




THE  
COMPLETE  
PEERAGE



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2009 with funding from  
Brigham Young University















UTAH COUNTY GENEALOGICAL  
& HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

TRANSFERRED TO UTAH VALLEY  
GR. GENEALOGICAL LIBRARY  
AT B.Y.U. by

UTAH COUNTY GENEALOGICAL  
AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,





THE COMPLETE  
PEERAGE



929.72

666

v.4

# THE COMPLETE PEERAGE

OF ENGLAND SCOTLAND IRELAND  
GREAT BRITAIN AND THE  
UNITED KINGDOM

EXTANT EXTINCT OR DORMANT

BY G.E.C.

NEW EDITION, REVISED AND MUCH ENLARGED

EDITED BY

THE HON. VICARY GIBBS

WITH THE ASSISTANCE OF

H. ARTHUR DOUBLEDAY

VOLUME IV  
DACRE to DYSART

P  
Gn Brit  
v.4

LONDON  
THE ST CATHERINE PRESS  
STAMFORD STREET S.E.

1916

THE LIBRARY  
BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY

# INTRODUCTION

## TO VOLUME IV

The Editor much regrets that so long an interval has passed since the third volume was issued. The delay is due to the fact that a large amount of research had to be undertaken in connection with the preparation of the accounts of baronies by writ, which are being written on a much larger scale than was contemplated originally.

By the death of Mr. Bright Brown the Editor has lost a valued contributor, who supplied him with many notes and corrections. He is indebted to Mr. F. M. Brown for generously placing the MS. collections left by his brother at the disposal of this work.

# ADDENDA AND CORRIGENDA

Mr. G. W. Watson has supplied the following alterations for the articles contributed by him to this volume.

Page 3, line 8: *for* "*v.p.*" *read* "soon after Sep. 1331," *and add as a note* "*Feet of Fines*, case 138, file 100, no. 43. See *Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xxxiii, p. 133."

Page 27, note "e," line 4: *for* "17 Nov. 1260" *read* "Jan. 1265/6 (*Fine Roll*, 50 Hen. III, m. 7)."

Page 45, line 7: *before* "*d.*" *insert* "who was b. 16 Sep. 1295, at Tewkesbury." Same line: *for* "with her 3rd husband, in St. Mary's, Ware" *read* "at the Convent of the Minoreesses without Aldgate," *and add as a note* "See the will of John de Hastings, Earl of Pembroke."

Page 50, note "c," line 4: *for* "1186" *read* "1185."

Page 60, note "a," line 7: *for* "both the 3rd and 4th" *read* "the 3rd-4th."

Page 62, last line of text: *for* "Henes" *read* "Heynings."

Page 67, note "e," line 3: *after* "*d. v.p.*," *insert* "26 July 1469, being slain at Edgcote Field."

Page 68, table, 5th generation: *after* "Conyers" *add* "disp. to marry, 4 Nov. 1528."

Page 76, line 14: *after* "Margaret" *insert* "(m. 30 Jan. 1575/6—*Aston Register*)."

Page 77, line 17: *before* "11 Apr. 1606" *insert* "12 Apr. 1607, not." Next line: *for* "1625, in childbirth," *read* "1626, not 1624 as in M.I.," *and add as a note* "John s. and h. ap. of John, Lord Darcy, was bap. at Aston 4 July 1626 (*Register*): he died *trimestris*, and was bur. with his mother (M.I.)." Note "e": *after* "had" *insert* "by his 1st wife": *for* "1605/6" *read* "1604/5."

Page 78, line 5: *after* "her," *insert* "28 Oct."

Page 98, line 12: *after* "m.," *insert* "after 26 June 1386," *and add as a note* "*Patent Roll*, 10 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 22."

Page 104, line 3: *for* "1492/3" *read* "1493."

Page 118, note "c," line 4: *for* "1186" *read* "1185."

Page 122, note "c," line 5: *for* "ferra" *read* "fra."

Page 131, line 2: *for* "June 1242" *read* "Jan. 1243/4", *and add as a note* "*Close Roll*, 28 Hen. III, m. 16 d."

Page 132, line 17: *after* "*d.*" *insert* "*s.p.*": *after* "1273" *insert* "She *d.* about Apr. 1276," *and add as a note* "Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 15, no. 3."

Page 192, line 4 and note "e": *for* "Peveril" *read* "Peverel."

Page 235, last line of first note: *for* "in 1287" *read* "18 July 1287, at Rathmore."

Page 261, last line but one of text: *after* "*d.*" *insert* "*s.p.*"

Page 265, line 16: *after* "*d.*" *insert* "*s.p.m.*"

Page 292, last line but one of text: *before* "Ditton" *insert* "Fen."

Page 298, last line but three of text: *after* "*d.*" *insert* "*s.p.m.*"

Page 316, note "e," line 2: *for* "Stogurcey" *read* "Stogursey."

# CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION	v
THE PEERAGE ALPHABETICALLY ARRANGED	
DACRE . . . . .	1
DYSART . . . . .	562
APPENDIXES	
A PEERS (PRESENT OR FUTURE) INCLUDED IN "FOX'S MARTYRS" AT THE ELECTION OF 1784 . . . . .	571
B PEERS WHO WERE COMMANDERS OR CAPTAINS IN THE COMMONWEALTH ARMIES . . . . .	573
C THE GREATEST ESTATES IN IRELAND IN 1799 . . . . .	575
D EARLDOMS CREATED BY STEPHEN AND THE EMPRESS MAUD	576
E COURTESY TITLES. . . . .	580
F PEERS WHO HAVE BEEN PRESIDENTS OF THE UNION SOCIETIES AT OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE . . . . .	583
G THE PROTECTORATE HOUSE OF LORDS, COMMONLY KNOWN AS CROMWELL'S "OTHER HOUSE," 1657-1659 . . . . .	585
H EARLDOMS AND BARONIES IN HISTORY AND IN LAW, AND THE DOCTRINE OF ABEYANCE . . . . .	649
I PEVEREL OF NOTTINGHAM . . . . .	761
J THE ENTAIL OF THE DESMOND LANDS IN 1342/3 . . . . .	772





# D

## DACRE, DACRE (of Gilsland), and DACRE (of the South) <sup>(a)</sup>

**BARONY BY WRIT.** I. SIR RANDOLF DE DACRE,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Sir William DE DACRE, of Dacre, Cumberland (*b.* 12 Mar. 1265/6, *d.* shortly before 24 Aug. 1318,<sup>(c)</sup> *bur.* at Prescot, co. Lancaster),<sup>(d)</sup> by Joan, da. and h. of Benet GERNET,<sup>(e)</sup> of Halton, Fishwick, and Eccleston, co. Lancaster,<sup>(f)</sup> sometime Forester of Lancaster Forest. He was pardoned for any part he had taken in the death of Gavaston, 16 Oct. 1313.<sup>(g)</sup> Aged 28 at his father's death. The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands, 25 Sep. 1318,<sup>(h)</sup> and having done fealty, 10 Feb. 1324/5,<sup>(b)</sup> of those of his mother (who *d.* 28 Nov. 1324).<sup>(i)</sup> He was sum. for Military

<sup>(a)</sup> The account of the first six men in this article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> The arms of Dacre were, Gules, three escallops Argent (those of Randolph de Dacre, *temp.* Edw. I, are said to have been, Azure, on a cross Or five escallops Gules). Crest, a bull Gules, armed and gorged with a coronet Or: now the sinister supporter of the arms of the Earls of Carlisle.

<sup>(c)</sup> Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. II, file 61, no. 16. William was s. and h. of Randolph, Sheriff of Cumberland, 1268-70, and of co. York 1278-80, who *d.* 3 May 1286 (*Idem*, Edw. I, file 44, no. 7), by his 1st wife, Geva, who was living 20 Jan. 1271/2. (*Feet of Fines*, case 132, file 48, no. 32). Randolph m., 2ndly, Joan, da. of Alan de Multon (by Alice, 2nd da. and coh. of Richard de Lucy, of Egremont, by Aude, 1st da. and coh. of Hugh de Moreville, of Kirkoswald, Lazonby, and Burgh-on-Sands), and was s. and h. of William de Dacre, Sheriff of Cumberland, 1236-48 and 1268, and of co. York, 1248-50. The first-named William is stated, by Dugdale, but incorrectly, to have been sum. to Parl. 28 Edw. I to 12 Edw. II. Dacre was held of the Lords of Greystoke.

<sup>(d)</sup> This and the other notices of burial are taken from a record by Lord William Howard (*d.* 1640), printed in H. Howard's *Howard Memorials* and elsewhere.

<sup>(e)</sup> "Benedictus Gernet. r. c'p'. de. lvij. lj. de arer' eiusdem firme [de For' de Lancaster] . . . Et deb'. xlj. lj. v.s. x.d. De quib' Will' fil' Rann' de Dacre q' dux' in. vx'. Joh'am fil' et heredem p'd'ci Ben'. resp'. in. Ebor'." (*Pipe Roll*, 13 Edw. I, *Lanc.*). The passage "Will'. de. Dacr' fil'. et heres Ran' de. Dacr' et Joh'a. vx' eius heres Ben' Gernet." (*Pipe Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *Ebor'*—also *Cumb'*) is that adumbrated by Dugdale. But Dugdale has here misrepresented his authority and misprinted his reference.

<sup>(f)</sup> By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 4 Edw. II, these three manors were entailed on William and Joan and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the right heirs of Joan. (*Feet of Fines*, case 119, file 17, no. 23).

<sup>(g)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 12 schedule.

<sup>(h)</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 12 Edw. II, m. 14; 18 Edw. II, m. 8.

<sup>(i)</sup> *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 1, m. 12 d. Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 5 Dec. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. II, file 89, no. 3).

Service from 20 Mar. (1318/9) 12 Edw. II to 6 Oct. (1337) 11 Edw. III, to Councils from 20 Nov. (1323) 17 Edw. II to 18 Oct. (1338) 12 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 15 May (1321) 14 Edw. II to 26 Dec. (1338) 12 Edw. III, by writs directed *Ranulpho de Dacre*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DACRE. He was on the King's service in the Marches of Scotland in 1322, in Gascony in 1325, and in Scotland, May to Sep. 1336.<sup>(a)</sup> A banneret, 14 Mar. 1336/7.<sup>(a)</sup> Sheriff of Cumberland 1330-35/6. Appointed Constable of Carlisle Castle 10 Dec. 1330,<sup>(b)</sup> a Warden of the March of Cumberland 2 Aug. 1333,<sup>(c)</sup> and of the Marches of Cumberland and Westmorland 28 Aug., 26 Sep. 1334, and 26 Jan. 1335/6.<sup>(c)</sup> He had a grant of castles, &c., in Annandale from "the magnificent prince," Edward, King of Scots, and had livery thereof, 18 Nov. 1334.<sup>(c)</sup> Had licence to crenellate his house at Naworth, Cumberland, 27 July 1335.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, in or before 1315,<sup>(d)</sup> Margaret, da. and h.<sup>(e)</sup> of Thomas DE MULTON of Gilsland, Cumberland [LORD MULTON], by (—),<sup>(f)</sup> da. of Piers DE MAULEY, *le tierce*, of Mulgrave, co. York [LORD MAULEY]. He did fealty and they had livery of her father's lands, 30 Oct. 1317.<sup>(g)</sup> He *d.* shortly before 20 Apr. 1339,<sup>(h)</sup> and was *bur.* in Lanercost Priory. His widow, who was *b.* at Mulgrave Castle 20, and

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 15 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 9; 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 24; 18 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 14; 9 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 20. *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 34.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, m. 12.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Scottish Rolls*, 7 Edw. III, m. 14; 8 Edw. III, mm. 17, 14, 7; 10 Edw. III, m. 36.

<sup>(d)</sup> In this year, being already married to Margaret, he had sued out her writ *de etate probanda*: day given in 3 weeks from Easter 9 Edw. II. But after Michaelmas and before 4 Feb. 1315/6, he abducted her by night from Warwick Castle during the absence of the escheator, *in contemptum domini Regis*, she being yet in the King's custody. (*Coram Rege*, Easter, 9 Edw. II, m. 62 d). Pardon therefor, 28 Oct. 1317. (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 20). "Thomas de Multuna dominus Gilleslandie . . . unicum filiam heredem nomine Margaretam post se reliquit quam Robertus de Clifford filius Roberti de eadem septimo sue etatis anno apud Hoffe [*co. Westmorland*] ipso lecto decubante desponsavit. Et vivente dicto Roberto Ranulphus de Daker filius domini Willelmi de Daker eandem Margaretam nupsit quia jus habuit ad illam propter paccionem factam ante priores nupcias inter Thomam de Multuna patrem dicte Margarete et Willelmum de Daker." (*Chron. de Lanercost*, p. 223).

<sup>(e)</sup> She was also heir to any Barony of Multon (of Gilsland) which may be held to have existed.

<sup>(f)</sup> Genealogists call her Margaret, owing to a mistaken identification by Dugdale. See MULTON.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, m. 19.

<sup>(h)</sup> "Ranulphus de Dacre." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Apr. 13 Edw. III. Inq., Cumberland, Westmorland, Saturday and Monday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [19, 21 June] 1339. "Willelmus de Dacre filius predicti Ranulphi est heres ejus propinquior et etatis viginti annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 60, no. 4: Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, no. 26).

*bap.* at Lythe 24 July 1300,<sup>(a)</sup> had livery of divers manors which she and her husband had held jointly, 3 July 1339.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* 10 Dec. 1361.<sup>(c)</sup>

II. 1339. 2. WILLIAM (DE DACRE), LORD DACRE, s. and h., aged 20 and more at his father's death. He was at the battle of Neville's Cross 17 Oct. 1346.<sup>(d)</sup> Appointed Sheriff of co. Dumfries 30 Jan. 1346/7.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. to a Great Council, 15 July (1353) 27 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 25 Nov. (1350) 24 Edw. III to 20 Nov. (1360) 34 Edw. III, by writs directed *Willelmo de Dacre* or *Dacre*. He *m., v.p.,*<sup>(e)</sup> Katherine, 2nd da.<sup>(f)</sup> of Sir Ralph DE NEVILLE, of Raby, co. Durham [LORD NEVILLE], by Alice, da. of Sir Hugh D'AUDLEY, of Stretton Audley, Oxon [LORD AUDLEY]. He *d. s.p.,* 18 July 1361,<sup>(g)</sup> and was *bur.* in

(a) "Adhuc de tribus septimanis Pasche. Ebor'. Margareta filia et heres Thome de Multon' de Gilleslond'." Probacio etatis. "... predicta Margareta nata fuit in castro de Mulgreve quod est castrum domini Petri de Malo Lacu et ... est plene etatis et fuit etatis xv annorum ad festum sancte Margarete virginis proximo preteritum ... eadem Margareta baptizata fuit in ecclesia parochiali de Lyth' que distat de Mulgreve ubi predicta Margareta nata fuit per unam leucam die dominica proxima post dictum festum sancte Margarete." (*Corum Rege*, Easter, 9 Edw. II, m. 72).

(b) *Close Roll*, 13 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 25.

(c) "Margareta Dacre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Jan. 35 Edw. III. (*Fine Roll*, m. 4). Inq., cos. Lincoln, Lancaster, Cumberland, Westmorland, Lancaster, Saturday, Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, after, and Thursday after the octaves of, the Purification [5, 7, 8, 9, 10 Feb.] 1361/2. "Et dicunt quod predicta Margareta obiit x die Decembris ultimo preterito [die veneris proximo post festum conceptionis beate Marie anno ... tricesimo quinto—co. *Lincoln*] Et dicunt quod Ranulfus de Dacre persona ecclesie de Prestcotes filius predictorum Ranulfi et Margarete est heres ejusdem propinquior et est etatis xxxvj [triginta—co. *Lincoln*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 170, no. 62—writs missing).

(d) *Scottish Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, m. 3; 21 Edw. III, m. 13.

(e) Randolf de Dacre and Margaret his wife enfeoffed William their son and Katherine his wife of the manor of Holbeach, co. Lincoln, to them and the heirs of their bodies, &c. (*Close Roll*, 35 Edw. III, m. 14).

(f) Fifteenth century (about 1450) pedigree of Neville (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. iii, p. 107). Harl. MSS., no. 3882, ff. 23 d, 113 [31 d, 49].

(g) "Willelmus de Dacre chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 7 Aug. 35 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Cumberland, Westmorland, York, Lincoln, and at Roxburgh, Monday and Saturday after the Assumption, Monday the vigil of St. Bartholomew [16, 21, 23 Aug.], 1 Sep., and 6 Oct. 1361. "Item dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit xvij die Julii ultimo preterito [die Dominica proximo ante festum sancte Margarete virginis anno supradicto—co. *Lincoln*] Et dicunt quod Ranulfus de Dacre persona ecclesie de Prestcotes frater predicti Willelmi est heres ejusdem Willelmi propinquior et est etatis xxx [quadraginta—co. *Lincoln*] annorum et amplius." Inq., co. Lancaster, defaced. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 158, no. 63). Inq., co. Durham, Tuesday before St. Michael 17 Hatfield [28 Sep. 1361]. "Ranulphus frater predicti Willelmi est heres ejus propinquior et etatis viginti et unius annorum." (*Cursitors' Records*, vol. ii, f. 66 [68]).

Lanercost Priory. Will dat. 29 Sep. 1359, pr. at Rose, 16 Aug. 1361.<sup>(a)</sup> His wife, or widow, *d.* before 1 Sep. 1361.<sup>(b)</sup>

III. 1361. 3. RANDOLF (DE DACRE), LORD DACRE, next surv. br. and h.,<sup>(c)</sup> *b.* about Oct. 1322.<sup>(d)</sup> Parson of Prescott, co. Lancaster, 5 May 1346 to 2 Apr. 1375.<sup>(e)</sup> The King took his homage and fealty, 22 Oct. 1361, and he had livery of his brother's lands,<sup>(f)</sup> and again, 8 Mar. 1361/2, and he had livery of those of his mother.<sup>(g)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 14 Aug. (1362) 36 Edw. III to 4 Oct. (1373) 47 Edw. III, by writs directed *Ranulpho de Dacre*. Though still a clerk, he was appointed a Warden of the Western Marches, 27 May 1366, 12 Oct. 1371, and 25 Feb. 1371/2.<sup>(h)</sup> He *d.* intestate,<sup>(i)</sup> 17 or 18 Aug. 1375,<sup>(i)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *Carlisle Reg.*, Welton, f. 39. This "testament" is merely a list of "les dettes qe Mons<sup>r</sup> William de Dacre doit sour soun aler outre la mere le iour de seint Michel lan du Roi qore est xxxiiij." He appoints his mother and others his "executeurs de ordeigner pur mes biens et de paier mes dettes et le residu reseruer a ma dame ma mere"; so that his wife was, doubtless, deceased. Her father, as "Seignur de Neuill," here heads the list of creditors.

<sup>(b)</sup> Inq. of that date. See note "g" on preceding page.

<sup>(c)</sup> Randolph de Dacre and Margaret his wife settled the manors of Irthington, Lazonby, Burgh-on-Sands, and Hoff, on themselves and the heirs of their bodies [*sic*], rem., if they died without heir of their bodies, to William their son [*sic*], rem. to Thomas br. of William, rem. to Randolph br. of Thomas, in successive tail general, rem. to the right heirs of Margaret. Writ, 13 July, 17 Edw. II, *Inq. a. q. d.*, Cumberland, Westmorland, Saturday after St. Peter *ad vincula* and Monday before St. Laurence [6, 8 Aug.] 1323 (file 171, no. 9), licence 23 Mar. 1323/4 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 28); the manor of Dacre was similarly entailed on these three sons, rem. to the right heirs of Randolph de Dacre. (*Feet of Fines*, case 35, file 8, no. 24, file 9, nos. 1, 2; case 249, file 7, no. 1). According to the *Close Roll*, 36 Edw. III, m. 33, reciting the Inq. of 8 Feb. 1361/2, there was another br., Piers, between William and Thomas, but he does not appear elsewhere. This entailing of all the estates in the way they would, apparently, have devolved without such entail, is somewhat suspicious.

<sup>(d)</sup> On 10 Aug. 1350, he had a papal confirmation of the church of Prescott, to which he had been instituted three years before, when he was five months under the canonical age. (*Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 397).

<sup>(e)</sup> *Coventry and Lichfield Reg.*, vol. ii, Northburgh, f. 119; vol. iv, Stretton i, f. 87 v.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 35 Edw. III, m. 17. *Close Roll*, 36 Edw. III, m. 33.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Scottish Rolls*, 40 Edw. III, m. 6; 45 Edw. III, m. 2; 46 Edw. III, m. 4. He was in consequence ordered to send his attorney, if advisable, to the Parl. of 46 Edw. III. (*Close Roll*, m. 10 d).

<sup>(h)</sup> *De Banco*, Trinity, 50 Edw. III, m. 142 d. Roger de Clifford was the administrator.

<sup>(i)</sup> "Ranulphus de Dacre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Aug., 49 Edw. in England and 36 in France. Inq., cos. Lancaster, Westmorland, Monday after St. Matthew [24 Sep.] and 24 Sep. 1375. "Et dicunt quod idem Ranulphus obiit die veneris [Sabati—co. *Westmorland*] proximo post festum Assumpcionis beate Marie ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Hugo de Dacre miles est frater et propinquior heres predicti

being murdered in his bed, at Halton, co. Lancaster, and was *bur.* at Halton.<sup>(\*)</sup>

IV. 1375. 4. HUGH (DE DACRE), LORD DACRE,<sup>(b)</sup> next br. and h. He was fined £100 for damages inflicted on the Earl of Douglas in time of truce, 20 Oct. 1371.<sup>(c)</sup> Aged 40 and more at his brother's death, which death he was suspected of having caused. He was released from the Tower, where he had been detained on that suspicion, 2 July 1376,<sup>(c)</sup> and had livery of his inheritance 10 July following, his homage and fealty being respited, by special grace.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 1 Dec. (1376) 50 Edw. III to 20 Aug. (1383) 7 Ric. II, by writs directed *Hugoni de Dacre (chivaler)*. Appointed a Warden of the Western Marches, 4 June, 4 Nov. 1379, 14 Mar. 1381/2, and 16 June 1382.<sup>(d)</sup> He m., between 8 Oct. 1354 and 1 July 1355,<sup>(e)</sup> Elizabeth, widow of Sir William DE DOUGLAS, of Hermitage Castle in Liddesdale, sometime EARL OF ATHOLL (who was slain beside Galsewood in Ettrick Forest, in Aug. 1353,<sup>(f)</sup> and

Ranulphi et etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." Inq., Cumberland, defaced. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 244, no. 39).

<sup>(\*)</sup> The Bishop of Carlisle, instructed on 5 Oct. by the Archbishop of York, pronounced a sentence of *excommunicacio major* on the assassins, 9 Nov. 1375. "Auribus siquidem nostris nuper imposuit quod dolenter referimus vox clamosa quod quidam Sathane satellites dei timore postposito almeque matris ecclesie reverencia retrojecta quorum nomina ignorantur pariter et persone ipsius sequentes vestigia qui lucem fugit et tenebras semper affectat spiritu furibundo apud Halton' Ebor' diocesis accedentes et in quemdam dominum Ranulphum de Dacre presbiterum et in ordine sacerdotali notorie constitutum virum catholicum justum et pudicum in lecto suo jacentem manus impias et violentas ausu temerario imposuerunt ac plagis crudeliter eidem presbitero impositis tandem ipsum totaliter cruentatum ut ovem coram tondeute obmutescentem nullatinus eisdem resistentem inhumaniter occiderunt in dei ignominiam libertatis ecclesiastice violacionem manifestam aliorumque christi fidelium exemplum perniciosum." (*Carlisle Reg.*, Appilby, f. 88 v).

<sup>(b)</sup> In 49 Edw. III he differenced his arms by a bordure chequy. (Seal, *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. v, p. 318, and Stowe MSS., no. 763, f. 32 v).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Close Rolls*, 45 Edw. III, m. 10 d; 50 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 21 d. *Fine Roll*, 50 Edw. III, m. 18.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Scottish Rolls*, 2 Ric. II, m. 1; 3 Ric. II, m. 3; 5 Ric. II, mm. 3, 2.

<sup>(e)</sup> On 8 Oct. 1354 "Elizabethe qe fu la femme mons' William de Douglas" did homage to Edward III and was granted "le Chastel del Hermytage et le val de Lidell" for life, with rem., provided she married "un homme Engleis," to her heirs by him. "Ac jam [1 July 1355] prefata Elizabetha se de assensu nostro dilecto valletto nostro Hugoni de Dacre Anglico fratri dilecti et fidelis nostri Willelmi de Dacre maritaverit"; wherefore the King took Hugh's homage and fealty, and they had livery of the premises to them and the heirs of their bodies. (*Scottish Rolls*, 28 Edw. III, m. 5 d; 29 Edw. III, m. 8). William de Dacre had to appear before the King and his Council on the quinzaine of Michaelmas 1357 to account for the loss of Hermitage Castle. (*Close Roll*, 30 Edw. III, m. 12 d).

<sup>(f)</sup> By his kinsman, William, Earl of Douglas: the cause being jealousy, according to the ballad quoted by Hume of Godscroft:—

bur. in Melrose Abbey), da., perhaps, of Sir John MAXWELL, of Carlaverock, co. Dumfries.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d.* before 1 Jan. 1369/70.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 24 Dec. 1383,<sup>(c)</sup> and was bur. in Lanercost Priory.

V. 1383. 5. WILLIAM (DE DACRE), LORD DACRE, s. and h., aged 26 and more at his father's death.<sup>(d)</sup> He had livery of his father's lands, 19 Mar. 1383/4, his homage and fealty being respited.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service, 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 3 Mar. (1383/4) 7 Ric. II to 5 Nov. (1397) 21 Ric. II, by writs directed *Willelmo de Dacre*.<sup>(f)</sup> He is said to have m. Joan DOUGLAS.<sup>(g)</sup> He m. Mary. He *d.* 20 July 1399,<sup>(h)</sup> and was bur. in Lanercost Priory. Dower was ordered to be assigned to his widow, 3 Oct. 1399.<sup>(i)</sup>

"The Countess of Douglas out of her bour she came,  
And loudly there that she did call,  
'It is for the Lord of Liddisdale  
That I let all these tears down fall.'"

<sup>(a)</sup> *Scots Peerage*, vol. vi, pp. 342, 473. But there is nothing really known about her parentage. The record as on p. 1, note "d," calls her Elizabeth Maxwell.

<sup>(b)</sup> *De Banco*, Mich., 44 Edw. III, m. 36.

<sup>(c)</sup> "Hugo de Dacre chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Jan. 7 Ric. II. (*Fine Roll*, m. 5). Inq., Cumberland, Westmorland, 3, 6 Feb. 1383/4. "Et dicunt quod dictus Hugo de Dacre chivaler obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum Natalis domini ultimo preteritum . . . Et dicunt quod Willelmus de Dacre est filius et heres propinquior predicti Hugonis filii Ranulphi de Dacre et Margarete uxoris ejus et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, no. 232). The Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 31, no. 30, are defaced, and the writs missing. Similar writ, 1 Feb. 7 Joh. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 3, no. 79).

<sup>(d)</sup> In the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy he deposed, 19 Oct. 1386, that he was 27 years of age, armed 4 years, and knighted at Dumfries.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 7 Ric. II, m. 12.

<sup>(f)</sup> Seven summons to Parl., and two notices of prorogation, addressed to him, issued after his death, viz. from 19 Aug. 23 Ric. II to 24 Nov. 5 Hen. IV. He had absented himself from the Parl. sum. 17 Dec. 11 Ric. II, in *nostri contemptum manifestum* (*Close Roll*, m. 13 d), and was excused attendance 12 Ric. II, as he was engaged in the defence of the Scottish Marches. (*Close Roll*, m. 42 d).

<sup>(g)</sup> Record as on p. 1, note "d." Genealogists add that Joan was illegit. da. of James, Earl of Douglas. But if so (and if she were the mother of the heir), this worthy, b. about 1358, would have been a grandfather at the age of 29, or thereabouts.

<sup>(h)</sup> "Willelmus Dacre chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Aug. 23 Ric. II. Inq., Cumberland, Westmorland, Saturday before and Thursday after the Nativity of the Virgin [6, 11 Sep.] 1399. "Et dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit vicesimo die Julii ultimo preterito Item dicunt quod Thomas de Dacre filius predicti Willelmi est ejus propinquior heres et est etatis duodecim annorum et erit etatis tresdecim annorum in crastino apostolorum Symonis et Jude proximo futuro." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 109, no. 18). Dugdale accidentally stated that William *d.* in 22 Ric. II, and the mistake has remained uncorrected hitherto.

<sup>(i)</sup> Writ *de dote assignanda* "Marie que fuit uxor Willelmi de Dacre chivaler defuncti," 3 Oct. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 37).

VI. 1399. 6. THOMAS (DE DACRE), LORD DACRE OF GILSLAND, s. and h., *b.* at Naworth Castle 27, and *bap.* at Brampton, Cumberland, 28 Oct. 1387.<sup>(a)</sup> He had livery of his father's lands, 10 Nov. 1408, his homage being respited.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. to Parl.<sup>(c)</sup> from 1 Dec. 1412 14 Hen. IV to 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Thome de Dacre* (latterly *Dacre*) *de Gillesland*.<sup>(d)</sup> Appointed Chief Forester of Inglewood Forest, 26 Feb. 1420/1, and again 10 Nov. 1422.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, *v.p.*,<sup>(f)</sup> Philippe, 3rd da. of Ralph (DE NEVILLE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Hugh (DE STAFFORD), EARL OF STAFFORD. She was living 8 July 1353,<sup>(g)</sup> but *d.* before him.<sup>(h)</sup> He *d.* 5 Jan. 1457/8,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* in Lanercost Priory.

<sup>(a)</sup> Writ *de etate probanda* 29 Oct. 10 Hen. IV. "Probacio etatis Thome de Dacre filii et heredis Willelmi Dacre chivaler," Penrith, Saturday the morrow of All Souls [3 Nov.] 1408. "... predictus Thomas ... est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius et fuit in festo apostolorum Simonis et Jude ultimo preterito ... eo quod natus fuit apud castrum de Naward' in comitatu predicto in vigilia apostolorum Simonis et Jude et in festo eorundem in ecclesia de Branton' baptizatus." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 75, no. 60).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Close Roll*, 10 Hen. IV, *m.* 28.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was one of the 13 near relatives of Ralph, 1st Earl of Westmorland, who sat together in the House of Lords. See note *sub* WESTMORLAND, and for similar cases see vol. ii, p. 264, note "a." V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> On and after 24 Feb. 3 Hen. VI with the addition of *chivaler*. "Proofs of sitting," *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, pp. 275, 422.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 8 Hen. V, *m.* 2; 1 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 29. This office had belonged to the Multons of Gilsland, and the Dacres had hitherto unsuccessfully claimed it from the King. (*Coram Rege*, Hilary, 5 Edw. III, *m.* 162: *Ancient Petitions*, file 106, no. 5280: *Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 10 d).

<sup>(f)</sup> His father, William Dacre kt., gave them the manor of Holbeach, co. Lincoln, to them and the heirs of their bodies, "by reason of mariage had betwixt the same Thomas and Philip." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, *p.* 44).

<sup>(g)</sup> By two fines, levied in the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 31 Hen. VI (licence 16 May 1452—*Patent Roll*, 30 Hen. VI, *p.* 2, *m.* 29), the manors of Irthington, Lazonby, Kirkoswald, and Burgh-on-Sands, Cumberland, and Barton, Westmorland, were granted to Thomas Dacre, Lord of Dacre kt. and Philippe his wife, for life, rem. to Thomas s. of the said Thomas, for life, rem. to Thomas, s. of John de Dacre kt., for life, rem. to the heirs male of the body of Thomas, Lord of Dacre, rem. to the right heirs of the said Thomas, Lord of Dacre. (*Feet of Fines*, case 35, file 14, no. 17: for the Westmorland fine, which is missing, see *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, *p.* 44). The manor of Dacre must also, by fine or enfeoffment, have been entailed on the heirs male. (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 322, no. 50). The Lords Dacre of the North practically owed their title merely to these entailments.

<sup>(h)</sup> "Thomas Dacre miles dominus de Dacre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Nov. 37 Hen. VI. *Inq.*, cos. Westmorland, Lincoln, Friday after St. Andrew [1 Dec.] 1458, and Thursday before St. Gregory the Pope [8 Mar.] 1458/9. "Et dicunt ... quod idem Thomas ... obiit quinto die Januarii anno ... xxxvj<sup>to</sup> Et dicunt quod Ranulphus Dacre est filius ejusdem Thome ... et heres masculus ejusdem Thome Dacre de corpore suo legitime procreatus propinquior Et est etatis xxx annorum et



VII. 1458.<sup>(a)</sup> 7. JOAN, according to modern doctrine *suo jure* BARONESS DACRE, aged 26 and more in 1459, granddaughter and h., being da. and h.<sup>(b)</sup> of Sir Thomas DACRE,<sup>(c)</sup> by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir William BOWET, of Horsford, Burgh St. Margaret's, and Great Hautbois, Norfolk, (by Joan,<sup>(d)</sup> da. and h. of Sir Robert UFFORD, of Horsford, &c.), which Thomas was 1st s. and h. ap. of the last Lord and *d. v.p.* She *m.*, in or shortly after June 1446,<sup>(e)</sup> Sir Richard FIENNES,<sup>(f)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Roger F., of Hurstmonceaux, Sussex, by Elizabeth, sister of Sir John HOLLAND, of Northants. By patent, 7 Nov. (1458) 37 Hen. VI, the King accepted him as LORD DACRE,<sup>(g)</sup> and by writs 9 Oct. (1459)

*amplius* Et quod Johanna uxor Ricardi Fenys militis est consanguinea et heres dicti Thome Dacre ... propinquior videlicet filia Thome Dacre militis filii predicti Thome ... Et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 174, no. 33: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 204, no. 10). Similar writ, 8 Jan. 36 Hen. VI (Duchy of Lancaster, *Close Roll* 2, no. 7). Inq., Tuesday after the Purification [7 Feb.] 1457/8. Date of death, and h. male, aged 35 and more, as before. (*Towneley's Abstracts*, vol. ii, p. 65: orig. missing).

<sup>(a)</sup> The Editor is greatly indebted to Henry Ince Anderton for numerous corrections and additions to the rest of this article, and to the next; and he is also under obligations to Thomas Barrett Lennard, whose privately printed book, *The Families of Lennard and Barrett* (1908), has been freely drawn on for information. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Her sister, Philippe, *m.*, at the same time as herself, Robert Fiennes, her husband's br., but *d. s.p.* in her grandfather's lifetime. (*The Families of Lennard and Barrett*, *ut supra*, p. 170). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> His yr. br., Randolph, the h. male, was sum. to Parl. 9 Oct. (1459) 38 Hen. VI. See p. 18.

<sup>(d)</sup> She is called Joan on *De Banco Roll*, Easter 12 Hen. IV, *m.* 293.

<sup>(e)</sup> *The Families of Lennard and Barrett*, *ut supra*, p. 58.

<sup>(f)</sup> See next article, DACRE (of Gilsland), afterwards DACRE of the North, for account of proceedings between him and Humphrey, Lord Dacre, the heir male.

<sup>(g)</sup> "This patent contains no words of limitation, and must be considered to be a confirmation of the *original Barony*, with all the rights belonging thereto." (*Courthope*, *sub* "Dacre"). See vol. vii, Appendix A, for a list of, and some remarks on, Baronies *cr.* by patent before Henry VIII.

"Sir Richard Fienes, who by this patent was declared Lord Dacre and one of the Barons of the Realm, had married Joan, granddaughter and heir of Thomas, Lord Dacre of Gillesland; he was declared 'Lord Dacre' by patent, 7 Nov. 37 Hen. VI, 1458, but, to show the uncertainty of the issue of a writ at this period, both he (as 'Lord Dacre') and his wife's uncle, who was heir male of her said grandfather (as 'Lord Dacre of Gillesland'), were sum. to the same Parl., 9 Oct., 38 Hen. VI, 1459. That the Barony given to the wife's uncle was the Barony of Dacre of Gillesland, both the description and the summons (upon his decease without issue) of his next brother seem to show; and if so, the principle of tenure was here preferred to representation in blood. The Barony given to Sir Richard Fiennes could not have been that 'of the courtesy,' as no patent was necessary for such a purpose; it must therefore have been a new Barony, which, having no words of inheritance, was yet descendible to heirs general, in like manner as the Barony of Fanhope (also without words of inheritance) was considered by Lord Lyndhurst, in his speech on the Wensleydale Peerage, to have been a descendible dignity." (*Courthope*, p. xliii, note "c").



38 Hen. VI to 15 Nov. (1482) 22 Edw. IV,<sup>(a)</sup> directed *Ricardo Fenys domino Dacre chivaler*, he was sum. to Parl. in that Barony, and (as *Dacre*) acknowledged Prince Edward (son of Edward IV) as h. to the Throne, 3 July 1471. On 8 Apr. 1473, the King made the final award of the lands of the late Lord Dacre, between the h. male and the h. general, whereby most of the estates<sup>(b)</sup> were secured to the former, though with a rem., failing heirs male, to the heir general,<sup>(c)</sup> while, as to the Peerage, it was declared that the said Sir Richard FIENNES in right of Joan his wife and the heirs of her body "be reputed, had, named and called the LORD DACRE," and "keep, have and use the same seat and place in everiche of our Parls. as the said Thomas Dacre, knt., late Lord Dacre, had used and kept." He was Chamberlain (jointly with John (Sutton), Lord Dudley) to Elizabeth, the Queen Consort; in 1473 he obtained the reversion of the office of Constable of the Tower, but did not survive the then holder, John (Sutton), Lord Dudley. P.C. 1475. He d. 25 Nov. 1483, and was *bur.* at Hurstmonceaux. Will dat. 20 Sep. 1483.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow d. 8 Mar. 1485/6, and was *bur.* there. Will dat. 13 Dec. 1485, pr. 14 June 1486.

VIII. 1483. 8. THOMAS (FIENNES), LORD DACRE, aged 12 and more in 1484, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir John (not Thomas) FIENNES, by Alice, 1st da. (whose issue was coh.) of Henry (FITZHUGH), LORD FITZHUGH, which John d. v.p.<sup>(d)</sup> He had special livery without proof of age, 13 July 1492.<sup>(e)</sup> Admitted Gray's Inn 1492;<sup>(f)</sup> Constable of Calais 1493. He was sum. to Parl., from 14 Oct. (1495)

The patent (1458) states that Thomas, Lord Dacre, who was seized "*sibi et heredibus suis*" of that dignity, had lately died, leaving Joan, wife of Sir Richard Fiennes his cousin and heir, in consideration whereof the King accepted and reputed the said Richard Fiennes to be Lord Dacre. Banks, in his *Baronia Anglica* remarks, "The heir general *m.* Richard Fiennes, who had not any blood of Dacre in him. He was sum. to Parl. as *Richard Fenys, Lord Dacre*. This summons *cr.* him *Lord Dacre*, which would seem to be a new Barony in him, for, though his wife was heiress of the personal honour, there was no courtesy of that personal title; courtesy only appertaining to property, and the Baronial property was not in her. She was heiress to the Barony of *Multon of Gillesland*, if that Barony be not considered to have emanated from and have attended upon the possession of that territory" [which was then in possession of the heir *male* of the Dacre family]. G.E.C. J. H. Round, however, holds that the award of 1473, assigning to the heir general and her husband the *precedence* of the old Barony, above the heir male, was in fact a recognition of his right to that Barony. V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> See note next above.

<sup>(b)</sup> Save the manors of Holbeach, co. Lincoln, and of Fishwick and Eccleston, near Croston, co. Lancaster. See *post*, p. 19, note "c."

<sup>(c)</sup> On the death of the heir male of the house of Dacre in 1634, these estates were claimed (as heir *general*) by the then Lord Dacre.

<sup>(d)</sup> See copy of his will, Addit. MSS. no. 5485, ff. 119-21; see also *Materials illustrative of the reign of Henry VII*, vol. ii, p. 519. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 7 Hen. VII, mm. 24, 25. V.G.

<sup>(f)</sup> Being apparently the first nobleman on the roll of that society. V.G.

11 Hen. VII to 5 Jan. (1533/4) 25 Hen. VIII, by writs<sup>(a)</sup> directed *Thomæ Fienes de Dacre*. K.B. 31 Oct. 1494;<sup>(b)</sup> took part in the defeat of the Cornish rebels at Blackheath, 17 June 1497, and was at the raising of the siege of Norham Castle; a prisoner in the Fleet 1525, for harbouring felons. In July 1530 he signed the Lords' petition to the Pope in favour of the King's divorce. He *m.*, probably about 1492, Anne, da. of Sir Humphrey BOURCHIER (s. and h. ap. of John, LORD BERNERS), by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Frederick TYLNEY, of Boston, co. Lincoln.<sup>(c)</sup> She was living 29 Sep. 1530. He *d.* 9 Sep. 1533, and was *bur.* at Hurstmonceaux. Will dat. 1 Sep. 1531, pr. 18 May 1534.

IX. 1533. 9. THOMAS (FIENNES), LORD DACRE, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Thomas FIENNES, by Jane (*m.* 1514, *d.* Aug. 1539), da. of Edward (SUTTON), LORD DUDLEY, which Thomas was s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, and *d. v.p.* 26 Oct. 1528. He, who was aged 18 and more in 1534,<sup>(d)</sup> was sum. to Parl. from 8 June (1536) 28 Hen. VIII to 1 Mar. (1538/9) 30 Hen. VIII, by writs directed *Thome Fienes de Dacre*.<sup>(e)</sup> He was early in attendance at the Court, was one of the jury who sat on the trial of Anne Boleyn, May 1536, and bore the canopy at the funeral of Jane Seymour in 1538. He was one of the escort of Anne of Cleves in 1540. He *m.*, in 1536, Mary, da. of George (NEVILL), LORD ABERGAVENNY, by his 3rd wife, Mary,<sup>(f)</sup> da. of Edward (STAFFORD), DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM. Having taken part in hunting deer in Laughton Park, Sussex, when one of the park keepers met his death, he was found guilty of murder, and was hanged at Tyburn, 29 June 1541, whereby it was considered that his honours were *forfeited*.<sup>(g)</sup> He was *bur.* at St. Sepulchre's, near Newgate, aged 26.<sup>(h)</sup> His widow *m.*, 2ndly, (—) WOOTTON, of North

(a) There is proof in the Rolls of Parl. of his sitting. He figures in a bogus list concocted by Dugdale (*Summonses*, pp. 491-2), as having been sum. to a Parl. beginning 12 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII (really the date to which the Parl. which first met 5 Feb. 1514/5 was prorogued). As to this list see *sub* ii WILLOUGHBY (of Broke). V.G.

(b) See note *sub* Thomas, MARQUESS OF DORSET [1501].

(c) She is sometimes stated to have been da. of John, Lord Berners (*d.* 1474), but this is an error. Anne, eldest child of this Lord, "moriebatur in etate quinque annorum," according to an ancient (between 1474 and 1497) pedigree printed by Collins, *Baronies by Writ*, p. 334. (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

(d) Exch. Inq. p. m., II, file 488, no. 3; file 567, no. 6.

(e) Parl. Pawn. In Dugdale's fabricated and extremely inaccurate list of the writs for this Parl. (*Summonses*, p. 502), which first met 28 Apr. 1539, the words "del South" are unwarrantably added to this last writ. V.G.

(f) See note by Sir Egerton Brydges, in *Collins*, vol. vi, p. 567, correcting former errors.

(g) The ground for this, in the opinion of Chief Baron Parker, as expressed when considering the attainder of the Earldom of Ferrers in 1760, was that Dacre was a Barony in fee simple; and accordingly he distinguished the cases of Stourton and Ferrers, which, as estates in tail, were within the protection of the Statute *De Donis*. V.G.

(h) The yearly value of his estates, which were preserved from forfeiture by his grandfather's entail, is given as £1,180 18s. 7½d., a large income in those days.

Tuddenham, Norfolk. She *m.*, 3rdly, Francis THURSBY, of Congham, in that co. She was living 17 Dec. 1565, and probably *d.* in 1576.<sup>(a)</sup>

THOMAS FIENNES, who, but for the forfeiture of his father's honours, would have been LORD DACRE, *d.* 25 Aug. 1553, aged 15, being a ward of the Queen.<sup>(b)</sup> *Inq. p. m.*

X. 1558. 10. GREGORY (FIENNES), LORD DACRE, only br. and h., *bap.* 25 June 1539, at Hurstmonceaux. He was *restored* in blood and honours by Act of Parl. (1558) 1 Eliz., and was sum. to Parl. from 11 Jan. (1562/3) 5 Eliz. to 19 Feb. (1592/3) 35 Eliz. He accompanied the Earl of Lincoln, 1572, on his Embassy to Paris.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, before Nov. 1558, Anne, sister of Thomas, 1st EARL OF DORSET, da. of Sir Richard SACKVILLE, by Winifred, da. of Sir John BRUGES (or BRYDGES), Lord Mayor of London. He *d. s.p.m.*,<sup>(d)</sup> at his house<sup>(e)</sup> in Chelsea, 25 Sep. 1594, and was *bur.* at Chelsea, Midx., aged 55. Will pr. 1594. His widow *d.* 14, and was *bur.* there 15 May 1595. Will dat. Dec. 1594,<sup>(f)</sup> pr. 1595.

XI. 1594. 11. MARGARET, *suo jure*, BARONESS DACRE, sister and h.<sup>(g)</sup> Her claim to the Barony was referred to commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, both by Queen Elizabeth and James I; these, on 8 Dec. 1604, declared her right to the same.<sup>(h)</sup> She, who was *b.* 1541, *m.*, shortly before 10 Nov. 1564,<sup>(i)</sup> Sampson LENNARD,<sup>(j)</sup> of Knole, Chevening,

(a) *The Families of Lennard and Barrett, ut supra*, p. 50, note 2, and p. 207.

(b) *Idem*, p. 207.

(c) In Camden's *Elizabeth* he is said to have been "a man of cracked brain."

(d) He had one da., living 17 Dec. 1565, who *d.* young and *v.p.* V.G.

(e) He had bought this house, which had cost £14,000 to build, and land round it worth an equal sum, from the Marquess of Winchester for £3,000 in 1575, but only paid £2,000. V.G.

(f) By this will she founded various almshouses in Tothill Fields, Westminster, which till quite recently formed an interesting historic relic there. She also endowed schools for girls and boys which are now of some importance. She is described in her epitaph as "Fæminei lux clara chori, pia, casta, pudica; ægris subsidium, pauperibusque decus." V.G.

(g) She inherited from Gregory the mansion of Hurstmonceaux. See *post*, p. 14, note "a." V.G.

(h) This case is dealt with by J. H. Round in his *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 89-92, where it is shown that, apart from her claim, Sampson Lennard was claiming to be summoned *jure uxoris* from as early as 1596. V.G.

(i) According to the inscription on their tomb in Chevening Church. The negotiations for this marriage were carried on while Margaret and her mother were at Barham Court, Teston, Kent, as "Paying Guests" of James Barham, *i.e.* between 12 Sep. 1563 and Apr. 1564. Mary, wife of James Barham, was related to Lord Dacre through her mother, Anne Fynes. (*ex inform.* R. G. FitzGerald-Uniacke). V.G.

(j) He was s. of John L., of Chevening, Kent (*d.* 12 Mar. 1590/1), by Elizabeth, da. of William Harman, of Ellam, Crayford, Kent. V.G.

and Aperfield, near Cudham, Kent, who was Sheriff of Kent, 1590-91, and M.P. for Newport (Cornwall) 1571, Bramber 1584-86, St. Mawes 1586-87, Christchurch 1588-89, St. Germans 1593, Rye 1597-98, Liskeard 1601, and Sussex 1614. She *d.* 10 Mar. 1611/2,<sup>(a)</sup> aged 70, at Chevening, and was *bur.* there the same day. M.I. Her husband, who was about to have been sum. to the House of Lords in his wife's Barony, obtained by royal warrant, 2 Apr. 1612, the precedence due to the eldest son of "Lord Dacre of the South."<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 20, and was *bur.* 21 Sep. 1615, at Chevening, aged 71. M.I. *Inq. p. m.*

XII. 1612. 12. HENRY (LENNARD), LORD DACRE, s. and h., *bap.* at Chevening, 25 Mar. 1569/70; admitted Lincoln's Inn 15 Oct. 1588; knighted after the capture of Cadiz, by the Earl of Essex, 22 or 27 June 1596.<sup>(c)</sup> M.P. for West Looe 1597. He *m.*, in 1589 (her portion £2,200), Chrysogona, da. of Sir Richard BAKER, of Sissinghurst, Kent, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of John GIFFARD. He *d.* 8, and was *bur.* 9 Aug. 1616, at Chevening, aged 46.<sup>(d)</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 14 Jac. I. Admon. 21 Nov. 1616. His widow, who was *b.* about 1573,<sup>(e)</sup> was *bur.* at Chevening, 30 Sep. 1616.

XIII. 1616. 13. RICHARD (LENNARD), LORD DACRE, s. and h., *b.* Apr. 1596, aged 20 years 4 months and 8 days at his father's death. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 July 1617, at Paulerspury, Elizabeth, 3rd da. and coh. of Sir Arthur THROCKMORTON, of Paulerspury, Northants, by Anne, da. of Sir John LUCAS, of Colchester, Essex. She *d.* in childbed, and was *bur.* 19 Feb. 1621/2, at Chevening. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Jan. 1624/5, at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, Dorothy, da. of Dudley (NORTH), 3rd LORD NORTH, by Frances, da. of Sir John BROCKET. He *d.*, at Hurstmonceaux, 20, and was *bur.* there 21 Aug. 1630, aged 34, leaving £50 a year to his cousin Randal (or Randolph) Dacre, the heir *male* of this family.<sup>(f)</sup> Will dat. 25 Nov. 1624, pr. 30 Aug. 1630. Fun. certif. *Inq. p. m.* 5 Nov. 1630.

(a) She became a Protestant, and is said to have "abounded as much in worth and virtue as in honour." She was on the worst of terms with her brother's wife. V.G.

(b) "A rare patten of precedence granted to Sampson Lennard, *circa* 1611, but not dated [*sic*], the occasion being the death of his wife, Margaret, Baroness Dacre, in whose right he was to have been made Baron Dacre, but the Barony descending to his son, he was allowed only the *precedency as an heir apparent* of the dignity." (Black's *Ashmolean MSS.*, no. 832). The original document, dated 2 Apr. 10 Jac. I, is in the possession of Thomas Barrett Lennard. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) See vol. iii, p. 400, note "a."

(d) "A new ague has appeared, and Lord Dacre and others are dead of it." (Letter of John Chamberlain, 24 Aug. 1616). V.G.

(e) A portrait of her when aged 6, dated 1579, is (1914) at the Vine, Hants. V.G.

(f) He re-built the house at Chevening after the designs of Inigo Jones.

His widow *m.*, 28 Oct. 1650, at Chevening, Challoner CHUTE, afterwards (1653) of the Vine, Hants, Speaker of the House of Commons (1658), who *d.* 15 Apr. 1659, at Sutton Court, Chiswick. She was held, by the House of Lords in 1661, to have forfeited, and lost in law, her privilege of Peerage, by marrying a Commoner. She was *bur.* 21 Apr. 1698, at Chevening, aged 93. Will dat. July 1691 to Mar. 1694, pr. 1698.

XIV. 1630. 14. FRANCIS (LENNARD), LORD DACRE, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 11 May 1619, and *bap.* 20 Jan. 1619/20, at Paulerspury afsd.; matric. at Oxford (Merton Coll.) 15 Oct. 1634. On the death of his grandfather, Sir A. Throckmorton, 21 June 1626, he inherited a fourth of his estates in cos. Northants, Worcester, Bucks and Oxon. On the death of Randolph Dacre, in 1634 (the last h. male of the Dacre family), he claimed the estate of Gilsland, &c., under the award of 1473 (see *ante*), but was forced to compromise matters with the Howard family (who then held it), receiving however the Manor of Dacre and other considerable lands in Cumberland, &c. In the civil war he sided mostly with the Parl., which in 1641 recommended him to be made Lord Lieut. of co. Hereford. He served on the Committee of both Houses for Irish Affairs in 1646. He, however, was one of 12 peers who had the courage to protest against the King's trial. In 1654 (though a Peer) he sat as M.P. for Sussex, during the 8 months this sitting lasted. On 13 Dec. 1661 he obtained a general pardon under the Great Seal. He *m.*, in 1641 (cont. 16 Apr. 1641), Elizabeth, then aged 16 (portion £20,000), da. and eventually coh. of Paul (BAYNING), 1st Viscount BAYNING OF SUDBURY, by Anne, da. of Sir Henry GLEMHAM. He *d.* 12 May 1662, after a short illness, in his lodgings in St. Martin's Lane, and was *bur.* at Chevening, aged 43. Will, in which he makes no mention of his wife,<sup>(a)</sup> dat. Sep. 1655, pr. May 1662, personalty £8,449. His widow *m.*, before Easter 1664, David WALTER, of Godstow, in Wolvercote, Oxon, a Groom of the Bedchamber 1661 till his death, and Lieut. Gen. of the Ordnance 1670-72, who *d. s.p.*, 22 Apr. 1679, in London, aged 68, and was *bur.* at Wolvercote. M.I. She was, on 6 Sep. 1680, *cr.* COUNTESS OF SHEPEY, for life.<sup>(b)</sup> She, who was *b.* shortly before July 1624, *d.* in the parish of St. Paul's, Covent Garden, July 1686, and was *bur.* at Chevening, when her life Peerage became *extinct*. Will dat. 19 June 1684 to 7 July 1686, pr. 19 July 1686.

XV. 1662 15. THOMAS (LENNARD), LORD DACRE, s. and h., *b.* 13,  
to and *bap.* 18 May 1654, at St. Paul's, Covent Garden. He  
1715. matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 23 Nov. 1667, M.A.  
23 Jan. 1668/9. On 5 Oct. 1674, he was *cr.* EARL OF

(a) There had been serious "discontents" between them about this time. V.G.

(b) Probably through the influence of her son's mother-in-law, the notorious Duchess of Cleveland. V.G.

SUSSEX. He was Gent. of the Bedchamber 1680 to 1685.<sup>(a)</sup> He m., 16 May 1674, at Hampton Court (she aged 12, and with a dower of £20,000 from the King, which dower is still unpaid), Anne PALMER, otherwise FITZROY,<sup>(b)</sup> 1st da. of the notorious Barbara, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF CLEVELAND, her paternity being claimed by Charles II and acknowledged by Roger (PALMER), EARL OF CASTLEMAINE [I.], who was not at the time of her birth separated from her said mother. He was a strong Protestant, and actively promoted the Revolution in 1688.<sup>(c)</sup> In Dec. of that year his wife finally separated from him and joined the Court of her uncle, the exiled King at St. Germain.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d. s.p.m.s.*, at Chevening, 30 Oct., and was *bur.* there 11 Nov. 1715, aged 61, when the Earldom of Sussex became *extinct*, and the Barony of Dacre fell into *abeyance* between his two daughters. Admon. 14 Nov. 1715. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Feb. 1661/2, and who by royal warrant, 28 Feb. 1672/3, under the name of "the Lady Anne Fitzroy" had a grant of Arms, *d.* 16 May 1722, and was *bur.* at Linsted, Kent, aged 60. Will pr. 1722.<sup>(e)</sup>

(a) Through litigation, reckless extravagance, and losses by gambling, he had to sell, in 1708, Hurstmonceaux and other estates. The castle had been built in 1460 by Roger Fiennes. Acting on the unfortunate advice of the architect Wyatt, in 1775, the Rev. Robert Hare, the then owner, gutted this magnificent edifice and used the materials to build the house now (1914) known as Hurstmonceaux Place. His son sold the property in 1807 for £60,000 to Mr. Kemp, M.P. for Lewes. V.G.

(b) The following extraordinary extract is given in Lysons' *Environs*, 1790, from the registers of Hampton, Midx.: "the Rt. Hon. Thomas Dakers, Earl of Sessex and the Lady Anne Marito, married Aug. 11, 1671." In that year this Earldom did not exist, while the Lady Anne Fitzroy was certainly unnm. in Feb. 1672/3.

(c) He afterwards voted with the Tories, and signed the protests against Fenwick's attainder, Sacheverell's impeachment, and the address condemning the Peace of Utrecht. V.G.

(d) Early in 1677, being dissatisfied with his wife's conduct, and especially with her intimacy with the vicious Duchess of Mazarin, he removed her, going very unwillingly, from the Court to Hurstmonceaux. After amusing herself for a time with hunting, hawking, "nyne pinns," "crekitt matches," &c., she became quite tired both of the country and of her husband, and before the end of the year definitely left him to go and live with her mother in Paris. During that lady's temporary absence she supplanted her in the affections of Ralph Montagu (afterwards Duke of Montagu), then ambassador there, who lived with her "in open scandal, to the wonder of the French Court, and the high displeasure of this." (Letter of Henry Savile, 2 July 1678, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Lord Bath's MSS., vol. ii, p. 166). About 1681 she returned to England, and resumed cohabitation with her husband, and about this time Rochester joins her name with Cleveland, Portsmouth, Nell Gwynne, and others in his poem as

"Strangers to good but bosom friends to ill,  
As boundless in their lusts as in their will."

Judging from her portrait at Belhus, by the Swedish painter, M. Dahl, she must have been very handsome. She was as profligate as might have been expected from her birth and surroundings. V.G.

(e) Her property consisted of £4,050 nominal of South Sea Stock, which at the date of her death must have been almost valueless. V.G.

[CHARLES LENNARD, styled LORD DACRE, 1st s. and h. ap., *bap.* at Windsor Castle, Whitsun Eve, 3 June 1682, Charles II being sponsor. He *d. v.p.*, 13 Mar. 1683/4.<sup>(\*)</sup>]

\* \* \* \* \*

XVI. 1741. 16. ANNE, *suo jure* BARONESS DACRE, 2nd and yst. da., who, on the death *s.p.*, of her sister, Barbara, wife of Charles Skelton (Lieut. Gen. in the French Service), at Paris, in 1741, inherited that title as sole surv. h. to her father. She was *b.* 17 Aug. 1684, and became a Rom. Cath. in 1698. She *m.*, 1stly, 15 June 1716, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, her 2nd cousin, Richard BARRETT, s. and h. ap. of Dacre Barrett (who *d.* 1 Jan. 1724/5), of Belhus, in Aveley, Essex, who was s. and h. of Richard Barrett<sup>(b)</sup> (who *d.* 28 Apr. 1696, at Belhus), of the same, a yr. s. (being only s. by the 2nd wife) of Richard Lennard, 13th Lord Dacre above mentioned. He, who was *b.* Oct. 1682, and *ed.* at Eton, June 1692-1700, *d.* of the smallpox, *v.p.*, 24 Dec. 1716, in London, but 6 months after his marriage, and was *bur.* at Aveley. She *m.*, 2ndly, Mar. 1717/8 (as his 3rd wife), Henry (ROPER), 8th BARON TEYNHAM. He *d.* 16 May 1723, and was *bur.* at Linsted, Kent. She *m.*, 3rdly, 16 Oct. 1725, at St. James's, Westm., the Hon. Robert MOORE, of West Lodge, Enfield Chase, yr. s. of Henry, 3rd EARL OF DROGHEDA [I.], for which marriage (she being "a Papist") he recd. pardon 3 Feb. 1725/6 (enrolled 6 June 1727). He, who was *bap.* 11 Apr. 1688, at St. Margaret's, Westm., was M.P. for co. Louth 1713-14, and for Belfast 1715-27, and was *bur.* 5 Oct. 1762, at Reading, where he had been in gaol.<sup>(c)</sup> She *d.* 26 June, and was *bur.* 3 July 1755, at St. Anne's, Westm., aged 70.<sup>(d)</sup>

XVII. 1755. 17. THOMAS (BARRETT-LENNARD), LORD DACRE, s. and h., *b.* 20 Apr. 1717, posthumous child of 1st husband. On the death of his grandfather, Dacre Barrett, 1 Jan. 1724/5, he, being then at school at Greenwich, inherited his estates in Norfolk, Ireland, and in Essex,

(\*) His only br., Henry, also *d.* an infant. V.G.

(b) He, who had inherited the manor of Horsford, Norfolk, from his father (see under Joan, Baroness Dacre, 1458-86), inherited the estate of Belhus, in Aveley, Essex, in 1644, on condition of assuming the name of Barrett, under the will of his 2nd cousin once removed, Edward (Barrett), Baron Newburgh [S.], 3rd in descent from George Barrett, and Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Thomas Dineley, from which Elizabeth, he himself, through his father's mother, Chrysogona, da. of Sir Richard Baker, s. of Sir John B., by the said Elizabeth, was 4th in descent. See under Henry, Lord Dacre, 1612-16. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) See *The Families of Lennard and Barrett, ut supra*, pp. 561-2. The date given for his death in the Peerages is 3 July 1728. V.G.

(d) She, who was a lady of fashion, and a great gambler, sold in conjunction with her sister, the estate of Chevening, Kent, to Lord Stanhope, 15 June 1717, for £28,000. She also disposed of Dacre Castle and other estates in Cumberland. V.G.



where he chiefly resided.<sup>(a)</sup> Ed. at Harrow, being still there 29 Mar. 1732. Admitted Lincoln's Inn 21 Feb. 1733/4; F.S.A. 12 May 1745. Having *suc.* his mother in the Peerage, he took his seat in the House, 13 Nov. 1755.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 15 May 1739, at St. Geo. Chapel, Hyde Park, Anna Maria, sister of Charles, 1st EARL CAMDEN, da. of Sir John PRATT, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. Hugh WILSON, Canon of Bangor. He *d. s.p.s. legit.*,<sup>(c)</sup> 6 Jan. 1786, aged 69, at his town house, 22 Bruton Str., and was *bur.* at Aveley.<sup>(d)</sup> Will dat. Feb. 1784, pr. Feb. 1786. His widow *d.* 11 Aug. 1806, at Beckenham, Kent, and was *bur.* at Aveley. Will pr. 1806.

XVIII. 1786. 18. TREVOR CHARLES (ROPER), LORD DACRE, nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Charles ROPER, by Gertrude, sister and coh. of John TREVOR, of Glynde, Sussex, and 7th da. of John MORLEY-TREVOR, which Charles was 2nd s. of Anne, *suo jure* Baroness Dacre abovenamed, being her 1st s. by her 2nd husband, Lord Teynham, and *d. v.m.*, 4 Feb. 1754. He was *b.* 14 June, and *bap.* 1 July 1745, at East Barnet, Herts. He *m.*, 2 Mar. 1773, at Lambeth Palace Chapel, Mary, only da. and h. of Sir Thomas FLUDYER, of Lee, Kent, by Mary, da. of Sir George CHAMPION, Alderman of London. He *d. s.p.*, 4 July 1794, at Lee, and was *bur.* there, aged 49. Will pr. July 1794. She, who was *b.* June 1755, *d.* at Lee 11 Sep. 1808,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* there. M.I. Will pr. 1808.

XIX. 1794. 19. GERTRUDE, *suo jure* BARONESS DACRE, sister and h., *b.* 25 Aug. 1750, at Southgate, Midx. She *m.*, 20 Apr. 1771, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Thomas BRAND, of the Hoo, Herts, who *d.*

(a) He largely remodelled Belhus, the old Tudor mansion, built before 1527, converting it "into a sort of 'Strawberry Hill' Gothic castle," his friends, Horace Walpole and Sanderson Miller, assisting him, whilst he employed "Capability" Brown to carry out similar improvements, so called, in the grounds. V.G.

(b) Though nominally a Whig, and joining in the protest of the Whig peers against the proceedings relating to Wilkes in 1763, he took little part in politics, but voted against Fox's India Bill. V.G.

(c) His only legit. child, Anne Barbara, *b.* 1740, *d.* 14 Mar. 1749, of fever. Lord Dacre had a son Thomas, *b.* Jan. 1762, and a da. Barbara, *b.* July 1766, by a woman named FitzThomas. The children assumed the names of Barrett-Lennard by Royal Licence under the terms of their father's will. By this will Thomas, subject to Lady Dacre's life interest, *suc.* to his father's estates in Essex, Norfolk, and Ireland. These children were brought up at Belhus by Lady Dacre as if they had been her own. In 1798, during the Napoleonic scare, Thomas raised and commanded a troop of yeomanry, for which services he was in 1801 *cr.* a Baronet. V.G.

(d) "He was very like Charles I in the face. A very elegant scholar, and the best company in the world, when in good health and spirits, but he was peevish at times, from bad health; he was a remarkably good Herald and antiquary." He was a martyr to rheumatic gout, being entirely crippled by it for many years before his death. He had literary tastes, and was, according to *Gent. Mag.*, "a zealous friend of liberty and the Protestant religion." Horace Walpole refers to him as "a worthy conscientious man, unpractised in speaking." (*George II*, vol. ii, p. 175). V.G.

(e) She is said to have paid a visit daily to her husband's tomb, during the 14 years for which she survived him.



21 Feb. 1794. She *d.* 3 Oct. 1819, at her house at Wimbledon, aged 69.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. 1819.

XX. 1819. 20. THOMAS (BRAND), LORD DACRE, s. and h., *b.* at the Hoo afsd., 15 Mar. 1774; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1800; M.P. (Whig) for Helston Jan. to Apr. 1807, for Herts 1807-19. He *m.*, 4 Dec. 1819, at Bishop's Waltham, Hants, Barbarina, widow of Valentine Henry WILMOT, 2nd or 3rd da. of Admiral Sir Chaloner OGLE, 1st Bart., by Hester, da. of John THOMAS, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER. He *d. s.p.*, 21 Mar. 1851, at the Hoo afsd., aged 77. His widow, who was *b.* 9 May 1768, *d.* 17 May 1854, in her 87th year, in Chesterfield Str., Mayfair.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. June 1854.

XXI. 1851. 21. HENRY OTWAY (TREVOR), LORD DACRE, br. and h., *b.* 27 July 1777, at the Hoo. He entered the army in 1793, serving in Flanders; was at Copenhagen in 1807; in the Peninsula with the 1st batt. of the Coldstream Guards, 1808-12; was in command of that regt. at Salamanca, for which he received the gold medal, having also the silver medal for his services at Talavera and Busaco. C.B. 4 June 1815; Major Gen. 1821, Lieut. Gen. 1837, Gen. in the army 1851; Col. of the 31st Foot 1847-53. In pursuance of the will of John (Trevor-Hampden), 3rd and last Viscount Hampden (who *d.* 9 Sep. 1824), he, by royal lic. 18 Nov. 1824, took, for himself alone, the name of TREVOR in lieu of that of BRAND. A Liberal. He *m.*, 24 July 1806, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Pyne, formerly wife of Sir John Benjamin GORDON, 6th Bart. [S. 1686], of Park (marriage annulled by Act of Parl. 1806), sister and coh. of William, 4th BARON BRANDON [L.], da. of the Hon. Maurice CROSBIE, Dean of Limerick, by his 2nd wife, Pyne, da. of Sir Henry CAVENDISH, Bart. She *d.* 23 Jan. 1844, at Glynde. He *d.* 2 June 1853, in his 76th year, in Great Cumberland Place, Midx., and was *bur.* at Glynde, Sussex. M.I. Will pr. July 1853.

XXII. 1853. 22. THOMAS CROSBIE WILLIAM (TREVOR), LORD DACRE, s. and h., *b.* 5 Dec. 1808; ed. at Magd. Coll. Cambridge, and matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 11 May 1827; M.P. (Liberal) for Herts 1847-52. By royal lic., 12 Apr. 1851, he took the name of TREVOR in lieu of that of BRAND. Lord Lieut. of Essex 1865-69. He *m.*, 12 Jan. 1837, in St. Geo., Han. Sq., Susan Sophia, 1st da. of Charles Compton (CAVENDISH), 1st BARON CHESHAM, by Catherine Susan, da. of George (GORDON), 9th MARQUESS OF HUNTLY [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, 26 Feb. 1890, aged 81, at the Hoo, and was *bur.* at Kimpton, Herts. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Mar. 1817, *d.* at the Priory, Royston, Herts, 13, and was *bur.* 18 Aug. 1896, at Kimpton afsd., aged 79. Personality £13,652.

(<sup>a</sup>) Her portrait was painted by Greuze. Her husband was "a very elegant and expensive Commoner, whose hospitality far exceeded his means." (*Lives of Celebrated Persons*, vol. iii, p. 459). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) She was authoress of some poems, dramas, &c.

XXIII. 1890. 23. HENRY BOUVERIE WILLIAM (BRAND), VISCOUNT HAMPDEN OF GLYNDE and LORD DACRE, br. and h., *b.* 24 Dec. 1814. Having been Speaker of the House of Commons, 1872-84, he was, 4 Mar. 1884, *cr.* VISCOUNT HAMPDEN OF GLYNDE, Sussex. See that title.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,658 acres in Herts, 3,600 in Essex, 2,081 in co. Cambridge, and 978 in Suffolk. Total, 13,317 acres, worth £16,632 a year. *Principal Residence.*—The Hoo, near Welwyn, Herts.

DACRE (of Gilsland), DACRE (of Dacre) 1509, DACRE AND GREYSTOKE 1529, and afterwards DACRE (of the North)

BARONY. RANDOLF DACRE, 1st surv. s. and h. *male* or Thomas (DACRE), LORD DACRE, by Philippe, da. of Ralph (NEVILLE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND, was sum. to Parl., by writ directed *Ranulpho Dacre de Gillesland' chivaler*, 9 Oct. (1459) 38 Hen. VI<sup>(a)</sup> (the same date as that whereon Sir Richard Fiennes, husband of the heir *general*, was also so sum. as LORD DACRE), whereby he is held to have become LORD DACRE (of Gilsland). He *m.* Eleanor, da. of William (FITZ-HUGH), LORD FITZHUGH, by Margaret, da. of William (WILLOUGHBY), LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Eresby). He *d. s.p.*, being slain, *ex parte regis Henrici*, 29 Mar. 1461, at the battle of Towton, and was *bur.* at Saxton, co. York, when his honours became *extinct*. By Act of Parl. 1 Edw. IV he and his br. Humphrey (next below) were *attainted*. His widow was living 19 May 1468.

---

II. 1473 I. HUMPHREY DACRE, yr. s. of Thomas (DACRE),  
or LORD DACRE, by Philippe, da. of Ralph (NEVILLE),  
1482. EARL OF WESTMORLAND, was br. and h. to Randolph, Lord Dacre (of Gilsland) abovenamed, with whom he was *attainted*.<sup>(b)</sup> He received a general pardon for all offences committed by him before Midsummer last, 21 June 1468. As Humphrey

---

<sup>(a)</sup> There is proof in the Rolls of Parl. of his sitting.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 480. In July 1462, "castrum de Newarde [Naworth] redditum est domino de Monte acuto. Et dominus de Dacres reddidit se sub certis appunctuamentis domino de Montagu" (William of Worcester, p. 493). According to *Paston Letter*, no. 459 (July 1462) "Lord Dakres of the Northe is wonne and yelden and the seid Lord [and others] in the said Castell ben taken and heded"—a mistake. Various "obsequious" services rendered by him (according to Dugdale and others) to Edward IV should be ascribed to the Lord Dacre of the South. (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

Dacre kt., Lord Dacre [*sic*],<sup>(a)</sup> he was made Chief Forester of Inglewood Forest, 25 Jan. 1469/70.<sup>(b)</sup> His attainder and that of his br. were *reversed* on petition in the Parl. 12-13 Edw. IV.<sup>(c)</sup> This reversal of the attainder made him (under the entailing deeds made by his father) heir to most of the estates, though the possession thereof was still disputed by the heir *general*. Each of the parties having agreed in a bond of 10,000 marks to abide by the King's arbitrament, the award made under the Privy Seal, 8 Apr. 1473, allotted Gilsland to Humphrey, as heir male, while as to the Peerage (the title and precedence of Thomas, the late Lord Dacre, being allowed to the heir general), it was enacted "that the said Humfrey Dacre, Knight, and the heirs male of the body of the said Thomas, late Lord Dacre, comyng, bee reputed, had, named, and called the LORD DACRE OF GILLESLAND," and "have, use, and keepe the place in our Parls."<sup>(d)</sup> next adjoining beneath the said place that the said Richard Fenys, Knt., Lord Dacre, now hath and occupieth," whereby, apparently, a Barony in TAIL MALE was created.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Nov. (1482) 22 Edw. IV to 9 Dec. (1483) 1 Ric. III, by writs directed *Humfrido Dacre de Gillesland*'. Governor of Carlisle Castle; was present at the Coronation of Richard III in 1483,<sup>(f)</sup> and was Warden, 5 Sep. 1484, of the West

(<sup>a</sup>) *i.e.* three years before his attainder was reversed and the title confirmed to him by the award of 8 Apr. 1473. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. IV, p. 2, m. 13. (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) This petition was presented in Parl. 8 Feb. 1472/3. In it Humphrey states that he had been admitted to the King's grace at the Palace of Westm., 2 Edw. IV. And "as the seid Humfrey is as repentaunt and sorowfull as eny creature may be, of all that which the seid Randolf or he have doon or committed," he prays for the reversal of the attainders, and that the ffeffment and fines (set out *supra*, p. 1, note "f," and page 7, notes "f" and "g") "be good and effectuell." "Soit fait come il est desire." He therefore obtained the estates in Cumberland and Westmorland entailed on the heirs male of the body of Thomas, Lord of Dacre (together, however, with Halton), and Joan wife of Richard Fynes kt. obtained Holbeach, Fishwick, and Eccleston. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, pp. 43-45). (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) As to Precedency of Peers in Parl. by Royal Warrant, see vol. i, Appendix C; and for a very similar award by James I, see vol. i, p. 36, note "c."

(<sup>e</sup>) "From this period, therefore, I conceive this Sir Humfrey Dacre is to be accounted Baron Dacre of Gillesland, holding that dignity only to himself and the heirs male of the body of his father, and not as a Barony by Writ." (Townsend's additions to *Dugdale*, in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. v, p. 321). See, however, last sentence of note "g," p. 9. See also p. 9, notes "a" and "b."

(<sup>f</sup>) At the Coronation of Richard III, 6 July 1483, there were present 35 Peers, *viz*: 3 Dukes, 9 Earls, 2 Viscounts, 21 Barons: also 70 Knights. The peers (whose surnames when differing from their title are given in *italics* within brackets) were as under, *viz*: DUKES—1, Buckingham (*Stafford*); 2, Norfolk (*Howard*) and 3, Suffolk (*De la Pole*). EARLS—1, Northumberland (*Percy*); 2, Arundel (*Fitzalan*); 3, Kent (*Grey*); 4, Surrey (*Howard*); 5, Wiltshire (*Stafford*); 6, Huntingdon (*Herbert*); 7, Nottingham (*Berkeley*); 8, Warwick (*Plantagenet*) and 9, Lincoln (*De la Pole*). VISCOUNTS—1, Lisle (*Grey*) and 2, Lovell. BARONS—1, Audley (*Tuchet*); 2, Dacre; 3, Ferrers (*Devereux*); 4, Powis (*Grey*); 5, FitzHugh; 6, Scrope (of Masham); 7, Scrope (of Bolton); 8, Grey (of Codnor); 9, Grey (of Wilton); 10, Stourton; 11, Cobham

Marches. He *m.* Mabel (incorrectly called Maud),<sup>(a)</sup> da. of Sir Thomas PARR, of Kendal, Westmorland, by Alice, da. of Sir Thomas TUNSTALL, of Thurland Castle, co. Lancaster. He *d.* 30 May 1485, and was *bur.* at Lanercost. M.I. His widow had a grant of the wardship of Thomas, his s. and h., 4 Mar. 1485/6. She *d.* 14 Nov. 1508 [not 1509], and was *bur.* at Lanercost. M.I. Will dat. 20 Dec. (1503) 19 Hen. VII, acknowledged 9 Jan. following.<sup>(b)</sup>

III. 1485. 2. THOMAS (DACRE), LORD DACRE (of Gilsland), s. and h., *b.* 25 Nov. 1467.<sup>(c)</sup> Appointed a Lieut. of the West Marches 3 May 1486,<sup>(d)</sup> and appears to have acted in that capacity and as Deputy Warden and Warden till within a short time of his death;<sup>(e)</sup> he fought at the siege of Norham Castle 1494; K.B. 18 Feb. 1503/4; as Lord Dacre of the North he was excepted from the general pardon, 30 Apr. 1509. He was sum. to Parl. from 17 Oct. (1509) 1 Hen. VIII (and possibly earlier)<sup>(f)</sup> to 23 Nov. (1514) 6 Hen. VIII, by writs directed *Thome Dacres de Dacres*. He distinguished himself at the head of a troop of horse at Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513; nom. K.G. 24 Apr., inst. 16 May 1518. He *m.*,

(Brooke); 12, Morley (*Lovel*); 13, Abergavenny (*Nevill*); 14, Zouch; 15, Ferrers of Groby (*Grey*); 16, Welles (*Hastings*); 17, Lumley; 18, Mautravers (*Fitzalan*, s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Arundel); 19, Herbert (Qy. if s. and h. of the Earl of Huntingdon?); 20, Beauchamp (of Powick) and 21, Stanley [*cr.* a few months later Earl of Derby], whose name, however, is omitted from the list (l. 18) in the College of Arms, but given in that printed in the *Excerpta Historica* (1831), where (pp. 379-384), is a full account of that Coronation from an old roll, with a list of those present (the variations therein from the above list and from another list in no. 1386 of the Harl. MSS. being duly noticed) taken from Harl. MS. 2115.

(<sup>a</sup>) In July 1509 Thomas Dacre prayed for discharge of a recognizance in which he was bound with George, Lord FitzHugh, for his mother, Dame Mabel Dacre, accused of having ravished a ward of the King, for which she was committed to prison and remained there three-quarters of a year. (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. i, no. 380, p. 51). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) Enrolled on *Close Roll*, 20 Hen. VII, p. 2, no. 15. (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 1, nos. 12, 162.

(<sup>d</sup>) Bain, *Cal. of Documents* [S.], vol. iv, 1357-1509, no. 1519, p. 311. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) He was an exceedingly vigorous soldier, though suffering from gout, "so as I may not stir, if fire should bren my bed, without help," and is described by his superior officer, the Earl of Surrey, thus:—"There is no hardier or better knight, but often he neglects order." According to the Bishop of Carlisle in 1522, he had "good wit and good fortune." Writing, 1 Apr. 1524, to the Earl of Surrey, he speaks of his anxiety to be relieved of his office as Warden on account of "myne age, debilitie, disease of the gowte, and my leg which troubleth me very sore." V.G.

(<sup>f</sup>) Le S<sup>r</sup> Dacre de Dacre was one of those appointed a trier of petitions in the Parl. of 19 Hen. VII (1503). (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 521). No writs for this Parl. are now extant. He also figures in a bogus list concocted by Dugdale (*Summonses*, pp. 491-2), as having been sum. to a Parl. beginning 12 Nov. (1515) 7 Hen. VIII (really the date to which the Parl., which first sat 5 Feb. 1514/5, and to which he had been sum., was prorogued). As to this list see *sub ii* LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Broke). V.G.

about 1488, Elizabeth,<sup>(a)</sup> according to modern doctrine, *suo jure* BARONESS GREYSTOKE, da. and sole h. of Sir Robert GREYSTOKE, by Elizabeth, da. of Edmund (GREY), EARL OF KENT, which Sir Robert (who *d. v.p.* 1483) was s. and h. ap. of Ralph, Lord Greystoke, who *d.* 1487. She, who was *b.* and *bap.* 10 July 1471 or 1472 at Morpeth, *d.* 14 Aug. 1516.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* on the Borders, 24 Oct. 1525, by a fall from his horse, and was *bur.* at Lanercost, in his 59th year. Admon. (*de bonis non*), 2 Nov. 1565, P.C.C., to his grandsons, Leonard and Edward Dacre.

IV. 1525. 3. WILLIAM (DACRE), LORD DACRE (of Gilsland) and LORD GREYSTOKE, only s. and h., *b.* 29 Apr. 1500.<sup>(c)</sup> On his mother's death, in 1516, he was regarded as having *suc.* to the Barony of Greystoke.<sup>(d)</sup> Capt. of Norham Castle Feb. 1522/3.<sup>(e)</sup> He had special livery, without proof of age, of all the lands of his inheritance, 23 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1525/6.<sup>(f)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 3 Nov. (1529) 21 Hen. VIII to 21 Oct. (1555) 2 and 3 Ph. and Mar., by writs variously directed *Willelmo Dacre*, *Willelmo Dacres de Dacre et Greystok*; as *de Gillelland*; or *de Greystok*, or as *del North*.<sup>(g)</sup> In 18 Hen. VIII, as "William Lord Dacre and Greystoke," he was appointed Steward of Penrith and divers other northern manors. Warden of the West Marches 2 Dec. 1527 to 8 May 1534,<sup>(h)</sup> when he was accused of treason by some Scots "of mean condition," and committed to the Tower about 15 May following,<sup>(i)</sup> being acquitted 9 July 1534.<sup>(j)</sup> It was in this case that the judges answered in the negative the question put to them whether he

(a) ". . . Eliza his sole daughter and heir [*i.e.* of Robert Greistock] . . . did inherit all the sayd landes and was ward to the Kinge for the same. The custodie of whose bodye being graunted to the Earl of Oxford and committed by him to the Lord Clifford, who kept her at his castell, Brownham in Westmoreland, from whom Thomas Lord Dacre without leave asking, but not without perill to his person, did take her, married her, and by her had yssue, &c." (*Narrative by Lord William Howard*, Surtees Soc., vol. 68, p. 391). V.G.

(b) *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 32, nos. 6, 8. According to her M.I. she *d.* 21 Aug. The date of her death is given as 13 Aug. in the Obituary of the Abbey of Newminster. (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 450). V.G.

(c) *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 32, nos. 6, 8. V.G.

(d) In the marriage articles between his father and future father-in-law, dated 1 Dec. 1517, he is spoken of as "William lord Greystoke son and heire apparante unto the said lord Dacre." V.G.

(e) *Archæologia*, vol. xvii, p. 202. V.G.

(f) *Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VIII, p. 2, mm. 21, 22; *Duchy of Lanc. Misc. Books*, vol. 22, f. 82 v. (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

(g) These Lords were generally called *Dacre of the North*, to distinguish them from the Lords Dacre, resident in Sussex and Kent, generally known as *Dacre of the South*.

(h) *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. vii, no. 962, p. 368. V.G.

(i) *Ibid.*, no. 674, p. 258. V.G.

(j) *Ibid.*, no. 962, p. 370. V.G.

could waive his right to be tried by his peers.<sup>(a)</sup> In 1530 he subscribed the letter to the Pope urging the Queen's divorce. In 1534, he claimed precedence of the Lord Morley,<sup>(b)</sup> which was decided against him. He was one of the 12 mourners at the funeral of Henry VIII,<sup>(c)</sup> and one of the 4 peers who protested in the House of Lords against the Book of Common Prayer.<sup>(d)</sup> He had command of the rearguard in the Scottish Expedition of 1547.<sup>(e)</sup> Appointed Warden of the West Marches and Gov. of Carlisle 17 Apr. 1549,<sup>(f)</sup> to Feb. 1550/1, and of the West and Middle Marches 2 Jan. 1553/4<sup>(g)</sup> to May 1555,<sup>(h)</sup> and of the West Marches May 1555 to Apr. 1563, when Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton, *suc.* him. One of the Commissioners to make peace with Scotland 1560. He *m.* (cont. dat. 1 Dec. 1517), between 18 May 1519<sup>(i)</sup> and 1527, Elizabeth, 5th da. of George (TALBOT), 4th EARL OF SHREWSBURY, by Anne, da. of William (HASTINGS), LORD HASTINGS. She was living 6 May 1552.<sup>(j)</sup> He *d.* at Kirkoswald, 18 Nov.,<sup>(k)</sup> and was *bur.* 14 Dec. 1563, in Carlisle Cathedral, aged 63. Admon., 3 Oct. 1564, 18 Jan. 1586/7, and 2 Dec. 1590, P.C.C.

V. 1563. 4. THOMAS (DACRE), LORD DACRE (of Gilsland) and LORD GREYSTOKE, s. and h., aged 37 and more in 1563/4.<sup>(k)</sup> Knighted Sep. 1547. M.P. for Cumberland 1553. He was never sum. to Parl. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of Ralph (NEVILLE), 4th EARL OF WESTMORLAND, by Catherine, da. of Edward (STAFFORD),

<sup>(a)</sup> For this trial see 3rd Rep. D.K. Pub. Records, App. II, pp. 234-36.

<sup>(b)</sup> He probably considered the old Barony of Multon of Gilsland (1307), of which the former Lords Dacre were heirs, to have been transferred, together with the lands of Gilsland, by the award of 1473. G.E.C. It is possible, however, that the claim was made in right of the Barony of Greystoke, which, if the sitting of 1295 (of which there is proof) were allowed, would certainly precede the date of the Barony of Morley (1299); but the succession of the Lords Dacre to the peerage Barony of Greystoke seems never to have been fully acknowledged, unless perhaps by the writs issued to Dacre *de Greystock*, which were, however, not continued, being followed by writs to Dacre *de Gillesland*, under which designation the last Baron was sum. 30 Sep. (1566) 8 Eliz. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Strype, *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, vol. ii, pt. 2, p. 291. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Ibid.*, vol. ii, pt. 1, p. 133. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> *King Edward's Journal*, ed. for the Roxburghe Club by J. G. Nichols. V.G.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. VI, p. 6, mm. 12-13. V.G.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Acts of the Privy Council*, 1552-4, p. 382. V.G.

<sup>(h)</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 123. V.G.

<sup>(i)</sup> *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iii, part 1, pp. 79-80. On 1 Dec. 1517 articles were drawn up for his marriage with Mary, another da. of the same Earl of Shrewsbury. (*Ibid.*, vol. ii, part 2, pp. 1198-9). V.G.

<sup>(j)</sup> Will of William Dacre's illegit. br., Sir Thoraas Dacre of Lanercost, in Reg. Test. Ebor., vol. 17, fol. 559.

<sup>(k)</sup> Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 138, no. 7:

DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Sir James LEYBURN, of Cunswick, Westmorland, being 1st da. by his 2nd wife, Helen, da. of Thomas PRESTON. He *d.* at Kirkoswald, 1, and was *bur.* 25 July 1566, in Carlisle Cathedral. Admon., 9 Sep. 1566, at York. His widow *m.*, after 9 Sep. 1566, as his 3rd wife, Thomas (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK, who was beheaded 2 June 1572. She *d.* in childbed, at Kenninghall, Norfolk, 4,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *bur.* there 18 Sep. 1567. Admon., 19 June 1568, P.C.C.

VI. 1566 5. GEORGE (DACRE), LORD DACRE (of Gilsland)  
to and LORD GREYSTOKE, 2nd, but only surv.<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h.,  
1569. under 5 at his father's death, who (though described as  
*infra ætatem*) was sum. to Parl. 30 Sep. (1566) 8 Eliz.  
He *d.* 17 May 1569, from a fall off a wooden horse, at Thetford,  
Norfolk, aged 7 years. The nature of his Peerage (which was assumed by  
the heir *male* as a Barony in tail *male*) being called in question, it was  
adjudicated by the Commissioners<sup>(c)</sup> as having been *cr.* by writ,<sup>(d)</sup> and  
consequently as being (then) *in abeyance* between the three sisters and  
coheirs of the last Lord.<sup>(e)</sup> Any right possessed by the Lords Dacre  
(1516-69) to the BARONY OF GREYSTOKE, fell also into such *abeyance*.

(<sup>a</sup>) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 151, no. 2. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) His elder br., Francis, *d.* an infant. (Egerton MSS., no. 1075, p. 17, Harl. MSS., no. 154, f. 25b, 465, f. 39, and Harl. Soc., vol. xvi, p. 85). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) These Commissioners were appointed at the request of (the Duke of Norfolk) the Earl Marshal (in lieu of adjudicating thereon himself) to avoid suspicion of favour, inasmuch as he was stepfather and guardian of the three sisters and coheirs of the last Baron, all of whom he afterwards married to his three sons. Their decision, however, appears to have been much influenced by the Duke's views and interest. Townsend (in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. v, p. 328) remarks on it, "This decision was wrong. The award of King Edward IV did certainly entail the Barony of Dacre of Gillesland, with advice of the Judges in Parl. upon the heirs male of the body of Thomas, Lord Dacre, who *d.* 37 Hen. VI [*sic*]; George, the young Lord, inherited the dignity as heir male, and upon his death without issue, Leonard became heir male, and in that character rightfully assumed the title of Lord Dacre of Gillesland." See also next p., notes "a" and "b."

(<sup>d</sup>) The writ to which they ascribe its origin is "13 Edw. IV," a writ which actually does *not exist*, no Parl. having been sum. between 12 and 22 Edw. IV. To this lastnamed Parl. (1482) the first Lord was first sum., while the date (1473) 13 Edw. IV, was that of the award of the Barony to heirs male. The Commissioners do not appear to have had before them this award of the King, it having, not improbably, been *purposely* withheld to favour the Howard claims; at all events no reference whatever is made to it, so that, if produced, it must have been *purposely* ignored.

(<sup>e</sup>) These were, 15 June 1569, (1) Anne, aged 12 years, 2 months, 3 days, who *m.* in 1571, Philip (Howard), Earl of Arundel, ancestor of the Dukes of Norfolk.



## DACRE (of Gilsland)

[“If the award in the 13 Edw. IV (1473), be held to have *created* the Barony of Dacre of Gillesland, a point on which there is much difficulty in giving an opinion,<sup>(a)</sup> and the dignity was descendible in the manner specified therein (*i.e.* to the *heirs male* of the body of Humphrey [*recte* Thomas] Dacre), it became vested in 1569, in Leonard Dacre, the then claimant, and [subsequently] in the heir male of the body of the said Humphrey [Thomas].” (*Courthope*). The succession would then be as under.]

## BARONY.

6. LEONARD DACRE, of Naworth Castle, Cumberland, and of West Harlsey, co. York, calling himself  
VII. 1569. LORD DACRE (of Gilsland), uncle and h. male. His claim to the Barony was disallowed in 1569 by the Commissioners<sup>(b)</sup> acting for the Earl Marshal. Deputy Warden of the West Marches during his father's absence, Aug. to Oct. 1558, and perhaps later, and was thanked in Jan. 1558/9 for his services against the Scots. M.P. for Cumberland 1558-59 and 1563-67. He joined in the conspiracy of the Northern Earls in Nov. 1569, in favour of the Queen of Scots, and was defeated by Lord Hunsdon, with a much inferior force, 20 Feb. 1569/70, near his own castle of Naworth,<sup>(c)</sup> and proclaimed a traitor the next day. He

(2) Mary, aged 5 years, 11 months, 11 days, contracted to *m.* Thomas Howard, afterwards Earl of Suffolk, but *d.* before reaching the age of consent. (3) Elizabeth, aged 4 years, 7 months, 3 days, *m.* Lord William Howard. All three were sons of Thomas, 4th Duke of Norfolk, stepfather to the three sisters. The youngest sister inherited Naworth Castle, her moiety of the Baronies in abeyance being represented by the Earl of Carlisle. The eldest inherited Greystoke, her moiety being represented by (1) the Lord Mowbray, Segrave, and Stourton, and (2) the Lord Petre.

(<sup>a</sup>) “Dignities, unless originating by writ or by Act of Parl., are created by Letters Patent under the Great Seal, and as the award is stated to have been under the King's Privy Seal only, it may with great propriety be argued that it was not a Patent of Creation, and hence that, notwithstanding the express declaration of the intentions of the Crown therein, it cannot be considered to operate, in the absence of a regular writ of summons to Humphrey Dacre extant, that of 15 Nov. 22 Edw. IV, 1482.” (*Courthope*). See, however, *ante*, p. 8, note “g,” at end.

(<sup>b</sup>) It is to be observed that the Counsel for the heir male stated the Barony to have had its beginning by writ (15 Hen. III, *sed quære*), and contended that the “Barony so beginning” “ought to descend to him as heir male to his ancestor and not to any heir female.” This seems a poor plea and incapable of proof; one, too, that goes in the face of the award of 1473.

(<sup>c</sup>) “Dacres of the crooked back, so bold in conspiracies was faint-hearted in the field,” and “beynge w<sup>t</sup> hys horsmen was the fyrst man that fled leke a tale gentyelman and as I thynke never lookyd behynd hym tyll he was in Lyddysdale.” (Hunsdon to the Queen, 20 Feb. 1569/70, in *S.P. Dom.*, Addit., vol. xvii, no. 107). Queen Elizabeth, writing to Lord Hunsdon, calls him “that cankred suttil traitor, Leonard Dacres.” G.E.C. and V.G.



was *attainted* 2 Apr. 1571. He *d. s.p.*, in great poverty, at Brussels, 12 Aug. 1573, and was *bur.* in the church of S. Nicolas, Brussels.<sup>(a)</sup>

VIII. 1573. 7. EDWARD DACRE, of Morton, co. York, calling himself LORD DACRE (of Gilsland), 3rd<sup>(b)</sup> br. and h., was *attainted* with his br. Leonard in 1571, and fled the country. He was in Madrid, Aug. 1572, and went to Flanders in 1573, being a pensioner of the King of Spain. He appears to have travelled about in the Low Countries, Italy,<sup>(c)</sup> and Spain, for some years, and *d.* 23 Aug./2 Sep. 1584, at Beveren, near Antwerp.<sup>(d)</sup>

IX. 1584. 8. FRANCIS DACRE, of Croglin, Cumberland, calling himself LORD DACRE (of Gilsland), 4th and yst. br. and h. M.P. for Westmorland 1588-89. He laid claim to the title, and was for a short time in possession of the family estates in Cumberland, about 1584. An action was brought against him in the King's Bench, but before it was tried the estates were declared, by virtue of some former entail, to belong to the Crown. Despairing of obtaining any redress, he left the kingdom about 1591 (for which he was *attainted*), and entered the service of Philip II of Spain, who made him a Capt. of Musqueteers. In or before 1597 he was back in Scotland.<sup>(e)</sup> On 3 Jan. 1608/9 a warrant issued ordering annuities of £200, £100, and £50 respectively, for him, his wife Avice, and their son Randolf, for their natural lives.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before

(<sup>a</sup>) His M.I. is printed in *Le Grand Théâtre Sacré du Duché de Brabant*, by Jaques le Roy (1734), tom. i, p. 240, and was perhaps still visible when that volume was published. According to a note in Sir Cuthbert Sharpe's *Memorials of the Rebellion of 1569*, published in 1840, it was then no longer to be seen. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) His next elder br., George, *d. s.p.* (Harl. MSS., no. 154, f. 25b; Dodsworth MSS., vol. iii, p. 43; Egerton MSS., no. 1075, p. 17; *Harl. Soc.*, vol. xvi, p. 85; *Trans. Cumb. and West. Antiq. Soc.*, O.S., vol. iv, ped. between pp. 482, 483). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) He contributed towards the paintings of the English martyrdoms in the church of the English College at Rome. (*Letters and Memorials of William, Cardinal Allen*, p. 193). V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) *State Papers [S.]*, *Mary, Queen of Scots*, vol. xiv, Oct.-Dec. 1584, no. 90. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) On 28 May 1592 he arrived at the English College in Rome, where he stayed 8 days. (Foley, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, vol. vi, p. 565). In *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hatfield House MSS., part viii, are several references to him in 1597/8, as "the Lord Dakers," intriguing on the Scottish border, and causing anxiety to Elizabeth's Ministers. On 15 Mar. 1599/1600, he writes to his sister, Viscountess Montagu, about a pension for him and his son, and of a match offered to him, and his son, in Scotland; he speaks also of his da. Bess and other daughters. (Hatfield MSS., part x, p. 71). V.G.

(<sup>f</sup>) These annuities appear to have been discontinued by 1622, for in Apr. of that year Francis was petitioning for a pension. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., App., p. 277). V.G.

Jan. 1573/4,<sup>(a)</sup> Dorothy, da. and h. of John RADCLIFFE (otherwise ROWELL), of Derwentwater, by Catherine, da. of (—) GRIMSTONE. She *d.* probably between 1588 and 17 Sep. 1589,<sup>(b)</sup> and certainly before 1600.<sup>(c)</sup> He (as *Frances, Lord Dacres of the Northe*) *m.*, 2ndly, 17 June 1607, at St. Saviour's, Southwark, "Mrs. Avis DOWNHAM," that is to say, Avice, da. of Thomas TYRRELL, of Heron Hall, East Horndon, Essex, by Mary, da. of Sir John SULLIARD, of Wetherden, Suffolk. He *d.* 19 Feb. 1632/3, at Chester-le-Street, co. Durham, and was *bur.* there the same day. His widow was living there in and after 1635.<sup>(d)</sup>

X. 1633                      9. RANDOLF DACRE, calling himself LORD DACRE (of  
to                      Gilsland), only surv. s. and h., by the 2nd wife, *hap.* 8 Mar.  
1634.                      1607/8, at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, as "son of  
Francis, Lord Dakers." He *d.* unm., in the parish of  
St. Dunstan's afsd. 10, and was *bur.* 27 Dec. 1634, at Greystoke,<sup>(e)</sup> aged 26,  
when the issue *male* of Thomas, Lord Dacre (*d.* 1457/8), and consequently  
the Peerage, if one in *tail male*, probably became *extinct*.<sup>(f)</sup>

### DACRE OF GILLESLAND

*i.e.* "DACRE OF GILLESLAND, Cumberland," Barony (*Howard*), *cr.* 1661, with the EARLDOM OF CARLISLE, which see.

<sup>(a)</sup> When he and Dorothy his wife levied a fine. (*Trans. Cumb. and West. Antiq. Soc.*, N.S., vol. iv, p. 310, quoting Feet of Fines, Cumberland, Hilary 16 Eliz.). V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> In a letter of this date Francis mentions a son and daughters but no wife. (Nicolson and Burn, *History of Westmorland and Cumberland*, vol. ii, pp. 352-3, notes). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> She had issue 2 sons and 5 daughters. The eldest son, Francis, was of full age at Whitsuntide 1600. (*Cal. Border Papers*, vol. ii, p. 652). He was apparently living at the end of 1601, but *d.* before 19 Dec. 1605. (*Surtees Soc.*, vol. lxxviii, p. 374). The 2nd son, Humphrey, was born and died 1588. The daughters were (1) Eleanor, (2) Frances, (3) Mary, (4) Elizabeth, (5) Anne. Mary probably *d.* before 30 Apr. 1595, when a warrant issued to pay the others a pension of £50 *p.a.* each. (Signet Office Docquet Books (for Privy Seals), vol. i, 1584-97). Eleanor appears to have *d.* before 25 Mar. 1599 (S.P. Dom., Jac. I, Warrant Books, vol. ii, fol. 37, 37b). The pensions were paid to Frances (who *m.* William Anderton), Elizabeth and Anne (then wife of Henry Sherburne) in 1611 (S.P. Dom., Docquets, Jac. I, vol. x); and in 1622 Anne (then wife of Francis Lacon) petitioned for her pension. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 4th Rep., App., p. 271). V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Archæologia Eliana*, N.S., vol. ii, p. 157; *Surtees Soc.*, vol. xxxiv, pp. 146-154. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> The entry of his burial in the parish register (printed 1911) states that he was s. and h. to Francis Dacre, Esq., decd., being the yst. s. of the late Lord William Dacre, decd., being the last heir male of that line; which said Randal *d.* in London, and was brought down at the charge of Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey and Earl Marshal of England.

<sup>(f)</sup> His only sister of the whole blood, Mary, eloped in 1635 from her mother's house in Chester-le-Street with Marmaduke Hedworth, and *m.* him at Thornaby, in Cleveland. He was fined 1,000 marks and sentenced to 3 years' imprisonment for adultery. She *d. s.p.*, at a great age, the last of her race. V.G.

## DAER

*i.e.* "DAER AND SHORTCLEUGH," Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1646, with the EARLDOM OF SELKIRK [S.], which see.

DAGWORTH<sup>(a)</sup>

BARONY BY WRIT. I. SIR THOMAS DE DAGWORTH,<sup>(b)</sup> yr. s.<sup>(c)</sup> of John DE DAGWORTH, of Dagworth, Suffolk, and Bradwell, Essex, Usher of the Exchequer (*b.* 25 Apr. 1276,<sup>(d)</sup> *d.* 27 July 1332),<sup>(e)</sup> by Alice (*m.* after 4 July 1292, *d.* 15 May 1333),<sup>(f)</sup> elder da. and coh. of William FITZ WARIN.<sup>(g)</sup> He

(a) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) His arms were, Ermine, on a fesse Gules three roundlets Or.

(c) The relationship is proved by a writ, 17 Mar. 1345/6, discharging Nicholas de Dagworth [s. and h. of John, mentioned above] from finding a man-at-arms, because his br. Thomas was on the King's service in Brittany, and his son [John] was with Thomas, and he himself was too infirm to labour. (*Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 23). Nicholas (aged 26 and more in 1332) *m.*, before 20 Sep. 1334, Margaret (*Inq. a. q. d.*, file 229, no. 12), and *d.* 12 Oct. 1351, leaving a s. and h., John, aged 24 and more (probably "le nepueu Dagorne, fier fu com un liespart," who fought in the *Bataille des Trente*), who *m.*, before 12 June 1353, Thomasine, and *d.* 16 Aug. 1360, leaving a da. and h., Margaret, aged 2 and more in 1363. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 112, no. 25, file 177, no. 20). Thomasine *m.*, 2ndly, before 20 Jan. 1365/6, Sir William de Furnival. See FURNIVAL.

(d) "Adhuc de mense sancti Michaelis. Suff'. Johannes filius et heres Johannis de Daggeworth' defuncti." Probacio etatis. ". . . predictus heres fuit plene etatis scilicet xxj anni die sancti Marci Ewangeliste proximo preterito et . . . fuit natus apud Daggeword et baptizatus in capella ejusdem ville." (*Coram Rege*, Mich., 25-26 Edw. I, m. 12 d).

(e) *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 31, no. 33. He was s. and h. of John, aged 9 in July 1260, *d.* 17 Oct. 1290 (by Maud—*d.* shortly before 8 May 1308—sister and coh. of Simon, and 1st da. of Laurence de l'Escheker, Usher of the Exchequer), s. and h. of Osbert, dead 15 July 1260 (Hawise, his widow, living 17-Nov. 1260), s. and h. of Richard, dead 16 Oct. 1234 (by Isabel—*d.* 15 Sep. 1262—da. of William de Huntingfeld), s. and h. of Osbert de Daggord, of Dagworth, s. and h. of Hervey. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 24, no. 1, file 26, no. 16; Edw. I, file 39, no. 4, file 60, no. 6; Edw. II, file 1, no. 13; *Close Roll*, 18 Hen. III, m. 3; *Patent Roll*, 45 Hen. III, m. 21; *Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 426; *Pipe Roll*, 28 Edw. I: *Memoranda Rolls*, 18-19 Edw. I, K.R., mm. 5 d, 9 d; L.T.R., mm. 3, 11 d).

(f) *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 2, m. 60 d. Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 May 7 Edw. III. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 35, no. 10).

(g) This William *d.* before 13 June 1290. His widow, Alice, *m.* John de Beaumont, of Drayton and Scarning, Norfolk, Grimston, Suffolk, &c., who *d.* shortly before 24 Sep. 1298. She *m.*, 3rdly (lic. 21 Aug. 1301), John Spring. She *d.* 5 Mar. 1314/5, when Alice, aged 30, wife of John de Daggeworth kt., was found to be her elder da. and coh. (*Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. I, m. 24; 20 Edw. I, m. 8; 27 Edw. I, m. 38 d; 29 Edw. I, m. 9; *Fine Roll*, 26 Edw. I, m. 4; *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 65, no. 16; Edw. II, file 36, no. 3; *Pipe Roll*, 10 Edw. II).

was one of the most famous captains of his time. He accompanied his brother-in-law, the Earl of Northampton, in his expedition to Brittany early in June 1345,<sup>(a)</sup> and defeated the Franco-Bretons at Cadoret, near Josselin, 17 June 1345.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed Lieut. for the said Earl in Brittany, 28 Jan. 1345/6.<sup>(c)</sup> Defeated Charles de Châtillon, *dit de Blois* (styling himself Duke of Brittany), 3 June 1346.<sup>(d)</sup> Appointed Lieut. and Captain for the King in Brittany, 10 Jan. 1346/7.<sup>(e)</sup> Defeated Charles de Blois at the battle of La Roche-Derien, near Tréguier, 20 June 1347, and took him prisoner.<sup>(f)</sup> For this exploit he was awarded 25,000 florins *de scuto*, 4 Sep. 1348,<sup>(g)</sup> having had, 1 Sep., a grant from the Earl of Northampton, to him and his wife, of all the castles, &c., in Brittany, forfeited by the Lord of Léon [Hervé VII, Sire de Noyon].<sup>(h)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. 13 Nov. (1347) 21 Edw. III and 14 Feb. (1347/8) 22 Edw. III, by writs directed *Thome de Dagworth*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DAGWORTH. He m. (lic. 24 Jan. 1343/4, to marry in the chapel of her manor of Vachery, in Cranley, Surrey)<sup>(i)</sup> Alianore, widow of James (LE BOTILLER), EARL OF ORMOND (who d. 17 Feb. 1337/8,<sup>(j)</sup> at Gowran, co. Kilkenny), and 2nd surv. da.<sup>(l)</sup> of Humphrey (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD AND ESSEX, by Elizabeth, da. of KING EDWARD I. He

(a) *French Roll*, 19 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 21.

(b) *Chron. Brit.*, in Dom Morice, *Preuves*, vol. i, c. 8; cf. vol. ii, c. 311.

(c) With 15 knights (himself included), 65 esquires, six score archers, "et quarente bideuwers dont leur mestre prent le iour xijd. et lours deux vyneteyners chescun deux vjd. le iour et les trente et sept chescun deux ijd. le iour . . . comensant le xxix iour de Janeuer lan susdit tanq' al moys de Pasq' p'schein auenir et pleinement accompli." Indenture, dated 28 Jan. 1345. (Orig. sealed, Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 68, file 3, no. 62). The names of these knights, esquires, &c. (Johan de Daggeworth' heads the list of esquires), are given in Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 25, no. 18. There the 40 are called "bayonays," and the 37 "seruaunt' bayonays."

(d) ". . . tercio nonas Junii" (Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 270): "nono die Junii" (*Ypod. Neust.*, p. 289).

(e) *French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 2.

(f) 20 June, according to Dagworth's despatch to the Chancellor (Avesbury, p. 388): "xii kal. Julii" (Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 272). The Breton historians prefer 18 June, relying on the epitaph at Vitré of Guy, Sire de Laval, who was slain in the battle. Georges de Lesnen, physician to Charles, deposed that when his master lay, wounded in 17 places, on a feather bed, Dagworth—*per indignacionem ut apparebat*—had it drawn from under him, so that he lay *supra stramina, solo lintheamine supra stramina remanente*. Whereupon Charles thanked God, exclaiming *quod in tali statu volebat et desiderabat esse et quod de cetero non jaceret supra culcitram plumeam*. (Inquest for the canonization of Charles de Blois, in Dom Morice, *Preuves*, vol. ii, c. 5).

(g) *Patent Rolls*, 22 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 5, p. 3, m. 20.

(h) *Winchester Reg.*, Orleton i, f. 123 v.

(i) 17 Feb. 1337/8 is by far the most probable date. See ORMOND.

(j) She was younger than her sister, Margaret, Countess of Devon (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 268), not older, as stated by genealogists. Her two other sisters, another Margaret, and Isabel, d. young.

*d.* in July or Aug. 1350,<sup>(a)</sup> being slain treacherously, in time of truce, in a skirmish near Aurai in Brittany.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *d.* 7 Oct. 1363.<sup>(c)</sup>

2. SIR NICHOLAS DE DAGWORTH, of Blickling, Norfolk, s. and h.<sup>(d)</sup> Captain of Flavigny in Burgundy, 1359 to Mar. 1359/60.<sup>(e)</sup> Constable of Northam Castle for the Bishop of Durham, but resigned about 20 July 1373.<sup>(f)</sup> Sent abroad on a secret mission, in Feb. 1373/4.<sup>(f)</sup> Sent to examine and report on the revenues of Ireland, in June 1375,<sup>(g)</sup> and to investigate the charges against William de Windesore, late Lieut. of Ireland, and others, in 1376,<sup>(h)</sup> but was recalled by the King at the instigation of Alice Perrers.<sup>(i)</sup> Again sent to report on the Irish revenues, 7 Oct. 1377.<sup>(g)</sup> Was a knight of the King's Chamber. Appointed an Ambassador to the Pope, 5 May 1381, with powers to treat with the King of the Romans, the Princes of Germany, and the Dukes and Lords of Italy.<sup>(j)</sup> Appointed an Ambassador to the Pope, 15 Apr. 1382 and again 6 Feb. 1384/5, with powers to treat with the King of Naples and others.<sup>(j)</sup> He was placed under

(a) "... circiter festum Sancte Margarete" (Avesbury, p. 411): "en l'entree du moys daoust" (*Grandes Chron. de France*, edit. Paris, vol. v, p. 494: Froissart, bk. i, cap. 152). *Chron. Normande*, edit. Molinier, p. 99.

(b) A hostile annalist (*Chron. dict. Lemovic.*—Bibl. Nat., MS. latin, no. 5005 C, f. 159) calls him "flos milicie anglicane." "... strenuum militem, virum utique elegantem" (Avesbury, p. 352). "... dominus Thomas Dagworthe miles validissimus... bene et laudabiliter versos Gallos et Britones se habuit, ita quod nomen eternitatis digne sibi adquirere meruit" (Murimuth, p. 244). The contemporary poem, *La Bataille des Trente* (edit. Crapelet, p. 14), applauds his humanity to the Breton peasantry:—

"En son viuant auoit pour certain ordonne  
Que menues gens de ville, ceulx qui gaingnent le ble,  
Ne seroient dez Englois plus prins ne guerroe.  
Quant le baron fu mort, tantost fu oublie."

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 177, nos. 8, 24. See ORMOND.

(d) There appears to be no evidence for this statement, which is made by Dugdale and repeated by other genealogists.

(e) Near which town, in 1359, he with 13 men, barricading themselves with carts, defeated 66 *glaiues fraunceis*. (*Scalacronica*, Maitland Club, p. 189). He held a responsible post in France, 6 Dec. 1365, when John de Chaundos, Hugh de Calverley, Nicholas de Dagworth, and William d'Elmham, chivalers, were ordered to prevent the King's subjects from joining the expedition to Spain. (*French Roll*, 39 Edw. III, m. 3). This shows at least that he was not a son of the Countess of Ormond. He was claiming the manor of Bradwell in 1382. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 134).

(f) *Durham Cursitors' Records*, *Chancery Roll* 31, m. 4 d: *Patent Roll*, 4 Ric. II, p. 3, m. 10: *French Roll*, 48 Edw. III, m. 22.

(g) *Patent Roll*, 49 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 8: *Patent Roll* [I.], 49 Edw. III, nos. 140, 141: *Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 8.

(h) *Close Roll*, 50 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 1 d. See also *Memoranda de Hibernia*, 49-50 Edw. III (printed in Ayloffe's *Calendars*, pp. 444-462).

(i) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 12-14: *Close Roll*, 50 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 5 d.

(j) *French Rolls*, 4 Ric. II, mm. 4, 3, 8, 7, 2; 5 Ric. II, m. 5; 8 Ric. II, mm. 8, 7, 6, 5.

arrest as one of the Court party, in Jan. 1387/8.<sup>(a)</sup> Appointed a commissioner to treat for a truce with France, 26 Nov. 1388,<sup>(b)</sup> and to receive the oath of the King of Scots, 3 July 1389.<sup>(c)</sup> Knight of the Shire for Norfolk, 1397-98. He *m.* Alianore, widow of John INGELFELD, sister and coh. of John ROSSALE, of Ross Hall, near Shrewsbury,<sup>(c)</sup> and elder da. of Sir Walter ROSSALE, of the same, by Beatrice, his wife.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, 2 Jan. 1401/2,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* at Blickling, Norfolk. Brass. Will dat. 6 Dec. 1396, pr. at Lambeth, 13 Feb. 1401/2.<sup>(f)</sup> His widow, who received various grants from the Crown,<sup>(g)</sup> *m.*, 3rdly, in or before 10 Hen. IV,<sup>(h)</sup> Sir John MORTIMER, of Hatfield, Herts,<sup>(i)</sup> who was executed for treason, 26 Feb. 1423/4, at Tyburn,<sup>(j)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of St. John of Jerusalem, London.

<sup>(a)</sup> Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 173: *Ypod. Neust.*, p. 355.

<sup>(b)</sup> *French Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *m.* 10: *Scottish Roll*, 13 Ric. II, *m.* 6.

<sup>(c)</sup> "Johannes Rossale." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Dec. 5 Hen. IV. Inq., Salop, Monday after Christmas [31 Dec.] 1403. "Et dicunt quod dictus Johannes Rossale obiit die Sabati proximo ante festum sancte Marie Magdalene [21 July] ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Alianora quondam uxor Nicholai Dagworth' militis et Alesia uxor Philippi Inggelfeld' sorores et coheredes propinquiores ipsius Johannis Rossale sunt . . . Et dicunt quod dicta Alianora una sororum predictarum est etatis xxvj annorum et quod dicta Alesia altera soror est etatis xxij annorum." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 42, no. 23). He was with Henry Percy, traitor, and was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury. (*Patent Roll*, 5 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 21).

<sup>(d)</sup> John Prendergest kt. and Beatrice his wife demised to Alianore, elder da. of Beatrice and late the wife of Nicholas Dagworth kt., their *status* in the manor of Hunmanby, co. York, which Beatrice held for life, by indenture dated 21 Oct. 8 Hen. IV. (Deed enrolled on *Close Roll*, 9 Hen. IV, *m.* 15 d).

<sup>(e)</sup> Cotton MSS., Vesp., D 17, f. 86. This date was no doubt taken from the brass, long since imperfect; see Blomfield, *Norfolk*, vol. vi, p. 385, and the *Rubbing*, in Addit. MSS., no. 32490 I, 2.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, f. 189. "... corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia parochiali sancti Benedic' juxta Pouleswarfth' in capella et coram ymagine beate Marie ex parte boriali dicte ecclesie." He mentions only his wife, *Elanora*. Thomasine, erroneously supposed to have been his da., is noticed above, p. 27, note "c."

<sup>(g)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 19 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 35; 1 Hen. IV, *p.* 3, *m.* 8; 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 13, *p.* 4, *m.* 11; 4 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 6; 7 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 3. She was assigned  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the manor of Blickling in dower. (*Close Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, *m.* 8 d). A minute and curious inventory of the goods and chattels of this Alianore, then wife of John Mortymer chr., taken in 1411-12 by Robert Chichele, Mayor of London and Escheator, is in Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 1065, no. 5.

<sup>(h)</sup> Deed copied in Harl. MSS., no. 245, f. 47 v. John was then an esquire.

<sup>(i)</sup> John Mortemer kt. and Alianore his wife one of the daughters and heirs of Walter Russell' kt., and Philip Ingilfeld' esq. late the husband of Alice the other da. and h. of the said Walter, made partition of the inheritance of Alianore and Alice, viz. that John and Alianore should have the manor of Hunmanby, and Philip, holding by the courtesy of England, should have the manor of Ross Hall, by indenture dated 12 May 4 Hen. V. (Deed enrolled on *Close Roll*, 4 Hen. V, *m.* 19 d).

<sup>(j)</sup> *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 202. "Johannes Mortemer chivaler." Writ of *mandamus* 18 July 2 Hen. VI. Inq., Herts, Monday before St. Laurence [7 Aug.] 1424. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 9, no. 14).

She *d.* 28 Dec. 1432.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. at London, 5 Aug. 1428, pr. there, 17 Feb. 1432/3.<sup>(b)</sup>

His h. or coh. (on the assumption made above) was Walter, Lord FitzWalter, s. and h. of Sir Walter fitz Wauter, of Woodham Walter, Essex [Lord FitzWalter], by his 1st wife, Alianore (lic. 23 June 1362, to marry in the chapel of Vachery afsd., living 3 Dec. 1375, *d.* before 27 June 1385), da. of Thomas, Lord Dagworth.<sup>(c)</sup> Any hereditary Barony of Dagworth, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1347, was thus (apparently) united to that of FitzWalter.

## DALHOUSIE, RAMSAY OF DALHOUSIE, AND DALHOUSIE OF DALHOUSIE CASTLE AND OF THE PUNJAUB

### BARONY [S.]

I. 1619.  
with prece-  
dency of  
1618.

I. GEORGE RAMSAY, s. and h. of James RAMSAY, of Dalhousie, in Lothian,<sup>(d)</sup> by Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of David RAMSAY, of Clatty, was *b.* after 1570; *suc.* his father before Nov. 1580, was, 19 Aug. 1601, served h. to (his grandfather's grandfather) Sir Alexander Ramsay, of Dalhousie; was knighted before 1603; M.P. for co. Kincardine 1617; had the Barony of Dalhousie, erected into a free Barony on his own resignation, and the Barony of Melrose, on the resignation of his distant kinsman, John Ramsay (who on 11 June 1606 was *cr.* Viscount of Haddington, received a grant of the lands of Melrose 28 Aug. 1609, and was *cr.* Lord Ramsay of Melrose [S.] 25 Aug. 1615). Accordingly he was *cr.* a Lord of Parl. by charter, 25 Aug. 1618, as LORD RAMSAY OF MELROSE [S.] to him and his heirs male and successors in the Barony. By letters under the great seal, 5 Jan. 1619, this title was changed, and that of LORD RAMSAY OF DALHOUSIE given to him and his heirs male "*omni tempore affuturo.*" He *m.*, in 1593, Margaret,<sup>(e)</sup> da. and h. of Sir George DOUGLAS, of Helenhill, br.

(a) "Alianora que fuit uxor Nicholai Dagworth' chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Feb. 11 Hen. VI. Inq., Notts, Wednesday 8 Apr. 1433. "Et dicunt quod dicta Alianora obiit in festo sanctorum Innocencium ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes Ingelfeld' armiger est filius et heres ejusdem Alianore propinquior et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 58, no. 25: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 152, no. 14).

(b) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xvii, ff. 112v-113. "... corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia [sancti] Johannis Jerl'm in Anglia apud London' juxta sepulturam dicti nuper mariti mei [Johannis Mortymer militis]."

(c) This Alianore, da. of Sir Thomas by Alianore, Countess of Ormond, is his only *known* child. But, as he does not appear to have held any lands in his own right, his heirs are not necessarily noticed in any formal document.

(d) This James was 2nd s. of George R., of Dalhousie, by Elizabeth Hepburn. V.G.

(e) Margaret Kerr, who has been attributed to him as a 2nd wife, was in fact wife of Sir George Ramsay of Wyliecleugh, with whom this George Ramsay has been confused. V.G.



of William, EARL OF MORTON [S.], by his 1st wife, Janet, da. of John LINDSAY, of Dowhill. She was living 12 Sep. 1615. He *d.* 1629, before 22 July. Will pr. 22 Dec. 1629.

- II. 1629. 2 and 1. WILLIAM (RAMSAY), LORD RAMSAY OF  
EARLDOM [S.] DALHOUSIE [S.], s. and h.; M.P. for Montrose 1617 and  
1621. On 29 June 1633, he was *cr.* EARL OF  
I. 1633. DALHOUSIE and LORD RAMSAY AND CAR-  
RINGTON [S.]. He served as Colonel in the Scots  
army which invaded England in 1640, and again in 1644. After the murder  
of Charles I he took the side of Charles II. Sheriff co. Edinburgh  
24 Oct. 1646; he was fined £1,500, afterwards reduced to £400,  
by Cromwell's Act of Grace, 12 Apr. 1654. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 3 Oct.  
1617; tocher 20,000 marks), Margaret, 1st da. of David (CARNEG), 1st  
EARL OF SOUTHEK [S.], by Margaret, da. of Sir David LINDSAY, of Edzell.  
She *d.* Apr. 1661. He *m.*, 2ndly, Jocosa, widow of Lyster BLOUNT,  
of Bicester, Oxon, da. of Sir Alan APSLEY, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. and  
h. of Sir Peter CAREW. She *d.* 28 Apr. 1663, and was *bur.* in the Savoy  
Church, Midx. He *d.* Nov. 1672,<sup>(a)</sup> "a very old man."

- EARLDOM [S.] }  
II. }  
BARONY [S.] } 1672.  
III. }  
2 and 3. GEORGE (RAMSAY), EARL OF DAL-  
HOUSIE, &c. [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *styled*  
LORD RAMSAY, 1633-72, of age in 1643. He  
*m.* (cont. 10 Dec. 1644) Anne, widow of Robert  
(BOYD), LORD BOYD [S.] (who *d.* 17 Nov. 1640),  
2nd da. of John (FLEMING), 2nd EARL OF WIG-  
TOUN [S.], by Margaret, da. of Alexander  
(LIVINGSTONE), EARL OF LINLITHGOW [S.]. She *d.* 20 Apr. 1661. He *d.*  
11 Feb. 1673/4.

- EARLDOM [S.] }  
III. }  
BARONY [S.] } 1674.  
IV. }  
3 and 4. WILLIAM (RAMSAY), EARL OF  
DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], s. and h., *styled* LORD  
RAMSAY, 1672-74; P.C. [S.] and Sheriff of co.  
Edinburgh 1672; Capt. of the Edinburgh Militia  
1678. He *m.* Mary, 2nd da. of Henry  
(MOORE), 1st EARL OF DROGHEDA [I.], by Alice,  
da. of William (SPENCER), 2nd BARON SPENCER  
OF WORMLEIGHTON. He *d.* Nov. 1682. His widow *m.*, 10 Apr. 1683,  
John (BELLENDEN), 2nd LORD BELLENDEN OF BROUGHTON [S.], who *d.*  
Mar. 1707. She *m.*, 3rdly, Samuel COLLINS, M.D. She *d.* 17 Mar.  
1725/6. Will pr. Mar. 1727.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Scots Peerage*, giving as authority Fountainhall's *Session Occurrents*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 221. V.G.



EARLDOM [S.]	} 1682.	4 and 5. GEORGE (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], s. and h., <i>styled</i> LORD RAMSAY, 1674-82, under age at his father's death. He <i>d.</i> unm., being killed in Holland by a Mr. Hamilton in 1696.
IV.		
BARONY [S.]		
V.		

EARLDOM [S.]	} 1696.	5 and 6. WILLIAM (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], br. and h. Sheriff of co. Edinburgh 1703. He was a steady supporter of the Act of Union. Col. of the 3rd regt. of Guards, sent to support the Archduke Charles in his claim to the Kingdom of Spain; Brig. Gen. Jan. 1710. <sup>(a)</sup> He <i>d.</i> unm., Oct. 1710, in Spain.
V.		
BARONY [S.]		
VI.		

Admon. 26 June 1719.<sup>(b)</sup>

EARLDOM [S.]	} 1710.	6 and 7. WILLIAM (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Hon. John RAMSAY, a Capt. in the Scots Dutch 1694, by (—), da. of (—) SINCLAIR, of Whitekirk, which John was 2nd s. of the 2nd Earl. He was served h. to the late Earl 9 Feb. 1711. He was a Col. in the Army.
VI.		
BARONY [S.]		
VII.		

He *m.*, 1stly, about 1700, his cousin, Jean, da. of George (ROSS), 11th LORD ROSS [S.], by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. of George (RAMSAY), 2nd EARL OF DALHOUSIE [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Janet, da. of (—) MARTIN. He *d.* 8 Dec. 1739, at Dalkeith, in his 79th year, and was *bur.* at Cockpen.

[GEORGE RAMSAY, *styled* LORD RAMSAY, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* about 1700. He *m.* (cont. 9 and 16 Nov. 1726) Jean, sister of William, 1st EARL OF PANMURE [I.], only da. of the Hon. Harry MAULE, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of William (FLEMING), 1st EARL OF WIGTON [S.], which Harry MAULE was s. of the 2nd, and br. of the 3rd and 4th EARLS OF PANMURE [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, 25 May 1739, at Dalhousie, aged about 40. His widow *m.* John Strother KER, of Littledean, co. Roxburgh. She *d.* 22 Apr. 1769, at Fowberry, Northumberland.]

(\*) He must be the Earl commemorated in the delightful couplet which Swift quotes, as illustrating bathos, in his essay on "The Art of Sinking in Poetry."

"All hail Dalhousie, thou great God of War,  
Lieutenant Colonel to the Earl of Mar." V.G.

(b) His only sister, Elizabeth, Baroness Hawley [I.], *suc.* to most of his personal property, and *d.* Feb. 1713, leaving issue. He had endeavoured to dispose of his honours and his real estates to her, but both such dispositions were invalid.

EARLDOM [S.]	} 1739.	7 and 8. CHARLES (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], 1st surv. grandson and h., being s. and h. of George RAMSAY, styled LORD RAMSAY, and Jean, his wife abovenamed. Capt. 3rd regt. of Foot Guards, with rank of Lieut. Col. in the Army, 1753. He <i>d.</i> unm., 29 Jan. 1764, at Edinburgh.
VII.		
BARONY [S.]		
VIII.		

EARLDOM [S.]	} 1764.	8 and 9. GEORGE (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], br. and h. Member of the faculty of advocates 1757; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1767-69; REP. PEER [S.] 1774-87; a Lord of Police [S.] 1775-82; High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.] 1777-82. In 1782, by the death of
VIII.		
BARONY [S.]		
IX.		

his uncle, William (Maule), Earl of Panmure [I.], abovenamed, he *suc.* for life to the estates of his maternal family, with a rem. to his 2nd son.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 30 July 1767, at Edinburgh, Elizabeth (with £30,000), da. of Andrew GLEN, niece and h. of James GLEN, of Longcroft, co. Linlithgow, Gov. of the province of Carolina. He *d.* 15 Nov. 1787, at Abbeville, in France.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *d.* 17 Feb. 1807, in St. Andrew's Sq., Edinburgh, aged 68, and was *bur.* at Cockpen.

EARLDOM [S.]	} 1787.	9, 10 and 1. GEORGE (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], s. and h., <i>b.</i> 23 Oct. 1770: styled LORD RAMSAY 1770-87; joined the army 1788; Lieut. Col. 2nd Foot, serving as such in the West Indies, 1793; in Ireland, during the rebellion, 1798; in Holland, 1799, and in Egypt, 1801; was at Walcheren in 1809; commanded the 7th Division in the Peninsular War 1812-14; and fought at Waterloo: Major Gen. 1808; Lieut. Gen. 1813; Gen. in the army 1830. Col. of the 26th regt. 1813-28; Pres. of the Queen's Body Guard of Royal Archers 1821-30, and Capt. Gen. thereof 1830-38; REP. PEER [S.] (Tory) 1796 to 1806, and 1807-18. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1804-06. On 11 Aug. 1815, he was <i>cr.</i> BARON DALHOUSIE OF DALHOUSIE CASTLE, co. Edinburgh. Nom. K.B. 11, and inv. 27 Sep. 1813, becoming G.C.B. in 1815, on the institution of that rank. Lieut. Gov. of Nova Scotia 1816-19; Gov. in Chief of Canada, Nova Scotia, &c., 1819-28; Com-
IX.		
BARONY [S.]		
X.		
BARONY [U.K.]		
I. 1815.		

(\*) William, who took the name Maule, and was *cr.* Baron Panmure in 1831, being father of Fox, 2nd Baron Panmure, who in 1860 *suc.* as 11th Earl of Dalhousie [S.].

(b) "Inter Nobiles, Doctus; inter Doctos, Nobilis," as classically expressed by his old preceptor, Professor George Stuart, and as applied by Samuel Johnson to Lord Chesterfield.

mander in Chief in the East Indies 1829-32. He *m.*, 14 May 1805, at Castlewigg, co. Wigton, Christian, da. and h. of Charles BROWN, of Coulston, co. Haddington. He *d.* at Dalhousie Castle, 21, and was *bur.* 29 Mar. 1838, at Cockpen, aged 67.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 28 Feb. 1786, *d.* 22 Jan. 1839, suddenly, from the bursting of a blood vessel, at Dean Ramsay's house in Edinburgh.<sup>(b)</sup>

[GEORGE RAMSAY, *styled* LORD RAMSAY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 3 Aug. 1806, at Dalhousie Castle. He was Capt. in the 26th Foot, and *d.* unm., *v.p.*, 25 Oct. 1832, at Dalhousie Castle, aged 26.]

EARLDOM [S.]

X.

BARONY [S.]

XI.

BARONY [U.K.]

II.

MARQUESSATE.

I. 1849 to 1860.

10, 11, 2 and 1. JAMES ANDREW (RAMSAY, *afterwards* BROWN-RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], also BARON DALHOUSIE OF DALHOUSIE CASTLE [U.K.], 3rd<sup>(c)</sup> but only surv. s. and h., *b.* 22 Apr. 1812, at Dalhousie Castle; *styled* LORD RAMSAY 1832-38; ed. at Harrow 1825-27, matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Oct. 1829, B.A. and 4th class 1833, M.A. 1838; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1836-38; M.P. (Conservative, and afterwards Peelite) for co. Haddington 1837-38;<sup>(d)</sup> P.C. 10 June 1843, and Vice Pres. of the Board

of Trade 1843-45, Pres. 1845-46; Capt. of Deal Castle 1843-48; Lord Clerk Register [S.] 1845-60; Elder Brother of the Trin. House 1846-60; GOVERNOR GEN. OF INDIA, gazetted 10 Aug. 1847, sworn 12 Jan. 1848-56,<sup>(e)</sup> during which period four great Kingdoms, Pegu and the Punjab (by conquest), and Nagpore and Oudh<sup>(f)</sup> (by annexation), were added to our dominion, railways were planned on an enormous scale, 4,000 miles of

<sup>(a)</sup> Bright Brown points out that he was a school-fellow and lifelong friend of Sir Walter Scott, who writes of him as "always steady, wise, and generous." V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Sir Walter Scott called her "an amiable, intelligent, and lively woman." (*Journal*, 30 Mar. 1829). Dean Ramsay, in his *Reminiscences* mentions her acute observation, kind heart, and brilliant wit. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> The 2nd s., Charles, *d.* 8 July 1817, aged 10. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> On 17 Mar. 1858 he writes, "I should call myself a Liberal-Conservative, or Conservative-Liberal; I should feel no difficulty in determining the measures I should support, but should be much put to it to decide on the men with whom I would politically associate myself." V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> Lord John Russell must have the credit of this appointment, all the greater as Dalhousie was not his political follower. At this time Lord Broughton writes in his *Diary*: "Dalhousie appears to me a sensible, unpretending man, of very good capacity, but without much instruction, and no brilliancy in his talk nor any attempt at it." V.G.

<sup>(f)</sup> "A deed [which he fully approved but] for which he was not answerable [the Home Authorities having announced that such was their policy], and which well nigh brought our Empire in the east to a setting in blood and gloom." (*Annual Register* for 1860). Yet the annexation of Oudh, 7 Feb. 1856, was then [1856], and is

electric telegraph established, the postal system reformed, &c. K.T. 12 May 1848. Pres. of the Royal Company of Archers 1848-60. On 25 Aug. 1849 he, having received the thanks of Parl., was *cr.* MARQUESS OF DALHOUSIE<sup>(a)</sup> OF DALHOUSIE CASTLE, co. Edinburgh AND OF THE PUNJAUB.<sup>(b)</sup> Gov. of the Bank of Scotland 1852 till his death. Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports 1853-60. He *m.*, 21 Jan. 1836, at Yester, Susan Georgiana, 1st da. of George (HAY), 8th MARQUESS OF TWEEDDALE [S.], by Susan, da. of William (MONTAGU), 5th DUKE OF MANCHESTER. She, who was *b.* 13 Mar. 1817, was Lady of the Bedchamber Jan. to May 1842, and *d.* 6 May 1853, on board ship on passage from India, and was *bur.* at Cockpen.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p.m.*, at Dalhousie Castle, 19, and was *bur.* 26 Dec. 1860, at Cockpen, aged 48. M.I. On his death the Marquessate of Dalhousie [1849] and the Barony of Dalhousie [1815] both became *extinct*, but the Scottish dignities devolved as below.

EARLDOM [S.]	} 1860.	11 and 12. FOX (MAULE, afterwards MAULE RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], also BARON PANMURE OF BRECHIN AND NAVAR, co. Forfar; cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of William, 1st BARON PANMURE, &c., by his 1st wife, Patricia Heron, da. of Gilbert GORDON, of Halleaths, which William was 2nd s. of the 8th and next br. to the 9th Earls of Dalhousie abovenamed. He was <i>b.</i>
XI.		
BARONY [S.]		
XII.		

now, generally considered a glorious termination of Dalhousie's Governorship, and the horrible oppression from which it relieved the native population is alone a sufficient justification for it. It was not the annexation, but Lord Canning's having neglected the precaution of disarming that State, which nearly brought our Empire to grief.

He showed no promise, either at school or college, but thereafter he developed "in an extraordinary degree, industry, energy, strong will, and self-confidence." Admiral Lord John Hay writes, "I have never known anyone who so fulfilled my idea of a great man—so truthful, so straightforward, so utterly incapable of meanness, so religious without fanaticism, so generous and kind-hearted, so determined without obstinacy." Probably the greatest ruler that England has given to India. His life, by Sir William Lee-Warner, was published in 1904. His *Private Letters*, ed. by J. G. A. Baird, were published in 1910; they are excellent reading, and go to confirm the above very favourable estimate of the writer. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) On 30 Mar. 1849, he writes to a friend about the prospective creation, "Let us have the old Scots sound back again, and let me be Dalhousie (not in spelling but in sound), like my forebears," and as to the local designation, "let it be of the Punjab . . . a gentleman ought to wish to have a well made coat, and why not also a right sounding title." In a later letter he writes, "the pronunciation always was Dalhoosie. My father changed it, and even my mother always pronounced it so." V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) For a list of peerage titles chosen to commemorate foreign achievements, see vol. iii, Appendix E.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Reserved, shy, and even nervous, she preferred the quiet of home-life to the homage coveted by leaders of society." (Sir William Lee-Warner's *Life of Lord Dalhousie*). V.G.

22 Apr. 1801, at Brechin Castle, co. Forfar; ed. at Charterhouse school; for 12 years an officer in the 79th Highlanders; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Perth 1835-37, for Elgin Boroughs 1838-41, and for Perth Borough 1841-52. Under Sec. of Home dep. 1835-41; Vice Pres. of Board of Trade June to Sep. 1841; Sec. at War July 1846 to Feb. 1852; being Pres. of Board of Control for a few weeks in Feb. 1852; Sec. of State for War Feb. 1855 to Feb. 1858.<sup>(\*)</sup> P.C. 28 June 1841; Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow 1842-44; Lord Lieut. of co. Forfar 1849-74; Privy Seal [S.] 1853-74. He *suc.* his father, as BARON PANMURE, 13 Apr. 1852. K.1. 28 Oct. 1853. G.C.B. (civil) 29 Oct. 1855. He took the name of *Ramsay* after that of *Maule*, 1861. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1867-70. He *m.*, 4 Apr. 1831, Montagu, 1st da. of George (ABERCROMBY), 2nd BARON ABERCROMBY, by Montagu, da. of Henry (DUNDAS), 1st VISCOUNT MELVILLE. She, who was *b.* 25 May 1807, *d.* at Pitfour Castle, co. Perth, 11, and was *bur.* 19 Nov. 1853, at Panbride, aged 46.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, at Brechin Castle, 6, and was *bur.* 14 July 1874, at Panbride, aged 73, when the Barony of Panmure became *extinct*, but the Scottish dignities devolved as below.

EARLDOM [S.]

XII.

BARONY [S.]

XIII.

BARONY [U.K.]

I. 1875.

12 and 13. GEORGE (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Lieut. Gen. the Hon. John RAMSAY, by Mary, da. of Philip DELISLE, of Calcutta, which John was 4th s. of the 8th Earl, and *d.* 28 June 1842, aged 57. He was *b.* 26 Apr. 1806, and served in the navy from 1820, being in the Baltic expedition, 1854; superintendent of Pembroke Dockyard 1857-62; Com. in Chief on the South American Station 1866-69; Rear Adm. 1862, Vice Adm.

1869, and retired Adm. 1875. C.B. 5 Feb. 1856. On 12 June 1875 he, being a Conservative, was *cr.* BARON RAMSAY OF GLENMARK, co. Forfar [U.K.]. He *m.*, 12 Aug. 1845, at Trinity Chapel, Edinburgh, Sarah Frances, da. of William ROBERTSON, of Logan House, Scotland. He *d.* suddenly, 20 July 1880, at Dalhousie Castle, aged 74. His widow *d.* at Stourbank, Nayland, Essex, 1, and was *bur.* 5 May 1904, at Cockpen.

EARLDOM [S.]

XIII.

BARONY [S.]

XIV.

13 and 14. JOHN WILLIAM (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE, &c. [S.], also BARON RAMSAY OF GLENMARK, s. and h., *b.* 29 Jan. 1847, at Aberdour House; Lieut. R.N. 1867; *styled* LORD RAMSAY 1874-80; Commander R.N. 1874-79; matric. at Oxford (Ball. Coll.) 20 Oct. 1875. Equerry to H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh,

(\*) Kinglake, in his *Invasion of the Crimea*, describes him as "mighty in curses, rough-tongued, and rough mannered," but without "base malignity, and was more of the rhinoceros than the tiger in Palmerston's Cabinet." V.G.

(b) Sir Walter Scott and others speak of her as beautiful. V.G.

BARONY [U.K.]

II.

1874-76, and extra Equerry to him 1876-80. M.P. (Liberal) for Liverpool Mar. to July 1880; Lord in Waiting 1880-85; K.T. 7 Dec. 1881; Sec. for Scotland Mar. to Aug. 1886. P.C.

3 Apr. 1886. He *m.*, 6 Dec. 1877, at St. James's, Westm., Ida Louisa, 2nd da. of Charles (BENNET), 6th EARL OF TANKERVILLE, by Olivia, da. of George (MONTAGU), 6th DUKE OF MANCHESTER. She, who was *b.* 22 June 1857, at 76 South Audley Str., *d.* of blood poisoning, 24 Nov. 1887, at the Hôtel Frascati, Havre, aged 30. He *d.* there (next day), 25 Nov., aged 40, both being *bur.* together (from 5 Hereford Gardens, Midx.) 1 Dec. 1887, at Cockpen.<sup>(a)</sup> His will, dat. 24 Sep. 1886, pr. Dec. 1887, at £11,438.

EARLDOM [S.]

XIV.

BARONY [S.]

XV.

BARONY [U.K.]

III.

14 and 15. ARTHUR GEORGE MAULE (RAMSAY), EARL OF DALHOUSIE [1633], LORD RAMSAY OF DALHOUSIE [1618], and LORD RAMSAY AND CARRINGTON [1633] in Scotland, also BARON RAMSAY OF GLENMARK [U.K. 1875], s. and h., *b.* 4 Sep. 1878, at Atkinson's Hotel, Torquay; *styled* LORD RAMSAY 1880-87. Ed. at Eton, and at Univ. Coll. Oxford; ent. the Army, Scots Guards, 1900, and served therein as Lieut. in South Africa 1901-02,<sup>(b)</sup> Queen's Medal and 4 clasps. A Conservative. He *m.*, 14 July 1903, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Mary Adelaide, 6th and yst. da. of Gilbert Henry (HEATHCOTE-DRUMMOND-WILLOUGHBY), 1st EARL OF ANCASTER, by Evelyn Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Charles (GORDON), 10th MARQUESS OF HUNTLY. She was *b.* at 12 Belgrave Sq., 25 Apr., and *bap.* 23 June 1878, at Northampton, Rutland.

[JOHN GILBERT RAMSAY, *styled* LORD RAMSAY, s. and h. ap., *b.* 25 July 1904.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 136,021 acres (valued at but £55,601 a year) in Forfarshire, and 1,419 in Midlothian. Total, 137,440 acres, valued at £58,603 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Dalhousie Castle, Midlothian; Panmure House and Brechin Castle, both co. Forfar.<sup>(c)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) "One of the truest hearts that ever was attracted to public life." (John Morley). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who fought in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(<sup>c</sup>) In the extent of his estates the Earl of Dalhousie stands 15th, and in point of rental 17th, among the 28 noblemen, who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom. See a list of these in vol. vi, Appendix H.

## DALKEITH

[This branch of the family of Douglas who "owned Aberdour in Fife and large possessions in Lidderdale, as well as the fortalice of Dalkeith, a place of importance and strength," was "only second in importance to the ostensible Head of the house. In a heraldic sense they had a better claim [since 1388] to be regarded the Chiefs of the family than the Earls of Douglas, their pedigree being untainted with illegitimacy." (\*)]

1. SIR JAMES DOUGLAS, of Dalkeith,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Sir James D., one of the most powerful Barons of his time, by his 1st wife, Agnes, da. of Patrick (DUNBAR), EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], was knighted between Sep. 1390 and 18 Jan. 1391/2; *suc.* his father in 1420 in the barony of Aberdour, co. Fife, the castle and town of Dalkeith, &c.; was one of the conservators of the treaty with England 1424, and is usually said to have been soon afterwards (1430?) "one of the first persons dignified with the title of a *Lord of Parliament*,"<sup>(a)</sup> as [Query?] LORD DALKEITH [S.]. He *m.*, 1stly, before 10 Nov. 1387, and possibly as early as 24 Mar. 1381/2, Elizabeth, 3rd da. of John (STEWART), EARL OF CARRICK, afterwards KING ROBERT III, by Annabel, 1st da. of Sir John DRUMMOND, of Stobhall. He *m.*, 2ndly, between 1411 and Oct. 1439, Janet, da. of Sir William BORTHWICK, of Borthwick. He *d.* between Feb. 1439/40 and May 1441. His widow *m.* George (CRICHTON), EARL OF CAITHNESS [S.], who *d.* in Aug. 1454. She was living 5 June 1464.

2. JAMES (DOUGLAS), LORD DALKEITH [S.], 2nd but 1st surv.<sup>(c)</sup> s. and h. by 1st wife, who before or soon after his succession was incapable of managing his affairs, and was so declared by Act of Parl. [S.] 22 May 1441. He *m.* Elizabeth,<sup>(d)</sup> da. of James GIFFORD, sister of James GIFFORD, of Sheriffhall, which last named James was appointed his Curator. He *d.* between 8 Sep. 1456 and 14 Mar. 1457/8. His wife was living 8 Sep. 1456, and probably surv. him.

(\*) See *Exchequer Rolls* [S.], ed. by G. Burnett, sometime Lyon, vol. v, p. lxxv.

(b) There seems little evidence that a Barony of Dalkeith was ever created, or that it was anything more than a subsidiary or courtesy title of the heirs ap. of the Earls of Morton. Sir James Douglas, supposed to have been *cr.* Lord Dalkeith, is described in Royal Charters before and after his death merely as "James, Lord of Dalkeith, knight." On the other hand, Robert, the 8th (Douglas) Earl of Morton, is called "Lord Dalkeith" in a charter dat. 3 Nov. 1632, before his accession to the Earldom; and on 9 Sep. 1672, his s., William, Earl of Morton, formally by deed renounced his right to the style and designation of Lord Dalkeith, although the estate of that name had been alienated nearly 30 years before. V.G.

(c) His elder br., William, *b.* before Sep. 1390, had disp., 9 Dec. 1420, to *m.* Margaret Borthwick, widow of William Abernethy, but *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, probably in 1425, in England, where he had been a hostage for James I. V.G.

(d) Margaret, da. of James (Douglas), 7th Earl of Douglas [S.], is often stated to have been his 1st wife, but she was in fact wife of his next yr. br., Henry. V.G.



3. JAMES (DOUGLAS), LORD DALKEITH [S.], s. and h., who, having *m.* the Lady Joan STEWART, 3rd da. of KING JAMES I, was, on 14 Mar. 1457/8, *cr.* EARL OF MORTON [S.], in which dignity this barony, if it ever existed, became *merged* till the resignation made by the 3rd Earl, in 1540, of all his honours to the Crown, since which date it must be assumed to have followed the course of that Earldom. See "MORTON," Earldom of [S.] *cr.* 1458.

*i.e.* "DARNLEY, AUBIGNY AND DALKEITH," Barony [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 5 Mar. 1579/80 with the EARLDOM OF LENNOX [S.], which see; *extinct* 1672.

*i.e.* "AUBIGNY, DALKEITH, TORBOLTOUN, AND ABERDOUR," Barony [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 5 Aug. 1581 with the DUKEDOM OF LENNOX [S.], which see; *extinct* 1672.

*i.e.* "DALKEITH," EARLDOM OF [S.] (*Scott*), *cr.* 20 Apr. 1663 with the DUKEDOM OF BUCCLEUCH [S.], which see.

## DALLING AND BULWER OF DALLING

### BARONY.

1871  
to  
1872.

WILLIAM HENRY LYTTON EARLE BULWER, 2nd of the three sons<sup>(a)</sup> of Gen. William Earle BULWER, of Wood Dalling and Heydon, Norfolk, by Elizabeth Barbara, da. and h. of Richard WARBURTON-LYTTON, of Knebworth, Herts; was *b.* 13 Feb. 1801, at 31 Baker Str., Marylebone; ed. at Harrow, and at Trin. Coll. and Downing Coll., Cambridge; was an officer in the 1st Life Guards 1824, and in the 58th Foot 1826; entered the diplomatic service 1827; Sec. of Legation, Brussels, 1835-37; Sec. of Embassy, Constantinople, 1837-38, St. Petersburg 1838-39, and Paris 1839-43. M.P. (Liberal) for Wilton 1830-31, for Coventry 1831-35, for Marylebone 1835-37, and for Tamworth 1868-71; Envoy extraordinary and Minister at Madrid 1843-48, being, in 1848, dismissed at the instance of the Spanish ministry for lecturing the Spanish Queen on the appointment of a Minister;<sup>(b)</sup> Envoy extraordinary

(<sup>a</sup>) The eldest brother, William Earle Lytton Bulwer, *suc.* to the paternal estates of Wood Dalling and Heydon, Norfolk, and *d.* 21 July 1877, aged 78, leaving issue; while the third and youngest brother was the well-known Sir Edward George Earle Lytton-Bulwer, afterwards Bulwer-Lytton, *cr.* Baron Lytton of Knebworth, 1866.

(<sup>b</sup>) For this impertinence Palmerston was largely responsible. Queen Victoria was very indignant at the affair, and writes scathingly to Lord Palmerston of Bulwer's conduct, how "He invariably boasted of at least being in the confidence of every conspiracy . . . and after their various failures generally harboured the chief actors



## DALLING

4 I

and Minister at Washington 1849-52; at Florence 1852-54; and AMBASSADOR at Constantinople 1858-65. P.C. 30 June 1845; K.C.B. 27 Apr. 1848; G.C.B. 1 Mar. 1851. On 23 Mar. 1871 he was *cr.* BARON DALLING AND BULWER OF DALLING, Norfolk. He *m.*, 9 Dec. 1848, at Hatfield House, Herts, Georgiana Charlotte Mary, da. of Henry (WELLESLEY), 1st BARON COWLEY, by his 2nd wife, Georgiana Charlotte Augusta, da. of James (CECIL), 1st MARQUESS OF SALISBURY. He *d. s.p.*, suddenly, at Naples, 23 May 1872, aged 71, when his Peerage became *extinct*.<sup>(2)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 11 June 1817, *d.* 2 Aug. 1878, aged 61.

## DALMENY

*i.e.* "PRIMROSE AND DALMENY," Barony [S.] (*Primrose*), *cr.* 1700, with the VISCOUNTCY OF ROSEBERY [S.], which see.

*i.e.* "DALMENY AND PRIMROSE," Barony [S.] (*Primrose*), *cr.* 1703, with the EARLDOM OF ROSEBERY [S.], which see.

## DALRYMPLE

*i.e.* "DALRYMPLE," Viscountcy [S.] (*Dalrymple*), *cr.* 1703, with the EARLDOM OF STAIR [S.], which see.

## DALTON *i.e.* SOUTH DALTON

See "HOTHAM OF SOUTH DALTON," Barony [I.] (*Hotham*), *cr.* 1797.

## DALZELL

BARONY [S.] I. ROBERT DALZELL, of Dalzell, co. Lanark, s. and h. of Robert D. of that ilk, by Janet, da. of Gavin HAMILTON, of Raploch, was *b.* about 1560. He is described as "Robert Dalzell, *younger of Dalzell*," 12 Nov. 1596, in a charter of the lands of Eliok, and as "of Eliok," 26 July 1602; was knighted before 1602, and was, in consideration of his own merits and of

in his house under the plea of humanity . . . Such principles are sure to be known in Spain, the more so when one considers the extreme vanity of Sir H. Bulwer, and his probable imprudence in the not very creditable company he is said to keep . . . if our diplomatists are not kept in better order, the Queen may at any moment be exposed to similar insults." V.G.

(<sup>2</sup>) "His temper was perfect, it arose from a genuine sweetness of disposition, from a kind, gentle, affectionate nature. His judgment was never disturbed by irritability. He weighed motives and conduct in exquisitely poised scales, and his estimates of character were seldom equalled for sagacity and truth. His grace, his tact, his high bred manners, made him a general favourite in society." (Abraham Hayward). Lord Melbourne describes him in 1841, as "clever, active; somewhat bitter and caustic, and rather suspicious." V.G.

the loyalty of his ancestors, on 18 Sep. 1628, *cr.* LORD OF DALZELL [S.] to him and his heirs male bearing the name and arms of Dalzell. He *m.* (cont. dat. 28 Mar. 1580) Margaret, da. of Robert CRICHTON, of Eliok. He *d.* between 11 July 1635 and July 1636.<sup>(a)</sup>

- II. 1635                      2. ROBERT (DALZELL), LORD DALZELL, s. and h. On  
or                              21 Apr. 1639, he was *cr.* EARL OF CARNWATH [S.].  
1636.                        See "CARNWATH," Earldom of, *cr.* 1639.

See "HAMILTON OF DALZELL, co. Lanark," Barony (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1886.

### DAMORY or DAMMORY<sup>(b)</sup>

BARONY BY WRIT. I. SIR ROGER DAMORY,<sup>(c)</sup> of Bletchingdon, Oxon, yr. br. of Sir Richard DAMORY<sup>(d)</sup> [LORD DAMORY], and yr.

- I. 1317. s. of Sir Robert DAMORY, of Bucknell in that co. He was an associate of Edward II, who gave him, 11 Feb. 1316/7, the manor of Holton, Oxon.<sup>(e)</sup> Having *m.* the King's niece, he was granted, 3 May and 6 July 1317, on this account and for his good services at the battle of Bannockburn, the manors of Sandal, co. York, and Vauxhall, Surrey, to him and his wife, Elizabeth, and his heirs.<sup>(f)</sup> Keeper of the Castle and Honour of Knaresborough, 24 Dec. 1314 to 18 Oct. 1317, and 4 Mar. 1317/8 to 27 May 1318;<sup>(g)</sup> of Corfe Castle and the Forest of Purbeck, 20 Feb. 1317/8 to 8 May 1321;<sup>(g)</sup> of St. Briavel's Castle and the Forest of Dean, 4 June 1318 to 11 Apr. 1321.<sup>(g)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 20 May (1317) 10 Edw. II to 22 May (1319) 12 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 20 Nov. (1317) 11 Edw. II to 15 May (1321) 14 Edw. II, by writs directed *Rogero Damory* or *Dammory*, whereby he is

<sup>(a)</sup> In all previous accounts he has been stated to have been *cr.* Earl of Carnwath, but see vol. iii, p. 49, note "b," under that title. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> His arms were, Barry undy of six, Argent and Gules, a bend Azure.

<sup>(d)</sup> By his charter, dated Monday after St. Peter *ad vincula* 6 Edw. II [7 Aug. 1312], Richard Damory granted his manor of Bletchingdon to Roger his br., for life: who held it till it was taken into the King's hand with his other lands [in 1321]. It was returned to the donor, on petition, 20 Sep. 1322. (*Ancient Petitions*, file 42, no. 2053: *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, m. 26). Roger has hitherto been described as uncle of Richard, and br. of a Nicholas, who never existed. See next article.

<sup>(e)</sup> Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 98, no. 4006. The letters patent (*Roll*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 1), though dated 11 Feb., were concocted much later, and are misleading.

<sup>(f)</sup> Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 99, no. 4196: *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, mm. 6, 1. These 3 manors were resumed, but regranted with the assent of Parl., 1 Dec. 1318. (*Idem*, 12 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 11).

<sup>(g)</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 8 Edw. II, m. 15; 11 Edw. II, mm. 5, 2; 14 Edw. II, mm. 5, 4: *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 22, 17; *Close Roll*, m. 18 d.

held to have become LORD DAMORY.<sup>(a)</sup> His lands were taken into the King's hand, 18 Oct., but restored, 2 Dec. 1317.<sup>(b)</sup> He took an active part in "pursuing" the Despensers,<sup>(c)</sup> for which he received a pardon, 20 Aug. 1321, in accordance with the agreement made in Parl.<sup>(d)</sup> Was one of the principal contrariants, and was engaged in the capture of Gloucester, the burning of Bridgnorth, the siege of Tickhill, and the conflict at Burton-on-Trent. His lands were taken into the King's hand, and various orders for his arrest issued, 7 Dec. 1321 to 11 Mar. 1321/2.<sup>(d)</sup> On the retreat before the King's forces, being sick, or mortally wounded, he was left behind at Tutbury, where he was captured, 11 Mar.,<sup>(e)</sup> tried and condemned to death, but respited, 13 Mar. 1321/2.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, about Apr. (before 3 May) 1317, Elizabeth, 3rd sister of the whole blood and coh. of Gilbert, EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD, da. of Gilbert (DE CLARE), EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD, by his 2nd wife, Joan of ACRE, da. of KING EDWARD I. She had *m.*, 1stly, 30 Sep. 1308, at Waltham Abbey, in the King's presence,<sup>(g)</sup> John DE BURGH (s. and h. ap. of Richard, EARL OF ULSTER), who *d. v.p.*, 18 June 1313, at Galway;<sup>(h)</sup> and, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, 4 Feb. 1315/6, near Bristol,

(a) As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume.

(b) *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 22, 12. On 1 Nov. he was ordered to deliver up the Castle of Gloucester, which had been committed to him only 8 days before, 24 Oct. (*Idem*, mm. 21, 17). A document, dated 24 Nov., printed in *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, appendix, p. 120, throws some light on the matter.

(c) His quarrel was a personal one, for the younger Despenser by "faux compassementz compassa dauoir les terres mons' Roger Damary pur auoir atteint par tieux faux compassementz al entier du Countee de Glouc' en desheritaunce des piers de la terre." (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, mm. 30 d, 13 d, schedule).

(d) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 18, 8, 7, 1d; *Close Roll*, mm. 20 d, 19 d, 17 d, and schedule.

(e) In one of the two writs issued that day at Tutbury, enumerating the rebels who were to be arrested, his name is omitted. (*Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 25).

(f) Before the Constable, the Marshal, and Geoffrey le Scrope. The judgment, on Saturday after St. Gregory, after reciting his crimes, proceeds, "Et quauant vous veistes la sarraye et forcible venue vostre seignour le Roi . . . puyz tournastes le dos et fuistes de ver le Northe derobeauant le pays deuaunt vous com traytour et Robeour taunt qe vous venistes a Tuttebiri . . . par quei ceste Court agarde qe pur la traysoun soiez traynez et pur les homicides arsons et roberies pendutz Mes Roger pur ceo qe nostre seignour le Roy vous ad en temps moult amez et fuistes de sa Meygne et prieuez de lui et auez sa Nyece esposee nostre dit seignour le Roi de sa grace et de sa Realte met en respit execucioun de cel Jugement a sa volunte." (*Coram Rege*, Hilary, 18 Edw. II, *Rex*, m. 34). The lands of the contrariants were restored in Parl., 1 Edw. III, "pro eo quod querela predicta in dicto parlamento nostro per nos et totum parliamentum nostrum bona et justa adjudicata est et iudicia versos illos qui de dicta querela fuerunt reddita penitus annullata." (*Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 22).

(g) *De antiquis Legibus Liber*, p. 251. See ULSTER.

(h) "... apud Galvey in festo sanctorum Marci et Marcelliani." (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 343). "... circa Pentecosten [3 June]." (J. Clyn, *Annales*, p. 11).

against the King's will and without his licence,<sup>(a)</sup> Sir Theobald DE VERDUN, of Alton, co. Stafford [LORD VERDUN], who *d.* at Alton Castle, 27 July, and was *bur.* 19 Sep. 1316, in Croxden Abbey.<sup>(b)</sup> She, who had livery of her dower [E.], 6 Dec. 1316, had, with her 3rd husband, livery of the knights' fees and advowsons of her said dower, 26 June, of her dower [I.], 26 Sep., and, the King having taken his fealty 22 May, of her inheritance, 15 Nov. 1317.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 13 or 14 Mar. 1321/2, at Tutbury Castle,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* in St. Mary's, Ware.<sup>(e)</sup> On 16 Mar. his widow was imprisoned in the Abbey of Barking, and there, under duress and fear of death for herself and her son, was forced to grant her lordships in Wales to the younger Despenser and his wife.<sup>(f)</sup> She had livery of her inheritance in England and Ireland, 2 Nov. 1322.<sup>(g)</sup> At Christmas following, at the instigation of the younger Despenser, she was placed under arrest at York, till she signed a bond by which she undertook not to marry nor to dispose of any of her lands without the King's licence, on pain of forfeiting all she possessed.<sup>(h)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) The marriage took place "die Mercurii proxima post festum Purificacionis beate Marie anno etc' nono . . . extra dictum castrum [Bristol] ad unam leucam." (*Parl. Roll*, Exch., no. 20, m. 3). See VERDUN.

(<sup>b</sup>) "M<sup>mo</sup> CCC<sup>mo</sup> Sextodecimo . . . vj kl' Augusti qui erat dies Martis mane diluculo dominus T. de Verdun' . . . apud Castrum de Alveton' ab hac luce migravit Sepultusque est apud Crokesden' . . . xiiij<sup>mo</sup> kl' Octobris s. die Sancti Sequani Abbatis." (*Annales Abb. de Crokesden*, in Cotton MSS., Faust., B 6, part 1, f. 80).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Close Rolls*, 10 Edw. II, mm. 19, 4, 3, 2; 11 Edw. II, m. 20: *Fine Roll*, 11 Edw. II, m. 6.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Rex castrum comitis de Tuttebyry cepit ubi inventus fuit dominus Rogerus Damary et alii vulnerati." (*Gesta Edwardi auct. Bridlington.*, p. 75). "Repperit autem rex apud Tottebury Rogerum Dammori in extremis laborantem; erat enim infirmitas ad mortem quia non vixit ultra tercium diem: et bene quidem et honeste sibi contigit quod ad finem desolatum cum sociis non duravit. Iste Rogerus olim pauper miles et tenuis ob industriam et probitatem suam factus est regis specialis, quamobrem dedit ei rex neptem suam in uxorem et de comitatu Gloucestrie que contingebat eam terciam partem. Sed quia cum baronibus contra regem tenuit, notam ingratitudinis a multis reportavit." (*Vita Edwardi auct. Malmesber.*, p. 268). "Dominus Rogerus Dammery mortuus est pulcre in lecto suo apud Tuttebyry in castello." (Knighton, vol. i, p. 427). "Sire Roger Dammory morust pur deol de droit mort a Tuttebury." (*French Chron. of London*, p. 44, and Cotton MSS., Cleop., A 6, f. 72 v).

(<sup>e</sup>) M.I. there, to him and his wife, in Weever, *Fun. Mon.* (edit. 1767), p. 311.

(<sup>f</sup>) The castles and manors of Usk, Tregruk [Llangibby], and Caerleon, and 19 other manors and advowsons. She had livery thereof, 25 July 1322, doubtless in order that she should make the enfeoffment. In the licence, 10 July 1322, the transaction appears as a mere exchange of the above for the castles and manors of Swansea, Oystermouth, &c. Cf. the entry of the bond for £12,000 extorted by the Despensers from Roger Damory, 1 June 1317. Both these transactions were annulled in the next reign. (*Close Rolls*, 10 Edw. II, m. 5 d, schedule; 15 Edw. II, m. 16; 16 Edw. II, m. 32: *Charter Roll*, 16 Edw. II, m. 7: *Patent Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 33; 1 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 20; 3 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 30 d; 8 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 12).

(<sup>g</sup>) *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, m. 23.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 440. Bond annulled in full Parl., 5 Mar. 1 Edw. III, as against law and against all reason.

Her lands were taken into the King's hand, 7 Jan. 1322/3, as she had left the King without his licence.<sup>(a)</sup> They were restored to her, 17 Feb. 1326/7, and the King took her homage therefor, 20 Dec. 1327.<sup>(b)</sup> She endowed University Hall, Cambridge, 8 Apr. 1336, becoming Founder thereof, 6 Apr. 1338.<sup>(b)</sup> Founder (lic. 1 Feb. 1346/7) of a House of Friars Minors, at Walsingham, Norfolk.<sup>(c)</sup> She, who was aged 19 or 20 at her brother's death in 1314,<sup>(d)</sup> *d.* 4 Nov. 1360,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.*, with her 3rd husband, in St. Mary's, Ware. M.I. Will dat. at Clare, 25 Sep. 1355, pr. at the Convent of the Minoresses without Aldgate, London, 3 Dec. 1360.<sup>(f)</sup>

2. ELIZABETH DAMORY, only da. and h., *b.* shortly before 23 May 1318. She *m.*, before 25 Dec. 1327,<sup>(g)</sup> Sir John BARDOLF, of Wormegay, Norfolk [LORD BARDOLF]. The King took his homage and fealty, and they had livery of her inheritance,<sup>(h)</sup> 5 Feb. 1360/1.<sup>(i)</sup> She predeceased him. He, who was *b.* 13 Jan. 1313/4, *suc.* his father, Thomas, 15 Dec. 1329,

(a) *Close Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, *m.* 16; 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *mm.* 22, 21, *p.* 2, *m.* 4.

(b) At which date Richard de Badewe, "fundator patronus et advocatus domus que aula universitatis Cantabrigie nuncupatur," surrendered to her the patronage, &c. (*Clare College Reg.*, *ex inform.* F. G. M. Beck, Librarian). As early as 1346 it was called Clare Hall, and was, in 1353, said to be wasted and dilapidated. (*Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 22; 27 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 21 d).

(c) *Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 28: *cf.* 22 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 40.

(d) *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, files 42-44. The jurors in 5 cos. gave her name as Isabel. On further inquiries, it was returned that Isabel was an error for Elizabeth: showing that the two names were already liable to confusion, though still considered to be distinct.

(e) "Elizabetha de Burgo." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Nov. 34 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Herts, Suffolk, Dorset, 10 Dec., Monday before St. Thomas the Apostle, Wednesday before Christmas [14, 23 Dec.] 1360, and Monday before Epiphany [4 Jan.] 1360/1. "Dicunt eciam quod predicta Elizabetha obiit quarto die Novembris anno regni Regis nunc xxxiii<sup>o</sup> [die Mercurii proximo post festum Omnium sanctorum proximo preterito—*co. Dorset*] et quod Elizabetha filia predictorum Rogeri [Damory] et Elizabethæ uxoris ejus quam Johannes Bardolf' chivaler duxit in uxorem est propinquior heres predicti Rogeri de manerio predicto [Cathorp'] cum pertinenciis et est etatis xxx annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 152, no. 5: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 15, no. 5, and *Enrolments*, no. 125). For other inquiries see ULSTER and VERDUN.

(f) *Lambeth Reg.*, Islep, ff. 164 v-166 v. "Elizabethe de Bourg' dame de Clare . . . mon corps a la terre destre enterre a les soeres menuresses hors de Algate en Loundres." She mentions "Elizabethe ma fille Contesse Duluestier," "ma ioejne fille Isabel Bardolf' . . . Agneis sa soer," and "ma fille Contesse Datthelles." This has deceived Dugdale, all these being her granddaughters.

(g) *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 4: *Close Roll*, 35 Edw. III, *m.* 41.

(h) The manors of Ilketshall and Clopton, Suffolk, obtained by her mother in exchange for Vauxhall and Kennington, Surrey; Caythorpe, co. Lincoln, of the grant of Gilbert d'Aton; Douse (now Dowsett) in Standon, Herts; and some land in Cranborne, Dorset—and not 4 manors and 2 boroughs in that co., as Dugdale states. (*Feet of Fines*, case 136, file 87, no. 43: *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 16: *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 34 d, 24 d; *Charter Roll*, *m.* 10: Inq. next above).

did homage and had livery of his inheritance, 26 Mar. 1335, and *d.* 29 July 1363, aged 49, at Assisi in Italy. Any hereditary Barony of Damory, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1317, was thus united to that of Bardolf.

### DAMORY or DAMMORY(\*)

#### BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1326. I. SIR RICHARD DAMORY,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Robert DAMORY (*d.* 1285),<sup>(c)</sup> of Bucknell and Woodperry, Oxon, Thornborough, Bucks, and Ubley, Somerset. Sheriff of Oxon and Berks 1308-10. Appointed Forester of Whittlewood Forest, for life, 20 Dec. 1309.<sup>(d)</sup> Constable of Oxford Castle 28 Sep. 1311 to 24 Feb. 1320/1.<sup>(e)</sup> His lands were taken into the King's hand, 19 Feb. 1321/2,<sup>(e)</sup> and he was arrested and imprisoned in Banbury Castle, but was released 16 Mar. following.<sup>(e)</sup> A banneret June 1322.<sup>(f)</sup> He was on the King's service against the Scots 4 Aug. to 7 Nov. 1322.<sup>(e)</sup> Steward of the King's Household July 1322 to May 1325.<sup>(h)</sup> Ordered to besiege the Castle of Wallingford 17 Jan. 1322/3.<sup>(i)</sup> Appointed Keeper of the Forest of Salcey 4 May 1325.<sup>(j)</sup> Justice of co. Chester, from before 4 June 1325 to 28 Feb. 1327/8.<sup>(j)</sup> Justice of North Wales 12 Dec. 1326 to 20 Feb. 1326/7.<sup>(j)</sup> He was sum. for Military

(\*) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) His arms were, Barry undy of six, Argent and Gules.

(c) He was living 12 July 1285, but *d.* before Kirkby's Inquest (Bucks, Oxon, Somerset). He was s. and h. of Roger (living 27 May 1281), s. and h. of Robert (who *m.* Joan, and *d.* 1236), s. and h. of Robert d'Amaury. (*Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, m. 7: *Charter Roll*, 14 Edw. I, m. 5: *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 97, mm. 17, 18: White Kennett, *Par. Antiq.*, *passim*, from the Cartulary of Oseney, &c: *Feudal Aids*, vol. i, p. 81, vol. iv, pp. 158, 297: &c.). Dugdale presumes that the Richard in the text was s. and h. of Nicholas, citing *Charter Roll*, 6 Edw. II, no. 65, for the existence of the latter. He has, however, read *Nicholas* instead of *Richard*, which is the name on the Roll. Subsequent writers have copied the mistake, accepting this imaginary Nicholas.

(d) Office resumed: regranted, 3 May 1313: again resumed, Feb. 1321/2: regranted for life, 27 Sep. 1323. (*Patent Rolls*, 3 Edw. II, m. 8; 5 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 11; 6 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 11; 15 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 27; 17 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 15).

(e) *Fine Rolls*, 5 Edw. II, mm. 20, 12; 15 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 15: *Close Rolls*, 5 Edw. II, m. 20; 14 Edw. II, m. 10; 15 Edw. II, mm. 18, 17, 16.

(f) *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, p. 593.

(g) With 15 men-at-arms (10 after 13 Sep., "quo die quinque scutiferi sui recesserunt de servicio Regis"), of whom 2 were knights: rate of pay as below. Total £86. (*Accounts of Roger de Waltham, Keeper of the King's Wardrobe*, Orig., Stowe MSS., no. 553, f. 56).

(h) *Charter Roll*, 16-18 Edw. II: *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 10.

(i) *Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 8. Being paid, from 24 Jan., "quo die recessit de Curia" at Stow Park, co. Lincoln, to 29 Jan., when going, and awaiting the coming of his men, 117s.; from 30 Jan. to 5 Mar., when besieging and guarding the Castle, with 19 men-at-arms, of whom 3 were knights, himself 4s., each knight 2s., and each other man-at-arms 12d., a day. Total £51 7s. (*Waltham, Accounts*, f. 60).

(j) *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 11; 20 Edw. II, m. 5; 2 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 26: *Chester Plea Roll*, 18-19 Edw. II, m. 9: *Fine Roll*, 1 Edw. III, m. 23.

Service from 24 May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 5 Apr. (1327) 1 Edw. III, to Councils from 9 May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 5 June (1330) 4 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 3 Dec. (1326) 20 Edw. II to 25 Jan. (1329/30) 4 Edw. III, by writs directed *Ricardo Damory* or *Dammory*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DAMORY.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Margaret.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 21 Aug. 1330.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow had livery of her dower, 5 Nov. 1330.<sup>(d)</sup> She *d.* 28 Mar. 1354.<sup>(e)</sup>

2. SIR RICHARD DAMORY, of Bucknell, Woodperry, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1315 or 1315/6. Having proved his age, the King took his homage, and he had livery of his inheritance, 16 Jan. 1336/7.<sup>(f)</sup> Knighted, 16 Mar. 1336/7. He was in Scotland on the King's service in Jan. 1337/8,<sup>(g)</sup> in the King's division at the battle of Crecy, and was present at the siege of Calais.<sup>(h)</sup> He sold or otherwise disposed of most of his property.<sup>(h)</sup> Being in debt to the King he was committed to the Fleet, but was bailed before 23 Apr. 1352.<sup>(i)</sup> In consequence, he was bound, 13 Feb. 1353/4,

(<sup>a</sup>) A summons to a Council, 6 Sep. (his name is cancelled in the list), and one to Parl., 23 Oct. 4 Edw. III, addressed to him, issued after his death.

(<sup>b</sup>) It has been asserted that she was the Margaret, sister of Sir John Chaundos (and da. of Sir Edward Chaundos, of Radburn, Egginton, and Mugginton, co. Derby—*Feudal Aids*, vol. i, p. 259), who is mentioned below, p. 48, note "b." But this identification is false. For, while Richard Damory the younger was yet living, *viz.* 12 Oct. 1374, Isabel, wife of John d'Annesley kt., is described as da. and h. of Margaret, sometime wife of Robert d'Irlont [or d'Irland, of Locko, co. Derby, living 1349], and sister of John Chaundos kt. (*Coventry and Lichfield Reg.*, vol. iv, Stretton i, f. 43).

(<sup>c</sup>) "Ricardus Dammory." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Aug. (*Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, m. 18). Inq., Oxon (2), Northants, Bucks, 1, 1, 13, 25 Sep. 1330. "Ricardus filius predicti Ricardi Dammori est heres ipsius Ricardi Dammori propinquior et etatis xvj annorum et amplius [sexdecim annorum—*co. Oxon*]." He held the manor of Headington and the hundreds of Bullingdon and Without the North Gate of Oxford, of the King at fee farm: the manor of Woodperry, 1 fee, of the honour of Cornwall: the manors of Thornborough,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, Bletchingdon, 1 fee, Bucknell, 1 fee, and Ubley, in socage, of other lords than the King. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 21, no. 13). He *d.* 21 Aug. (*Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, no. 2, m. 36).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, m. 16.

(<sup>e</sup>) "Margareta que fuit uxor Ricardi Dammory chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Dec. 28 Edw. in England and 15 in France. Inq., Oxon, 8 Dec. 1354. "Et dicunt quod eadem Margareta obiit xxviij die Marcij anno regni Regis supradicti vicesimo octavo Dicunt eciam quod Ricardus Dammory filius predictae Margarete est heres ejusdem Margarete propinquior et etatis xxxv annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 127, no. 9).

(<sup>f</sup>) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 233, no. 9753: *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. III, m. 4.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 12 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 40; 20 Edw. III, p. 4, m. 9: *French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 10: *Close Roll*, 36 Edw. III, m. 6.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 38; 23 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 10; 25 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 29, p. 3, m. 11; 38 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 1.

(<sup>i</sup>) *Close Roll*, 26 Edw. III, m. 21 d.



to enfeof the King of all the lands which he held in demesne, but was ordered to enfeof Sir John Chaundos thereof.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, 29 Mar. 1375.<sup>(b)</sup> His heirs are unknown.<sup>(c)</sup>

## DANBY

## EARLDOM.

HENRY DANVERS, 2nd s. of Sir John D., of Dauntsey, Wilts, and of Danby Castle, in the North Riding, co. York, by Elizabeth, 4th da. and coh. of John (NEVILL), LORD LATIMER, heiress of Danby Castle afsd.; was *b.* 1626 to 1644. 28 June, and *bap.* 1 July 1573, at Dauntsey; served in the wars in the Low Countries under Maurice, Prince of Orange, both by sea and land; was made a Capt. in the wars of France, and there knighted for his good services, as also, 8 Oct. 1591, by the Earl

---

<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll*, 28 Edw. III, m. 29 d. On 5 Oct. 1358, John Chaundos was granted the reversion of the manor of Woodperry which Richard held for life, but Richard surrendered it to John by lic. dated 12 June 1360, when he also obtained lic. to enfeof John of the manor of Headington, the hundreds of Bullingdon and Without the North Gate of Oxford (the reversion of which had been granted to his father by the King at fee farm, 23 Aug. 11 Edw. II—*Fine Roll*, m. 13, schedule), Richard and his executors to hold the premises for his life and a year after his death, reversion to John and his heirs. (*Patent Rolls*, 32 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 25; 34 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 8). On account of this feoffment, in the Inq. next below (which concerns these premises only) the heirs of John, not those of Richard, were returned.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Ricardus Damory chivaler." Writ of *diem ci. ext.* 4 Apr. 49 Edw. in England and 36 in France. Inq., Oxon, 28 May 1375. "Et dicunt quod predictus Ricardus obiit die Jovis proximo post festum Annunciacionis beate Marie virginis anno supradicto Et dicunt quod Elizabetha Chaundos et Alianora Chaundos quam Rogerus Colynge duxit in uxorem sorores predicti Johannis Chaundos et Isabella filia Margarete tercię sororum ejusdem Johannis quam quidem Isabellam Johannes de Annesley chivaler duxit in uxorem sunt heredes ejusdem Johannis propinquiores et quelibet earum etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 243, no. 36).

<sup>(c)</sup> On 10 June 1347, he had lic. to entail the manors of Godington and Headington, the hundreds named above, and the bailiwick of the forestry of Somerset, on himself and the heirs male of his body, rem. to John his br., rem. to Joan his sister and the heirs male of her body, rem. to his own right heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 30). Sir Nicholas Dammory, Steward of the Household to Isabel, the King's da. (*Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 29), Knight of the Shire for cos. Hunts and Oxon, and one of the executors of Elizabeth de Burgh, was probably his first cousin. In 1340 John Bardolf and Elizabeth his wife granted the manor of Holton to this Nicholas, for life. (*Patent Rolls*, 14 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 6; 47 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 35). He *m.*, 1stly, Alianore (*d.* before 29 July 1360), widow of Sir Alan la Zouche, of Ashby, co. Leicester (*d.* 12 Nov. 1346: see ZOUCHE); and 2ndly, Joan, who was living 8 May 1381. In his will, dat. at Depden, Suffolk, Sunday after the Purification [3 Feb.] 1380/1, pr. 8 May 1381, directing his burial to be in Depden Church, he mentions this Joan, but no other relation. (*Norwich Reg.*, Haydone, f. 185 v).



of Essex in Ireland.<sup>(\*)</sup> Lieut. Gen. of the Horse in Ireland 1599; Gov. of Armagh 1601; Sergeant Major Gen. of the Army, July to Oct. 1602. He was *cr.*, 21 July 1603, BARON DANVERS OF DANTSEY, co. Wilts,<sup>(b)</sup> and was by Act of Parl. 27 May 1605 restored in blood (as h. to his father), his elder brother, Sir Charles Danvers (who *d. s.p.*, 18 Mar. 1600/1), having been *attainted*.<sup>(c)</sup> He was Lord Pres. of Munster 1607-15; Gov. of Guernsey 1620/1 till his death. On 5 Feb. 1625/6, he was *cr.* EARL OF DANBY, co. York,<sup>(d)</sup> being ranked 5th of the 8 Earls *cr.* that day.<sup>(e)</sup> P.C. 20 July 1628; Constable of Pickering Castle 1628; Grand Master of Freemasons 1630-33; nom. and inst. K.G. 7 Nov. 1633; Keeper of Wychwood Forest in and before 1638; was on the Commission of Regency, Aug. to Nov. 1641. He *d. unm.*, at Cornbury Park, Oxon, 29 Jan. 1643/4, in his 71st year, and was *bur.* at Dauntsey afsd., when all his honours became *extinct*. M.I. at Dauntsey. Will<sup>(f)</sup> dat. 19 Dec. 1640 to 29 Nov. 1643, pr. 9 Oct. 1645; admon. 9 Mar. 1673/4.

---

*i.e.* "LATIMER OF DANBY, co. York," Viscounty (*Osborne*), *cr.* 15 Aug. 1673; see "LEEDS," Dukedom of, *cr.* 1694, under the 1st Duke.<sup>(g)</sup>

---

*i.e.* "DANBY," Earldom of (*Osborne*), *cr.* 27 June 1674; see "LEEDS," Dukedom of, *cr.* 1694, under the 1st Duke.

---

*i.e.* "DAWNAY OF DANBY, co. York," Barony (*Dawnay*), *cr.* 1897; see "DOWNE," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1681, under the 8th Viscount.

---

(\*) On 4 Oct. 1594, he and his br. Charles murdered Henry, br. of Sir Walter Long, at Corsham, for which they were outlawed, and fled to France; they were pardoned 30 June 1598. In 1604 his outlawry was reversed on the ground that the coroner's indictment had omitted the word "*percussit*"! V.G.

(b) This was the 4th out of 8 Baronies, which, with 3 Earldoms, were created that day. See note *sub* DEVONSHIRE, Earldom, *cr.* 1603.

(c) This Charles was beheaded for his share in the insurrection of the Earl of Essex. His yr. br., Sir John Danvers, was one of the regicide judges. V.G.

(d) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Report, D.K. Pub. Records.

(e) See vol. iii, p. 280, note "a," under CLEVELAND, Earldom of, *cr.* 1626.

(f) It was printed in the evidence in the Scales case. He left an inappropriate parsonage for the upkeep of the Physic Gardens at Oxford, which he had founded at a cost of nearly £5,000; and bequeathed his "principal George and Garter" to his younger brother, Sir John, to descend, with Dauntsey, as an heirloom. V.G.

(g) His connection with these titles was that his mother, Anne (widow of William Middleton), was one of the daughters [*not* coheirs] of Thomas Walmesley of Dunkenhall [who left male issue] by Elizabeth his wife, a sister [*not* one, however, whose issue became representative] of Henry (Danvers), Earl of Danby above-named, whose mother, Elizabeth, was da. and coh. of John (Nevill), Lord Latimer.

## DARCY

## DANGAN

*i.e.* "DANGAN, co. Meath," Viscounty (*Wellesley*), *cr.* 1857 with the EARLDOM OF COWLEY, which see.

## DANGAN CASTLE

*i.e.* "WELLESLEY OF DANGAN CASTLE, co. Meath," Viscounty [*I.*] (*Wellesley*), *cr.* 1760 with the EARLDOM OF MORNINGTON [*I.*], which see.

DANTSEY [see also *sub* "DAUNTSEY"]

*i.e.* "DANVERS OF DANTSEY, Wilts," Barony (*Danvers*), *cr.* 21 July 1603; see "DANBY," Earldom of, *cr.* 1626; both dignities *extinct* 1644.

## DANVERS

*i.e.* "DANVERS OF DANTSEY, co. Wilts," Barony (*Danvers*), *cr.* 21 July 1603; see "DANBY," Earldom of, *cr.* 1626, both dignities *extinct* 1644.

## DARCY (\*)

SIR NORMAN D'ARCY, OF DARCY,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Philip d'Arcy, of Nocton, Coningsby, Dunston, Stallingborough, and Cawkwell, co. Lincoln (who *d.* shortly before 28 May 1264),<sup>(c)</sup> by Isabel (living 15 June 1281),<sup>(d)</sup> sister and coh. (or in her issue coh.) of Sir Roger BERTRAM, of Mitford, and 2nd da. of Sir Roger BERTRAM, of Mitford, Northumberland.<sup>(e)</sup> He was aged 28 and more at his father's death.<sup>(c)</sup> Being one

(\*) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) The arms of Darcy of Nocton were, Argent, three sixfoils or cinquefoils (or roses) Gules. The seal of Norman Darcy, affixed to two deeds, of date 29 Oct. 1334, bears 4 shields: (1) 3 sixfoils; (2) Crusilly, 3 sixfoils; (3) 3 sixfoils and a label; (4) On a bend between 6 martlets 3 [?] roundlets]. (Harl. Charters, 49, C 49 and 50). Arcie is a hamlet in the parish of St. Aubin de Terregatte, in the Avranchin.

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 30, no. 12. This Philip had livery of his father's lands, 16 Oct. 1254 (they had been placed in his keeping, 6 Feb. 1253/4, his father being old and infirm), being s. and h. of Norman d'Arcy (by Agnes, his wife), s. and h. of Thomas (aged 18 in 1186, *d.* 1206, leaving a widow, Joan), s. and h. of Thomas, who *d.* 2 July 1180 (by Aline, his wife, who *d.* 1183), s. and h. of Thomas, s. and h. of Robert (living 1130), s. and h. of Norman d'Arcy (living 1115), the Domesday lord of Nocton, Coningsby, Dunston, Stallingborough, Cawkwell, &c., or, perhaps, his son. The barony was held of the King in chief by the service of 2 or 2½ knights' fees. (*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I, p. 112; 26 Hen. II, p. 58; *Lindsey Survey*, 1115-18, *pluries*: *Rot. de Dom.*, pp. 1, 2, 8; *Fine Rolls*, 7 Joh., *mm.* 7, 5; 38 Hen. III, *m.* 2: *Patent Roll*, 37-38 Hen. III, p. 1, *m.* 10; *Charter Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 7: *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 342).

(d) *Quo Warranto Roll*, p. 414.

(e) See BERTRAM.

of the insurgent barons, he was arrested at Hull, in 1264.<sup>(a)</sup> The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands, 1 July 1264.<sup>(b)</sup> Pardoned, 30 June 1267, and admitted to the King's peace, 1 July.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, and to attend the King wherever he might be,<sup>(c)</sup> 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I, by writs directed *Normanno de Arcy*.<sup>(d)</sup> He was on the King's service in Wales in 1277, 1282, and 1287, and in Scotland in 1291.<sup>(e)</sup> A banneret, Feb. 1283/4.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Julian. She *d.* before 15 June 1281.<sup>(g)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 20 Jan. 1292/3, Margery.<sup>(h)</sup> She had *m.*, 1stly, Barnaby DE STIUACLE, of Warden, Beds, and Great Stukeley, Hunts, who was aged 17 in 1254, and *d. s.p.*, in 1257 or 1258; 2ndly, before 25 Apr. 1260, William DE SWINEFORD, sometime Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk; and 3rdly, Ralph RASTEL, who was living 23 Feb. 1289/90.<sup>(i)</sup> He *d.* shortly before 6 Jan. 1295/6.<sup>(j)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 1 Feb. 1295/6.<sup>(k)</sup> She was living 19 Feb. 1302/3.<sup>(l)</sup>

## BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1299. I. SIR PHILIP DARCY, of Nocton and Cawkwell, s. and h., by 1st wife. He was on the King's service in Scotland in Aug. 1291.<sup>(i)</sup> He did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 9 Feb. 1295/6.<sup>(j)</sup> On 26 Mar. 1299, being then aged 40 and more, the King

(<sup>a</sup>) On 4 June the Constable of Scarborough Castle was ordered to bring or send him to the King, who was then practically Simon de Montfort's prisoner at St. Paul's, whence the writ issued. (*Patent Roll*, 48 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 12 d).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 48 Hen. III, m. 3: *Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, mm. 15, 13.

(<sup>c</sup>) It was accordingly ordered that he should not be sum. for Gascony 14 June following.

(<sup>d</sup>) As to the writs of 1283 and 1294, see Preface.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, m. 3: *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. I, m. 10; 15 Edw. I, m. 9; 19 Edw. I, m. 7: *Exch.*, K.R., *Accounts*, 4, no. 8: *Quo Waranto Rolls*, p. 422.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Feet of Fines*, case 93, file 16, nos. 63, 65. John de Boweles there named was nephew and coh. of Barnaby de Stiuacle mentioned above.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 41 Hen. III, m. 3; 42 Hen. III, m. 7: *Close Rolls*, 6 Edw. I, m. 11; 18 Edw. I, m. 13: *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 15, no. 7: *Feet of Fines*, case 92, file 12, nos. 228, 230: &c.

(<sup>h</sup>) Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Jan. (*Fine Roll*, 24 Edw. I, m. 18). He had a br., Roger, who bought the manor of Sproatley in Holderness (this he sold to the King) from Simon de Veer, and lands in Oldcotes, Styrrup, and Blyth, Notts, from Ingram d'Ulcotes. This Roger *d.* before 12 May 1284. (*Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, m. 13: *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. I, mm. 17, 16: *Coram Rege*, Mich., 15-16 Edw. I, m. 24: *Ch. Misc. Inq.*, file 46, no. 4). He was father of John Darcy *le cosyn*. See next article.

(<sup>i</sup>) *Close Roll*, 24 Edw. I, m. 10: *Patent Roll*, 31 Edw. I, m. 35 d.

(<sup>j</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. I, m. 7: *Fine Roll*, 24 Edw. I, m. 16.

took his homage and he had livery of the manor of Scottlethorpe, co. Lincoln, as h. to his uncle, Thomas Darcy.<sup>(a)</sup> Constable of Durham Castle in 1301.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sent to the Tower till further orders, 1 June 1306, having been convicted of divers trespasses.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 15 May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 5 Apr. (1327) 1 Edw. III, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to Councils from May (1324) 17 Edw. II to 15 June (1328) 2 Edw. III, and to Parl.<sup>(d)</sup> from 29 Dec. (1299) 28 Edw. I to 11 Dec. (1332) 6 Edw. III, by writs directed *Philippo Darcy*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DARCY.<sup>(e)</sup> He joined the contrarians, and was with his son, Norman, at the battle of Boroughbridge, 16 Mar. 1321/2, where they were taken prisoners, that day or the next; he was then a banneret.<sup>(f)</sup> He was released from prison at York, together with his son, 12 Apr. 1322,<sup>(g)</sup> and had pardon and livery of his lands, 16 Aug. 1322.<sup>(h)</sup> He *d.* shortly before 24 Nov. 1333.<sup>(i)</sup>

2. SIR NORMAN DARCY, of Nocton and Cawkwell, s. and h. He was at the battle of Boroughbridge, being taken prisoner, and released 12 Apr. 1322, as mentioned above. His lands in Cawkwell were restored to him,

<sup>(a)</sup> *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 92, no. 5: *Fine Roll*, 27 Edw. I, m. 20.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Coram Rege*, Trinity, 29 Edw. I, m. 57 d.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Close Roll*, 34 Edw. I, m. 11. In 1314/5 the Prior of Nocton lodged a complaint against him. (Petition on *Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 314: *Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 29 d).

<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. to the Parl. held at Lincoln in 29 Edw. I, but did not take part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope.

<sup>(e)</sup> As to the writ of 1296/7 see Preface, and as to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume.

<sup>(f)</sup> Roll printed in *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, appendix, p. 200. He is, however, there incorrectly included among those who were "treynz et penduz."

<sup>(g)</sup> Their persons were granted to Philip's brothers, Robert and John, and to John Darcy *le cosyn* (*Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 18), all three of whom had been active on behalf of the King. These two younger brothers of Philip were: (1) Robert, of Great Sturton, co. Lincoln, who obtained the manors of Dunston and Stallingborough from his father, Norman, m. Joan, da. of Thomas fitz Eustace, of Caswick and Woolthorpe, co. Lincoln, and *d.* in 1342/3, leaving a da. and h., Margaret, wife of John d'Argentine; see ARGENTINE: (2) John, called *le frere*, and *l'uncle* (in contradistinction to John Darcy, *le neveu*, with whom, however, Dugdale has confused him), who was *du Park* (*i.e.* Coningsby Park), and by his wife, Pernell, was father of John, father of John, both of Coningsby, the latter of whom was dead in 1359, leaving a widow, Alice. (*Patent Rolls*, 22 Edw. I, m. 28; 31 Edw. I, m. 28; 6 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11; 33 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 13: *Close Rolls*, 23 Edw. I, m. 10; 24 Edw. I, m. 8: *De Banco*, Trinity, 25 Edw. I, no. 119, m. 122: *Feet of Fines*, case 135, file 77, no. 14; case 138, file 101, nos. 19, 38: *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 70, no. 3).

<sup>(h)</sup> *Ch. Privy Seals*, I, file 119, no. 6173: *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, m. 26; cf. 1 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 22, 21.

<sup>(i)</sup> Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Nov. (*Fine Roll*, 7 Edw. III, m. 3).

31 Oct. 1322.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 30 June (1314) 7 Edw. II to 6 Oct. (1337) 11 Edw. III, by writs directed *Normanno Darcy*. Knight of the Shire for co. Lincoln, 1327, 1335/6, and 1336. He was with the King in Hainault in 1339, and was granted an annuity of £30, 13 Sep. 1339.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Isabel. He *d.* 31 Mar. 1340.<sup>(b)</sup> The King took his widow's fealty and she had livery of the manor of Nocton, 20 June 1341.<sup>(c)</sup> She *d.* 16 Sep. 1350.<sup>(d)</sup>

3. PHILIP DARCY, s. and h., aged 10 in 1341. His marriage was granted to John Darcy *le cosyn*, 15 Oct. 1340.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, before 16 Sep. 1350.

His coheirs in 1350 were his first cousin and his aunt. (1) Sir Philip de Limbury, of Limbury, Beds, and Ickleton, co. Cambridge, aged 30 and more, s. and h. of Sir John de Limbury, of Limbury (living 1336), by Julian (who *d.* between 1346 and 1350),<sup>(f)</sup> 1st sister of Norman Darcy next abovenamed. The King took his homage and he had livery of his purparty of the inheritance, 20 Feb. 1350/1.<sup>(g)</sup> He *m.* Joan (who *d.* 21 Feb. 1387/8),<sup>(h)</sup> and *d.* 6 July 1367, at Constantinople.<sup>(i)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. II, m. 23; *Patent Roll*, 12-14 Edw. III, m. 14.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Normannus Darcy." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 May 15 Edw. in England and 2 in France. Inq. co. Lincoln, 16 June 1341. "Philippus Darcy est [*sic*] filius et heres predicti Normanni est heres ejus propinquior et etatis x annorum." Similar writ, 16 Dec. [*sic*] 24 and 11 Edw. Inq., same co., Saturday after St. Andrew [4 Dec.] 1350. "Item dicunt quod predictus Normannus obiit die veneris proximo post festum Annunciacionis beate Marie anno xiiij Regis nunc Et dicunt quod predicta Isabella obiit die Jovis proximo post festum exaltacionis sancte Crucis anno xxiiij Regis nunc sine heredibus de corporibus ipsorum Normanni et Isabelle exeuntibus Et dicunt quod Philippus de Lynbury miles filius et heres Juliane Darcy unius sororum et heredum dicti Normanni et Agnes Darcy quam Rogerus de Pedewardyn miles duxit in uxorem alterra sororum et heredum dicti Normanni sunt propinquiore et heredes dicti Normanni Et dicunt quod predictus Philippus de Lynbury est etatis xxx<sup>ta</sup> annorum et amplius et predicta Agnes est etatis quinquaginta annorum." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 64, no. 21, file 110, no. 7: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 11, no. 27).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 33. Philip Darcy, by lic. dat. 21 Feb. 1329/30, had conveyed this manor to himself for life, rem. to Norman Darcy and Isabel his wife and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to his own right heirs. (*Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 40).

<sup>(d)</sup> Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Oct. (*Fine Roll*, 24 Edw. III, m. 16).

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 31.

<sup>(f)</sup> She is said to have *m.*, 1stly, Philip de Neville, of Scotton, co. Lincoln, by whom she had no issue male. In 1302/3, Philip held  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee in Ickleton, co. Cambridge; in 1316 and 1335, John de Limbury held it; and in 1346, Julian de Limbury held it (*Feudal Aids*, vol. i, pp. 144, 155, 161: *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. III, m. 33). John de Limbury was Sheriff of cos. Cambridge and Hunts, 1335 to 12 May 1336.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 25 Edw. III, m. 25.

<sup>(h)</sup> Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 49, no. 17. She was then the wife of John de Clinton chivaler. See CLINTON.

<sup>(i)</sup> "Philippus de Lymbury chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Sep. 41 Edw. III.

(2) Agnes,<sup>(a)</sup> aged 50, 2nd sister of Norman Darcy afsd., and wife of Sir Roger de Pedewardin, of Burton Pedwardine, co. Lincoln. The King took Roger's homage, and they had livery of her purparty of the inheritance, 20 Feb. 1350/1.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* before 13 Sep. 1359.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 10 Feb. 1368/9, at Burton Pedwardine.<sup>(d)</sup> Among the representatives of Julian and Agnes any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1299, is in *abeyance*.

DARCY<sup>(e)</sup>

BARONY BY  
WRIT.

I. 1332.

I. SIR JOHN DARCY,<sup>(f)</sup> styled *le neveu* and *le cosyn*, and (long afterwards) *le pere*, of Knaith, Kexby, and Upton, co. Lincoln,<sup>(g)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Roger DARCY, of Oldcotes and Styrrup, Notts (who *d.* before 12 May 1284), by Isabel, da. of Sir William d'ATON, of West Ayton,

Inq., cos. Lincoln, Beds, Cambridge, Saturday after St. Michael, Thursday the Feast of, and the Saturday after, SS. Simon and Jude [2, 28, 30 Oct.], 1367. "Et dicunt quod idem Philippus obiit apud Constantyn Noble in partibus transmarinis sexto die mensis Julii anno regni Regis nunc quadagesimo primo et Philippus filius ejusdem Philippi est propinquior heres ejusdem Philippi defuncti et est etatis septem [decem—*cos. Beds, Cambridge*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 194, no. 40). The younger Philip *d. s.p., v.m.* His sister and h., Elizabeth, m., 1stly, Sir Thomas Trivet, of Otterhampton, Chilton, &c., Somerset (*d.* 6 Oct. 1388), and 2ndly, Sir Thomas Swinbourne, Sire de Hammes, Mayor of Bordeaux, and Captain of Fronsac (who *d.* the vigil of St. Lawrence [9 Aug.] 1412, and was *bur.* in the Priory of Little Horkesley, Essex; Brass: will dat. 9 Aug. 1412, pr. 26 Aug. 1412). She *d. s.p.s.*, 30 Nov. or 2 Dec. 1433, and was *bur.* in Canterbury Cath. Church: will dat. 28 July 1421, pr. 17 Dec. 1433. (*Idem*, Ric. II, file 57, no. 52; Hen. VI, file 64, no. 35: *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel ii, f. 157 r and v, Chichele i, f. 442 r and v: *Rubbing*, in Addit. MSS., no. 32490 L, 21). The representation of Julian de Limbury then passed to the descendants of her da., Alianore, who m. Nicholas Bernak; for them see Banks, *Bar. Angl.*, vol. i, p. 178, *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. viii, p. 161, &c.

(<sup>a</sup>) She may have married, 1stly, Robert de Friskeneye. For by a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 6 Edw. II, Philip d'Arcy enfeofed Robert and Agnes his wife of the manor of Friskney, &c., co. Lincoln, to them for life and to the heirs of their bodies: rem. to the right heirs of Agnes. (*Feet of Fines*, case 135, file 80, no. 6).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 25 Edw. III, m. 25.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 7.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Rogerus de Pedewardyn chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Feb. [*sic*] 43 Edw. III. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Hants, Saturday 3 Mar., and 5 Mar. 1368/9. "Et dicunt quod predictus Rogerus obiit in manerio de Burton' Pedewardyn decimo die Februarii anno regni regis Edwardi tercii post conquestum quadagesimo tercio Et quod Walterus de Pedewardyn est filius et heres ejusdem Rogeri propinquior et est etatis quadraginta et octo [triginta—*co. Hants*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 212, no. 13). This Walter m. Isabel (*d.* 19 July 1404), da. of Sir Robert Hilton, and *d.* 11 June 1405, leaving male issue. (*Idem*, Hen. IV, file 48, no. 22). See THWENG.

(<sup>e</sup>) This article down to the asterisks on p. 67, and the tabular pedigree, &c., on p. 68, is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(<sup>f</sup>) His arms were, Azure, crusilly and three cinquefoils, or roses, Argent. Cf. seals, Harl. Charters, 49, D2 and 3, and Addit. Charter, no. 19838.

(<sup>g</sup>) By three fines, levied, one in the octaves of St. Hilary 18 Edw. II, the

co. York,<sup>(a)</sup> which Roger was a yr. br. of Sir Norman Darcy of Nocton.<sup>(b)</sup> He was under age, 15 June 1292.<sup>(c)</sup> Was outlawed for felony in or before 1306, and lost his lands in Oldcotes, *Esc.*<sup>(d)</sup> Pardoned, 19 May 1307, at the instance of Aymer de Valence,<sup>(d)</sup> in whose retinue he was in 1313, 1320, and 1321, and again in the expedition to Scotland in 1322.<sup>(d)</sup> He was appointed Constable of Norham Castle, 20 Jan. 1316/7.<sup>(e)</sup> Sheriff of cos. Notts and Derby, 1319-22. Knight of the Shire for co. Notts, 1320. Sheriff of co. Lancaster, Feb. 1322/3 to July 1323, and was on the King's service against the Scots,<sup>(e)</sup> 24 Feb. 1322/3 to 4 Apr. 1323.<sup>(f)</sup> A banneret, 12 Aug. 1323. Justiciar of Ireland, 18 Nov. 1323 to 12 Mar. 1326/7.<sup>(g)</sup> Sheriff of co. York, 1327-28. Justiciar of Ireland, 21 Aug.

others on the morrow of the Ascension 2 Edw. III, "Johannes filius Rogeri de Arcy chivaler" bought a messuage, *Esc.*, in Kexby and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the manor, and a messuage, *Esc.*, in Upton by Stow St. Mary, co. Lincoln, for £40. By a fine, levied on the morrow of St. Martin 5 Edw. III, "Johannes Darcy le cosyn" bought a messuage, *Esc.*, in Kexby and Upton, for 100 marks. (*Feet of Fines*, case 137, file 94, no. 21, file 97, nos. 24, 25; case 138, file 100, no. 22).

(<sup>a</sup>) Letters of receipt dated xv kal. Julii 14 Edw. II, by the proxy "domini Johannis filii domini Rogeri Darcy militis," in execution of the will of the Lady Isabel, mother of the said John. (Addit. Charter, no. 16775). In 17 Edw. II (writ 26 Oct. 1323) John son of Roger Darcy claimed 3 messuages, *Esc.*, in *Swyndene*, co. York, "que Gilbertus de Aton' dedit Isabelle de Aton' et hereditibus de corpore ipsius Isabelle exeuntibus et que post mortem predictæ Isabelle prefato Johanni filio Rogeri fil' et her' ejusdem Isabelle descendere debent per formam donacionis predictæ." (*De Banco*, Easter, 17 Edw. II, m. 141 d; Trinity, 18 Edw. II, m. 196 d). Gilbert was br. of Isabel, and s. and h. of William d'Aton; he *d. s.p.* before 1285.

(<sup>b</sup>) See preceding article, p. 51, note "h." John Darcy *le neveu* or *le cosyn* was thus first cousin of Philip Darcy of Nocton [Lord Darcy] and of John Darcy *l'uncle*. The word *avunculus* is used for a first cousin through the father in *Chron. Mon. S. Albani* (edit. Riley), no. 2, p. 448.

(<sup>c</sup>) At which date, claiming his lands in Oldcotes, *Esc.*, he appeared in court by his guardian. (*Coram Rege*, Trinity, 20 Edw. I, no. 132, m. 21, no. 133, m. 15).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. II, m. 18; *Patent Rolls*, 35 Edw. I, m. 9; 6 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 9; 14 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 9, p. 2, m. 7; 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 29. By deed dated 10 Apr. 3 Edw. II, Aymer de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, agreed to enfeof John Darcy of 20 marks in land or rent to him and the heirs of his body, in return for which the said John was to take up knighthood within the quinzaine of Easter next and during his life serve the Earl in peace and war at home or abroad, and in going to the Holy Land when the time should arrive. (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 6404; cf. no. 11547).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 29; 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 1.

(<sup>f</sup>) For the safe keeping of the said county and the parts adjacent, with 40 men-at-arms, of whom 6 were knights, himself included, and 20 hobelers, taking for each knight 2s., for each other man-at-arms 12d., and for each hobeler 6d., a day. Total, 39 days, £109 4s. (*Waltham, Accounts*—as on p. 46 of this volume—f. 56 v).

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 17 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 11; 1 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 22. His salary was £500 a year, paid quarterly. He was granted, 12 Aug. 1323, for life, the manors of Edgefield and Walcot, Norfolk, which the King made a banner fee (*disposuit ad vexillum*), to support his dignity as Justiciar. These were resumed, and he was granted



1328 to 27 Feb. 1330/1.<sup>(a)</sup> With Guillaume de Seintz (or Sans), Seigneur de Pommiers, he was commissioned to treat with the nobles of Aquitaine, 27 Apr. 1330.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed a special envoy to the King of France concerning the marriage of Prince Edward, 15 July 1331.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service, 20 Sep. (1322) 16 Edw. II and 2 Oct. (1322) 16 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni Darcy le neveu*, to a Council, 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 27 Jan. (1331/2) 6 Edw. III to 2 Jan. (1333/4) 7 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni Darcy le cosyn*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DARCY.<sup>(c)</sup> Justiciar of Ireland, 30 Sep. 1332 to 28 July 1337.<sup>(d)</sup> Thence he took an army to Scotland in 1335 (after 15 Aug.), and wasted Arran and Bute.<sup>(e)</sup> Steward of the King's Household from Mar. 1336/7 to Dec. 1340.<sup>(f)</sup> Appointed to treat with the King of France, the Emperor, the Count of

the manor of Wark in Tynedale, for life, 24 Nov. 1328, and in fee, 4 Mar. 1328/9. This he sold to the Queen. (*Idem*, 17 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 18; 2 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 13: *Charter Roll*, 3 Edw. III, m. 18: *Close Rolls*, 5 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 9; 11 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 22: *Close Rolls* [I.], 20 Edw. II, no. 9; 8 Edw. III, nos. 6, 43).

(<sup>a</sup>) Reappointed, 19 Feb. 1328/9. (*Patent Rolls*, 2 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 24; 3 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 28; 5 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 26). Having engaged to stay always with the King, with 20 men-at-arms in time of war, he was granted for life, 6 Apr. 1330, the manors of Brocklesby and Greetham, co. Lincoln, &c. These were resumed, and he was granted, 25 Mar. 1332, the manor of Marston Meysey, Wilts, Wick [parcel of the manor of Down Ampney], co. Gloucester, &c., for life, the term for Marston being extended, 20 Feb. 1337/8, for the life of his eldest son. (*Idem*, 4 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11; 6 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 10, p. 3, m. 13; 12 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 31).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Gascon Roll*, 4 Edw. III, m. 10: *Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 28.

(<sup>c</sup>) The writ of 1341/2 was directed *Johanni Darcy*. There is no "proof of sitting." The *Parl. Rolls* show indeed that he was one of the King's Council, and in this capacity present in Parl. in 11 Edw. III, and that he was again one of the King's Council in 18 Edw. III, but on neither of these occasions had he been sum. to Parl. by writ. Nevertheless, it has been decided by the House of Lords that the latter date (the former seems to have evaded them) was the one on which the barony of Darcy became materialized. As J. H. Round remarks (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 279), this decision of their Lordships' House can be readily amended by following a well-known precedent, and inserting a *not* in the affirmation clause.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 6 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 4; 11 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 17. For his good services there and elsewhere, he was granted the manors of Rathwer and Kildalk, in Ireland, to him and his wife Joan and the heirs male of their bodies, 6 Apr. 1335: also the reversion of the manors of Temple Newsam and Temple Hurst, co. York, and Torksey, co. Lincoln, to him and the heirs male of his body, 1 Sep. 1337. (*Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 25: *Charter Roll*, 11 Edw. III, m. 9).

(<sup>e</sup>) J. Clyn, *Annales*, p. 26. The writs to the magnates of Ireland were issued 8 May. (*Scottish Roll*, 9 Edw. III, m. 36 d; cf. *Close Roll* [I.], *pluries*). In the *Annals of Ireland*, p. 379, and by T. Dowling, *Annales*, p. 22, the event is wrongly dated 1333. Dowling remarks that the Justiciar slew "700 Scotos vocatos red shankes."

(<sup>f</sup>) *Charter Rolls*, 11-14 Edw. III. He had a grant, 1 Mar. 1339/40, of the manors of Louth and Garristown, &c., in Ireland, late of the Count of Eu, in fee, and the reversion of the manors of Eckington, co. Derby, and Kirkby in Ashfield, Notts, for life. (*Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 18).



Flanders, &c., 3 Oct.,<sup>(a)</sup> and with the King of Scots, 7 Oct. 1337.<sup>(a)</sup> A proxy to sign the treaty with the Flemings, 10 June 1338.<sup>(a)</sup> Appointed Justiciar of Ireland for life, 3 Mar. 1339/40; as the King could not dispense with his continual attendance, a deputy was appointed, 16 Mar. 1340/1: he resigned the office, 10 Feb. 1343/4.<sup>(b)</sup> Chamberlain to the King from 1341 to Sep. 1346 or later.<sup>(c)</sup> He accompanied the Earl of Northampton in his expedi-

<sup>(a)</sup> *Almain Roll*, 11 Edw. III, m. 2; 12 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11: *Scottish Roll*, 11 Edw. III, m. 6.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 14 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 32; 15 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 35; 18 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 43. He had a grant of £183 6s. 8d. in fee as a recompense. (*Idem*, m. 36).

<sup>(c)</sup> Stephen of Birchington relates that, in 1341, after certain charges had been brought against the Archbishop of Canterbury, the latter took his seat in Parl. (sum. for 23 Apr.) from 24 to 27 Apr., in spite of some objections made on the King's behalf. The next day, on presenting himself, he was informed by two serjeants-at-arms that he could not be admitted. He remonstrated. "Et modico facto intervallo accesserunt ad Archiepiscopum Johannes Darsy senior [camerarius Regis], Egidius de Bello Campo, Johannes Darsy junior, et Thomas Medham, milites. Et voce furibunda Johannes Darsy senior dictum Archiepiscopum sic alloquitur: 'En quid facis hic?' Cui Archiepiscopus respondit: 'Ego ex brevi Regis ad hoc Parliamentum vocatus, pro jure Ecclesie mee vindicande hic sto et stabo ad ingrediendum Parliamentum.' Cui Johannes Darsy malefico vultu dixit: 'Utinam ibi stes perpetuo et nunquam recedas.' Ad hec Archiepiscopus maliciam eorum considerans dixit: 'Hic est corpus paratum, de quo facere poteris quod volueris. Animam meam spero reddere Creatori.' Cui tyrannus: 'Non sic, non sic; non tu ita dignus nec nos ita fatui.'" Birchington goes on to say that the Archbishop was in the end successful. (*Anglia Sacra*, p. 39). But he may have misrepresented the facts in the Archbishop's favour. For the *French Chron. of London* (Cotton MSS., Cleop., A6, f. 104) gives a different account. "Lors vindrent touz les grauntz Dengeltre a le parlement le Roy. Mes lercheusqe de Caunterbury ne son frere . . . estoient hors clos du parlement par vne semeigne entier, par abettement sire William de Killesby . . . Puisse apres, en le secounde semeigne, le counte de Garrenne uint au parlement deuant le Roy, si troua la sire Robert P'uinke [Treasurer], le baroun de Stafford [Steward of the Household, but he had his writ], sire William Killesby [the King's clerk, Keeper of the Privy Seal], et sire Johan Darcy, et autres nient couenables de seer en parlement, si comenza sa resoun et dit: 'Sire Roy, coment ua ceo parlement? Jadis ne soleit mye ensy estre. Il est tut besturnee en autre manere. Car ceux qe deüient estre principals sount forsclos, et autres gentz de mester seent icy en parlement qe ne deüient estre a tiel conseil, mes soulement les peres de la tere qe uous, sire Roy, puissent eyder et maintenir a uostre graunt bosoigne. Et, sire Roy, de ceo deuez penser.' Et meintenaunt coyement sire Johan Darcy se leua et sen ala hors, et puisse apres sire William de Killesby et touz les autres susnomez saunz nul mot parler. Lors se leua le counte Daroundel [to whom no writ is enrolled] et dit au Roy: 'Sire, lesez lercheusqe entrer deuant vous,' etc." Time, however, brings his revenges. And in 1903 the House of Lords determined that the presence in Parl. of John Darcy the Chamberlain, on another occasion (1344), but in the same capacity (*viz.*, as one of the King's Council), thereby proved that *he sat in Parl. in right of the Barony of Darcy*, that is, on an equality with those "peres de la tere," who, in his lifetime, had disowned him.

tion to Brittany in Aug. 1342.<sup>(a)</sup> Appointed Constable of Nottingham Castle, 2 Mar. 1343/4,<sup>(b)</sup> and of the Tower of London, 12 Mar. 1345/6, both for life.<sup>(b)</sup> He was at the battle of Crecy,<sup>(c)</sup> and was one of those sent from before Calais, 8 Sep. 1346, to announce the victory in Parl.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Emmeline, da. and h. of Walter HERON, of Silkstone, co. York (s. and h. ap. of Sir William HERON, of Hadstone, Northumberland, and Notton, co. York), by Alice, da. of Sir Nicholas DE HASTINGES, of Allerston, co. York, and Gissing, Norfolk.<sup>(d)</sup> She was aged 7½ years in May 1297.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 July 1329, at Maynooth, co. Kildare,<sup>(f)</sup> Joan, widow of Thomas (FITZJOHN), EARL OF KILDARE (who *d.* 5 Apr. 1328, at Maynooth,<sup>(f)</sup> being then Justiciar), and 4th da. of Richard (DE BURGH), EARL OF ULSTER, by Margaret, his wife. He *d.* 30 May 1347,<sup>(g)</sup> on which day he had received a pardon for all homicides, felonies, robberies, &c., for all oppressions by colour of any office he had held, for all trespasses of vert and venison, and of any consequent outlawries, and for all arrears and debts.<sup>(h)</sup> His widow *d.* 23 Apr. 1359, and was *bur.*, with her 1st husband, in the Church of the Friars Minors at Kildare.<sup>(i)</sup>

II. 1347. 2. JOHN (DARCY), LORD DARCY, called *le fîz*, and afterwards *de Knayth*, s. and h. He had a grant, 1 Aug.

<sup>(a)</sup> Knighton, vol. ii, p. 25.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 33; 20 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 26, p. 4, m. 21: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 157.

<sup>(c)</sup> With 11 knights, 48 esquires, and 80 archers. (*Accounts of Walter de Wetswang, Treasurer of the King's Wardrobe*, in Wrotesley, *Crecy and Calais*, p. 195).

<sup>(d)</sup> Walter Heron was s. of William by his 1st wife, Christian (*m.* in or before 1270—*Fine Roll*, 54 Hen. III, m. 11), da. and h. of Sir Roger de Notton. (*South Yorkshire*, vol. ii, p. 391, from Dodsworth). Alice was married to Walter at Allerston, 27 Oct. 1284: her mother was named Emmeline. (*Coram Rege*, Mich., 25-26 Edw. I, m. 36 d). Genealogists have confused the two Emmelines. On 2 Mar. 1347/8 John Darcy of Knaith released to William Heroun kt. and Isabel his wife, and to Margery late the wife of Roger Heroun kt., all his right and claim in the manor of Ford, Northumberland. (Deed enrolled, *De Banco*, Hilary, 22 Edw. III, m. 430 d; cf. Mich., 20 Edw. III, m. 330 d).

<sup>(e)</sup> Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William and Walter Heron), Edw. I, file 78, nos. 18, 19.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 371, 366: J. Clyn, *Annales*, p. 19.

<sup>(g)</sup> "Johannes Darcy le pierre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* dated at Reading 30 May 21 Edw. in England and 8 in France. *Inq.*, cos. Lincoln, Notts, Northants, Herts, York, Wednesday and Sunday before St. Barnabas [6, 10 June], 11, 21 June, Thursday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [12 July] 1347, and co. Derby, date destroyed. "Item dicunt quod Johannes Darcy miles filius predictorum Johannis Darcy et Emeline est heres ipsorum propinquior et est etatis xxx [xxiiij]<sup>or</sup>—*co. Herts*: xxix—*co. Lincoln*] annorum et amplius Item dicunt quod predictus Johannes Darcy le pierre obiit xxx [xxii]—*co. Herts*: ultimo—*co. Northants*] die Maii proximo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 85, no. 3: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 10, no. 3).

<sup>(h)</sup> Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 319, no. 18370, and *Patent Roll*, 21 Edw. III, p. 4, m. 15 (both dated by Calais, 30 May): *Idem*, p. 2, m. 13 (dated at Abingdon, 30 May).

<sup>(i)</sup> *Annals of Ireland*, p. 393. But in the *Mortilogium Eccl. Cath. S. Trinitatis Dublin*. (p. 57) it is stated that both the Earl and his wife were *bur.* in that Church.

1341, of £40 a year to him and his heirs, for his long and gratuitous services.<sup>(\*)</sup> Appointed Keeper of the manor of Burstwick, co. York, with its members in cos. York and Lincoln, and Escheator in Holderness, for life, 1 Oct. 1344.<sup>(b)</sup> These offices were regranted to him, 16 Mar. 1345/6, but the King could not dispense with his constant attendance, and appointed a deputy, 20 Mar. 1345/6.<sup>(b)</sup> One of the King's Council. He was granted an annuity of £200 for life, to maintain himself as a banneret, 15 July 1346, at La Hogue.<sup>(c)</sup> Was at the battle of Crecy, and at the siege of Calais, being in the King's retinue.<sup>(d)</sup> He was aged 30 and more at his father's death, and did homage and had livery of his inheritance, 5 June 1347.<sup>(e)</sup> Appointed Constable of the Tower of London for life, 7 June 1347,<sup>(e)</sup> but was permitted to grant the office away, 15 Mar. 1351/2.<sup>(e)</sup> Appointed a commissioner to treat with the Cardinals concerning peace with France, 25 Sep. 1347.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. to a Great Council 15 July (1353) 27 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 20 Nov. (1348) 22 Edw. III to 15 Mar. (1353/4) 28 Edw. III, by writs directed *Johanni Darcy de Knyth'*.<sup>(f)</sup> He m., 1stly, before 8 July 1332,<sup>(g)</sup> Alianore, da. of Sir Robert DE HOLAND, of West Derby, co. Lancaster, Yoxall, co. Stafford, &c. [LORD HOLAND], by Maud, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Alan LA ZOUCHE, of Ashby, co. Leicester [LORD ZOUCHE]. She d. s.p.m., before 21 Nov.

(\*) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 12. Dugdale's statement that the annuity was still paid in his time is true only of the Conyers moiety. See p. 68.

(b) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 299, no. 16400, file 300, no. 16402: *Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. III, m. 15: *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 24, 21. The regnant released him from rendering any further accounts.

(c) *Patent Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 17, p. 4, m. 21.

(d) *French Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 14, 10; 21 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 5, p. 2, m. 18. With 8 knights, 20 esquires, and 24 archers. (Wetewang, *Accounts*, p. 195).

(e) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 319, no. 18394: *Fine Roll*, 21 Edw. III, m. 20: *Patent Rolls*, 21 Edw. III, p. 4, mm. 17, 4; 26 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 17. His salary as Constable was £100 a year.

(f) The designation *de Knyth'* (never given to anyone else), and the appellations by which his father was known, were necessary to distinguish them from the contemporary John Darceys of Park. See p. 52, note "g."

(g) By a fine, levied in the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 6 Edw. III, John Darcy *le cosyn* chr. conveyed the manor of Knaith, 12 messuages, &c., in Kexby, Upton, and Sturton by Stow St. Mary, co. Lincoln, and 6 messuages, &c., in Wakeringham and Beckingham in the clay, co. Notts, to himself for life: rem. to John his s. and Alianore wife of the same John s. of John, and the heirs male of their bodies: rem. to Aymer br. of John s. of John, rem. to Roger br. of Aymer, rem. to William br. of Roger, in successive tail male: rem. to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 286, file 37, no. 127). Long afterwards, the said Roger petitioned the King's Council for the premises, co. Lincoln, by virtue of this fine, since "les queux Johan Darcy le pier et Johan Darcy le fitz Elianore sa femme et Eymer sont morez sanz heir male de lour corps . . . et pur ceo qe le dit Johan le fitz morust seisi de ditz ten'z et auoit issu de autre ventre apres le mort le dit Johan le fitz le Roi fist seisi les ditz ten'z." (*Ancient Petitions*, file 42, no. 2056).

1341. He *m.*, 2ndly (disp. from the Bishop of Lincoln, 7 Jan. 1344/5),<sup>(a)</sup> Elizabeth, da. and h.<sup>(b)</sup> of Sir Nicholas DE MENILLE, of Whorlton in Cleveland [LORD MENILLE], by Alice, da. of Sir William DE ROS, of Helmsley, co. York [LORD ROS]. The King took his fealty, and they had livery of her lands, 10 Oct. 1348.<sup>(c)</sup> On 22 Apr. 1353 he received a pardon for all homicides, felonies, robberies, &c., for all oppressions by colour of any office he had held, for all trespasses of vert and venison, and of any consequent outlawries, and for all arrears and debts.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 5 Mar. 1355/6, at Notton, co. York,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* in Guisborough Priory. His widow, the King having taken her homage and fealty, had livery of Whorlton, &c., 1 May,<sup>(e)</sup> and her dower was ordered to be assigned, 4 July 1356.<sup>(e)</sup> She *m.*, before 18 Nov. 1356<sup>(e)</sup> (pardon for marrying without lic., 30 Oct. 1357),<sup>(e)</sup> as 1st wife, Sir Piers DE MAULEY, *le sisme*, of Mulgrave, co. York [LORD MAULEY]. Her dower was again ordered to be assigned, [I.] 30 Oct. 1357 and [E.] 20 June 1358.<sup>(f)</sup> She, who was *b.* 15 Oct. 1331, at Whorlton, and *bap.* there,<sup>(g)</sup> *d.* 9 July 1368,

(<sup>a</sup>) Papal mandate to the Bishop of Lincoln, dated iv non. Oct. 3 Clement VI [4 Oct. 1344], correcting a former mandate, dated x kal. Aug. 1 Clement VI [23 July 1342] on a petition by John Darcy, baron, and Chamberlain to the King, on behalf of his son, Sir John Darcy, and Elizabeth da. of the late Sir Nicholas de Menille, to issue a dispensation that they might intermarry, although the said Elizabeth, and Alianore, late the wife of the said John Darcy the son, and da. of the late Robert de Holand, were related in both the 3rd and 4th degrees. (*Papal Petitions*, vol. i, pp. 1, 78; *Papal Letters*, vol. iii, pp. 87, 165). Letters patent from the Bishop, granting the dispensation, dated at Liddington, vii id. Jan. 1344. (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. vii, ff. 65 v-66). The marriage of Elizabeth had been granted to John Darcy *le fitz*, 21 Nov. 1341. (*Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 4).

(<sup>b</sup>) She was also heir to any Barony of Menille that may be held to have existed.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Close Roll*, 22 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 18; *Patent Roll*, 27 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 4, p. 2, m. 3.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Johannes Darcy de Knayth'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Mar. 30 Edw. in England and 17 in France. Inq., cos. Derby, Lincoln, York, Saturday after St. Edward [19 Mar.] 1355/6, and Thursday and Saturday before Palm Sunday [14, 16 Apr.] 1356. "Et quod idem Johannes obiit apud Notton' die sabati proximo post festum sancti Cedde [obiit v<sup>to</sup> die Marci—cos. Lincoln, York] ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes filius ejus propinquior heres ejus est et quod fuit etatis quinque annorum ad festum nat' sancti Johannis Baptiste ultimo preterito [et etatis quinque annorum et amplius—co. York]." Inq., Northumberland, 27 Apr. 1356, damaged [an abstract—with date of death 5 Mar., h. aged 5½—is in Lansdowne MSS., no. 207 a, f. 65 v]. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 133, no. 31).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Close Roll*, 30 Edw. III, mm. 17, 15; *Patent Roll*, 30 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 15 d; 31 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 11.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Close Rolls*, 31 Edw. III, m. 6; 32 Edw. III, m. 19. She presumably *m.* Piers before her dower had been assigned in pursuance of the order of 4 July 1356.

(<sup>g</sup>) Writ *de etate probanda* 9 Feb. 22 Edw. in England and 9 in France. "Probacio etatis Elizabethe filie et heredis Nicholai de Menill' defuncti . . . quam Johannes Darcy de Knayth' duxit in uxorem," York, Tuesday in the 1st week of Lent [11 Mar.] 1347/8. ". . . eadem Elizabetha nata fuit apud Wherleton' in

aged 36.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *d.* 19 or 20 Mar. 1382/3.<sup>(b)</sup> Will, directing his burial to be in the Church of the Friars Minors at Doncaster, dat. at his manor of Burgh near Watton, co. York, 8 Mar. 1381 [1381/2], no probate (*York Reg.*, Neville i, f. 116 v).

3. JOHN DARCY, s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 24 June 1350. He *d.* 6 or 26 Aug. 1362, aged 12.<sup>(c)</sup>

III. 1362. 4. PHILIP (DARCY), LORD DARCY, next br. and h., *b.* 21 May 1352, in the House of the Friars Preachers at York, and *bap.* in the Church of St. Nicholas.<sup>(d)</sup> The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his inheritance, [E.] 24 Jan. and [I.] 31 Jan. 1373/4.<sup>(e)</sup> He served under the Duke of Lancaster in his

---

comitatu Ebor' quintodecimo die Octobris anno regni domini Regis nunc quinto et in ecclesia sancte Crucis ejusdem ville baptizata et . . . eadem Elizabetha fuit etatis sexdecim annorum xv<sup>o</sup> die Octobris proximo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 93, no. 4).

(\*) "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Petri de Malo Lacu le Sisme." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 28 July 42 Edw. III. *Inq.*, cos. York, Northumberland, 16 Oct. and Thursday before St. Andrew [23 Nov.] 1368. "Item quod prefata Elizabetha obiit ix<sup>o</sup> die Julii anno xlii<sup>do</sup> Regis nunc Et dicunt quod Philippus filius predicte Elizabethhe est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xv annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 201, no. 44).

(b) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 27, no. 55. See MAULEY.

(c) "Johannes filius et heres Johannis Darcy de Knayth' defuncti." Writs of *devenuerunt* 16 Oct. 47 Edw. in England and 34 in France. *Inq.*, co. Derby, Wednesday before St. Martin [9 Nov.] 1373. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes obiit vj die mensis Augusti anno xxxvj<sup>to</sup> Et dicunt quod Philippus Darcy miles frater ejusdem Johannis est propinquior heres dicti Johannis et fuit etatis xx et j anni sexto die mensis Maii ultimo preterito." *Inq.*, Herts, Northumberland, 20 Oct. and Thursday 16 [*sic*] Nov. 1373. ". . . obiit xxvj die mensis Augusti anno xxxvj<sup>to</sup>." *Inq.*, co. York, Friday the Feast of St. Martin [11 Nov.] 1373. ". . . obiit in mense Augusti anno xxxvj<sup>to</sup>." Heir, as before, aged 21 and more, or 21½. *Inq.*, co. Lincoln, Wednesday the Commemoration of All Souls [2 Nov.] 1373, damaged. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 233, no. 11).

(d) Writ *de etate probanda* 12 Dec. 47 Edw. in England and 34 in France. "Probacio etatis Philippi fratris et heredis Johannis filii et heredis Johannis Darcy de Knayth' et filii et heredis Elizabethhe que fuit uxor Petri de Mauley quondam uxoris prefati Johannis Darcy patris defunctorum," Stokesley, co. York, Monday after Christmas [26 Dec.] 1373. ". . . idem Philippus filius Johannis natus fuit apud Ebor' [in] dicto comitatu in domo Fratrum Predicatorum et in fonte ecclesie sancti Nicholai stantis in Cimiterium sancte Trinitatis ejusdem ville baptizatus die Lune proximo post festum Assencionis domini anno regni predicti domini Regis nunc vicesimo sexto [21 May 1352] et quod idem Philippus fuit die Lune proximo post festum Assencionis domini ultimo elapsus [30 May 1373] etatis xxj annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 235, no. 62).

(e) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 435, no. 29986: *Close Roll*, 47 Edw. III, m. 2; 48 Edw. III, m. 28.

raid into Picardy and Caux, July to Nov. 1369,<sup>(a)</sup> and under the Earl of Buckingham in his raid into Brittany, July 1380 to Apr. 1381.<sup>(a)</sup> He did homage to Richard II at his Coronation, 16 July 1377.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed a commissioner to take the homage of the Count of Flanders and others, 20 June 1383.<sup>(b)</sup> He was in the expeditions to Scotland under the Duke of Lancaster in Apr. 1384, and under the King in person in Aug. 1385.<sup>(a)</sup> Appointed Admiral from the Thames Northwards, 22 Feb. 1385/6.<sup>(c)</sup> In Oct. 1392 he was sent to Ireland to recover the King's lordships and his own inheritance, and defend the same against the Irish rebels.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service, 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 4 Aug. (1377) 1 Ric. II to 5 Nov. (1397) 21 Ric. II, by writs directed *Philippo Darcy or de Darcy*. He was one of the Lords who swore on the altar of the shrine of St. Edward at Westm., 30 Sep. 1397, to maintain all the statutes, &c., made in the preceding session of Parl.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.* Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Sir Thomas GRAY, of Heton in Northhamshire, by Margaret, da. of William DE PRESFEN, of Middleton, Northumberland.<sup>(f)</sup> He *d.* 24 Apr. 1399,<sup>(g)</sup> aged nearly 47, and was *bur.* in the Priory of Henes, co. Lincoln. Will dat.

(<sup>a</sup>) So his deposition, 19 Oct. 1386, in the Scrope and Grosvenor controversy.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, *m.* 43: *French Roll*, 6 Ric. II, *m.* 1.

(<sup>c</sup>) *French Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *m.* 25. Indenture by which "monsire Philip Sire de Darcy Admiral du Northe et monsire Thomas Tryuet Admiral du Suthe et West" engage to serve the King "de guerre sur la meer en vne petite armee de niefs barges et balyngers par quarante iours en lestee prochein venant" with 250 men-at-arms knights and esquires, themselves included, of which men-at-arms 12 shall be knights, and with 250 archers "oultre lour chamberleins queux qils soient et serront a la meer le ioefdy en la Semaigne de Pasq' cestassauoir le vyngt et sisme iour dauerille prochein venant." 26 Feb. 9 Ric. II. (Orig. sealed, Darcy's seal almost perfect, Trivet's damaged, Harl. Charter, 49, D3). Indenture, same parties, to serve as before, till the end of August, dated 1 July 10 Ric. II. (Copy in Lansdowne MSS., no. 207a, f. 20). Knighton (vol. ii, p. 211) states that, in June 1386, Darcy took "quatuor caretas et vj magnas naves non mediocriter onustas, et applicuit eas in portum de Sandewyche."

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 16 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *mm.* 18, 24 d.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 355, 356. He was excused attendance 12 Ric. II, as he was engaged in the defence of the Scottish Marches. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 42 d). In the chancery rolls he is styled Lord of Darcy, Lord of Menyle, or merely Philip Darcy chr.

(<sup>f</sup>) Thomas Gray conveyed his lands to himself and Margaret da. of William de Presfen, rem. to the heirs of his body, rem. to Joan widow of John de Coupland, for life, with successive remainders to John Gray, Thomas Gray, Jane, Elizabeth, and Agnes, children of the said Margaret, in tail, &c.: licence dated 10 Feb. (1366/7) 22 Hatfield. Papal mandate to the Bishop of Durham, dated non. Mar. 6 Urban V [7 Mar. 1367/8] to dispense the said Thomas and Margaret to remain in the marriage they had contracted, and to declare their children legitimate, although John Lutre, whose marriage to Margaret had been annulled when she reached the age of consent, was related to Thomas in the 4th degree. (*Durham Cursitors' Records*, *Chancery Roll* 31, *m.* 6: *Papal Letters*, vol. iv, *p.* 74).

(<sup>g</sup>) "Philippus Darcy chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Apr. 22 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Derby, Notts, York, Tuesday the Feast of St. John *ante portam latinam* [6 May], 9, 10, 12 May 1399, and Northumberland, undated. "Et dicunt quod predictus Philippus obiit vicesimoquarto die Aprilis [die Jovis in crastino sancti



Tuesday 16 Apr. 1399 22 Ric. II, pr. 3 May 1399.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 13 June 1399.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* 11 Aug. 1412.<sup>(c)</sup> Wills dat. at Lincoln, the vigil of St. Thomas the Apostle 13 Hen. IV [20 Dec. 1411], and at Knaith, Sunday after St. Peter *ad vincula* 13 Hen. IV [7 Aug. 1412], pr. at Sleaford, 16 Aug. 1412.<sup>(d)</sup>

IV. 1399. 5. JOHN (DARCY), LORD DARCY, s. and h., aged 22 and more, or 23 and more, at his father's death. The King took his fealty, and he had livery of his inheritance, 12 June 1399, his homage being respited.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 19 Aug. (1399) 23 Ric. II to 21 Sep. (1411) 12 Hen. IV, by writs directed *Johanni Darcy*.<sup>(f)</sup> He was one of the Lords who sealed the exemplifications of the Acts settling the succession to the Crown, 7 June and 22 Dec. 1406.<sup>(g)</sup> He m. Margaret, da. of Sir Henry GREY, of Wilton-on-the-Wye [LORD GREY], by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Gilbert TALBOT, of Eccleswall, co. Hereford [LORD

Georgii—*co. Lincoln*] ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Johannes Darcy filius ejus est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis vigintiduorum annorum et amplius." Inq., Calais, 24 May 1399. ". . . obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum sanctorum Philippi et Jacobi proximo preteritum." Heir, as before, aged 23 and more. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 102, no. 17: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 71, no. 4).

<sup>(a)</sup> *York Reg.*, Scrope, f. 134 v: *Lincoln Reg.* (no probate), vol. xiii, f. 12. "Philippus Darcy chivaler . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in prioratu de Gysburgh' juxta sepulcrum patris mei." The will, in both Registers, is dated "die Martis xvj<sup>o</sup> die mensis Aprilis anno domini Millesimo CCC<sup>mo</sup> nonagesimo nono et anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum Anglie vicesimo secundo." But 16 Apr. 1399 was a Wednesday.

<sup>(b)</sup> Writs *de dote assignanda*, England and Calais, 13 June. (*Close Roll*, 22 Ric. II. p. 2, m. 4). Assignments, cos. Lincoln, Northumberland, 30 June and Wednesday before St. Peter *ad vincula* [30 July] 1399. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 102, no. 17). On 28 June 1399 a writ *de non intromittendo* liberated to her the manor of Knaith, with its members in Upton, Kexby, Gate Burton, and Gainsborough, with the advowsons of churches, knights' fees, &c., of which Philip Darcy chr. deceased had been enfeoffed jointly with Elizabeth his wife surviving, to them and the heirs of Philip. (*Close Roll*, 23 Ric. II, m. 5).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Elizabetha que fuit uxor Philippi nuper domini de Darcy." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Aug. 13 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Northumberland, Lincoln, Derby, 6 Sep., Saturday after the Exaltation of the Cross [17 Sep.], and Monday 19 Sep. 1412. "Et dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha obiit die Jovis proximo post festum [in crastino—*co. Northumberland*] sancti Laurencii Martiris ultimo preterito Et quod predictus Philippus Darcy filius predicti Johannis Darcy est consanguineus et heres propinquior predicte Elizabethæ videlicet filius Johannis filii ejusdem Elizabethæ et etatis quindecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 87, no. 36: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 98, no. 9, and *Enrolments*, no. 445).

<sup>(d)</sup> *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xv, ff. 63-64. "Elizabetha [domina in the earlier will] Darcy . . . corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia monialium de Heynynges juxta corpus venerabilis domini mei Philippi nuper domini Darci."

<sup>(e)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 22 Ric. II, m. 12: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 576, 582, 583.

<sup>(f)</sup> In the chancery rolls he is styled Lord of Darcy, Lord of Menylle, Lord of Darcy and of Menylle, or merely John Darcy chr.

TALBOT]. He *d.* 9 Dec. 1411.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. at his manor of Temple Hurst, 2 Aug. 1411, pr. at Cawood, 18 Feb. 1411/2.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, [E.] 11 Nov. and [I.] 14 Nov. 1412.<sup>(c)</sup> She *m.*, as 2nd wife, before 12 July 1421,<sup>(d)</sup> Sir Thomas SWINFORD, of Kettlethorpe, co. Lincoln. He, who was *b.* 24 Feb. 1372/3 [*sic*], at Lincoln, and *bap.* there the next day,<sup>(e)</sup> *d.* 2 Apr. 1432.<sup>(f)</sup> She *d.*

(<sup>a</sup>) "Johannes Darcy chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 Dec. 13 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Northumberland, York, Notts, Lincoln, 2, 20 June, Saturday before St. Mary Magdalene [16 July], and 1 Aug. 1412. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes Darcy obiit nono die Decembris ultimo preterito et quod Philippus Darcy filius ejus est heres ejus propinquior et etatis quatuordecim annorum et amplius." Similar writs, 22 Jan., 28 Feb. 13 Hen. IV. Inq., Middlesex, Calais, Wednesday before the Translation of St. Swithun [13 July] and 23 July 1412. "... obiit die Mercurii proximo post festum Concepcionis beate Marie virginis ultimo preterito." Heir, as before, aged 13 and more. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 87, no. 36: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 97, no. 13, and *Enrolments*, no. 445).

(<sup>b</sup>) *York Reg.*, Bowet i, f. 350 v. "Johannes dominus Darcy et de Menyll' . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia Prioratus Canoniorum de Gysburn' in Clyveland aut in ecclesia Abbathie de Selby." A tomb in Selby Abbey is ascribed to him. The effigy bore *Darcy* and *Menille* quarterly on the surcoat. Among the arms depicted were *Gray* (of Heton), *Grey* (of Wilton), *FitzHugh*, *Ufford* quartering *Willoughby* (*Bek*), &c. (*Coucher Book of Selby*, vol. ii, pp. l-liv). The arms of FitzHugh would seem more likely to occur on a monument to his son, Philip, than on his own.

(<sup>c</sup>) Writs *de dote assignanda*, England and Calais, 11 Nov., and Ireland, 14 Nov. (*Close Roll*, 14 Hen. IV, *mm.* 28, 23). On 14 June 1412 she had a grant of £40 a year from her late husband's lands because of her poor estate and to maintain a son and 4 daughters yet unmarried: on 11 Nov. 1412 she was granted the issues of her dower from the day of her husband's death. (*Patent Rolls*, 13 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 20; 14 Hen. IV, *m.* 23). On 5 Mar. 1412/3 a writ *de non intromittendo* liberated to her the manor of Silkstone, co. York, which John Darcy chr. deceased had held at his death jointly with Margaret his wife surviving, da. of Henry Gray, Lord of Wilton, by the gift and feoffment of Philip, Lord Darcy and of Menylle, to them and the heirs male of their bodies. (*Close Roll*, 14 Hen. IV, *m.* 8).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. V, *p.* 1, *m.* 6.

(<sup>e</sup>) "(Probacio etatis Thome de Swynford' filii et heredis Hugonis de Swynford' defuncti," Lincoln, Friday (. . .) 18 Ric. II. "... dictus Thomas fuit etatis viginti unius annorum in festo sancti Matthei Apostoli ultimo preterito . . . natus fuit apud Lincoln' in festo sancti Matthei Apostoli anno regni regis Edwardi tercii avi Regis nunc xlvij<sup>e</sup> et in crastino ejusdem festi in fonte ecclesie beate Margarete infra inclausum Lincoln' baptizatus fuit." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Ric. II, file 85, no. 117). In the inquisitions taken, 27 Apr. and 24 June 46 Edw. III, after the death of Hugh de Swinford chr., it was found "quod predictus Hugo obiit in partibus transmarinis die Jovis proximo post festum sancti Martini in yeme ultimo preterito [13 Nov. 1371] et quod Thomas de Swynford' est filius et heres ejusdem Hugonis propinquior et etatis iiiij<sup>or</sup> annorum et amplius." (*Idem*, Edw. III, file 229, no. 55). There is thus a strange discrepancy of 5 years or so in the dates given for the birth of Thomas. His legitimacy was, however, openly doubted. (*Patent Roll*, 13 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 35).

(<sup>f</sup>) "Thomas Swynford' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 18 May 10 Hen. VI.



1 June 1454.<sup>(a)</sup> Admon. at Lincoln, 29 Aug. 1454, to William Swynford of Kettlethorpe (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xx, f. 18).

6. SIR PHILIP DARCY, s. and h., aged 14 and more in June 1412. He *m.*, before 28 Oct. 1412,<sup>(b)</sup> Alianore,<sup>(c)</sup> da. of Sir Henry FITZHUGH, of Ravensworth in Richmondshire [LORD FITZHUGH], by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Robert GREY. He *d. s.p.m.*, 2 Aug. 1418, aged 20.<sup>(d)</sup> At his death any Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1332, fell into *abeyance*. His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 5 Mar. 1420/1.<sup>(e)</sup> She *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without

Inq., co. Lincoln, 29 Oct. 1432. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas obiit die Mercurii in quarta septimana quadragesime ultimo preterite Et quod Thomas Swynford' miles est filius et heres dicti Thome Swynford' . . . propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 57, no. 4: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 152, no. 2).

<sup>(a)</sup> "Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis Darcy militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 June 32 Hen. VI and 26 Oct. 33 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Northumberland, Middlesex, York, Notts, Lincoln, Monday, Wednesday, Thursday, before, and Monday after, All Saints [28, 30, 31 Oct., 4 Nov.], and 10 Nov. 1454. "Et dicunt quod dicta Margareta obiit die Sabbati proximo post festum Ascensionis domini ultimo preteritum Et quod Elizabetha uxor Jacobi Strangways militis et Margeria uxor Johannis Conyers militis sunt consanguinee et heredes ipsius Margarete propinquiores videlicet filie Philippi filii ejusdem Margarete Et quod dicta Elizabetha est etatis triginta et vj annorum et amplius et predicta Margeria est etatis triginta et duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 152, no. 15: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 196, no. 4).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 14 Hen. IV, *m.* 23.

<sup>(c)</sup> Her mother, "Elizabeth Lady of Rauenswath'," by her will, dat. 24 Sep. 1427, left "my doghter Darcy a sauter couered in blew."

<sup>(d)</sup> "Philippus Darcy miles filius et heres Johannis nuper domini Darcy defuncti." Writs of *devenerunt* 2 Mar. 6 Hen. V and 18 Nov. 7 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Derby, Notts, Wednesday after St. George [24 Apr.] and 6 May 1420. "Et dicunt quod idem Philippus obiit secundo die Augusti anno vj<sup>to</sup> Regis nunc quo die fuit etatis xx<sup>u</sup> annorum et non amplius Et quod Elizabetha et Margeria filie predicti Philippi sunt heredes ejusdem Philippi propinquiores et quod predicta Elizabetha est etatis duorum annorum et dimidii unius anni et quinque mensium et predicta Margeria est etatis unius anni et unius mensis." Inq., cos. Northumberland, York, Thursday the Feast of St. Matthew [21 Sep.], and Tuesday after St. Michael [3 Oct.] 1419. Date of death, and heirs, aged 2 and more, and 1 and more, as before. Inq., Calais, Middlesex, 20 Aug. 1419 and Saturday in the octaves of the Purification [3 Feb.] 1419/20. Date of death, and heirs, aged 2½ and more, and 1½ and more, as before. Inq., co. Lincoln, Thursday before St. Luke [17 Oct.] 1420. Date of death, and heirs, aged 3 and more, and 2 and more, as before. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. V, file 43, no. 78: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 121, no. 11, and *Enrolments*, nos. 489 and 494).

<sup>(e)</sup> Writs of *dote assignanda* 5 Mar. (*Close Roll*, 8 Hen. V, *m.* 1). Assignments, cos. Middlesex, Notts, Derby, Lincoln, Northumberland, 17 Mar. 1420/1, 10, 12 Aug. 1421, 15 July and 12 Aug. 1422. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. V, file 54, nos. 124, 131).

the King's consent, 18 Feb. 1426/7),<sup>(a)</sup> Sir Thomas TUNSTALL, of Thurland, co. Lancaster. She *m.*, 3rdly,<sup>(b)</sup> as 2nd wife, Sir Henry Brounflete, of Londesborough, co. York, afterwards LORD VESSY. She *d.* 30 Sep. 1457.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 16 Jan. 1468/9.<sup>(d)</sup> Will, directing his burial to be in the Church of the White Friars, London, dat. 21 May (1466) 6 Edw. IV, pr. at Lambeth, 30 Jan. 1468/9 (*P.C.C.*, 26 Godyn, ff. 215 v-216).

He left two daughters his coheirs. (1) Elizabeth, aged 2 years and 11 months in Apr. 1420. She *m.*, as 1st wife,<sup>(e)</sup> before 20 Nov. 1431, Sir James Strangways, of West Harlsey, co. York, sometime (1 Edw. IV) Speaker of the House of Commons. Having proved her age (in co. York), the King took his fealty, 20 Nov. 1431, and they had livery of her purparty of the inheritance.<sup>(f)</sup> She was living 1 Sep. 1458, but *d.* before Nov.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 5 Hen. VI, p. 1, m. 6.

(<sup>b</sup>) By his Bill in Chancery, "William Tunstall' Esqwye one of the yonger sonnes of sir Thomas Tunstall' knyght and Alianore sumtyme his wyfe late the wyfe of Henry Brounflete knyght" sued the said Henry for his share of 1,000 marks, which (he alleged), on the marriage of Henry and Alianore, Henry had agreed to settle on her two younger sons and two daughters, "for asmuch as she had grete lyfelode and gudes." In his Answer, dated 4 July 6 Edw. IV, "Henry Brounflete knyghte Lorde Vessy" certified "that I neuer promised the saide M<sup>r</sup> marc' nor no peny therof to my saide late wife [Alianour sumtyme Lady Darcy] nor to non' other person' to be disposed amongst hir saide yonger children'." (*Early Ch. Proc.*, 29, mm. 103-114).

(<sup>c</sup>) "Alianora que fuit uxor Philippi Darcy militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 23 Oct. 36 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Middlesex, York, Northumberland, Notts, Derby, Lincoln, 30 Oct., 2 Nov., 6 Dec. 1457, 12, 12, and 16 Jan. 1457/8. "Et dicunt quod eadem Alianora obiit ultimo die Septembris anno dicti domini Regis nunc supradicto Et quod predictae Elizabetha et Margeria sunt consanguinee et heredes predicti Johannis le fitz propinquoires videlicet filie Philippi filii Johannis filii [*sic*] predicti Johannis Darcy le fitz Et dicunt ulterius quod Ricardus Tunstall' miles est filius et heres propinquior ejusdem Alianore et est etatis triginta [et duorum—*except co. Middlesex*] annorum et amplius Et quod predicta Elizabetha est etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius Et quod eadem Margeria est etatis triginta et sex [et octo—*cos. Notts, York: et novem—co. Northumberland*] annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 168, no. 30; *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 200, no. 6, file 202, no. 12). "Alianora que fuit uxor Henrici Brounflet militis domini Vessy." Writ of *diem cl. ext.*, to the escheator in co. York, 18 Nov. (*Fine Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, m. 17). There is no consequent Inq. on the files.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 29, no. 37. See VESSY.

(<sup>e</sup>) Sir James Strangways *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, widow of Sir William Bulmer, of Wilton, co. York, and da. of Henry Eure, of Bradley, co. Durham. She *d.* 13 or 14 Mar. 1481/2. See BULMER. Will of Elizabeth "Strangwis," directing her burial to be in the parish church of Upleatham, co. York, and appointing "Radulphum Bulmer militem filium meum" her executor, dat. 12 Mar. 1481 [1481/2], pr. 2 May 1482. (*York Reg.*, vol. v, f. 61).

(<sup>f</sup>) On 20 Nov. [E.] and 24 Nov. [I.] 1431, the escheators in England and the town of Calais, and the Chancellor in Ireland, were ordered to divide the lands &c. which John late Lord of Darcy had held at his death, and those which Elizabeth, late the wife of Philip late Lord of Darcy, father of the said John, had held in

1461.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* shortly before 20 Aug. 1480.<sup>(b)</sup> (2) Margery, *b.* (posthumous) 1 Sep. 1418, at Ravensworth, and *bap.* at Kirkby Ravensworth.<sup>(c)</sup> She *m.*, before 20 Nov. 1431, Sir John Conyers, of Hornby, co. York. Having proved her age, they had livery of her purparty of the inheritance, 13 May 1433, the escheator in co. York being ordered to take his fealty.<sup>(d)</sup> She *d.* between 20 Mar. 1468/9 and 20 Apr. 1469.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d.* 14 Mar. 1489/90.<sup>(e)</sup>

\* \* \* \* \*

V. 1641. 7. CONYERS DARCY, s. and h. of Thomas D., by Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh. of John (CONYERS), LORD CONYERS, became in July 1635, on the death of his cousin, John (Darcy), Lord Darcy, his h. *male*, as also h. *male* of his great-grandfather, Thomas, Lord Darcy (*attainted* 1538); and being maternally, through the Conyers family, a coh. of John (Darcy), Lord Darcy, sum. by writ in 1331/2, set out these facts in a petition to the King in the Parl. which first met at Westminster, 3 Nov. 1640, wherein he asked that the King might "be pleased to declare, restore, and confirm, to him the said Sir Conyers Darcy and the Heirs Male of his body, the stile, title and dignity of Lord Darcy."<sup>(f)</sup> Two Patents which issued on 10 and 12 Aug. 1641 respectively, are held<sup>(g)</sup> to have determined the abeyance of the ancient Barony of Darcy [and by

dower, into two equal parts, and to give seizin of one part to James Strangways the younger and Elizabeth his wife, and to retain the other part, the purparty of Margery the wife of John Conyers, in the King's hand. (*Close Roll*, 10 Hen. VI, m. 15). On 1 Dec. 1454 the escheators were ordered to deal with the lands &c. which Margaret late the wife of John Darcy kt. *defuncta* had held in dower, and on 1 Sep. 1458 with the lands &c. which Alianore late the wife of Philip Darcy kt. *defuncta* had held in dower or otherwise, and, having taken the fealties of James Strangways and of John Conyers, whose homages in each case had been respited, to give seizin to James and Elizabeth, and to John and Margery, of their purparties. (*Fine Rolls*, 33 Hen. VI, m. 9; 37 Hen. VI, m. 8: cf. *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. IV, m. 5).

<sup>(a)</sup> *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 485.

<sup>(b)</sup> Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Aug. (*Fine Roll*, 20 Edw. IV, m. 15).

<sup>(c)</sup> Writ *de etate probanda* 16 Apr. 11 Hen. VI. "Probacio etatis Margerie uxoris Johannis Conyers unius filiarum et heredum Philippi Darcy militis defuncti filii et heredis Johannis nuper domini de Darcy," Masham, co. York, 29 Apr. 1433. "... eadem Margeria nata fuit apud Ravenswath' in comitatu predicto in festo sancti Egidii abbatis anno regni predicti domini H. nuper Regis patris domini Regis nunc sexto et in ecclesia de Kirkeby on the hill' baptizata et fuit etatis quatuordecim annorum in festo sancti Egidii abbatis ultimo preterito." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 61, no. 53).

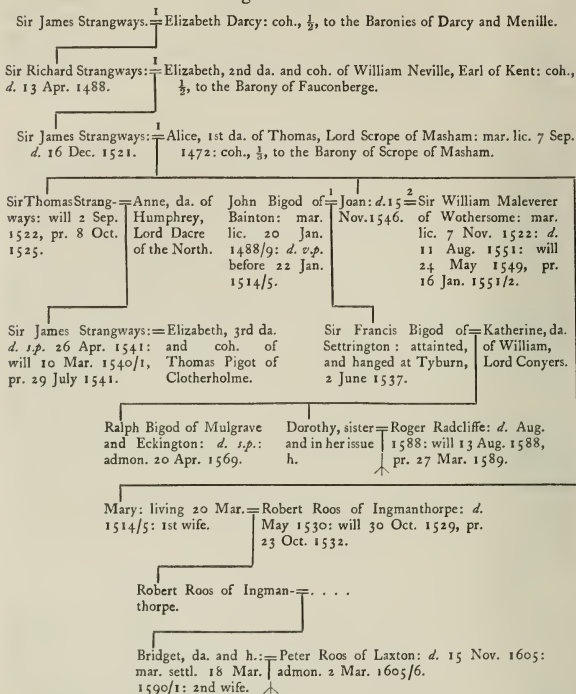
<sup>(d)</sup> *Close Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, m. 12.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Inq. p. m.* (on John Conyers kt.), Ch., II, vol. 6, nos. 49, 50, 51, 89, Exch., II, file 460, nos. 1, 9. Their s. and h. ap., John Conyers, survived his mother, but *d. v.p.*, leaving a s. and h., William, *b.* 21 Dec. 1468. (*Idem*). See CONYERS.

<sup>(f)</sup> Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. i, p. 375. V.G.

<sup>(g)</sup> By the Committee for Privileges in 1903. See, as to this decision, Appendix H to this volume. V.G.

Descent of one moiety of the Barony of Darcy to the families of Bigod and Roos.



On the death of Sir James Strangways the younger, William Lord Dacre and Greystoke of the North claimed the estates by virtue of a bargain and sale supposed to have been made to him by the said James: Robert Roos and Joan Maleverer claimed as cousins and next heirs, under divers entails, the reversions of most of which belonged to the King. By indenture dated 15 June 35 Hen. VIII (confirmed by Act of Parl. 35 Hen. VIII, no. 24), the King's Majesty awarded to the Dacres, West Harlsey and 17 other manors: to the King, for full recompense of his reversions, the castle and manor of Whorlton, an annuity of £20 out of the Exchequer, &c.: to Sir William and Joan Maleverer, the manor of Eckington: to Robert Roos, Upsall and 19 other manors, in satisfaction of the great costs he had sustained in the suit of the premises. Robert Roos sold Ingmanthorpe, &c., to Thomas Edgar, of Bermondsey, Surrey, and the rest of his property was soon dissipated. At least, Thoroton (*Notes*, vol. iii, p. 209) relates that Bridget Roos, by her own misfortunes and the wicked unthriftiness of her son, Gilbert Roos, was reduced to so great poverty that she gleaned corn among other poor people in Laxton field.

inference that of Conyers] in his favour,<sup>(a)</sup> whereby he became BARON DARCY (of Knaith) [1344]<sup>(b)</sup> and BARON CONYERS [1509], both baronies being held in fee.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 3 Mar. 1653/4. See fuller account of him *sub* CONYERS, vol. iii, p. 406.

(a) A somewhat similar favour had been granted to his great-uncle, George Darcy, s. and h. of Thomas, Lord Darcy (so *cr.* by writ, 1509), whose Barony was forfeited by his attainder in 1537. This George was restored in blood by Act of Parl. 1548, with the dignity of Baron Darcy to him and the *heirs male* of his body. To these heirs (though *not*, however, to himself) the precedence of 1509 was allowed till their extinction in 1635.

It should be noted that though, after 1635, Conyers Darcy was the *h. male* of his great-grandfather, Thomas, Lord Darcy (*cr.* 1509), he was not *h. general*, and that the Barony of Darcy, of which he was a coh. (through his mother's family of Conyers) was quite distinct therefrom, being a Barony of (1332) a much higher precedence.

(b) This was held in 1903 by the Committee to be the date when John, Lord Darcy sat first in Parl. See *post*, p. 72, note "b." Conyers Darcy and his four successors in title doubtless thought that the result of the petition of 1641 was to create a peerage dignity in tail male, "Lord Darcy and Conyers." V.G.

(c) It is observed by J. H. Round that "only one 'Patent of Restitution and Creation' for 'the Lord Darcy and Conyers' is mentioned in the entry in the *Lords' Journals* (20 Jan. 1641/2), and that Dugdale—to whom we are indebted for our knowledge both of Conyers Darcy's petition and of the date of the Patent (10 Aug. 1641)—states in his *Baronage* (1675) that Conyers Darcy was 'erectus et restoratus in baronem [*sic*] d'Arci et Conyers.' It is also noteworthy that, while giving this information under 'Darcy' he is silent under 'Conyers' as to any existence of the barony after 1557. As Norroy King of Arms he must have been acquainted with the facts of the case at the time, and his statement that the King 'did, by his Letters Patents, bearing date at Westminster, 10 August in the seventeenth year of his reign, declare, restore, and confirm unto him . . . the stile, title, and dignity of Lord d'Arcy, so enjoyed by his ancestor, John, Lord d'Arcy as aforesaid' (vol. i, p. 375) implies that he knew the terms of the Patent. His date is confirmed by the pedigree entered by Lord 'Holderness' in May 1754, which described Conyers Darcy as 'restored and declared by Patent 10 August 17 K. Chas. Ist.' Again Courthope states (*Historic Peerage*, p. 143) that a Royal Warrant of 2 Aug. (1641), not now forthcoming, directs that two bills shall be prepared for restoring the ancient 'liberties, places, and states' of John, Lord Darcy and John, Lord Conyers, to Conyers Darcy, but contends that it does not appear either from the concluding words or from his subsequent sitting, that two separate baronies were intended to be conferred upon him. The words are: 'the one concerning the Barony of Darcy to be made for the said Sir Conyers Darcy by the name of Sir Conyers Darcy of Hornby, co. York, and the other concerning the Barony of Conyers to be passed in the latter place, to be made to or for him by the title also of Baron d'Arcy.' Two bills *were* prepared in accordance with these directions, and the Darcy one was delivered to the Keeper of the Great Seal 10 Aug. (1641). As the Patent was issued the same day, the bill for *Conyers*, which was not delivered till 12 Aug., must have been followed, it would seem, by a separate Patent, in spite of Courthope's contention. And this conclusion is confirmed by the fact that, in 1680, the son of the then peer was summoned to Parliament as Lord Conyers while his father was sitting as Lord Darcy.

"The fact is that 'Darcy' was the barony which Conyers Darcy wanted, owing to its high precedence and also to his own *male* descent from its holders. He pro-

VI. 1654. 8. CONYERS (DARCY), LORD DARCY [1344]<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS [1509], s. and h. He was sum. to Parl. from 8 May (1661) 13 Car. II to 1 Mar. (1679/80) 32 Car. II, by writs directed *Conyers Darcie de Darcie*,<sup>(b)</sup> with, in the last two writs (7 Oct. 1678 and 1 Mar. 1679/80) the addition of the words "*et Meynill*."<sup>(c)</sup> On 5 Dec. 1682 he was *cr.* EARL OF HOLDERNESS. He *d.* 14 June 1689.

VII. 1680. 9. CONYERS (DARCY), LORD DARCY<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS, s. and h., who was sum. *v.p.*<sup>(d)</sup> in his father's Barony of Conyers [1509] 1 Nov. (1680) 32 Car. II, as *Conyers Darcy de Conyers*, and took his seat two days later.<sup>(e)</sup> On 14 June 1689 he *suc.* his father as Earl of Holderness, &c. He *d.* 13 Dec. 1692.

VIII. 1692. 10. ROBERT (DARCY), EARL OF HOLDERNESS, LORD DARCY<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS, grandson and h., being s. and h. of John DARCY (s. and h. ap. of the last named Peer), which John *d. v.p.*, and before his father's accession to the Earldom, 7 June 1688. He *d.* 20 Jan. 1721/2.

IX. 1722. 11. ROBERT (DARCY), EARL OF HOLDERNESS [1682], LORD DARCY [1344]<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS [1509], s. and h. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 16 May 1778, aged 60, when the Earldom of Holderness became *extinct*, but the Barony of Darcy [1344] and the Barony of Conyers [*cr.* by the writ of 1509] devolved as under.

See fuller account under "Holderness,"  
Earldom of, *cr.* 1682; *extinct* 1778.

bably looked on Conyers as only an addition to his style. Therefore, though he was Lord Darcy and also Lord Conyers, under two separate patents, he probably took his seat under the Darcy Patent alone. Courthope, however, held that the Patent of 1641 operated as *creating* a barony with the style of 'Lord D'Arcy and Conyers,' limited to his heirs male, which became extinct, accordingly, in 1778. And he explained the writ of 1680 as referring to the *old* barony of Conyers, to which Conyers Darcy had become entitled in 1644. This view was followed by G.E.C. in the previous edition of this work.

"This view, however, is rendered obsolete by the Lords' decision in the Darcy (de Knyth) case (1903), which, in accordance with the Petitioners' contention, contained the statement 'That in 1641 the abeyance *then* existing in the said barony of Darcy (de Knyth) was determined by Letters Patent in favour of Conyers, Lord Darcy, and Lord Conyers' [*sic*]. Though this is not quite accurate—for Conyers Darcy was not yet 'Lord Conyers'—the decision obviously governs the corresponding instrument in the case of Conyers and makes it, not a creation, but the determination of an abeyance." V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> According to the decision, 29 Sep. 1903, as to that Barony.

<sup>(b)</sup> In the Parl. of 1661 he was placed between Lord Dacre (1321) and Lord Stourton (1448), and in the Parl. of 1679/80 between Lord Ferrers (1299) and Lord FitzWalter (1369). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> See vol. iii, p. 407, note "c."

<sup>(d)</sup> See vol. iii, p. 407, note "d."

<sup>(e)</sup> *House of Lords' Journals*.

## 71

(c) As to this writ see vol. iii, p. 407, note "c."



X. 1778.

12. AMELIA, *suo jure* BARONESS DARCY [1344]<sup>(a)</sup> and *suo jure* BARONESS CONYERS [1509], also *de jure* Countess of Mertola [Portugal 1668], only surv. child and h. of Robert (Darcy), EARL OF HOLDERNESSE, LORD DARCY and LORD CONYERS, &c., abovenamed, by Mary, da. of Francis DOUBLET, Member of the States of Holland, b. 12 Oct. 1754. She m. Francis Godolphin-Osborne, styled MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN, who in 1789 became DUKE OF LEEDS. She d. 27 Jan. 1784. See fuller account *sub* CONYERS.

XI. 1784.

13. GEORGE WILLIAM FREDERICK (OSBORNE), LORD DARCY<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS, s. and h., who on the death of his father became Duke of Leeds. By the judgment of the House of Lords, 27 Apr. 1798, he was pronounced to have made out his claim to the Barony of Conyers. He d. 10 July 1838.

XII. 1838.

14. FRANCIS GODOLPHIN D'ARCY (OSBORNE, afterwards, 1849, D'ARCY-OSBORNE), DUKE OF LEEDS, MARQUESS OF CARMARTHEN, EARL OF DANBY, VISCOUNT LATIMER, LORD DARCY<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS, &c., s. and h. On his death *s.p.*, 4 May 1859, the Dukedom of Leeds, &c., devolved on his cousin and h. *male*, but the Baronies of Darcy and of Conyers devolved on the h. *general* as under.

See fuller particulars under "Leeds,"  
Dukedom of, *cr.* 1694, *sub* the  
6th and 7th Dukes.

XIII. 1859

15. SACKVILLE GEORGE (LANE-FOX), LORD DARCY to [1344]<sup>(a)</sup> and LORD CONYERS [1509], nephew and h., 1888. being s. and h. of Sackville Walter LANE-FOX, by his 1st wife, Charlotte Mary Anne Georgiana, only sister of the last-named Peer. See fuller account *sub* CONYERS. On his death, *s.p.m.s.*, 24 Aug. 1888, the Barony of Darcy [1344] and the Barony of Conyers [1509] fell into abeyance between his two daughters and coheirs, and so continued until the abeyance of the latter was terminated in favour of the elder coh., Marcia Amelia Mary, 8 June 1892 (see CONYERS), and the abeyance of the former was terminated in favour of the yr. coh. eleven years later, as below.

\* \* \* \* \*

XIV. 1903.

16. VIOLET IDA EVELYN (LANE-FOX), BARONESS DARCY [1344], 2nd da. and coh. of Sackville George (LANE-FOX), LORD DARCY and LORD CONYERS abovenamed, was b. 1 June 1865. On 29 Sep. 1903, the abeyance of the Barony of Darcy was determined in her favour, and she became, accordingly, BARONESS DARCY [1344].<sup>(b)</sup> She

<sup>(a)</sup> According to the decision, 29 Sep. 1903, as to that Barony. The title was not used, however, the owner being unaware of any right thereto. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> The precedence of 1344 in the case of this Barony was based upon what was held to be the first sitting in Parl. of John Darcy, who was sum. to Parl. 27 Jan.



m., 21 Aug. 1890, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., George (HERBERT), EARL OF POWIS, s. and h. of Lieut. Gen. the Rt. Hon. Sir Percy Egerton HERBERT, K.C.B., by Mary, da. and h. of William Thomas PETTY-FITZMAURICE, styled EARL OF KERRY.

[PERCY ROBERT HERBERT, styled VISCOUNT CLIVE, 1st s. and h. ap., b. 2 Dec. 1892. See fuller particulars *sub* POWIS.]

### DARCY (of Darcy or of Temple Hurst)

BARONY BY WRIT. I. THOMAS DARCY, s. and h. of Sir William D. (d. 1488),<sup>(a)</sup> by Eupheme (m. lic. 23 Jan. 1460/1), da. of John LANGTON, of Farnley, co. York, was b. about 1467,<sup>(b)</sup> and was a person of some distinction in the reign of Henry VII; knighted 1489; made a Knight Banneret by the Earl of Surrey in Scotland 1497; Constable of Bamburgh Castle June 1498; Capt. of Berwick 1498-1515; Treasurer of Berwick Sep. 1501; Warden of the East Marches Sep. 1505, and of the East and Middle Marches Oct. 1511;<sup>(c)</sup> nom. K.G. 18, and inst. 21 May 1509; Warden of the Forests North of Trent June 1509. He was sum. to Parl. certainly from 17 Oct. (1509) 1 Hen. VIII,<sup>(d)</sup> and probably 5 years before, until 3 Nov. (1529) 21 Hen. VIII, by writs directed *Thome Darcy de Darcy Chl'r*, whereby he became

1331/2 (see *ante*, p. 56). The Resolution of the Committee for Privileges was, "That it is proved by the Parliament Roll of 18th Edward III and other evidence adduced on behalf of the Petitioners that John Darcy sat in Parliament in right of that Barony in that year." J. H. Round has shown that, so far from there being yet any evidence produced of John Darcy having sat in that Parliament, he was never even summoned to it. See *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 274 *et seq.*, where the case is fully discussed. See also *ante*, p. 56, note "c." V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> This William was grandson and h. of John Darcy, 2nd s. of John, Lord Darcy (of Knaith) [1399-1411] abovenamed (see *ante*, p. 63), and in 1418 the h. male of that family. See tabular pedigree, p. 71.

<sup>(b)</sup> In his deposition, June 1529, about the marriage of Prince Arthur and Katherine of Arragon, he states that he is "60 years of age or thereabouts," but in his father's *Inq. p. m.*, 1488, he is said to be aged 21 and more. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> A very long paper drawn up by him, containing charges and complaints against Cardinal Wolsey, mentions "how colorably and wrongfully he voided me from the offices of Captain of Berwick and Warden of the Marches, a yearly living of by year 1,000l. [*rectius* 100l.]" (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iv, part 3, pp. 2548-2555). V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> He is spoken of as "my Lord Darcy" as early as 13 Apr. 1504, in a letter of Dame Agnes Plumpton, and in a patent of 6 June 1505, and is so styled when, as Capt. of the Guard, he was present, 8-10 May 1509, at the funeral of Henry VII. He may probably, therefore, have been sum. to the Parl. that met 25 Jan. 1503/4, but in that case the writ is lost. (*Plumpton Correspondence*, pp. 187-188, pub. by the Camden Soc.; Leland's *Collectanea*, vol. iv, p. 303). He is called "Sir Thomas Darcy Lord de Darcy, knt.," as early as 1506. (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 12116). V.G.

LORD DARCY.<sup>(a)</sup> He held a command on the right wing at Théroutan in 1513; P.C., and in great favour with the King; subscribed the letter to the Pope praying for the King's divorce, but opposed the dissolution of the monasteries, and finally joined in Aske's rebellion, called the Pilgrimage of Grace.<sup>(b)</sup> He had lic. on account of age and infirmity, 28 Oct. 1535, to absent himself from Parl.<sup>(c)</sup> Although, as Lord Darcy of Temple Hurst, or of Temple Newsam, he had had a general pardon as recently as 18 Jan. 1536/7,<sup>(d)</sup> he was convicted of high treason on the charge of delivering up Pontefract Castle to the rebels, and was beheaded on Tower Hill, 30 June 1537,<sup>(e)</sup> when, having been *attainted*, all his honours became *forfeited*.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Dowsabel, da. and h. of Sir Richard TEMPEST, of Giggleswick, in Ribblesdale, co. York, by Mabel, da. of Walter STRICKLAND, of Sizergh, Westmorland. She was living 1503. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1520, Edith, widow of Ralph NEVILL, styled LORD NEVILL, sister of William, 1st LORD SANDYS OF THE VINE, Hants, da. of Sir William SANDYS, of the Vine, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John CHENEY, of Shurland. She *d.* at Stepney, 22, and was *bur.* 25 Aug. 1529, at the Friars Observants, Greenwich.<sup>(g)</sup> He *d.* as *afsd.*, 30 June 1537, and was *bur.* in the Church of St. Botolph, Aldgate (as was, in 1561, his yr. son, Sir Arthur Darcy), under a costly monument.

---

(a) He figures in a bogus list concocted by Dugdale (*Summonses*, pp. 491-2) as having been sum. to a Parl. beginning 12 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII (really the date to which the Parl. which first met 5 Feb. 1514/5 had been prorogued). As to this list see *sub* II Lord Willoughby (of Broke). His name is also included in two other lists, of 25 and 28 Hen. VIII, fabricated by Dugdale. V.G.

(b) A full inventory of his goods, dat. 10 Hen. VIII, is given in *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. iii, part 1, p. 386. V.G.

(c) He probably obtained this licence to avoid having to support the King's proposals for declaring himself head of the Church. V.G.

(d) In 1536 Henry VIII wrote to Shrewsbury:—"It appears by certain letters from Darcy and Aske to you, and from you to us, that Darcy has been of better sort than reported, and would be glad to come in. If he do, we intend to show him mercy, and have delivered secretly to the bearer [Sir John Russell] his pardon." (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xi, p. 493, no. 1225). V.G.

(e) "On Saturday the 30th inst. Darcy will suffer at Tower Hill." John Husee to Lord Lisle, 29 June. (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xii, part 2, no. 166). The degrading of Thomas, late Lord Darcy, took place 22 July 29 Hen. VIII [*i.e.* his arms were defaced, and so on]. (*Idem*, no. 313). (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). The other peers concerned in this rebellion were Lords Latimer, Scrope, and Lumley, as also was George Lumley, s. and h. ap. of the last. V.G.

(f) The Duke of Norfolk writes to the Council in Oct. 1536, "Fye! Fye! upon the Lord Darcy, the most arrant traitor that ever was living, and yet both his sons true knights." (*Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xi, p. 361). V.G.

(g) An account of her obsequies is printed in *Plumpton Correspondence*, p. 268, from MS. I3, Coll. Arm., f. 71 v. Therein it is stated that "By cause it was thought that the said Lady Nevill died of the gret sykenesse or ells ther wold have been there a farre gretter compaignie, wiche for dangier of the sykenesse my Lord Darcy cawsed them to exchew, for the tokens of the gret sykenesse appered on her." (*ex inform.* G. W. Watson). V.G.

DARCY, DARCY OF DARCY, and DARCY AND MEINILL, commonly called DARCY OF ASTON<sup>(a)</sup>

BARONY IN 1. SIR GEORGE DARCY, s. and h. of Thomas, LORD  
 TAIL MALE. DARCY, by his 1st wife, Dowsabel, da. of Sir Richard  
 TEMPEST, both abovenamed. He held a command at  
 I. 1548. the battle of Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513, and was knighted by  
 Henry VIII at Lille, in Flanders, 14 Oct. 1513. Sheriff  
 of co. York, 1535-36. He was restored in blood by Act of Parl. (1548)  
 2 Edw. VI to the dignity of BARON DARCY, to him and the heirs male  
 of his body.<sup>(b)</sup> He m. (indentures dat. 26 Mar. 1511),<sup>(c)</sup> Dorothy, da. and  
 h.<sup>(d)</sup> of Sir John MELTON, of Aston, co. York, by Katherine, da. of Sir

<sup>(a)</sup> This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> As to this Act of restoration, Townsend, in his additions to Dugdale, observes that—"Though in the beginning of the Act it is enacted that he and the *heirs male* of his body shall be taken and known by the name of Lord Darcy, and shall have place and voice in Parliament, &c. as a Baron of the realm; yet it is afterwards further enacted and declared that he and *his heirs* shall be restored in blood only as *heir and heirs* of the said Thomas, Lord Darcy, and that he and *his heirs* shall be enabled to demand, ask, have, hold and enjoy all and every such honours, castles, manors, lordships, and all manner of hereditaments, &c. Upon this view of the Act I cannot but think that the fair construction is, that upon the failure of heirs male of his body the heirs general are let into the inheritance, and this opinion will, I conceive, be much fortified, if not entirely confirmed, by what follows. When the restored Lord came to Parliament he was ranked and sat there as the junior Baron, and continued during his life to hold only such place as was due to him according to the date of his restitution; but after his death his son's name was inserted in the old place, and in 1 Eliz. [he] was admitted to the ancient seat of, and rank formerly enjoyed by, his attainted ancestor (*Lords' Journals*, vol. i, p. 514). I do not find any steps taken by him to obtain this admission; but the fact itself appears to me to amount to a decision of the House, especially as the Lords Darcy continued in undisturbed possession of that precedence till the male line became extinct in 1635. It seems, however, highly probable that this admission of Lord Darcy was considered as a regular consequence of the then recent decision in favour of Lord Stafford, who stood precisely in similar circumstances under an Act of restitution, which, like this of Lord Darcy, limited the Barony *at first* to the heirs male of the body of the restored Lord." (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. viii, p. 164). "No mention of this Act has been found on the Patent Roll, nor in the Certiorari bundle of that date." (App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records, p. 92). G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Inq. p. m.* (on Sir John Melton), Ch., II, vol. 70, no. 60, vol. 74, no. 44; Exch., II, file 241, no. 36; *Court of Wards*, vol. 2, no. 165. By the indenture, there recited, dated 26 Mar. 2 Hen. VIII, John Melton esquire agreed that before 25 Apr. next he would deliver Dorathe Melton his da. and h. ap. to Lord Darcy, and granted "that the sayd Dorathe by the grace of god shall marry and take to husband George Darcy son' and heyre apparaunt of the sayd lord before the feast of saynt Michell tharchaungell now next commyng, or at any tyme after at the appoyntment of the sayd lord."

<sup>(d)</sup> She was also heir to any Barony of Lucy that may be held to have existed.

Hugh HASTINGS, of Fenwick in that co. She, who was aged 38 and more at her father's death, 26 Feb. 1543/4, *d.* 21 Sep. 1557,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *bur.* at Brayton, co. York. He *d.* 28 Aug. 1558,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* with her. M.I. to both there. Will dat. 15 Aug. 1558, pr. 24 Aug. 1558 [*sic*].<sup>(c)</sup>

II. 1558. 2. JOHN (DARCY), LORD DARCY, s. and h., aged 28 and more at his father's death. Knighted at the Coronation, 15 Jan. 1558/9. He took his seat in the House of Lords 25 Jan. 1558/9 in the precedence (1509) of the older Barony, which precedence he preserved.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Anne, da. of Thomas BABINGTON, of Dethick, co. Derby, by Katherine, da. of Sir Henry SATCHEVEREL, of Morley in that co. He *d.* 18,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* 19 Oct. 1602, at Aston. Will dat. 15 Mar. 39 Eliz. 1596 [1596/7], pr. at London, 1 Feb. 1602/3.<sup>(f)</sup>

III. 1602 3. JOHN (DARCY), LORD DARCY, grandson and h., being to only s. of Michael DARCY, by Margaret, da. of Thomas 1635. WENTWORTH, of Wentworth Woodhouse, co. York, which Michael was only s. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*, 13 Dec. 1588, and was *bur.* at Wentworth. M.I. He was aged 23 and more at his grandfather's death. He was sum. to Parl. 5 Nov. (1605) 3 Jac. I to

(a) "Doratheia domina Darcie nuper uxor Georgii domini Darcie defunct'." Writ of *mandamus* 9 Sep. 5 and 6 Ph. & Mar. Inq., co. York, 7 Oct. 1558. "... predicta Dorothea domina Darcye ... obiit ... xxj<sup>o</sup> die Septembris annis ... quarto et quinto." (Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 116, no. 57).

(b) "Georgius Dominus Darcye." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 9 Sep. 5 and 6 Ph. & Mar. Inq., co. York, 7 Oct. 1558. "... predictus Georgius dominus Darcye ... obiit xxvij<sup>o</sup> die augusti ultimo preterito ... Johannes Darcye modo dominus Darcye est filius et heres dicti domini Georgii Darcye ... Et fuit etatis tempore mortis dicti domini Georgii Darcye viginti et octo annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 116, no. 14).

(c) *York Reg.*, vol. xv (2), f. 291. "George Darcye of Gatefurthe knight Lorde Darcye ... my bodye to be buried in the queare of Brayton as nighe my wyffe as can be." The M.I. states that he *d.* 23 Sep. 1558.

(d) The fact that Dugdale in his *Summons* has sometimes omitted the words "de Darcye" in the Writs led G.E.C. to suppose that they did not occur in the Parl. Pawns, and to deprecate the idea that such discrepancy in the designation could create a distinct Barony, *viz.* one in fee. Dugdale's lists of writs for the reign of Elizabeth up to the year 1586 are, however, fabrications, a fact which was not known to G.E.C. V.G.

(e) "Johannes Dominus Darcye de Aston." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 11 Nov. 44 Eliz. Inq., co. York, 20 Nov. 1602. "... predictus Johannes Dominus Darcye ... obiit decimo octavo die Octobris ultimo preterito ... Johannes modo Dominus Darcye est ejus consanguineus et proximus heres videlicet filius et heres predicti Michaelis Darcye defuncti filii et heredis dicti Johannis Domini Darcye defuncti Et ... tempore mortis dicti Johannis Domini Darcye defuncti fuit plene etatis videlicet etatis viginti trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 273, no. 82; *Court of Wards*, vol. 26, no. 140).

(f) *Peculiar Court of Westm.*, 438 Elsam ii, f. 81. "Sir John Darcy knight Lord Darcy of Aston ... my bodie to be buried in the parish Church of Aston."

20 Jan. (1628/9) 4 Car. 1, by writs directed *Johanni Darcy et Meinill*. He is recorded as having had the courage to refuse a challenge from Gervase Markham in 1616.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Rosamond, da. of Peter FRESCHVILLE, of Staveley, co. Derby, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Arthur KAYE, of Woodsome, co. York. She, who was *bap.* at Staveley, 5 June 1576,<sup>(b)</sup> *d.* 18 Apr. 1607, and was *bur.* at Aston. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 7 May 1617, at Walton, co. Derby, Isabel, da. of Sir Christopher WRAY, of Glentworth, co. Lincoln, Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, by Anne, da. of Nicholas GIRLINGTON, of Normanby, co. York. She had *m.*, 1stly, Godfrey FOLJAMBE, of Walton afsd., who was *b.* at Walton 21, and *bap.* 25 Nov. 1558 at Chesterfield, *d.* at Walton 14 June, and was *bur.* 16 July 1595 at Chesterfield;<sup>(c)</sup> and 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir William Bowes, of Streatlam and Barnard Castle, co. Durham, who *d.* 30 Oct. 1611. She *d. s.p.*, at Aldwark, co. York, 27 Jan. 1621/2,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* at Rawmarsh in that co. M.I. at Aston. He *m.*, 3rdly, 7 Nov. 1624, at Harthill, co. York, Mary, da. of Thomas (BELLASES), 1ST VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG, by Barbara, da. of Sir Henry CHOLMELEY, of Whitby, co. York. She, who was *bap.* 11 Apr. 1606, at Coxwold, co. York, *d.* 14 Sep. 1625, in childbirth, aged 19, and was *bur.* at Aston. M.I. He *m.*, 4thly, Elizabeth, sister and coh. of John WEST, of Firbeck, co. York, and 1st da. of William WEST, of the same, by Katherine, 1st da. of Sir Edward DARCY, of Dartford, Kent. He *d. s.p.s.*<sup>(e)</sup> 5 July 1635. Will dat. 23 Jan. 1633 [1633/4] and 25 Mar. 1634.<sup>(f)</sup> At

(<sup>a</sup>) Markham was censured in the Star Chamber, 27 Nov. 1616. He had had a quarrel, when out hunting, with one of Darcy's followers, who had given him a "switching." A full account of the Star Chamber proceedings is in Harl. MSS., no. 3638, ff. 50-61, and no. 6807, ff. 170-183. Darcy and his 2nd wife "fell into the class of those to whom persons less serious gave the offensive appellation of puritans" (Hunter, vol. ii, p. 59).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 385.

(<sup>c</sup>) "The worshipfull Godfrey Fuliambe esquire died at his house of Walton the 14 of June 1595, and was buryed the 16th daye of July next after, in the p'ishe church of Chesterfeld, in the Countie of Derby." (Fun. Cert. *penes* J. B. Nichols in 1835—*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. ii, p. 399).

(<sup>d</sup>) Hunter, vol. ii, p. 163, quotes a "poem," "Upon the day and time when she died, Jan. 27th, Sunday, about noon":

"To wreak their wrath the Fates espied their time,  
When in his noonstead Titan was in prime,  
And on the sabbath," &c.

Elsewhere Hunter says that she *d.* 12 Feb. 1622. But 12 Feb. was a Tuesday in 1621/2, and a Wednesday in 1622/3.

(<sup>e</sup>) He had 3 children, who *d. v.p.* (1) John, who *d. unm.* 21 Apr. 1624, aged 22, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey; (2) Rosamund, *bap.* at Aston, 9 Feb. 1605/6, the marriage of whom to Lord Brooke was being arranged in Mar. 1628/9, but she *d.* before the negotiations were completed; (3) Elizabeth, *bap.* at Aston, 10 Apr. 1607, *d. unm.* 18 June 1624.

(<sup>f</sup>) Unregistered; cert. copy at York. "Published and declared 7 Feb. 1634," "pr. 14 Aug. 1635 at York," "pr. 14 Aug. 1636 at Aston" (various notes on copy). "John Lord Darcy of Aston in the County of York."

his death the Barony of Darcy as restored in 1548 became *extinct*,<sup>(a)</sup> by the failure of the issue male of the restored Lord. His widow *m.* (lic. 1636) Sir Francis FANE, K.B. She *d.* in her 63rd year, at Aston, and was *bur.* there, 24 July 1669. He *d.* in 1680, in his 69th year, and was *bur.* with her. M.I. to both there.

### DARCY OF CHICHE<sup>(b)</sup>

#### BARONY.

I. 1551. 1. THOMAS DARCY, only s. and h. of Roger D. (Esquire of the Body to Henry VII), by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Henry WENTWORTH, of Nettlestead, Suffolk, was *b.* 1506; *suc.* his father, Sep. 1508; was knighted at Calais, 1 Nov. 1532; Master of the Artillery in the Tower of London, and Gent. of the Privy Chamber to Henry VIII, 1545; Vice Chamberlain and Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard to Edward VI, 1550-51, and Lord Chamberlain Mar. 1550/1-53. On 5 Apr. 1551, he was *cr.* BARON DARCY OF CHICHE, Essex.<sup>(c)</sup> Nom. K.G. 18 Sep., and inst. 6 Oct. 1551. He was one of the 26 Peers who signed the letters patent, 16 June 1553, settling the Crown on Lady Jane Grey.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of John (DE VERE), 15th EARL OF OXFORD, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Edward TRUSSELL, of Kibblestone, co. Stafford. He *d.* at Wyvenhoe, 28 June 1558, aged about 52, and was *bur.* (as was his wife) at St. Osyth's Priory, Essex. Will pr. 14 Mar. 1560/1. *Inq. p. m.* 13 Sep. (1558) 5 and 6 Ph. & Mar.

II. 1558. 2. JOHN (DARCY), BARON DARCY OF CHICHE, only s. and h., aged 26 at his father's death. Knighted at the Coronation, 15 Jan. 1558/9. He took his seat in the House of Lords 25 Jan. (1558/9) 1 Eliz.<sup>(e)</sup> He entertained the Queen at St. Osyth's, July 1561, and Aug. 1579. Admitted Gray's Inn, 4 Feb. 1562/3. He *m.* Frances, da. of Richard (RICH), BARON RICH (Lord Chancellor), by Elizabeth, sister of William JENKS. She *d.* before him. He *d.* 3 Mar. 1580/1, and was *bur.* at St. Osyth's, aged about 58. Will pr. 1581.

---

<sup>(a)</sup> Any right that could accrue to the heir *general*, under the restoration of 1548, as also the right to the original Barony of Darcy, by writ 1509, if the attainder thereof in 1537 were reversed, vests in the descendants of his only sister who left issue, Anne, wife of Henry Savile, of Copley, co. York. Her representatives (through the family of Howard) are (1) Lord Mowbray, Segrave, and Stourton, and (2) Lord Petre, who are also coheirs of the Barony of Lucy. See the descent in Banks, *Bar. Ang.*, vol. i, p. 181. See also pedigree, p. 71, *ante*.

<sup>(b)</sup> Chich was the original name of St. Osyth's, Essex, which was so called from the great Priory of St. Osyth, founded there. This Priory was sold by the Crown to Lord Darcy in 1553 for some £4,000. (J. H. Round). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

<sup>(d)</sup> See a list of these *sub* Edward, EARL OF DERBY [1521].

<sup>(e)</sup> His name appears in several fabricated lists of writs (1-23 Eliz.) printed in Dugdale's *Summons*. V.G.

- III. 1581 3 and 1. THOMAS (DARCY), BARON DARCY OF CHICHE,  
to s. and h., *b.* about 1565. He was sum. to Parl. 15 Sep. 1586.  
1640. His only s. and h. ap., Thomas Darcy, having *d. s.p.* in his  
lifetime, his son-in-law, Sir Thomas SAVAGE, husband of  
his 1st da., Elizabeth, obtained, 8 Oct. 1613, a "grant of the *reversion of the dignity* [of Baron Darcy of Chiche] from the death of Thomas, the present Baron without heirs male of his body,"<sup>(\*)</sup> with rem. to the heirs male of his own body by the said Elizabeth, his wife. On 5 July 1621, he, under the style of "Thomas, Lord Darcy, Baron of Chiche," was *cr.* "VISCOUNT COLCHESTER, co. Essex, for life [*sic*], with reversion to [the said] Thomas Savage, Knt. and Bart., one of the Gentlemen of the Chamber, husband of Elizabeth, da. of Thomas, Lord Darcy, and to the heirs male of his body by the said Elizabeth,"<sup>(\*)</sup> and finally he was *cr.*, 4 Nov. 1626, EARL RIVERS, with rem. "to the heirs male of his body, with rem. to Thomas Savage Knt. and Bart. and the heirs male of his body,"<sup>(\*)</sup> the said Thomas Savage being himself *cr.*, at the same date, Viscount Savage. He *m.*, shortly before 20 Apr. 1583 (articles dat. 16 Apr.), Mary, da. and h. of Sir Thomas KITSON, of Hengrave, Suffolk, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas CORNWALLIS. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 21 Feb. 1639/40, in London, aged about 74, and was *bur.* at St. Osyth's. At his death the Barony of Darcy of Chiche [1551] became *extinct*. Will dat. 14 Mar. 1635, pr. 25 Feb. 1639/40. His widow *d.* between 7 May and 28 June 1644, and was *bur.* in Trinity Church, Colchester. M.I. Will dat. 7 May, pr. 16 Nov. 1644. Fun. Cert. P.R.O.

---

*Note.*—The reversion of the Barony of Darcy of Chiche, granted 8 Oct. 1613, as above mentioned, with a spec. rem. in favour of Thomas Savage, *Esc.*, was not inherited by the said Thomas, in consequence of his death, 20 Nov. 1635, in the lifetime of (Earl Rivers) the then Lord, but devolved (together with that Earldom, *Esc.*) as under.

- I. 1640. I. JOHN (SAVAGE), EARL RIVERS [1626], VISCOUNT COLCHESTER [1621], VISCOUNT SAVAGE [1626] and BARON DARCY OF CHICHE [*cr.* in reversion 1613], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Thomas, 1st VISCOUNT SAVAGE, by Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Thomas (DARCY), EARL RIVERS, VISCOUNT COLCHESTER and BARON DARCY OF CHICHE, next abovenamed. Having *suc.* his father, 20 Nov. 1635, in the Viscounty of Savage, he *suc.* his maternal grandfather in the other dignities according to the spec. limitations of the same. These continued united till they became *extinct*. See "RIVERS," Earldom, *cr.* 1626; *extinct circa* 1735.

---

<sup>(\*)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.



## DARCY OF NAVAN

**BARONY [I.]** 1. JAMES DARCY, s. and h. of the Hon. James D. (yr. s. of Conyers, Baron Darcy and Baron Conyers abovenamed)  
 I. 1721. (see *ante*, p. 70), by Isabel, da. of Sir Marmaduke WYVILL, Bart. (and Isabel, da. and h. of Sir William GASCOIGNE, of Sedbury Park, co. York), was aged 15 at the Her. Visit. of co. York in 1665. M.P. (Tory) for Richmond 1698-1701, and 1702-05; *suc.* his father 1673, and was of Sedbury afsd. He was *cr.*, 13 Sep. 1721, **BARON DARCY OF NAVAN**, co. Meath [I.]<sup>(a)</sup> for life, with rem. in tail male to his grandson, "James Darcy Esq, son of William Jessop Esq. and Mary his wife, 1st da. of the said James, Lord Darcy." He *m.*, 1stly, Bethia, da. of George PAYLER, of Nun Monkton, co. York. She *d.* 19 Nov. 1671, aged 18, and was *bur.* at Nun Monkton. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, 1st da. of Ralph (STAWELL), 1st **BARON STAWELL OF SOMERTON**, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of John RYVES, of Ranston, Dorset. She was *bur.* at Gilling, co. York. M.I. He *m.*, 3rdly (lic. 19 Oct. 1693), Mary, 1st da. of Sir William HICKES, 2nd Bart., by Marthagnes, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Harry CONINGSBY, of the Wild in Shenley, Herts. She *d.* 1710, and was *bur.* at Gilling. M.I. He *m.*, 4thly, 6 Apr. 1725, at Forcet, co. York, Margaret GARTH. He *d. s.p.m.*, 19 July 1731, in his 80th year, and was *bur.* at Gilling. M.I. Will dat. 5 Mar. 1725/6, pr. at York, 30 Oct. 1731. His widow *d.* 9 Aug. 1758. Will dat. 5 July 1758, pr. at York, 1 Nov. 1758.

II. 1731 2. JAMES (JESSOP, afterwards DARCY), **BARON DARCY OF**  
 to **NAVAN [I.]**, grandson and h., according to the spec. lim.  
 1733. in the patent of creation, being only s. and h. ap. of William JESSOP, of Broom Hall, co. York, by Mary, 1st da. and coh. of the 1st Lord by his 1st wife. He *d.* unm. and intestate, 15 June 1733, aged about 26, when his Peerage became *extinct*. He was *bur.* at Gilling. M.I. Admon. 2 July 1733, to his father, and again 31 Mar. 1735, to Mary Jessop widow, and others, exors. of his said father then deceased.

## DARLINGTON

*i.e.* "DARLINGTON, co. Durham," Barony (*Sedley*), *cr.* 1685/6 (for life), with the **EARLDOM OF DORCHESTER**, which see; *extinct* 1717.

**EARLDOM.** SOPHIA CHARLOTTE, Countess VON PLATEN and  
 I. 1722 **HALLERMUND**, in Germany, and, *jure mariti*, Baroness  
 to **VON KIELMANSEGGE**, in Germany, being da. of  
 1725. **Franz Ernst, Imperial Count VON PLATEN AND HALLERMUND**, by Clara Elisabeth von WEISENBUCH, who was mistress to Ernst August, Elector of Hanover, to

<sup>(a)</sup> As he obtained a peerage, he must be presumed, like Harcourt, Trevor, Bingley, and others, to have left the Tories and rallied to the Court in the reign of George I. V.G.



whose son, Georg Ludwig, afterwards George I of England, she (as also the wife of Count von Platen, her eldest brother) held a similar post. She, who was *b.* about 1673, *m.* (when young) Johann Adolph KIELMANSEGGE, afterwards BARON VON KIELMANSEGGE, and Master of the Horse to George I, before he was King. He (after whom his wife's<sup>(a)</sup> children were named) *d.* 15, and was *bur.* 17 Nov. 1717, at St. James's, Westm. The lady followed her Royal lover to England in 1714, gaining a march thereby on her rival (afterwards Duchess of Kendal), who was unwilling to quit Hanover.<sup>(b)</sup> On 11 Sep. 1721, she was *cr.* COUNTESS OF LEINSTER [I.], for life, and on 6 Apr. 1722, was *cr.* BARONESS OF BRENTFORD, Midx., and COUNTESS OF DARLINGTON, co. Durham, for life. She *d.* at her house in St. James's, 20, and was *bur.* 24 Apr. 1725, in Westm. Abbey, when all her Peerages (being for life only) became *extinct.*<sup>(c)</sup> Will dat. 3 Dec. 1723 to 18 Apr. 1725, pr. 20 Mar. 1725/6.

---

II. 1754. I. HENRY VANE, s. and h. of Gilbert (VANE), 2nd BARON BARNARD, by Mary, da. and coh. of Morgan RANDYLL, of Chilworth, Surrey, was *b.* about 1705; M.P. (Whig) for Launceston<sup>(d)</sup> 1726-27, for St. Mawes 1727-41, for Ripon 1741-47, and for co. Durham 1747-53; P.C. [I.] 18 Sep. 1742; Vice Treasurer and Paymaster Gen. [I.] 1742-44; a Lord of the Treasury 1749-55. He *suc.* his father in the Peerage, as BARON BARNARD, 27 Apr. 1753. Lord Lieut. co. Durham 1753-58. On 3 Apr. 1754, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT BAR-

(a) In her will she mentions her sons, George Lewis, Charles Augustus, and Ernest Augustus, Count von Kielmansegge, her da., Lady Howe, and her youngest da., "Carolina, Lady von Kielmansegge." It was proved by "George Lewis, Count von Kielmansegge." The death of "Count Kilmansegg, a German nobleman," occurred in Feb. 1733/4.

(b) The Countess, from her enormous bulk, was called "the Elephant and Castle," while her said rival ("the head of the extraordinary seraglio"), "whose elongated figure was attenuated almost to emaciation," was called "the Maypole." She "was complaisant enough to allow the King to extend his favours to younger rivals." Of the honours conferred on these ladies, Sir Philip Francis, in *Historical Questions*, 1818, says they were given "to reward their merits in their respective departments, and to encourage the surrender of prudery in younger and handsomer subjects." As not only the King himself, but his s. and h. ap. (afterwards George II), also kept a bevy of such ladies, while his grandson Frederick (afterwards Prince of Wales), though a mere boy, "maintained an established mistress; the world was startled by the discreditable fact of three generations in the same family, indulging openly in the same vice at the same time." See Jesse's *Court of Hanover*, vols. ii and iii. For some account of Royal mistresses and bastards see vol. vi, Appendix F. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) Horace Walpole says of her, "I remember, as a boy, being terrified at her enormous figure. The fierce black eyes, large and rolling, beneath two lofty arched eyebrows, two acres of cheeks spread with crimson, an ocean of neck that overflowed and was not distinguished from the lower part of her body, and no part restrained by stays." V.G.

(d) Being, however, a prominent opponent of Walpole in the later years of his administration. V.G.

NARD OF BARNARDS CASTLE and EARL OF DARLINGTON, co. Durham. Joint Paymaster of the Forces (a very lucrative office) 1755-56. He *m.*, 2 Sep. 1725, Grace, 1st surv. da. of Charles (FITZROY), DUKE OF CLEVELAND AND SOUTHAMPTON, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Sir William PULTENEY. He *d.* 6 Mar. 1758.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. 1758. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Mar., and *bap.* 8 Apr. 1697, at St. James's, Westm., *d.* 29 Sep. 1763, aged 66. Will dat. 15 June 1762, pr. 12 Nov. 1763.

III. 1758. 2. HENRY (VANE), EARL OF DARLINGTON, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 1726, matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 28 May 1744, then aged 17, M.A. Cambridge, 3 July 1749; Capt. 1st Foot Guards 1747; Lieut. Col. Coldstream Guards 1750; Col. in the army (during service) 1779; M.P. (Whig) for Downton 1749-53, for co. Durham 1753-58;<sup>(b)</sup> Lord Lieut. of co. Durham 1758-92; Gov. of Carlisle 1763-92; Master of the Jewel Office 1763-82. He *m.* (lic. Bp. of London), 19 Mar. 1757, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Margaret, sister of James, 1st EARL OF LONSDALE, da. of Robert LOWTHER, Gov. of Barbados, by Catherine, da. of Sir Joseph PENNINGTON, Bart. He *d.* 8 Sep. 1792, at Raby Castle, co. Durham, and was *bur.* at Raby, aged 66. Will pr. Dec. 1792. His widow *d.* at Laneton Grange, co. Durham, 4 Sep. 1800. Will pr. 1801.

IV. 1792. 3. WILLIAM HARRY (VANE), EARL OF DARLINGTON, &c., s. and h., *b.* 27 July 1766. On 5 Oct. 1827 he was *cr.* MARQUESS OF CLEVELAND, and on 29 Jan. 1833, BARON RABY OF RABY CASTLE, co. Durham, and DUKE OF CLEVELAND. He *d.* 29 Jan. 1842.

V. 1842. 4. HENRY (VANE), DUKE OF CLEVELAND, MARQUESS OF CLEVELAND, EARL OF DARLINGTON, &c., s. and h., *b.* 6 Aug. 1788; *d. s.p.*, 18 Jan. 1864.

VI. 1864. 5. WILLIAM JOHN FREDERICK (VANE, formerly POWLETT), DUKE OF CLEVELAND, MARQUESS OF CLEVELAND, EARL OF DARLINGTON, &c., br. and h., *b.* 3 Apr. 1792; *d. s.p.*, 6 Sep. 1864.

VII. 1864 to 1891. 6. HARRY GEORGE (VANE, afterwards POWLETT), DUKE OF CLEVELAND [1833], MARQUESS OF CLEVELAND [1827], EARL OF DARLINGTON and VISCOUNT BARNARD [1754], BARON BARNARD [1698], and BARON RABY OF RABY CASTLE [1833], br. and h., *b.* 19 Apr. 1803. He *d. s.p.*, 21 Aug. 1891, when all his honours, save the Barony of Barnard, became *extinct*.

For fuller particulars see "Cleveland," Dukedom of, *cr.* 1833, *extinct* 1891.

(<sup>a</sup>) He, "whenever he was drunk told all he knew, and when he was sober, more than he knew." (Walpole, *George II*, vol. i, p. 117). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) As a peer he opposed the Coalition of North and Fox in 1783, and supported Pitt's Regency Bill. V.G.

DARNLEY<sup>(a)</sup>

BARONY [S.] I. JOHN STEWART,<sup>(b)</sup> illegit. s. of KING JAMES V, by Catherine, da. of Sir John CARMICHAEL, was *b.* about 1532, and usually called Lord John till he was *cr.* a peer; Commendator of the Priory of Coldingham 1541. He obtained letters of legitimation under the Great Seal 7 Feb. 1550/1. He joined the Reformers in 1560. Shortly after he had a grant of the forfeited lands of Matthew (Stewart), Earl of Lennox [S.], and was *cr.*, between 21 Jan. 1561/2 and 7 Feb. 1562/3, LORD DARNLEY [S.]. As "Dominus Dernlie" he had a grant of lands 22 June 1563. He *m.*, 11 Jan. 1561/2, at Crichton Castle, Jean, sister and ultimately h. of her br. James, 4th EARL OF BOTHWELL, da. of Patrick (HEPBURN), 3rd EARL OF BOTHWELL [S.], by Agnes, da. of Henry, 3rd LORD SINCLAIR [S.]. He *d.* Oct. or Nov. 1563, at Inverness. His widow *m.*, between 10 Dec. 1565 and 16 Jan. 1566/7, John SINCLAIR, MASTER OF CAITHNESS, who *d. v.p.* Sep. 1575. She *m.*, 3rdly, Archibald DOUGLAS, Rector of Douglas, a Senator of the College of Justice, who was outlawed 1581.

11. 1563 2. FRANCIS (STEWART), LORD DARNLEY [S. 1562],  
to 1st s. and h., *b.* about Nov. 1562. He was *cr.*, 16 June  
1593. 1581, EARL OF BOTHWELL and LORD HAILES [S.]. He  
was *attainted* by Act of Parl. [S.] 21 July 1593,<sup>(c)</sup> when  
all his honours became *forfeited*. See BOTHWELL.

<sup>(a)</sup> This peerage was omitted in the first edition, and narrowly escaped the same fate in this, not being referred to *sub* BOTHWELL. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Godscroft describes him as "a man of mild disposition." V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was forfeited 25 June 1591, the forfeiture being ratified and his posterity disinherited 5 June 1592, but he was not convicted of treason.



## DARNLEY or DERNELEY

BARONY [S.] I. SIR JOHN STUART, s. and h. of Sir Alan S., of Darnley, co. Renfrew, by Catherine, da. of Sir William SETON, of Seton, which Alan was s. and h. of Sir John Stuart, of Darnley, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Duncan, Earl of Lennox [S.], *suc.* his father in 1439, and appears to have been *cr.* a *Lord of Parliament* by the title of LORD

I. 1460?  
to  
1571.  
DERNELEY, or DARNLEY [S.], at the Coronation of James III, who *suc.* to the throne 3 Aug. 1460. He was served h. to his grandfather 1466, and 23 July 1473 to his great-grandfather, the Earl of Lennox above-named, as to half of that Earldom, and to the principal messuage thereof, and sat in Parl. 20 Nov. 1475, as EARL OF LENNOX [S.], which title from Oct. 1488 appears to have been fully recognized. The titles continued united till the death of Matthew, the 4th Earl, 4 Sep. 1571, when they devolved on his grandson and h., King James VI, s. and h. of Henry (well-known under the *style* of LORD DARNLEY), his s. and h. ap., who *d. v.p.*, 9 Feb. 1566/7. The dignities thus became *merged* in the Crown [S.], in 1571. See fuller particulars *sub* LENNOX, Earldom.

---

*i.e.* "DARNLEY, AUBIGNY and DALKEITH," Barony of [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1580, with the EARLDOM OF LENNOX [S.], which see; *extinct* 1672.

---

*i.e.* "DERNELEY," or "DARNLEY," Barony of [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1572, with the EARLDOM OF LENNOX [S.], which see; both *extinct* 1576.

---

*i.e.* "DERNELEY," or "DARNLEY," Barony of [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1578, with the EARLDOM OF LENNOX [S.], which see; *resigned* therewith, 1580.

---

*i.e.* "DERNELEY," or "DARNLEY," Earldom of [S.] (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1581, with the DUKEDOM OF LENNOX [S.], which see; *extinct* 1672.

## DARNLEY AND DARNLEY OF ATHBOY

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. JOHN BLYGH, s. and h. of Thomas B.<sup>(\*)</sup> (who *d.* 28 Aug. 1710), of Rathmore, co. Meath (M.P. for that county 1695 till his death), by Elizabeth, da. of James NAPER, of Loughcrew, co. Meath. He was *b.* 1683; M.P. for Trim 1709-13, and for Athboy 1713-21. In consequence of his marriage he was, on 14 Aug. 1721, *cr.* BARON CLIFTON OF RATH-

---

(\*) He had large grants of land under the Act of Settlement in 1668. "Originally a grazier, but grew rich, and the Duke of Ormond procured him to be made a Privy Councillor." The alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families is referred to in a note *sub* CRAVEN. V.G.

MORE, co. Meath [I.]; on 7 Mar. 1722/3, *cr.* VISCOUNT DARNLEY OF ATHBOY, co. Meath [I.], and on 29 June 1725, EARL OF DARNLEY, co. Meath [I.]. He *m.*, 24 Aug. 1713, at Westm. Abbey, Theodosia, *suo jure*, BARONESS CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold; see that title, *cr.* by writ 1608), which lady was the descendant and h. gen. of Esmé (Stuart), Duke and Earl of Lennox, Earl of Darnley, Lord Darnley, &c. [S.], she being also, after the Royal line (descendants of King James VI), the next representative of the Earls of Lennox and Lords Darnley [S.], of the Stuart family. She, who was *b.* 9 Nov., and *bap.* 6 Dec. 1695, in St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, *d.* 30 July, and was *bur.* 15 Aug. 1722, in Westm. Abbey, aged 26. He *d.* at Epsom, Surrey, 12, and was *bur.* 25 Sep. 1728, in Westm. Abbey, in his 41st year. Will, dat. 1 Jan. 1724/5, giving £1,500 to endow a poor house at Athboy, pr. 19 Sep. 1728, in England.

II. 1728. 2. EDWARD (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY, &c. [I.], also LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), s. and h., *b.* 9 Nov. 1715; ed. at Westm., and at Geneva; *suc.* his mother in the English Barony in 1722, and his father in the Irish Earldom, &c., in 1728; taking his seat [E.] 1 Feb. 1736 and [I.] 4 Oct. 1737; F.R.S. 9 Feb. 1737/8; Grand Master of Freemasons 1737-38; a Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, Oct. 1742-47.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* unm., at Cobham Hall, Kent, 22 July, and was *bur.* 1 Aug. 1747, in Westm. Abbey, aged 31. Will pr. 1747.

III. 1747. 3. JOHN (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY, &c. [I.], also LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), br. and h., *b.* 1 Oct. 1719, in Arlington Str., Midx.; ed. at Westm., and at Merton Coll. Oxford, M.A. 13 July 1738; M.P. for Athboy [I.] 1739-47, for Maidstone (Anti-Walpole Whig) 1741-47. He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 20 Dec. 1760. He *m.*, 11 Sep. 1766, in Dublin, Mary, da. and h. of John STOYTE, of Street, co. Westmeath, Barrister-at-Law, by Mary, sister of Ralph, VISCOUNT WICKLOW [I.], 1st da. of Robert HOWARD, BISHOP OF ELPHIN. He *d.* 31 July 1781, at Cobham Hall, aged 61, and was *bur.* at Cobham. His widow, who was *b.* 18 Oct. 1747, *d.* 27 Mar. 1803, in her 56th year, at her seat, called Bounds, and was *bur.* in Southborough Chapel, near Tunbridge Wells. M.I. at Bidborough.

IV. 1781. 4. JOHN (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY, &c. [I.], also LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), s. and h., *b.* 30 June 1767, in Ireland; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 30 Mar. 1789; *cr.* D.C.L. 3 July 1793. F.S.A. 15 Dec. 1803;<sup>(b)</sup> F.R.S. 22 Mar. 1810. In 1829, he unsuccessfully

<sup>(a)</sup> He was one of the Whigs, who, under the leadership of Pulteney, opposed Walpole. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Declines paying the fees." Note in the official list. V.G.

claimed (by petition) the Dukedom of Lennox [S.], *cr.* 1581, as heir *general* of Charles, the 6th Duke, who *d.* 1672. A Whig. He *m.*, 19 Sep. 1791, at Lurgan, co. Armagh, Elizabeth, da. of the Rt. Hon. William BROWNLOW, of Lurgan, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Roger HALL, of Mount Hall, co. Down. He *d.* 17 Mar. 1831, aged 63, at Cobham Hall.<sup>(\*)</sup> His widow *d.* 22 Dec. following, at Leamington. Both were *bur.* at Cobham.

V. 1831. 5. EDWARD (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY, &c. [I.], also LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), 2nd, but 1st surv.<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h., *b.* 25 Feb. 1795; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford; 1st Class Classics and B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819; M.P. (Whig) for Canterbury 1818-30; Lord Lieut. of co. Meath 1831-35; F.R.S. 2 May 1833. He *m.*, 26 July 1825, at Abbeyleix, Emma Jane, 3rd da. of Henry Brooke (PARNELL), 1st BARON CONGLETON, by Caroline Elizabeth, da. of John (DAWSON), 1st EARL OF PORTARLINGTON [I.]. He *d.* 11 Feb. 1835, from lock-jaw, by a wound from an axe, while felling timber, at Cobham Hall, aged nearly 40. His widow, who was *b.* 7 Apr. 1804, *d.* 15 Mar. 1884, in her 80th year, at Brunswick Place, Brighton. Both were *bur.* at Cobham.

VI. 1835. 6. JOHN STUART (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY, &c. [I.], also LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), s. and h., *b.* 16 Apr. 1827, in Harley Str., Marylebone; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. 1848, M.A. 1869; Hereditary High Steward of Gravesend and Milton. A Conservative. He *m.*, 31 Aug. 1850, at St. Peter's, Pimlico, Harriet Mary, 1st da. of Henry Thomas (PELHAM), 3rd EARL OF CHICHESTER, by Mary, da. of Robert (BRUDENELL), 6th EARL OF CARDIGAN. He *d.* suddenly, of angina pectoris, at Clifton Lodge, near Athboy, co. Meath, 14, and was *bur.* 21 Dec. 1896, at Cobham, aged 69.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 5 June 1829, *d.* at 21 Hill Str., Midx., 4, and was *bur.* 7 Sep. 1905, at Cobham, aged 76. Will pr. over £10,000.

VII. 1896. 7. EDWARD HENRY STUART (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY, &c. [I.], also LORD CLIFTON (of Leighton Bromswold), 1st s. and h., *b.* 21 Aug. 1851, at Cobham Hall afsd.; *styled* LORD CLIFTON till 1896; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford. A Conserva-

---

(\*) "He speaks often, but is a very indifferent speaker . . . is of an amiable temper and disposition." (*Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799). His Irish estates are said, in 1799, to have been worth £16,000 *p.a.* For a list of the largest resident Irish landlords at that date, see Appendix C to this volume. V.G.

(b) His elder br., John, *d.* an infant, in 1793.

(c) In Sir Alfred Lyall's *Life of Lord Dufferin*, he is referred to, while at Eton, as "endowed with such a ready knack of turning out" Latin verses "that it would have been false economy not to employ him; and he appears to have supplied the universal demand." V.G.

tive.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 26 Jan. 1899, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Jemima Adeline Beatrice, one of the 4 children, *b.* before marriage, of Francis James Lindesay BLACKWOOD, of Chelston Manor, Cockington, Devon, by Frances Adeline ASBURY, widow, whom he subsequently *m.*, 19 Apr. 1880, at the Registrar's office, Newton Abbot. He *d. s.p.m.*, of dropsy and bronchitis, aged 49, at Cobham Hall, 30 Oct., and was *bur.* 3 Nov. 1900, at Cobham. He was *suc.* in the Barony of Clifton of Leighton Bromswold by his only da. See that title. His widow, who was *b.* 23 Mar. and reg. 7 June 1880, *m.*, 3 Mar. 1902, at St. Paul's, Valetta, Malta, Commander Arthur C. LEVESON, of H.M.S. "Canopus."

VIII. 1900. 8. IVO FRANCIS WALTER (BLIGH), EARL OF DARNLEY [1725], VISCOUNT DARNLEY OF ATHBOY [1723], and BARON CLIFTON OF RATHMORE [1721], all in the peerage of Ireland, br. and h. male, *b.* 13 Mar. 1859; ed. at Eton, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge. He established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.], 12 Feb. 1902; Rep. Peer [I.] (Conservative) 9 Mar. 1905. He *m.*, 9 Feb. 1884, at Melbourne, Victoria, Florence Rose,<sup>(b)</sup> da. of John Stephen MORPHY, of Beechworth, Victoria, Australia.

[ESMÉ IVO BLIGH, styled LORD CLIFTON OF RATHMORE, 1st s. and h., *b.* 11 Oct. 1886, in Melbourne. He *m.*, 25 June 1912, at St. Mary's, Westm., Daphne Rachel, da. of the Hon. Alfred MULHOLLAND, of Worlingham Hall, Beccles, Suffolk, by Mabel Charlotte, 1st da. of Llewellyn Traherne Basset SAUNDERSON, of Dromkeen, co. Cavan.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 9,309 acres in Kent, valued at £20,001 a year, and 25,463 acres in co. Meath, at £17,349 a year. Total, 34,772 acres, valued at £37,350 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Cobham Hall, near Gravesend, Kent.

## DARTFORD

*i.e.* "VILLIERS OF DARTFORD, Kent," Viscounty (*Villiers*), *cr.* 1691; see "JERSEY," Earldom of, *cr.* 1697.

---

<sup>(a)</sup> He was a member of the Carlton Club, but afterwards became a Home Ruler. He never established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.]. He was anxious to change his titles of "Earl of Darnley and Viscount Darnley of Athboy" to "Earl of Lune and Viscount Athboy." Lune is the Barony in co. Meath where the bulk of the Bligh estates are situated. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> She was a niece of Morphy, the celebrated chess-player. He is a well-known cricketer, played for Cambridge Univ., and captained an English team in Australia in 1882-83. V.G.



## DARTMOUTH

## BARONY.

- I. 1675  
to  
1680. CHARLES FITZ-CHARLES, illegit. s. of Charles II, was, 28 July 1675, *cr.* BARON OF DARTMOUTH, VIS-COUNT TOTNESS and EARL OF PLYMOUTH. He *d.* young, 17 Oct. 1680, when all his honours became *extinct*; see "PLYMOUTH," Earldom of, *cr.* 1675; *extinct* 1680.
- 

## II. 1682.

- I. GEORGE LEGGE,<sup>(\*)</sup> s. and h. of William L., Groom of the Bedchamber, and Treasurer of the Ordnance (who *d.* 13 Oct. 1670, being well known for his fidelity to Charles I), by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Sir William WASHINGTON, of Packington, co. Leicester, was *b.* 1647; *ed.* at Westm. school, and at King's Coll. Cambridge; he fought at sea 1666, and was Capt. of the "Pembroke" 1667;<sup>(b)</sup> Groom of the Bedchamber to the Duke of York 1668-73, and Master of the Horse to him 1673-85; Lieut. Gov. of Portsmouth 1670-73, and Gov. 1673-82; Lieut. Gen. of the Ordnance 1672-82; served both by sea and land, being at one time (1678) Gen. of the Artillery in Flanders, and at another (1683 and 1688) Admiral. He was M.P. (Tory) for Ludgershall 1673-79, for Portsmouth 1679-81; Master Gen. of the Ordnance 1682-88; P.C. 3 Mar. 1681/2 to Feb. 1688/9. On 2 Dec. 1682, he was *cr.* BARON DARTMOUTH, of Dartmouth, co. Devon,<sup>(c)</sup> with a spec. rem., failing the heirs male of his body, to his brother William Legge, and his issue in tail male. He was Adm. of the expedition sent to destroy Tangiers, 1683, on the accomplishment of which he received a grant of £10,000. Master of the Trin. House 1683-85. By James II, on becoming King, he was continued in his office as Master of the Horse; Col. of the Royal Fusiliers 1685-89; Lord Lieut. of the Tower Hamlets and Constable of the Tower of London 1685-88, and Adm. of the Fleet 1688-89. He was nom. Chancellor of Cambridge Univ. by James II, 1 Dec. 1688, but was not elected. He was deprived of all his offices after the Revolution, and committed to the Tower on suspicion of treason<sup>(d)</sup> in July 1691. He *m.*, about Nov. 1667,<sup>(e)</sup> Barbara, da. of Sir Henry ARCHBOLD, of Abbots Bromley,

---

(\*) For the alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families, see note *sub* CRAVEN. V.G.

(b) The Duke of York told Pepys that Legge "was, he knows not how, made a captain after he had been but one voyage at sea." V.G.

(c) The preamble recites "the great merits" of his father, "in that unparalleled rebellion," &c.

(d) This charge is believed by Macaulay and Green, but the evidence thereof seems very weak. See *N. and Q.*, 6th Ser., vol. xi, p. 184.

(e) An amusing letter from him to his father, 28 Aug. 1667, is printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Dartmouth MSS., vol. i, p. 16. He was then with the Archbolds, and writes, "The old Ladye is very cautious of her daughter, and seems very fearful

co. Stafford. He *d.* after three months' imprisonment, "suddenly<sup>(a)</sup> of a fit of apoplexy, his lady being in bed with him," 25, and was *bur.* 27 Oct. 1691, at Trinity Minories, with his parents, aged 44.<sup>(b)</sup> Admon. 21 Nov. and 1 Dec. 1691. His widow *d.* 28 Jan. 1717/8, in her 68th year, and was *bur.* with him. M.I. Will dat. 20 May 1714, pr. 11 Feb. 1717/8.

III. 1691. 2 and 1. WILLIAM (LEGGE), BARON DARTMOUTH, s. and h., *b.* 14 Oct. 1672; ed. at Westm. school, and at EARLDOM. King's Coll. Cambridge; took his seat in the House of Lords, 22 Nov. 1695. He, being a Tory, was one of the I. 1711. Lords for Trade and Plantations, June 1702 to June 1710; P.C. 18 June 1702 to Sep. 1714; Sec. of State for the South, June 1710 to Aug. 1713; Joint Keeper of the Signet for Scotland 1710-13. On 5 Sep. 1711 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT LEWISHAM,<sup>(c)</sup> of co. Kent, and EARL OF DARTMOUTH; PRIVY SEAL Aug. 1713 to Sep. 1714, and, as such, one of the LORD JUSTICES OF THE REALM, 1 Aug. to 18 Sep. 1714, on the death of Queen Anne.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 18 July 1700, at Aylesford, Anne, 3rd da. of Heneage (FINCH), 1st EARL OF AYLESFORD, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir John BANKS, Bart. He *d.* 15 Dec. 1750, at Blackheath, and was *bur.* from Greenwich at Trinity Minories afsd., aged 78. Will dat. 22 Jan. 1747, pr. 4 Jan. 1750/1.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow *d.* 30 Nov. 1751, and was *bur.* with him. Will dat. 23 Dec. 1750, pr. 1752.

---

I shall incadge her affections before things are agreed, which truly I doe endeavor as much as in me lyeth tho the mother is seldom from us." On 4 Dec. 1667 Col. Norwood writes to Lord Dartmouth as if the marriage had then recently taken place. (*ex inform.* J. H. Round). V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) Luttrell's *Diary*.

(<sup>b</sup>) He is Jothran, in *Absalom and Achitophel*, part ii:—

"Mongst whom was Jothran, Jothran always bent  
To serve the crown and loyal by descent,  
Whose constancy so firm and conduct just  
Deserved at once two royal masters' trust." V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) His father had purchased the manor of Lewisham, Kent, 1673.

(<sup>d</sup>) See a list of these, *sub* William, DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE [1707]. Lord Dartmouth was, however, speedily displaced by the new King, who, on 24 Sep. 1714, made the Marquess of Wharton Privy Seal in his room.

(<sup>e</sup>) Macky's character of him when "turned of 34 years old" (1706), with Dean Swift's commentary on Macky in italics is as follows. "He sets up for a critick in conversation, makes jests and loves to laugh at them; takes a great deal of pains in his office and is in a fair way of rising at Court; is a short thick man of a fair complexion. *This is fair enough writ, but he has little sincerity.*" G.E.C. Prince Eugene describes Dartmouth, in 1712, as "very pliable, a great stickler for the Tory party, but not much bred to business, of a tolerable sense, and easily led." Swift calls him "a man of letters, full of good sense, good nature and honour, of strict virtue and regularity in his life." V.G.

[GEORGE LEGGE, *styled* from 1711, VISCOUNT LEWISHAM, s. and h. ap. Matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 22 Jan. 1719/20, then aged 15. He was M.P. (Tory) for Great Bedwyn 1727-29. He *m.*, about 27 Mar. 1722, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Arthur KAYE, 3rd Bart., of Woodsome, co. York, by Anne, da. and coh. of Sir Samuel MAROWE, Bart. He *d. v.p.*, of the smallpox, 29 Aug. 1732, in Holles Str., Marylebone, and was *bur.* at Trinity Minories. His widow *m.*, 24 Jan. 1735/6, as his 2nd wife, Francis (NORTH), 3rd BARON, and afterwards (1752) 1st EARL OF GUILFORD, who *d.* 4 Aug. 1790, aged 86. She *d.* in London, 21 Apr., and was *bur.* 1 May 1745, at Wroxton, aged 38. Admon. 21 May 1745 to her husband.]

## EARLDOM.

## II.

## BARONY.

## IV.

2 and 3. WILLIAM (LEGGE), EARL OF DARTMOUTH, &c., grandson and h., being 2nd<sup>(a)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h. of George LEGGE, *styled* VISCOUNT LEWISHAM, and Elizabeth, his wife, abovenamed. He was *b.* 20 June 1731, and *bap.* at St. Marylebone; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 14 Jan. 1748/9; *cr.* M.A. 1751, and D.C.L. 28 Apr. 1756; F.R.S. and F.S.A., both 7 Nov. 1754; Recorder of Lichfield 1757; P.C. 26 July 1765; First Lord of Trade 1765-66, and 1772-75;<sup>(b)</sup> Sec. for the Colonies, Aug. 1772 to Nov. 1775;<sup>(c)</sup> PRIVY SEAL Nov. 1775 to Mar. 1782; Steward of the Household, Apr. to Dec. 1783; High Steward of the Univ. of Oxford 1786 till his death; Gov. of the Charterhouse, &c. He *m.*, 11 Jan. 1755, at St. Geo. the Martyr, Queen Sq., Frances Catherine Gunter,<sup>(d)</sup> only da. and h. of Sir Charles Gunter NICOLL, K.B.,

(<sup>a</sup>) His elder br., Arthur, *d.* 6 Oct. 1729, aged 2. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He began his political life as a "Rockingham" Whig, then became a member of Lord North's Cabinet, joined the Coalition in 1783, and after voting with the Whigs for several years, finally came over to Pitt. "He took a conspicuous but very unfortunate part during the American War." (*Lecky*). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) The Secretaryship for the Colonies was held in conjunction with the office of First Lord of Trade from 1768 till Nov. 1779. Horace Walpole writes of him, in 1772, as "extremely conscientious and delicate in his honour." As to his taste for "field preachers," see some satirical verse (1773) in vol. i, Appendix H. "His deep sentiments of religion" obtained for him "the nick-name of the *Psalin-singer*." (Wrxall's *Memoirs*, vol. iii, p. 268). As to his predilection for "*the Tabernacle*," see vol. i, Appendix H *afsd*. The couplet of the poet Cowper in *Truth* with reference to him is well known:—

"We boast some rich ones whom the Gospel sways,  
And one who wears a coronet and prays." G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) Lord Dartmouth "is to be married to Miss Nicoll, with above £100,000. She is pretty, and they say has been well brought up, and is good-humoured . . . I hope she will prove worthy of him, if she does, she must be very good." (Mrs. Delany, July 1754). On 31 Jan. 1756, the same writer says of her and her husband, "a happier pair I never saw. She is as good as he is." Sir Herbert Croft, in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, 1780, p. 94, pays a warm, if stilted, tribute to their virtue, amiability, and mutual affection. V.G.

by Elizabeth (afterwards DUCHESS OF ANCASTER), da. of William BLUNDELL, of Basingstoke. He *d.* at Blackheath, 15 July, and was *bur.* 3 Aug. 1801, at Trinity Minories, aged 70. Will pr. 1804. His widow *d.* in Charles Str., St. James's, Midx., 23 Feb., and was *bur.* 4 Mar. 1805, at Trinity Minories afsd., aged 72. Will pr. 1805.

EARLDOM.	} 1801.	3 and 4. GEORGE (LEGGE), EARL OF DART-
III.		MOUTH, &c., s. and h., <i>b.</i> 3, and <i>bap.</i> 26 Oct.
BARONY.		1755, at Lewisham; ed. at Eton from 1771;
V.		matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 Oct. 1771, M.A. 1775, and D.C.L. 26 Oct. 1778; M.P. (Tory) for Plymouth 1778-80, for co. Stafford 1780-84; (*) F.R.S. 3 May 1781; Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales 1782-83; Lord Warden of the Stannaries 1783-98; F.S.A. 18 Mar. 1784; P.C. 17 Mar. 1801; Pres. of the India Board 1801-02. He was sum. to Parl. by writ <i>v.p.</i> , 15 June 1801, in his father's Barony of Dartmouth, but never took his seat therein, as he <i>suc.</i> to the Earldom a few weeks later; Lord Steward of the Household 1802-04; Lord Chamberlain of the Household 1804-10; nom. and inv. K.G. 27 May 1805, but never installed. He <i>m.</i> , 24 Sep. 1782, at her mother's house in Grosvenor Sq., Midx., Frances, 2nd da. of Heneage (FINCH), 3rd EARL OF AYLESFORD, by Charlotte, da. of Charles (SEYMOUR), DUKE OF SOMERSET. He <i>d.</i> at Dawlish, Devon, 10, and was <i>bur.</i> 24 Nov. 1810, at Trinity Minories, aged 55. Will pr. 1810. His widow, who was <i>b.</i> in Grosvenor Sq., 9 Feb., and <i>bap.</i> 8 Mar. 1761, <i>d.</i> 21 Nov. 1838, at Blackheath, aged 77. Will pr. Dec. 1838.

EARLDOM.	} 1810.	4 and 5. WILLIAM (LEGGE), EARL OF DART-
IV.		MOUTH, &c., s. and h., <i>b.</i> 29 Nov. 1784, in the
BARONY.		par. of St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton; (b) matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 3 May 1802, B.A. 1805; <i>cr.</i> D.C.L. 13 June 1834. M.P. (Tory) for Milborne Port, Jan. to Nov. 1810. (c) F.S.A. 22 June 1820; F.R.S. 7 Nov. 1822. He <i>m.</i> , 1stly, 5 Apr. 1821, at Cirencester, Frances Charlotte, 1st da. of Charles
VI.		

(\*) He, like his father, joined the North-Fox Coalition, and was one of "Fox's Martyrs" in 1784 (see Appendix A to this vol.); later on he reverted to the Tories. V.G.

(b) A beautiful portrait of him by Reynolds, as a singularly handsome youth, is at Eton College, he having presented it to the Headmaster when leaving school. The following [poetical ?] description of him, as an Eton boy (presumably meant in his praise), was written by the Earl of Carlisle, a contemporary Etonian.

"Mild as the dew, that whitens yonder plain,  
Legge shines serenest 'midst your youthful train."

G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) He followed Wellington when he changed his views on Cath. Emancipation, and was one of the 22 "Stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform

(CHETWYND-TALBOT), 2nd EARL TALBOT, by Frances Thomasine, da. of Charles LAMBERT. She, who was *b.* 17 May 1801, *d.* suddenly, at Ingestre, co. Stafford, 4, and was *bur.* 18 Oct. 1823, at Trinity Minories, aged 22.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Oct. 1828, at Florence, France, 2nd da. of George (BARRINGTON), 5th VISCOUNT BARRINGTON [I.], by Elizabeth, da. of Robert ADAIR. She, who was *b.* 20 Oct. 1802, *d.* 11 Aug. 1849, in St. James's Sq., Midx., and was *bur.* at Trinity Minories. He *d.* 22 Nov. 1853, at Patshull, co. Stafford, in his 69th year. Will pr. Feb. 1854.

[GEORGE LEGGE, *styled* VISCOUNT LEWISHAM, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 10 June 1822, in Berkeley Sq., *d.* an infant, *v.p.*, and was *bur.* at Trinity Minories, 18 Oct. 1823, with, and on the same day as, his mother.]

EARLDOM.	} 1853.	5 and 6. WILLIAM WALTER (LEGGE), EARL
V.		OF DARTMOUTH, &c., 2nd, but 1st surv. s. and
BARONY.		h. by 1st wife, <i>b.</i> 12 Aug. 1823, at Sandwell
VII.		Park; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.)

20 Oct. 1841, B.A. 1844, M.A. 1847; M.P. (Conservative) for South Staffordshire 1849-53; Lord Lieut. of co. Stafford 1887-91. He *m.*, 9 June 1846, at St. James's, Westm., Augusta, 1st da. of Heneage (FINCH), 5th EARL OF AYLESFORD, by Augusta Sophia, da. of George (GREVILLE), 2nd EARL BROOKE and EARL OF WARWICK. He *d.* 4 Aug. 1891, aged 67, at 40 Grosvenor Sq., and was *bur.* at Patshull. His widow, who was *b.* 18 Feb. 1822, *d.* from a fall, at Woodsom Hall, near Huddersfield, 1, and was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1900, at Patshull. Will pr. over £7,000 gross and over £5,000 net.

EARLDOM.	} 1891.	6 and 7. WILLIAM HENEAGE (LEGGE), EARL
VI.		OF DARTMOUTH [1711], VISCOUNT LEWISHAM
BARONY.		[1711], and BARON DARTMOUTH [1682], 1st s.
VIII.		and h., <i>b.</i> 6 May 1851, at 31 Hill Str., Berkeley

Sq.; *styled* VISCOUNT LEWISHAM 1853-91; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 19 May 1869; M.P. (Conservative) for West Kent 1878-85, and for Lewisham 1885-91, being for several years the Conservative "Whip" in the House of Commons; P.C. 27 June 1885; Vice Chamb. of the Household June 1885 to Feb. 1886, and Aug. 1886 to Nov. 1891; Lord Lieut. of Staffordshire 1891. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1879, at Holkham, Norfolk, Mary, 4th da. of Thomas William (COKE), 2nd EARL OF

Bill, 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of these see vol. iii, Appendix I. He took a lively interest in the Volunteer service. V.G.

(\*) "In person she was among the tallest of our female nobility." V.G.

LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM, by his 1st wife, Juliana, da. of Samuel Charles WHITBREAD, of Cardington, Beds. She was *b.* at Holkham, 18, and *bap.* there 23 Dec. 1849.

[WILLIAM LEGGE, *styled*, since 1891, VISCOUNT LEWISHAM, 1st s. and h. ap.; *b.* 22 Feb. 1881, at 55 Manchester Str.; ed. at Eton. He *m.*, 7 Dec. 1905, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Ruperta, 3rd da. of Charles Robert (WYNN-CARRINGTON), 1st MARQUESS OF LINCOLNSHIRE, by Cecilia Margaret, 1st da. of Charles (HARBORD), 5th LORD SUFFIELD. She was *b.* 19 July 1883.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 8,024 acres in the West Riding of Yorks; 7,316 in co. Stafford; 2,195 in Bucks; 1,096 in Salop; 454 in Sussex; 391 in Kent (these last being then worth £10,470 a year, and presumably in 1915 much more), and 42 (worth £3,350 a year) in Midx. Total, 19,518 acres, worth £58,657 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Patshull Hall, near Wolverhampton, co. Stafford.

## DARTREY OF DAWSON'S GROVE

BARONY [I.] I. THOMAS DAWSON was, 28 May 1770, *cr.* BARON DARTREY OF DAWSON'S GROVE, co. Monaghan [I.], and on 19 June 1785, VISCOUNT CREMORNE [I.]. He was, 20 Nov. 1797, *cr.* BARON CREMORNE OF CASTLE DAWSON, co. Monaghan [I.], with a spec. rem. He *d. s.p.s.*, 1 Mar. 1813, when this Barony (as well as the Viscounty, but not the Barony of Cremorne) became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "CREMORNE," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1785; *extinct* 1813.

## DARTREY

BARONY. I. RICHARD (DAWSON), BARON CREMORNE OF CASTLE DAWSON, co. Monaghan [I.], 2nd but only surv.<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h. of Richard Thomas, 2nd BARON CREMORNE OF CASTLE DAWSON [I.], by Anne Elizabeth Emily, da. of John WHALEY, of Whaley Abbey, co. Wicklow (which Richard Thomas *suc.* his uncle Thomas, Viscount Cremorne, Baron Dartrey, &c. [I.], abovenamed, in the Barony of Cremorne of Castle Dawson [I.], under the spec. lim. in the creation thereof, 20 Nov. 1797), was *b.* 7 Sep. 1817, at Ballyfin, Queen's County, the house of Sir Charles Coote; *suc.* his father in the Peerage [I.], 21 Mar. 1827; and being a Liberal,<sup>(b)</sup> was on 20 Sep. 1847, *cr.*

(<sup>a</sup>) His elder br., *b.* 1815, *d.* an infant. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He voted against the disestablishment of the Irish Church in 1868, and for it in 1869. In 1886 Gladstone's conversion to Home Rule proved too great a strain on his party loyalty, and he became a Liberal Unionist. V.G.

BARON DARTREY, of Dartrey, co. Monaghan. K.P. 22 Feb. 1855. He was a Lord in Waiting 1857-58 and 1859-66. On 12 July 1866, he was *cr.* EARL OF DARTREY. Lord Lieut. of co. Monaghan 1871-97. He *m.* (spec. lic.), 12 July 1841, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Augusta, 2nd da. of Edward STANLEY, of Cross Hall, co. Lancaster, by Mary, da. of James (MAITLAND), 8th EARL OF LAUDERDALE [S.]. She, who was *b.* 10 June 1823, *d.* 9 Aug. 1887, at 30 Curzon Str., Mayfair, and was *bur.* at Dartrey, aged 64. Will pr. 2 Sep. 1887, over £6,600. He *d.* 12 May 1897, at 23 Eaton Sq., Midx., and was *bur.* at Dartrey, aged 79. Will pr. at £245,886 [E. and I.](<sup>a</sup>)

II. 1897. 2. VESEY (DAWSON), EARL OF DARTREY [1866], and BARON DARTREY [1847], also BARON CREMORNE OF CASTLE DAWSON [I. 1797], 1st s. and h.; *b.* 22 Apr. 1842, in Hanover Sq., Midx.; styled LORD CREMORNE 1866-97; ed. at Eton; sometime Lieut. Col. Coldstream Guards, retiring in 1876; M.P. (Liberal) for co. Monaghan 1865-68,<sup>(b)</sup> and High Sheriff thereof 1878. He established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 6 July 1897. He *m.*, 29 Aug. 1882, at St. Michael's, Coxwold, Julia Georgiana Sarah, 1st da. of Sir George Orby WOMBWELL, 4th Bart., by Julia Sarah Alice, da. of George Augustus Frederic (VILLIERS), 6th EARL OF JERSEY. She was *b.* 18 June 1862, at 13 Lowndes Sq.<sup>(c)</sup>

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 17,732 acres in co. Monaghan, 8,918 in co. Waterford, 1,665 in co. Armagh, 1,792 in co. Louth, besides 5 (worth £85 a year) in Devon. Total, 30,112 acres, worth £21,699 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Dartrey House, near Cootehill, co. Monaghan.

DAUBENEY (<sup>d</sup>)

I. SIR RALPH D'AUBIGNÉ, or D'AUBENEY,<sup>(e)</sup> of South Ingleby, co. Lincoln, Seigneur de Landal in Brittany, yr. br. and h. of Philip D'AUBIGNÉ, of Ingleby (who *d.* before 20 Dec. 1224),<sup>(f)</sup> and s. of Ralph

(<sup>a</sup>) "A model landlord and country gentleman, as also one of the best amateur chess players." (*Morning Post*, 14 May 1897). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He became a Unionist in 1886, and voted against the Budget of 1909. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) Their only s., Richard George Dawson, *b.* 14 Nov. 1890, *d.* 30 July 1894. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) The undifferenced arms of this family were, Gules, a fesse fusilly, or 4 fusils conjoined in fesse, Argent. Aubigné is in the bishopric of Rennes, Landal in that of Dol.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 5 Hen. III, m. 4; 9 Hen. III, m. 6; 11 Hen. III, m. 9: *Close Roll*, 9 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 17.



D'AUBIGNÉ, of Ingleby,<sup>(a)</sup> by Mahet or Maud, da. and h. of William DE MONTSOREL, Seigneur de Landal.<sup>(b)</sup> He was a minor, 12 Oct. 1229.<sup>(c)</sup> Was nephew and h. of Philip d'Aubigné (who *d. s.p.*, in the Holy Land, 1236, and was *bur.* there),<sup>(d)</sup> of South Petherton, Barrington, and Chillington, Somerset, sometime Warden of the Channel Islands, who gave him Petherton, of which he had livery, having done homage, 7 Dec. 1234.<sup>(e)</sup> He was not yet a knight, 15 Aug. 1247.<sup>(e)</sup> Was with the King in Gascony in 1253.<sup>(e)</sup> In 1276 he quitclaimed to the King, for 100 marks, all his rights in the honour of Monmouth.<sup>(f)</sup> He was on the King's service in Wales in 1277 and in 1282.<sup>(g)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service, 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writs directed *Radulfo de Albiniaco*.<sup>(h)</sup> He *m.* Isabel. He *d.* shortly before 25 Jan. 1291/2.<sup>(i)</sup> His widow was living 4 Aug. 1294.<sup>(i)</sup>

2. SIR PHILIP D'AUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, Barrington, &c., Seigneur de Landal, s. and h. He was sum. for Military

(a) His lands in England were taken into the King's hand, and in 1206 William d'Aubeney [of Belvoir] obtained the custody of Ingleby, which was of William's fee. (*Fine Roll*, 7 Joh., m. 5: *Close Roll*, m. 1). On 17 Apr. 1227 Philip d'Aubeney was ordered to give to Maud, widow of his br. Ralph, her dower in Ingleby. (*Close Roll*, 11 Hen. III, m. 13).

(b) Ralph d'Aubigné confirmed to the Abbey of La Vieuville all that "Guillelmus de Montsorel pater uxoris mee antequam filiam ejus haberem uxorem dederat de terra sua de Villa Alent . . . volente et annuente Mahet uxore mea per quam terram possidebam." Mahet afterwards *m.* John Paynel, a Norman, and in 1228, "Ego Matildis domina de Landal vidua post decessum nobilis viri Joannis de Paganello mariti mei" made a donation to God and the blessed Virgin Mary of Tronchet. (Du Paz, *Plusieurs Maisons illustres de Bretagne*, b, pp. 452, 455).

(c) *Patent Rolls*, 13 Hen. III, m. 2; 37 Hen. III, m. 11 d: *Close Roll*, 19 Hen. III, m. 22: *Charter Roll*, 16 Hen. III, m. 19.

(d) M. Paris, vol. iii, p. 373. Philip was given in marriage, in 1200-1, the widow of William de Buketot. (*Norman Roll*, 2 Joh., *Oblations*, m. 3 d).

(e) "MCCXLVII . . . in festo Assumpcionis beate Marie . . . Radulphus de Albigneo dominus de Landal qui tunc non erat miles presentavit [Comiti Britannie] pro se et domino Episcopo [Dolense] duos milites." (Du Paz, b, p. 455: Dom Morice, *Preuves*, vol. i, c. 931). He is called *valettus* in 1242/3. (*Assize Roll*, no. 756, m. 25).

(f) Release dated in the Parl. at Westm. 7 May, quitclaim dated Saturday before St. Dunstan [16 May], 4 Edw. I. (*Close Roll*, 4 Edw. I, m. 13 d: *Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. I, m. 28).

(g) *Parl. Writs*, vol. i, p. 210: *Welsh Roll*, 10 Edw. I, m. 6 d.

(h) As to the writ of 1283, see Preface.

(i) "Radulfus de Albiniaco." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 25 Jan. 20 Edw. I. Inq., Somerset, Wednesday before the Purification [30 Jan.] 1291/2. "Dominus Philippus de Albaniaco filius predicti Radulfi est propinquior heres ejusdem Radulfi qui nunc est de etate quatragesima annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 61, no. 23).

(j) Inq. of that date. See note "e" on next page.



Service, 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writs directed *Philippo de Albinaco*.<sup>(a)</sup> A banneret, Feb. 1283/4.<sup>(b)</sup> He did homage and had livery, 3 July 1285,<sup>(c)</sup> of the lands, co. Somerset, of his br., William, who *d. s.p.*<sup>(d)</sup> Aged 40 and more at his father's death. He did homage and had livery of his father's lands, 3 Feb. 1291/2.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, shortly before 16 July 1294.<sup>(f)</sup>

# BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

3. SIR HELIÉ, or ELIS, DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., Seigneur de Landal, next br. and h., aged 26 and more, or 30 and more, at his brother's death. He did homage and had livery of his brother's lands, 26 Aug. 1294.<sup>(f)</sup> He was in the Army of Wales, in the retinue of William de Valence, in 1294,<sup>(g)</sup> and was sent to Scotland on special affairs by the Earl of Surrey in June 1297.<sup>(h)</sup> Having been *b.* beyond seas, he was naturalized in 1295.<sup>(i)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 16 Dec. (1295) 24 Edw. I to 7 Nov. (1302) 30 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl.<sup>(j)</sup> from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 22 Jan. (1304/5) 33 Edw. I, by writs directed *Elye de Albinaco* or *Daubeny*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DAUBENEY.<sup>(j)</sup> He *m.* Joan. He *d.* shortly before 8 Apr.

<sup>(a)</sup> As to the writ of 1283, see Preface.

<sup>(b)</sup> Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 4, no. 8.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Fine Rolls*, 13 Edw. I, m. 6; 20 Edw. I, m. 13.

<sup>(d)</sup> "Willelmus de Albinaco." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 4 June 13 Edw. I. Inq., Somerset, Monday after SS. Peter and Paul [2 July] 1285. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 41, no. 1).

<sup>(e)</sup> "Philippus de Albinyaco." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 16 July 22 Edw. I. Inq., cos. Somerset (2), Cornwall, Lincoln, Wednesday, Saturday, and Monday (2), before St. Lawrence [4, 7, 9 Aug.] 1294. "Elias de Albinaco frater predicti Philippi est propinquior heres ejusdem Philippi qui est de etate triginta [xxvj—co. Lincoln] annorum et amplius [plene etatis—co. Cornwall]." He held the manors of South Petherton, Barrington, and Chillington, 1 fee, and Kilmersdon,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, co. Somerset, of the King in chief; South Ingleby, co. Lincoln [in socage], of the honour of Belvoir; Fawton, &c.,  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee, co. Cornwall, of the Earl of Cornwall. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 68, no. 5).

<sup>(f)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 22 Edw. I, m. 7.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Welsh Roll*, 14-23 Edw. I, mm. 3 d, 2 d; *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. I, p. 1, m. 4.

<sup>(h)</sup> On account of the laudable services of Elis Daubeny and of his ancestors, the King conceded "quod ipse Elias de cetero in quibuscumque curiis suis Anglie audiatur ut Anglicus Et quod sibi respondeatur ut Anglico Et quod non repellatur per illam excepcionem quod alienigena est et natus in partibus transmarinis Quia dominus Rex ipsum Elyam Anglicum purum tenet." (*Parl. Roll*, Exch., no. 10, m. 1 d).

<sup>(i)</sup> He was sum. to the Parl. held at Lincoln in 29 Edw. I, but did not take part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope.

<sup>(j)</sup> As to the writ of 1296/7 see Preface, and as to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume.

1305.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow had livery of her dower and of the manor of South Ingleby, 12 May 1305,<sup>(b)</sup> and licence to marry whom she would, 28 Apr. 1306.<sup>(b)</sup> She *m.* Roland DE COMBAR, a Breton, before 9 Apr. 1307, at which date the said lands had been taken into the King's hand, because Roland had fled from justice when indicted of divers felonies.<sup>(b)</sup>

4. SIR RALPH DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., s. and h., *b.* 3 Mar. 1304/5. On 2 July 1323 the King notified to the Duke of Brittany, the Bishop of Dol, and all others, that Ralph was heir of Elis.<sup>(c)</sup> Having proved his age, the King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 21 June 1326.<sup>(d)</sup> Was knighted and had robes as a banneret, 16 Jan. 1326/7.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 27 Mar. (1335) 9 Edw. III, and to a Council, 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, by writs directed *Radulfo Daubeny* or *Daubenev*. He was taken prisoner by the Scots, and was not released till after 6 Oct. 1337.<sup>(f)</sup> Was in the King's division at the battle of Crecy, being in the retinue of the Bishop of Durham,<sup>(f)</sup> and was at the siege of Calais in the retinue of the Earl of Huntingdon.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before

---

(<sup>a</sup>) "Elyas de Albiniaco." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Apr. 33 Edw. I. Inq., co. Lincoln, 20 Apr. 1305. "... quidam Radulfus de Albiniaco est filius dictorum Elie et Johanne et eorum heres propinquior et est etatis septem septimanarum." Inq., Somerset, 24, 26 Apr. 1305. "Radulfus de Albiniaco filius predicti Elie est heres ejusdem propinquior qui nascebatur iij<sup>o</sup> die Marcii ultimo preterito." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. I, file 120, no. 2).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Close Roll*, 33 Edw. I, *m.* 13: *Patent Rolls*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 27; 35 Edw. I, *m.* 17. Elis and Joan had been jointly enfeoffed of the manor of South Ingleby.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 16 Edw. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 2. But William Daubenev (probably Ralph's twin br.) succeeded to the estates in Brittany. This William was knighted in Jan. 1326/7. He was an attorney in England for the Duke of Brittany, 1336-40, and Steward of his Earldom of Richmond. The King granted him the reversion of the manors of Kempston, Beds, and Tottenham, Middlesex, for life, 2 Nov. 1333, and in fee, 19 Mar. 1336/7. He *m.* Philippe, and had licence to be jointly enfeoffed with her of  $\frac{1}{3}$  of these manors, 15 June 1344. He lost, for a time, his lands in Brittany. As seigneur de Landal, he made a grant to the Abbey of La Vieuville on Friday after St. Mark [27 Apr.] 1358, with the consent "de Philippe nostre tres chere et bien aimee compagne et de Mahaud nostre fille." He *d.* in Apr. 1370, Thursday the vigil of the Annunciation [24 Mar. was a Monday] 1370/1, or 6 Dec. 1371, according to different inquisitions, at Trenay [near St. Neot], Cornwall: leaving a da. and h., Maud, aged 26 and more or 30 and more in 1374, and then the wife of Olivier de Montauban, chr., Seigneur de Montauban in Brittany. She was heir to Landal and to lands in Aubigné, and was living 29 May 1388. Philippe lost her inheritance in Brittany, and was living in England 22 Sep. 1373. (*Patent Rolls*, 7-47 Edw. III: *Accounts*, as in note "e" below: Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. III, file 237, no. 21: Du Paz, *b.*, pp. 456-459, 541: Anselme, vol. iv, *p.* 79).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Close Roll*, 19 Edw. II, *m.* 4.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Accounts of Thomas de Useflete, Clerk of the King's Great Wardrobe*, Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 382, no. 7.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 31: *French Rolls*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 14 d; 21 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 25.

27 Jan. 1332/3,<sup>(a)</sup> Alice, 1st da. of Sir William DE MONTAGU, of Shepton Montague, Somerset [LORD MONTAGU], by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Piers DE MONTFORT, of Beaudesert, co. Warwick.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 8 Feb. 1345/6,<sup>(c)</sup> Katherine, 3rd sister and in her issue coh. of Thomas DE THWENG, clerk, of Thwing and Kilton, co. York, and da. of Sir Marmaduke DE THWENG [LORD THWENG], by Isabel, da. of Sir William DE ROS, of Ingmanthorpe, in that co. She *d.* between 20 Apr. 1364 and 28 May 1374.<sup>(d)</sup> He was living 18 Aug. 1371,<sup>(e)</sup> and (it is stated) in Dec. 1378.<sup>(f)</sup>

5. SIR GILES DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife. On 14 Oct. 1351 he had letters stating that, though born out of the King's allegiance, he might nevertheless enjoy his inheritance.<sup>(g)</sup> In Oct. 1357 he bought the manors of Kempston, Beds, and Tottenham, Middlesex, from William Daubeney and Philippe his wife, for 200 marks.<sup>(h)</sup> Sheriff of Beds and Bucks, 1379-80. Knight of the Shire for Somerset, 1382, 1383, and 1384. He *m.*, soon after 5 Jan. 1358/9,<sup>(i)</sup> Alianore, da. of Sir Henry DE WILINGTON, of Umberleigh, Devon, Poulton, co. Gloucester, &c., by Isabel, da.<sup>(j)</sup> of Sir John DE WALESBREV, of Lamellen and Lencarfe, Cornwall. He *d.* 24 June 1386, at Barrington,

(<sup>a</sup>) By a fine, levied in the quinzaine of St. Hilary 6 Edw. III [6/7 Edw. III], Ralph Daubeney conveyed the manor of South Ingleby and the advowson of the church of Broxholme, co. Lincoln, to himself and Alice his wife and the heirs of his body, rem. to his right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 138, file 101, no. 34).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Cartulary of St. Frideswide's*, vol. ii, pp. 9, 15: *Patent Roll*, 3 Ric. II, p. 3, m. 23.

(<sup>c</sup>) Ralph Daubene chr. to convey the manor of Kilmersdon to himself and Katherine his wife and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to his right heirs. Writ 8 Feb. 20 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* Saturday the Feast of the Annunciation [25 Mar.] 1346 (file 280, no. 27), licence 15 July 1346 (*Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 15).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 38 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 28: Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Thomas de Thweng), Edw. III, file 239, no. 68. She left an only da. and h., Elizabeth, who *m.*, before 11 June 1369, Sir William de Botreaux, of Boscastle, Cornwall. (*Inq. a. q. d.*, file 370, no. 19: *Close Roll*, 51 Edw. III, m. 7: *Patent Roll*, 12 Hen. IV, m. 15). See BOTREAUX and THWENG.

(<sup>e</sup>) At which date licence was given for him to enfeofe Giles his son of the manor of South Petherton. (*Patent Roll*, 45 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 26).

(<sup>f</sup>) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Edward, Prince of Wales), Ric. II, file 7, mm. 4, 5.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 15.

(<sup>h</sup>) Licence 10 Aug. 1357 (*Patent Roll*, 31 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 8), fine levied in the quinzaine of St. Michael 31 Edw. III (*Feet of Fines*, case 287, file 45, no. 536).

(<sup>i</sup>) Giles Daubeney chr. to convey  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the manors of Kempston and Tottenham to himself and Alianore, da. of Henry de Wylyngton, and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to his own right heirs. Writs 4 Dec. 32 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.*, Middlesex, Beds, Tuesday after St. Lucy and Monday the vigil of the Circumcision [18, 31 Dec.] 1358 (file 329, no. 4, file 328, no. 6), licence 5 Jan. 1358/9 (*Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 7).

(<sup>j</sup>) Sir William Pole, *Devon Collections*, p. 422.

Somerset.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 8 Aug. 1386.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* 6 Aug. 1400,<sup>(c)</sup> and was *bur.* at Kempston.

6. SIR GILES DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., s. and h., *b.* in or shortly before Nov. 1370, probably at Kempston. When he had proved his age, the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 1 Dec. 1391.<sup>(d)</sup> On 12 Sep. 1400 his homage was respited, the escheator in co. Beds being ordered to take his fealty, and he had livery of one-third of the manor of Kempston, which his mother had held for life:<sup>(e)</sup> the next day he had livery of the lands which she had held in dower.<sup>(f)</sup> Knight of the Shire for Beds, 1394/5 and 1400. He was knighted by the King on the eve of the Coronation, 12 Oct. 1399, at the Tower.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.* Margaret (said to have been da. of Sir John BEAUCHAMP). He *d.* 22 Aug. 1403,<sup>(g)</sup> and was *bur.* at Kempston. Will dat. at Kempston,

<sup>(a)</sup> "Egidius Daubenay chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 June 10 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Notts, Beds, Cornwall, Somerset, Monday and Wednesday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr, Tuesday before St. Margaret, Tuesday before St. James [9, 11, 17, 24 July], and 25 July 1386. "Et quod dictus Egidius obiit [apud Barington] in comitatu Somers'—cos. *Lincoln, Notts*] die dominica in festo Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste [xxiii]<sup>to</sup> die mensis Junii—co. *Somerset*] ultimo preterito Et quod Egidius filius predicti Egidii Daubenay chivaler est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est de etate xv [xvj]—cos. *Cornwall, Somerset*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 44, no. 12).

<sup>(b)</sup> Writs de dote assignanda 8 Aug. (*Close Roll*, 10 Ric. II, m. 41). Further writs (Somerset) 23 Nov. 10 Ric. II and 29 June 12 Ric. II. Assignments, Somerset, 16 Aug. 1386 and 6 July 1388. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 44, no. 12, file 54, no. 17).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Alianora que fuit uxor Egidii Daubeney militis defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Aug. 1 Hen. IV. Inq., Beds, 12 Aug. 1400. "Et dicunt quod dicta Alianora obiit vj<sup>to</sup> die Augusti ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Egidius Daubeney chivaler filius predicti Egidii patris defuncti . . . est filius et heres predictae Alianore propinquior et etatis xxviii<sup>to</sup> annorum et amplius." Inq., cos. Notts, Lincoln, 21 Aug. and Tuesday after the Decollation of St. John the Baptist [31 Aug.] 1400. Same date of death. Inq., Somerset, Cornwall, 18 Aug. and Friday before the Nativity of the Virgin [3 Sep.] 1400. ". . . predicta Alianora obiit die veneris proximo ante festum sancti Laurencii Martiris proximo preteritum." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 14, no. 54: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 72, no. 3).

<sup>(d)</sup> *Close Roll*, 15 Ric. II, m. 24. This is, however, merely the style of the Chancery in letters close to escheators. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Archbishop of York. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 530, no. 7738). He had proved his age before the escheator in co. Beds.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 4: *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 6.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 48.

<sup>(g)</sup> "Egidius Daubeney chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Aug. 4 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Beds, Lincoln, Somerset, Cornwall, Notts, 3 Sep., Saturday the Nativity of the Virgin [8 Sep.], 12 Sep., and Thursday before, and the vigil of, the Exaltation of the Cross [13, 13 Sep.] 1403. "Et quod idem Egidius obiit vicesimo secundo die Augusti ultimo preterito [die Mercurii proximo ante testum sancti Bartholomei

1 June 1400, pr. 19 Nov. 1403.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 24 Sep. 1403.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* 30 June 1420,<sup>(c)</sup> and was *bur.* at Kempston.

7. JOHN DAUBENEY, s. and h., aged 9 and more at his father's death. He *m.* (bond dat. 1 July 1409),<sup>(d)</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Sir Roger LE SCROPE, of Bolton, co. York [LORD SCROPE], by Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Robert DE TIBETOT, of Nettlestead, Suffolk, Langar, Notts, &c. [LORD TIBETOT]. He *d.* 24 Sep. 1409.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 1 Apr. 1410.<sup>(f)</sup> She *m.* (pardon for marrying without lic., 29 May 1411),<sup>(g)</sup> Thomas GOLDINGTON (s. and h. of John GOLDINGTON, of Springfield, Essex, and Thele, Herts), who was aged 13 and more, or 15 and more, in July 1419,<sup>(h)</sup> and *d. s.p.*, 17 Feb. 1420/1.<sup>(i)</sup>

Appostoli ultimo preteritum—*co. Cornwall*] et quod Johannes filius predicti Egidii est heres ejus propinquior et etatis novem annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 35, no. 23: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 81, no. 2).

(<sup>a</sup>) *P.C.C.*, 5 Marche, f. 34 r and v. "... corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in porticu ecclesie de Kempston'."

(<sup>b</sup>) Writs *de dote assignanda* 24 Sep. (*Close Roll*, 4 Hen. IV, *mm.* 2, 1).

(<sup>c</sup>) "Margareta que fuit uxor Egidii Daubeney chivaler." Writs *of diem cl. ext.* 6 July 8 Hen. V. *Inq.*, cos. Beds, Lincoln, Somerset, Cornwall, Notts, Saturday the Feast of St. Margaret, Wednesday after St. James, Tuesday after St. Laurence [20, 31 July, 13 Aug.], 24 Aug., and the Feast of the Exaltation of the Cross [14 Sep.] 1420. "Et dicunt quod eadem Margareta . . . obiit ultimo die Junii ultimo preterito . . . Et dicunt quod predictus Egidius Daubeney miles adhuc superstes tam filius et heres predicti Egidii quam prefate Margarete . . . est filius et heres dicte Margarete . . . propinquior et est etatis xxv annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 50, no. 83: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 119, no. 5).

(<sup>d</sup>) By this recognizance Henry FitzHugh chr. was bound to pay 300 marks to Margaret, late the wife of Giles Daubeney chr., and others, "et hoc in parte solucionis pro maritagio Johannis Daubeney filii dicte Margarete et heredi[s] Egidii nuper domini de Daubeney ad ipsum maritandum Elizabethhe filie domini Rogeri Lescrop' nuper domini de Bolton'." (Deed enrolled on *Close Roll*, 10 Hen. IV, *m.* 8 d). This Elizabeth is not mentioned in the elaborate pedigree of Scrope, by Sir Harris Nicolas.

(<sup>e</sup>) "Johannes Daubeney filius et heres Egidii Daubeney defuncti." Writs *of devenerunt* 28 Sep. 10 Hen. IV. *Inq.*, cos. Beds, Lincoln, Somerset, Notts, Monday before, and Monday after (2), St. Luke, and Monday the Feast of SS. Simon and Jude [14, 21, 28 Oct.] 1409. "... et quod predictus Johannes obiit die Martis proximo post festum sancti Mathei Apostoli ultimo preteritum [xiii]<sup>o</sup> die Septembris anno regni regis H. nunc decimo—*co. Somerset*] Et ulterius dicunt quod Egidius Daubeney frater dicti Johannis defuncti est heres propinquior dicti Johannis Daubeney et est etatis xiii<sup>or</sup> annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 79, no. 42: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 95, no. 9).

(<sup>f</sup>) Writs *de dote assignanda* 1 Apr. (*Close Roll*, 11 Hen. IV, *m.* 7).

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 12 Hen. IV, *m.* 12.

(<sup>h</sup>) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John Goldyngton), Hen. V, file 36, no. 7.

(<sup>i</sup>) "Thomas filius et heres Johannis Goldyngton' defuncti." Writ *of devenerunt* 28 Apr. 9 Hen. V. *Inq.*, Essex, Saturday after St. Barnabas [14 June]

8. SIR GILES DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., next br. and h., *b.*, and *bap.* 25 Oct. 1395, at Kempston.<sup>(a)</sup> The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his inheritance, 22 Nov. 1416.<sup>(b)</sup> He was in the wars with France, 1418 to 1421.<sup>(c)</sup> Knight of the Shire for Somerset, 1424/5 and 1429. Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset, Jan. 1425/6 to Dec. 1426. Sheriff of Beds and Bucks, 1431-32. He *m.*, 1stly, Joan (said to have been widow of John BEAUMONT), 3rd da. of Sir Philip DARCY, of Knaith, co. Lincoln [LORD DARCY],<sup>(d)</sup> by Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Sir Thomas GRAY, of Heton in Northamptonshire. She was *bur.* at South Petherton. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 18 May 1436,<sup>(e)</sup> Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Simon LEKE, of Cotham, Notts, by Joan, da. and h. of Sir John TALBOT, of Swannington, co. Leicester.<sup>(f)</sup> She *d.* 17 Feb. 1442/3, and was *bur.* at South Petherton. Brass.<sup>(g)</sup>

1421. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas filius Johannis Goldyngton' obiit xviij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Februarii ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes Henxtworth' est consanguineus et heres predicti Thome filii Johannis propinquier videlicet filius Katherine sororis Johannis patris predicti Thome filii Johannis . . . et est etatis xxx annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 56, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 524).

<sup>(a)</sup> Writ *de etate probanda*, 6 Nov. 4 Hen. V. "Probacio etatis Egidii Daubeney fratris et heredis Johannis Daubeney filii et heredis Egidii Daubeney chivaler defuncti," Bedford, Sunday after St. Martin [15 Nov.] 1416. "... idem Egidius frater . . . est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius . . . natus fuit apud Kempston' in comitatu predicto et in ecclesia Omnium Sanctorum ibidem baptizatus fuit die Lune proximo post festum sancti Luce Evangeliste anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum xviij<sup>mo</sup> [20 Oct. 1393, but it should be "anno . . . xix<sup>mo</sup>," i.e. 25 Oct. 1395]. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 50, no. 83).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Close Roll*, 4 Hen. V, m. 10. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 665, no. 715).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Norman Rolls*, 6 Hen. V, p. 1, m. 17; 8 Hen. V, p. 2, m. 19 d: *French Roll*, 9 Hen. V, m. 17.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 314. She is mentioned in her father's will, 16 Apr. 1399, and in her mother's, 20 Dec. 1411.

<sup>(e)</sup> The 4 daughters and coheirs of Simon Leke occur at this date as, Mary wife of Giles Daubeney kt., Margaret wife of John Markham, Elizabeth wife of Hugh Hercy esq., and Anne wife of Richard Wyllughby esq., cousins and heirs of John de Vaus. (*De Banco*, Easter, 14 Hen. VI, m. 340; Mich., 15 Hen. VI, m. 129). Their relationship to John de Vaus is not given, but their great-grandfather, Simon de Leyk, had *m.* (papal indate for disp., 1 June 1351) his cousin, Margaret de Vaux. (*Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 456).

<sup>(f)</sup> Visitations of cos. Derby and Lincoln. This Joan *m.*, 1stly, Thomas Malory kt. (*Feet of Fines*, case 186, file 37, no. 16), and was, or claimed to be, cousin and h. of Walter Prest, who had held some land in Melton Mowbray. (*De Banco*, Hilary, 6 Hen. VI, m. 117). In Dec. 1375 "Johannes Talbot' miles de Suanyngton'" was found to be one of the heirs of Richard, s. of Richard de Frene chr., and then aged 40 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 244, no. 51).

<sup>(g)</sup> "Hic iacet d'na Maria Daubeney vxor Egidij Daubeney Militis quondam filia Simonis Leek Armig'i de Comitatu Notyngamie que obiit xviij<sup>o</sup> die Mensis Februarij Anno d'ni Mill'imo CCC<sup>o</sup>xlj<sup>o</sup> Cuius anime p'picietur deus Amen." (*Rubbing*, in Addit. MSS., no. 32490 P, 40). This Mary left an only da. and h., Joan, who *m.*, *v.p.* (she, though aged only "5 and more" at her father's death, is

He *m.*, 3rdly, Alice. He *d.* 11 Jan. 1445/6,<sup>(a)</sup> at Barrington, aged 50. Will dat. 3 Mar. 1444 [1444/5], pr. at Lambeth, 2 Mar. 1445/6.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 1 Mar. 1445/6.<sup>(c)</sup> She, who *n.* again after his death, *d.* 26 or 27 Mar. 1455.<sup>(d)</sup>

called Joan Markam in his will), Robert Markham, afterwards kt., of East Markham, Notts, which Robert *d.* 1 Sep. 1495. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 11, no. 35; vol. 12, no. 47).

(<sup>a</sup>) "Egidius Daubeney miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Jan. 24 Hen. VI. Inq., Somerset, Wednesday after the Conversion of St. Paul [26 Jan.] 1445/6. "Et dicunt quod idem Egidius obiit die Martis proximo post festum Epiphanie domini ultimo preterito . . . Et quod Willelmus Daubeney est filius et heres ejusdem Egidii propinquior et in festo sancti Barnabe Apostoli ultimo preterito . . . fuit etatis viginti unius annorum." Inq., cos. Notts, Lincoln, Wednesday 9 Feb. and Friday before St. Valentine [11 Feb.] 1445/6. "Et dicunt quod predictus Egidius Daubeney miles obiit undecimo die Januarii anno xxiii<sup>o</sup> supradicto Et dicunt quod Willelmus Daubeney est filius et heres propinquior predicti Egidii et est etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius": and that the said Giles died seized in his demesne as of free tenement of the manors of Cotham and Hawton and of certain tenements in Newark, Notts, and of 4 bovates of land in Claypole and Stubton, co. Lincoln, "ut tenens per legem Anglie ut de jure Marie nuper uxoris sue unius filiarum et heredum Simonis Leke armigeri . . . Et dicunt quod Johanna filia eorundem Egidii et Marie est heres propinquior predictae Marie . . . et quod eadem Johanna est etatis quinque annorum et amplius." Inq., Beds, Friday after the Purification [4 Feb.] 1445/6. Date of death, and age of s. and h., as next above. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 121, no. 26: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 181, no. 8).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Lambeth Reg.*, Stafford, ff. 134 v-135: *York Reg.*, Kemp, f. 101 (pr. at Westm., 4 Mar.). ". . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia sancti Petri Apostoli apud Southpeterton' ante altare sancte Marie." He "wrote hit w<sup>t</sup> his owne honde." And afterwards, 11 Jan. 1445 [1445/6], "at Baryngton' the said syr Giles liggig in his sykenesse whereof he deyed soone after the same day," being asked how the residue of his goods was to be disposed of, "forthwithe the said knyghte w<sup>t</sup>oute ony tarryng saide my wyf shal haue hit This was his last wille." He indicates the burial places of his father and mother, of his grandmother, Alianore, and of his first two wives, as stated in the text. A brass at South Petherton (*Rubbing*, in Addit. MSS., no. 32490 M, 19) is probably to be attributed to him and one of his wives, but the arms, and the names and dates in the inscription, are gone.

(<sup>c</sup>) Writs of *dote assignanda* 1 Mar. (*Close Roll*, 24 Hen. VI, m. 31).

(<sup>d</sup>) "Alicia que fuit uxor Egidii Daubeney militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Apr. 33 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Beds, Lincoln, Notts, the Feast of SS. Philip and James [1 May], and Monday and Wednesday after the Ascension [19, 21 May] 1455. "Et dicunt eciam quod predicta Alicia . . . obiit vicesimo septimo die Marcii proximo preterito . . . Et quod Anicia Isabella et Alianora sunt filie et heredes ejusdem Alicie propinquiores Et quod dicta Anicia est etatis novem annorum et amplius Et quod dicta Isabella est etatis sex annorum et amplius Et quod dicta Alianora est etatis trium annorum et amplius." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* (to commissioners) 16 May 33 Hen. VI [also on *Patent Roll*, p. 2, m. 16 d]. Inq., Somerset, 27 May 1455. ". . . obiit xxvj die Marcii proximo preterito." Heirs as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 157, no. 20: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 546). This Anice was a da. of Giles Daubeney (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 314); she was born subsequent to the date of his will.



9. WILLIAM DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 11 June 1424. The King took his fealty and he had livery of his father's lands, 19 Feb. 1445/6, his homage being respited.<sup>(a)</sup> Knight of the Shire for Beds, 1448/9. Sheriff of Cornwall, 1452-53. He *m.* Alice, 3rd da. and coh. of John STOURTON, of Preston Plucknett, Somerset,<sup>(b)</sup> by his 3rd wife, Katherine, da. and h. of Thomas PAYNE, of Paynshay, Devon.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 2 Jan. 1460/1,<sup>(d)</sup> aged 36. His widow, who was aged 7 and more in Oct. 1439,<sup>(e)</sup> *m.* Robert HILL, of Houndston, Somerset, and Talaton, Devon, who *d.* 8 Sep. 1493,<sup>(f)</sup> and was *bur.* in Dunster Church, Somerset.<sup>(g)</sup> Will dat. 1 Aug. 1490, pr. (no date) at Lambeth.<sup>(h)</sup>

## BARONY.

10 and 1. SIR GILES DAUBENEY, of South Ingleby, South Petherton, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1 June 1451 or (more probably) 1452. He had licence of entry on his father's lands, saving to the King homage and fealty, 25 Aug. 1473.<sup>(i)</sup> Sheriff of Somerset and Dorset, 1474-75 and 1480-81. Being

(a) *Fine Roll*, 24 Hen. VI, *m.* 13.

(b) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 313.

(c) Sir William Pole, *Devon Collections*, p. 127.

(d) "Willelmus Dawebeneý armiger." Writs of *diem c. cat.* 7 Apr. [and 4 July — *Fine Roll*, *m.* 41] 1 Edw. IV. Inq., cos. Somerset, Lincoln, Beds, Monday 22 June, 19, 26 Oct. 1461. "Et dicunt quod Willelmus Daubeneý obiit secundo die Januarii ultimo preterito . . . Et . . . quod Egidius Daubeneý est filius et heres ejusdem Willelmi propinquior et fuit etatis primo die Junii ultimo preterito . . . decem [novem—*co.* Somerset] annorum." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 6, no. 58: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 207, no. 4).

(e) "Johannes Stourton' de Preston'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Mar. 17 Hen. VI. Inq., Somerset, Friday after St. Luke [23 Oct.] 1439. "Set dicunt quod dictus Johannes Stourton' . . . obiit die Martis proximo ante festum sancti Thome Apostoli anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum decimo septimo Et quod Cecilia uxor Thome Curiell' militis Johanna uxor Johannis Sydenham armigeri et Alicia Stourton' sunt filie et coheredes dicti Johannis Stourton' propinquiores Et quod eadem Cecilia est etatis triginta et quatuor annorum et amplius et quod predicta Johanna est etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius et quod dicta Alicia est etatis septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 90, no. 6).

(f) "Robertus Hill' armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Sep. 9 Hen. VII (*Fine Roll*, *m.* 1). Inq., Somerset, Devon, Monday 30 Sep., 6 Nov. 1493. "Et . . . quod predictus Robertus Hill' obiit octavo die Septembris anno regni predicti domini Regis Henrici septimi nono Et quod Egidius Hill' est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis viginti quatuor annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, vol. 9, no. 54; vol. 23, no. 10).

(g) *Visitation of Somerset* in 1591, Harl. MSS., no. 1559, f. 235. His arms, impaling *Stourton* with a mullet for difference, were formerly depicted in that Church.

(h) *P.C.C.*, 3 Vox, f. 21. "Robertus Hyll' de Brudeport generosus . . . corpusque meum sacre sepulture ad placitum dei ubicunque sibi placuerit." The contents of the will identifies the testator with the subject of the Inq. next above.

(i) *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 6.



about to go over sea with the King on his service, he had licence to enfeoffe feoffees of his lands, without payment of a fine, 7 June 1475.<sup>(a)</sup> Under-sheriff of Cornwall, 1476-77. Appointed Keeper of the Forest of Petherton, for life, 12 July and 26 Sep. 1477, being then an Esquire of the Body.<sup>(a)</sup> Knight of the Shire for Somerset, 1477. Knighted by the King, 18 Jan. 1477/8. A Knight of the Body, Mar. 1479/80.<sup>(a)</sup> Sheriff of Devon, 1481-82. Appointed Constable of the Castle of Bridgwater and Steward of the Lordship, by the King's mother, Cicely, Duchess of York, 17 Feb. 1482/3, for life.<sup>(b)</sup> After the accession of Richard III, he joined the Duke of Buckingham's insurrection in Oct. 1483, was attainted of high treason in (1483/4) 1 Ric. III,<sup>(c)</sup> and his lands were granted away:<sup>(d)</sup> he had escaped "over the see." He returned with the Earl of Richmond in 1485. Was appointed Steward of the Lordships of the Duchy of Lancaster in Hants and Dorset, 10 Oct.,<sup>(e)</sup> Master of the King's harthounds, Keeper of the Forests of Kingswood and Fulwood, and Constable of the Castle of Bristol, 12 Oct.,<sup>(f)</sup> and joint Master of the Mint, 2 Nov. 1485,<sup>(g)</sup> all for life. Restored in Parl. in (1485) 1 Hen. VII.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed Lieut. of the Town and Castle of Calais, the Tower of Risbank (in Calais harbour), and the Castle of Guines, 7 Mar. 1485/6.<sup>(f)</sup> On 12 Mar. 1485/6 he was *cr.* BARON DAUBENEY.<sup>(f)</sup> Appointed an Ambassador to the King of the Romans, 15 Dec. 1486.<sup>(k)</sup> K.G. before 27 May 1487. Appointed a Chamberlain of the Receipt of the Exchequer, 29 Dec. 1487, for life.<sup>(l)</sup> When Lieut. of Calais he invaded Flanders,

(a) *Patent Rolls*, 15 Edw. IV, p. 2, m. 19; 17 Edw. IV, p. 1, m. 3, p. 2, m. 23; 19 Edw. IV, m. 7.

(b) Appointment confirmed by the King, 20 Feb. (*Patent Roll*, 22 Edw. IV, p. 2, m. 14).

(c) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 246. In the Act of Attainder, he, with many others, is described as having, on 18 Oct. 1483, at Salisbury, imagined and compassed the death of the King, "and caused to be assembled great nowmber of people harnesssed in manner of werre, and levied werre," &c.

(d) The manors of Ingleby, Saxilby, and Broxholme, co. Lincoln, Barrington and South Petherton, Somerset, Fawton and Lanteglos, Cornwall, &c. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Ric. III, p. 3, m. 2, p. 4, m. 25; 2 Ric. III, p. 1, m. 12, p. 3, m. 20).

(e) Duchy of Lancaster, *Misc. Books*, vol. 21, f. 187.

(f) Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 2, nos. 20, 18, 19 (13 Sep.): *Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. VII, p. 4, m. 7 or 18; p. 2, mm. 25, 24, or 1, 2.

(g) To him and Bartholomew Reed of London goldsmith, in survivorship. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 1 (31 Aug.): *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, p. 1, m. 9 or 27). Indenture, 4 Nov. 1485. (*Idem*, p. 2, mm. 16, 15, or 10, 11).

(h) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 273.

(i) Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 8, no. 35 (3 Mar.): *French Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, m. 11 or 5.

(j) Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 8, no. 89: *Charter Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, m. 19 or 2. This appears to be the last of the 16 Baronies which were granted by patent before the reign of Henry VIII, for a list of which see vol. vii, Appendix A.

(k) *French Roll*, 2 Hen. VII, m. 13 or 6.

(l) Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 33 (20 Dec.): *Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. VII, p. 1, m. 8 or 19.

and won a battle at Dixmude, 13 June 1489.<sup>(a)</sup> Was appointed an Ambassador to France, 12 June 1492.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed joint Constable of Windsor Castle, 28 Mar. 1492/3,<sup>(c)</sup> and joint Warden and Justice in Eyre of all the King's forests South of Trent, 24 Nov. 1493, all for life.<sup>(d)</sup> Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, 1495 till his death. With an army assembled to invade Scotland, he dispersed the Cornish men at Blackheath, 17 June 1497.<sup>(e)</sup> Was appointed Constable of the Castles of Bridgwater and Berkhamstead, Steward of the Lordships of Bridgwater, Berkhamstead, King's Langley, and Gillingham, of all the lands in Somerset and Dorset late of Elizabeth, Queen Consort, and Keeper of the Forests of Exmoor, Neroche, Mendip, and Gillingham, 2 Apr. 1504, all for life.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, before 17 Sep. 1483,<sup>(g)</sup> Elizabeth, da. of Sir John ARUNDELLE, of Lanherne, Cornwall, by his 2nd wife, Katherine, elder da. and coh. of Sir John CHIDIOK, of Chideock and Buckham, Dorset, *Æc.*<sup>(h)</sup> He *d.* in London 21,<sup>(i)</sup> was taken by water to Westm. 26, and *bur.* in the Abbey 27 May 1508.<sup>(j)</sup> Will

(<sup>a</sup>) *Chron. of Calais*, p. 2. "At the whiche feeld my said Lord Dawbeney leefte naunt of Caleys lept downe of his horse and went a fote . . . And there my lord waded thorough the diches vnto the arme pittes and all his Felisship w<sup>t</sup> hym." (*Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 279).

(<sup>b</sup>) Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 94, no. 35: *French Roll*, 7 Hen. VII, *m.* 6 or 23.

(<sup>c</sup>) To him and Thomas Bourghchier kt., in survivorship. (*Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. VII, p. 2, *m.* 14 or 8).

(<sup>d</sup>) To him and Reynold Bray kt., in survivorship. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 114, no. 25: *Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. VII, *m.* 29 or 8).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Chron. of the Grey Friars*, p. 25: *Chron. of London*, p. 214.

(<sup>f</sup>) Ch. *Privy Seals*, II, file 256, no. 84 (30 Mar.): *Patent Roll*, 19 Hen. VII, p. 1, *m.* 18 or 23.

(<sup>g</sup>) In the Inq. taken, co. Cornwall, 28 Mar. 1509, it is stated that, by charter dated 20 Aug. 1 Ric. III, he had conveyed some manors in this co. to feoffees, who, by charter dated 17 Sep. 1 Ric. III, had granted the premises to him and Elizabeth *ad tunc uxori ejus*, and that *predicta Elizabetha eum supervixit et adhuc superstes est*. Elizabeth is mentioned as living in the Inq. taken 18 Feb. 1509/10.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, pp. 304, 306: Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Katherine, late the wife of John Chidyok kt.), Edw. IV, file 2, no. 26. See FITZPAYNE.

(<sup>i</sup>) "Egidius Daubeney de Daubeney [*or* Dawbeney de Dawbeney] miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Nov. 24 Hen. VII, and writs of *mandamus* 17 Oct. and 1 Mar. 1 Hen. VIII. Inq., cos. Cornwall (2), Lincoln, Gloucester (co. and town), Somerset, Beds, Dorset, Wilts, Devon, 28 Mar. 1509, 18 Feb. 1509/10, 26, 28, 30 Mar., 12, 26 Apr., 1, 4, 11 June 1510. "... predictus Egidius obiit vicesimo primo die Maii anno regni Regis Henrici septimi vicesimo tercio." The date is wrongly given as 23 May in the second Cornwall Inq., and as 19 May in the Devon Inq. Heir, Henry, his son (styled *miles* in the second Inq., and in nearly all the later ones) said to be 14 and more in the first Inq., 16 in the second, and 16 and more in the others, except in the Somerset Inq., where he is said to be 18 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 22, no. 47; vol. 24, nos. 9, 90, 54; vol. 25, nos. 50, 22, 156, 138, 5, 128: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, II, file 6, no. 8; file 898, nos. 5, 6; file 962, no. 4; file 149, no. 6).

(<sup>j</sup>) A long description of the circumstances attending his death, *Æc.*, is given by Bernard André, *Annales*, pp. 116-119, where it is stated that he died "nocte vicesima prima Maii," and that he was "vir bonus, prudens, justus, probus, et omnibus

dat. 19 May 1508 23 Hen. VII, pr. (no date) at Lambeth.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow was living 18 Feb. 1509/10. She was *bur.* with him. M.I. to both there.

11. 1508 11 and 2. HENRY (DAUBENEY), LORD DAUBENEY, s. to and h., aged 16 and more in 1510. Knighted by the 1548. King on the eve of the Coronation, 23 June 1509. He had special livery of all his father's lands, without proof of age, 19 Dec. 1514.<sup>(b)</sup> On 19 July 1538 he was *cr.* EARL OF BRIDGWATER. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, da. of George (NEVILLE), LORD ABERGAVENNY, by his 1st wife, Joan, da. of Thomas (FITZALAN), EARL OF ARUNDEL. He *m.*, 2ndly, Katherine, widow of Rhys ap GRIFFITH, of Newton or Dynevor, co. Carmarthen, and da. of Thomas (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK, by his 2nd wife, Agnes, sister and h. of Sir Philip TILNEY, of Skirbeck and Boston, co. Lincoln, and da. of Hugh TILNEY, of the same. He *d. s.p.*, 8 Apr. 1548,<sup>(c)</sup> when the Barony of DaubeneY (1486) and the Earldom of Bridgwater became *extinct*. His widow was *bur.* 11 May 1554, at Lambeth. Will dat. 25 Mar. 1554.<sup>(d)</sup>

His h. was his nephew, John (Bourchier), Earl of Bath, s. and h. of his only sister who left issue, Cicely, 1st wife of John (Bourchier), Lord FitzWarin, who subsequent to her death was *cr.* Earl of Bath. Any hereditary Barony of DaubeneY, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, was thus united to that of FitzWarin.

DAUNTSEY [see also *sub* "DANTSEY"]

*i.e.* "DAUNTSEY, co. Wilts," Barony (*Stuart*), *cr.* 1664 with the EARLDOM AND DUKEDOM OF CAMBRIDGE, which see; *extinct* June 1667.

*i.e.* "DAUNTSEY, co. Wilts," Barony (*Stuart*), *cr.* Oct. 1667 with the EARLDOM AND DUKEDOM OF CAMBRIDGE, which see; *extinct* 1671.

*dilectus*." According to his M.I. in St. Paul's Chapel, as given by Camden (*Reges Reginae et alii in Eccl. Coll. b. Petri Westm. sepulti*, 1606, p. 55), and now [1915] on the (restored) monument, he *d.* 22 May 1507, and his wife, Elizabeth, in 1500.

(a) *P.C.C.*, 16 Bennett. "... my wretched body to be buried in the monastery of Sainte Petyr of Westmynster where my said soueraigne Lorde entendeth his bodye to be entired."

(b) *Ch. Privy Seals*, II, file 413 (2 Dec.): *Patent Rou*, 6 Hen. VIII, p. 1, m. 13 or 21.

(c) "Henricus Comes de Brydgewater." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 29 Sep. 2 Edw. VI. Inq., Somerset, 24 Nov. 1548. "Et quod obiit viij<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes nunc Comes Bathon' est ejus cognatus et heres propinquior videlicet filius Florencie sororis dicti Henrici Comit' Et quod dictus Johannes Comes Bathon' est etatis xl annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 87, no. 78: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, II, file 937, no. 4: *Court of Wards*, vol. 3, no. 95). The name Florence, which was that of the 1st Earl of Bath's second wife, is here put in error for Cicely.

(d) *P.C.C.*, filed will, probably not proved. "... my bodye to be buried in my Ladie my mother' Tombe in the Chapelle w<sup>thin</sup> the paryshe Church in Lambeth."

## DAVENTRY

*i.e.* "DAVENTREE, CO. Northampton," Barony (*Villiers*), *cr.* 1623 with the EARLDOM OF ANGLESEY, which see; *extinct* 1661.

*i.e.* "FINCH OF DAVENTRY, CO. Northampton," Barony (*Finch*), *cr.* 1673/4; see under "NOTTINGHAM," Earldom of, *cr.* 1681.

## DAVEY OF FERNHURST

BARONY FOR HORACE DAVEY, 3rd s. of Peter D., of Horton, Bucks, LIFE. formerly of Camberwell, Surrey (*d.* 23 Mar. 1879, aged 87), by Caroline Emma, da. of the Rev. William

1. 1894 PACE, Rector of Rampisham-cum-Wraxall, Dorset. He  
to was of Blackdown House, Haslemere, Surrey; was *b.*  
1907. 29 Aug. 1833; ed. at Rugby, and at Univ. Coll.  
Oxford; Scholar, 1852, double First class in mods., 1854,  
B.A. and double First class in finals, 1855 and 1856, Fellow, 1856-64,  
becoming an Hon. Fellow in 1884; Johnson's Math. Scholar, 1857, Senior  
Math. Scholar 1858, Eldon Law Scholar, 1859. M.A. 1859, being *cr.*  
D.C.L. in 1894. He was Barrister (Linc. Inn), 1861; Q.C., June 1875;  
Counsel to Oxford Univ., 1877-93; Benchet, Nov. 1878; M.P. (Liberal)  
for Christchurch, 1880-85, and for Stockton, 1888-92; Solicitor-Gen., Feb.  
to Aug. 1886,<sup>(a)</sup> being knighted 8 Mar. 1886; P.C. 23 Nov. 1893;  
a Lord Justice of Appeal, 1893-94, being made a Lord of Appeal in  
Ordinary (under the Appellate Jurisdiction Act, 1876), 13 Aug. 1894;  
and on the same day was *cr.* a Baron for life<sup>(b)</sup> by the style of  
BARON DAVEY OF FERNHURST, co. Sussex. F.R.S. 24 Jan. 1895.  
He *m.*, 5 Aug. 1862, at St. George's, Camberwell, Louisa Hawes, da. of  
John DONKIN, of Ormond House, Old Kent Rd., Surrey, Civil Engineer.  
He *d.* of bronchitis, at 86 Brook Str., 20, and was *bur.* 23 Feb. 1907, at  
Forest Row, East Grinstead, aged 73, when his life Peerage became *extinct*.  
Will dat. 17 Dec. 1905, pr. 5 Apr. 1907, over £172,000 gross, and over  
£165,000 net personalty.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow was living 1915.

## DAVIA

*i.e.* "DAVIA," Barony of, [S.] (*Davia*), *cr.* 1698 (by James II when in exile) with the EARLDOM OF ALMOND [S.], which see.

(a) He was not, as stated in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, appointed Solicitor Gen. in 1892. V.G.

(b) See vol. ii, p. 180, note "b" as to the nature and extent of these creations.

(c) He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C.

## DAWNAY OF COWICK

## BARONY.

I. 1796  
to  
1832.

I. JOHN CHRISTOPHER BURTON (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], to which peerage he had *suc.* on the death of his father, the 4th Viscount, 21 Dec. 1780, was *cr.* 9 June 1796, BARON DAWNAY OF COWICK, co. York. He *d. s.p.*, 18 Feb. 1832, when the Barony of Dawnay of Cowick became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "DOWNE," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1680/1.

## DAWNAY OF DANBY

*i.e.* "DAWNAY OF DANBY, in the North Riding, co. York," Barony (*Dawnay*), *cr.* 24 July 1897,<sup>(a)</sup> see "DOWNE," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1680/1 under the 8th Viscount.

## DAWSON OF DAWSON'S COURT

## BARONY [I.]

WILLIAM HENRY DAWSON, of Portarlington, Queen's County, was on 29 May 1770, *cr.* BARON DAWSON OF DAWSON'S COURT, Queen's County [I.]; on 24 July 1776 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT CARLOW, co. Carlow [I.]. See "CARLOW," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1776.

## DAWSON'S GROVE AND CASTLE DAWSON

*i.e.* "DARTREY OF DAWSON'S GROVE, co. Monaghan," Barony [I.] (*Dawson*), *cr.* 28 May 1770; see "CREMORNE," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1785; both *extinct* 1813.

---

See "CREMORNE OF CASTLE DAWSON, co. Monaghan," Barony [I.] (*Dawson*), *cr.* 1797.

## DE ALBINI see DAUBENEY

## DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL

## BARONY [I.]

I. JOHN BLAQUIERE, 5th s. of John B. (or Jean DE BLAQUIERE), of Greenwich, Merchant of London (said to have been one of the French refugees in 1685, when he would have been aged only nine, who *d.* 22 Apr. 1753,

---

(<sup>a</sup>) This was one of the six Baronies which (together with an Earldom and Viscounty bestowed on Lord Egerton of Tatton) were granted at Queen Victoria's second (60 years, or "Diamond") jubilee. These were (1) Fairlie, bestowed on the Earl of Glasgow [S.]; (2) Dawnay of Danby, on Viscount Downe [I.]; (3) Ludlow of Heywood (*Lopes*); (4) Holm Patrick (*Hamilton*); (5) Inverclyde of Castle Wemyss (*Burns*); (6) Strathcona and Mount Royal (*Smith*).

aged 77), by Mary Elizabeth, da. of Pierre DE VARENNES, a Frenchman (a bookseller in the Strand),<sup>(a)</sup> was *b.* 15 May 1732; was sometime in a London merchant's office; afterwards joined the Army, becoming Lieut. Col. 17th Dragoons; was Sec. of Legation in France, 1771-72; Chief Sec. to [Earl Harcourt] the Lord Lieut. of Ireland, 1772-77; M.P. for Old Leighlin, 1773-83; for Carlingford, 1783-90;<sup>(b)</sup> for Charleville, 1790-97, and for Newtownards, 1797, till the Union. P.C. [I.] 30 Nov. 1772; K.B., 3 Aug. 1774; received a grant of the office of Alnager [I.] Aug. 1775;<sup>(c)</sup> *cr.* a BARONET [I.], 16 July 1784. Finally, for his support of the Union, he was *cr.*, 30 July 1800, BARON DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL, co. Londonderry [I.].<sup>(d)</sup> M.P. for Rye (Tory), 1801-02, and for Downton, 1803-06; F.R.S. and F.S.A., both 13 Jan. 1803. He *m.*, 24 Dec. 1775, at Sir William Montgomery's house in Mary Str., Dublin, Eleanor,<sup>(e)</sup> da. of Robert DOBSON, of Anne's Grove, co. Cork, by Maria, 3rd da. and coh. of Alexander TOMPKINS, of Prehen, co. Londonderry. He *d.* 27 Aug. 1812, at Bray, co. Wicklow, aged 80.<sup>(f)</sup> His widow *d.* 20 Dec. 1833, aged 77, in Regent's Park, Marylebone.

<sup>(a)</sup> See *Protestant Exiles from France*, by the Rev. D. C. Agnew, 1866.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was also elected for Enniskillen in 1783. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> In 1797 he obtained a grant to himself, his heirs and assigns, for 48 years, and thereupon surrendered the office to his son, receiving, in lieu thereof, £1,000 a year. These Lords are frequently (but erroneously) described as Hereditary Great Alnagers of Ireland, but the office was never hereditary. It was abolished in 1817, when the 2nd Lord received a pension in compensation. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> He was just in time to take his seat with the other newly created peers, for on 3 Aug. following the Parliament [I.] was prorogued never to meet again. For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage at this date, see vol. iii, Appendix H. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> He acquired by this marriage the estate of Ardkill. V.G.

<sup>(f)</sup> A favourable but wordy account of him, from which the following sentences are drawn, is given in *A Review of the Irish House of Commons*, 1789, by a Whig writer. "In his public speaking he is but poorly assisted by his voice which is weak, thin, and low . . . His language is mostly well chosen . . . His action is very faulty . . . and he has contracted a mode of twisting and writhing his body into a tortuosity of shape painful to look at . . . As he inherits from nature a masculine understanding and sound good sense, and has taken pains to store his mind with useful and various knowledge the matter of his speeches has real merit." In 1773, as M.P. for Old Leighlin, he advocated a tax on absentee landlords. "He was trustworthy and adroit, well skilled in the management of men, convivial in his tastes, and a good public speaker." (W. Hunt). Horace Walpole, unfairly depreciating his ability, which of a sort was considerable, writes in his *Journals*, that he was "a frank, good humoured, but weak, and conceited man." Lord Charlemont, in his *Memoirs*, contemptuously describes him as "A man of low birth, no property, and of weak genius, yet possessing in an eminent degree those inferior abilities which are more prized by, and perhaps more useful to, an evil Government, than the greatest mental powers, the sublime faculty of exciting venality and of making proselytes to their country's ruin by corrupting individuals with the public treasure . . . Cajoling and jobbing were this

II. 1812. 2. JOHN (DE BLAQUIERE), BARON DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL [I.], s. and h., *b.* 5 Nov. 1776. He, at the time of his father's death, was a prisoner in France, and never established his right to vote. Alnager [I.] 1797-1817.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *d.* unm., 7 Apr. 1844, at his seat, Port Leman, aged 67.

III. 1844. 3. WILLIAM (DE BLAQUIERE), BARON DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL [I.], br. and h., *b.* 27 Jan. 1778,<sup>(b)</sup> in Paris. He served in Flanders, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in India; Major Gen. 1813, Lieut. Gen. 1825, Gen. 1841. F.R.S. 21 Feb. 1805. He never established his right to vote. He *m.*, 16 Sep. 1811, Harriet, da. of George (TOWNSHEND), 1st MARQUESS TOWNSHEND, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Sir William MONTGOMERY, Bart. She, who was *b.* 20 Apr. 1782, and separated from her husband in June 1814, *d.* 9 Nov. 1848, aged 66. He *d.* 12 Nov. 1851, at Norwood, having committed suicide by shooting himself while suffering from smallpox, aged 73.

IV. 1851. 4. JOHN (DE BLAQUIERE), BARON DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL [I.], s. and h., *b.* 2 July 1812. Capt. 3rd West India Foot, 1844; Capt. 41st Foot, 1854. He established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 17 Mar. 1864. He *m.*, 1stly, 28 July 1849, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anna, da. of John CHRISTIE. She *d.* 18 Feb. 1851, in Madeira. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Nov. 1852, at St. James's, Westm., Eleanor Amelia, 1st da. of William George (HYLTON-JOLLIFFE), 1st BARON HYLTON, by his 1st wife, Eleanor, da. of the Hon. Berkeley PAGET. He *d.* *s.p.*, 2 Jan. 1871, in Stratford Place, Marylebone, aged 58. His widow, who was *b.* 18 June 1828, at Merstham House, *d.* 11 Jan. 1894, in London, and was *bur.* at Merstham, aged 65.

V. 1871. 5. WILLIAM BARNARD (DE BLAQUIERE), BARON DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL [I.], br. and h., *b.* 16 Dec. 1814, in London. Entered the Royal Navy, 1838, retiring as Captain in 1873. He established his right to vote 6 Mar. 1871. He *m.*, 25 Sep. 1862, at St. Marylebone, Anna Maria, da. and h. of John WORMALD, of Brockworth Manor, co. Gloucester, and Upper Harley Str., Midx. He *d.* *s.p.*, 24 Nov. 1889, in his 75th year, in Cork Str., Midx., and was *bur.* at Brockworth, co. Gloucester. Will pr. 28 Jan. 1890, over £6,000. His widow *d.* 7 June 1894, at Coleherne Mansions, South Kensington.

---

Secretary's principal talents." J. Swift McNeill, in his *Titled Corruption*, calls him, "one of the most shamelessly corrupt self seekers in the Irish House of Commons." Lord Camden wrote of his creation as "almost intolerable." V.G.

(\*) See note "c" on preceding page.

(b) According to the Lords' Entries in Dublin, in which Peers entered their pedigrees under a standing order of the House of Lords [I.], he was born in Oct. 1777. V.G.

VI. 1889. 6. WILLIAM (DE BLAQUIERE), BARON DE BLAQUIERE OF ARDKILL [I.], cousin and h. male, being 2nd and only surv. s. of Charles DE BLAQUIERE, of Woodstock, Canada (who *d.* there 16 July 1869, aged 49), by his 1st wife, Agnes, widow of W. LAWSON, which Charles was the 5th s. of the Hon. Peter Boyle DE BLAQUIERE, Chancellor of the Univ. of Toronto (who *d.* 23 Oct. 1860, aged 76), 4th and yst. s. of the 1st Baron. He was *b.* 5 Sep. 1856. He established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.]. He *m.*, 25 Jan. 1888, at Christchurch Cathedral, Montreal, Lucianne, 1st da. of George DESBARATS, of Montreal.

[JOHN DE BLAQUIERE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Aug. 1889, in Montreal, Canada. Lieut. Scottish Rifles Jan. 1913. He was killed in the European War in Mar. 1915.<sup>(\*)</sup>]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, were under 3,000 acres.

## DECHMONT

*i.e.* "DECHMONT, co. Linlithgow," Barony [S.] (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1696 with the EARLDOM OF ORKNEY [S.], which see.

## DECIES

BARONY AND VISCOUNTCY [I.] MAURICE FITZGERALD,<sup>(b)</sup> 1st s. and h. of Gerald FitzJohn FITZGERALD, of Dromana, co. Waterford (*d.* 1553), by Ellice, 4th da. of Piers (BUTLER), EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY [I.], was *b.* 1530; Knighted at Waterford by the Earl of Sussex, Lord Lieut. [I.] on St. Andrew's Day 1558; Sheriff of co. Cork during pleasure 1 June 1559-67. On 27 Jan. 1568/9 [date of *Fiant*],<sup>(c)</sup> he was *cr.* BARON OF DROMANA [Dromane] [I.], and four days later, on 31 Jan. 1568/9, was *cr.*

(\*) His only brother, Alan Boyle De Blaquiere, *b.* 28 Mar. 1895, is a Naval cadet. For a list of peers and h. ap. of peers who fought in the European War, 1914- , see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) His arms as Viscount Decies are recorded in Ulster's Office—Ermine, a saltire engrailed within a bordure Gules. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(c) The Queen's Letters for both dignities were dated at Havering 16 July 1568. "The '*Fiants*' or Warrants to the Court of Chancery for Grants under the Great Seal, so called from their usually commencing with the words *Fiant literae patentes*, extend from the reign of Henry VIII to the present time. . . . The present practice is not to issue Letters Patent to the parties entitled to them until the enrolment has been made upon the Patent Roll, for which purpose the Fiant is treated as the original, though the enrolment directed by the Act is of the Letters themselves. This practice has, I presume, prevailed since the 17 and 18 Charles II, cap. 2, known as the Act of Explanation, the 73rd section of which enacts that all Letters Patent of titles of honor, offices, or lands shall be void, unless they contain a clause of enrolment in the Chancery of Ireland within a time to be specified. Prior to this enactment, the causes operating to such enrolments as were made, were, I apprehend, the security thereby given to the grantee, and the obtaining of their customary fees



VISCOUNT OF DECIES [Deesees]. He *m.* Ellen, da. of Sir John FitzThomas FitzGerald of Desmond, *styling* himself (and by some considered) EARL OF DESMOND, by More, da. of Donogh O'BRIEN, of Carrigounnell, co. Limerick. He *d. s.p.*, 28 Dec. 1572, when his honours became *extinct*.<sup>(a)</sup>

*i.e.* "DECIES," Viscounty [I.] (*Power*), *cr.* 1673, with the EARLDOM OF TYRONE [I.], which see; both *extinct* 1704. 1

BARONY [I.] I. WILLIAM BERESFORD, 3rd s. of Marcus, 1st EARL OF TYRONE [I.], by Catherine, *suo jure*,<sup>(b)</sup> BARONESS LA POER [I.], da. and h. of James (POWER), 3rd EARL OF TYRONE AND VISCOUNT DECIES [I.] of the creation of 1673, abovenamed. He was *b.* 16 Apr. 1743; *ed.* at Trin. Coll. Dublin, B.A., 1763, M.A., 1766, D.D., 1780. Rector of Urney, co. Derry; Bishop of Dromore, 1780; Bishop of Ossory, 1782; Archbishop of Tuam, 1794. P.C. [I.] 17 Nov. 1794. On 22 Dec. 1812, he was *cr.* BARON DECIES of Decies, co. Waterford [I.].<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 12 June 1763,<sup>(d)</sup> at Donnybrook,

on enrolment by the officers of the Court. . . . Nearly all these instruments have the date of their delivery into Chancery marked upon them in accordance with the Act 37 Henry VI, cap. 1, directing that Warrants made to the Great Seal should have the day of their delivery to the Chancellor entered and that the patents should bear the date of that day." (Introduction to the *Calendar of Fiants*, 7th Report, Dep. Keeper P.R. [I.]; *ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> "The Earl of Desmond undertakes, 6 Jan. 1572/3, not 'to vex or disquiet,' among others, the 'Viscount of Dessees,' which shows that his death had not then been heard of and must have been quite recent." (G. D. Burtchaell). The *Communia Roll* for 1618 contains much interesting information about the FitzGerald of Dromana, Lords of the Decies. Sir John FitzGerald (who was then living) having been sued by the Crown for arrears of rent of certain lands in co. Waterford, answers that Sir Gerald FitzGerald of Dromany (2nd s. of James, 7th Earl of Desmond) *d.* seised of these lands 16 Aug. 1488; after whose death they descended to his s. and h., John FitzGerald, who *d.* at Dromany 18 Dec. 1524, when his s. and h., Gerald, entered into possession. This Gerald *d.* at Templemichael, 25 Feb. 1553/4, and was *suc.* by his s. and h., Maurice, Viscount Decies. Maurice *d.* at Dromany *s.p. legit.*, 31 Dec. 1571 [*sic*], and was *suc.* by his br. and h., Sir James FitzGerald, who *d.* at Dungarvan, 28 Dec. 1580, and was *suc.* by his s. and h., Garrett, who *d. s.p.* at Templemichael in Oct. 1598, when the lands in question reverted to his cousin and h., Sir John FitzGerald, s. of his uncle Garrett, which Sir John *m.* Ellen, da. of Maurice FitzGibbon, s. and h. ap. of John Oge, the White Knight. In Russell's *Relation*, Sir John is described "by persons yet living who have seen him," as "a little brown man with one eye only," and Dame Ellen his wife as "a fatt big woeman, goeing in a hatt and gold hatband, a silke gowne and mantle with a fringe, her hayre bound up in a golden cewle." (*Unpublished Geraldine Documents; ex inform.* R. G. FitzGerald-Uniacke). V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> According to the anomalous decision of the Irish House of Lords, confirmed 19 Dec. 1767.

<sup>(c)</sup> The three extinctions made use of under the Act of Union for this creation were (1) the Barony of Lecale (*FitzGerald*); (2) the Barony of Fermanagh (*Verney*); and (3) the Viscounty of Longueville (*Longfield*).

<sup>(d)</sup> Lords' Entries, Dublin. V.G.

co. Dublin, Elizabeth, sister of John, 1st EARL OF CLARE [I.], 2nd da. of John FITZGIBBON, of Mount Shannon, co. Limerick, by Eleanor, da. of John GROVE. She, by whom he had 10 sons and 6 daughters, *d.* 24 Aug. 1807. He *d.* 6 Sep. 1819, at Tuam Palace, in his 77th year.

II. 1819. 2. JOHN (HORSLEY-BERESFORD), BARON DECIES [I.], 4th but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 20 Jan. 1774,<sup>(a)</sup> in Dublin; ed. at Emman. Coll. Cambridge, B.A., 1795, M.A., 1809, subsequently D.D.; sometime Rector of Tuam. He established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 6 June 1821. He *m.*, 26 July 1810, Charlotte Philadelphia, only da. and h. of Robert HORSLEY, of Bolam House, Northumberland, when he assumed the additional surname of HORSLEY. She *d.* 9 Mar. 1852, at Ryde, in the Isle of Wight. He *d.* 1 Mar. 1855, aged 81.

III. 1855. 3. WILLIAM ROBERT JOHN (HORSLEY-BERESFORD), BARON DECIES [I.], only s. and h., *b.* June 1811, in Dublin, sometime Capt. Gren. Guards. He never established his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.]. He *m.* (spec. lic.), 31 July 1860, at Shortflatt Tower, Northumberland, Catherine Anne, 2nd da. of William Dent DENT (formerly HEDLEY), of Shortflatt Tower afsd., by Ellen Mary, da. of Andrew Seton KARR, of Kippilaw, co. Roxburgh. He *d.* suddenly, 2 July 1893, at the North Eastern Hotel, York,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 82. Will pr. at £40,108. His widow was living 1915.

IV. 1893. 4. WILLIAM MARCUS DE LA POER (HORSLEY-BERESFORD), BARON DECIES [I. 1812], 1st s. and h., *b.* 12 Jan. 1865, at Bolam, Northumberland; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford. He established his right to vote 8 Apr. 1895. He *m.*, 12 Mar. 1901, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Maria Gertrude, da. of Sir John Pollard WILLOUGHBY, 4th Bart. [1794], by his 2nd wife, Maria Elizabeth, da. of Thomas HAWKES, of Himley House, co. Stafford. He *d. s.p.*, suddenly, at the Cottage Hospital, Hornsey, having been overcome by the heat when attending the Races at Alexandra Park that day,<sup>(c)</sup> 30 July, and was *bur.* 4 Aug. 1910, at Stoke Poges, aged 45. Will pr. Oct. 1910, gross £97,484, net £82,499. His widow was living 1915. He was *suc.* by his br., John,<sup>(d)</sup> who is outside the scope of this work.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,394 acres in Northumberland; 20 in Westmorland, and 979 in co. Meath. Total, 7,393 acres, worth £7,833 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Bolam House, near Morpeth, Northumberland.

<sup>(a)</sup> See note "d" on preceding page.

<sup>(b)</sup> He had lived there in retirement for seven years. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was a sporting man, kept racehorses, and was Master of the Thanet Harriers. His wife had a great collection of cats. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> He and his brothers, Seton, Henry William, and William Arthur, all served in the S. African War. V.G.

See "STUART-DE-DECIES OF DROMANA, within the Decies, co. Waterford," Barony (*Villiers-Stuart*), *cr.* 1839; *extinct* 1874.<sup>(a)</sup>

## DE CLIFFORD

See "CLIFFORD," Barony, *cr.* by writ, 1299 (*De Clifford*).

## DE COURCY

See under "KINSALE," Barony [1.] (*De Courcy*).

## DE DUNSTANVILLE OF TEHIDY

## BARONY.

I. 1796  
to  
1835.

FRANCIS BASSET, 1st s. and h. of Francis B., of Terley, Northants, afterwards of Tehidy, Cornwall (*d.* Nov. 1769), by Margaret, da. of Sir John St. AUBYN, 3rd Bart. [1671], was *b.* at Walcot, 9 Aug., and *bap.* 7 Sep. 1757, at Charlbury, Oxon; *ed.* at Harrow, and later at Eton; and at King's Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1786. Having taken an active part in preparations for resisting the threatened attack on Plymouth by the French and Spanish fleets in 1779, he was *cr.* a Baronet 24 Nov. of that year. M.P. (Tory) for Penryn, 1780-96;<sup>(b)</sup> Recorder of Penryn. On 17 June 1796, he was *cr.* BARON DE DUNSTANVILLE OF TEHIDY,<sup>(c)</sup> co. Cornwall. In the following year, having no male issue, he was *cr.*, 30 Nov. 1797, BARON BASSET OF STRATTON, co. Cornwall, with a *spec. rem.* of that Barony, failing the heirs male of his body, to his only da. and the heirs male of her body. F.R.S. 9 Apr. 1829. He *m.*, 1stly, 16 Aug. 1780, at St. Marylebone, Frances Susanna, da. and eventually coh. of John Hippiusley COXE, of Stoneaston, Somerset. She *d.* 14 June 1823, at Twickenham, Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 July 1824, at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, Harriet, 4th da. of Sir William LEMON, 1st Bart., by Jane, da. of John BULLER, of Morval, Cornwall. He *d. s.p.m.*, of paralysis, in South Place, Kensington, 14, and was *bur.* 26 Feb. 1835, at Illogan, Cornwall, aged 77. M.I. there. Will pr. Apr. 1835. On his death the Barony of De Dunstanville of Tehidy and the Baronetcy [1779]

(a) The grantee was son of Lord Henry Stuart, by Gertrude Amelia, da. and h. of George (Mason-Villiers), Earl of Grandison, and Viscount Grandison of *Dromana* [1.], and was maternally, through the families of Mason, Villiers, and Fitzgerald, descended from (and the representative of) Gerald Fitzgerald of the Decies, the father of Maurice, *cr.* Viscount Decies [1.], in 1569, as above stated.

(b) He however supported the North-Fox Coalition in 1783, and remained in the Whig camp till 1793, when the war brought him over to Pitt, and he was thereafter a Tory, opposing the Reform Bill, though in favour of Cath. Emancipation, and in company with Whig peers signing two protests against the acquittal of Lord Melville. He was author of several tracts on political and agricultural matters. (*ex inform.* the Rev. A. B. Beaven). V.G.

(c) The estate of Tehidy was acquired by the Basset family, about 1150 (by marriage), from the family of *Dunstanville*.

became *extinct*, but the Barony of Basset of Stratton devolved on his da. under the spec. rem. in its creation.<sup>(a)</sup> See that dignity. His widow d. 30 Dec. 1864, in her 88th year, at 10 Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., Midx.

*Family Estates*.—These, in 1883, as possessed by Gustavus Lambert Basset, of Tehidy Park, great-nephew and h. male (and, after 1855, h. gen.) of Lord de Dunstanville and Basset, consisted of 16,969 acres in Cornwall, of the annual value of £32,854.

## DEENE

See "BRUDENELL OF DEENE, co. Northampton," Barony (*Brudenell*), *cr.* 1780; *extinct* 1811; and for fuller particulars see "CARDIGAN," Earldom of, *cr.* 1661.

## DEEPS

*i.e.* "SAUNDERS OF DEEPS, co. Wexford," Barony [I.] (*Gore*), *cr.* 1758, with the VISCOUNTCY OF SUDLEY of Castle Gore [I.]; see "ARRAN," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1762, under the 1st Earl.

## DE ERESBY see WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY

## DEERHURST

*i.e.* "DEERHURST of the hundred of Deerhurst, co. Gloucester," Viscountcy (*Coventry*), *cr.* 1697, with the EARLDOM OF COVENTRY, which see.

## DE FREYNE OF ARTAGH and DE FREYNE OF COOLAVIN

## BARONY.

I. 1839  
to  
1856.

I. ARTHUR FRENCH, s. and h. of Arthur F., of French Park, co. Roscommon (*d.* 24 Nov. 1820),<sup>(b)</sup> by Margaret, da. of Edmond COSTELLO, of Edmonstown, co. Mayo, *b.* about 1786; M.P. (Whig) for co. Roscommon, 1821-32. On 16 May 1839, he was *cr.* BARON DE FREYNE<sup>(c)</sup>

(a) He had enormous wealth from mines in Cornwall, and was a patron of the Cornish painter, Opie. He obtained his peerage on Pitt's recommendation. V.G.

(b) This Arthur French was M.P. for co. Roscommon, 1790 till his death. He is said to have been offered an Earldom to support the Union, and, subsequently, a Barony, without any condition annexed. John French, his uncle, also M.P. for co. Roscommon, 1745 till his death (*s.p.*) in 1775, was about to have been raised to the peerage as Baron Dungar, a dignity which (after his death) is said to have been declined by Arthur French, also M.P. for co. Roscommon 1783 till his death 1790, br. and h. of the said John, being father of Arthur abovenamed and grandfather of Lord de Freyne. G.E.C. Peel writes, "I never yet met with a man in Ireland who had not himself either refused honours from the Crown, or was not the son of a man, or had not married the daughter of a man who had been hard-hearted enough to refuse the solicitations of the Government. In general it is a peerage that has been refused." V.G.

(c) This name, spelt in various ways, Frene, Freign, &c., and latinised as *de Fraxinis*, belonged to an old English family, a distinguished member of which was

BARONY. OF ARTAGH, co. Roscommon. Having, however, no male issue, he was, 5 Apr. 1851, *cr.* BARON DE FREYNE OF COOLAVIN, co. Sligo, with a spec. rem. failing the heirs male of his body to his brothers, "John French, Clerk, Charles French, Esq., and Fitzstephen French, Esq." in like manner respectively.<sup>(\*)</sup> Lieut. of co. Roscommon, 1854-56. He *m.*, in 1818, Mary, da. of Christopher McDermott, of Cregga. She *d.* 7 Sep. 1843. He *d. s.p.*, 29 Sep. 1856, when the Barony of de Freyne of Artagh (1839) became *extinct*, but the Barony of 1851 devolved as under.

II. 1856. 2. JOHN (FRENCH), BARON DE FREYNE OF COOLAVIN, br., and h. under the spec. rem. in the creation of that Barony; *b.* 1788; B.A. (Trin. Coll.), Dublin, 1810, M.A., 1815; in holy orders: Rector of Grange Sylvæ, co. Kilkenny. He *d. s.p.*, 22 Aug. 1863, in Dublin, aged 75.<sup>(b)</sup>

III. 1863. 3. CHARLES (FRENCH), BARON DE FREYNE OF COOLAVIN, br., and h. under the spec. rem. in the creation of that Barony; *b.* 22 Oct. 1790; sometime Capt. 81st Foot. Sheriff of co. Roscommon 1853. A Liberal. He *m.*, 17 May 1854, in the Protestant Church of Grange Gorman, Dublin,<sup>(c)</sup> Catherine, a peasant girl, da. of Luke MAREE. He *d.* 28 Oct. 1868, at French Park afsd, aged 78. His widow *d.* 13 Oct. 1900, at Caher House, Loughglyn, co. Roscommon, aged 73.

IV. 1868. 4. ARTHUR (FRENCH), BARON DE FREYNE OF COOLAVIN, 1st legit. s. and h., *b.* 9 July 1855; ed. at Downside and at Beaumont (Roman Catholic) Colleges. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly,

sum. to Parl. in 1336. Why it should have been selected as a peerage title by a gentleman of Ireland in the 19th century, is not clear; possibly he thought that Frene was an old form of French, in which case he was wrong; but at any rate he secured a title with an archaic sound, which is always something. According to a pedigree registered by Sir William Betham, Ulster, in 1837, "The name of De Fraxineto or De Fraxines is rendered in Norman French De la Freigne, and Freyne is very distinguished in English history." After giving some references to the family of De Fraxineto or De la Freyne of the counties of Kilkenny, Tipperary, Cork, and Waterford, he states "The family name of the Freynes were Oliver, Patrick, Robert, John, and Geffery, equally those of the Frenches of Galway, they were undoubtedly the same family." Nevertheless the pedigree only begins with John French, father of Peter French, Mayor of Galway in 1576. Representatives of the family of de la Freigne, afterwards Freyne, continued in co. Kilkenny till the estates were forfeited in 1650. V.G.

(\*) Though generally a supporter of the Whigs, to whom he owed his peerage, he voted and signed a protest against the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846. V.G.

(b) Though a Liberal he voted with the Conservatives against the repeal of the Paper Duty in 1860. V.G.

(c) A previous marriage was alleged, to have taken place 13 Feb. 1851, of which there were three sons, *viz.* (1) Charles, *b.* 21 Oct. following; (2) John, *b.* 13 Mar. 1853; (3) William John, *b.* 21 Apr. 1854, all being alive at their father's death, but passed over (as illegitimate) in the succession to the peerage.

8 Feb. 1877, at the Church of St. John the Baptist, Nice, Laura Octavia, sister of Laurence, 3rd EARL OF ZETLAND, da. of the Hon. John Charles DUNDAS, by Margaret Matilda, da. of James TALBOT. She, who was *b.* 11 Oct. 1855, at Oran, co. York, and raised to the rank of an Earl's daughter, by royal warrant, 1873, *d.* 19 Jan. 1881, at Villa de Cessoles, Nice, aged 25. He *m.*, 2ndly, 28 Sep. 1882, at the Church of our Lady of the Rosary, Marylebone Rd., Midx., Marie Georgiana, da. of Richard Westbrook LAMB, of West Denton, Northumberland, by Marie Georgiana Elizabeth, da. of Stephen EATON, of Ketton Hall, Rutland. He *d.* 22 Sep. 1913, at French Park afsd., aged 58.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow was living 1915.

[ARTHUR REGINALD FRENCH, 1st s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 3 July 1879, at 88 Harley Str., Marylebone; sometime Lieut. Royal Fusiliers.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 18 Nov. 1902, Annabel, da. of William ANGUS. Having *suc.* to the peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 34,400 acres in co. Roscommon: 4,059 in co. Sligo and 329 in cos. Galway and Mayo. Total, 38,788 acres, worth £15,231 a year. *Principal Residence.*—French Park, co. Roscommon.

## DE GREY OF WREST

### EARLDOM.

I. AMABEL, 1st da. and coh. of Jemima, *suo jure*, MARCHIONESS GREY [1740] and BARONESS LUCAS OF CRUDWELL [1663], by Philip (YORKE), 2nd EARL OF HARDWICKE, was *b.* 22 Jan. 1751; *m.*, 16 July 1772, at St. James's, Westm., Alexander HUME-CAMPBELL, styled LORD POLWARTH (who was *cr.*, 20 May 1776, BARON HUME OF BERWICK, and who *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 9 Mar. 1781, aged 30); *suc.* her mother, 11 Jan. 1797, as BARONESS LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, under the spec. rem. in the creation of that dignity, and was, 25 Oct. 1816, *cr.* COUNTESS DE GREY OF WREST, co. Bedford, with a spec. rem. of that dignity, failing the heirs male of her body, to her only sister, Mary Jemima, DOWAGER BARONESS GRANTHAM (the 2nd and yst. da. of Jemima, *suo jure*, MARCHIONESS GREY abovenamed), and the heirs male of her body. She *d. s.p.*, 4 May 1833, in St. James's Sq., and was *bur.* at Wrest, co. Bedford, aged 82. Will pr. May 1833.

(<sup>a</sup>) His death was wrongly reported in the press, 12 Sep. 1913, as having taken place the previous day. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He disappeared, 19 Feb. 1905, from the Hotel St. Denis, New York, and for some time it was feared that he had been a victim of foul play. After some weeks it was discovered that he had enlisted for three years in the United States Army. He as Captain, and his half brother, George Philip French, as Lieut., in the South Wales Borderers, were both killed 9 May 1915 in the European War. For a list of peers and sons of peers who fought in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

II. 1833. 2. THOMAS PHILIP (WEDDELL, formerly ROBINSON, afterwards DE GREY), EARL DE GREY OF WREST, BARON LUCAS OF CRUDWELL, and BARON GRANTHAM, nephew and h., being s. and h. of Thomas (ROBINSON), 2nd BARON GRANTHAM, by Mary Jemima (who *d.* 7 Jan. 1830), 2nd da. and coh. of Jemima, *suo jure* MARCHIONESS GREY abovenamed, and thus *succeeding* to the Earldom of De Grey under the spec. rem. in its creation. He was *b.* 8 Dec. 1781, at Whitehall; *suc.* his father, as BARON GRANTHAM, and to the estate of Topcliffe, co. York, 20 July 1786; *suc.* his cousin, Sir Norton Robinson, 5th Bart., 31 Jan. 1792, in the Baronetcy of Robinson of Newby, *cr.* 1690; ed. at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, M.A., 1801; took the name of *Weddell* in lieu of his patronymic, *Robinson*, by royal lic. 7 May 1803, and subsequently, 23 June 1833 (soon after his becoming Earl de Grey), the name of *de Grey* in lieu of that of *Weddell*; F.S.A. 13 Nov. 1806; Lord Lieut. of Bedfordshire, 1818-59. Yeomanry A.D.C. to King William IV 1831-37, and to Queen Victoria 1837-59. He, being a Conservative,<sup>(a)</sup> was First Lord of the Admiralty in the Peel ministry, Dec. 1834 to Apr. 1835; Pres. of the Soc. of Architects 1834-59; P.C. 29 Dec. 1834; LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND, 1841-44; F.R.S. 29 Apr. 1841; K.G., 12 Dec. 1844. He *m.*, 20 July 1805, at the Earl of Carhampton's, Cobham, Surrey, Henrietta Frances,<sup>(b)</sup> 5th and yst. da. of William Willoughby (COLE), 1st EARL OF ENNISKILLEN [1.], by Anne, da. of Galbraith Lowry-Corry. She, who was *b.* 22 June 1784, *d.* at 4 St. James's Sq., Midx., 2 July 1848, aged 64. He *d.* there 14 Nov. 1859, in his 78th year, *s.p.m.s.*,<sup>(c)</sup> when the Barony of Lucas of Crudwell devolved on his 1st da. and coh., the Dowager Countess Cowper, but the rest of his honours devolved as under.<sup>(d)</sup>

III. 1859. 3. GEORGE FREDERICK SAMUEL (ROBINSON), EARL DE GREY OF WREST [1816], EARL OF RIPON [1833], VISCOUNT GODERICH OF NOCTON [1827] and BARON GRANTHAM [1761], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Frederick John, 1st EARL OF RIPON and VISCOUNT GODERICH OF NOCTON, yst. and only br. of Thomas Philip, EARL DE GREY OF WREST, &c., abovenamed. On 23 June 1871, he was *cr.* MARQUESS OF RIPON; see that dignity.

---

(a) In early life he steadily supported Catholic emancipation, and voted with the Whigs in 1820 against the (Queen Caroline) Pains and Penalties Bill. He voted for the Repeal of the Corn Laws in 1846, but his name is not found in any important party divisions thereafter. In his later years he is described as a Liberal-Conservative. V.G.

(b) "Very affectionate, and . . . cultivates with care and waters with tears every sorrow that blows . . . The men treat her with the sort of homage one hears was shown to Lady Coventry in former times. The admiration she excites is quite curious." (Letter of Harriett, Countess Granville). V.G.

(c) On 6 Feb. 1831, his then only surv. s., Frederick William, *d.* at Hastings, aged 20.

(d) "A nobleman of great wealth and fine temper, with some perceptions of heart, but perhaps a little too much of the *beau sabreur*." (Lord Houghton, letter, 7 Sep. 1841). V.G.



BARONY BY WRIT. 1. SIR EDMUND DEINCOURT,<sup>(b)</sup> of Blankney and Branstons, co. Lincoln, Holmesfield and Elmton, co. Derby, Granby, Notts, Duddington, Northants, &c., s. and h. of Sir John DEINCOURT, of Blankney, &c. (who d. before 14 Oct. 1257),<sup>(c)</sup> by Agnes, da. of Sir Geoffrey DE NEVILLE, of Raby, co. Durham.<sup>(d)</sup> The King took his homage, though he was still a minor, on or before 8 Jan. 1268/9.<sup>(e)</sup> He was in the Army of Wales in 1277, 1282, and 1294, and in the Army of Scotland in 1299.<sup>(f)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service<sup>(g)</sup> from 16 Apr. (1291) 19 Edw. I to 1 May (1325) 18 Edw. II, to attend the King wherever he might be, 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I,<sup>(h)</sup> to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to Councils from 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II,<sup>(i)</sup> and to Parl. from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 3 Dec.

(a) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) The arms of this family were, Azure, billetty and a fesse dancette Or. Aincourt is a village in the Vexin normand.

(c) *Patent Roll*, 41 Hen. III, m. 1. This John had livery of his lands, 19 Sep. 1246, and was s. and h. of Oliver (who had livery in 1217), by Nichole, to whom Nichole (1st da. and coh. of Richard de la Haye, and wife of Gerard de Caunville) gave Duddington in free marriage: which Oliver was s. and h. of Oliver (aged 24 in 1186, m. Amabel, and d. in or before 1201), s. and h. of John (who had livery in 1167-8, and d. 6 Nov. 1183), by Alice, sister of Ralph Murdac. John was s. and h. of Walter, s. and h. of Ralph (who m. Basilie), s. and h. of Walter d'Aincurt, the Domesday lord of Blankney. (*Cartulary of Thurgarton*, transcript in Lansdowne MSS., no. 207e, ff. 22-68, and *Cartulary of Kirkstall*, Cotton MSS., Vesp., E 18—*passim*; *Cartulary of St. Mary's at York*, Harl. MSS., no. 236, f. 8 or xx; *Pipe Rolls*, 14 Hen. II, pp. 64, 75; 29 Hen. II, p. 66; Addit. Charter, no. 20738; *Rot. de Dom.*, p. 10; *Oblate Rolls*, 2 Joh., mm. 16, 5; 3 Joh., m. 7; *Fine Rolls*, 6 Joh., m. 13; 1 Hen. III, m. 1; 30 Hen. III, m. 3; Bracton, *Note Book*, no. 503; *Curia Regis*, roll no. 152, m. 6 d; Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 53, no. 24).

(d) This Agnes was widow of Richard de Percy, of Topcliffe, co. York, who d. shortly before 18 Aug. 1244. (*Fine Roll*, 28 Hen. III, m. 3). She was his 2nd wife. The Lady Agnes de Percy gave the manor of Steeping, co. Lincoln, to Edmund d'Eyncourt her s. and h., and his heirs, by deed dated 20 Edw. I. (Harl. MSS., no. 245, by Glover, f. 92 v). She d. before 20 July 1293. (*Close Roll*, 21 Edw. I, m. 5). The effigy on her seal (Harl. Charter, 54, G 12) wears a dress charged with billets and a fesse dancette (*Deincourt*), and holds up two shields, the dexter charged with 5 fusils conjoined in fesse (*Percy*), the sinister with a saltire (*Neville of Raby*).

(e) *Patent Roll*, 53 Hen. III, m. 26.

(f) *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. I, m. 10; 27 Edw. I, m. 2; *Close Roll*, 25 Edw. I, m. 10; *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, m. 3; *Welsh Roll*, 14-23 Edw. I, m. 3 d.

(g) When so sum., 12 Apr. 1301, he had leave to send his sons in his stead, *cum decenti comitiva*. (*Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, m. 11 d).

(h) It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony: he was however sum. therefor, 16 July.

(i) The Sheriff of Lincoln, having been ordered, 9 May 1324, to summon him for a Council, returned that "debilis est et fere etatis lxxx annorum." (*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, p. 644).



(1326) 20 Edw. II,<sup>(a)</sup> by writs directed *Edmundo Deyncourt* or *Deyncourt*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DEINCOURT.<sup>(b)</sup> He did homage for his lands in Burnby, co. York, to three successive Archbishops of York, 1299, 18 July 1300, and 3 May 1310.<sup>(c)</sup> As *Edmundus de Eyncourt dominus de Thurgerton*, he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He was one of those ordered, 3 Sep. 1312, to prohibit the Earl of Lancaster and others from repairing to the King with horses and arms.<sup>(d)</sup> By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 11 Edw. II, he conveyed the manor and soke of Blankney, with the advowson of the chapel there, the manors of Branston, Mere, and Granby, a messuage in the bail of Lincoln, the advowsons of the Priory of Thurgarton and the Hospital of St. Leonard at Stoke, and the manors of Holmesfield and Elmton, save a messuage, &c., in Elmton, to himself for life: rem. to William s. of John Deincourt, rem. to John br. of the same William, in successive tail general: rem. to his own right heirs.<sup>(e)</sup> By another fine, of the same date, he conveyed the said messuage, &c., in Elmton, to himself for life: rem. to Hamon de Mascy and Joan his wife [late the wife of Edmund s. of John Deincourt], for her life:<sup>(f)</sup> rem. to Isabel<sup>(g)</sup> da. of Edmund s. of John

(<sup>a</sup>) Sum. to Parl. 3 Nov. 1306, but marked on the list, *excusatur per Justic'*. (*Vetus Codex*, f. 129 v).

(<sup>b</sup>) As to the writ of 1294 see Preface, and as to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume.

(<sup>c</sup>) *York Reg.*, Newark, f. 18, Corbridge, f. 102 v, Greenfield ii, f. 223 v.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 20.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Feet of Fines*, case 285, file 30, no. 129 (the date is partly cut away, and the document is now misplaced). The licence, dated 15 May (1317), states that it was granted "pro eo quod dilectus et fidelis noster Edmundus Deyncourt advertebat et conjecturabat quod cognomen suum et ejus arma post mortem suam in personam Isabelle filie Edmundi Deyncourt heredis ejus apparentis a memoria deleterentur ac corditer affectabat quod cognomen et arma sua post ejus mortem in memoria imposterum haberentur ad requisicionem ejusdem Edmundi et ob grata et laudabilia servicia que bone memorie domino E. quondam Regi Anglie patri nostro et nobis impendit." (*Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 13). There was a previous licence, 23 Feb. 1313/4. (*Idem*, 7 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 21 and schedule).

(<sup>f</sup>) In 1326/7 Hamon de Mascy and Joan his wife "quondam uxor Edmundi filii Johannis Deyncourt' consanguinei Edmundi Deyncourt' avi predicti Edmundi defuncti" claimed the dower of the same Joan "de terris et tenementis que fuerunt predicti Edmundi avi predicti Edmundi filii Johannis eidem Johanne per ipsum Edmundum avum ad ostium ecclesie ut dicitur assignatam." On 8 Mar. 1326/7 Hamon and Joan had livery of the messuage, &c., in Elmton, mentioned above. (*Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 22 d, 11). Joan is said to have been sister of the Earl of Huntingdon, and therefore da. of Sir John de Clinton, of Maxstock, co. Warwick.

(<sup>g</sup>) This Isabel was da. and h. of Edmund, which Edmund, who d. before 23 Feb. 1313/4 (*Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 21), was s. and h. of John, s. and h. ap. of Edmund Deincourt of Blankney. She was a minor, 20 Apr. 1317 (*Idem*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 18), and d. s.p., before 20 Feb. 1327/8. If she survived her great-grandfather, she was his heir general, and as such, should have a place in the text.

Deincourt, in tail male: rem. to his own right heirs.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Isabel, da. of Sir Reynold DE MOHUN, of Dunster, Somerset,<sup>(b)</sup> by his 2nd wife, Isabel, da. of William (DE FERRERS), EARL OF DERBY.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 6 Jan. 1326/7.<sup>(c)</sup>

II. 1327. 2. WILLIAM (DEINCOURT), LORD DEINCOURT, grandson and h., being 2nd but 1st surv. s. of John DEINCOURT, who was s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*<sup>(d)</sup> The King took his homage and he had livery of his grandfather's lands, 7 Feb. 1326/7,<sup>(e)</sup> being then aged 26 and more. He did homage and fealty to the Archbishop of York for his lands in Burnby, 11 Feb. 1326/7.<sup>(f)</sup> On 20 Feb. 1327/8, after the death of Joan, wife of Hamon de Mascy, he obtained possession of the messuage, &c., in Elmton, above mentioned,<sup>(e)</sup> as the right heir of Edmund Deincourt, his grandfather. He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots from 5 Apr. (1327) 1 Edw. III to 23 Dec. (1355) 29 Edw. III, to Councils from 24 Aug. (1336) 10 Edw. III to 20 June (1358) 32 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 20 July (1332) 6 Edw. III to 1 June (1363) 37 Edw. III, by writs directed *Willelmo de Eyncourt, Deyncourt, or Dayncourt*. Appointed a justice, in cos. Notts and Derby, to hear and determine the oppressions

(a) *Feet of Fines*, case 38, file 27, no. 102. Licences, 20 May and 18 June 1317. (*Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, mm. 10, 3). Joan had married Hamon de Mascy, of Dunham Massey, co. Chester, in the interval.

(b) Extracts, by St. George, from the *Mohun Cartulary*, f. 37 v.

(c) "Edmundus Deyncourt." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Jan. 20 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Notts, Derby, Lincoln, 12, 13, 13 Jan. 1326/7. He held the manor and soke of Blankney and the manor of Branston, co. Lincoln, 1 fee, the manors of Holmesfield and Elmton, co. Derby,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, and Granby, co. Notts,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, of the King in chief. ". . . predictus Willelmus Dayncourt' consanguineus predicti Edmundi cui predicta maneria . . . virtute finis et licencie predictorum revertere debent ut predictum est heres est ipsius Edmundi propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 102, no. 4). He also held the manors of Duddington, Northants, of the King in chief, by the service of a sore sparrow-hawk or 2s. a year, and Wooburn, Bucks, 1 fee, of the Bishop of Lincoln: also 1 fee in Burnby, co. York, of the Archbishop, *per feudum lorice* and suit at the Archbishop's court. The escheator in co. Lincoln rendered account for the manors of Blankney and Branston held of the King in chief as of the Crown by the service of a knight's fee, and for a messuage in the bail of Lincoln held of the King in chief by the service of 1d. a year, which Edmund Deyncourt had held for life, "a vij<sup>to</sup> die Januarii anno xx<sup>mo</sup> quo die obiit usque vij diem Februarii proximo sequentem antequam Rex ceperit homagium Willelmi Deyncourt' consanguinei predicti Edmundi." (*Escheators' Accounts*, K.R., 1, no. 38).

(d) This John has been frequently confused with John Deincourt, of Knapthorpe, Notts, and Morton, co. Derby, who *d.* in 1322, leaving a s. and h., Roger. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 72, no. 17).

(e) *Escheators' Enrolled Accounts*, L.T.R., no. 2, mm. 68, 66 d: *Close Rolls*, 1 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11; 2 Edw. III, m. 36. Joan, abovenamed, *d.* shortly before 26 Jan. 1327/8. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 10, no. 19).

(f) *York Reg.*, Melton, f. 577 v. He is there described as "nepos et heres domini Edmundi Dayncourt defuncti."

committed by the King's ministers and others, 10 Dec. 1340:(\*) he was then a banneret. A commander at the battle of Neville's Cross, 17 Oct. 1346, being one of those who were thanked, 20 Oct. following, for their services.(b) On 14 May 1347 he was sum. to join the King before Calais.(b) He was the principal warder of the King of France when that monarch was a prisoner in England, 29 July 1359 to 24 May 1360, at Somerton Castle, co. Lincoln,(c) and afterwards at Berkhamstead Castle, the King being removed to the latter place in Mar. 1359/60, by order of the Council, there being a scare of a French invasion.(d) He m., before 26 Mar. 1326, Milicent, 1st da. of Sir William LA ZOUCHE, of Harringworth, Northants [LORD ZOUCHE],(e) by Maud, da. of Sir John LOVEL, of Titchmarsh, Northants, and Minster Lovell, Oxon [LORD LOVEL]. He d. 2 June 1364.(f) His widow's

(a) *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 2 d. As a banneret (not as a baron) he received a mark a day for his services. A baron, on this commission, received 20s. a day. (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 39).

(b) *Scottish Rolls*, 19 Edw. III, m. 2; 20 Edw. III, mm. 5, 3: *French Roll*, 21 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 10.

(c) King John's removal to Somerton was preceded by a deplorable incident. For certain evil-doers broke into the Castle, tapped the casks of wine which had been placed there for the King's use, drew off (*extraxerunt*) most of the wine, and left the taps running (*fauetta aperta*), so that the rest of the wine was lost, *in nostri contemptum et grave dampnum ac contra pacem nostram*. (*Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 14 d).

(d) Indenture by which William Deyncourt banneret, John de Kirketon banneret, and 3 others, knights, engaged to conduct the King of France from Hertford to Somerton Castle, and there to keep him safely, with 22 men-at-arms, themselves included, 8 horse-archers, 12 foot-archers, and two warders: taking, as wages, each banneret 4s., each knight 2s., each esquire 12d., each horse-archer 6d., each foot-archer 3d., and each warder 6d., a day: total, 39s. a day, and 12d. extra for William Deyncourt to make it up to 40s.: to commence the Monday following [29 July]: 27 July 33 Edw. III. The 40s. was afterwards increased to 45s. William had 50 marks, and the 4 others had 50 marks between them, as a reward, when they were discharged, 24 May 1360. (*Close Rolls*, 33 Edw. III, m. 21 r and d; 34 Edw. III, mm. 38, 35, 33, 30: *Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 16).

(e) Grant and licence for William la Zousche of Harringworth to convey the Castle of Totnes and the manor of Cornworthy, Devon, the manor of Calstone and the hundred of Calne, Wilts, the manor of Meole Brace, Salop, the manor of Haygrove and two parts of the manor of Bridgwater, Somerset, to himself for life: with remainders to William s. of William la Zousche, to John br. of William s. of William, to Roger br. of John, to Thomas, br. of Roger, to John br. of Thomas, to Edmund br. of John, to William Dayncourt and Milicent his wife da. of the said William la Zousche, to Isabel sister of Milicent, and to Thomasine sister of Isabel, in successive tail general: rem. to Hugh de Poynz kt., in fee: 26 Mar. (*Patent Roll*, 19 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 15). Genealogists have been unanimous in describing this Milicent as a da. of Sir William de Ros of Helmsley.

(f) "Willelmus de Dencourt' [or de Dencourt]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 7 June 38 Edw. III. Inq., Northants, 2 July 1364. "Et dicunt quod idem Willelmus obiit secundo die Junii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus filius Willelmi filii Willelmi Dencourt' defuncti est heres propinquior ipsius Willelmi et fuit etatis

dower was ordered to be assigned, 5 July 1364.<sup>(\*)</sup> She *d.* 22 June 1379.<sup>(b)</sup>

III. 1364. 3. WILLIAM (DEINCOURT), LORD DEINCOURT, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir William DEINCOURT, by Margaret,<sup>(c)</sup> 3rd da. of Sir Adam DE WELLE, of Well, co. Lincoln [LORD WELLE], which Sir William was s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.* He was *b.*, and *bap.* 26 Dec. 1357, at Kirby Bellars, co. Leicester.<sup>(d)</sup> The

octo annorum et amplius ad festum Natalis domini ultimum preteritum." Inq., cos. Lincoln, Notts, Derby, Bucks, Thursday after St. Barnabas [13 June], 15 June, Monday 17 June, and Tuesday the morrow of St. John the Baptist [25 June] 1364. Date of death, and h., aged 7 (cos. Lincoln, Bucks), or 7 and more (cos. Notts, Derby), as before. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 181, no. 11).

(\*) Writs de dote assignanda 5 July. (*Close Roll*, 38 Edw. III, m. 12). Two writs *de non intromittendo*, of the same date, liberated to her the vill of Duddington, Northants, and the manor of Wooburn, Bucks, which William Dencourt had held at his death jointly with Milicent his wife surviving. (*Idem*, m. 14). William la Zouche of Harringworth had enfeoffed them of the said manor to them and the heirs of their bodies, according to the Inq. of 10 Aug. 1379 mentioned in the next note.

(b) "Milicenta que fuit uxor Willelmi Dayncourt' [or Dayncourt] defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 July 3 Ric. II. Inq. cos. Lincoln, Notts, Northants, Bucks, Monday the Feast of St. Peter *ad vincula*, Monday before, and Tuesday the vigil of, St. Lawrence, and Wednesday before the Assumption [1, 8, 9, 10 Aug.] 1379. "Et quod dicta Milicenta obiit die Mercurii proxima ante festum [Nativitatis] sancti Johannis Baptiste [die Mercurii proxima post festum sancti Botulphi Abbatis—*co. Northants*] anno secundo Regis nunc Et dicunt quod Willelmus Deyncourt filius predicti Willelmi Deyncourt filii Willelmi Deyncourt et Milicente Deyncourt uxoris sue . . . est propinquior heres dicte Milicente Et . . . est etatis viginti et unius anni [xxij annorum—*cos. Lincoln, Northants*] et amplius [est plene etatis—*co. Notts*]." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 8, no. 18: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 44, no. 6).

(c) Indenture of agreement "enter Monsire Adam de Welle et Monsire Williem de Dyncourt qe Williem leisne fitz le dit Monsire Williem esposera Margarete la fille le dit monsire Adam a la primere cressance a pres la feste de Nouwel proschein auenir Et le dit monsire Adam donera au dit monsire Williem sept Centz Marz . . . Et le dit monsire Williem par conge du Roi purchace par le dit monsire Williem ferra estat a les auanditz Williem et Margarete du Manoir de Blaunkenay et des passages de Martonedyk fors pris le bois qest appelle Blaunkeneychawe . . . et forpris les feez qe sont aillours qe en Blaunkeneye . . . A auoir et tenir a eux et a les heirs de lour corps engendrez." Given at Branston the day of St. Denis 17 Edw. III [9 Oct. 1343]. (Orig., sealed with the arms of Deincourt, crest, a conical cap between two horns, Harl. Charter, 57, G 9). William Deyncourt to grant the manor of Blankney, except the knights' fees and 80 acres of wood, to William s. of William Deyncourt, and Margaret da. of Adam de Welle, and the heirs of their bodies, with reversion to himself and his heirs. Writ 10 Dec. 17 Edw. III, Inq. a. g. d. 22 Dec. 1343 (file 266, no. 6), licence 16 Jan. 1343/4 (*Patent Roll*, 17 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 3). Adam de Welle, by his will, dated Thursday the Feast of St. Matthias 1344 [24 Feb. 1344/5], left "Margarete Deyncourt' filie mee xx marcas."

(d) Writ of *estate probanda* 8 Jan. 2 Ric. II. "Probacio etatis Willelmi filii Willelmi Deyncourt militis consanguinei et heredis Willelmi Deyncourt defuncti,"

King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his grandfather's lands, 8 Mar. 1378/9.<sup>(\*)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 26 Aug. (1380) 4 Ric. II to 22 Aug. (1381) 5 Ric. II, by writs directed *Johanni* [*sic*]<sup>(b)</sup> *Deyncourt* or *Dayncourt*. He *m.* Alice, 1st da.<sup>(c)</sup> of Sir John DE NEVILLE, of Raby, co. Durham [LORD NEVILLE], by his 1st wife, Maud, da. of Sir Henry DE PERCY, of Alnwick, Northumberland [LORD PERCY]. He *d.* 15 or 16 Oct. 1381,<sup>(d)</sup> aged 23. His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 24 Dec. 1381.<sup>(e)</sup> She *d.* 20 June 1433, having lived a

Leicester, Wednesday after St. Peter in *cathedra* [23 Feb.] 1378/9. "... predictus Willelmus est etatis xxj annorum et amplius . . . predictus Willelmus filius Willelmi Deyncourt natus fuit apud Kyrkby Belers in comitatu predicto et in ecclesia beate Marie ibidem baptizatus die sancti Stephani in septimana Natalis domini anno regni domini E. nuper Regis Anglie avi domini Regis nunc xxxj<sup>o</sup>." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 6, no. 138).

(\*) *Close Roll*, 2 Ric. II, *m.* 14. This is, however, merely the style of the Chancery in letters close to escheators. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, Richard Lescrope. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 459, no. 668). On 14 Aug. 1379, after the death of his grandmother, Milicent, he had livery of the manor of Granby, which she had held in dower. Two writs *de non intromittendo*, of the same date, liberated to him the manor of Wooburn and lands and rent in Duddington, of which the said Milicent and William Deyncourt kt. formerly her husband had been jointly enfeoffed. (*Close Roll*, 3 Ric. II, *m.* 39).

(b) It is so in all the (three) writs as enrolled, but it is certainly a mistake for *Willelmo*, though there was a John Deincourt living at the time.

(c) Fifteenth century pedigree of Neville. (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. iii, p. 108). Her father, "Johannes de Nevill" dominus de Raby," by his will, dated 31 Aug. 1386, left "Alesie Deyncourt filie mee xij discos vj saucers et ij ollas potellers argenteas," also "j lectum rubeum quiltpoint cum j testro de eadem setta loco cujusdam alterius lecti quondam sibi legati."

(d) "Willelmus Deyncourte [*or* Deyncourt]." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 3 and 4 Nov. 5 Ric. II. *Inq.*, cos. Notts, Lincoln, 13 Nov. and Tuesday after St. Lucy [17 Dec.] 1381. "Et dicunt eciam quod dictus Willelmus obiit die Mercurii proximo ante [post, *i.e.* 23 Oct.—*co.* Notts] festum sancti Luce Ewangeliste anno supradicto Item . . . dicunt quod Radulphus Dayncourte est filius et propinquior heres predicti Willelmi Dayncourte et est [erit—*co.* Notts] etatis ad festum Nat' sancti Johannis Baptiste proximo futurum duorum annorum." *Inq.*, cos. Northants, Derby, Bucks, 12, 16 Nov., 16 Dec. 1381. "Et dicunt quod idem Willelmus Deyncourt obiit quintodecimo die Octobris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Radulphus Deyncourt filius dicti Willelmi est ejus propinquior heres et est etatis unius anni et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 18, no. 20: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 47, no. 4, and *Enrolments*, nos. 204, 209, 212).

(e) Writs *de dote assignanda* 24 Dec. and writ of *amotus* (cos. Notts and Derby) 5 May. (*Close Roll*, 5 Ric. II, *mm.* 23, 8). Assignments, co. Lincoln, Wednesday after St. Hilary [15 Jan.] 1381/2, and co. Bucks, undated. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 18, no. 20). On 18 Mar. 1385/6 she had livery of the manors of Blankney and Branston, co. Lincoln, and of certain rents in Holmesfield and Elmtun, co. Derby, which the King had assigned to her in dower. (*Close Roll*, 9 Ric. II, *m.* 8). The unscrupulous monarch thus actually endowed her of the capital messuage of her husband's barony.

widow for over 51 years.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. at Lincoln, 5 May 1433, no probate.<sup>(b)</sup>

4. RALPH DEINCOURT, s. and h., *b.* 24 June 1380. He *d.* 7 Nov. 1384,<sup>(c)</sup> aged 4.

5. SIR JOHN DEINCOURT, of Granby, Elmton, Wooburn, &c., next br. and h., *b.* (posthumous) 28 Feb. 1381/2, at Middleham, co. York, and *bap.* there the next day.<sup>(d)</sup> He was knighted by the King on the eve of the Coronation, 12 Oct. 1399, at the Tower.<sup>(e)</sup> He had livery of his father's lands, 18 Feb. 1404/5, his homage being respited, and his fealty being ordered to be taken by the escheator in cos. Notts and Derby.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, before 17 Feb. 1400/1, Joan, da. and h.<sup>(g)</sup> of Sir Robert GREY, of

(a) "Alesia que fuit uxor Willelmi Deyncourt militis senioris que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem et alias . . . de hereditate Alesie uxoris Willelmi Lovell' militis et Margarete uxoris Radulphi Cromwell' militis sororum et heredum Willelmi Deyncourt militis [sic] filii et heredis Johannis Deyncourt militis fratris et heredis Radulphi Deyncourt filii et heredis predicti Willelmi Deyncourt militis senioris." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 4 July 11 Hen. VI. Inq., co. Lincoln, Wednesday before St. Laurence [5 Aug.] 1433. "... eadem Alesia obiit die sabati proximo ante festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste ultimo preteritum." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 58, no. 30: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 152, no. 3).

(b) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xvii, ff. 150-151. "Alesia domina Deyncourt . . . corpusque meum sepeliendum in loco per me prius electo et preparato infra ecclesiam conventualem de Thurgarton'."

(c) "Radulphus Deyncourt filius et heres Willelmi Deyncourt defuncti." Writs of *devenuerunt* 14 Feb. 3 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Notts, Derby, Northants, Bucks, Lincoln, 21, 23, 24, 25 Feb. 1401/2, and Saturday the Feast of the Translation of St. Swithin [15 July] 1402. "Et dicunt quod predictus Radulphus Deyncourt obiit die Lune [Mercurii, i.e. 9 Nov.—co. Lincoln] proximo ante festum sancti Martini in yeme anno regni regis Ricardi secundi nuper Regis Anglie octavo Et quod Johannes Deyncourt chivaler frater dicti Radulphi est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis viginti annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 30, no. 16; Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 79, no. 4).

(d) Writ *de etate probanda* 16 July 4 Hen. IV. "Probacio etatis Johannis Deyncourt' chivaler fratris et heredis Radulphi Deyncourt' filii et heredis Willelmi Deyncourt' defuncti," Stillingfleet, co. York, 13 Dec. 1403. "... predictus Johannes Deyncourt' chivaler natus fuit apud Middelham ultimo die Februarii anno regni domini R. nuper Regis Anglie secundi post conquestum quinto et primo die Marci proximo sequent' in ecclesia de Middelham predicta baptizatus fuit . . . predictus Johannes Deyncourt' fuit etatis xxj annorum ultimo die Februarii anno regni domini Regis nunc quarto." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 40, no. 46).

(e) *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 48.

(f) *Close Roll*, 6 Hen. IV, m. 19. A writ *de non molestando* to the Chancellor, Thomas Longley clk., dated 23 Nov. (1405) 7 Hen. IV, states that the King took the homage of John Deyncourt chr. on that day. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 628, no. 4593). There is a similar writ, of the same date, to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer. (*Close Roll*, m. 39).

(g) She was also heir to any Barony of Grey (of Rotherfield) that may be held to have existed.



Rotherfield, Oxon, by his 1st wife, Joan. They had livery of her inheritance, 27 Feb. 1400/1, his fealty therefor being ordered to be taken by the Prior of Shelford, Notts.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* 11 May 1406,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 24. His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 15 July 1406.<sup>(c)</sup> She, who was *b.* on or just before 20 July 1386, at Rotherfield, and *bap.* there,<sup>(d)</sup> *d.* 20 Nov. 1408,<sup>(e)</sup> aged 22.

6. WILLIAM DEINCOURT, of Duston, Northants,<sup>(f)</sup> s. and h., aged 3 and more at his father's death. He *m.* (lic. 3 Jan. 1417/8, to marry in the chapel

(<sup>a</sup>) They had, at this date, livery of her father's lands, and of the manor of Olton in Solihull, co. Warwick, which her uncle, Richard Grey chr. deceased, had held for life. (*Close Roll*, 2 Hen. IV, p. 1, mm. 13, 12). Although John Deincourt could sue out his wife's livery as soon as he had proved her age (14), he could not yet sue out his own, as he was still a minor.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Johannes Dencourt miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 17 May 7 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Notts, Derby, Bucks, York, Lincoln, Northants, Saturday the vigil of, Monday and Tuesday after, Trinity [5, 7, 8 June], 8 June, Saturday 19 June, and Friday after SS. Peter and Paul [2 July] 1406. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes Dencourt miles obiit undecimo [xv—*co. Bucks*] die Maii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Willelmus [Johannes—*co. Bucks*] Dencourt est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 54, no. 30; Exch. Inq. p. m., I., file 87, nos. 4, 11, and *Enrolments*, nos. 412, 416).

(<sup>c</sup>) Writs *de dote assignanda* 15 July. (*Close Roll*, 7 Hen. IV, m. 6).

(<sup>d</sup>) Writ *de etate probanda* 17 Feb. 2 Hen. IV. "Probacio etatis Johanne filie et heredis Roberti Grey de Retherfeld' chivaler defuncti," Henley, 23 Feb. 1400/1. "... dicit ipsam Johannam filiam et heredem Roberti Grey esse et fuisse etatis xiiij annorum et amplius die sancte Margarete virginis ultimo preterito anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc primo." ... "Retherfeld' ubi predicta Johanna nata et baptizata fuit." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 64, no. 84). The writ was sued out by her husband, John Deyncourt.

(<sup>e</sup>) "Johanna que fuit uxor Johannis Deyncourt chivaler defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Nov. [*sic.*] 10 Hen. IV. (*Fine Roll*, m. 24). Inq., co. York, 13 Apr. 1409. "Item dicunt quod predicta Johanna defuncta obiit in festo sancti Edmundi Regis ultimo preterito et quod Willelmus filius predictæ Johanne est heres propinquior dicte Johanne et est etatis quinque annorum et amplius." Inq., Oxon, Thursday after Easter [11 Apr.] 1409. Writ of *mandamus* 11 Nov. 1 Hen. VI. Inq., Oxon, 22 Nov. 1422. Date of death, as before: heirs, as in the inquisitions on the said William. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 74, no. 49; Hen. VI, file 8, no. 69; Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 92, no. 13, file 129, no. 2).

(<sup>f</sup>) Licence for Joan Deyncourt, da. and h. of Robert Grey of Rotherfield chr. deceased, to enfeof Alice, late the wife of William d'Eyncourt chr., and others, of the manor of Duston, Northants, and for them to re-enfeof her of the same for life, rem. to William Deyncourt her son, in tail general, rem. to Alice and Margaret sisters of the same William, in tail general, rem. to her own right heirs: 1 May 1407. (*Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 19). By her charter, dated at Thurgarton, Sunday after St. James 9 Hen. IV [29 July 1408], Joan, late the wife of John, Lord Deyncourt, da. and h. of Robert Gray of *Rothyrfeld'* kt., remitted and quitclaimed to Alice, Lady Deyncourt, and others, all her right and claim in the manors of Stillingfleet, Moreby

of Beaumanor in the parish of Barrow-on-Soar, co. Leicester)(<sup>a</sup>) Elizabeth, da. of Sir Henry DE BEAUMONT, of Falkingham, co. Lincoln [LORD BEAUMONT], by Elizabeth, da. of Sir William DE WILLOUGHBY, of Eresby in that co. [LORD WILLOUGHBY]. He *d. s.p.*, 5 Sep. 1422.(<sup>b</sup>) At his death any Baronies of Deincourt and Grey (of Rotherfield), that may be supposed to have existed, fell into *abeyance*. His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 8 Feb. 1422/3.(<sup>c</sup>) She *m.*, 2ndly (papal mandate for disp., 15 July 1427),(<sup>d</sup>) as 2nd wife, Sir Richard HASTINGES, of Newton Harcourt, co. Leicester, Allerston, co. York, *Esc.*, who was aged 24 and more in Apr. 1407,(<sup>e</sup>) and *d. s.p.*, 10 Sep. 1436.(<sup>f</sup>) Her dower was ordered to be assigned, 7 Nov. 1436.(<sup>g</sup>) She *m.*, 3rdly, as 2nd wife, Sir Thomas NEVILLE, of Brancepeth,

Askham Brian, Dringhouses, Bainton, *Esc.*, co. York, Bedale, *Esc.*, co. Richmond, Duston, Northants, and Olton by Solihull, co. Warwick, which they had of her gift and enfeoffment. (*De Banco*, Mich., 10 Hen. IV, deeds enrolled, *m.* 1). Joan died soon afterwards, and these fcoffees enfeoffed her son William of the manor of Duston, with the said remainders, and he died seized thereof, according to the Inq. of 16 Nov. 1422, mentioned below.

(<sup>a</sup>) Licence from the Bishop of Lincoln, dated 3 Jan. 1407 [*l.* 1417], to the Lady Elizabeth de Beaumont [widow of Henry], for the marriage of William to Elizabeth, her da., to be celebrated in this chapel. (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xv, f. 178 v).

(<sup>b</sup>) "Willelmus filius et heres Johannis Deyncourt militis et Johanne nuper uxoris sue defunctorum." Writs of *devenerunt* 24 Oct. 1 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Oxon, Northants, York, Notts, Derby, Bucks, Lincoln, 16 Nov., Monday before, and the morrow of, St. Hugh the Bishop [16, 18 Nov.], 18, 20, 24 Nov., and Saturday after St. Katherine [28 Nov.] 1422. "Et dicunt quod predictus Willelmus filius predicti Johannis Deyncourt obiit quinto die Septembris ultimo preterito et quod Alesia et Margareta sorores ipsius Willelmi sunt heredes ejus propinquiores et dicunt quod dicta Alesia in festo sancti Mathie Apostoli ultimo preterito fuit etatis decem et octo annorum et quod dicta Margareta in festo sancti Mathei Apostoli et Evangeliste ultimo preterito fuit etatis decem et septem annorum." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 1, no. 24: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 129, no. 2).

(<sup>c</sup>) Writs *de dote assignanda* 8 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, *m.* 7).

(<sup>d</sup>) Papal mandate to the Archbishop of York, dated id. Jul. 10 Martin V [15 July 1427], to issue a dispensation that Richard Hastynges kt., and Elizabeth, late the wife of William Deyncourt, Lord of Deyncourt, might intermarry, although the said Richard and William were related in the 2nd-3rd degrees of consanguinity. (*Papal Letters*, vol. vii, p. 529). There are no letters patent from the Archbishop, granting this dispensation, entered on Kemp's Register.

(<sup>e</sup>) Ch. Inq. *p. m.* (on Ralph Hastynges chr.), Hen. IV, file 58, no. 50.

(<sup>f</sup>) "Ricardus Hastynges miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 22 Sep. 15 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. York, Leicester, Warwick, Northants, 16, 20, 22 Oct., and Thursday before All Saints [25 Oct.] 1436. "Et dicunt quod predictus Ricardus Hastynges obiit die Lune proximo post festum Nativitatis beate Marie virginis ultimo preterito sine exitu de corpore suo exeunte Et quod Leonardus Hastynges est frater et heres ejusdem Ricardi propinquior et est etatis xl annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 83, no. 58: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 161, no. 6).

(<sup>g</sup>) Writ *de dote assignanda* (co. Leicester) 7 Nov. (*Close Roll*, 15 Hen. VI, *m.* 22).



co. Durham, sometime Chief Steward of the Bishopric.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d. s.p.*, 20 or 27 July 1447.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 22 Feb. 1457/8.<sup>(c)</sup>

His coheirs were his two sisters, who, when yet unmarried, had livery of their purparties of the inheritance, 8 Feb. 1422/3, their homages being respited, and their fealties being ordered to be taken by the Prior of Thurgarton.<sup>(d)</sup> They were (1) Alice, for whom see below. (2) Margaret, *b.* 21 Sep. 1405. She *m.*, before 3 Nov. 1423, Sir Ralph CROMWELL, sometimes called LORD CROMWELL, of Tattershall, co. Lincoln. She *d. s.p.*, 16 Sep.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Durham Cursitors' Records, Chancery Roll* 47, m. 2. He was a yr. br. of Ralph, 2nd Earl of Westmorland.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Elizabetha nuper domina Deyncourt que fuit uxor Thome Nevell' militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Aug. 25 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Warwick, Lincoln, Derby, Notts, Northants, Oxon, Monday before St. Luke [16 Oct.], Tuesday, Thursday, and Friday, after SS. Simon and Jude [31 Oct., 2, 3 Nov.] 1447, Saturday before the Purification [27 Jan.] 1447/8, and 29 Oct. 1448. "Et dicunt quod dicta Elizabetha obiit die Jovis proximo post [ante—cos. *Warwick, Northants*] festum sancti Jacobi Apostoli ultimo preteritum [anno regni domini Regis nunc vicesimo quinto—co. *Oxon*] Et quod Johannes vicecomes Beaumont [or de Bello Monte] miles est frater et heres propinquior dicte Elizabethhe et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." She held at her death in dower the manor of *Burton' juxta Wolvey* [Burton Hastings], co. Warwick, "ex dotacione Ricardi Hastynges militis nuper viri sui defuncti." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 125, no. 10: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 184, no. 9).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Thomas Nevill' nuper de Braunspath miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Feb. 36 Hen. VI. Inq., co. York, 31 Oct. 1458. "Et dicunt quod predictus Thomas Nevyl' obiit xxij die Februarii ultimo preterito et quod Umfridus Nevyl' est filius et heres propinquior ejusdem Thome et est etatis xvij annorum et amplius." Writ of *amotus* 2 Dec. 37 Hen. VI. Inq., Northumberland, 30 Jan. 1458/9. Date of death, and h., aged 21 and more, as before. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 167, no. 6, file 174, no. 36). This Humphrey was born at Slingsby, co. York, in 1439. (*Durham Cursitors' Records, Chancery Roll* 49, m. 2).

<sup>(d)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, m. 9: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 129, no. 2. On 4 July 1424 the King, having taken the fealty of Ralph Cromwell chr., ordered the escheator in Northants to take the fealty of William Lovell chr., and to liberate the manor of Duston—which William, s. and h. of John Deyncourt kt., *defunctus*, had held of the grant of Alice, Lady Deyncourt, and others—to William Lovell and Alice his wife, Ralph Cromwell and Margaret his wife. (*Close Roll*, 2 Hen. VI, m. 1). On 11 Aug. 1433 the King took the homage and fealty of William Lovell kt., and the fealty of Ralph Cromwell kt., and ordered the escheator in co. Lincoln to divide into two equal parts the lands [*viz.* the manors of Blankney and Branston, held of the King by barony], which Alice, late the wife of William Deyncourt kt. senior, *defuncta*, had held in dower of the dotation of the same William, and to give seizin to William Lovell and Alice, Ralph Cromwell and Margaret, of their purparties: William alone had to do homage because he had issue by his wife, whereas Ralph was childless. (*Fine Roll*, 11 Hen. VI, m. 3). William's fealty on this occasion was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Bath. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 697, no. 2769). On 14 Feb. 1447 the escheators were ordered to divide into two equal parts the lands which Elizabeth, late Lady Deyncourt, had held in dower of the dotation of William, Lord Deyncourt kt. [*sic*], and to give seizin to William, Lord Lovell kt., and Alice his wife, and to Ralph, Lord Cromwell kt., and Margaret his wife, of their purparties. (*Fine Roll*, 26 Hen. VI, m. 5).

1454,<sup>(a)</sup> aged nearly 49, and was *bur.* in Tattershall Collegiate Church. At her death the abeyance of the Baronies of Deincourt and Grey (of Rotherfield) terminated. Her husband *d. s.p.*, 4 Jan. 1455/6,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* with her. M.I. to both at Tattershall.<sup>(c)</sup> Will dat. at Colly Weston, Northants, 18 Dec. 1451 30 Hen. VI, pr. at Lambeth, 19 Feb. 1455/6.<sup>(d)</sup>

7. ALICE DEINCOURT, abovenamed, *b.* 25 Feb. 1403/4. At the death of her sister, 16 Sep. 1454, she became sole h. to the Baronies of Deincourt and Grey (of Rotherfield). She petitioned the King that she might enter and hold all the lands whereof her sister, Margaret, wife of Ralph Cromwell kt., had died seized, and all the lands which, after the death of Ralph, ought to descend to her as her sister's heir, without any inquisitions being taken after the death of Margaret or that of Ralph, and without suing out her livery:<sup>(e)</sup> this was granted by the King, with the assent of the Lords spiritual and temporal, 3 Mar. 1455/6.<sup>(f)</sup> On 28 Apr. 1458 she had

(a) "Margareta que fuit uxor Radulphi Cromwell' militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 1 Oct. 33 Hen. VI, and writ of *amotus* (co. Warwick) 4 May 33 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Northants, Derby, Notts, Lincoln, York, Bucks, Oxon, Warwick, the vigil of, and Monday and Tuesday after, All Saints [31 Oct., 4, 5 Nov.], 4 Nov., 20 Dec. 1454, Friday after St. Hilary [17 Jan.], 31 Jan. 1454/5, and 10 May 1455. "Et ulterius... dicunt quod eadem Margareta obiit sextodecimo die Septembris ultimo preterito sine herede de corpore suo exeunte Et quod Alicia uxor Willelmi Lovell' chivaler domini Lovell' [de Lovell—co. Notts: de Lowell—co. Derby] est soror ipsius Margarete et ejus heres propinquior Et quod eadem Alicia est etatis quadraginta [triginta—co. Warwick] annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 159, no. 34: Exch. Inq. p. m., 1, file 196, no. 1).

(b) Writs of *diem cl. ext.*—to 10 escheators—13 Jan. (*Fine Roll*, 34 Hen. VI, m. 24). There were no consequent inquisitions, as his coheirs obtained licence, 14 Feb. 1455/6, to enter all the lands whereof he died seized in his demesne as of fee or in fee tail, without any inquisitions being taken (*Patent Roll*, 34 Hen. VI, m. 21), and Alice Lovell was similarly exempted, as mentioned in the text.

(c) Printed in Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. ii, p. 46; also copied in Holles' *Church Notes*, Harl. MSS., no. 6829, p. 184 (edit. *Lincoln Rec. Soc.*, p. 139). In this M.I. he is said to have *d.* 4 Jan. 1455, and his wife 15 Sep. 1454.

(d) *P.C.C.*, 5 Stokton, f. 39-40: *York Reg.* (pr. "in parlore infra hospicium nostrum prope Westm'"), 18 Feb. 1455/6, with a codicil, dated the Feast of St. Michael 1454, pr.—same place—21 Feb. 1455/6), Booth, ff. 262-265 v: *Lincoln Reg.* (pr. "infra palacium regium Westm'"), no date), vol. xx, ff. 36 v-38. "Radulphus dominus Cromwell' miles... corpus meum sepeliendum in medio chori ecclesie collegiate de Tatteshale quousque dicta ecclesia collegiata de Tatteshale de novo sit edificata et constructa et tunc postea meum corpus sit remotum et in medio chori ecclesie collegiate de nova construende sic sepeliendum."

(e) *Ancient Petitions*, file 28, no. 1390: docketed 19 Feb., endorsed as conceded 3 Mar. anno 34. She petitioned as "Alise that was the wyf of William Lovell' knyghte," and tendered, as was then usual, the exact text of the letters patent required: a curious but prudent custom.—"For when ye seek favours of the great, behoves ye know the very thing ye aim at."

(f) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, pp. 339-340: *Patent Roll*, 34 Hen. VI, m. 19.

pardon for all fines, reliefs, &c., incurred on entering her inheritance.<sup>(a)</sup> She was governess to Edward, Prince of Wales, who on 23 Mar. 1459/60 was removed from her keeping, as being of an age [nearly 6½ years] to be committed to the care of men, and because she was oppressed with grave infirmities of body and sight.<sup>(a)</sup> She *m.*, 1stly, before 3 Nov. 1423,<sup>(b)</sup> Sir William LOVELL, sometimes called LORD LOVELL, of Titchmarsh, Northants, and Minster Lovell, Oxon. He *d.* 13 June 1455.<sup>(c)</sup> Will, directing his burial to be in the Church of the Grey Friars, Oxford, dat. 18 Mar. 1454 [1454/5] 33 Hen. VI, codicil 5 June 1455 and another undated, pr. at Boughton, co. Lincoln, 1 Sep. 1455. (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xx, ff. 22v-26). Her dower was ordered to be assigned, 21 Oct. 1455.<sup>(d)</sup> She *m.*, 2ndly (royal lic. 8 Jan. 1462/3, for a fine of £100),<sup>(e)</sup> as 2nd wife, Sir Ralph BOTELER, sometimes called LORD SUDELEY, of Sudeley, co. Gloucester. He *d. s.p.*, 2 May 1473.<sup>(f)</sup> Her dower was ordered to be assigned, 12 July 1473.<sup>(g)</sup> She *d.* 10 Feb. 1473/4,<sup>(h)</sup> aged nearly 70.

(a) *Patent Rolls*, 36 Hen. VI, p. 2, m. 2; 38 Hen. VI, p. 2, m. 27.

(b) "Elizabetha nuper domina de Clynton'." Inq., Oxon, Wednesday after All Saints [3 Nov.] 1423. She held at her death the manors of Cogges and Hardwick, &c., "in dotem ex dotacione Roberti Grey nuper domini de Rotherfeld' quondam viri sui de hereditate Alesie uxoris Willelmi domini Lovell' et de Holand' et Margarete uxoris Radulphi de Cromwell' domini de Tateshale filiarum et heredum Johanne filie et heredis prefati Roberti." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 12, no. 36). See GREY of Rotherfield. On 27 Nov. 1423 the King, having taken the fealty of Ralph de Cromwell, Lord of Tattershall, ordered the escheators in cos. Oxon and Warwick that, the fealty of William, Lord of Lovell and of Holand, having been taken in co. Oxon, they should divide into two equal parts the lands which Elizabeth had thus held in dower, and give seizin to Ralph and Margaret, William and Alice, of their purperties. (*Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. VI, m. 8).

(c) Ch. Inq. p. m. (on William Lovell kt.), Hen. VI, file 158, no. 28. See LOVELL of Titchmarsh.

(d) *Writs de dote assignanda* 21 Oct. (*Close Roll*, 34 Hen. VI, m. 12).

(e) *Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. IV, p. 2, m. 11.

(f) Ch. Inq. p. m. (on Ralph Boteler of Sudeley kt.), Edw. IV, file 47, no. 58. See SUDELEY.

(g) *Writs de dote assignanda* 12 July. A writ *de non intromittendo*, of the same date, liberated to her the manor of Fairfield, &c., co. Worcester, of which Ralph Boteler of Sudeley kt. deceased and Alice his wife surviving had been jointly enfeoffed, 23 Feb. 8 Edw. IV, for a term of 60 years or until their deaths if they should happen to die within the said term [she was 65 and he some years older at the date of the enfeoffment]. (*Close Roll*, 13 Edw. IV, m. 12). Her dower in co. Warwick was assigned, 12 Sep. 1473. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. IV, file 47, no. 73).

(h) "Alesia Lovell' vidua." *Writs of diem cl. ext.* 12 Feb. 13 Edw. IV. Inq., co. Bucks, 20 June 1474. "Et quod Franciscus Lovell' est consanguinius et heres ejusdem Alesie videlicet filius Johannis filii ejusdem Alesie et est etatis decem et octo annorum et quinque menses et amplius et quod predicta Alesia obiit decimo die Februarii anno regni domini Regis nunc xiiij<sup>o</sup>." Inq., cos. Warwick, York, Oxon, Wilts, Lincoln (2), Gloucester, Northants, 26 Apr., 30 May, 28 and 31 Oct. 1474, 15 May, Thursday 18 May, 10 June, and 8 Aug. 1475. Date of death, and heir, aged 17 and more (co. Warwick), 18 and more (cos. York, Wilts), 19 and more

Her heir was her grandson, Francis Lovell, Lord Lovell, who was aged 18 years and 5 months in June 1474. Any hereditary Baronies of Deincourt and Grey (of Rotherfield), that may be supposed to have been created by writs of 1299 and 1338 respectively, were thus united to the Barony of Lovell.

## DEINCOURT OF SUTTON

BARONY.

I. 1624.

I. "FRANCIS LEEKE, of Sutton, co. Derby, Knt. and Bart.,"<sup>(a)</sup> was on 26 Oct. 1624 *cr.* "BARON DEINCOURT OF SUTTON, co. Derby."<sup>(a)</sup> He was, on

11 Nov. 1645, *cr.* EARL OF SCARSDALE, co. Derby.

See "SCARSDALE," Earldom of, *cr.* 1645; *extinct* 1736.<sup>(b)</sup>

## DEIVILLE (c)

I. SIR JOHN D'EIVILLE (correctly DE DAIVILLE),<sup>(d)</sup> of Egmonton,

(cos. Oxon, Gloucester, Northants), or 20 and more (co. Lincoln), as before. Francis is called "nunc dominus Lovell" (co. Gloucester), and his father, "nuper dominus Lovell' [or de Lovell']" (cos. York, Wilts, and Gloucester). (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 47, no. 64; file 52, no. 31: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 228, no. 2).

<sup>(a)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Public Records.

<sup>(b)</sup> By Royal lic., 27 July 1835, Charles Tennyson (a younger br. of the Poet's father) took the name and arms of D'Eyncourt, in compliance with his father's testamentary direction, "in order to commemorate (1) his descent from the ancient and noble family of D'Eyncourt, Barons D'Eyncourt of Blankney, and (2) his representation in blood as coh. [not of the family of Deincourt, but] of the Earls of Scarsdale, Barons D'Eyncourt of Sutton." As to the latter statement, the petitioner's grandmother (whom he did *not* represent), Elizabeth Clayton, was da. and h. of Dorothy Hildyard, who was a granddaughter and coh. of Lady Anne Leeke, one of the six daughters (whose issue became co-representatives) of Sir Francis Leeke, *cr.* Earl of Scarsdale and Baron Deincourt of Sutton. This might be some reason (especially if any property had been inherited, which is not likely and certainly was not alleged) for taking the surname of Leeke, but none for taking the name of one of the peerage dignities of the Leeke family as a surname. As to the first statement, there is indeed a descent of Tennyson, through Clayton, Hildyard, Pitt, Savage, Parker, and Lovell, from Deincourt, but the representation of the family of Deincourt is in the descendants (and these are to be numbered by thousands) of John, Lord Lovell, and not in those of his younger brother, William Lovell, Lord Morley, from whom the Tennysons are descended; moreover, the family of Hildyard did not ever in any way represent that of Pitt (afterwards Barons Rivers), whose numerous representatives are also those of this William Lovell, himself but a younger son.

<sup>(c)</sup> This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> The arms of this family were, Or, a fesse Gules, and semy of fleurs-de-lis, counterchanged. The surname of Robert, *dominus de Kilburne* in 1147, is written *de Davidvilla* in the Register of Byland Abbey (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 351), and he appears as a witness to several charters of Roger de Moubray as *Robertus de Daivilla*

Notts, Adlingfleet, Kilburn, and Thornton, co. York, s. and h. of Sir Robert DE DAIVILLE (living in June 1242),<sup>(a)</sup> of Egmonton, &c., by Dionis or Denise, da. of Sir Thomas FITZ WILLIAM, of Sprotborough, co. York.<sup>(b)</sup> He was appointed Chief Justice and Keeper of the King's forests North of Trent for 3 years from Easter 1257,<sup>(c)</sup> and again, for 2 years from Easter 1260:<sup>(c)</sup> ordered to surrender his office, 13 June 1261.<sup>(c)</sup> Appointed, by the counsel of the magnates, Constable of York Castle, 18 July, and Keeper of the forests North of Trent, 20 July 1263.<sup>(c)</sup> He was ordered to give up York Castle, 16 Dec. 1263,<sup>(c)</sup> but he still held it by force, 1 Mar. following.<sup>(c)</sup> Had licence to crenellate Hood Grange in Kilburn, 20 Aug. 1264.<sup>(c)</sup> Appointed, by the counsel of the barons, Constable of Scarborough Castle, 6 Sep. 1264.<sup>(c)</sup> Was one of those prohibited, 16 Feb. 1264/5, from attending the tournament at Dunstable, and ordered to attend a Council on 19 Feb. following.<sup>(c)</sup> He was not present at the battle of Evesham.<sup>(d)</sup> After the death of Simon de Montfort he became one of the most active leaders of the disinherited barons. With the younger Simon, he occupied the Isle of Axholme in the autumn of 1265: they were not dislodged for some months.<sup>(d)</sup> He was accidentally absent from the action at Chesterfield, 15 May 1266, being out hunting.<sup>(d)</sup> Escaping on this occasion, he became the leader of

or *de Davidvilla*. (*Idem*, vol. vi, p. 101: *Whitby Cartulary*, pp. 78, 204, 226). The latter form occurs in the *Pipe Roll* of 31 Hen. I. The very numerous place-names in Normandy ending in *vile* have usually the name of the early settler as a prefix, often little changed, as in Tancarville, Étouteville, Omonville, Benoitville, Lamberville, Normanville, or now disguised, as in Bellengreville (Berenger), Amfréville (Humphrey), Psalmonville (Salomon), Rauville (Ralph), Tourville (Torf), &c. There is a Deville, written *Deivilla* in documents of the 13th century, near Rouen.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll*, 26 Hen. III, p. 3, m. 2 d. Robert was s. and h. of John de Daiville (who was living in July 1228, and m. a da. of Josceline de Louvain, by Agnes de Percy). (*Patent Roll*, 12 Hen. III, m. 3 d: *Percy Cartulary*, no. 14). John was s. and h. of Robert (by Julian, his wife, living in Aug. 1202), who was s. (or grandson) and h. of Robert de Daiville, to whom, as *amico suo speciali*, Nele d'Aubigny gave the vill of Egmonton. (*Feet of Fines*, case 261, file 4, no. 85: *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 346, vol. vi, p. 320).

<sup>(b)</sup> Thomas fitz William, Lord of Sprotborough, granted lands in Barnborough, Darfield, &c., to his da. Dionis (widow of Robert Deyville), who gave Darfield to Adam her son. Adam d. s.p., being murdered, in or before 1282; John d'Eyville was his br. and h. (Hunter, *South Yorkshire*, vol. i, p. 372, vol. ii, p. 106: *Coram Rege*, Easter, 10 Edw. I, m. 2: *De Banco*, Hilary, 30 Edw. I, m. 173: *York Reg.*, Wickwane, p. 331). Dionis was married to Robert in or before 1229. (*Close Roll*, 13 Hen. III, m. 3 d).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 41 Hen. III, m. 10; 44 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 10; 45 Hen. III, m. 10; 47 Hen. III, p. 1, mm. 5, 4; 48 Hen. III, p. 1, mm. 19, 5, 4, p. 2, m. 1; 49 Hen. III, m. 23.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Annales London.*, p. 73: *Annales de Dunstaplia*, pp. 239-241: Wykes, p. 180: *Patent Roll*, 50 Hen. III, m. 34: *Chron. Maiorum et Vicecomitum London.*, p. 87: Hemingburgh, vol. i, p. 326. Cf. Robert of Gloucester, vol. ii, p. 770.

those who, after taking Lincoln, seized the Isle of Ely, 9 Aug. 1266, whence they plundered Norwich (16-17 Dec.) and Cambridge.<sup>(a)</sup> He joined the Earl of Gloucester in London, 11 Apr. 1267, taking up his quarters in Southwark.<sup>(b)</sup> About this time he formed a project to seize the King's person, but the plot failed, having been disclosed by the Countess of Gloucester.<sup>(c)</sup> He was admitted to the King's peace, 1 July 1267, and though he had held out to the last,<sup>(d)</sup> he had immediate seizure of his lands and remission of the first year of his ransom.<sup>(e)</sup> He recovered the manor of Thornton, 20 Sep. 1277.<sup>(f)</sup> Was with the King in the Army of Wales in 1282.<sup>(g)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 17 Jan. (1257/8) 42 Hen. III to 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, and to Parl., 24 Dec. (1264) 49 Hen. III, by writs directed *Johanni de Eyvill*.<sup>(h)</sup> He m., 1stly (pardon for marrying without lic., 5 Feb. 1275/6),<sup>(i)</sup> before 8 May 1275,<sup>(l)</sup> Maud, widow of James D'AUDITHELEGH, or D'AUDELEGH, of Audley, co. Stafford, which James *d.* shortly before 7 Nov. 1273.<sup>(l)</sup> He m., 2ndly, Alice. He *d.* before Oct. 1291.<sup>(k)</sup> His widow was living in Oct. 1296.<sup>(l)</sup>

2. SIR JOHN D'EIVILLE, of Egmonton, Adlingfleet, Kilburn, and Thornton, s. and h., by 1st wife. He was under age, 21 July 1295.<sup>(m)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 22 May (1319) 12 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni de Eyvill* (with, latterly,

(<sup>a</sup>) *Annales de Wintonia*, p. 104: *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 371: Cotton, p. 141: Rishanger, *Chron.*, p. 44: Trevel, p. 271.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Chron. Maiorum London.*, p. 90: *Annales London.*, p. 77.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 245.

(<sup>d</sup>) Hemingburgh calls him "homo quidem callidus et bellator fortis."

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 51 Hen. III, m. 15.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Close Roll*, 5 Edw. I, mm. 2, 3 d.

(<sup>g</sup>) On this occasion, after fulfilling his own quarantine, he did service for the Archbishop of York, who paid him £100 for his expenses. (*Parl. Writs*, vol. i, pp. 228, 235: *York Reg.*, Wickwane, p. 325).

(<sup>h</sup>) As to the writs of 1264 and 1283 see Preface.

(<sup>i</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. I, m. 29: *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. I, m. 17 d.

(<sup>j</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 1 Edw. I, m. 2. See AUDLEY.

(<sup>k</sup>) *De Banco*, Mich., 19-20 Edw. I, m. 97. He held Adlingfleet, Kilburn, and Thornton-on-the-Hill, co. York, 2½ fees, and Egmonton, Caunton, and West Markham, Notts, 1 fee, of the Lord of Moubray. He held nothing of the King in chief.

(<sup>l</sup>) At which date she was claiming her dower in Thornton and Deighton. (*De Banco*, Mich., 24-25 Edw. I, m. 60 d).

(<sup>m</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. I, m. 12 d.

the addition of *de Athelyngflet*).<sup>(a)</sup> He sold the manors of Kilburn and Castle Hood to the Earl of Lancaster for 200 marks, in Michaelmas term 1319, and the manor of Thornton to John d'Ellerker for £100, in Easter term 1322.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Agnes. He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* (1325-6) 19 Edw. II.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow *m.*, before Michaelmas 1326,<sup>(e)</sup> as 2nd wife, Sir Adam DE EVERINGHAM, of Laxton, Notts [LORD EVERINGHAM], who *d.* shortly before 8 May 1341.<sup>(f)</sup>

3. SIR ROBERT DEIVILLE, of Adlingfleet, s. and h., by 1st wife.<sup>(g)</sup> He had respite of knighthood, 23 Sep. 1324, till Christmas 1325, for a fine of £10.<sup>(h)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service, 15 Nov. (1334) 8 Edw. III, and to appear before the King's Council, 18 July and 7 Aug. (1335) 9 Edw. III, by writs directed *Roberto Deyvill*. He *m.*, before May 1321, Margaret, 2nd da. and coh. of Laurence DE HOLEBECHE, of Holbeach, co. Lincoln, by his 2nd wife (of whom she was 1st da. and coh.), Margaret, sister and coh. of William GUMBAUD, or GOBAUD, of Thorngumbald, co. York, Killingholme, co. Lincoln, &c., and 3rd da. of Geoffrey GUMBAUD, of the same.<sup>(i)</sup> She was aged 24 and more in May 1321. The King took his homage, and they had livery of her purparty of her father's lands, 2 July 1321.<sup>(j)</sup> He was living in Apr. 1337.<sup>(k)</sup>

4. SIR JOHN DEIVILLE, of Adlingfleet, s. and h. Having lately taken Sir Eustache de Ribemont prisoner, he sold the ransom of that knight, and any other profits arising from the capture, to Sir Roger de

(a) This appellation was necessary to distinguish him from his first cousin, John Deiville (son of Thomas), of North Anston [not Owston], co. York.

(b) These transactions were completed after his death by Robert, his s. and h., in Trinity term 1333 and in Michaelmas term 1331, respectively. (*Feet of Fines*, case 272, file 107, no. 51; file 106, no. 11).

(c) By a fine, levied in the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 17 Edw. II, John Deyville conveyed the manor of Egmonton—except a mill, &c.—to himself, Margaret his wife, and Joan their da., and the heirs of the same Margaret. (*Feet of Fines*, case 184, file 24, no. 225).

(d) Petition, in *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 389.

(e) *De Banco*, Mich., 20 Edw. II, m. 403.

(f) *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on Adam de Everyngham of Laxton), Edw. III, file 65, no. 8. See EVERINGHAM.

(g) It is stated (*De Banco*, Easter, 5 Edw. III, m. 261) that he was s. of John Deyville of Egmonton, s. of John Deyville of Egmonton, by Maud his wife. Also (*Idem*, Easter, 6 Edw. III, m. 320) that he was s. of John Deyville of Adlingfleet, by Agnes his wife.

(h) *Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. II, m. 22.

(i) *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on William Gumbaud), Edw. I, file 117, no. 19; (on Laurence de Holebeche), Edw. II, file 67, no. 4.

(j) *Fine Roll*, 14 Edw. II, m. 1.

(k) *Coram Rege*, Easter, 11 Edw. III, m. 14.



Mortimer, Lord of Wigmore and Trim, 14 Jan. 1349/50.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, after 13 Nov. 1351.<sup>(b)</sup>

5. ROBERT DEIVILLE, of Adlingfleet, clerk, br. and h. He *d.* 2 Sep. 1369.<sup>(c)</sup>

His coheirs were his three sisters, (1) Agnes de Bliton, (2) Joan de Croft, (3) Katherine, wife of Thomas de Egmonton, of Fockerby, co. York (who *d.* 28 Oct. 1369),<sup>(d)</sup> and (4) his nephew, Thomas de Kidale, s. and h. ap. of Sir Thomas de Kidale, of South Ferriby, co. Lincoln (who *d.* 13 Sep. 1381),<sup>(e)</sup> by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, 4th sister of him, the said Robert Deiville.

### DE LA BECHE<sup>(f)</sup>

SIR NICHOLAS DE LA BECHE,<sup>(g)</sup> of Watlington and Whitchurch, Oxon,

<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll*, 23 Edw. III, p. 2, mm. 4 d, 1 d. This Eustache is stated by Froissart (lib. i, cap. 150-1) to have surrendered himself to Edward III in person during the skirmish at Calais, 1 Jan. 1349/50, and to have been released without payment of ransom.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Close Roll*, 25 Edw. III, m. 7 d.

<sup>(c)</sup> "Robertus Dayvill' clericus." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 19 Oct. 43 Edw. in England and 30 in France. Inq., co. York, Monday after All Saints [5 Nov.] 1369. "Et dicunt quod idem Robertus obiit secundo die Septembris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Agnes de Blyton' Johanna de Croft' Katerina de Egmonton' sorores predicti Roberti et Thomas filius Thome de Kedall' militis et Elizabeth uxoris ejus quarte sororum predicti Roberti defuncti sunt heredes predicti Roberti propinquiore et dicta Agnes est etatis xlvj annorum et amplius et dicta Johanna est etatis xliij annorum et amplius et dicta Katerina est etatis xxxij annorum et amplius Et dicunt quod dictus Thomas est etatis vij annorum et octo mensium." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 208, no. 29).

<sup>(d)</sup> "Thomas de Egmonton'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Nov. 43 Edw. in England and 30 in France. Inq., co. York, 7 Apr. 1370. "Item dicunt quod idem Thomas obiit in festo Simonis et Jude ultimo preterito Item dicunt quod Thomas de Egmonton' filius predicti Thome qui jam obiit est filius et heres predicti Thome qui jam obiit propinquior et etatis xv annorum et vj mensium." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 214, no. 25). Christopher Egmonton of Fockerby, the "last heyre of that name," *d.* 2 Mar. 1569/70, in his 72nd year. (M.I. at Adlingfleet). His da. and h. (or coh.), Katherine, m. Edward Frothingham, of South Frodingham, co. York. (*Yorkshire Visit.* of 1584, p. 147).

<sup>(e)</sup> "Thomas de Kidale chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 30 Nov. 5 Ric. II. Inq., co. Lincoln, 1 Mar. 1381/2. "Item dicunt quod idem Thomas obiit die veneris proximo post festum Nativitatis beate Marie virginis anno supradicto et Thomas Kydale est filius et propinquior heres dicti Thome Kydale chivaler et est etatis xx annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 19, no. 30). For the 2nd marriage of Sir Thomas de Kidale see vol. iii of this work, p. 115.

<sup>(f)</sup> This article is by G. W. Watson. It should properly have been inserted under the letter B. V.G.

<sup>(g)</sup> Beche in Aldworth, Berks, where he held a messuage, &c., of the Abbot of Dorchester.



Bradfield, Berks, Chiddingly, Sussex, &c., sometime Constable of the Tower of London, was sum. to a Council, 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, by writ directed *Nicholao de la Beche*. This Council has been incorrectly described as a Parl. by Dugdale and others.<sup>(\*)</sup> He was appointed Seneschal of Gascony, 20 July 1343,<sup>(b)</sup> and *d. s.p.*, 3 Feb. 1344/5,<sup>(c)</sup> in parts beyond seas.

## DE LA MARE see MARE

## DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY

## BARONY.

I. 1661. I. GEORGE BOOTH, 2nd but 1st surv.<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of William B., by Vere, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Thomas EGERTON (the 1st s. and h. ap. of the celebrated Lord Chancellor), which William was s. and h. ap. of Sir George Booth, of Dunham Massey, co. Chester, 1st Bart. [1611], by his 2nd wife, Katherine, da. of Edmund Anderson, but *d. v.p.*, 26 Apr. 1636. He was *b.* 18 Dec. 1622; Military Commissioner for Cheshire under Cromwell; M.P. for Cheshire 1645/6<sup>(e)</sup>-48, 1654-55, 1656-58, and 1660, and for co. Lancaster 1659. Custos Rot. of co. Chester. On 24 Oct. 1652, he *suc.* his grandfather in the Baronetcy. Having been a Parliamentarian of the Presbyterian Section, he was appointed, 22 July 1659, by Charles II, who was then at Brussels, Commander in Chief for the King of all forces in Cheshire, Lancashire, and North Wales, and was in consequence imprisoned in the Tower by the Parliamentarians. He was one of the 12 members chosen by the House, in May 1660, to recall the King, and was, by it, voted £10,000 "for his eminent services and great sufferings in the public cause." He was, 20 Apr. 1661, *cr.* BARON DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, co. Chester.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 30 Nov. 1639, at St. Mary's, Colechurch (lic. Lond. 13 Nov.), Katherine, 1st da. of Theophilus (CLINTON), 4th EARL OF LINCOLN, by his 1st wife, Bridget, da. of William (FIENNES), VISCOUNT SAY AND SELE. She *d.* in childbed, *s.p.m.*, and was *bur.* at Bowdon, co. Chester, 5 Aug. 1643. He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. Lond. 14 Dec. 1644, to *m.* at St. Mary Magd., Fish Str., he 26 [*sic*], widower, and she 22), Elizabeth, 1st da. of

(\*) See Preface.

(b) *Gascon Roll*, 17 Edw. III, m. 12.

(c) Thursday the Feast of St. Blaise, otherwise described as the morrow of the Purification, 19 Edw. III. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 76, no. 25: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, no. 53).

(d) His elder br., Thomas Booth, *bap.* 1620, *d. v.p.* 1632. V.G.

(e) Not May 1645 as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He came into the Long Parl. as a "recruiter" when no Royalists were elected. Clarendon writes that in Cheshire he was "from memory of his grandfather of absolute power with the Presbyterians." V.G.

(f) See an account of the ceremonies attending this creation, vol. iii, p. 264, note "d," *sub* CLARENDON.

Henry (GREY), 1st EARL OF STAMFORD, by Anne, 3rd and yst. da. and coh. of William (CECIL), 2nd EARL OF EXETER. He *d.* at Dunham Massey, 8 Aug., and was *bur.* 9 Sep. 1684, at Bowdon,<sup>(a)</sup> aged 61. Will dat. 1 Aug. 1671 [*sic*], pr. 4 Jan. 1698/9. His widow *d.* 4 Jan. 1690/1, at Oldfield Hall, near Bowdon, and was *bur.* at Bowdon. Will dat. 6 Oct. 1690, pr. 2 June 1699.

- |                         |  |   |
|-------------------------|--|---|
| II. 1684.               | 2. HENRY (BOOTH), BARON DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, s. and h. by 2nd wife, <i>b.</i>   | } See fuller particulars under "WARRINGTON," Earldom, <i>cr.</i> 1690; <i>extinct</i> 1758. |
| 13 Jan. 1651/2.         | He was, 17 Apr. 1690, <i>cr.</i> EARL OF WARRINGTON, co. Lancaster. He <i>d.</i> 2 Jan. 1693/4.  |   |
| III. 1694.              | 3. GEORGE (BOOTH), EARL OF WARRINGTON and BARON DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, s. and h., <i>b.</i> 2 May 1675; <i>styled</i> LORD DELAMER, 1690-94. He <i>d. s.p.m.</i> , 2 Aug. 1758, when the Earldom of Warrington became <i>extinct</i> .  |   |
| IV. 1758<br>to<br>1770. | 4. NATHANIEL (BOOTH), BARON DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, cousin and h., being 4th but only surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Robert BOOTH, D.D., Dean of Bristol, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Thomas HALES, of Howlets, Kent, which Robert, who was 5th s. of the 1st Lord by his 2nd wife, <i>d.</i> 8 Aug. 1730. He was <i>b.</i> 1709. Chairman of Committees of the House of Lords in 1765. He <i>m.</i> , 26 Apr. 1743, at Hampstead, Midx., Margaret, da. of Richard JONES, of Ramsbury Manor, Wilts. He <i>d. s.p.s.</i> , 9 Jan. 1770, aged 60, when the Barony of Delamer became <i>extinct</i> , but the Baronetcy [1611] devolved on his cousin and h. male, at whose death (7 Nov. 1797) it also became <i>extinct</i> . Will pr. Jan. 1770. His widow <i>d.</i> 29 July, and was <i>bur.</i> 9 Aug. 1773, at Hampstead. <sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. Aug. 1773. |   |

- V. 1796. 1. GEORGE HENRY (GREY), EARL OF STAMFORD, s. and h. of Harry, 4th EARL OF STAMFORD, by Mary, only da. and h. of George (BOOTH), 2nd EARL OF WARRINGTON and 3rd BARON DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY abovenamed, was *cr.*, 22 Apr. 1796, BARON DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, co. Chester, and EARL OF WARRINGTON, both of which titles became *extinct* on the death of his great-grandson, 2 Jan. 1883. See STAMFORD, Earldom of, *cr.* 1628, under the 5th, 6th, and 7th Earls.

(a) "Of worth and great morals, and a true lover of his King and the established laws." (*Memoirs* of Thomas, Earl of Ailesbury). In the political controversies towards the end of Charles II's reign he supported the "country" or Whig party. V.G.

(b) "A lady whose truly Christian life and exemplary virtues made her highly valued when living by all who knew her, and will make her death as generally lamented." (*Ann. Reg.* for 1773, p. 172).

DELAMERE OF VALE ROYAL

BARONY.

I. 1821.

1. THOMAS CHOLMONDELEY, s. and h. of Thomas C., of Vale Royal, co. Chester (*d.* 2 June 1779), by Dorothy, da. and coh. of Edmund COWPER, of Overleigh, co. Chester, was *b.* 9 Aug. 1767, at Beckenham, Kent; Sheriff of Cheshire 1792-93; M.P. (Tory) for that co. 1796-1812. On 17 July 1821, he was *cr.* BARON DELAMERE OF VALE ROYAL, co. Chester.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 17 Dec. 1810, at Ruabon, Henrietta Elizabeth, yst. da. of Sir Watkin WILLIAMS-WYNN, 4th Bart., by his 2nd wife, Charlotte, da. of the Rt. Hon. George GRENVILLE. She, who was *b.* 6 Feb. 1786, *d.* 18 Aug. 1852, aged 65, at Vale Royal. Will *pr.* Oct. 1852. He *d.* 30 Oct. 1855, after a long illness, in Hereford Str., Hyde Park, aged 88.<sup>(b)</sup>

II. 1855.

2. HUGH (CHOLMONDELEY), BARON DELAMERE OF VALE ROYAL, s. and h., *b.* 3 Oct. 1811, at Vale Royal; ed. at Eton; matric. 21 May 1828 at Oxford (Ch. Ch.); sometime Lieut. 1st Life Guards; M.P. (Conservative) for Denbighshire, 1840-41; for Montgomery boroughs, 1841-47.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Mar. 1848, Sarah, 2nd da. of Thomas Robert (HAY), 10th EARL OF KINNOULL [S.], by Louisa Burton, da. of Admiral Sir Charles ROWLEY, Bart. She, who was *b.* 4 Dec. 1828, in London, *d.* 17 Feb. 1859, at 29 Portman Sq., Marylebone. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 Dec. 1860, at St. James's, Westm., Augusta Emily,<sup>(d)</sup> 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. Sir George Hamilton SEYMOUR, G.C.B., by Gertrude, da. of Henry Otway (BRAND), LORD DACRE. He *d.* 1 Aug. 1887, at Vale Royal, and was *bur.* at Whitegate, Cheshire, aged 75. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Nov. 1835, *d.* 25 Feb. 1911, at her residence, Highcroft, Boscombe, Hants, aged 75, and was *bur.* from Vale Royal at Whitegate, *afsd.* Will *pr.* over £36,000.

III. 1887.

3. HUGH (CHOLMONDELEY), BARON DELAMERE OF VALE ROYAL, s. and h., *b.* 28 Apr. 1870, at 14 Bruton Str., Midx. A Conservative. Since 1911 he has been one of the leading settlers

---

<sup>(a)</sup> This was one of the 22 peerages conferred at the Coronation of George IV. See an account of these in vol. ii, Appendix F.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill of 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the Opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of these see vol. iii, Appendix I. He, however, followed Peel in his change of policy as to the Corn Laws, voting against Repeal in 1845, and for it in 1846. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Unlike his father, he remained a Protectionist in 1846. He was again elected for the Montgomery Burghs on a double return in 1847, but his opponent was seated in 1848. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> Sir Horace Rumbold, in his *Recollections*, speaks of her as "a living Greuze." V.G.

at Nairobi, in British East Africa. He served in the European War, 1914- .<sup>(a)</sup> He m., 11 July 1899, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Florence Anne, da. of Lowry Egerton (COLE), 4th EARL OF ENNISKILLEN, by Charlotte Marion, da. of Douglas BAIRD. She, who was b. 3 Feb. 1878, at 27 Norfolk Str., Park Lane, d. 17 May 1914, of heart failure, at Nairobi afsd.

[THOMAS PITT HAMILTON CHOLMONDELEY, 1st s. and h. ap., b. 19 Aug. 1900, at Vale Royal.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,794 acres in Cheshire, worth £11,631 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Vale Royal, near Northwich, Cheshire.

DE LA POER *see* POERDE LA POLE *see* POLE

## DELAVAL OF REDFORD and DELAVAL OF SEATON DELAVAL

- BARONY [I.] 1. JOHN HUSSEY DELAVAL, of Ford, Northumberland, 2nd s. of Francis Blake D., by Rhoda, da. of Robert APREECE, of Wasingley, Hunts, was b. 1728. He was *cr.* a Baronet 1 July 1761. He was M.P. (Tory) for Berwick 1765-74, and 1780-86. By the death, 7 Aug. 1771 (in his 48th year), of his elder br., Sir Francis Blake Delaval, K.B., he *suc.* to the family estates. On 17 Oct. 1783, he was *cr.* BARON DELAVAL OF REDFORD,<sup>(b)</sup> co. Wicklow [I.], and on 21 Aug. 1786,
- I. 1783.
- BARONY.
- I. 1786  
to  
1808.

(\*) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. He interested himself very actively in the fortunes and development of British East Africa, and settled about 1900 at Elneuteita near Nairobi, where he farms on a large scale. "The first settler in point of time, as ever since in point of influence, energy, and foresight, was Lord Delamere. This able enthusiast perceived long ago the potentialities of the country, the sole official cognizance of which was as the high road to Uganda. To take up land and settle on it was regarded as midsummer madness; but Lord Delamere backed his opinion by picking out the finest block he could find and setting to work on it. The triumphant success of the experiment, due entirely to the indefatigable industry of the experimenter, soon attracted some of his relatives and others of the nobility; so that some seven or eight years ago, before the rush began, it was almost true that every other settler owned a title." (*The Times*, 5 Sep. 1912). V.G.

(b) "He was included by Fox among the Irish Peers of Sep. 1783 [*i.e.* the nine Baronies of Sheffield, Harberton, Leitrim, Llandaff [*recte* Landaff], Riversdale, Donoughmore (Baroness), Delaval, Muncaster and Penrhyn], whom his Majesty consented to raise to that dignity, though he refused to make any addition to the *British Peerage*." (Wrexall's *Memoirs*, vol. iv, p. 422).

BARON DELAVAL OF SEATON DELAVAL,<sup>(\*)</sup> co. Northumberland [G.B.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 Apr. 1750, at Duke Str. Chapel, Westm., his 1st cousin, Susanna, widow of John POTTER, Under Sec. of State, da. of R. ROBINSON, by Margaret, da. of Edward DELAVAL, and sister of Francis Blake D. abovenamed. She *d.* in Hanover Sq., 1, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1783, with great pomp, in Westm. Abbey. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Jan. 1803, at Earsdon, Northumberland, Susanna Elizabeth KNIGHT, spinster. He *d.* suddenly, while at breakfast, at Seaton Delaval, *s.p.m.s.*,<sup>(b)</sup> 17 May, and was *bur.* 13 June 1808, aged 80, in Westm. Abbey. At his death all his honours became *extinct.*<sup>(c)</sup> Will dat. 24 Sep. 1806, pr. 12 July 1808. His widow *d. s.p.*, 20 Aug. 1822, at the Old Bath, Matlock, aged 60. Will pr. 1823.

## DE LA WARD see WARD

• LA WARRE, now DE LA WARR<sup>(d)</sup>

BARONY BY  
WRIT.

I. 1299.

I. SIR ROGER LA WARRE,<sup>(e)</sup> of Wickwar, co. Gloucester, Brislington, Somerset, Milton, Folkington, Isfield, &c., Sussex, s. and h. of Sir John LA WARRE (living 27 May 1277),<sup>(f)</sup> of Wickwar and Brislington, by Olimpia, da. of Sir Hugh DE FOKINTON, of Folking-

(\*) He got the first peerage from the Coalition Government, and, changing sides, the second from Pitt. His double creation is thus jeered at in the *Rolliad*:—

"The noble convert, Berwick's honoured choice  
That faithful echo of the people's voice,  
One day, to gain an Irish title glad,  
For Fox he voted:—so the *people* bade—  
'Mongst English Lords ambitious grown to sit,  
Next day the *people* bade him vote for Pitt.  
To join the stream our Patriot nothing loath  
By turns discreetly gave his voice to both."

These "same wits" also, "composed a poem called *The Delaval-iad* parodied from Orlando's verses to Rosalind in *As you like it*, but Lord Delaval stood in no awe of such lampoons." His "person at 70 years of age remained graceful and slender, his manners, elegant, gay and pleasing." (Wraxall's *Memoirs*, *ibid.*) G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) By his 1st wife (only) he had issue, *viz.* one son, John, who was *b.* 26 May 1756, and *d. v.p.* (having been kicked in the testicles by a laundry maid to whom he was paying his addresses), 7 July 1775, and was *bur.* at Doddington; and six daughters, of whom Elizabeth was Baroness Audley, and Sarah, Countess of Tyrconnel [I.]. To Lady Tyrconnel's only da. and h., Susanna, Marchioness of Waterford [I.], he devised all his estates (on the death of his widow). G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) The extinction of the Irish Barony was used, in 1812, as one of those required (under the Act of Union) for the creation of the Barony of Castlemaine. His chief seats are stated in 1789 to have been Seaton Delaval and Ford Castle, Northumberland, and Doddington, co. Lincoln. V.G.

(d) This article, down to the year 1476, is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(e) The arms of this family were, Gules, crusilly fitchy, a lion rampant Argent. Cf. seals, Harl. Charters, 57, E 21 and 22, Cotton Charter, v, no. 21, and Addit. Charter, no. 22005.

(f) *Close Rolls*, 1 Edw. I, m. 1 d; 5 Edw. I, m. 6 d; 13 Edw. I, m. 2 d. John

ton, Isfield, &c.<sup>(a)</sup> As holding a knight's fee in Sussex, he was distrained in 1278 to receive knighthood on or before Christmas.<sup>(b)</sup> He did homage and swore fealty to the Archbishop of Canterbury for the manor of Isfield, 1 July 1279.<sup>(c)</sup> He was with the King in the Army of Wales in 1282.<sup>(d)</sup> Being about to set out for Santiago, he had letters of protection for a year, 10 Aug. 1290, and again, 18 Jan. 1291/2.<sup>(d)</sup> Was in Gascony on the King's service 1294 to 1297, being Captain of Bourg-sur-Mer in (1297-8) 26 Edw. I,<sup>(e)</sup> and was at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300, being then a banneret.<sup>(f)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 6 Apr. (1282) 10 Edw. I to 22 May (1319) 12 Edw. II, to Councils, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I and 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II, to attend the King wherever he might be,<sup>(g)</sup> 8 June (1294) 22 Edw. I, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, and to Parl.<sup>(h)</sup> from 6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 16 June (1311) 4 Edw. II, by writs directed *Rogero la Warre*, whereby he is held to have become LORD

---

la Warre was s. and h. of Jordan, who had livery of his father's lands in 1212-3 (*Pipe Roll*, 14 Joh., *Glocestrescira*), and d. between 23 Aug. and 6 Sep. 1231, leaving a widow, Emma, and his heir under age (*Close Roll*, 15 Hen. III, *mm.* 5, 4, 1; cf. *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 15). Jordan was s. and h. of John la Warre, to whom John, Count of Mortain, when holding the honour of Gloucester, granted the manor of Brislington, Somerset. (*Curia Regis*, roll no. 106, m. 15: *Ch. Misc.*, 12, no. 6).

<sup>(a)</sup> Olimpia was m. before 20 Jan. 1242/3, and was living in Aug. 1265. Her father, Hugh (whose widow, Margaret, m. William d'Englefeld, and was living in Apr. 1252), was s. and h. of Hugh de Fokinton, of Folkington, Isfield, Tarring, Exceat, and Cholington, who d. before 1 June 1214, leaving a widow, Egeline. (*Feet of Fines*, case 233, file 5, no. 23, file 15, no. 7; case 234, file 18, no. 12: *Assize Roll*, no. 237, m. 6 or 7). The elder Hugh, *proavus* of Roger la Warre kt., gave one-third of the advowson of Tarring to the monks of Lewes. (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 13131). Cf. *Cartulary of Lewes*, Cotton MSS., Vesp., F 15, ff. 65, 70 v, 79 v.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Parl. Writs*, vol. i, p. 217.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Canterbury Reg.*, Pecham, p. 10.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, m. 3: *Patent Rolls*, 18 Edw. I, m. 13; 20 Edw. I, m. 26.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 23 Edw. I, m. 4; 24 Edw. I, m. 14: *Close Roll*, 28 Edw. I, m. 8: *Gascon Rolls*, 22 Edw. I, m. 3; 33 Edw. I, *mm.* 17, 16, 15, 13.

<sup>(f)</sup> With two knights and 10 esquires (12 from 7 July), from 3 July to 1 Sep., "quo die recessit de exercitu Regis apud Drumbo versus partes Anglie." Being paid, for himself and his men, at first 18s. and afterwards £1, a day. Total £59 12s. (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 28 Edw. I, p. 202).

<sup>(g)</sup> It was accordingly ordered, 14 June following, that he should not be sum. for Gascony.

<sup>(h)</sup> He held the following manors: Milton, or the King in chief, by fealty and the service of a sore sparrow-hawk yearly: Isfield, 1 fee, of the Archbishop of Canterbury: Wickwar,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, of De Gournay and afterwards of Ap Adam, as of the manor of East Harptree: Brislington,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, as of the honour of Gloucester: Folkington, &c., Sussex, as of the honour of L'Aigle: Whitchurch, Oxon (this he sold), as of the honour of Wallingford: Rushall, Wilts (this he sold in 1311),  $\frac{1}{4}$  fee, of the King in chief: and some lands in Strensham, co. Worcester, and Lambourn, Berks. After the year 1311 he held nothing of the King in chief as of the Crown by military service.

LA WARRE.<sup>(a)</sup> As *Rogerus la Warre dominus de Isfeld* he took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1. He was appointed an envoy to the Court of Rome in July 1304, but the embassy was delayed until July 1305, owing to the death of Benedict XI.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, in or before Sep. 1276,<sup>(c)</sup> Clarice, elder da. and coh. of Sir John TREGOZ, of Ewyas Harold, co. Hereford, Allington, Wilts, Albrighton, Salop, Great Doddington, Northants, &c. [LORD TREGOZ], by his 1st wife, Mabel, da. of Sir Fulk FITZ WARIN, of Whittington, Salop. She was living in Apr. 1289,<sup>(d)</sup> and *d. v. p.*, that is, before 28 Aug. 1300. He *d.* 20 June 1320.<sup>(e)</sup>

II. 1307. *i bis.* JOHN (LA WARRE), LORD LA WARRE, s. and h. He did homage for his purparty of the lands of his grandfather, Sir John Tregoz, 26 Nov. 1300,<sup>(f)</sup> being then aged 23 or 24. Partition of these lands was made 21 Dec. following, when he was assigned the castle and manor of Ewyas Harold, the manors of Allington, Albrighton, &c.<sup>(g)</sup> He claimed, however, all the knights' fees and advowsons pertaining to the castle of Ewyas; but the Council in Chancery ordered them to be divided.<sup>(h)</sup> He then petitioned the King in Parl. in the summer of 1302, when award was again made that these knights' fees should be divided, and they were partitioned, 29 Oct. 1302; but he refused to sue out a writ for his purparty until 20 Jan. 1305/6.<sup>(i)</sup> He was

(a) As to the writ of 1294 see Preface, and as to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume.

(b) *Patent Rolls*, 32 Edw. I, m. 14; 33 Edw. I, p. 2, mm. 19, 17: *Close Roll*, 33 Edw. I, mm. 12 d, 10 d.

(c) By two fines, levied, one on the morrow of the Purification, the other in the quinzaine of St. Michael, 2 Edw. I, John s. of Jordan la Ware conveyed the manors of Wickwar and Brislington to himself for life: rem., as to Wickwar, to Roger la Ware in tail general, rem. to his own next heirs: rem., as to Brislington, to Roger la Ware in fee. (*Feet of Fines*, case 75, file 30, no. 10; case 197, file 11, no. 8). The same John, by deed dated Thursday before St. Michael 4 Edw. I [24 Sep. 1276], granted to Clarice, wife of his son Roger, that, if she survived Roger, she might hold the manor of Brislington (assigned to her in dower), free for life from a certain rent. (*Ancient Deeds*, C, no. 2666). Cf. *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. I, m. 4 d (21 Sep.).

(d) *Feet of Fines*, case 235, file 34, no. 2.

(e) "Rogerus la Ware." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 25 June 13 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Sussex, Somerset, Gloucester, 31 Aug., 30 Sep., 7 Oct. 1320. "Johannes la Ware filius predicti Rogeri est ejus heres propinquior et etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. II, file 65, no. 14). The escheator returned that of the issues of the manors of Brislington, Wickwar, Isfield, and Milton, "que fuerunt Rogeri la Ware . . . a xx die Junii anno xiiij<sup>o</sup> quo die idem Rogerus obiit usque xiiij [xiiij—*Pipe Roll*] diem Octobris proximo sequentem non respondet quia eodem xiiij die Octobris Rex . . . mandavit prefato Escaetori quod de maneriis illis se ulterius non intromittat." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Chancellor's Roll*, 13 Edw. II, and *Pipe Roll*, 15 Edw. II). Roger had held these manors for life, by virtue of divers fines, &c. The writ of 14 Oct. is not enrolled.

(f) *Fine Roll*, 29 Edw. I, m. 17: *Close Rolls*, 29 Edw. I, m. 16 d; 30 Edw. I, m. 3 schedule; 34 Edw. I, m. 19. A note in *Parl. Writs*, vol. i, p. 894, states that



at the siege of Carlaverock in July 1300,<sup>(a)</sup> and on the King's service in Scotland in 1303 and 1304,<sup>(b)</sup> but, with others, withdrew before the end of the war: it was therefore ordered, 18 Oct. 1306, that he should be arrested, and his lands taken into the King's hand:<sup>(c)</sup> he recovered them, 23 Jan. 1306/7.<sup>(b)</sup> He was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at Westm. He was sum. for Military Service<sup>(e)</sup> from 21 June (1308) 1 Edw. II to 21 Mar. (1332/3) 7 Edw. III, to attend the Coronation, 18 Jan. (1307/8) 1 Edw. II, to Councils from 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II to 25 Feb. (1341/2) 16 Edw. III, and to Parl.<sup>(d)</sup> from 26 Aug. (1307) 1 Edw. II to 25 Aug. (1318) 12 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni la Warre, de la Warre, or le Warre*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LA WARRE during his father's lifetime. He had respite of homage for the tene-ments which he held of the honour of Lancaster, on petition in the Parl. of 15-16 Edw. II.<sup>(e)</sup> In 1336 he was falsely reported to be dead.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, soon after 19 Nov. 1294,<sup>(g)</sup> Joan, sister and coh., eventually sole h., of

"it is not ascertained in what manner *Rogerus la Warre* the father was barred of his right of tenancy by the curtesy, so as to entitle the son to claim his share of his mother's lands in his father's lifetime." The elementary fact, that Roger had no right by the courtesy to lands which his wife had not lived to inherit, appears to have been outside the writer's sphere of knowledge.

(<sup>a</sup>) With one esquire, from 3 July to 9 Sep., "quo die recessit de exercitu Regis apud Holmcoltram versus partes Anglie." Being paid 2s. a day. (*Wardrobe Accounts*, 28 Edw. I, p. 239).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 7, mm. 4, 1: *Fine Roll*, 34 Edw. I, m. 2: *Close Roll*, 35 Edw. I, m. 15. His father had ignored the summons of 10 May 1306 to the muster at Carlisle on 8 July following. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 216).

(<sup>c</sup>) The Sheriff of Rutland, having been ordered, 20 June 1322, to summon him therefor, returned that "est ita languidus et pre nimia infirmitate et diutina vexatus et anxius est quod aliquo modo laborare non potest," but will send his son, John. (*Parl. Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, p. 594).

(<sup>d</sup>) He was fully qualified, by reason of his tenure of the castle and manor of Ewyas Harold, held of the King in chief by barony.

(<sup>e</sup>) He stated that he had been "charge de maladye qil ne pust unquore travailler saunz peril de mort." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. i, p. 393).

(<sup>f</sup>) On 22 Dec. 1336 Thomas de Berkele bought, for 1,000 marks, the marriage of the heir [Roger] of John de la Ware tenant in chief, a minor in the King's ward; and the wardship of the lands late of John. This grant was cancelled in Aug. 1338, because John, whom the King had believed to be dead, was alive and in health. (*Fine Roll*, 10 Edw. III, m. 2: *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 15). As Smyth of Nibley remarks—"A second error by this lord comitted in buying of wardships."

(<sup>g</sup>) By his charter, dated at London, Friday before St. Edmund the King and Martyr 22 Edw. I, Roger la Warre gave the manor and advowson of Folkington to John his s. and h., and Joan da. of the Lord Robert Grelle, and the heirs of their bodies, with reversion to himself and his heirs. By his charters, dated at London, 10 May 33 Edw. I, and at Wakerley, Monday the morrow of Trinity 1 Edw. I [1. Edw. II], Thomas Grelle, Lord of Manchester, gave the manor of Portslade and the advowson of Aldrington to John la Warre and Joan his wife and the heirs of their bodies, and the manor of Sixhills to the same John and Joan and the heirs of the body of the said Joan. (*Inq. p. m.* on Thomas la Warre in 1427: see below). By



Sir Thomas DE GRELLE or GRELLEY [LORD GRELLE], and elder da. (\*) of Sir Robert DE GRELLE, of Manchester and Cuerdley, co. Lancaster, Swineshead, Sixhills, and Bloxholm, co. Lincoln, Woodhead, Rutland, &c., by Hawise, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir John DE BURGH, of Wakerley, Northants, Portslade, Sussex, Walkern, Herts, &c. He *d.* 9 May 1347. (b) Will and codicil dat. at Wakerley, 11 Aug. 1345 and 6 Mar. 1346 [1346/7], pr. at Lincoln, 24 May 1347. (c) His widow, with whom he had held jointly divers manors, had these liberated to her, 10 June 1347. (d) On 22 May 1351 she was stated to be so feeble from age that she could not sue, nor defend her right, in person. (e) She *d.* 20 or 21 Mar. 1352/3. (f)

two fines, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 3 Edw. II, Thomas Grelle conveyed the manors and advowsons of Manchester and Swineshead, and the advowson of Ashton (co. Lancaster), to himself for life, with rem. to the same John and Joan and the heirs of the said John. (*Feet of Fines*, case 119, file 17, no. 13; case 135, file 77, no. 20).

(a) The yr. da., Isabel, m. John de Gyse, and *d. s.p.* before 8 July 1322. (*Coram Rege*, Trinity, 15 Edw. II, *Rex*, m. 14). See GRELLE.

(b) "Johannes la Warre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 May 21 Edw. in England and 8 in France. Inq., cos. Leicester, Lincoln, Rutland, Northants, Sussex, Lancaster, 21 May, Friday before, and Saturday the vigil of, Trinity [25, 26 May], 29 May, 2 June, and Monday after *Corpus Christi* [4 June] 1347. "Et quod idem Johannes obiit in vigilia Ascensionis domini ultimo preterito [nono die Maii proximo preterito—cos. Northants, Sussex] Et quod Rogerus la Warre filius Johannis filii predicti Johannis la Warre est heres ejus propinquior et est etatis octodecim annorum et amplius [xviii annorum—cos. Lincoln, Rutland]." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 85, no. 5; Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, no. 56).

(c) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. vii, ff. 219v-220. "Johannes la Warre miles . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum coram summo altari in Abbathia de Dore," altered in the codicil to "coram summo altari in Abbathia de Swyneseued."

(d) Also two-thirds of the vill of Birstall, co. Leicester, which was of her inheritance: by five writs of *non intromittendo* 10 June. (*Close Roll*, 21 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 8). By two fines, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 5 Edw. III, John s. of Roger la Warre conveyed the manor of Wakerley, and the same John and Joan his wife conveyed the manors of Woodhead and Bloxholm, to the said John and Joan for life: rem., as to Wakerley, to the heirs of the said John s. of Roger la Warre: rem., as to Woodhead and Bloxholm, to John s. of John s. of John s. of Roger la Warre, in tail general, rem. to the right heirs of the said John s. of Roger la Warre. (*Feet of Fines*, case 176, file 73, no. 94; case 286, file 37, no. 101). By two fines, levied in the quinzaine of Easter 13 Edw. III, John la Warre conveyed the manor of Milton, and the same John and Joan his wife conveyed the manor of Sixhills, to the said John and Joan for life: rem. to Roger la Warre and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to the right heirs of the said John la Warre. (*Idem*, case 237, file 58, no. 8; case 138, file 107, no. 42). Writs—for Wakerley and Milton—8 June 5 Edw. III and 14 Oct. 12 Edw. III, Inq. a. q. d. 25 June 1331 and 4 Dec. 1338 (file 212, no. 13; file 244, no. 7), licences 30 June 1331 and 3 Mar. 1338/9 (*Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 33; 13 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 32), respectively.

(e) *Patent Roll*, 25 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 31.

(f) "Johanna que fuit uxor Johannis la Warre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Mar. 27 Edw. in England and 14 in France. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Northants, 4 Apr. and

III. 1347.

3. ROGER (LA WARRE), LORD LA WARRE, grandson and h., being s. and h. of John la WARRE, by Margaret (who *d.* 20 or 22 Aug. 1349),<sup>(a)</sup> da. of Sir Robert DE HOLAND, of West Derby, co. Lancaster, Yoxall, co. Stafford, &c. [LORD HOLAND], which John was s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*, shortly before 24 June 1331.<sup>(b)</sup> He was *b.* 30 Nov. 1326. He was in the retinue of the Prince of Wales at the battle of Crecy and at the siege of Calais.<sup>(c)</sup> On 7 Nov. 1349 the King took his homage, and he had livery of divers manors which his mother had held for life:<sup>(d)</sup> he was then a knight. On 22 Apr. 1353 the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of the manor of Wakerley and obtained also the manor of Swineshead, both of which his

Tuesday before St. George [16 Apr.] 1353. "Item dicunt quod predicta Johanna obiit die Mercurii proximo ante festum Pasche videlicet xx die Marcii ultimo preterito [obiit xxj<sup>mo</sup> die Marcii anno supradicto—*co. Lincoln*] Et quod Rogerus la Warre filius Johannis la Warre filii predicti Johannis la Warre quondam viri predictae Johanne est heres eorundem Johannis et Johanne propinquior Et est etatis xxv [xxvj—*co. Lincoln*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 123, no. 10: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 12, no. 12).

(<sup>a</sup>) "Margareta que fuit uxor Johannis la Warre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Sep. 23 Edw. in England and 10 in France. *Inq.*, cos. Sussex, Somerset, Gloucester, 22 Sep., 8 Oct., and Sunday 11 Oct. 1349. "Et ipsa obiit die Jovis [20 Aug.] proximo post festum Assumpcionis beate Marie ultimo preteritum [obiit xxij<sup>o</sup> die Augusti anno supradicto—*co. Sussex*] Et dicunt quod Rogerus la Warre miles est filius et heres predictae Margarete propinquior et filius et heres predicti Johannis la Warre de corpore ipsius Margarete procreatus Et fuit etatis xxij annorum ad festum sancti Andree Apostoli ultimo preteritum." *Inq.*, Berks, 31 Oct. 1349. Date of death, 22 Aug.: heir, aged 22 and more, as before. *Inq.*, Wilts, 18 Sep. 1349. Date of death, 20 Aug.: heir, of full age, as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 99, no. 3: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, *Enrolments*, nos. 69, 73, 78).

(<sup>b</sup>) "Johannes filius Johannis la Ware." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 June. (*Fine Roll*, 5 Edw. III, m. 13).

(<sup>c</sup>) Dugdale and others state that his grandfather was the Lord la Warre mentioned by Froissart as being at the battle of Crecy, but this is an error. On 16 May 1353 the lands late of John la Warre deceased were exonerated from assessment, as the said John had found Roger la Warre kt. and John la Warre kt. br. of Roger, now tenants of the said lands, who had served continuously in the retinue of the Prince of Wales from the King's arrival at La Hogue till his return to England. (*Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 27 Edw. III). This John, br. of Roger, inherited lands in Bockhampton and Eastbury, Berks (*Close Roll*, 23 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 10), and *d. s.p.*, 23 Oct. 1358, in parts beyond seas (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 149, no. 13).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 23 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 18. His fealty—for the manor of Allington—was taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of St. Davids. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 343, no. 20761). By a fine, levied in the quinzaine of Easter 5 Edw. III, John s. of Roger la Warre conveyed the manors of Allington, Wickwar, and Brislington, to himself for life: rem. to John his s., and Margaret wife of the same John s. of John s. of Roger, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to his own right heirs. (*Fees of Fines*, case 286, file 36, no. 82). Writ—for the manor of Allington—4 Nov. 4 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.* 2 Jan. 1330/1 (file 208, no. 26), licence 20 Jan. 1330/1 (*Patent Roll*, 4 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 5).

grandmother, Joan, had held for life.<sup>(a)</sup> He accompanied the Prince of Wales to Gascony in Sep. 1355, and was in the skirmish at Romorantin in Sologne,<sup>(b)</sup> and at the battle of Poitiers.<sup>(c)</sup> He was with the King in the invasion of France, Oct. 1359 to 1360,<sup>(d)</sup> and was taken prisoner in the latter year by Sir Jean Haubert.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. to Parl., 14 Aug. (1362) 36 Edw. III and 1 June (1363) 37 Edw. III, by writs directed *Rogero de la Warre* or *de Warre*. He was in Gascony with the Prince of Wales in 1364, 1366, 1368, and 1368/9,<sup>(f)</sup> and was one of the commissioners appointed by the King of Castile, 23 Sep. 1366, to put the Prince of Wales in possession of the domain of Biscay.<sup>(g)</sup> He served under the Duke of Lancaster in his raid into Picardy and Caux, July to Nov. 1369,<sup>(h)</sup> and was again with the Prince of Wales in Gascony in 1370. He *m.*, 1stly, before 14 Oct. 1338, Elizabeth,<sup>(i)</sup> 2nd da. of Sir Adam DE WELLE, of Well, co. Lincoln [LORD

<sup>(a)</sup> *Writ de terris liberandis*—for Wakerley—22 Apr. (*Fine Roll*, 27 Edw. III, *m.* 16); *writ de non intronittendo*—for Swineshead—22 Apr. (*Close Roll*, *m.* 22).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Gascon Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 8; *Eulog. Hist.*, vol. iii, p. 218; Baker, p. 129; Froissart, lib. i, cap. 156.

<sup>(c)</sup> The King of France surrendered himself at Poitiers to Denis de Morbek, a knight of Artois, according to Froissart, who gives a minute account. Denis was appealed against by Bernard de Troie, a squire of Gascony, in respect of the taking of the King of France at the battle of Poitiers. (*Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 1). In 1360-61 Bernard and Denis were both frequently receiving money from Edward III, but the payments to the former only are described as “pro capcione Johannis Regis Francie.” (*Issue Rolls*, nos. 401-403, 408). By his deed, dated 1 July 1361, “Bernardus deu Troy scutifer de Vasconia . . . in periculo anime mee” declared “quod die belli de Poitiers Ego cepi Regem Francie et se mihi reddidit Rex predictus et meus verus prisonarius est et nullus alius jus habet in eo preter me de jure vel racione.” Witnesses: the lords Olivier de Clisson, William de Mountagu, Bartholomew de Burghersh, Robert de Holand, Thomas de Ros, Bernard de Brocas, &c. (Orig., Cotton MSS., Calig., D3, f. 102). There is a story that Roger la Warre and John Pelham were in the crowd which surrounded the King, the former getting the King’s sword, and the latter his belt: and that Roger therefore took the crampet or chape of a sword, and John a buckle, as their badges. Froissart does not mention either of them.

<sup>(d)</sup> *French Rolls*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3; 34 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 12. Froissart (lib. i, cap. 211) says that the Lord la Warre was knighted at Bourg-la-Reine [*i.e.*, in Apr. 1360], but this is a mistake.

<sup>(e)</sup> Dugdale, *Baronage*, vol. ii, *p.* 16, *ex autogr. penes Cler. Pell.*

<sup>(f)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 38 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 24; *Gascon Rolls*, 38 Edw. III, *m.* 1; 40 Edw. III, *m.* 10; 42 Edw. III, *m.* 3; 43 Edw. III, *m.* 12; Froissart, lib. i, cap. 232, 267. He was in the expedition to Navarre in 1367, according to the Poem by Chandos Herald, l. 2327.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Dipl. Doc.*, Exch., T. R., box 8, no. 214.

<sup>(h)</sup> By a fine, levied in the quinzaine of Easter, 13 Edw. III, John la Warre granted the castle and manor of Ewyas Harold and Kentchurch in the March of Wales, and the manor of Albrighton, Salop, to Roger la Warre and Elizabeth wife of Roger, for their lives—they paying him a rent of £40 a year for his life—with reversion to himself and his heirs: for this Roger and Elizabeth gave him £200. (*Feet of Fines*, case 287, file 39, no. 250). Writ 14 Oct. 12 Edw. III, *Inq. a. q. d.*, Salop, March of Wales, Tuesday the morrow [but Tuesday was the vigil] of St. Martin and Saturday

WELLE], by Margaret, his wife. She was living 24 Feb. 1344/5.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 3 Feb. 1353/4, Elizabeth.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 3rdly, before 23 July 1358,<sup>(c)</sup> Alianore, da. of Sir John DE MOUBRAY, Lord of Axholme, Bramber, and Gower [LORD MOUBRAY], by his 1st wife, Joan, da. of Henry, EARL OF LANCASTER and LEICESTER.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* 27 Aug. 1370, in Gascony, aged 43.<sup>(e)</sup> Will dat. at his manor of Wakerley, 28 Apr.

after St. Andrew [5 Dec.] 1338 (file 244, no. 7), licence 3 Mar. 1338/9 (*Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 27). By indentures dated at Wakerley, Sunday before St. George [18 Apr.] 13 Edw. III, "Est acorde entre monsire Johan La Warre dune part et monsire Adam de Welle de par' Roger La Warre et Elizabeth sa femme dautre part" that, after seizin had by Roger and Elizabeth of the said manors, "le dit monsire Johan auera la garde du Chastel et Manoirs auaunditz a sa vie et prendra ent les issues et profitz pur sa volente a sustenir et trouer a mesmes ces Roger et Elizabeth et as enfautz qe de eux istrent. . . . Et le dit monsire Johan voelt et graunte qe quel hure qe lui plerra estre descharge de sustenir et trouer as auaundtitz Roger et Elizabeth et leur enfautz si comme est auaundit Adounq's les ditz Roger et Elizabeth eyent le Chastel et Manoirs auaundtitz quites et deschargez de la dite rente." (Orig., with the seal of John la Warre, Harl. Charter, 57, E 21).

<sup>(a)</sup> Adam de Welle, by his will, dated Thursday the Feast of St. Matthias 1344 [24 Feb. 1344/5], left "Elizabethhe la Warre filie mee xx marcas."

<sup>(b)</sup> By a fine, levied on the morrow of the Purification 28 Edw. III, Roger la Warre conveyed the manor of Isfield and the manor and advowson of Wickwar to himself and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs of their bodies: rem. to John his son, in tail general: rem. to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 287, file 44, no. 497).

<sup>(c)</sup> By two fines, levied, one on Monday the morrow of St. Mary Magdalene 8 Henry, Duke of Lancaster, the other in the quinzaine of St. Michael 32 Edw. III, Roger la Warre chr. conveyed the manor of Manchester and the advowsons of Manchester and Ashton, the manor of Swineshead and the advowsons of Swineshead and the chapel of Barthorpe [in Swineshead], to himself and Alianore his wife, and his heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 120, file 31, no. 60; case 140, file 122, no. 24). Roger and Alianore were also enfeofed of the manors of Bloxholm and Woodhead, and of the advowsons of Bloxholm and Great Casterton, by charter dated at Bourne, Friday the vigil of St. Bartholomew 33 Edw. III, and of two-thirds of the manor of Birstall, by charter, to them and the heirs of their bodies. (*Inq. p. m.* on Roger la Warre).

<sup>(d)</sup> Genealogists have hitherto stated that this Alianore was da. of (her brother) John de Moubray, by Elizabeth (de Segrave), his wife. It is said by Smyth of Nibley (vol. ii, p. 141) that this affiliation was accepted in the proceedings taken by William, Lord Berkeley, to get rid of his wife, Elizabeth (West), on the ground of consanguinity. Smyth does not "wholly subscribe" to the pedigree then put forward—which is otherwise correct—but does not say why. Alianore, eldest da. of John de Moubray and Elizabeth (de Segrave), was not *born* till shortly before 25 Mar. 1364 (*Patent Roll*, 43 Edw. III, p. 1 m. 16): she *m.* John, s. and h. of Sir John de Welle (Harl. Charter, 55, B 24). See WELLE. The Alianore mentioned in the text was, presumably, da. of John de Moubray by his 1st wife, Joan, who was living in Sep. 1345, rather than by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of John de Veer, Earl of Oxford.

<sup>(e)</sup> "Rogerus le Warre chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 14 Oct. 44 Edw. in England and 31 in France. *Inq.*, cos. Berks, Wilts, Somerset, Salop, Lincoln, Leicester, Lancaster, Rutland, Northants, Sussex, Hereford, 24, 26, 26, 26 Oct., Tuesday after SS. Simon and Jude [29 Oct.], Saturday the Commemoration of All

(1368) 42 Edw. III, pr. at Stow Park, co. Lincoln, 5 Oct. 1370.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 26 Nov. 1370.<sup>(b)</sup> She *m.*, 2ndly, before 12 Feb. 1372/3, Sir Lewis DE CLIFFORD.<sup>(c)</sup> She *d.* before 18 June 1387. He *d.* in 1404. Will dat. 17 Sep. 1404, pr. 5 Dec. 1404.<sup>(d)</sup>

IV. 1370. 4. JOHN (LA' WARRE), LORD LA WARRE, s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 25 and more at his father's death. He was in Gascony with the Prince of Wales in Feb. 1368/9: he was then a knight.<sup>(e)</sup>

Souls (2) [2 Nov.], Wednesday after All Saints (2) [6 Nov.], 13, 15 Nov. 1370. "Et dicunt quod predictus Rogerus obiit xxvij<sup>o</sup> die Augusti ultimo preterito [obiit in Vascon' die Martis proximo post festum sancti Bartholomei anno regni domini Regis nunc xliiij<sup>o</sup>—*cos. Lincoln, Leicester, Rutland, Northants*] Et dicunt quod Johannes la Warre chivaler filius predicti Rogeri est heres ejus propinquior et etatis xxv annorum et amplius [xxv annorum—*co. Leicester*]." The name is written *de la Ware* in the Inq. co. Salop, *le Warre* or *la Warre* in the others. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 217, no. 68: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 32, no. 6, and *Enrolments*, nos. 154, 156).

(\*) *Lambeth Reg.*, Whittlesey, f. 116v: *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xii, ff. 97v-98. "Rogerus la Warre miles . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in monasterio Abbathie de Swyneshevid' inter antecessores meos." He mentions "Johanni la Warre filio meo primogenito," "Katerine filie mee," and "Thome Edwardo et Johanni minori filiis meis."

(b) Writs *de dote assignanda* 26 Nov. Four writs *de non intromittendo*, of the same date, liberated to her the manors and advowsons of which she had been jointly enfeoffed with Roger la Warre kt., formerly her husband. (*Close Roll*, 44 Edw. III, m. 6).

(c) Licence for John la Ware to grant to Lewis de Clifford chr. and Alianore his wife, in survivorship, the castle and manor of Ewyas Harold with the knights' fees and appurtenances in *cos.* Hereford, Somerset, Wilts, and Surrey—the manor of Allington excepted—and the reversion of the manor of Albrighton: 12 Feb. 1372/3. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 431, no. 29545: *Patent Roll*, 47 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 34). By two fines, levied in the quinzaine of St. Hilary 47 Edw. III [47/48 Edw. III], Lewis Clifford kt. and Alianore his wife sold to John la Warre kt. *quicquid habuerunt in dotem ipsius Alianore* in one-third of the manors of Portslade, Folkington, Fletching, Wakerley, Brislington, and Allington, and in one-third of a messuage, &c., in Bockhampton, for 300 marks: also the manor of Bloxholm, and 12 messuages, &c., in Birstall, for 200 marks. (*Feet of Fines*, case 288, file 50, nos. 754, 755). On 18 June 1387, Alianore being dead, John had licence to release all his right in the castle and manor of Ewyas Harold to Lewis and his heirs. On 28 Apr. 1407 the feoffees of the feoffees of Lewis had licence to enfeoff William de Beauchamp of Abergavenny and Joan his wife of the said castle and manor, for life, with rem. to divers persons. (*Patent Rolls*, 10 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 4; 16 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 2; 1 Hen. IV, p. 5, m. 4, p. 6, m. 42; 8 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 19).

(d) *P.C.C.*, 7 Marche, f. 56 v. In this will, written in a strain of abject humility, he states that he is "fals and traytour to my lord God and to alle ye blessyd compaignye of hevene and onworthi to be clepid a cristen man," and directs "my wretchid careyne to be buried in ye ferthest corner of ye Chirche yeerd in which parishe my wretchid soule depart fro my body." He was a Lollard, and it is not clear whether he was here canting, or recanting.

(e) *Gascon Roll*, 43 Edw. III, m. 12.

He had livery of his father's lands, 26 Nov. 1370, his homage and fealty being respited, as he was still in Gascony.<sup>(a)</sup> The King took his homage and fealty, 7 Mar. 1370/1.<sup>(b)</sup> He accompanied the King in his attempted invasion of France in Sep. 1372,<sup>(c)</sup> and distinguished himself in the raid under the Earl of Buckingham into Brittany, July 1380 to Apr. 1381.<sup>(c)</sup> He did homage to Richard II at his Coronation, 16 July 1377.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service, 13 June (1385) 8 Ric. II, and to Parl. from 8 Jan. (1370/1) 44 Edw. III to 5 Nov. (1397) 21 Ric. II, by writs directed *Johanni de la Warre, la Warre, or le Warre*. He had, however, on account of a weakness of the eyes, been exempted for life from attending Parl., notwithstanding his tenure from the Crown by barony, 5 Nov. 1382.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before 8 May 1368, Elizabeth.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 20 Jan. 1388/9, Elizabeth,<sup>(g)</sup> da. and h. of Sir Gilbert DE NEVILLE, of Grimsthorpe, co. Lincoln, Durrington, Wilts, Vernham Dean, Hants, &c., by Katherine, his wife. She had *m.*, 1stly, before 27 May 1359,<sup>(h)</sup>

(a) “. . . pro eo quod Johannes la Warre chivaler filius et heres Rogeri la Warre chivaler defuncti qui de nobis tenuit in capite in obsequio nostro in partibus Aquitanie in comitiva carissimi primogeniti nostri Edwardi Principis Aquitanie et Wallie moratur.” (*Fine Roll*, 44 Edw. III, m. 7).

(b) *Close Roll*, 45 Edw. III, m. 38 d. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 422, no. 28661).

(c) Froissart, lib. i, cap. 312; lib. ii, cap. 50-52, 61.

(d) *Close Roll*, 1 Ric. II, mm. 43, 28 d.

(e) *Patent Roll*, 6 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 9. He obtained another licence, 14 Oct. 1397, to the same effect, with an exemption from attending the King in peace or war, added. (*Idem*, 21 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 1). He is, however, named as one of those who had absented themselves from the Parl. sum. 17 Dec. 11 Ric. II, in *nostri contemptum manifestum*. (*Close Roll*, m. 13 d).

(f) Charter by which Roger la Warre, Lord of Folkington, granted the manor and advowson of Folkington, the manor of Portslade with its members and the advowson of Aldrington, the manor and advowson of Wickwar, and the manor of Sixhills, with all liberties, &c., to John la Warre kt. his eldest son, and Elizabeth wife of John, and the heirs of their bodies: dated at Isfield, Monday after the Invention of the Cross 42 Edw. III. (Enrolled on *Close Roll*, 42 Edw. III, m. 20 d).

(g) By two fines, levied in the quinzaine of Easter 12 Ric. II, John la Warre chr. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manor of Durrington, a moiety of the manor of Vernham, and the manor of Grafton [Grafton Underwood, Northants], to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, with reversions to their feoffees, in fee. By a third fine, of the same date, John la Warre chr. conveyed the manor of Wakerley to himself and Elizabeth his wife and the heirs of their bodies, rem. to his own right heirs. (*Feet of Fines*, case 289, file 55, no. 182; case 178, file 88, nos. 116, 117). Licence 20 Jan. 1388/9. (*Patent Roll*, 12 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 24).

(h) “Gilbertus de Nevill.” Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 30 May 33 Edw. in England and 20 in France. Inq., cos. Lincoln, York, Hants, Wilts, Tuesday and Thursday in Whitsun Week [11, 13 June], 15, 18 June 1359. “Item dicunt quod idem Gilbertus obiit xxvij<sup>o</sup> die Maii ultimo preterito Item dicunt quod Elizabetha filia predicti Gilberti quam Simon Simeon duxit in uxorem est heres ipsius Gilberti propinquior et est etatis sexdecim annorum et amplius.” (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 143, no. 9). Cf. *Close Roll*, 33 Edw. III, m. 25.



Simon SIMEON, of Gosberton, co. Lincoln, who *d. s.p.*, 18 Dec. 1387,<sup>(a)</sup> at Grimsthorpe, and whose will, dat. at Grimsthorpe, Saturday the Feast of St. Augustine in May [26 May] 1386, was pr. at Lincoln, 31 Dec. 1387.<sup>(b)</sup> She, who was aged 16 and more in June 1359, *d. s.p.*, 18 Dec. 1393.<sup>(c)</sup> Will dat. at Grimsthorpe, 12 Oct. 1393 17 Ric. II, admon. granted at Lincoln, 17 Jan. 1393/4.<sup>(d)</sup> Lord la Warre *d. s.p.*, 27 July 1398.<sup>(e)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) "Simon Symeon." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Dec. and 11 Jan. 11 Ric. II. Inq., cos. Lincoln (2), Wilts, Hants, Hunts, York, 2, 2 Jan., Tuesday and Wednesday after, and Thursday after the octaves of, the Purification [4, 5, 13 Feb.], and Wednesday 4 Mar. 1387/8. "... dictus Simon obiit [apud Grymesthorp' in comitatu Lincoln']—*co. Lincoln*] decimo octavo die Decembris ultimo preterito." Inq., Northants, 28 Jan. 1387/8. "... predictus Simon obiit die Mercurii proximo ante festum sancti Thome Apostoli anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi undecimo." No heir is mentioned in any of the inquisitions. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Ric. II, file 53, no. 48: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 54, no. 9).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xii, f. 347 r and v. "Simon Simeon... corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia nove collegiate beate Marie de Leycestr' coram quadam ymagine beate Marie ex parte australi dicte ecclesie." Commission to grant probate dated at Sleaford, 24 Dec. 1387.

(<sup>c</sup>) Writ of *cerciorari super causa capcionis in manum Regis ac de vero valore*: for the manor of Durrington and a moiety of the manor of Vernham "Johannis la Warre chivaler": 14 Oct. 19 Ric. II [*sic, i.e.* 1395: l. 18 Ric. II]. Inq., Wilts, Hants, 18 June 18 Ric. II [1395] and Tuesday the Feast of St. Alban 19 Ric. II [22 June 1395]. Elizabeth da. and h. of Gilbert de Nevyle died seized of the premises. "Et dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha obiit die Jovis proxima ante festum nat' domini anno dicti domini Regis xvij<sup>o</sup> Et quis heres ejus est totaliter ignorant set dicunt quod Johannes dominus [dominus Johannes—*co. Hants*] de la Ware cepit proficua... a tempore mortis predictae Elizabethhe quo titulo ignorant." (Ch. *Misc. Inq.*, file 256, no. 80).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xii, ff. 410 v-411. "Elizabetha la Warre uxor domini la Warre... corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia Abbacie sancte Marie de Swyneshede videlicet in illo loco ubi reverendus dominus meus disposuit pro se sepeliendo in futur'." By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 12 Ric. II, John la Warre kt. and Elizabeth his wife conveyed the manors of Doubledyke in Gosberton, Southorpe, Grimsthorpe, Ingoldsby, Glanford Brigg, &c., co. Lincoln, Molesworth, Hunts, and Great and Little Harrowden, Finedon, &c., Northants, to themselves and the heirs of their bodies, with reversion to their feoffees, in fee. (*Feet of Fines*, case 289, file 55, no. 179). By their charter, dated at Grimsthorpe, Sunday in the octaves of Easter 16 Ric. II, John la Warre kt. Lord la Warre and Elizabeth his wife conveyed several of the said manors to other feoffees, in fee. To this deed is attached their seals, his bearing the arms of La Warre, supporters two lions addorsed, rampant and regardant, wearing helmets with plumes: and hers, the same arms, impaling a chief dancette, *Neville of Grimsthorpe*, supporters two talbots addorsed, sejant and regardant. (Orig., Harl. Charter, 57, E 22).

(<sup>e</sup>) "Johannes le Warre chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 5 Aug. 22 Ric. II. Inq., Duchy of Lancaster, 17 Aug. 1398. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes la Warre obiit die sabbati proximo post festum sancti Jacobi Apostoli ultimo preterito Et quod magister Thomas la Warre persona ecclesie de Mamcestr' est frater et propinquior heres predicti Johannis la Warre videlicet filius Rogeri la Warre patris predicti Johannis

Will dat. 8 Jan. 1397 [1397/8], pr. at Swineshead, 1 Aug. 1398.<sup>(\*)</sup>

V. 1398.

5. THOMAS (LA WARRE), LORD LA WARRE, next br. and h., of the whole blood. On 30 Aug. 1363, he had a papal disp. that he might be ordained priest and hold a benefice on attaining his 20th year:<sup>(b)</sup> the next day, by another disp., he obtained licence to hold a canonry of Lincoln, with the expectation of a prebend.<sup>(b)</sup> On 13 Oct. 1372, having the first tonsure, he was instituted to the rectory of Ashton-under-Lyne: this he resigned, 11 Oct. 1373.<sup>(c)</sup> Prebendary of New Lafford in the Cath. Church of Lincoln and Vicar of Sleaford, in or before 1376.<sup>(d)</sup> On 24 Dec. 1378 he was instituted to the rectory of Swineshead: this he resigned in 1382.<sup>(e)</sup> He was admitted to the prebend of Grindall in York Minster, 31 Jan. 1380/1.<sup>(f)</sup> On 13 Mar. 1381/2 he was instituted to the rectory of Manchester.<sup>(g)</sup> On 7 Dec. 1390, being then Rector of Manchester, and holding the free chapel of Barthorpe in the diocese of Lincoln, and the canonries and prebends of New Lafford and Grindall, he had a papal disp. to hold another benefice.<sup>(h)</sup> On 4 Dec. 1394 he was instituted to the rectory of Swineshead: this he resigned in 1400.<sup>(i)</sup> He resigned the prebend of Grindall in 1397, in exchange for that of Oxton and Cropwell in the Coll. Church of Southwell, to which he was collated 8 Aug. 1397.<sup>(i)</sup> On 2 Sep. 1398, his homage was respited, and he had livery of his brother's lands, his fealty being ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Lincoln:<sup>(l)</sup> he was then aged 40 and more.

la Warre et etatis xl annorum et amplius." Inq., Sussex, Surrey, Somerset, Bristol town, cos. Gloucester, Wilts, Hants, Hunts, Lincoln, Northants, 12, 14, 14, 14, 16, 20, 27 Aug., Tuesday (2) and Thursday after St. Bartholomew [27, 29 Aug.] 1398. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes le Warre obiit vicesimo septimo die Julii ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Thomas le Warre [clericus—cos. Sussex, Surrey, Hunts] est frater predicti Johannis le Warre et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius." No heir is mentioned in the Inq. co. Hants. The name is written either *le Warre* or *la Warre* in the inquisitions. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 108, no. 53: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 71, no. 2, and *Enrolments*, no. 331).

(\*) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xiii, ff. 2v-3. "Johannes la Warre miles . . . corpusque meum ad sepeliendum in Abbacia de Swynnesheuede."

(b) The first disp. was on the petition of Joan, Princess of Aquitaine and Wales, whose clerk he was. (*Papal Petitions*, vol. i, p. 456: *Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 31).

(c) *Coventry and Lichfield Reg.*, vol. iv, Stretton i, ff. 86 r and v, 29.

(d) *Le Neve, Fasti*, vol. ii, p. 161: cf. *Patent Roll*, 15 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 29.

(e) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. x, f. 92v. His successor was instituted, 9 Apr. 1382. (*Idem*, f. 118).

(f) *Le Neve*, vol. iii, p. 191.

(g) *Papal Letters*, vol. iv, p. 356.

(h) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xi, f. 74. His successor was instituted, 20 Apr. 1400. (*Idem*, vol. xiii, f. 9v).

(i) Torre's MSS., in York Minster, f. 1042: *Le Neve*, vol. iii, p. 450.

(l) *Fine Roll*, 22 Ric. II, m. 18.



The King took his homage before 22 Oct. 1398.<sup>(a)</sup> At about the same time he resigned the free chapel of Barthorpe in Swineshead.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 19 Aug. (1399) 23 Ric. II to 7 Jan. (1425/6) 4 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Magistro Thome le Warre, de la Warre, or de la Ware*. He had licence, 10 Jan. 1401/2, to absent himself for three years from Parliaments and Councils.<sup>(c)</sup> On 18 July 1403 he was commanded to come with all speed before the King, under pain of forfeiture of life and members and everything.<sup>(d)</sup> He was one of the Lords who sealed the exemplification of the second Act settling the succession to the Crown, 22 Dec. 1406.<sup>(d)</sup> The King granted him the prebend of Riccall in York Minster, on an exchange, for that of Oxtun and Cropwell, 12 May 1407:<sup>(e)</sup> he was admitted, 29 Sep.-1 Oct. 1407, and held it till his death.<sup>(f)</sup> He was collated to the prebend of Leighton Ecclesia in the Cath. Church of Lincoln, after 1 Mar. 1416/7: this he resigned in 1418 for the prebend of Ketton, in the same Cath. Church, which he held till his death.<sup>(f)</sup> On 22 May 1421 his feoffees had royal lic. to erect the parish church of Manchester into a collegiate church.<sup>(g)</sup> On 12 Nov. 1422 he was instituted to the rectory of Swineshead.<sup>(f)</sup> He *d.* 7 May 1427,<sup>(h)</sup> and was probably *bur.* at Swineshead.<sup>(i)</sup>

(a) Writ *de non distringendo racione homagii*, to the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, 22 Oct. (*Close Roll*, 22 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 22).

(b) His successor was admitted 19 Nov. 1398. (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xiii, f. 2).

(c) *Patent Rolls*, 3 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 18; 8 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 13.

(d) *Rotulus Viagii*, m. 24: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 582, 583.

(e) Torre's MSS., *ut supra*: Le Neve, vol. iii, p. 209.

(f) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xiv, ff. 363v, 495v; vol. xvi, ff. 30, 23v.

(g) *Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. V, p. 1, m. 13.

(h) "Thomas la Warre." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 12 May 5 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Somerset, Sussex, Wilts, Gloucester, Lincoln, and Bristol town, 22 May, Thursday 5 June (2), Tuesday and Thursday in Whitsun Week [10, 12 June], and Friday before Trinity [13 June] 1427. These all state that Roger la Warre [who *d.* 1370] *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Adam, Lord of Welle, and had issue John and the said Thomas, and afterwards *m.* Alianore, da. of the Lord of Moubray, and had issue Joan, wife of Thomas West and mother of Reynold West. "Item . . . dicunt quod dictus Thomas la Warre [clericus—*Bristol town*] . . . obiit vij<sup>o</sup> die Maii ultimo preterito Et quod predictus Reginaldus West est heres ejusdem Thome la Warre propinquior videlicet filius dicte Johanne nuper uxoris predicti Thome West sororis predicti Thome la Warre . . . [by virtue of divers fines, &c.] et quod idem Reginaldus est etatis xxviii annorum et amplius Et quod quidam Johannes Griffon' est heres generalis dicti Thome in dicto brevi nominati videlicet filius Thome filii Katherine filie Katherine sororis Johannis patris Rogeri patris predicti Thome in dicto brevi nominati et est etatis xxx [xxxviii—*co. Lincoln*] annorum et amplius." Inq., cos. Lancaster, Northants, Thursday in Whitsun Week and Wednesday after Trinity [12, 18 June] 1427. Date of death, and John Griffon, his heir, aged 38 and more, as before. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 30, no. 54: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 138, no. 9, and *Enrolments*, no. 260). See also *Towneley's Abstracts*, vol. ii, pp. 17-18, and Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 7, nos. 42-47, 49. For the descent of John Griffon from La Warre, see LATIMER of Braybrooke.

(i) His arms were in a window of that church, with the inscription, "Orate pro

VI. 1427.

6. REYNOLD (WEST), LORD LA WARRE, and LORD WEST, nephew of the half blood, 2nd s. but eventually h. of Sir Thomas WEST, of Oakhanger, Newton Valence, and Winkton, Hants, Wolveton, Compton Valence, and Hinton Martell, Dorset, Blatchington, Sussex, &c. [LORD WEST], by Joan, da. (the only da. who left issue) of Roger, LORD LA WARRE, by his 3rd wife, Alianore, both above named: the said Joan (who *d.* 24 Apr. 1404)<sup>(a)</sup> being sister of the half blood of the last two Lords. He was *b.* 7 Sep. 1395, and *suc.* his elder br., Sir Thomas West, 29 or 30 Sep. 1416.<sup>(b)</sup> The King took his homage, and he had livery of his brother's lands, 22 Nov. 1416, his fealty being ordered to be taken by the escheator in cos. Somerset and Dorset:<sup>(c)</sup> he was then a knight. He was in the wars with France.<sup>(d)</sup> He occurs as Captain of Saint Lô in the Côtentin in Mar. 1417/8 and Apr. 1421,<sup>(d)</sup> and was appointed Captain of the fort of La Mote, 5 Dec. 1419.<sup>(d)</sup> The King took his fealty, 21 June 1427, his homage being respited, and he had livery of the lands which he inherited as h. general of the second Lord.<sup>(e)</sup>

bono statu Thome domini de la Warre." (Holles' *Church Notes*, Harl. MSS., no. 6829, p. 224). He used the same supporters to his arms as his brother did (Seal, Addit. Charter, no. 22005: an angel, with expanded wings, there holds the shield).

(<sup>a</sup>) *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on Joan, late the wife of Thomas West), Hen. IV, file 49, no. 26. See WEST.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on Thomas West chr.), Hen. V, file 19, no. 28. See WEST.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 4 Hen. V, m. 7. But in the Privy Seal, of the same date, the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester, was ordered to take his fealty. (*Ch. Privy Seals*, I, file 665, no. 714).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Norman Rolls*, 6 Hen. V, p. 1, m. 37; 7 Hen. V, p. 1, m. 2: *French Rolls*, 4 Hen. V, m. 3; 7 Hen. V, m. 4; 9 Hen. V, mm. 17, 15, 12.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 5 Hen. VI, mm. 6, 5, 4. For the fines, &c., under which he thus inherited, see above. In the course of the claim of Charles Longville (1640) to the barony of Grey of Ruthin, it was stated that "Thomas Lord La Warre being seised, in his demesne as of fee tail, to him and the heirs of his body begotten, by virtue of a fine levied in the time of his ancestors, of the barony of La Warre, with divers other lands, did [*sic*, *l. died s.p.*], as appeareth by an inquisition after his death, 5 Hen. VI, wherein is found that John Griffin was the next heir general of the said Thomas of the whole blood; and that Reginald West, knight, was his next heir by virtue of the said entail. Afterwards the said Reginald West was summoned to parliament, anno 7 Hen. VI, by the name of Reginald de la Ware, knight, so that the King conferred that dignity upon the half blood, before the whole blood, clean contrary to a state in fee, and repugnant to the maxim of one sole heir." (Collins, *Baronies by Writ*, p. 227). "The barony of La Warre" has here been substituted for "the manor of Wickwar," which was the actual subject of the fine and of the inquisition in 5 Hen. VI. And the manor of Wickwar was not held by barony, nor even of the King in chief, but, as the inquisition states, of the Lords of Berkeley. Also the rule of *half blood*, like that of *possessio fratris*, does not apply to a barony, and for the same reason. For "whosoever shall make a title to a barony must resort to the record and begin his title there, and so consequently must make himself heir to the person first ennobled by that record." (Brampton, L.C.J., his argument in the Lord Grey of Ruthyn's case, delivered before the House of Lords, 1640/1). Now Reynold West was h. general to the 1st and 2nd lords, but John Griffon was merely h. general to the brothers, John and Thomas la Warre.

He was sum. to Parl. from 15 July (1427) 5 Hen. VI to 3 Aug. (1429) 7 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Reginaldo la Warre chivaler*, and from 25 Feb. (1431/2) 10 Hen. VI to 23 Sep. (1449) 28 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Reginaldo West chivaler*.<sup>(a)</sup> In Oct. [doubtless 1427, 6 Hen. VI] he petitioned the King and Council that he might sit in Parl. with the precedence held by his ancestors, Lords la Warre, who had continually attended Parl. since 27 Edw. I.<sup>(b)</sup> In 1430 and 1431 he was in France with the King.<sup>(c)</sup> He had licence to go to Rome and thence to the Holy Land, 10 and 13 Dec. 1446, receiving letters from Henry VI, dated 3 May following, requesting the Archbishop of Cologne and others to give him safe-conducts.<sup>(c)</sup> Was about to go abroad on the King's affairs, 14 Oct. 1448.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before 17 Feb. 1428/9,<sup>(d)</sup> Margaret, da. and h. of Robert THORLEY, of Tybeste, Cornwall, by his 1st wife, Anne, or Amy, LISLE.<sup>(e)</sup> She *d.* shortly before 24 Nov. 1433.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 19 Nov. 1443, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Robert

<sup>(a)</sup> In the Chancery rolls he is styled Reynold West kt., Reynold la (or de la) Warre kt., or Reynold West, Lord la (or de la) Warre, kt.

<sup>(b)</sup> "A Roy nostre souvereign' seigneur et a son' tressage counseill' en cest present parlement Supplie vostre treshumble liege Reynold' la Warre Chivaler q' come Roger iadys Sire la Warre Auncestre le dit Reynold' qi heire il est Cest assauoir pere Johan pere (Johan pere Roger pere) Johanne Mere le dit suppliant lan de regn' le Roy Edward' primer puis le conquest vostre noble progenitour xxvij par brief' de somonde d . . . parlement . . . venoit a son' parlement a lors tenez a Westm' le dit an xxvij et issint continuelement le dit Roger et sez heires Auncestres le dit suppliant en plusours ans . . . en temps de mesme nadgaires Roy come en temps de voz nobles progenitours Edward' le second' Edward' le tierce Richard' le second' Henry le quart Henry le (quint . . . en) lour propre persones ou par lour procuratours ont venuz as parleamentz des ditz nadgaires Roys continuelement tanq' en cest present parlement a le quel vostre dit suppliant est venuz (en son' propre) persone par vostre brief' et commandement Que please a vostre tresgraciously seigneurie de considerer les premisses et sur ceo de graunter et ordeynier par aduys de vostre tressage counseill' . . . assemblees q' vostre dit suppliant poet auer son' lieu en y cest present parlement en vostre presence come sez ditz Auncestres seignurs la Warre ont ev en lez parleamentz . . . et ceo pour dieu et en ouere de charite." Docketed, "per ducem Glouc' xxxj die Oct'." (*Ancient Petitions*, file 121, no. 6013—the ends of the lines are gone). This claim to precedence—which was mentioned in the Grey of Ruthin case—is important, owing to its early date and for other reasons.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, pp. 420, 428: *French Rolls*, 8 Hen. VI, mm. 19, 10; 25 Hen. VI, mm. 8, 17, 7; 27 Hen. VI, m. 12; cf. 19 Hen. VI, m. 6.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Papal Letters*, vol. viii, pp. 126, 128, 129.

<sup>(e)</sup> Lambeth MSS., no. 257, f. 21 v. This Anne or Amy Lisle is also mentioned as wife of Robert Thorley in the *Register of the Inscriptions in the Church of the Grey Friars, London*, Cotton MSS., Vitell., F. 12, f. 285 v. She is called Amy in the *Patent Roll*, 17 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 18. The arms of Thorley, Vert, 10 escallops Argent, were among the quarterings of the Wests, Lords la Warre.

<sup>(f)</sup> "Margareta que fuit uxor Reginaldi West chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.*, to the escheator in co. Suffolk, 24 Nov. (*Fine Roll*, 12 Hen. VI, m. 31).

GREYNDOUR, of Micheldean and Abenhall, co. Gloucester, Aston Ingham, co. Hereford, &c.,<sup>(a)</sup> by Joan, da. and h. of Thomas RUGGE, of Charlecombe, Somerset.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 27 Aug. 1450,<sup>(c)</sup> aged nearly 55. His widow *m.*, after 10 June 1451, as 2nd wife, John (TIPTOT), EARL OF WORCESTER. She, who was aged 23 and more in Jan. 1443/4, *d.* 1 Sep. 1452.<sup>(d)</sup> He was beheaded on Tower Hill, 18 Oct. 1470,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars by Ludgate.

VII. 1450. 7. RICHARD (WEST, OF DE LA WARRE, OF WEST DE LA WARRE), LORD LA WARRE, and LORD WEST, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 28 Oct. 1430. He was sum. to Parl. from 22 Jan. (1455/6)

<sup>(a)</sup> "Robertus Greyndour armiger." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Nov. and 23 Dec. 22 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Wilts, Somerset, Hereford, Wednesday 29 Jan., Friday after St. Valentine [21 Feb.] 1443/4, Monday after Palm Sunday, and Monday before St. Mark [6, 20 Apr.] 1444. "Et quod predictus Robertus Greyndour obiit decimo nono die mensis Novembris ultimo preterito anno regni Henrici sexti post conquestum vicesimo secundo Et quod Elizabetha nunc uxor Reginaldi West militis domini le Warre est filia et heres predicti Roberti Greyndour propinquior et etatis viginti et trium annorum et amplius." Similar writ, 14 Jan. 22 Hen. VI. Inq., Somerset, 4 Nov. 1444. Date of death [incorrectly] 6 Jan. 1443/4: heir [no christian name], aged 24 and more, as before. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 115, no. 34: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 177, no. 9).

<sup>(b)</sup> Inq. of 6 Apr. 1444 as above: *Patent Roll*, 24 Hen. VI, *p.* 1, *m.* 29.

<sup>(c)</sup> "Reginaldus West miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 1 Sep. 29 Hen. VI. Inq., co. Lincoln, 22 Oct. 1450. "Et dicunt quod dictus Reginaldus West miles obiit xxvij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Augusti ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Ricardus West armiger est filius et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xix annorum in festo Simonis et Jude ultimo preterito." Inq., cos. Warwick, Gloucester, Devon, Wilts, Hants, Somerset, Surrey, Suffolk, Sussex, Dorset, Leicester, Northants, Herts, the vigil of St. Luke [17 Oct.], 19, 20, 20, 24, 24, 25 Oct., Monday before SS. Simon and Jude [26 Oct.], 26, 26, 26, 26 Oct., 26 Nov. 1450. Date of death, and heir, aged 19 and more [20 and more—co. Herts], as before. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 142, no. 21: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 189, no. 7). Similar writ, 19 Aug. 18 Hen. VI [*sic*: more than 10 years before his death]. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Chancery Roll* 7, no. 202). Similar writ, 20 Sep. 29 Hen. VI. Inq., co. Lancaster, Thursday before St. Michael [24 Sep.] 1450. Date of death, and heir, aged 19 and more, as before. (Palatinate of Lancaster, 4, 1, nos. 41, 42).

<sup>(d)</sup> "Elizabetha nuper comitissa Wygorn'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 3 Oct. 31 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Hereford, 10, 12 July 1453. "Et ulterius dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha cepit in virum Johannem comitem Wygorn' modo superstitem et habuit exitum inter eos Johannem et obiit primo die Septembris anno regni Regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Anglie tricesimo primo Et dicunt ulterius quod predictus Johannes filius predictae Elizabethae obiit eodem die Et quod domina Johanna de Lychefeld' est consanguinea et propinquior heres predictae Elizabethae videlicet soror Roberti Greyndour patris predictae Elizabethae et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 149, no. 23: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 193, no. 2).

<sup>(e)</sup> The Feast of St. Luke is the date given in 14 out of 17 Inq. *p. m.* (Ch., Edw. IV, file 34, no. 53). See TIBETOT.

34 Hen. VI to 19 Aug. (1472) 12 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Ricardo West* (or *Weste*) *militi* (or *chivaler*). On 19 Dec. 1459 he received a grant of £40 a year for life, for his services against the Yorkist rebels.<sup>(a)</sup> Had licence to travel abroad for 3 years, 1 July 1463.<sup>(b)</sup> Obtained a general pardon for all offences committed before 7 Oct. last, 15 Oct. 1471.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, before 10 June 1451,<sup>(c)</sup> Katherine, da. of Sir Robert HUNGERFORD, sometimes called LORD HUNGERFORD, of Heytesbury, Wilts, by Margaret, da. and h. of Sir William BOTREAUX, sometimes called LORD BOTREAUX, of Boscastle, Cornwall.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* 10 Mar. 1475/6,<sup>(e)</sup> aged 45. His widow *d.* 12 May 1493.<sup>(f)</sup>

VIII. 1476. 8. THOMAS (WEST), LORD LA WARRE, and LORD WEST, s. and h., aged 19 and more at his father's death. He obtained special livery of his lands, 1 Sep. 1476, having served, 2 years previously, in the expedition to France. Knighted by the King, 18 Jan. 1477/8. He was sum. to Parl.<sup>(g)</sup> from 15 Nov. (1482)

(a) *Patent Rolls*, 38 Hen. VI, p. 2, m. 22; 11 Edw. IV, p. 1, m. 9.

(b) With 12 servants or less, and as many horses, none of which were to be worth more than 40s. apiece. (*French Roll*, 3 Edw. IV, m. 13).

(c) Indult to Richard West, Baron and Lord la Warre, and Katherine his wife, dated iv id. Jun. 5 Nicholas V [10 June 1451]. (*Papal Letters*, vol. x, p. 524). In the pedigree of Percy, by Bishop Percy (*Collins*, edit. 1779, vol. ii, p. 373), it is stated that Eleanor, 1st da. of Henry, Earl of Northumberland, is mentioned in her father's will, dated 1 Nov. 36 Hen. VI, as unmarried, and that she afterwards *m.* Reynold West, Lord la Warre. This, and Blore's statement (*Rutland*, p. 100) that the same Eleanor was wife of Richard, Lord la Warre, are both obviously erroneous.

(d) "Kateryne Lady la Warre" is mentioned in the will, dated 8 Aug. 1476, of "Margarete Lady Hungerford and Botreaux," as "myne owne doughter."

(e) "Ricardus West de la Warre miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Apr., 26 May, and 28 June 16 Edw. IV. Inq., Somerset, Hants, Wilts, Dorset, Devon, Herts, 28, 30 Sep., 20, 20, 22, and 26 Oct. 1476. "Dicunt eciam . . . quod predictus Ricardus West [miles—*co. Wilts*: dominus de la Warr' miles—*co. Hants*] obiit decimo die Marcii anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti sextodecimo Et quod Thomas West armiger est filius et heres propinquior ejusdem Ricardi West et est etatis decem et novem annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. IV, file 57, no. 62).

(f) "Katerina West vidua nuper uxor Ricardi West nuper domini la Warr'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 and 21 Nov. 9 Hen. VII. (*Fine Roll*, m. 2). Inq., Hants, Wilts, 3, 3 Nov. 1494. "Et quod eadem Katerina obiit duodecimo die Maii anno nono [decimo—*co. Wilts*: l. octavo] regni nunc Et quod predictus Thomas West [dominus la Warr'—*co. Wilts*] filius predictorum Ricardi et Katerine est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis triginta duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 10, nos. 98, 99: Exch. Inq. p. m., II, file 959, nos. 4, 9).

(g) The writs from 22 Edw. IV to 1 Hen. VIII were erroneously directed *Ricardo West chivaler*, *Ricardo West militi*, or *Ricardo West de la Warre chivaler*. In 1 Hen. VIII the error was corrected. There is proof in the Rolls of Parl. of his sitting.

22 Edw. IV to 15 Apr. (1523) 14 Hen. VIII.<sup>(\*)</sup> Espousing the cause of Henry VII he obtained from that King, 5 Mar. 1485/6, large grants from the estates in Sussex of the attainted Duke of Norfolk, including the honour of Bramber, the forest of St. Leonards, the towns of Horsham, Shoreham, &c. He was in 1491 one of the commanders in Flanders; aided in suppressing the Cornish rebels in 1497; in 1513 was at the sieges of Therouenne and Tournay, being made a Knight Banneret at the defeat of the French at Guinegate, known as the Battle of the Spurs, 18 Aug. 1513. Nom. K.G. 23 Apr., and inst. 11 May 1510. Attended the King's sister in 1514 at her marriage with Louis XII of France. He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth, sister and h. of Sir John MORTIMER, and da. of Hugh MORTIMER, of Mortimer's Hall, Hants, by Eleanor, da. of John CORNWALL. He *m.*, 2ndly, Eleanor, da. of Sir Roger COPLEY, of Roughway, Sussex, by Anne, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas (Hoo), BARON HOO AND HASTINGS. He *d.* 11 Oct. 1525, and was *bur.* at Broadwater, aged about 68. Will dat. 8 Oct. 1524 17 Hen. VIII, pr. in the Cath. Church of St. Paul, London, 12 Feb. 1525/6.<sup>(b)</sup> The will of his widow was dat. 10 May 1536 28 Hen. VIII, and pr. in London 14 Nov. 1536.<sup>(c)</sup>

IX. 1525 9. THOMAS (WEST), LORD LA WARRE, and LORD  
to WEST, s. and h., by 1st wife. K.B. 29 Nov. 1489, on the  
1554. creation of the Prince (Arthur) of Wales. Capt. in the  
King's army in France, being made a Knight Banneret at  
Lille, 14 Oct. 1513; Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex 1524-25. He was sum.  
to Parl. from 3 Nov. (1529) 21 Hen. VIII to 14 Aug. (1553) 1 Mary.  
He subscribed in 1531 the declaration to Pope Clement VII urging the  
King's divorce, receiving a few years later in recompense for that service  
large grants of monastic lands, *viz.*, Wherwell Abbey, Hants, &c. He had  
leave of absence from Parl. 1531/2 on the ground of poverty. He was  
nom. K.G. 1, and inst. 13 Dec. 1549; Joint Lord Lieut. of Sussex 1551;  
P.C. 17 Aug. 1553. He *m.*, before 24 Aug. 1494, Elizabeth, da. and  
coh. of Sir John BONVILLE, of Halnaker, Sussex, by Katherine, da. of Sir  
Robert WINGFIELD. She, who was aged 21 and more in 1495, and living  
1536, *d.* before him, and was *bur.* at Broadwater. He *d. s.p.*, at his manor

(\*) He figures in a bogus list concocted by Dugdale (*Summonses*, pp. 491-2) as having been sum. to a Parl. beginning 12 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII (really the date to which the Parl. which first met 5 Feb. 1514/5, was prorogued). As to this list see *sub* II LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Broke). V.G.

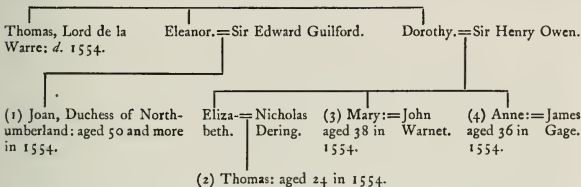
(b) *P.C.C.*, 2 Porche. "Thomas West knyght Lord Laware . . . my body to be buried in the Tombe of freestone w<sup>in</sup> the Chauncell' of the parishe Church of Brodwater." V.G.

(c) *P.C.C.*, 41 Hogen. "Elynour West Lady Lawar' widowe . . . my body to be buried in the tombe w<sup>h</sup> my lord Thomas Lord Laware my late bedfelowe being in the Chauncell' in and of the parishe Church of Brodewater in the Countie of Sussex." V.G.



house of Offington, 25 Sep., and was *bur.* 10 Oct. 1554, at Broadwater.<sup>(a)</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 6 June 1555.<sup>(b)</sup> Will (confirming the will of his late wife) dat. 5 Sep. 1554 1 and 2 Ph. & Mar., pr. in London before the Dean and Chapter of the Metrop. Church, 12 Nov. 1554.<sup>(c)</sup> On his death the Baronies of La Warre and West fell into *abeyance* between the daughters and coheirs of Sir Owen West (who *d.* Oct. 1551), his next br., but of the half blood.<sup>(d)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) In 1536, at the time of the dissolution of the monasteries, he wrote pleading that Boxgrave Priory, Sussex, which he had founded, might be spared, as the parish church was under its roof, and he had made there "a poor chapel to be buried in;" if the Priory was suppressed he begged to have the farm. (*Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, vol. x, p. 216). An epitaph composed for him by his friend, Lord Morley, is printed in *Collins*, vol. v, p. 15. V.G. His coheirs of the whole blood were as under:



(<sup>b</sup>) J. H. Round states that the *Inq. p. m.* gives the date of the will (which is rich in genealogical information) as 6 Sep. 1554, states his coheirs to be the heirs of his two sisters of the whole blood, records the entail of the lands in strict tail male, and dates the disinheriting Act exactly as it is dated in the Lords' Journals. As Sir Owen West and his issue male stood next in the entail, he was clearly legitimate, and testator calls him his brother, and Sir Owen's wife his "sister." V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) *P.C.C.*, 12 and 13 More. "Sir Thomas West knight of the noble order of the garter and Lorde Lawarr' . . . my bodye shalbe buried . . . within the parishe church of Brodewater in a power Remembraunce that I have made there in the southe side of the saide church." V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) These were (1) Mary, (2) Anne, of whom Mary became eventually the sole heir. Mary *m.*, 1stly, Sir Adrian Poyninges, and 2ndly, Sir Richard Rogers. By Poyninges she had 3 daughters and coheirs, (1) Elizabeth, (2) Anne, and (3) Mary. Sir H. Nicolas observes that "The Barony of la Warr, as well as that of West, created by the writ of summons to Thomas West, must be considered to be vested in the descendants and representatives of the said Mary. It is a singular fact that, in the proceedings on this Barony, temp. Elizabeth, no reference is made to this Mary nor to her descendants; and the last report of the Committee of the House of Lords on the Dignity of a Peer of the Realm is also silent on the subject of the issue of the said Mary, who left three daughters, and whose descendants still exist." J. H. Round observes that her M.I. in Odiham Church runs thus—"Mary late wyffe of Edward More eldest [*sic*] daughter and coheire of Sir Adrian Poyninges, knight, and brother to Thomas late Lord Poyninges, and of Mary wyffe of the said Sir Adrian and daughter and sole heir of Sir Owen West knight etc. She died 1591—" (*V. C. H.*, Hampshire, vol. iv, p. 97) and that on the altar tomb of Sir Owen West at Wherwell (with



X. 1570.

I. WILLIAM WEST, nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Sir George WEST, of Warbleton, Sussex, by Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Robert MORTON, of Lechlade, co. Gloucester, which George was 3rd son (2nd s. by the 2nd wife) of the 8th Lord, and one of the yr. brothers, of the half blood, of the 9th and last Lord. He was b. before 1520, and suc. his father Sep. 1538. Having been adopted as heir by his uncle, the last Lord (to the exclusion, apparently of the issue of that Lord's next br., Sir Owen West, whose death *s.p.m.*, did not take place till 1551), he "being not content to stay till his uncle's natural death, prepared poison to dispatch him quickly,"<sup>(a)</sup> and was consequently, by Act of Parl. 1 Feb. (1549/50) 4 Edw. VI, disabled from all honours.<sup>(b)</sup> He was found guilty of being in the plot of Apr. 1556, against Queen Mary.<sup>(c)</sup> In July 1557 he was Capt. in the Army at the siege of St. Quintin in Picardy; on 10 Apr. 1563 he was restored in blood; in Nov. 1569 (under

arms and quarterings of West) is an M.I. giving the date of his death as 18 July 1551 and naming his wife Mary (*Idem*, vol. iv, p. 414). Courthope says that "Sir Adrian Poynings considered that his issue had, in right of their mother, a right to the Barony, and in the 9 Eliz. 1567 a case was prepared in which that claim was urged; but the heralds of that day, upon what principle it is impossible now to say, were of a different opinion." In Banks' *Bar. Angl.*, vol. i, p. 191, the following conjecture is given: "It is said that Sir A. P. was an *alien born*, which may account for the passing over her [*i.e.* Lady Poynings'] interest to the next male line." See Pike's *Const. Hist. of the House of Lords*, where this matter is ably dealt with. See also Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 56 *et seq.* G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Dugdale*.

(<sup>b</sup>) It is difficult to understand, as J. H. Round observes (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 57-8), why William should have tried to poison his uncle Thomas when his uncle Sir Owen West, and not he, was the next heir. The following chart (taken from Round, *ut supra*, p. 56) illustrates the point.

Elizabeth Mortimer=Thomas (West) Lord la Warre, d. 1525=Eleanor Copley.

Thomas (West) Lord la Warre, d. 1554. Eleanor. Dorothy. Sir Owen West, d. 1551. Sir George West, d. 1538. Leonard West.

(1) Sir Adrian Poynings=Mary=(2) Sir Richard Rogers. Anne. William West. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Tewsdai the 30th June [1556] William West, esquier, callinge himselfe De la Ware was arreigned at the Gylde Hall in London for treason. But in the beginninge of his arreignment he would not aunswere to his name of William West esquire, but as Lord De la Ware and to be tried by his pieres, which the judges there with the heraldes proved he was no lorde, because he was never created nor made a lorde by any writt to the Parlement nor had anye patent to shewe for his creation; wherefore that plee would not serve, and so had like to have judgment without triall, but at last he aunswere to the name of William West esquire, and so was tried by 12 men, and condemned of treason, as consentinge to Henry Dudley and his adherents; and so had judgment as a traytor." (*Wriothesley's Chronicle*). V.G.

the style of "William West, Esquire,") he was joint Lieut. of Sussex. He was knighted (by the Earl of Leicester), 5 Feb. 1569/70, at Hampton Court, and on the same day was *cr.* by patent BARON DELAWARE.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Sep. (1586) 28 Eliz. by writ directed *Willielmo West de la Warr Chl'r* to 19 Feb. (1591/2) 34 Eliz., taking his seat as *junior Baron*, in which place he sat until his death. In 1572 he was one of the Peers on the trial of the Duke of Norfolk (after whose execution he was sent to the Queen of Scots to expostulate with her), and in 1589 he was on the trial of the Earl of Arundel. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1555, Elizabeth, da. of Thomas STRANGE, of Chesterton, co. Gloucester. He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, widow of Thomas OLIVER, da. of Henry SWIFT, of Andover, Hants, by Elizabeth his wife. He *d.* 30 Dec. 1595, at Wherwell, Hants, aged over 75. *Inq. p. m.* 6 Apr. 1596. Admon. (as *Sir William West, Lord La Warre*,) 12 Feb. 1600/1, to Richard Nesfield, of Wherwell afsd. His widow *m.* Richard KEMISH, of Andover afsd., who *d.* 6 Oct. 1611,<sup>(b)</sup> and survived him.

XI. 1595. 2. THOMAS (WEST), BARON DE LA WARR, s. and h., aged 40 in 1596. M.P. for Chichester 1571, for East

<sup>(a)</sup> Sir Edward Walker (MS. WQ 89, in the College' of Arms), according to Courthope, gives an account of the ceremony of his creation by patent on Shrove Tuesday, 5 Feb. 1569/70, at Hampton Court Palace. The document is printed in Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 64-66, and the date corrected to Shrove Sunday. No enrolment of the patent is however to be found. See also notes, *sub* 1570, in *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. Townsend, Windsor Herald (1784-1819), one of the most competent authorities in such matters, in his additions to *Dugdale (Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vii, p. 159), makes the following "observations upon the new creation of the title in William, and the restoration, as it is called, of the son of William to the ancient place and precedency of his ancestors.—The precise date of this new creation is nowhere mentioned with certainty. [See, however, above]. I have never seen any letters patent for it, and am of opinion that none ever passed. William was sum. to Parl. for the first time in 1571, and placed as *junior Baron*, and during the rem. of his life, more than 25 years, continued to be ranked according to that date; an undeniable proof that he was considered as holding his dignity by a new creation and not as the right heir of the *ancient Barony*; neither *was* he the right heir according to any of the known rules that govern the descent of Baronies by writ. According to those rules, the Barony fell into *abeyance* at the death of his uncle in 1554 and was in the same state at the moment [1597] when the ancient place was adjudged to the son of William. William was certainly heir *male* to his uncle and he is expressly so described in the Act of Restitution, but he was *not* heir general, and therefore I am at a loss to discover the principle upon which that judgment rested, which gave the rank of the *ancient Barony* to a person, who could not pretend to be the legal representative of the ancient Barons." Townsend's observations, however, are superseded by Round's exhaustive discussion and the document he has printed, which was signed by William Penson, Lancaster Herald.

<sup>(b)</sup> See *V.C.H., Hampshire*, vol. iv, pp. 354-5, where his monument at Andover is described. (J. H. Round). V.G.

Looe 1572-83, for Yarmouth (I. of Wight) 1586-87, for Hants 1588-89, and for Aylesbury 1592-93. Sheriff of Hants 1585-86; knighted 7 Dec. 1587. On succeeding to his father's Peerage he claimed the precedence of the ancient Barony, when the House of Lords decided that the disability of his father was personal only, operating against his father for his life, but not affecting the petitioner: that the acceptance of a new creation could not injure the claimant, but that on the death of his said father, the old and new dignities descended together to the petitioner, and that the old should be preferred. On 14 Nov. 1597, he was accordingly placed in the precedence of the *ancient* Barony,<sup>(a)</sup> viz. next below the Lord Willoughby of Eresby, and next above the Lord Berkeley. He was one of the Peers that sat in 1601, on the trials of the Earls of Essex and Southampton. He *m.*, 19 Nov. 1571, Anne, da. of Sir Francis KNOLLYS, K.G., by Mary, da. of William CARY. He *d.* 24 Mar. 1601/2.

XII. 1602. 3. THOMAS (WEST), BARON DE LA WARR, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 9 July 1577, and *bap.* at Wherwell, Hants;<sup>(b)</sup> matric. at Oxford (Queen's Coll.), 9 Mar. 1591/2; M.P. for Lymington 1597-98; knighted at Dublin by the Earl of Essex (Lord Lieut.) 12 July 1599;<sup>(c)</sup> M.A., Oxford, 30 Aug. 1605;<sup>(d)</sup> Gov. and Capt. Gen. of Virginia, 28 Feb. 1610, whither he proceeded the same year with 150 artificers, returning home in 1611, after having settled that colony.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 25 Nov. 1602, at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, Cecily, 6th and yst.

---

(<sup>a</sup>) "Vide *Report of the Lords' Committee to report on the Dignity of a Peer of the Realm*, p. 25. After this decision, it may appear presumptuous to have hazarded the assertion . . . that the ancient Barony is vested in the representatives of Mary, the da. and heir of Sir Owen West, uncle of this Baron; but the case is analogous to that of the Barony of Percy, in which instance, although Algernon Seymour (afterwards Duke of Somerset) was sum. to Parl. in 1722 as Baron Percy, on the supposition that he had succeeded his mother in the ancient Barony, and although he was placed in and sat with the precedence of the ancient Barons Percy, yet it is held by the most competent judges of the subject that the only Barony of Percy to which his descendants, the Dukes of Northumberland,\* have succeeded, is that created by the writ of 1722, the said Algernon Seymour, Lord Percy, having *erroneously* had the precedence of the old Barony assigned to him." (Nicolas). See also vol. i, Appendix D, as to Precedency Anomalously Allowed; and see Pike, and Round, *ut supra*.

\* Since 1865 such descendants and representatives have been the Dukes of Atholl [S.].

(<sup>b</sup>) "Sponsors Sir Thomas Shirley, Mr. West of Testwood, and Lady Ann Askin."

(<sup>c</sup>) On 26 May 1602 his father-in-law writes to Sir Robert Cecil begging him that the Queen may "bestow on him those things which his father enjoyed . . . for the young gentlemen is left in a most broken estate." V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) See note *sub* EFFINGHAM, as to the degrees conferred on this occasion.

(<sup>e</sup>) His name is still commemorated in Delaware Bay, the State of Delaware, &c., in America. See Sir Egerton Brydges' full account of this settlement, in *Collins*, vol. v, p. 20.

da. of Sir Thomas SHIRLEY, of Wiston, Sussex, by Anne, da. of Sir Thomas KEMPE. He re-embarked for Virginia 7 May 1618, and arrived at St. Michael's, "but sailing from thence dies, together with 30 more, not without suspicion of poison"<sup>(a)</sup> 7 June 1618, aged 40. *Inq. p. m.* at Andover, 3 Apr. 1619. Admon. as "late of Thornwell, Wilts," 1 July 1620. His widow was *bur.* 31 July 1662, at Wherwell.

XIII. 1618. 4. HENRY (WEST), BARON DE LA WARR, s. and h., *b.* 3 Oct. 1603; sum. to Parl. 14 Nov. (1621) 19 Jac. I; Capt. in the Earl of Oxford's regt. of Foot 1624. He *m.*, Mar. 1624/5, Isabella, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Thomas EDMUNDS, Treasurer of the Household. He *d.* 1 June 1628,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 24. *Inq. p. m.* 15 June 1628. His widow, who was *b.* at Brussels, Nov. 1607, *d.* between 15 Nov. 1670 and 1679 (? 24 Dec. 1677). Will pr. 1679.

XIV. 1628. 5. CHARLES (WEST), BARON DE LA WARR, only s. and h., aged 2 years and 4 months at his father's death. He was one of the commissioners from the Parl. to treat with the Scots in 1646, and with the army in 1647, but was imprisoned in Aug. 1659, on suspicion of being implicated in Sir George Booth's scheme for the restoration of the monarchy. He *m.*, 25 Sep. 1642, at Highgate, Midx., Anne, da. of John WILD, of Droitwich, co. Worcester, Serjeant-at-Law. He *d.* 22, and was *bur.* 27 Dec. 1687, at Wherwell, aged 61. Admon. 2 Jan. 1687/8, to his son. His widow was *bur.* 18 May 1702/3, at St. Margaret's, Westm.

XV. 1687. 6. JOHN (WEST), BARON DE LA WARR, 3rd but 1st surv.<sup>(c)</sup> s. and h., *b.* about 1663. Groom of the Stole and first Gent. of the Bedchamber to Prince George of Denmark, 1697-1708; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 27 Aug. 1702; Treasurer of the Chamber 1713-14; one of the Tellers of the Exchequer 1714-15; Treasurer of the Excise 1715-17.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, June 1691, Margaret, widow of Thomas SALWEY,<sup>(e)</sup> da. and h. of John FREEMAN, Merchant of London. He *d.*

(<sup>a</sup>) Camden's *Annals*.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Henry the brave young Lord La Ware,  
Minerva's and the Muses' care."—*Epitaph* by B. Jonson.

(<sup>c</sup>) His elder br., Charles, *m.*, 26 Dec. 1678, at St. Dionis Backchurch, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Edmund Pye, Bart.

(<sup>d</sup>) He usually supported the Tories, but voted for Fenwick's attainder in 1697. Bp. Burnet's character of him, when aged 40 and upwards, with Swift's remarks thereon in *italics*, is as follows: "A free jolly Gentleman—of very little sense, but formal and well stocked with the low kind of lowest politics." He sold in 1695 the Wherwell estate granted to his ancestor by Henry VIII. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) According to Luttrell's *Diary*, 22 June 1691, the lady was "Mrs. Freeman, a widow, da. to Mr. Salaway, a Merchant, worth £20,000."

in New Palace Yard, 26 May, and was *bur.* 2 June 1723, at St. Margaret's, Westm. Will pr. 1723. His widow *d.* 31 Jan., and was *bur.* 6 Feb. 1737/8, at St. Margaret's afsd. Will pr. 1738.

XVI. 1723. 7 and 1. JOHN (WEST), BARON DE LA WARR, only s. and h., *b.* 4 Apr. 1693. On his return from his travels, he was made Standard Bearer to the Band of Gent. Pensioners (1712-14), and Clerk extraordinary of the Privy Council 1712-23; M.P. (Whig) for Grampound 1715-22; Guidon and 1st Major, 1st troop of Horse Guards 1715; Lieut. Col. thereof 1717; Lieut. Col. 1st regt. of Foot Guards 1730; Col. 1st troop Horse Guards 1737-66; Brig. Gen. 1743, serving, as such, at the battle of Dettingen, 16 June; Major Gen. 1745; Lieut. Gen. 1747, and Gen. of Horse 1765. Verderer of Windsor Park 1718. On the revival of the order of the Bath, he was nom. K.B. 27 May, and inst. 25 June 1725; Lord of the Bedchamber 1725-27; F.R.S. 19 Dec. 1728; P.C. 12 June 1731; Treasurer of the Household June 1731-37; Ambassador to Saxe Gotha, Mar. 1736, to conclude the marriage of the Prince of Wales with the Princess Augusta, whom he attended into England. Gov. of the Levant Co. 1736 till his death; Gov. of New York July to Sep. 1737; Gov. of Gravesend and Tilbury Fort 1747-52; Gov. of Guernsey 1752-66. On the accession of George III, he was *cr.*, 18 Mar. 1761, VISCOUNT CANTELUPE and EARL DE LA WARR. He *m.*, 1stly, 25 May 1721, secretly, in the country,<sup>(a)</sup> Charlotte, da. of Donogh (MACCARTHY), 4th EARL OF CLANCARTY [I.], by Elizabeth, da. of Robert (SPENCER), 2nd EARL OF SUNDERLAND. She *d.* at Bath, 7, and was *bur.* 16 Feb. 1734/5, in Westm. Abbey, aged 34. Admon. 6 Nov. 1736. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 June 1744, Anne,<sup>(b)</sup> widow of George (NEVILL), LORD ABERGAVENNY, da. of Nehemiah WALKER, "a sea captain," of co. Midx. She *d.* 26 June 1748, at Balderwood Lodge, Hants. He *d.* 16, and was *bur.* 22 Mar. 1766, at St. Margaret's, Westm., aged 72. Will pr. 1766.

EARLDOM.	} 1766.	2 and 8. JOHN (WEST), EARL DE LA WARR,
II.		VISCOUNT CANTELUPE, and BARON DE LA WARR, 1st
BARONY.		s. and h., by 1st wife, <i>b.</i> 1729; entered 3rd regt.
XVII.		of Foot Guards 1746; Lieut. Col. 1st troop of
		Horse Guards 1755; Col. in the Army 1758;
		A.D.C. to the King 1760-61; styled VISCOUNT
		CANTELUPE, 1761-66, Major Gen. 1761; Col. 1st
		troop Horse Gren. Guards 1763-66; Col. 1st troop of Horse Guards
		1766 till his death, and Lieut. Gen. in the Army 1770. Vice-Chamberlain
		to the Queen Consort 1761-66, and from 1766 her Master of the Horse,

<sup>(a)</sup> *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. viii, p. 316. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> See vol. i, p. 39, note "b." She is said to have brought her 2nd husband "£60,000 and a considerable real estate." V.G.

and from 1768 her Lord Chamberlain till his death.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 8 Aug. 1756, Mary (a fortune of £10,000), da. of Lieut. Gen. John WYNYARD. He *d.* in Audley Sq., 22, and was *bur.* 30 Nov. 1777, at St. Margaret's, Westm., aged 48. Will pr. 1777. His widow *d.* in her house in Park Str., 27 Oct., and was *bur.* 6 Nov. 1784, at St. Margaret's afsd.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. Dec. 1784.

EARLDOM.	} 1777.	3 and 9. WILLIAM AUGUSTUS (WEST), EARL DE LA WARR, <i>Éc.</i> , s. and h., <i>b.</i> 27 Apr. 1757, styled VISCOUNT CANTELUPE, 1766-77; ed. at Eton 1771; entered the Coldstream Guards 1774, becoming Lieut. Col. thereof 1781. He <i>d.</i> unm., Jan. 1783, at Nice, in Italy, and was <i>bur.</i> there, aged 25. Admon. July 1784.
III.		
BARONY.		
XVIII.		

EARLDOM.	} 1783.	4 and 10. JOHN RICHARD (WEST), EARL DE LA WARR, <i>Éc.</i> , br. and h., <i>b.</i> 28 July 1758. Ed. at Eton 1771; Equerry to the Queen Consort 1778-83; sometime Lieut. 2nd Foot Guards; a Lord of the Bedchamber 1789-95. A Tory. He <i>m.</i> , 22 Apr. 1783, at St. James's, Westm., Catherine, da. and h. of Henry LYELL, of Bourne, co. Cambridge (a member of the House of Nobles in Sweden), by Catherine, only child of George ALLESTRIE, of Alvaston, Devon. He <i>d.</i> 28 July 1795, at Dawlish, aged exactly 37, and was <i>bur.</i> at Bourne. Admon. Aug. 1795, and June 1848. His widow <i>d.</i> 27 May 1826, at Bath, in her 70th year, and was <i>bur.</i> at Bourne. Will pr. July 1826.
IV.		
BARONY.		
XIX.		

EARLDOM.	} 1795.	5 and 11. GEORGE JOHN (WEST, afterwards SACKVILLE-WEST) EARL DE LA WARR, <i>Éc.</i> , only s. and h., <i>b.</i> 26 Oct. 1791, in Savile Row, and <i>bap.</i> at St. James's, Westm.; styled VISCOUNT CANTELUPE till 1795; ed. at Harrow, <sup>(c)</sup> and at Brasenose Coll. Oxford, B.A. 2nd class classics 1812, M.A. 1819, being <i>cr.</i> LL.D. of Cambridge (Trin. Coll.) 1828, and D.C.L. of Oxford 10 June 1834. He was a Lord of the Bedchamber to George III 1813-20; to George IV 1820-27; P.C. 14 Sep. 1841; Lord Chamberlain of the Household 1841-46, and again 1858-59. <sup>(d)</sup> Having <i>m.</i> , 21 June 1813, at Knole, Kent, Elizabeth, 2nd and yst. sister and coh.
V.		
BARONY.		
XX.		

(<sup>a</sup>) In politics he was a supporter of the Court. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Gent. Mag.* says she was "a remarkable beauty." V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) He is the "fair Euryalus" of Lord Byron's *Childish Recollections*; to him also, Byron addressed a poem beginning, "Oh! yes, I will own we were dear to each other."

(<sup>d</sup>) He was a Tory, but in favour of Catholic Emancipation. V.G.

of George John Frederick, 4th DUKE OF DORSET (who *d. s.p.*, 14 Feb. 1815), da. of John Frederick (SACKVILLE), 3rd DUKE OF DORSET, by Arabella Diana, da. of Sir Charles COPE, Bart., he took by royal lic., 30 Nov. 1843, the name of *Sackville* before that of *West*. He *d.* 23 Feb. 1869, at Knole Park, in his 78th year. His widow was *cr.*, 27 Apr. 1864, BARONESS BUCKHURST OF BUCKHURST, co. Sussex, with a spec. (and extraordinary) shifting rem. of that dignity, which see. She, who was *b.* 11 Aug. 1795, and *bap.* at Knole afsd., *d.* 9 Jan. 1870, at 17 Upper Grosvenor Str., aged 74. Will pr. 15 Feb. 1870, under £18,000.

[GEORGE JOHN FREDERICK WEST, afterwards (1843) SACKVILLE-WEST, *styled* VISCOUNT CANTELUPE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 25 Apr. 1814, and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Mar. 1832; sometime Lieut. in the Gren. Guards; M.P. (Conservative) for Helston 1837-40, for Lewes 1840-41. He *d.* unm., 25 June 1850, at 17 Upper Grosvenor Str., aged 36, and was *bur.* at Withyam, Sussex.]

EARLDOM.

VI.

BARONY.

XXI.

6 and 12. CHARLES RICHARD (SACKVILLE-WEST), EARL DE LA WARR, &c., 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 13 Nov. 1815, in Upper Grosvenor Str., and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Harrow; entered the army, 43rd Foot, 1833 (under the surname of West); Lieut. 15th Foot 1835; Capt. 21st Foot 1842; took the name of

*Sackville* before that of *West* under the royal lic., 30 Nov. 1843, above-named; A.D.C. and Mil. Sec. to Lord Gough in India, 1845, fought at the battle of Sobraon, 10 Feb. 1846; was *styled* LORD WEST, 1850-69; Major 21st Foot 1852, serving at the battles of Alma, Balaklava, and Inkermann, and, as 2nd Lieut. Col., in command of that regt. at the siege of Sebastopol, becoming finally, in 1864, Major Gen. in the Army; C.B. 27 July 1855; officer of the Legion of Honour of France 1856; 3rd class Medjidie of Turkey 1858; K.C.B. 20 May 1871. Commissioner of Army Purchase 1871-73. A Conservative.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* unm., 23 Apr. 1873, aged 57, having left the Bull Inn, Cambridge, that morning and drowned himself in the Cam. Verdict "Temporary Insanity."

EARLDOM.

VII.

BARONY.

XXII.

7 and 13. REGINALD WINDSOR (SACKVILLE), EARL DE LA WARR, &c., br. and h., *b.* 21 Feb. 1817, in Upper Grosvenor Str., and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 16 Dec. 1834, B.A. 1838, M.A. 1840; Rector of Withyam, Sussex, 1841-65; Chaplain to the Queen 1846-65. Under the royal lic. of 30 Nov.

1843 above-named, he took the name of *Sackville* before that of *West*. By

(<sup>a</sup>) He, however, supported the second reading of the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill in 1869. V.G.



the death of his mother, 9 Jan. 1870, he became BARON BUCKHURST, under the spec. rem. in the creation of that dignity, which see. By royal lic., 24 Apr. 1871, he took the name of *Sackville* only; High Steward of Stratford-on-Avon 1871 till his death. In 1873, he *suc.* to the Earldom of De La Warr, &c., with which the Barony of Buckhurst, in spite of the remarkable proviso in the patent of its creation, continues united,<sup>(a)</sup> though Knole Park and other *estates* of the Sackville family devolved, in consequence of such succession, on his younger brother. See SACKVILLE Barony, *cr.* 1876. A Conservative. He *m.*, 7 Feb. 1867, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Constance Mary Elizabeth, 1st da. of Alexander Dundas Ross (COCHRANE-WISHART-BAILLIE), 1st BARON LAMINGTON, by Annabella Mary Elizabeth, da. of Andrew Robert DRUMMOND, of Cadlands, Hants. He *d.* 15 Jan. 1896, at 60 Grosvenor Str., aged 78, and was *bur.* at Withyam. His widow, who was *b.* 7 Feb. 1846, *m.*, 12 July 1902, at the Savoy Chapel, the Rev. Paul Williams WYATT, sometime Chaplain of the Savoy. She was living 1915.

[LIONEL CHARLES CRANFIELD SACKVILLE, *styled* VISCOUNT CANTELUPE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Jan. 1868, at 2 Cromwell Road, South Kensington. He *m.*, 24 June 1890, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Dorothy, 1st da. of John Postle HESELTINE, of Walhampton Park, Hants. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, about 5 months later, being drowned through the foundering of his yacht "Urania" in a storm in Belfast Lough, 7 Nov. 1890, aged 22, and was *bur.* at Boldre Church, Hants, having recently insured his life for £40,000. His widow *m.*, 28 Feb. 1905, at the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, George Darell JEFFREYS, Capt. Gren. Guards. They were living 1915.]

EARLDOM.

VIII.

BARONY.

XXIII.

8 and 13. GILBERT GEORGE REGINALD (SACKVILLE), EARL DE LA WARR [1761], VISCOUNT CANTELUPE [1761], BARON DE LA WARR [1570 or 1572],<sup>(b)</sup> and BARON BUCKHURST [1864], 2nd and only surv. s. and h., *b.* 22 Mar. 1869, at 17 Upper Grosvenor Str.; ed. at Charterhouse; *styled* VISCOUNT CANTELUPE 1890-96. He fought

in South Africa 1900, and was wounded at Vryheid.<sup>(c)</sup> In the European War, 1914- , he served as Lieut. in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve. A Unionist. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 Aug. 1891, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Muriel

(a) See vol. ii, p. 385, note "b," *sub* BUCKHURST.

(b) "Even if no *patent* were granted of the Barony [of De La Warr] in 1569/70, the present Earl is Baron de la Warr under the writ of summons of 13 Eliz., he being *heir general* as well as *heir male* of William West, to whom that writ was addressed. If ever it should happen that the *heir general* is not the *heir male* of the said William, a question of great difficulty will in all probability arise on the succession of the Barony." (*Courthope*).

(c) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

Agnes, 3rd da. of Thomas (BRASSEY), 1st BARON BRASSEY OF BULKELEY, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of John ALLNUTT. She, who was *b.* 21 Apr. 1872, at 20 Park Lane, obtained a decree for restitution of conjugal rights, 19 Mar. 1902, and a decree *nisi*, 18 July 1902, for her husband's *crim. con.* with Miss Turner, an actress. He *m.*, 2ndly, 20 Sep. 1903, at the Registry Office, St. Geo., Han. Sq., Hilda, 3rd da. of Col. C. LENNOX TREDCROFT, of "Glen Ancrum," Guildford, Surrey. From him she obtained a divorce, decree *nisi* 23 Apr. 1914, on the ground of desertion and adultery.

[HERBRAND EDMOND DUNDONALD BRASSEY SACKVILLE, s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *b.* at Normanhurst, Sussex, 20 June, and *bap.* 9 Aug. 1900, at Withyam, styled LORD BUCKHURST.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 17,185 acres in Sussex; 3,240 in co. Cambridge and 2,941 in Oxon. Total, 23,366 acres, worth £21,606 a year. Bexhill-on-sea has been developed by the family on its manor of Bexhill. *Principal Residence.*—Buckhurst Park, near Tunbridge Wells, Sussex.

## DE LA ZOUCHE see ZOUCHE

## DELHI

See "LAKE OF DELHI AND LASWARY AND ASTON CLINTON, Bucks," BARONY (*Lake*) *cr.* 1804; VISCOUNTCY *cr.* 1807; both *extinct* 1848.

## DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY OF PENSHURST

BARONY.

I. 1835. I. PHILIP CHARLES SIDNEY, formerly SHELLEY-SIDNEY, only s. and h. ap. of Sir John SHELLEY-SIDNEY, 1st Bart., of Penshurst Place, Kent, by Henrietta, da. of Sir Henry HUNLOKE, 4th Bart., was *b.* 11 Mar. 1800, and *bap.* 9 May 1801, at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 24 Feb. 1820, under the surname of *Sidney* only. Capt. in 1st regt. of Foot Guards; M.P. (Tory) for Eye, 1829-31; K.C.H. 1830; Equerry to the King, 1830-35; G.C.H. (civil) 1831; Surveyor Gen. for the Duchy of Cornwall, 1833-49; LL.D. Cambridge (Sidney Sussex) 1835. On 13 Jan. 1835, he was *cr.* by the King (his wife's father) BARON DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY<sup>(\*)</sup> OF PENSHURST, co. Kent. A Lord

---

(\*) This mixed title was chosen to commemorate his descent through his paternal grandmother, Dame Elizabeth Jane Shelley (born Perry) from the family of Sidney, Earls of Leicester and Viscounts L'Isle, descended from Sir Henry Sidney, who *m.* Mary, da. of John (Dudley), the well-known Duke of Northumberland, and sister of Robert (Dudley), Earl of Leicester, the favourite of Queen Elizabeth. As to the peerage of "L'Isle," his father, in 1824, had petitioned for the Barony of L'Isle, *cr.* by the writ of summons in 1357, as one of the coheirs thereof through the families of Shelley, Perry, Sydney, Dudley, Grey, Talbot, Beauchamp, Berkeley, and L'Isle.

of the Bedchamber, Jan. to Apr. 1835. On 14 Mar. 1849, he *suc.* his father in the family estates and Baronetcy. He *m.*, 13 Aug. 1825, at her father's (then Duke of Clarence) house in Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., Mdix., Sophia, 1st sister of George (FITZCLARENCE), 1st EARL OF MUNSTER, and illegit. da. of William IV, by Mrs. JORDAN. She, who was *b.* Aug. 1796,<sup>(a)</sup> was raised to the rank of the da. of a Marquess by (her father's) royal warrant, 24 May 1831. She *d.* in Kensington Palace, having recently been appointed "housekeeper" thereof, 10, and was *bur.* 18 Apr. 1837, at Penshurst. He *d.* at Penshurst, 4 Mar. 1851, aged nearly 51.

II. 1851. 2. PHILIP (SIDNEY), BARON DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY OF PENSURST, 1st s. and h., *b.* 29 Jan. 1828, in Bolton Str., Piccadilly, and *bap.* at Hampton, Midx.; *ed.* at Eton; sometime an officer in the Royal Horse Guards. A Conservative.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Apr. 1850, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary, only da. and h. of Sir William FOULIS, 8th Bart., of Ingleby Manor, co. York, by Mary Jane, 2nd da. of Gen. Sir Charles Ross, 6th Bart. [S.], of Balnagowan, co. Ross. She, who was *b.* 19 May 1826, at York, *d.* suddenly, 14 June 1891, at 8 Lennox Gardens, Chelsea. He, on his marriage, assumed the additional name of *Foulis* after that of *Sidney* by royal lic., 6 June 1850, under the will of the said Sir W. Foulis, but relinquished it again. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Jan. 1893, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Emily Frances, 1st da. of William Fermor RAMSAY, of Croughton Park, Northants, by Emily Susan, 4th and yst da. of the Rev. Robert TRECROFT, Prebendary of Chichester. He *d.* of bronchitis, at Wellington Court, Knightsbridge, 17, and was *bur.* 22 Feb. 1898, at Penshurst, aged 70.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *m.*, 21 Feb. 1903, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Sir Walter George STIRLING, 3rd Bart. [1800], of Faskine, co. Lanark, whom she divorced in 1909. She was living 1915.

III. 1898. 3. PHILIP (SIDNEY), BARON DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY [1835], 1st s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 14 May 1853, in Portland Place; sometime Capt. in the Rifle Brigade. A Conservative.

The claim was, however, not successful (see fuller account under that dignity), though had the claimant been seized of the manor of Kingston L'Isle, he was undoubtedly heir of the body to John Talbot, *cr.* 26 July 1444 Baron L'Isle of Kingston L'Isle, co. Berks, with rem. to his heirs being tenants of that manor. The grantee of 1835 probably was deterred from choosing the title of "L'Isle" by the existence, in the family of Lysaght, of the Irish Barony of "Lisle of Mountnorth," granted in 1758, and the prefix "de" was, also, quite in accordance with the taste for the modern antique which prevailed in the 19th century. See an article on "the prefix De" in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. i, pp. 138-158; and see also vol. vi of the present work, Appendix H.

<sup>(a)</sup> She is "said to have been the favourite daughter of her royal father, and [to have] occasionally acted as his amanuensis." (*Annual Register* for 1837).

<sup>(b)</sup> He voted for the disestablishment of the Irish Church in 1869, having opposed it in 1868. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

He *m.*, 12 June 1902, at St. Mark's, North Audley Str., Elizabeth Maria, widow of William Harvey ASTELL, D.L., of Woodbury Hall, Beds, and 4th da. of Standish Prendergast (VEREKER), 4th VISCOUNT GORT, by Caroline Harriet, 3rd da. of Henry Hall (GAGE), 4th VISCOUNT GAGE. She was *b.* 26 Dec. 1861.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,356 acres in Kent and 4,896 in the North Riding of Yorkshire. Total, 9,252 acres, worth £10,232 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Penshurst Place, near Tonbridge, Kent.

## DE LONGUEVILLE

VISCOUNTCY. I. HENRY (YELVERTON), LORD GREY (of Ruthin), who in 1679 had *suc.* his br. Charles in that dignity, was, 21 Apr. 1690, *cr.* VISCOUNT DE LONGUEVILLE. He *d.* 24 Mar. 1703/4. See fuller particulars under GREY (of Ruthin).

II. 1704. 2. TALBOT (YELVERTON), VISCOUNT DE LONGUEVILLE, s. and h., was (as VISCOUNT DE LONGUEVILLE) *cr.* 26 Sep. 1717, EARL OF SUSSEX. See that dignity, *extinct* together with this Viscounty, 1799.

## DELORAIN

EARLDOM [S.] I. LORD HENRY SCOTT, 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of I. 1706. James, DUKE OF MONMOUTH, by Anne, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH [S.], was *b.* 1676. On 29 Mar. 1706, he was *cr.*(\*) EARL OF DELORAIN, VISCOUNT OF HERMITAGE and LORD GOLDIELANDS [S.], probably in reward for his support of the Union [S.]. He was in command of a regt. of Foot in 1707, was Col. of the 2nd troop of Horse Gren. Guards, 1715-17; Col. of the 16th Foot, 1724-30; Col. of the 7th regt. of Horse (now, 1915, the 6th Dragoon Guards), July to Dec. 1730; Brig. Gen. 1710, Major Gen. in the Army, 1727. REP. PEER [S.], 1715-30; a Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, 1718-27; K.B., on the revival of that order, 27 May 1725; Gent. of the Bedchamber to George I, 1727-30. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1693, Anne, da. and h. of William DUNCOMBE, of Battlesden, Beds, one of the Lord Justices of Ireland. She *d.* 22, and was *bur.* 26 Oct. 1720, in Oxfordshire. He *m.*, 2ndly, 14 Mar. 1726, Mary, da. of Charles HOWARD (s. of Col. the Hon. Philip HOWARD, 7th s. of Thomas, 1st Earl of Berkshire), by Elizabeth, da. of Edward BATTEN, of Portsmouth. He *d.* suddenly, 25 Dec. 1730, in

---

(\*) The patent is given in full in Fraser's *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. ii, p. 324, where, also, are letters from his mother, complaining of his conduct, stating that she had given him £24,000, besides £4,000, for building and furnishing his house at Leadwell. In her will, dat. 16 Mar. 1722/3, she accordingly leaves him but £5.

his 55th year, and was *bur.* at Lidwell, in Sandford St. Martin, Oxon.(\*) Will pr. 4 Feb. 1730/1. His widow *m.*, Apr. 1734, William WYNDHAM, of Ersham, Norfolk. She, who was *b.* 1700, at Winchester, was Governess to the Princesses Mary and Louisa, and *d.* in London, 12 Nov. 1744, and was *bur.* at Windsor, aged 44.(b) Will, signed "Mary de Loraine," dat. 6 and pr. 19 Nov. 1744.

II. 1730. 2. FRANCIS (SCOTT), EARL OF DELORAIN, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 5 Oct., and *bap.* 3 Nov. 1710, at St. James's, Westm.; *styled* VISCOUNT HERMITAGE 1710-30; sometime a Cornet of Horse. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Oct. 1732, Mary, widow of Thomas HEARDSON, of Claythorpe, da. of Matthew LISTER, of Burwell, co. Lincoln, by Sarah, his wife. She, who was *bap.* 4 Nov. 1704, at Burwell, *d.* 16 June 1737, aged 32, and was *bur.* in Lincoln Cathedral. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 July 1737, at Cockerington, Mary, 1st da. of Gervase SCROPE, of Cockerington, co. Lincoln, by Elizabeth, da. of Richard CRESWELL, of Sudbury, Salop. He *d. s.p.*, at Bath, 11 May 1739, in his 29th year, and was *bur.* at Lincoln. M.I. Will pr. 1739. His widow, who was *b.* 15 June 1713, *m.* Thomas VIVIAN, of Lincoln, who *d.* 2 Aug. 1770. She *d.* 11 Mar. 1767, at Lincoln, and was *bur.* at St. Mary Magd. there, aged 53.

III. 1739. 3. HENRY (SCOTT), EARL OF DELORAIN, &c. [S.], br. of the whole blood and h., *b.* 11 Feb. 1712; Capt. R.N.; was in command of "the Seaforth" in the Mediterranean, 1739. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of John FENWICK. He *d.* (in his carriage) at Acton, Midx., 31 Jan. 1739/40, of consumption, in his 28th year. Will pr. 1740. His widow survived him 54 years, and *d.* 5 June 1794, in Upper Brook Str., Midx. Will pr. June 1794.

---

(\*) His manners were so good, that Dr. Young (author of *Night Thoughts*) thus refers to them, "*Stanhope* in wit, in breeding *Delorain*." G.E.C. In politics he was a Whig, but a personal friend of the Prince of Wales (George II), and during the latter's quarrel with his father he for a time voted with the Tories against the Government. He came back to the Court, and was rewarded with a Colonelcy and the Order of the Bath. V.G.

(b) In Lord Hervey's *Memoirs* (vol. ii, p. 36) she is called "very handsome," and it is added that Walpole said of her, "very dangerous, a weak head, a pretty face, a lying tongue, and a false heart, making always sad work." In the Duke of Manchester's *Court and Society*, vol. ii, p. 330, the Countess of Delorain is baldly called "the King's [George II] concubine," and a story is told of her being said to have poisoned one Mary McKenzie from jealousy. This must be the Lady Delorain referred to, as she is the only one who was about the Court. John Lord Hervey writes:

"For your card play at nights we too shall remain  
With *virtuous* and *sober* and *wise* Delorain,"

the italics obviously implying the absence of those good qualities. A note in *Walpole* (ed. Cunningham, vol. i, p. 207), where these lines are quoted, states that the reference is to this lady. V.G.

IV. 1740

to

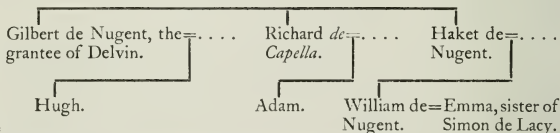
1807.

4. HENRY (SCOTT), EARL OF DELORAIN, VISCOUNT HERMITAGE and LORD GOLDIELANDS [S.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 8 Feb. 1737, styled VISCOUNT HERMITAGE, 1739-40. He *m.*, 16 Nov. 1763, at St Anne's, Soho, Frances, widow of the Hon. Henry KNIGHT, da. of Thomas HEATH, of Stanstead, Essex. She, from whom he had long been separated, *d.* in a convent in France 1782, about Feb. He *d. s.p.*, in Charlotte Str., Marylebone, 10 Sep. 1807, in his 71st year, when all his honours became *extinct*.<sup>(a)</sup>

DELVIN<sup>(b)</sup>

*Observations.*—The origin of this Peerage is obscure. Its possessor in 1489 was one of the 11 Barons [I.] then (with 2 Earls) present at Henry VII's Court at Greenwich. He was placed 6th among the Barons on that occasion.

By his charter, Hugh de Lacy (who *d.* 25 July 1186) gave "Gilberto de Nugent et heredibus suis Delvin totam quam in tempore Hibernicorum tenuerunt Ofinilani cum omnibus pertinenciis et villis que infra predictam Delvin continentur excepta quedam villa abbatis de Foure nomine Torrochelach pro servicio quinque militum infra terram meam de Midia faciendo."<sup>(c)</sup> Gilbert gave "omnes conquestos et tenementa mea videlicet baroniam de Delvin, &c.," to his br., Richard *de Capella* de Nogent.<sup>(c)</sup> In 1207-8 Haket de Nugent gave 60 marks for a writ of *mort d'ancestor* concerning 3 knights' fees late of Gilbert de Nugent, his br., in Dublin, Delvin, &c., which Richard *de Capella* then held.<sup>(d)</sup> The commencement of the pedigree is as follows:<sup>(e)</sup>



<sup>(a)</sup> In early life he was one of the leaders of fashion, and dissipated a fine estate. He and Miss Holland appear in 1770, as "Lord D. . . re and Miss H. . . ll . . d," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ii, p. 625, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work.

<sup>(b)</sup> This article, down to the year 1478, is by G. W. Watson. For some observations on early Irish peerages, and for a table of the ranking of the peers at various dates, see vol. i, Appendix A. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Archdall's *Lodge*, vol. i, pp. 215, 216.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 9 Joh., m. 11.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Cartulary of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin*, vol. i, pp. 77, 78, 105; *Patent Roll*, 8 Joh., m. 3d.

The descent of the barony is obscure. According to Lodge, the grantee had two other brothers, Christopher of Balrath, and John of Brackloone: Christopher's successor being *Almericus*, living 38 Hen. III, father of Robert, living 31 Edw. I, father of Hugh, living 7 Edw. II, father of Richard [*sic*], father of William, who *m.* Katherine, da. or sister of John FitzJohns, Baron of Delvin, the descendant of one "Johns or Jones," who *m.* the da. and h. of Richard *de Capella* abovenamed. As to the family of FitzJohn nothing further is said.<sup>(a)</sup> It is, however, possible that Richard fitz John, of Moylagh and Ardmulchan, co. Meath, a tenant of the Mortimers, who *d.* before 18 Nov. 1324, and whose widow, Eglentine (who *m.*, 2ndly, William de Londoun), was living 8 Apr. 1348,<sup>(b)</sup> was father or grandfather of John FitzJohn mentioned below.

JOHN FITZJOHN, BARON OF DELVIN, co. Westmeath. It was ordered, 15 Feb. 1371/2, that he (or, less probably, his son of the same name) should be sum. to a Great Council to be held at Dublin, 25 Feb. following.<sup>(c)</sup> He is styled in the writ *baronem de Delvyn*. There is no writ summoning him to Parl. [I.] enrolled on any of the Chancery Rolls now extant.<sup>(d)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *Lodge, ut supra.*

<sup>(b)</sup> *Close Rolls* [I.], 18 Edw. II, d, no. 146: *Patent Rolls*, 10 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 3; 21 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 18; 22 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 10.

<sup>(c)</sup> "Magnum Consilium apud Dublin' tenendum die Mercurii proximo post festum Cathedre Sancti Petri proximo futurum." (*Close Roll* [I.], 46 Edw. III, d, nos. 110-118). This Council has been represented to have been a Parl. In 1800 John Nugent petitioned for a writ of summons as Baron of Delvin [I.]. His petition, after reference, was reported on, 3 Nov. 1800, by the chief Law Officers [I.], who were of opinion "that John FitzJohn sat and voted in Parl. in 46 Edw. III in pursuance of the said writ of summons, as Baron of Delvin, and thereby became and was seized in fee of the said Barony." There is no evidence for the sitting and voting, and indeed only a presumption for the summoning: for the writ enrolled is not to John FitzJohn, but to the Sheriff of the cross, or to the Seneschal of the liberty, of Meath (the persons to be summoned by each of these officials are placed in one list in the enrolment) *ad premuniendum Johannem FitzJohan baronem de Delvyn* and some 35 others. All the laymen attending this Council, except the two Earls, were thus summoned by the various sheriffs, &c. Those so sum. consisted of one *dominus*, one *baro*, 10 *milites*, one *generosus*, and over 70 others without any title. For the Parliaments [I.] of 1374/5, 1377/8, 1380, and 1382, the writs were directed to those ordered to attend.

<sup>(d)</sup> A Thomas fitz John kt. was sum. to the four Parliaments just named, and in the report mentioned above it is stated that "the presumption is that John was suc. by [this] Thomas, although Thomas is not in any of them [*i.e.* the writs] called Baron of Delvin." There are, of course, no grounds for any such presumption. Thomas fitz John kt. occurs (co. Waterford) in Apr. 1390 with his sons Thomas and John (*Patent Roll* [I.], 13 Ric. II, d, no. 229), and was most probably a Geraldine.



JOHN FITZJOHN, BARON OF DELVIN, s. and h. He *d. s.p.*, 25 July 1382.<sup>(a)</sup>

WILLIAM NUGENT, s. of Nicholas NUGENT, having *m.* Katherine, sister and h. of John FITZJOHN next abovenamed, had, with his said wife, livery of the manor of Delvin, 27 Sep. 1385.<sup>(a)</sup> He is styled, in the Chancery Rolls [I.], *Willelmus filius Nicholai Nugent*, 1 Mar. 1385/6,<sup>(b)</sup> *Willelmus filius Nicholai Nugent baro de Delvyn*, 19 Aug. 1388 and 5 Jan. 1394/5,<sup>(b)</sup> and afterwards, *Willelmus Nugent miles baro de Delvyn*. Appointed Sheriff of Meath during the King's pleasure, 10 Nov. 1401; for a year, 20 Nov. following (he was then a knight); and during the King's pleasure, 21 Nov. 1402 and 14 Apr. 1405.<sup>(c)</sup> Appointed a justice of assize, 14 Feb. 1411/2.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* before 3 Mar. 1421/2. His wife *d.* before 6 Sep. 1406.

RICHARD NUGENT, BARON OF DELVIN, s. and h. He is styled *Ricardus filius Willelmi Nugent filius et heres Katherine fitz John*, 6 Sep. 1406.<sup>(d)</sup> He occurs in the Chancery Rolls [I.] as *Ricardus Nugent* (latterly *miles*) *baro de Delvyn*, 3 Mar. 1421/2 to 19 Mar. 1435/6.<sup>(d)</sup> Seneschal of the liberty of Meath, Aug. 1423.<sup>(d)</sup> Sheriff of Meath, 1428.<sup>(d)</sup> Deputy to the Lieut. of Ireland, 1448/9.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.* Katherine or Julian, sister and h. of Nicholas DRAKE, of Carlanstown, co. Westmeath, and da. of Thomas DRAKE, of the same. He *d.* in 1475.<sup>(f)</sup>

(a) The King to Thomas de Clyfford kt., escheator in Ireland. As we learn by inquisition taken that John, son of John FitzJohn, late baron (*baro*) of Delvin, held in his demesne as of fee the manor of Delvin of Roger, s. and h. of Edmund de Mortimer late Earl of March, under age and in the King's custody, as of his manor of Trim by the service of £8 of royal service when scutage runs, "quodque idem Johannes obiit in festo sancti Jacobi Apostoli anno regni nostri sexto et quod Katerina filia Johannis fitz John nuper baronis de Delvyn est soror et heres dicti Johannis filii Johannis et plene etatis et maritata Willelmo filio Nicholai Nugent diu ante mortem dicti Johannis filii Johannis," we command you to give the said William and Katherine full seizin of the premises: dated at Trim, 27 Sep. (*Close Roll* [I.], 9 Ric. II, no. 16). It should be noticed that the manor of Delvin was not held of the King in chief. The overlordship had descended from Lacy to Joinville, and from Joinville to Mortimer.

(b) *Patent Rolls* [I.], 9 Ric. II, no. 107; 12 Ric. II, no. 43: *Close Roll* [I.], 18 Ric. II, no. 14. He was probably so styled to distinguish him from a contemporary "William son of Geoffrey Nugent," who is mentioned in the *Patent Roll* [I.], 12 Ric. II, no. 220. In spite of this, the pedigrees of Nugent agree in stating that William, baron of Delvin, was son of a Richard Nugent.

(c) *Patent Rolls* [I.], 3 Hen. IV, no. 33; 4 Hen. IV, p. 1, no. 10, p. 3, no. 82; 6 Hen. IV, p. 2, no. 2; 13 Hen. IV, d, no. 107.

(d) *Idem*, 7 Hen. IV, p. 1, no. 4; 9 Hen. V, no. 75; 1 Hen. VI, d, no. 118; *Close Roll* [I.], 6 Hen. VI, no. 35; 14 Hen. VI, p. 2, d, no. 29.

(e) *Statute Rolls of the Parl. of Ireland*, vol. ii, p. 111.

(f) *Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 257.

CHRISTOPHER NUGENT, BARON OF DELVIN, grandson and h., being s. and h. of James NUGENT, by Elizabeth, 3rd da. and coh. of Sir Robert HOLYWODE, of Holywood and Artaine, co. Dublin, &c.,<sup>(a)</sup> which James was s. and h. ap. of the last Baron, but *d. v.p.* in 1458.<sup>(b)</sup> He is said to have *m.* Elizabeth (or Anne), da. of Sir Robert PRESTON, of Gormanston, that is, of Robert, 1st VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [I.]. He *d.* in 1478, of the plague.<sup>(c)</sup>

I. 1478. I. RICHARD (NUGENT), BARON DELVIN [I.], s. and h., sum. to Parl. [I.] 1486, 1490, and 1493. He had a general pardon 25 May 1488, together with 6 other Irish Lords, probably in connection with Lambert Simnel's conspiracy; was one of the 15 Irish Peers sum. in 1489, by Henry VII to England.<sup>(d)</sup> In 1496, he was Commander in Chief of the forces for the defence of Ireland, and distinguished himself at the battle of Knockdoe (*i.e.* Hill of Slaughter), co. Galway, 19 Aug. 1504. Member of the Council [I.] in and before 1522, and VICE DEPUTY [I.], 1527-28. He was taken prisoner by the O'Connor "at a parley" May 1528. He *m.*<sup>(e)</sup> Isabel, da. of Thomas FITZGERALD (2nd s. of Gerald, EARL OF KILDARE [I.]). He *d.* early in Feb. 1537/8,<sup>(f)</sup> at a great age, and was *bur.* in the church of Castleton Delvin. *Inq.* at Trim, 2 Apr. 1538.

II. 1538. 2. RICHARD (NUGENT), BARON DELVIN [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Christopher N., by Marian, yst. da. of Nicholas (ST. LAWRENCE), LORD HOWTH [I.], which Christopher was 1st s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.* He was aged 14 in 1537. In 1545 he had livery of his lands. He distinguished himself in his wars against the rebel Irish, particularly, in 1557, against McDonnell.<sup>(g)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll* [I.], 19 Hen. VI, no. 16. Sir Robert Holywode *d.* before 12 Sep. 1430, leaving 3 daughters his coheirs: (1) Margaret, who *m.*, before 21 Dec. 1440, Robert Burnell: (2) Alianore: and (3) Elizabeth, as in the text. (*Idem*, no. 13: *Patent Roll* [I.], 10 Hen. VI, nos. 55, 70). Elizabeth is erroneously stated in the genealogies of Nugent to have been the eldest da.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. ii, p. 165, where he is called Baron of Dealbhna.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Idem*, p. 179; *Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 263.

<sup>(d)</sup> See the names of these in vol. i, Appendix A.

<sup>(e)</sup> According to *Lodge*, he *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Lord Howth [I.].

<sup>(f)</sup> Sentleger writes from Dublin to Wriothesley 10 Feb. announcing his death. In the *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. ii, p. 311, he is erroneously called "son of Christopher, son of Thomas." V.G.

<sup>(g)</sup> The Lord Deputy Sussex writes of him to the Queen, 25 Mar. 1558, that "his wytte and habylte to serve is right good." V.G.

He *m.* Elizabeth, widow of Thomas NANGLE, *styled* Baron of Navan, 1st da. of Jenico (PRESTON), 3rd VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [I.], by his 1st wife, Catherine, da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.]. He *d.* 23 Nov. 1559, having, in his will, directed that he should be *bur.* with his grandfather.<sup>(a)</sup>

III. 1559. 3. CHRISTOPHER (NUGENT), BARON DELVIN [I.], s. and h., came of age in 1565, before 22 Nov. Matric. at Cambridge (Clare Hall) 12 May 1563. Knighted in 1565. In 1567 he obtained a royal commission to extirpate the tribe of O'More, but in 1574 was in bad odour with the Government for refusing to sign the proclamation against the rebel Earl of Desmond, and in 1575 was reported by the Lord Deputy as having been "restrained." His integrity being suspected, he was committed a prisoner to the Tower of London in Dec. 1580.<sup>(b)</sup> He was released and sat in the Parl. of 1585.<sup>(c)</sup> On 7 May 1597, he received a crown rent of £100 a year, but the warrant was not executed. He *m.*, in or before 1582,<sup>(d)</sup> Mary, da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], by Mabel, sister to Anthony, 1st VISCOUNT MONTAGU, da. of Sir Anthony BROWNE. He *d.* "of an impostumacon," a prisoner at Dublin Castle, 1, and was *bur.* 5 Oct. 1602, at Castleton Delvin. Will dat. 5 May 1602, pr. 4 July 1603, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* 13 Sep. 1556, *d.* 1 Oct. 1610, and was *bur.* with him. Will pr. 1611.

IV. 1602. 4. RICHARD (NUGENT), BARON DELVIN [I.], s. and h. On 4 Sep. 1621 he was *cr.* EARL OF WESTMEATH [I.]. He *d.* 1641.

V. 1641. 5. RICHARD (NUGENT), EARL OF WESTMEATH and BARON DELVIN [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Christopher Nugent, *styled* LORD DELVIN, who *d. v.p.* in 1625. He *d.* 1684.

For fuller account see "WESTMEATH," Earl-dom of [I.], *cr.* 1621.

(a) He is by some said to have died 10 Dec. 1559, but it is shewn in *Letters and Papers* [I.], 1509-73, p. 157, that he was dead on 8 Dec. 1559. V.G.

(b) On 26 July 1580 he wrote from Naas to the Irish Chancellor protesting his loyalty. His "obstinate affection to Popery" is mentioned in a letter of Lord Deputy Grey, 22 Dec. 1580. He was under examination in 1582, matters being "very dark against him." V.G.

(c) In a letter to Burghley, 6 Sep. 1591, he mentions his favourite occupation, in the style of *Who's Who*, as being "books and building." V.G.

(d) In this year interrogatories were being ministered to the Baroness Delvin while Lord Delvin was under examination. (*State Papers* [I.], 1574-85, p. 382). It would appear, therefore, that they were married earlier than 1584, the date given in the 1st edition of *Complete Peerage*, or else that Mary was a 2nd wife. V.G.

VI. 1684. 6. RICHARD (NUGENT), EARL OF WESTMEATH and BARON DELVIN [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Christopher Nugent, styled LORD DELVIN, who *d. v.p.* He *d. unm.*, Apr. 1714.

VII. 1714. 7. THOMAS (NUGENT), EARL OF WESTMEATH and BARON DELVIN [I.], br. and h. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 30 June 1752,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *suc.* by his br. and h. male in the Earldom of Westmeath [I.] and (considering the nature of the ancient Irish Baronies) doubtless in the Barony of Delvin [I.] also; see WESTMEATH, Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1621.

For fuller account see "WESTMEATH," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1621.

## DE MAULEY OF CANFORD

BARONY. I. WILLIAM FRANCIS SPENCER PONSONBY, of Canford House, Dorset, 3rd s. of Frederick (PONSONBY), 3rd EARL OF BESSBOROUGH [I.], by Henrietta Frances, da. of John (SPENCER), 1st EARL SPENCER, was *b.* in Cavendish Sq., 31 July, and *bap.* 31 Aug. 1787, at St. Marylebone, Midx.; M.P. (Whig) for Poole, 1826-31,<sup>(b)</sup> for Knaresborough June to Dec. 1832, and for Dorset 1832-37; F.R.S. 2 Feb. 1832. His wife being a coh.<sup>(c)</sup> to the Barony of Mauley, which is held to have been *cr.* by writ in 1295, he was, 10 July 1838,<sup>(d)</sup> *cr.* BARON DE MAULEY<sup>(e)</sup> OF CANFORD, co. Dorset. He *m.*, 8 Aug. 1814, at St. Marylebone afsd., Barbara, da. and h. of Anthony (ASHLEY-COOPER), 5th EARL OF SHAFTESBURY, by

<sup>(a)</sup> Of his eleven children, all *d.* before him, though two of his daughters had married and had issue, *viz.* (1) Mary, *m.*, 1705, Francis (Birmingham), Lord Athenry [I.], and *d.* July 1725, leaving issue Thomas, her s. and h., *cr.* Earl of Louth [I.] in 1759, who *d. s.p.m.s.*, 1799; see ATHENRY. (2) Catherine, *m.* Andrew Nugent, of Dysart, co. Westmeath, and *d.* 7 Oct. 1756, leaving issue Lavalin Nugent, of Dysart and Tullangham, her s. and h., *b.* 1722. For claims made to this Barony see vol. vii, Appendix H.

<sup>(b)</sup> When he resigned his seat to contest Dorset against Lord Ashley, by whom he was defeated. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Through the families of Ashley-Cooper, Webb, Salvaine, and Mauley.

<sup>(d)</sup> This is one of the eleven peerages conferred at the Coronation of Queen Victoria. See vol. ii, Appendix F.

<sup>(e)</sup> It was not till the reign of George IV that the "fashion proceeded from reviving old names and titles to inventing some that were entirely new but formed on the antique pattern, like a modern Gothic castle." In 1826, Sir John Fleming Leicester was *cr.* "Lord de Tabley of Tabley House, a tautologous designation that was sufficiently unmeaning;" in 1838, Mr. Ponsonby was *cr.* "Baron de Mauley of Canford," in allusion to an ancient Barony of which the owners, had they continued, would have been called *Mauley*, not *de Mauley*." See an article on "Surnames with the prefix *De*" in *Her. and Gen.*, vol. i, pp. 138-158, and see also vol. vi of the present work, Appendix A.

Barbara, da. and h. of Sir John WEBB, 5th Bart., of Odstock, Wilts. She, who was *b.* 19 Oct. 1788, *d.* 5 June 1844, in Albemarle Str., aged 55, and was *bur.* at Canford.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. 12 Aug. 1839, pr. 1845. He *d.* at 21 St. James's Place, Westm., 16, and was *bur.* 23 May 1855, at Hatherop, co. Gloucester, aged 67.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 8 Jan. 1855, pr. 14 July 1855.

II. 1855.

2. CHARLES FREDERICK ASHLEY COOPER (PONSONBY), BARON DE MAULEY OF CANFORD, 1st s. and h., *b.* 12 Sep. 1815, in Geo. Str., Han. Sq., and *hap.* at St. Marylebone; ed. at Eton; M.P. (Liberal) for Poole, 1837-47, and for Dungarvan, 1851-52.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 9 Aug. 1838, at All Souls, Marylebone, Maria Jane Elizabeth, 4th da. of his maternal uncle, John William (PONSONBY), 4th EARL OF BESSBOROUGH [I.], by Maria, da. of John (FANE), 10th EARL OF WESTMORLAND. He *d.* suddenly, at the Knapp, Inchture, near Dundee, 24, and was *bur.* 29 Aug. 1896, at Little Faringdon, Oxon, aged 80. Will dat. 8 Dec. 1890, pr. 26 Jan. 1897, at £1,076. His widow, who was *b.* 14 Mar. 1819, *d.* 13 Sep. 1897, at Langford House, near Lechlade, and was *bur.* with him, aged 78. Will dat. 13 Apr., pr. 3 Nov. 1897.

III. 1896.

3. WILLIAM ASHLEY WEBB (PONSONBY), BARON DE MAULEY OF CANFORD [1838], 1st s. and h., *b.* 2 Mar. 1843, in Geo. Str., Han. Sq.; sometime Lieut. Rifle Brigade; A.D.C. to the Gov. Gen. of Canada. A Liberal Unionist.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,457 acres in Somerset (worth £7,433 a year) and 1,255 in Oxon. Total, 3,712 acres, worth £9,334 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Langford House, near Lechlade. *Note.* The Dorset estate was sold by the 1st Baron, and the Somerset property has also since been disposed of. The lands in Oxon still belong (1915) to the 3rd Baron, but there is no mansion thereon.

## DE MONTALT OF HAWARDEN and DE MONTALT OF DUNDRUM

BARONY [I.]

I. 1776  
to  
1777.

1. THOMAS MAUDE, 4th but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir Robert MAUDE, Bart. [I.] (so *cr.* 9 May 1705), of Dundrum, co. Tipperary, by Eleanor, da. and h. of Francis CORNWALLIS, of Albermarles, co. Carmarthen, was *b.* about 1727; *suc.* his father 4 Aug. 1750; M.P. for co. Tipperary, 1761-76; Sheriff of that co. 1765; P.C. [I.]

(\*) The 2nd Lord Alvanley called her "as stupid as a post." V.G.

(b) "A cultivated man and a perfect gentleman." Sir Henry Drummond Wolff writes of his having "even more than the usual kindly nature of his family." V.G.

(c) He separated from his party, remaining a Unionist in 1886. V.G.

9 June 1768; a Gov. of Tipperary 1770. He was *cr.*, 18 July 1776,<sup>(\*)</sup> BARON DE MONTALT<sup>(b)</sup> OF HAWARDEN, co. Tipperary [I.], but never took his seat in the House of Lords. He *d.* unm., 17 May 1777, when his Peerage became *extinct*, but the Baronetcy and estates devolved as under.<sup>(c)</sup>

II. 1785. 1. SIR CORNWALLIS MAUDE, 3rd Bart. [I.], yst. and only surv. br. and h. of the above, *bap.* 19 Sep. 1729; *suc.* to the family estates and Baronetcy [I.] in 1777. He was, on 29 June 1785, *cr.* BARON DE MONTALT OF HAWARDEN, co. Tipperary [I.], and on 10 June 1791, VISCOUNT HAWARDEN of Hawarden, co. Tipperary [I.]. He *d.* 23 Aug. 1803.

III. 1803. 2. THOMAS RALPH (MAUDE), VISCOUNT HAWARDEN and BARON DE MONTALT OF HAWARDEN [I.], s. and h., *b.* 16 Apr. 1767. He *d.* *s.p.*, 26 Feb. 1807.

IV. 1807. 3. CORNWALLIS (MAUDE), VISCOUNT HAWARDEN and BARON DE MONTALT OF HAWARDEN [I.], br. and h., *b.* 28 Mar. 1780. He *d.* 12 Oct. 1856.

V. 1856. 4 and 1. CORNWALLIS (MAUDE), VISCOUNT HAWARDEN and BARON DE MONTALT OF HAWARDEN [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 4 Apr. 1817; REP. PEER [I.], 1862. He was *cr.*, 9 Sep. 1886, EARL DE MONTALT OF DUNDRUM, co. Tipperary. He *d.* *s.p.m.s.*, 9 Jan. 1905, when the Earldom became *extinct*. See HAWARDEN, Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1791, under the 4th Viscount.

See fuller particulars under "HAWARDEN," Viscountcy [I.], *cr.* 1791.

(\*) For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage at this time see vol. iii, Appendix H.

(b) Mold (of which Montalt is a latinized form) is the name of a hill in Flintshire, from which, also, the family of Montalt, Lords of Hawarden Castle (one of whom is said to have been one of the Barons of Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester in 1070), derived their name. Montalt, Monhault, and Maude, are all forms of the same name.

(c) Sir John Blaquier writes of him in 1775, "He supports pretty steadily, but upon two occasions, last session, opposed, and affected independence, but seeing his seat in the Council and Peerage in danger, returned to Government." V.G.

## DENBIGH

## BARONY.

I. 1564  
to  
1588.

SIR ROBERT DUDLEY, K.G., *b.* 7 Sep. 1534, was on 28 Sep. 1564, *cr.* BARON OF DENBIGH, with rem. to the *heirs of his body*, and on the following day was *cr.* EARL OF LEICESTER, with the usual limitation. See fuller particulars under that dignity. He *d. s.p. legit.*, 4 Sep. 1588, when all his honours became *extinct*.<sup>(a)</sup>

## EARLDOM.

I. 1622.

I. WILLIAM FEILDING,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Basil F., of Newnham Paddox in Monk's Kirby, co. Warwick, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Walter Aston, of Tixall, co. Stafford, was *b.* about 1582; *ed.* at Emman. Coll., Cambridge; knighted 4 Mar. 1606/7, at Whitehall.<sup>(c)</sup> On 30 Dec. 1620, he was *cr.* BARON OF NEWNHAM PADDOCKES, co. Warwick, and VISCOUNT FEILDING,<sup>(d)</sup> and on 14 Sep. 1622, EARL OF DENBIGH.<sup>(d)</sup> He was Master of the Great Wardrobe from 1622, having been Deputy Master since 1619; was one of the attendants on the Prince of Wales at the Spanish Court in 1623; was *cr.* M.A. of Cambridge 3 Mar. 1627; was an Admiral in several expeditions; a volunteer in Prince Rupert's horse, 1642. He *m.*, about 1607 (cont. dat. 1606), Susan, only sister of the whole blood of George, afterwards (1623-29) the celebrated DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, da. of Sir George VILLIERS, by his 2nd wife, Mary, *suo jure*, COUNTESS OF BUCKINGHAM, by which marriage he obtained great favour at Court. She accompanied Henrietta Maria to France as Lady of the Bedchamber. Being mortally wounded in a skirmish near Birmingham, 3 Apr., he *d.*<sup>(e)</sup> 8 Apr. 1643, and was *bur.* at Monk's Kirby. Admon. 8 June 1651, to a creditor. His widow was living 21 Oct. 1651.<sup>(f)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> His infant s. and h. ap., who *d. v.p.*, 19 July 1584, is styled in his M.I. at St. Mary's, Warwick, "the noble impe, Robert of Dudley, Baron of Denbigh."

<sup>(b)</sup> It is alleged that his ancestor, Geoffrey Feilding, of Misterton, co. Leicester, styled himself in a letter, 11 June (1316) 9 Edw. II, "*filius Galfridi, filii Galfridi Comitiss de Hapsburgh et Domini Laufenburgh et Rin felden in Germania*," and took accordingly the name of *Felden*, having pretension to that dignity. No mention, however, of this illustrious origin is made in the Heralds' Visitations. G.E.C. See J. H. Round's article, "Our English Hapsburgs: a Great Delusion," in his *Peerage Studies*, p. 216. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Collins's *Peerage* (Brydges) gives 23 Apr. 1603; Shaw has both dates for the knighting of William F. "of county Warwick."

<sup>(d)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. The patent of 1622 declares the grant to be "*ob generis claritatem et nuptias admodum honorandas sed præcipue ob eximiam virtutem et erga nos et coronam nostram fidem*."

<sup>(e)</sup> See "The Loyalists' Bloody Roll," vol. ii, Appendix A. See also Lord Clarendon's character of him.

<sup>(f)</sup> It would appear from a letter of Charles II to Henry Bennet, dat. at Cologne, 8 June 1655, that she had died there recently. She became a Rom. Cath. when in France. Crashaw dedicated his sacred poems to her. G.E.C. and V.G.



II. 1643. 2. BASIL (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* about 1608, styled VISCOUNT FEILDING, 1622-43; ed. at Emman. Coll., Cambridge; K.B. 2 Feb. 1625/6, at the Coronation. He was sum. to the House of Lords, *v.p.*, 21, and took his seat 24 Mar. 1627/8, in his father's Barony of Newnham Paddockes, by writ directed *Basilio Feilding de Newnham Paddock ch'r;*(<sup>a</sup>) was Ambassador to Venice, 1634 till the spring of 1638, when he was moved to Turin and never returned to Venice, though nominally Ambassador there till 1643.(<sup>b</sup>) In opposition to his father, having joined the Parl. faction,(<sup>c</sup>) he was made, *v.p.*, in 1642, Lord Lieut. of cos. Denbigh and Flint, and subsequently, 1643, Lord Lieut. of co. Warwick; was at the battle of Edgehill (his father fighting as a volunteer with the Royalists), and was Col. of a regt. of Horse in the Parl. army; Major Gen. in command at Coventry and in several of the Midland Counties, and in 1644 was one of the Parliamentary Commissioners to the King.(<sup>d</sup>) Recorder of Coventry 1647-51; Speaker of the House of Lords 1648; Member of the Council of State 1649-51.(<sup>e</sup>) As, however, he concurred in the Restoration, he was, 2 Feb. 1664/5, *cr.* BARON ST. LIZ,(<sup>f</sup>) with a spec. rem. failing the heirs male of his body to those of his father. He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, da. of Richard (WESTON), 1st EARL OF PORTLAND, by his 2nd wife, Frances, da. and coh. of Nicholas WALDEGRAVE. She *d.* 10 Mar. 1634/5, at Venice. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Aug. 1639, Barbara,(<sup>g</sup>) da. and coh. (with £50,000) of Sir John LAMB, of Rothwell, Northants, Dean of the Court of Arches, by Anne, 1st da. of Sir Thomas CROMPTON. She *d.* after

(<sup>a</sup>) For a list of heirs ap. of peers sum. *v.p.* in one of their father's baronies, see vol. i, Appendix G.

(<sup>b</sup>) While he was Ambassador at Venice "the King gave him merely for the title's sake, five or six hundred pounds yearlie extraordinarie." (Letter of the Earl of Winchilsea, 10 Apr. 1661. *Hist. MSS. Com.*, MSS. of Allen George Finch, vol. i, p. iii). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) On 11 July 1642, his mother made a touching appeal to him not to take up arms against the King. He was one of the most capable commanders on the Parliamentary side, but resigned his commission 2 Apr. 1645, in obedience to the self-denying ordinance. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) His somewhat despicable character is set forth by Clarendon, who gives him credit for "much greater parts than either of the other three" commissioners. It appears that he said he would most willingly "serve the King *signally*, but that to lose himself without any benefit to the King he would decline."

(<sup>e</sup>) See note *sub* Thomas, LORD FAIRFAX OF CAMERON [1648].

(<sup>f</sup>) It is difficult to imagine what amount of dignity was considered as being thereby gained, as he had already a Barony of more ancient date vested in him. One of his ancestors had *m.* Agnes, da. and h. of John Seyton, which name is said to be the same as that of St. Liz, the last name having been the patronymic of the (early) Earls of Northampton and Huntingdon in the 12th century. See a similar creation in 1660, when the Earl of Winchilsea was made Baron FitzHerbert of Eastwell.

(<sup>g</sup>) J. H. Round has printed in *Essex Archæol. Trans.*, N.S., vol. x, p. 31, some correspondence (from the State Papers) between Barbara and her father. V.G.

11 days' illness, 1,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *bur.* 3 Apr. 1641, in Westm. Abbey. He *m.*, 3rdly, 8 July 1641, at Willesden, Midx., Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Edward (BOURCHIER), 4th EARL OF BATH, by Dorothy, da. of Oliver (ST. JOHN), 3rd BARON ST. JOHN OF BLETSO. She, who was *b.* 1622, *d.* 22 Sep. 1670. He *m.*, 4thly, Dorothy, 2nd da. of Francis LANE, of Glendon by Rothwell, Northants, by Mary, 2nd da. of Thomas HARTOPP, of Burton Lazars, co. Leicester. He *d. s.p.*, at Dunstable, 28 Nov. 1675, and was *bur.* at Monk's Kirby. Admon. 29 Apr. 1676. His widow *m.* (lic. Vic. Gen., being therein called Frances,<sup>(b)</sup> 8 Apr. 1680, to *m.* at St. Mary's, Savoy, or Kettering, Northants, he about 50, widower, she about 30) Sir John JAMES, and was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1709, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx.

III. 1675. 3. WILLIAM (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, VISCOUNT FEILDING, BARON OF NEWNHAM PADDOCKES, and BARON ST. LIZ (to which last dignity he *suc.* under the spec. rem. in the creation thereof), also EARL OF DESMOND, VISCOUNT CALLAN, and BARON FEILDING OF LECAGHE [I.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of George, EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [I.], who was next br. to Basil, Earl of Denbigh, above-named. He was *b.* 29 Dec. 1640, and regd. at Heston, Midx.; *styled* VISCOUNT CALLAN till 31 Jan. 1665/6, when he *suc.* his father as EARL OF DESMOND [I.]. Lord Lieut. for co. Warwick 1683-85. He *m.*, 1stly, Mary, widow of Sir William MEREDYTH, 1st Bart. [I.], sister of John, 1st BARON KINGSTON [I.], and da. of Sir Robert KING, Muster Master Gen. [I.], by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of Henry (FOLLIOT), 1st BARON FOLLIOTT OF BALLYSHANNON [I.]. She was *bur.* 12 Sep. 1669, at St. Michan's, Dublin. He *m.*, 2ndly, Mary, 4th da. of Henry (CAREY), 2nd EARL OF MONMOUTH, by Martha, da. of Lionel (CRANFIELD), EARL OF MIDDLESEX. He *d.* 23 Aug. 1685, at Canonbury House, Islington, Midx., and was *bur.* at Monk's Kirby, aged 44. Will pr. Sep. 1685. His widow *d. s.p.*, 9, and was carried away 16 Dec. 1719, from St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. Will pr. Dec. 1719.

IV. 1685. 4. BASIL (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, &c., also EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* at Kilkenny in 1668, *styled* VISCOUNT FEILDING 1675-85; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 15 May 1685, aged 17; being *cr.* D.C.L. 9 Nov. 1695. Though a Tory, he did not attend the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689;<sup>(c)</sup> Col. of a regt. of Dragoons and Master of the Horse to Prince George of Denmark 1694-97; Lord Lieut. of co. Leicester 1703-06 and 1711-14; said to have been Lord Lieut. of co. Denbigh, but certainly not

<sup>(a)</sup> *State Papers*, Dom., Charles I, vol. 479, no. 2. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Her name was Dorothy (not Frances), and as such she is styled in the M.I. to her sister Magdalen Lane at Rothwell, in her renunciation to administer to her husband in 1675, and in the register of her burial, 1709. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

after 1689; one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, 1713-15. He *m.*, 22 June 1695 (lic. Fac. office, he aged 26 and she 18), Hester, 1st da. (whose issue in 1759 became h.) of Sir Basil FIREBRACE, 1st Bart., wine merchant, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas HOUGH, of London, milliner. He *d.* 18 Mar. 1716/7, aged about 48. Admon. 9 May 1717.<sup>(\*)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 3 Jan. 1675/6, *d.* 1 Jan. 1725/6, in Cavendish Sq. Admon. 7 July 1726, to a creditor.

V. 1717. 5. WILLIAM (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, &c., also EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 26 Oct. 1697, styled VISCOUNT FEILDING till 1717; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 17 Dec. 1715. A Tory.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, about 1718, Isabella, da. of Peter de JONGE, burgomaster of Utrecht. He *d.* 2 Aug. 1755, aged 57. Will pr. 1755. His widow *d.* 16 May 1769, in South Audley Str., and was *bur.* at Teddington, Midx., aged 76.<sup>(c)</sup> M.I. Will pr. 1769.

VI. 1755. 6. BASIL (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, &c., also EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 3 Jan. 1719, styled VISCOUNT FEILDING till 1755; Capt., under the Duke of Bedford, of a company of Foot, raised to serve against the Jacobites, 27 Sep. 1745; P.C. 9 Feb. 1760 to George II, and 17 Mar. 1761 to George III; Cupbearer at the Coronation, 22 Sep. 1761; Master of the Royal Harriers 1761-82; a Lord of the Bedchamber Apr. 1763-1800.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 12 Apr. 1757, at Biggleswade, Beds, Mary (a fortune of £30,000), 3rd da. and coh. of Sir John COTTON, 6th and last Bart., by Jane, da. of Sir Robert BURDETT, Bart. She *d.* 14 Oct. 1782, at East Sheen, Surrey. He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 July 1783 (spec. lic.), at Wistow, co. Leicester, Sarah, widow of Sir Charles HALFORD, 7th and last Bart., yst. da. of Edward FARNHAM, of Quorndon House, co. Leicester. He *d.* 14 July 1800, at Newnham Paddox, aged 81. Will pr. Sep. 1800. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Oct. 1741, *d. s.p.*, 2 Oct. 1814, aged nearly 73, at Brighton, and was *bur.* at Wistow, with her 1st husband. Will pr. 1815.

---

(\*) His character, when over 40 years old, as given by Macky, is as under:—"Is a Gent. of good nature, but is one of the greatest drinkers in England; he is tall, fat, and very black."

(b) He signed as many as 35 Protests on the Journals of the House of Lords, generally in conjunction with Tories and anti-Walpolean Whigs. V.G.

(c) Judging from letters printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Denbigh MSS., part v, she "must have been a very clever and lively person" though she never thoroughly mastered the English language. Bright Brown points out that Sir Alexander Dick of Prestonfield, in his Continental travels, found them living in 1737 "very elegantly in the middle of a fine vineyard three miles from Lyons." (*Curiosities of a Scots Charta Chest*). Her sister *m.* William Godolphin, styled Marquess of Blandford. V.G.

(d) He was a Tory, and voted against Fox's India Bill in Dec. 1783, for which he is jeered at in the *Rolliad*. His name was not signed to any of the Lords' Protests. Horace Walpole, in 1773, calls him "the lowest and most officious of the Court tools." V.G.

[WILLIAM ROBERT FEILDING, *styled* VISCOUNT FEILDING, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 15 June 1760; M.P. (Tory) for Beeralston 1780-90; for Newport, Cornwall, 1790-96; was *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 3 July 1793; an officer in the army; in 1794 he raised the 22nd regt. of Light Dragoons, being Col. thereof till his death; Major Gen., 1795. He *m.*, 26 Apr. 1791, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anne Catherine, da. of Thomas Jelf Powis, of Berwick House, Salop, and Moreton Hall, co. Chester. He *d.* *v.p.*, 8 Aug. 1799, at Newcastle, aged 39. Will pr. Apr. 1800. His widow *d.* 1 Jan. 1852, at Rossall, near Shrewsbury, aged 80. Will pr. Mar. 1852.]

VII. 1800. 7. WILLIAM BASIL PERCY (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, &c., also EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [I.], grandson and h., being 2nd<sup>(\*)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h. of William Robert FEILDING, *styled* VISCOUNT FEILDING, and Anne Catherine, his wife abovenamed; *b.* 25 Mar. 1796, at Berwick House afsd.; *styled* VISCOUNT FEILDING, 1799-1800; ed. at Eton, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1816; *cr.* D.C.L., Oxford, 19 Oct. 1835; a Lord of the Bedchamber 1830-33;<sup>(b)</sup> P.C. 4 Feb. 1833; G.C.H. (civil) 1833; Chamberlain to Adelaide, the Queen Consort, 1833-34; Master of the Horse, 1834-49, to the said Queen, both as Consort and Dowager. He *m.*, 8 May 1822, at Woodchester, co. Gloucester, Mary Elizabeth Kitty, 1st da. of Thomas (MORETON), 1st EARL OF DUCIE, by Frances, da. of Henry (HERBERT), 1st EARL OF CARNARVON. She, who was *b.* 14 Dec. 1798, *d.* 16 Dec. 1842, in childbed, aged 44, at Eaton Place, Midx. He *d.* 25 June 1865, from congestion of the lungs, aged 69, at Hampstead, Midx.

VIII. 1865. 8. RUDOLPH<sup>(c)</sup> WILLIAM BASIL (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH, &c., also EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 9 Apr. 1823, at Woodchester Park afsd.; *styled* VISCOUNT FEILDING till 1865; ed. at Eton, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1844; High Sheriff of co. Flint, 1850. A Conservative.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 18 June 1846, at St. Nicholas, Brighton, Louisa, da. and h. of David PENNANT, of Downing and Bychton, co. Flint, by Emma, da. of Robert (BRUDENELL), 6th EARL OF CARDIGAN. She, who was *b.* 31 Aug. 1828,

(\*) His elder br. *d.* an infant, 23 Mar. 1792, at Berwick House, near Shrewsbury.

(b) He voted with the Whigs for Cath. emancipation, and for the Reform Bill, but afterwards became a Conservative. He followed Peel when he betrayed his followers by abolishing the Corn Laws, and in his later years generally supported Palmerston's government. V.G.

(c) This name serves to indicate the gorgeous and fondly imagined descent of this respectable English family from the House of Hapsburg. For the complete exposure of this vain pretension, see J. H. Round's *Peerage Studies*, p. 216 *et seq.* V.G.

(d) In 1847 he was Protectionist candidate for Cambridge Univ., but he voted, as did the Rom. Cath. peers (whose ranks he joined three years later) for Irish disestablishment in 1868 and 1869. V.G.

d. 1 May 1853, of consumption, at Naples, aged 24. He *m.*, 2ndly, 29 Sep. 1857, at Spetchley, Mary, 4th da. of Robert BERKELEY, of Spetchley Park, co. Worcester, by Henrietta Sophia, da. and coh. of Paul BENFIELD. He d. 10 Mar. 1892, of paralysis, at Newnham Paddox, aged 68, and was *bur.* at Pantasaph Monastery, co. Flint. His widow, who was b. 15 Aug. 1833, d. of pneumonia, at Rome, 3, and was *bur.* with him, 25 June 1901.<sup>(\*)</sup>

IX. 1892. 9. RUDOLPH<sup>(\*)</sup> ROBERT BASIL ALOYSIUS AUGUSTINE (FEILDING), EARL OF DENBIGH [1622], VISCOUNT FEILDING [1620], BARON FEILDING OF NEWNHAM PADDOCKES [1620], and BARON ST. LIZ [1664], also EARL OF DESMOND, VISCOUNT CALLAN, and BARON FEILDING OF LECAGHE [l. 1662],<sup>(\*)</sup> 1st s. and h. by 2nd wife; b. 26 May 1859, at Downing, co. Flint; *styled* VISCOUNT FEILDING, 1865-92; ed. at Oscott Coll., and the Mil. Acad. at Woolwich; Capt. Royal Horse Artillery, serving in Egypt, 1882; A.D.C. to the Viceroy of Ireland, 1887; Lieut. Col. Hon. Artillery Comp., 1893. Member of the L.C.C. for the City 1896-98; a Lord in Waiting 1897-1905.<sup>(\*)</sup> C.V.O. 21 July 1903. A Conservative. He served in the European War 1914-<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 24 Sep. 1884, at the Rom. Cath. Chapel, Ugbrook, Devon, Cecilia Mary, 6th da. of Charles Hugh (CLIFFORD), 8th BARON CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH, by Agnes Louisa Catherine, da. of William Henry Francis (PETRE), 11th BARON PETRE OF WRITTLE. She was b. 11 Aug. 1860, at The Ness, Shaldon, Devon.

[RUDOLPH<sup>(\*)</sup> EDMUND ALOYSIUS FEILDING, *styled*, since 1892, VISCOUNT FEILDING, 1st s.<sup>(\*)</sup> and h. ap., b. 12 Oct. 1885, at Millbrook House, Exeter. Matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1904. He fought in the European War, being app. Lieut. Coldstream Guards 5 Aug. 1914 (the day after war was declared); D.S.O. 1 Dec. 1914. He *m.*, 28 Feb. 1911, at the Rom. Cath.

(\*) He and his first wife became Roman Catholics in 1850. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since that date, see vol. iii, Appendix G. He was a remarkably handsome man. Bright Brown writes: "His conversion to the Church of Rome is said to have been brought about by his horror on seeing the parish clerk, after communion service in the parish church was over, drink up the remainder of the sacramental wine, and carelessly flick the breadcrumbs on to the floor." V.G.

(\*) See note "c" on preceding page.

(\*) No claim has been made to the Irish titles since the Union, and none of these peers ever sat or voted in the Parl. of Ireland. The 1st Earl of Desmond voted by proxy only. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(\*) He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1890) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

(\*) He was appointed to the staff, and graded as A.A.G. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(\*) The 2nd son, Hugh Cecil Robert, b. 1885, is a Lieut. R.N.; the 3rd and yst son, Henry Simon, b. 1894, is a 2nd Lieut. in King Edward's Horse. V.G.

Ch. of SS. Thomas Aquinas and Stephen, at Market Drayton, Imelda, yr. of the 2 daughters of Francis Egerton HARDING, of Old Springs, Market Drayton, by his 1st wife, Frances Pauline, 2nd da. of Charles Sebastian SOMERS, C.M.G.]

*Family Estates.*—These in 1883 consisted of 370 acres in co. Leicester and 2,848 in co. Flint. Total, 3,218 acres worth £6,340 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Newnham Paddox, near Lutterworth, co. Leicester.

### DENGAIN see ENGAINE

### DENHAM see DINHAM

### DENMAN OF DOVEDALE

#### BARONY.

I. 1834. 1. THOMAS DENMAN, only s. of Thomas DENMAN, M.D., one of the Court Physicians, by Elizabeth, da. of Alexander BRODIE, of St. James's, Westm., Army accoutrement maker, was *b.* 23 Feb. 1779, in Queen Str.,<sup>(a)</sup> Golden Sq.; was ed. at Eton, and at St. John's Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1800, M.A. 1803; entered Linc. Inn and became a pupil to Charles Butler and William Tidd,<sup>(b)</sup> and, after practising as a special pleader, was called to the Bar 9 May 1806, joining the Midland Circuit and Lincoln Sessions; M.P. (Whig) for Wareham 1818-20; for Nottingham 1820-26, and again 1830-32.<sup>(c)</sup> On the accession of George IV, the Queen Consort (Caroline) appointed Brougham her Attorney Gen. and Denman her Solicitor Gen., who, as such, took a principal part in her trial,<sup>(d)</sup> which brought him into public

(a) This street has been re-named "*Denman Street*" in his honour.

(b) See vol. ii, p. 513, note "a," *sub* CAMPBELL.

(c) "Distinguishing himself by the boldness with which he attacked abuses and in particular by advocating the necessity of an amelioration of the criminal law." (*Foss's Judges of England*). He belonged to the more advanced section of the Whigs in the Commons. G.E.C. and V.G.

(d) In this trial, Aug. 1820, "nearly the whole talent of the Bar was engaged, and of the 11 Counsel who appeared, six on one side and five on the other, no less than ten were afterwards elevated to high legal distinction." See *Foss's Judges of England*, *sub* "Denman." "In so far as the Bar was concerned the contest was a battle of Giants, Sir Robert Gifford, Attorney Gen. [afterwards Lord Gifford and Chief Justice of the Common Pleas], Copley, the Sol. Gen. [afterwards Lord Lyndhurst and Lord Chancellor], with Dr. Adams, and Mr. Parke [afterwards Lord Wensleydale and one of the Barons of the Court of Exchequer], appeared in support of the bill; Mr. Brougham, the Queen's Attorney Gen. [afterwards Lord Brougham and Lord Chancellor], Mr. Denman, the Queen's Sol. Gen. [afterwards Lord Denman and Ch. Justice of the King's Bench], Dr. Lushington [the Rt. Hon. Stephen Lushington, D.C.L., Judge of the High Court of Admiralty 1838-67; *d.* 19 Jan. 1873, in his 91st year], Mr. Williams [Sir John Williams, one of the Justices of the Court of King's Bench 1834-46], Mr. Tindal [the Rt. Hon. Sir Nicholas Conyngham



notice.<sup>(a)</sup> Common Serjeant of London 1822-30; K.C. 1828; in Nov. 1830 (under the Grey Ministry) Attorney Gen., being knighted, 24 Nov. 1830; and in Nov. 1832, Chief Justice of the King's Bench;<sup>(b)</sup> P.C. 6 Nov. 1832; F.R.S. 20 June 1833. On 28 Mar. 1834, he was *cr.* BARON DENMAN OF DOVEDALE, co. Derby. Speaker of the House of Lords in the Session of 1835. In consequence of the illness of the Lord Chancellor Cottenham, he presided as Lord High Steward, 16 Feb. 1841, at the trial of the Earl of Cardigan. Early in 1850, after 18 years' office, he resigned his post from ill health. He *m.*, 18 Oct. 1804, at Saxby, co. Lincoln, Theodosia Anne, 1st da. of the Rev. Richard VEVERS, Rector of Kettering, Northants, by Theodosia Dorothy, da. of the Rev. Sir William ANDERSON, 6th Bart. of Lea, co. Lincoln. She, who was *b.* 21 Nov. 1779, *d.* 28 June 1852, at Parsloes, Essex. He *d.* 22 Sep. 1854, of paralysis, in his 76th year, at Stoke Albany, Northants.<sup>(c)</sup> Will pr. Oct. 1854.

Tindal, Ch. Justice of the Court of Common Pleas 1829-46], and Mr. Wilde [afterwards Lord Truro and Lord Chancellor] appeared for the Queen. With the exception of Dr. Adams [William Adams, LL.D. (father of "G.E.C."), Advocate, Doctors Commons, from 1799 to 1825, when he retired from ill health though he survived till (his 80th year) 11 June 1851], they all subsequently obtained judicial dignity, three of them becoming Lord Chancellors." See Martin's *Life of Lord Lyndhurst*, p. 183, in which work, however, among the five (for such, not *four*, was their number) counsel for the King, the name of Sir Christopher Robinson, King's Advocate, is omitted. He, however, was no exception, being from 1828 to his death in 1833, Judge of the High Court of Admiralty.

<sup>(a)</sup> "Immense popularity attached to all who were engaged on behalf of that Lady [the Queen]." *Annual Reg.* for 1854. The popular excitement, however, soon flagged, and "before the close of the year, everybody was becoming tired of the Queen and her case. The tone of the public mind was cleverly expressed in an epigram written on the singularly *malapropos* passage which concluded Mr. Denman's speech for the Queen, in which he begged the House to tell her [in the words used some 1800 years previously to a woman *taken* in adultery] to *go and sin no more*:—

"Most Gracious Queen, we thee implore,  
To go away and *sin no more*;  
But, if that effort be too great,  
To *go away* at any rate."

See *The Croker papers* as quoted in a review thereof in *The Athenæum*, 25 Oct. 1884. Mr. Denman's comparison of this mature and reckless Queen to Octavia, the innocent and virgin bride of Nero (by implication involving a comparison of George IV to that tyrant) was equally unfortunate and much more inappropriate. Against these blunders may be set his happy reflection, on the subject of the Queen's name being omitted from the State Prayers, that she was included in the prayer for "all those who are desolate and oppressed." G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Sic*, not Chief Justice of *England* as wrongly stated in Block's *Tables*. See vol. iii, p. 370, note "d," *sub* COLERIDGE.

<sup>(c)</sup> Lord Broughton writes of him in 1826, "Denman is more striking as a companion than as a public man. He is acute, lively, full of anecdote, and brings a great deal of elegant learning to bear upon his talk." "As a Barrister he was not



II. 1854.

2. THOMAS (DENMAN, *afterwards* AITCHISON-DENMAN),  
 BARON DENMAN OF DOVEDALE, 1st s. and h., *b.* 30 July  
 1805; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Brasenose Coll.) 17 May 1823;  
 Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1833, and associate to his father, when Ch. Justice  
 of the Queen's Bench, 1832-50. He *m.*, 1stly, 12 Aug. 1829, at  
 Lincoln, Georgina, da. of the Rev. Thomas ROE, by Catherine Sarah, sister  
 of Major Gen. Sir Howard ELPHINSTONE, 1st Bart. She *d.* 25 Apr. 1871,  
 at Stony Middleton. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Oct. 1871, at Haddington,  
 Marion, 1st da. and coh. of James AITCHISON, of Alderston, co. Haddington,  
 by Janet RENNIE, his wife. By royal lic., 20 Dec. 1876, he took the name of  
*Aitchison* before that of *Denman*, under the will of his wife's mother above-  
 named. He *d. s.p.*, somewhat suddenly, of heart disease, 9 Aug. 1894,  
 aged 89, at the King's Arms hotel, Berwick, and was *bur.* at Alderston  
 afsd.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. at £11,831 gross. His widow *d.* 27 Feb. 1902, at  
 Alderston.

III. 1894.

3. THOMAS (DENMAN), BARON DENMAN OF DOVEDALE  
 [1834], great nephew and h., being 1st s. and h. of  
 Richard DENMAN, by Helen Mary, da. of Gilbert McMICKING, of Mil-  
 tonise, co. Wigtown, which Richard (who *d.* 5 Apr. 1883, aged 41), was  
 1st s. and h. ap. of the Hon. Richard Denman, Barrister-at-law (*d.*  
 19 Mar. 1887, aged 73), yr. br. of the 2nd and 3rd s. of the 1st Baron.  
 He was *b.* 16 Nov. 1874, at 46 Queen's Gate Terrace, South Kensington;  
 ed. at the Mil. Coll. Sandhurst; Lieut. Royal Scots; fought in the South  
 African War 1900-01;<sup>(b)</sup> a Lord in Waiting (Liberal) 1905-07; Capt. of  
 the Gent. at Arms 1907-11; P.C. 12 Aug. 1907; Governor Gen. of Australia  
 1911-14.<sup>(c)</sup> He served in the European War, being app. Lieut. Col.

---

distinguished for the variety and depth of his legal knowledge; he owed his success to  
 other qualities than those of the mere lawyer. In him the *man* always triumphed  
 over the *advocate*. He was all sincerity and fervour; his manner was popular; his fine  
 musical and powerful voice and easy manner of speaking were great recommendations;  
 his appearance strikingly prepossessing, his figure tall and his head of fine and noble  
 expression, &c." (*Annual Reg.* for 1854). Greville, in his *Memoirs*, remarks  
 that "he made a very bad judge, but was personally popular and generally respected."  
 He was certainly vastly inferior in legal ability to his immediate predecessors in the  
 office of Chief Justice. Like most eminent lawyers, he made no figure in the House  
 of Commons. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) A very independent politician, described as "Liberal" in *Dod* up to 1884,  
 but he usually voted against his party in important divisions, *e.g.*, on the Repeal of the  
 Paper Duty, the vote of censure on the Danish question in 1864, and the Irish  
 Church and Irish Land Acts of the first Gladstone ministry. From 1891 *Dod*  
 classes him as a Conservative. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who fought in this war, see vol. ii,  
 Appendix B.

(<sup>c</sup>) He has no political creed assigned to him in *Dod* before 1903, in which  
 year he is described as "Conservative." The next year he joined the Liberals. V.G.

1st County of London Yeomanry 26 Sep. 1914.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 26 Nov. 1903, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Gertrude Mary, only da. of Sir Weetman Dickinson PEARSON, 1st Bart. (*cr.* 1910 Lord Cowdray), by Annie, da. of Sir John CASS, of Bradford.

[THOMAS DENMAN, s. and h. ap., *b.* 2 Aug. 1905, at Paddockhurst, Worth, Sussex.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

## DENNINGTON

See "ROUS OF DENNINGTON, co. Suffolk," Barony (*Rous*), *cr.* 1796.

## DENNISTOUN

SIR ROBERT DENNISTOUN, Sheriff of Lennox and Keeper of the Castle of Dunbarton, who *d. s.p.m.*, in 1399, is often spoken of as LORD DENNISTOUN [S.], but cannot, however, be considered as having acquired a peerage Barony.

## DENNY (of Waltham)

BARONY BY WRIT. I. SIR EDWARD DENNY, was sum. to Parl. from 27 Oct. (1604) 2 Jac. I to 17 May (1625) 1 Car. I, by writs directed *Edwardo Denny de Waltham Ch'r*, whereby he became LORD DENNY. On 14 Oct. 1626, he was *cr.* EARL OF NORWICH. See fuller particulars under that dignity. He *d. s.p.m.*, 27 Sep. 1637, when the Earldom became *extinct*, but the Barony devolved as under.

II. 1637 to 1660. 2. JAMES (HAY), EARL OF CARLISLE, VISCOUNT DONCASTER, LORD DENNY (of Waltham), &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of James (HAY), 1st EARL OF CARLISLE, by his 1st wife, Honora, only child of Edward (DENNY), LORD DENNY (of Waltham) abovenamed, which Honora *d. v.p.*, 16 Aug. 1614. He was *b.* about 1605, and *suc.* his father, 25 Apr. 1636, as EARL OF CARLISLE, &c. He *d. s.p.*, 30 Oct. 1660, when all his honours became *extinct*. For fuller particulars, see CARLISLE, Earldom of, *cr.* 1622; *extinct* 1660, *sub* the 2nd Earl.

(\*) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F.

## DERAMORE OF BELVOIR

BARONY.

I. 1885. I. THOMAS BATESON, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir Robert BATESON, 1st Bart., of Belvoir Park in the county of Down (so *cr.* 18 Dec. 1818), by Catherine, yst. da. of Samuel DICKSON, of Ballynaguile, co. Limerick, was *b.* 4 June 1819; sometime Capt. 13th Light Dragoons; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Londonderry, 1844-57; for Devizes, 1864-85; junior Lord of the Treasury, Feb. to Dec. 1852; *suc.* his father, 21 Apr. 1863, in the Baronetcy and family estates. He was *cr.*, 18 Nov. 1885, BARON DERAMORE OF BELVOIR, co. Down, with a spec. rem., failing the heirs male of his body, "to his br. George William Bateson-de-Yarburgh, Esq." He *m.*, 24 Feb. 1849, at St. James's, Paddington, Caroline Elizabeth Anne, 2nd da. of George Rice (RICE-TREVOR), BARON DINEVOR, by Frances, da. of Lord Charles FITZROY. She, who was *b.* 17 Aug. 1827, *d.* 12 Aug. 1887, at 12 Grosvenor Place, Midx. He *d. s.p.m.*, 1 Dec. 1890, at Sidham House, Folkestone, aged 71.

II. 1890.

2. GEORGE WILLIAM (BATESON DE YARBURGH, subsequently [1892], DE YARBURGH-BATESON, but previously [Feb. to Apr. 1876], BATESON-YARBURGH, and before that [1823-76], BATESON), BARON DERAMORE OF BELVOIR, br., and h. male under the spec. rem., *b.* 2 Apr. 1823; *ed.* at Rugby Aug. 1839. A Conservative. He *m.*, 8 May 1862, at Heslington, co. York, Mary Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of George John YARBURGH, formerly LLOYD, of Heslington Hall, by Mary Antonia, da. of Samuel Chetham HILTON, of Pennington Hall, co. Lancaster. On the death of his wife's father (16 Mar. 1875), he, by Royal Lic., 26 Feb. 1876, took the name of YARBURGH, after that of *Bateson*, and two months later, 15 Apr. 1876, the name of *de Yarburgh*, in lieu of *Yarburgh*, taking subsequently in like manner, 4 July 1892, the name of *de Yarburgh-Bateson*, in lieu of that of *Bateson de Yarburgh*. His wife *d.* 22 Oct. 1884, at Heslington Hall. He *d.* 29 Apr. 1893, at Paris, of heart disease, aged 70. Will pr. Aug. 1893, at £53,000.

III. 1893.

3. ROBERT WILFRID (DE YARBURGH-BATESON, formerly [1876-92], BATESON DE YARBURGH, and BATESON-YARBURGH, but before that [1865-76], BATESON), BARON DERAMORE OF BELVOIR [1885], also a Baronet [1818], 1st s. and h., *b.* 5 Aug. 1865, at Richmond. A Conservative. He served in the European War 1914- , as Major Yorkshire Hussars.\* He *m.*, 1stly, 15 July 1897, at St. Michaelle-Belfry, York, Caroline Lucy, 1st da. of William Henry FIFE, of Lee Hall, Northumberland, being 1st da. by his 2nd wife, Caroline Jane,

(\*) His yst brother, Eustace, *b.* 1884, also served, being app. 2nd Lieut. Duke of Wellington's (West Riding) regt. 14 Oct. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F.

only da. of Sir Thomas Digby LEGARD, Bart. She *d.* 26 Oct. 1901, at Bournemouth. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 June 1907, at St. Clement's, York, Blanche Violet, 1st da. of Philip SALTMARSH, Col. R.A., of Daresbury House, co. York, by Ethel Murray, da. of C. Murray ADAMSON, of North Jesmond, Newcastle-on-Tyne. She was *b.* 2 July 1884.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,762 acres in co. Londonderry, 6,400 in co. Down (these last worth £9,411 a year), 284 in co. Antrim, and 2,927 in co. Limerick. Total, 17,373 acres, worth £14,888 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Belvoir Park, near Belfast. The Yarburgh seat of Heslington Hall is now held by the family.

## DE RAMSEY OF RAMSEY ABBEY

BARONY.

I. 1887. I. EDWARD FELLOWES, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of William Henry F., of Ramsey Abbey, co. Huntingdon, and Haverland Hall, Norfolk (who *d.* 25 Aug. 1837), by Emma, da. of Richard BENYON, of Englefield House, Berks, was *b.* 14 May 1809; ed. at Charterhouse; sometime Lieut. 15th Hussars; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Huntingdon 1837-80. He was *cr.*, 8 July 1887, BARON DE RAMSEY<sup>(a)</sup> OF RAMSEY ABBEY, co. Huntingdon.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 22 July 1845, at St. James's, Westm., Mary Julia, 1st da. of George John (MILLES), 4th Baron SONDES OF LEES COURT, by Eleanor, da. of Sir Edward KNATCHBULL, Bart. He *d.* after a long illness, at 3 Belgrave Sq., Midx., five weeks after his peerage creation, 9, and was *bur.* 13 Aug. 1887, at Ramsey. Will dat. 25 June 1883 to 25 Mar. 1887, pr. 12 Nov. 1887, over £134,000. His widow, who was *b.* 8 Oct. 1825, in Brook Str., *d.* 10 Apr. 1901, at 3 Belgrave Sq., and was *bur.* at Ramsey, aged 75. Will pr. over £30,000.

II. 1887. 2. WILLIAM HENRY (FELLOWES), BARON DE RAMSEY OF RAMSEY ABBEY, s. and h., *b.* 16 May 1848, in Belgrave Sq.; ed. at Eton; Lieut. 1st Life Guards 1867; Capt. 1872-77; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Huntingdon 1880-85, and for the Ramsey division 1885-87; one of the Lords in Waiting, 1890-92; Custos Rot. of the Isle of Ely since 1891.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 12 July 1877, at St. James's, Westm., Rosamond Jane Frances, 2nd da. of John Winston (SPENCER-CHURCHILL),

(<sup>a</sup>) This is one of the sham antiques of the 19th century, framed on the model of "*De Tabley of Tabley House*." See vol. vi, Appendix A for some remarks on the prefix "*de*."

(<sup>b</sup>) He was one of the eight "*Jubilee*" Barons *cr.* that month. See list of these under CHEYLESMORE.

(<sup>c</sup>) He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH, by Frances Anne Emily, da. of Charles William (VANE), 3rd MARQUESS OF LONDONDERRY [1.]. She was *b.* 9 Nov. 1851, in Brook Str., Midx.

[COULSON CHURCHILL FELLOWES, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 8 Feb. 1883, in London; ed. at Eton; ent. the army Apr. 1901; sometime Capt. 1st Life Guards. General Reserve of officers. He served in the European War 1914- .<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly,<sup>(b)</sup> 9 July 1906, at St. Margaret's, Westm., Dorothy, 1st da. of Harry Wyndham JEFFERSON, of Stoke Rochford, co. Lincoln, by Gwendolen Mary, 2nd da. of the Rev. Arthur Chetwynd TALBOT, Rector of Ingestre, Stafford. She obtained a divorce from him in 1912. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Sep. 1914, Lilah, 7th da. of Edward Donough (O'BRIEN), 14th LORD INCHQUIN [1.], being 6th da. by his 2nd wife, Ellen, 1st da. of Luke (WHITE), 2nd LORD ANNALY [1.] She was *b.* 18 Oct. 1884.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,629 acres in co. Huntingdon, 4,083 in Norfolk, and 309 in co. Cambridge. Total, 20,021 acres, worth £26,203 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Ramsey Abbey, co. Huntingdon.

### DERBY (County of)<sup>(\*)</sup>

HENRY DE FERRIERES, SIRE DE FERRIÈRES AND CHAMBRAIS in Normandy,<sup>(d)</sup> s. of Walkelin DE FERRIERES.<sup>(c)</sup> He was a Domesday Commissioner, and held at the date of the Survey some 210 lordships or manors, more than half of which were in co. Derby, but the *caput*

(\*) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) His s. and h. ap., Ailwyn Edward Fellowes, was *b.* 16 Mar. 1910. V.G.

(c) This article, down to the year 1322, is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(d) Ferrières and Chambrais (now Broglie), on the Charantonne, in the chief iron-producing district of Normandy. The workers of iron, in this province, were under the jurisdiction of six *barons fossiers*; these were the barons of Ferrières, La Ferté Fresnel, and Chaumont, and the abbots of Lyre, St. Wandrille, and St. Évroul. The barons of Ferrières were styled *premiers barons fossiers*, which shows that the *forges* they had charge of were esteemed the principal, or the most ancient. (H. de Formeville, *Les barons fossiers de Normandie*, in *Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm.*, vol. xix, pp. 554-583). The popular story that Henry de Ferrières "received his surname from holding the office of master of the farriers in the invading army" is therefore only the truth—a little distorted. Whether the English branch of the family in the twelfth century bore, as the heralds say they did, Sable, six horse-shoes Argent (or the same with the tinctures reversed), or whether they bore any arms at all, is another question.

(\*) This Walkelin was slain in the civil wars which distracted Normandy during the minority of Duke William. (Ordericus Vitalis, lib. i, cap. 24).

of his honour was at Tutbury, then in the district of Burton-on-Trent, co. Stafford.<sup>(a)</sup> Near Tutbury he founded a priory for Benedictine monks.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.* Bertha. He was *bur.* at Tutbury.

## EARLDOM.

I. 1138. 1. ROBERT DE FERRIERES, 3rd s. of the above, succeeded to the greater part of his father's possessions in England.<sup>(c)</sup> He was one of the commanders at the battle of the Standard, in Aug. 1138, and was, for his services, *cr.* EARL OF DERBY by King Stephen, shortly afterwards.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Hawise, da. of André, SEIGNEUR DE VITRÉ in Brittany, by Agnes, da. of Robert, COUNT OF MORTAIN. He *d.* in 1139.<sup>(e)</sup>

II. 1139. 2. ROBERT (DE FERRIERES), EARL OF DERBY, OF EARL OF FERRIERES, s. and h.<sup>(f)</sup> During the reign of King

<sup>(a)</sup> Ordericus (lib. iv, cap. 7) states that the King granted "Henrico Gualchelini de Ferrarii filio castrum Stutesburie, quod Hugo de Abrincis prius tenuerat." On the subject of Tutbury at the time of the Domesday Survey see Eyton, *Staffordshire Domesday*, p. 49.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Ego Henricus de Ferrarii fundavi ecclesiam in honore sancte Dei genetricis Marie apud castellum meum Tutesbur' pro anima W. Regis et Matild' Regine et pro salute anime patris mei et matris mee et uxoris mee Berte et filiorum meorum Engenulphi W. Roberti ac filiarum mearum . . ." (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, transcript in Addit. MSS., no. 6714, no. 51).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Ego Robertus Comes de Ferr' nutu divino succedens in hereditatem bone memorie videlicet Henrici patris mei concedo . . . quecumque pater meus et mater mea donaverunt ecclesie sancte Marie quam ipsi a fundamentis construxerunt apud castellum meum Tutesbur'." (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, no. 103). The lands in Normandy were (eventually) inherited by Henry de Ferrières, his nephew (s. and h. of one of his brothers, Engenulf or William). Henry, who was living in 1136, held Oakham, co. Rutland, and Lechlade, co. Gloucester (a manor held by his grandfather Henry at the Domesday Survey). He was father of Walkelin, who was father of (1) Henry, Seigneur de Chambrais in 1202, (2) Hugh, of Lechlade, who *d. s.p.* in 1204, having *m.* Margaret, da. and h. of Hugh de Say of Richard's Castle, and (3) Isabel (*d.* before 31 May 1252), who *m.*, 1stly, Roger de Mortemer of Wigmore (*d.* 24 June 1214), and 2ndly, Piers fitz Herbert of Blaen Llyfni (*d.* 1 June 1235). Isabel inherited Lechlade, and also Oakham, which her eldest br., Henry, had lost at the time of the conquest of Normandy. Henry was the ancestor of the seigneurs of Ferrières and Chambrais, the last of whom, Jean, *d. s.p.m.* in 1504. A custom quite recently existed that a peer of the realm, the first time he passed through Oakham, should give a horse-shoe to be nailed upon the castle-gate: a toll or privilege dating, no doubt, from the time of the ancient lords of that town, *premiers barons fossiers* of Normandy.

<sup>(d)</sup> "Unde eciam quia [Rex] audivit eos se viriliter in hoc negocio habuisse, Willemum de Albamarla in Eboracensi et Robertum de Ferrers in Derbiensi scyra comites fecit." (Ric. Haugustald., p. 165). Ordericus (lib. xiii, cap. 37), when noticing his creation as Earl of Derby, calls him *Rodbertus de Stotesburia*.

<sup>(e)</sup> R. Haugustald., p. 178.

<sup>(f)</sup> (i) "Ego Robertus Comes junior de Ferrarii . . . Sciatis me concessisse huic ecclesie mee Tutesbir' . . . quicquid avus meus Henricus sive Engenulfus patruus

Stephen, he founded the Abbeys of Merevale, co. Warwick,<sup>(\*)</sup> and Darley near Derby,<sup>(b)</sup> and was the virtual founder of the Priory of Bredon, co. Leicester.<sup>(c)</sup> He went, or proposed to go, on pilgrimage to Santiago.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Margaret, da. and h. of William PEVERIL of Nottingham.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d.* before 1160,<sup>(f)</sup> and was *bur.* in Merevale Abbey, wrapped in an ox-hide.<sup>(g)</sup>

## III. 115-.

3. WILLIAM (DE FERRIERES), EARL OF DERBY, OR EARL OF FERRIERES, s. and h.<sup>(h)</sup> He was one of the adherents

meus seu Robertus pater meus seu uxores vel barones seu milites vel homines eorum donaverunt vel concesserunt huic prefate ecclesie . . . Nigellus de Albiniaco et Amicia filia avi mei dederunt ecclesiam de Catton." (ii) Charter of the same Robert, styling himself "Comes junior de Nottingham," to the Church of Tutbury, mentioning the same predecessors. (iii) "Anno ab incarnatione domini M<sup>o</sup>C<sup>o</sup> quadagesimo primo Ego Robertus junior Comes de Nottingham concedo et do huic ecclesie Sancta Marie Tutesbur' omnem decimam denariorum de Novo Burgo . . . pro salute anime mee . . . et maxime pro solutione marce argenti quam Robertus filius Wakelini de Roburna huic ecclesie solvebat singulis annis . . . post mortem Hauwisie matris mee." (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, nos. 52, 70, 71: R.O. *Transcripts*, ii, no. 140 B, vol. iii, pp. 427, 428).

(\*) As "Robertus Comes de Ferrariis . . . pro anima Roberti Comitis de Ferrariis patris mei." (Foundation Charter, in *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 482).

(b) (i) "Robertus comes de Ferr' Waltero Coventrensi episcopo . . . Ego fundavi domum unam religionis in Derb' in fisco regio concessu et confirmatione regis Stephani et concessu regis Henrici et posui in eam canonicos et abbatem Abbatem vero presentavi utrique regum et dedi eis de terris meis et de redditibus in primis ecclesiam de Uttokishathara et Cruch' . . . et decimum denarium redditus mei de Derb' . . ." (ii) "Walterus dei gratia Cestrensis episcopus . . . Confirmando locum in quo fundata est ecclesia sancte Marie super Derewent . . . accepimus scilicet de dono Henrici regis Anglorum Derlegam et locum et fundationem ubi predicta ecclesia fundata est . . . Ex dono Roberti comitis de Ferr' et ex concessione regis Stephani quia de suo patrimonio est decimam de tertio denario de Derb' cum prato quod pertinet et ecclesiam de Uttok' . . ." (*Cartulary of Darley*, Cotton MSS., Titus, C 9, ff. 150, 154).

(c) As "Rodbertus Comes de Notingh'." (*Cartulary of Nostell*, Cotton MSS., Vesp., E 19, f. 125).

(d) "Robertus Comes de Ferrariis" gave 4 bovates in Bromley to the Church of Burton, "et infra primos xv dies postquam rediero de Sancto Jacobo adquietabo et deliberabo terram predictam ad opus ecclesie et si non redeam heredes mei faciant." (*Cartulary of Burton*, p. 50).

(e) See Appendix I in this volume, PEVERIL OF NOTTINGHAM.

(f) A charter, by which one William de Ferrariis made a gift to Tutbury, is witnessed by Bernard, Abbot of St. Évroul, and is therefore of date 1160 or before (*Chronicle of St. Évroul*). This gift was ratified, presumably about the same time, by William, Earl de Ferrariis. (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, nos. 68, 69, and R.O. *Transcripts*, *ut supra*, pp. 430, 431).

(g) Dugdale, *Warwickshire*, vol. ii, p. 1090, from the Register of Merevale Abbey.

(h) "Ego Willelmus Comes de Ferrar' Episcopo Cestrensi R. . . Sciatis me dedisse . . . huic ecclesie mee Tutesbir' . . . unam bovatom terre in Merston' . . . Hanc donacionem feci illo die quo corpus Henrici de Ferrar' feci deferri et poni in



of the younger Henry on his rebellion in Apr. 1173,<sup>(a)</sup> and sacked and burnt Nottingham in May or June 1174.<sup>(b)</sup> He made his submission to the King at Northampton, 31 July 1174, surrendering his castles of Tutbury and Duffield.<sup>(c)</sup> The King took him, with other prisoners, to France in Aug. following,<sup>(d)</sup> and imprisoned them at Caen. He *m.* Sibyl, da. of William DE BRAIOSE, Lord of Bramber, by Bertha (heiress of Brecon and Over Gwent), sister and coh. of William DE HEREFORD, and 2nd da. of Miles (DE GLOUCESTER), EARL OF HEREFORD.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d.* on Crusade, at the siege of

dextera parte majoris altaris ejusdem ecclesie Preterea concedo et confirmo quicquid antecessores mei scilicet predictus Henricus de Ferrar' et Engenulfus et Robertus avus meus et Robertus Comes pater meus sive uxores vel barones seu milites vel homines eorum donaverunt vel concesserunt predictae ecclesie . . . Hanc donacionem dedi et confirmationem feci pro salute mea et uxoris mee Sibille et liberorum meorum Et pro requie anime Henrici de Ferrar' proavi mei et Roberti patris mei et Roberti avi mei et Engenulfi de Ferrar' omniumque antecessorum meorum Testibus Roberto de Ferrar' fratre comitis et Roberto et Henrico de Ferrar' ejus patruis," &c. (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, no. 53: *Transcripts, ut supra*, p. 428). In 5, 6, and 7 Hen. II, the lands of the Earl of Ferrieres were at farm. And in the livery of the said Earl, the fifth year, £37 6s. 9d., the sixth, £40, and the seventh, £60 2s. (*Pipe Rolls*).

(\*) He is mentioned slightly by Jordan Fantosme (*Chronique*, p. 282):

"E li cuens de Ferrieres, un simple chevalier—  
Mielz deust bele dame baisier e acoler  
Ke par mal de guerre ferir un chevalier."

(b) "Rodbertus [*sic*] Comes de Ferreris, sumptis secum militibus Leicestrie, venit summo mane usque Nottingham villam Regis, quam Reginaldus de Luci custodivit: et statim sine aliqua difficultate eam cepit et combussit et burgenses interfecit et quos capere potuit captivos duxit, et totam predam quam capere potuit." (Benedictus, vol. i, p. 69). By his charter, Earl William gave to Lenton Priory all his right to the church of Woodham in Essex, for the souls of those who were with him at the burning of Nottingham. (Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 260, from the *Cartulary of Lenton*, now destroyed).

(c) Benedictus, vol. i, p. 73. Tutbury Castle was one of those which the King caused to be demolished in Dec. 1175. (R. de Diceto, vol. i, p. 404).

(d) Gervase of Canterbury, vol. i, p. 249.

(e) "Robertus [*sic*] Comes de Ferrieres . . . Notum sit vobis omnibus me dedisse et concessisse Deo et sancte Marie et monachis vallis Dore . . . totum Oxemeodum . . . Hoc autem feci pro salute domini Regis H. et mea et W. filii mei et heredum nostrorum et pro anima Regis H. et antecessorum nostrorum et [pro] anima Sibille de Braosa uxoris mee matris W. filii mei et sua et pro salute Berte matris uxoris mee que dedit mihi hanc terram et pro pace et stabilitate totius Anglie et Wallie." (Vincent, *Discoverie of Errours*, p. 677). The mistake of writing *Robertus*—instead of *Willelmus*—in this transcript has been the principal source of error in the various pedigrees of the Earls of Derby that have been put forward. For mistake it must be. In what may be called the official account *de forisfacto Willelmi de Braosa* [son of the William mentioned in the text] in 1208, it is twice mentioned that *W. Comes de Ferrariis* was *nepos suus*. And the Earl is one of the witnesses to the truth of the document. (*Liber Niger*, vol. i, p. 377). Now it is perfectly certain that the Earl of Ferrieres living in 1208 was son of a William, and not of a Robert.

Acre in Palestine, in 1190, before 21 Oct.<sup>(a)</sup> His wife survived him, and was, perhaps, living as late as 5 Feb. 1227/8.<sup>(b)</sup>

## IV. 1190.

4. WILLIAM (DE FERRIERES), EARL OF DERBY, OR EARL OF FERRIERES, s. and h.<sup>(c)</sup> He had livery of his lands in 1190-91.<sup>(d)</sup> Sheriff of Notts and Derby, for 7 weeks, Feb.-Mar. 1194. About that time, before the King's return to England, he supported the Justiciar against John, Count of Mortain, and, with the Earl of Chester, besieged Nottingham Castle.<sup>(e)</sup> Shortly afterwards he took part at Richard's second Coronation, 17 Apr., being one of the four Earls who bore the canopy.<sup>(e)</sup> After the King's death, he was at the Council of Northampton, which declared for John as Richard's successor: he was present at the Coronation, 27 May 1199.<sup>(e)</sup> On 7 June 1199, the King restored and confirmed to him the third penny of all the pleas pleaded *per vicecomitem de Dereby, unde ipse Comes est*, as amply as any of his predecessors had had the same, to hold, to him and his heirs for ever, and with his own hand girded him with the sword as an Earl.<sup>(f)</sup> On the same day the King

(<sup>a</sup>) *Epist. Cantuar.*, p. 329: Benedictus, vol. ii, p. 148: Hoveden, vol. iii, p. 88: R. Coggeshale, p. 29: Roger of Wendover, vol. i, p. 191. On his way out, as "Willelmus Comes de Ferrariis," he had made a donation to the Abbey of St. Denis, "pro salute anime mee et Sibille Comitisse uxoris mee... Actum in capitulo sancti Dionysii anno gracie MClxxxix." (*Monasticon*, vol. vii, p. 1078).

(<sup>b</sup>) She certainly survived her husband for many years (*Testa de Neville*, p. 108), and was, perhaps, the *Sibilla de Ferrariis* who occurs 5 Feb. 1227/8, being then a widow (*Patent Roll*, 12 Hen. III, m. 6).

(<sup>c</sup>) (i) "Willelmus de Ferrar' Comes Derb'... Sciatis me concessisse... Deo et ecclesie sancte Marie de Tutesbir'... pro salute mea et Agnetis uxoris mee et successorum meorum et pro anima Willelmi Comitis de Ferrar' patris mei et pro animabus antecessorum meorum omnia quecunque Henricus de Ferrar' fundator ejusdem ecclesie seu Engenulfus de Ferrar' vel Robertus de Ferrar' et alius Robertus de Ferrar' vel Willelmus Comes de Ferrar' pater meus sive aliquis antecessorum meorum sive uxores eorum vel barones seu milites vel homines eorum rationabiliter dederunt vel concesserunt predictae ecclesie." (ii) and (iii) "Willelmus Comes de Ferrar' filius Willelmi Comitis de Ferrar'... pro salute anime mee et Agnetis uxoris mee" gave to the church of Tutbury the tithes issuing from his forests of Duffield and Needwood: by two charters. (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, nos. 56, 57, 75).

(<sup>d</sup>) "Willelmus de Ferrariis filius Comitis de Ferrariis debet C li. pro fine terre sue." (*Pipe Roll*, 3 Ric. I, *Staff*). He is styled "Comes de Ferrariis" in the *Pipe Roll* of 6 Ric. I.

(<sup>e</sup>) Hoveden, vol. iii, pp. 237, 241, 248, vol. iv, p. 90.

(<sup>f</sup>) "Johannes dei gracia Rex Angl'... Sciatis nos reddidisse et concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse dilecto nostro Willelmo de Ferrar' Comiti de Dereby tercium denarium de omnibus placitis placitatis per vicecomitem de Dereby tam in Dereby quam extra unde ipse Comes est sicut aliquis unquam antecessorum suorum melius habuit tenendum sibi et heredibus suis de nobis et heredibus nostris in perpetuum Et inde ipsum tanquam Comitem propria manu gladio cinximus... Datum... apud Norhant' vij die Junii Regni nostri anno primo." (*Cart. Antiq.*, no. 2). Derbyshire, the castle and honour of Peak, the castle or Bolsover, "et

gave him Higham with the hundred and a half, and the park of that town, and Newbottle and Blisworth, as his right and inheritance which descended to him as right heir of the land which was of William Peverel, to hold, to him and his heirs for ever, by the service of a knight's fee. And the Earl quit-claimed the residue of the land which was of William Peverel to the King,<sup>(a)</sup> and paid 2,000 marks for his charter.<sup>(b)</sup> He was present at the Coronation of Henry III, 28 Oct. 1216.<sup>(c)</sup> On 30 Oct. the King granted him the castles of Peak and Bolsover, co. Derby, with the homages,<sup>(d)</sup> and on 16 Jan. 1216/7 the manor of Melbourne in that co., to hold till the King was 14 years of age.<sup>(d)</sup> He assisted the Regent to raise the siege of Lincoln Castle, 20 May 1217,<sup>(e)</sup> and with his brother-in-law, the Earl of Chester, commanded the royal forces which took and razed the castle of Montsorel.<sup>(e)</sup> In June 1218 he went on Crusade.<sup>(f)</sup> He was warned, 26 June 1222, to surrender the castles of Peak and Bolsover before Michaelmas.<sup>(g)</sup> Sheriff of co. Lancaster and Keeper of the honour of Lancaster, 30 Dec. 1223 to 2 Jan. 1227/8.<sup>(h)</sup> He accompanied the King in the expedition to Brittany and Poitou, Apr. to Oct. 1230.<sup>(h)</sup> On 19 Jan. 1230/1 he was given the custody of all the lands of the Normans in England which were of his fee.<sup>(h)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 15 May (1244) 28 Hen. III, by writ directed *W. de Ferar' comiti Derebi*. Had licence to make his will, 29 Apr. 1247.<sup>(h)</sup>

totam terram que fuit Willelmi Peverel," and the town and honour of Nottingham, are enumerated by Benedictus (vol. ii, p. 78) among the possessions granted by Richard I, before his Coronation in 1189, to his br., John, Count of Mortain.

(<sup>a</sup>) See the Charter in Appendix I to this volume.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Oblate Roll*, 1 Joh., m. 23.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 286: *De Ant. Legibus Liber*, p. 202: Roger of Wendover, vol. ii, p. 197: M. Paris, vol. iii, p. 1.

(<sup>d</sup>) The order for the delivery to him of Peak was repeated, 18 Nov., 1 and 24 Dec. 1216, that for Melbourne, 5 Feb. 1216/7, and that for Bolsover, 23 June 1217. Peak was held by Brien de l'Isle, and Bolsover by Gerard de Furniville, neither of whom would surrender his charge. The Earl eventually took the castles by force (*Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 50). His charters of acknowledgment are enrolled. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. III, mm. 16, 15, 13, 6, 13 d; 7 Hen. III, m. 6 d). In the chancery writs, at this period, he is usually called *Comes de Ferrariis*, but occasionally *Comes Derebeie* or *de Dereby*, which latter style he used himself.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Annales de Burton*, p. 224: Roger of Wendover, vol. ii, p. 212: M. Paris, vol. iii, pp. 15, 18.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Annales de Burton*, p. 225: Walter of Coventry, vol. ii, p. 240: *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 289.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. III, m. 3. The Earl's charter was returned to him, with instructions to surrender these castles to the messengers, 27 Dec. 1222. (*Idem*, 7 Hen. III, m. 6).

(<sup>h</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 8 Hen. III, m. 12; 12 Hen. III, m. 6; 14 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 4 d, p. 2, m. 3; 15 Hen. III, m. 4; 31 Hen. III, m. 6: *Close Roll*, 16 Hen. III, m. 14 d.

He *m.*, in 1192,<sup>(a)</sup> Agnes, sister and coh. of Randolph, EARL OF CHESTER AND LINCOLN, and 3rd da. of Hugh, EARL OF CHESTER, by Bertrade, da. of Simon DE MONTFORT, COUNT OF EVREUX. On 22 Nov. 1232 they had livery of her purparty of her brother's lands, *viz.* of the castle and manor of Chartley, co. Stafford, the castle and vill of West Derby, co. Lancaster, with all the lands which Earl Randolph had held between Ribble and Mersey,<sup>(b)</sup> the vills of Bugbrooke, Northants, and Navenby, co. Lincoln.<sup>(c)</sup> On 12 Sep. 1233 they had assignment of the knights' fees, late of the said Earl, which had been apportioned to them.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 22 Sep. 1247, having been long afflicted with the gout.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow, the King having taken her homage, had livery, 12 Oct. 1247, of her inheritance (above mentioned) in cos. Lancaster, Lincoln, and Stafford, including the castle of Chartley.<sup>(e)</sup> She *d.* 2 Nov. 1247.<sup>(d)</sup>

V. 1247.

5. WILLIAM (DE FERRIERES OR DE FERRERS), EARL OF DERBY, s. and h.<sup>(f)</sup> He accompanied the King to France

(<sup>a</sup>) A final concord in the Court of William, son of William, Earl of Ferrieres, at Tutbury, before the said Earl, is dated "MC nonagesimo secundo anno scilicet in quo Willelmus Comes de Ferrariis duxit Anneis in uxorem sororem Rannulfi Comitis Cestrie." (*Stemmata Shirleiana*, appendix, no. 13).

(<sup>b</sup>) That is, the vills of West Derby and Salford with the wapentakes, the borough of Liverpool, and the wapentake of Leyland, held by the service of a mewed goshawk or 40s. a year. (*Charter Roll*, 13 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 2: *Fine Roll*, 18 Hen. III, m. 1).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Close Roll*, 17 Hen. III, mm. 16, 15, 4.

(<sup>d</sup>) "MCCXLVII. Isto anno obiit Willelmus de Ferrariis nobilis Comes Derbeie, x kal. Octobris. Agnes Comitissa uxor ejus, completa quarentina sua, decessit quarto non. Novembris." (*Annales de Burton*, p. 285). "MCCXLVII. [Obiit] circa diem sancte Katerine [25 Nov.] W. Comes de Ferrariis vir quidem pacificus et justus et annosus, et multo tempore morbo podagrico fatigatus. Cujus sponsalia et uxoris sue Comitisse celebravit beatus Thomas Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus. Eodem quoque mense obiit uxor ejusdem Comitissa M. [*sic*] de Ferrariis ejusdem etatis fame et bonitatis. Successit igitur patri in comitatu filius dicti Comitiss, Willelmus primogenitus et heres, vir bonus et discretus, sed eodem morbo quo et pater miserabiliter infirmatus." (*M. Paris*, vol. iv, p. 654). In thus stating that the Earl was married before 1171, the historian has probably confused him with his father.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Close Roll*, 31 Hen. III, m. 2.

(<sup>f</sup>) His arms were Sable (or Azure), an escutcheon vairy Or and Gules, and an orle of 8 horse-shoes Argent. (*Planché's Roll*, no. 92; *St. George's Roll*, no. 70; *Camden's Roll*, no. 244). *Cf.* seal, Egerton Charter, no. 442. The arms of the sires or barons of Ferrières and Chambrais—descended from Henry de Ferrieres, who lost Oakham in 1205—were, Gules, an escutcheon Ermine, and an orle of 8 horse-shoes Or. (*Navarre, Armorial*, no. 160). The similarity of these arms seems to discredit Planché's conjecture that the horse-shoes in the arms of the 5th Earl were due to his marriage with a coheiress of the Earls Marshals. The 4th and 6th Earls bore Vairy, without addition. (*Seals, Wolley Charter*, 2, 1, and *Addit. Charter*, no. 20459).

in Apr. 1230.<sup>(a)</sup> Constable of Bolsover Castle, 28 Feb. 1234/5 to 3 July 1236.<sup>(a)</sup> The King took his homage, and he had livery of Chartley Castle and the rest of his mother's lands, 10 Nov. 1247.<sup>(b)</sup> He was invested with the Earldom, 2 Feb. 1247/8, at Westm., and was present at the Parl. of London held in that month.<sup>(c)</sup> On passing over a bridge at St. Neots he was accidentally thrown from the litter which he habitually used—having been afflicted with gout from his youth—and sustained injuries from which he never recovered. He *m.*, 1stly, before 14 May 1219,<sup>(d)</sup> Sibyl, sister and in her issue coh. of Walter, EARL OF PEMBROKE, and 3rd da. of William (LE MARESCHAL), EARL OF PEMBROKE, by Isabel, da. and h. of Richard (DE CLARE), EARL OF PEMBROKE. She *d. s.p.m.*<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, in or before 1238, Margaret, 1st da. and coh. of Roger (DE QUENCY), EARL OF WINCHESTER, by his 1st wife, Helen, 1st da. and coh. of Alan DE GALWEYE, CONSTABLE OF SCOTLAND. He *d.* at Evington near Leicester, 24 or 28, and was *bur.* 31 Mar. 1254, in Merevale Abbey.<sup>(f)</sup> His widow, the King having taken her homage, had livery, 3 Dec. 1274, of her purparty of the lands which Alianore de Vaux, late Countess of Winchester, had held in dower of the inheritance of Roger de Quency, sometime Earl

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 14 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 4 d; 19 Hen. III, m. 13; 20 Hen. III, m. 5.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 32 Hen. III, m. 14. On 16 Feb. 1248/9, he was ordered to restore to Thomas his br. the castle and manor of Chartley, which A., Countess of Derby, their mother, had given to Thomas. (*Close Roll*, 33 Hen. III, m. 13 d). This manor had belonged to Stephen de Beauchamp, and the Earl of Chester had purchased it from Stephen's sisters and coheirs in 1222 and 1225. (*Feet of Fines*, case 208, file 3, nos. 24, 25, 44; case 282, file 8, no. 19). In Trinity term 1262 Thomas was suing Margaret, the Earl's widow, for the manor of Chartley. (*Assize Roll*, no. 954, m. 40 d).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Annales de Burton*, p. 285: M. Paris, vol. v, p. 5.

<sup>(d)</sup> That is, in her father's lifetime. "Puis dona li peres Sebire . . . Al filz le conte de Ferieres." (*L'Histoire de Guillaume le Maréchal*, l. 14937-40). This authority mentions Sibyl as the 3rd da., others as the 4th.

<sup>(e)</sup> For her seven daughters and coheirs and their representatives see the tabular pedigree on p. 199. In this table the dates of death are derived from the Inquisitions, the Escheators' Accounts, and the Escheators' Enrolled Accounts: save five, which are from Obituaries or the like.

<sup>(f)</sup> "McCLIV. Willelmus de Ferrariis Comes Derbeie obiit v kal. Aprilis apud Eventonam juxta Leycestriam, et sepultus est in capitulo de Mirevalle ii kal. Aprilis." (*Annales de Burton*, p. 317). "McCLIV. Nono kal. Aprilis obiit Comes de Ferrariis Willelmus filius Willelmi, vir discretus et legum terre peritus. Hic, dum pedum infirmitate diuturna que podagra dicitur a primis annis sicut ejus pater velut hereditarie laboraret, in lectica vel carpento vehi consuevit de loco ad locum. Et dum una dierum iter ageret, veredarii ejus incaute vehiculum suum regentes super quendam pontem, scilicet apud Sanctum Neotum, cadere permiserunt evolutum. Qui contritis licet membris tunc mortem evasisset, nunquam tamen penitus sanus: postea viam universe carnis est ingressus." (M. Paris, vol. v, p. 432).

of Winchester, formerly Alianore's husband.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d.* shortly before 12 Mar. 1280/1.<sup>(b)</sup>

VI. 1254 6. ROBERT (DE FERRERS), EARL OF DERBY, s. and  
to h.,<sup>(c)</sup> by 2nd wife, *b.* about 1239. The wardship of his  
1266. lands, valued at 2,000 marks a year, was granted,  
15 Apr. 1254, to Prince Edward, who sold it in 1257 to  
the Queen and Pierre de Savoie.<sup>(d)</sup> He did homage and had livery  
of his lands in 1260, signalizing this event by destroying Tutbury  
Priory.<sup>(e)</sup> On the outbreak of the Barons' War in 1263 he seized three  
of Prince Edward's castles.<sup>(f)</sup> Next year, 29 Feb. 1263/4, *cum exercitu*  
*magna*, he captured Worcester, and destroyed the town and jewry.<sup>(f)</sup>  
In Apr. or May Prince Edward retaliated by wasting his lands and demolishing Tutbury Castle.<sup>(f)</sup> He absented himself from the battle of Lewes,<sup>(g)</sup> but, with 20,000 foot and many horse-men, put to flight the royal forces near Chester in Nov. following.<sup>(h)</sup> On 24 Dec. 1264 he was ordered to deliver up Peak Castle to Earl Simon,<sup>(i)</sup> and the same day

(<sup>a</sup>) *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. I, mm. 25, 25 d schedule. It is noticeable that Margaret and Alianore were each the stepmother and the stepdaughter of the other: the Earls, their husbands, having each married the other's daughter.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 9 Edw. I, m. 16; *Patent Roll*, m. 25.

(<sup>c</sup>) By his charter, dated at Tutbury, Monday before St. Lucy [12 Dec.] 1261, "Robertus de Ferr' filius et heres nobilis viri domini Willelmi de Ferr' quondam Comit' Derbye" confirmed to the Church of Tutbury "omnia quecunque Henricus de Ferr' fundator ejusdem ecclesie seu Engenulfus de Ferr' vel Robert de Ferr' et alius Robertus de Ferr' vel Willelmus de Ferr' vel alius Willelmus de Ferr' avus meus seu Willelmus de Ferr' pater meus sive aliquis antecessorum meorum seu uxores eorum vel barones vel milites sive homines eorum dederunt vel concesserunt ecclesie predictae." (*Cartulary of Tutbury*, nos. 86, 96).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 37-38 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 3, p. 2, m. 10; 41 Hen. III, m. 9.

(<sup>e</sup>) "MCCCLX. Robertus de Ferrariis, recepto prius homagio suo a domino Rege, recepit seisinam terre sue et destruxit prioratum Tutisburie." (*Annales de Burton*, p. 491). By his charter, dated the vigil of St. Philip and James 47 Hen. III [30 Apr. 1263], he took the Abbey of Dale under his protection. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Report, part ii, p. 403).

(<sup>f</sup>) *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 224: Rishanger, *De Bellis*, pp. 20, 26: *Idem, Chron.*, p. 13: *Annales de Wigornia*, p. 448: *Annales London.*, p. 61.

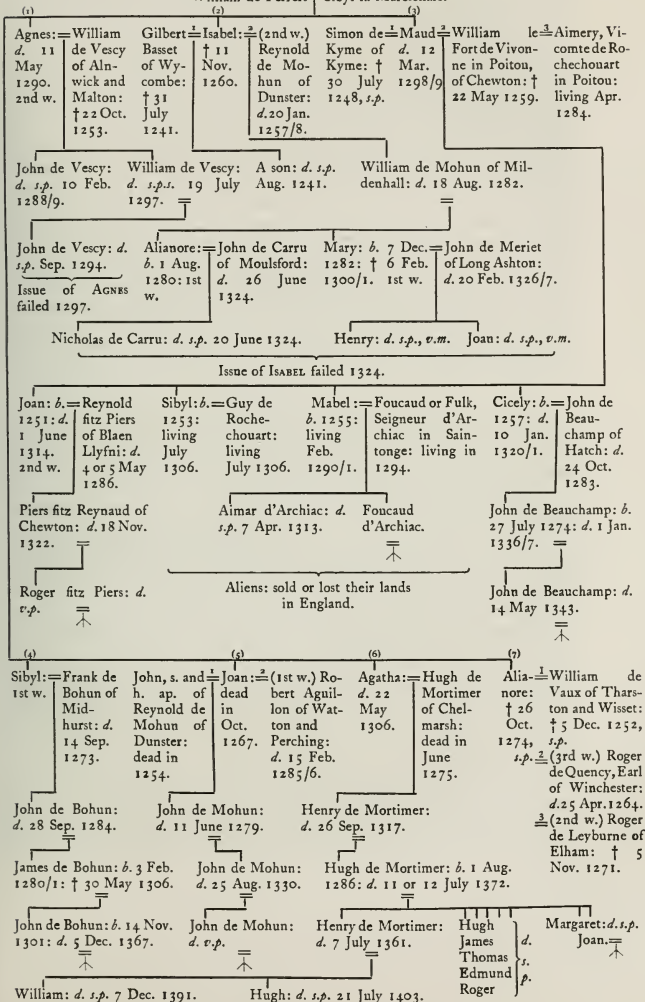
(<sup>g</sup>) "Iste verbotenus quin pocius fraudulenter Consuli [Leycestrie] adherens, in nullo bello cum eo contra partem adversam congressus est, nec etiam vocatus in succursum apud Lewes venire voluit; sed tam viros religiosos quam seculares undique depredando nomine baronum infinita mala perpetravit, parca Regis destruxit etiam post pacem clamatam, et de quadam littera proditoria inter ipsum et marchiones composita, pace aliquantula terre reddita, acusatur [*sic*] capitur [et] London' carceri mancipatur." (Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 20, compared with Orig., Cotton MSS., Claud., D6, f. 102).

(<sup>h</sup>) *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 235.

(<sup>i</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, mm. 26, 22. "Ad predictum parliamentum voluit Rex damnare et ad mortem adjudicare dominum Robertum de Ferrariis Comitem de Derebi propter damna et incendia enormia, que gessit post bellum de Lewes et

Table of the representatives, for four generations, of Sibyl, sister and co-heir of Walter, Earl of Pembroke, and first wife of William de Ferrers, afterwards Earl of Derby.

William de Ferrers = Sibyl la Mareschale.



The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."



was sum. to Parl. by writ directed *Comiti Derb'*. In that Parl. he was accused of divers trespasses and was sent to the Tower by Earl Simon, his lands being taken into the King's hand.<sup>(\*)</sup> On 5 Dec. 1265 he was admitted to the King's grace and had full pardon for all offences committed up to that day, on payment of 1,500 marks and a certain drinking-cup of gold.<sup>(b)</sup> In a few months he again rebelled, and joining forces with John d'Eiville, Baldwin Wake, and others, devastated the Midlands. They were surprised at Chesterfield, 15 May 1266, and he was captured and sent to Windsor Castle,<sup>(c)</sup> where he remained a prisoner for nearly three years; his lands being again taken into the King's hand. On 28 June the castles and lands, and on 12 July 1266, the honour of Derby, forfeited by Robert de Ferrers, formerly Earl of Derby, the King's enemy and rebel, were granted to Edmund the King's son.<sup>(d)</sup> By the Dictum of Kenilworth his lands were subjected to the penalty of 7 years' purchase. On 1 May 1269 Edmund was ordered to restore these lands to him.<sup>(e)</sup> But on that day he was forced to sign a charter, by which he agreed to redeem them, and obtain his release from prison, for £50,000 to be paid to Edmund in a single payment before 8 July following, in default the lands to revert to Edmund and his heirs to hold till the money was paid in the manner prescribed. He soon afterwards regained his liberty but could not redeem his lands, which were accordingly released to Edmund. He brought an action to recover them in 1274, but failed.<sup>(f)</sup> In 1273, when

---

ante. Volens autem dominus Symon de Monteforti predictum Comitem liberare et domini Regis animum pacare, predictum Robertum Comitem cepit et in Turri Londonie incarcerationavit." (*Annales de Waverleia*, p. 358). According to Wykes (p. 160), the Earl of Leicester, "preclusis sibi [Comiti Ferariensi] legitimis defensionibus, ipsum tanquam hostem publicum carcerali custodie mancipavit."

(\*) See *ante*, p. 198, note "i."

(b) *Patent Roll*, 50 Hen. III, m. 40. The cup was received at the Wardrobe on Saturday the eve of St. Thomas the Apostle, *i.e.*, 19 Dec. (*Idem*, m. 38).

(c) *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 241: *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 370: Wykes, pp. 187-8: Trevet, p. 269: Rishanger, *Chron.*, p. 48: *Chron. Maiorum London.*, p. 86: *Annales London.*, p. 73. According to Hemingburgh (vol. i, p. 326), he hid himself in a church, but was betrayed by a woman.

(d) Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, nos. 104, 105.

(e) *Patent Roll*, 53 Hen. III, m. 17. The lands were restored to him in order that he might enfeof his manucaptors.

(f) Robert de Ferrers sued Edmund, son of King Henry, in a plea that he might redeem his lands at 7 years' purchase according to the Dictum of Kenilworth. Edmund said that Robert could not claim the benefit of the Dictum, because after it was passed he had of his own free will agreed to redeem himself from prison, and his lands, for £50,000 to be paid to Edmund in the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 53 Hen. III: and that Robert had found manucaptors and conveyed all his lands to them, on condition that if the money was not paid to them at that date they should give the lands to Edmund to hold until Robert should pay him the £50,000 *simul et semel*, and he produced Robert's [undated] charter to that effect. Robert said that this charter ought not to prejudice him, for he sealed it on the day of SS. Philip and James 53 Hen. III, and before that he was in the King's prison at Windsor, whence he

the King was absent abroad, he took possession of Chartley Castle, but was expelled.<sup>(a)</sup> In 1274/5 he recovered the manor of Holbrook, co. Derby,<sup>(b)</sup> and in 1275 the manor—but not the castle—of Chartley.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly (cont. 26 July 1249),<sup>(d)</sup> in 1249, at Westm., the King's niece, Mary, da. of Hugues XI, called *le Brun*, COUNT OF LA MARCHE AND ANGOULÊME, SIRE DE LUSIGNAN in Poitou,<sup>(e)</sup> by Yolande, da. of Pierre,

was released on bail and taken to Chippenham, where the deed was laid before him and he had sealed it when in custody and in fear of his life: and afterwards he had been taken as a prisoner in a cart by armed men, some in the cart and some out of it, to Wallingford, where he had been kept a prisoner for three weeks till the Lord Edward, now King, had released him. Edmund said that Robert had come before the Chancellor, and had caused the deed to be enrolled, and could not plead that he had done such an act as a prisoner. Robert answered that the very day on which he sealed the deed the Chancellor had come—not like a Chancellor but like a private person—to the chamber where he lay in strict custody, and he had acknowledged the said writing to avoid peril to his body, and that therefore the said acknowledgment should not bind him. Judgment for Edmund on the ground that the Court could not go behind the Chancellor's rolls, especially after the Chancellor had quitted office. (Pleas in the quinzaine of St. Michael—*Coram Rege*, 2-3 Edw. I, roll no. 11, *m.* 6).

<sup>(a)</sup> Pardon to Edmund, the King's br., to Henry, Earl of Lincoln, and others, for any deaths caused in besieging Chartley Castle, which Henry III gave to Hamon Lestraunge, and which Robert de Ferrers seized in 1 Edw. I, whereupon Edmund besieged and took the castle: 20 Dec. 1282. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, no. 154: *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. I, *m.* 25).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Coram Rege*, Hilary, 3 Edw. I, roll no. 15, *m.* 10 d.

<sup>(c)</sup> Robert de Ferrers sued the King for the manor of Chartley. For an ancestor of his, whose heir he was, had enfeoffed one Thomas de Ferrers of the manor, who had held it and afterwards *d. s.p.*: wherefore the manor should be his escheat. And Roger Lestraunge answered that the said Thomas had been against the late King, who had given the manor to Hamon Lestraunge, who had held it and enfeoffed him, Roger, who was in peaceable seizin thereof till the said Robert had come by night with many armed men and had entered the manor by a homicide and had held it by force until dispossessed by the King's lieges, and that the King had then taken the manor into his own hand: also that Robert could not claim the benefit of the Dictum, because he had entered the manor by force, and the time allowed by the Dictum had elapsed. Robert said that the manor was his escheat, and that at the death of Thomas he was in prison, but as soon as he was released he had entered the manor as his escheat, and without any homicide. Judgment that as Robert was in prison at the death of Thomas, the limit of time should not prejudice him, and as he had entered the manor as his escheat and without a homicide, it was a disseizin rather than any transgression against the King's peace, and Robert might therefore claim the benefit of the Dictum: but as the manor was his escheat, he ought to have seizin thereof without redemption, saving to the King the castle and the movables therein. (*Coram Rege*, Mich., 3-4 Edw. I, roll no. 18, *m.* 24 d).

<sup>(d)</sup> Dated the morrow of St. James 33 Hen. III. (*Close Roll*, 33 Hen. III, *m.* 6 d).

<sup>(e)</sup> "MCCXLIX. Robertus de Ferrariis puer ix annorum, filius Willelmi de Ferrariis Comitis Derbeie, desponsavit apud Westmonasterium Mariam vii annorum puellulam, neptem Regis Henrici, filiam fratris sui Comitis Engolismi et Marchie." (*Annales de Burton*, p. 285).

called *Mauleverc*, DUKE OF COUNT OF BRITTANY. She, who was *b.* about 1242, was living 11 July 1266,<sup>(a)</sup> and *d. s.p.m.* He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 June 1269, *Alianore*,<sup>(b)</sup> da. of Sir Humphrey DE BOHUN (s. and h. ap. of Humphrey, EARL of HEREFORD AND ESSEX), by his 1st wife, *Alianore*, 4th da. and coh. of Sir William DE BRAIOSE, Lord of Totnes, Brecon, and Radnor.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* in 1279, and was *bur.* (most probably) in the Priory of St. Thomas at Stafford.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 27 Apr. 1279.<sup>(e)</sup> She *d.* 20 Feb. 1313/4, and was *bur.* in Walden Abbey.<sup>(f)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 50 Hen. III, *m.* 11. She probably *d. s.p.* It is stated by Ramsay (*Dawn of the Constitution*, p. 338) that she had a da., Elizabeth, who was *m.* 1stly to John [should be William] Marshal, and 2ndly to David ap Griffith: but the authorities he cites (Rishanger, p. 91; Trevet, p. 298; Dunstable, p. 298) call her merely "filiam Comitiss Derbeie," and she must, in fact, have been a sister of the whole blood of Earl Robert, and not his da. For William le Mareschal was dead, leaving this Elizabeth his widow, in Oct. 1265 (*Patent Rolls*, 49 Hen. III, *m.* 2; 50 Hen. III, *m.* 14), when Elizabeth's supposed mother was about 23 years of age.

(<sup>b</sup>) See FERRERS of Chartley. She is usually said to have been "*Alianore*, da. of Ralph, Lord Basset."

(<sup>c</sup>) For the 4 daughters and coheirs of this William de Braiose, see note *sub* HEREFORD, Earldom.

(<sup>d</sup>) By his charter, "Robertus de Ferrar' Comes Derb'" gave to the prior and convent of St. Thomas the Martyr by Stafford "pro salute anime mee et animabus Marie et Alianore uxorum mearum . . . una cum corpore meo cum de me humanitas contigerit apud sanctum Thomam sepeliendo duo mesuagia in villa de Certeleye in comitatu Staff' cum septemdecim acris terre [et] advocacionem ecclesie de la Stowe extra Certeleye." (*Inspeximus on Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 12).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Close Roll*, 7 Edw. I, *m.* 8. She sued Edmund, the King's br., for one-third of the villis of Tutbury, Rolleston, Marchington, Uttoxeter, &c., co. Stafford, Duffield, Belper, Hulland, Yeldersley, Alderwasley, &c., co. Derby, and Liverpool, West Derby, Crosby, Wavertree, Salford, &c., co. Lancaster, as her dower. Edmund denied her right to any such dower, because Robert had not been seized of the said lands on the day he married her nor ever afterwards. The Countess said that the King had taken these lands into his hand on account of certain transgressions committed by Robert, and had granted them to Edmund, who had surrendered them into the hands of manucaptors on condition that if Robert did not pay to him, Edmund, £50,000 before the quinzaine of St. John the Baptist 53 Hen. III, the lands should be restored to Edmund, to hold till the said sum was paid *uno et eodem die*. "Unde dicit quod die quo [Robertus] ipsam desponsavit silicet [*sic*] tercio die post festum predicti sancti Johannis infra predictam quindenam dum predictae terre fuerunt in manibus predictorum manucaptorum nomine predicti Roberti predictus Robertus habuit liberum tenementum et feodum Ita quod ipsam inde dotare potuit." She, in the end, withdrew her suit. (*De Banco*, Mich., 7-8 Edw. I, *m.* 49). Edmund afterwards gave her the manor of Godmanchester, Hunts, for life, 24 May 1281. (*Duchy of Lancaster, Charters*, A, no. 379; *Inspeximus on Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. I, *m.* 16).

(<sup>f</sup>) "Anno domini 1313 decimo kalend. marcii obiit Elionora Comitissa Darby cujus corpus juxta magnum altare in parte boreali jacet humatum." (*Obituary of Walden*, late transcript in Arundel MSS., no. 51, f. 17 v). Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, and *Alianora de Ferrariis soror ejus*, acknowledged a debt in Jan. 1289/90. (*Close Roll*, 18 Edw. I, *m.* 14 d).

It appears from the foregoing that the confiscation of this earldom was effected by making the last possessor contract himself out of the Dictum of Kenilworth, the provisions of which may have been unknown to him. No attainder nor corruption of the blood was involved, and the late Earl was in a position to claim—and recover—in the King's Courts any lands which were outside his charter of 1 May 1269. Moreover, had he at any time, by some miracle, been able to pay the £50,000 *simul et semel*, he would have regained the estate of his dignity, and with it, presumably, the dignity itself, which must be regarded as having been tacitly attached to the estate. This mere inability to discharge a debt to another subject would not be sufficient to deprive him, according to any modern doctrine, of his peerage dignity, although the existence of an earl, without the estate of an earldom, was not conceivable in the thirteenth century.

About the year 1298 John de Ferrers, s. and h. of the last Earl, petitioned the Pope for a dispensation to permit him to borrow money from prelates and other spiritual persons, so that he might redeem his lands by paying the £50,000 to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, s. and h. of Edmund.<sup>(a)</sup> But on 10 Aug. 1301 the King prohibited him, under penalty of forfeiting all that he could forfeit, from prosecuting a plea concerning a lay fief in Court Christian, and ordered him to cause his plea to be revoked, and to be before the King in three weeks from Michaelmas to receive what should be just in the matter, as the cognizance of such a plea pertained to the King's Court.<sup>(b)</sup> On 2 Dec. following he was ordered to be before the King in the octaves of St. Hilary to show cause why he had, against his homage, called on the Earl of Lancaster to answer in Court Christian concerning lay fiefs in the realm.<sup>(b)</sup>

---

On 12 July 1266 the honour of Derby, forfeited by Robert de Ferrers, and the honour of Leicester, forfeited by Simon de Montfort, and on 30 June 1267 the honours of Monmouth and Lancaster, were granted to Edmund, the King's younger son. But this Edmund does not appear to have used any other title than Earl of Lancaster.<sup>(c)</sup> In charters, indeed, he usually styled himself the King's son, or—after the accession of Edward I—the King's brother. The seal of his s. and h., Thomas, attached to the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1, bears (or rather, bore) the legend s' : THOME : COMITIS : LANCASTRIE : LEYCESTRIE : ET : FERRARIIS, the last title being equivalent to Earl of Derby.<sup>(d)</sup> This Earl was beheaded 22 Mar. 1321/2, when all his honours became *forfeited*.

---

(a) Dugdale, *Baronage*, p. 265.

(b) *Close Rolls*, 29 Edw. I, m. 7d; 30 Edw. I, m. 18d.

(c) He is styled Earl of Leicester (only) on 12 Jan. 1266/7. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, no. 108).

(d) In the *De Antiquis Legibus Liber* he is called "Counte de v Countes," the five being given in the *Chron. de Lanercost* as Lancaster, Lincoln, Salisbury, Leicester, and Ferrers. Another seal of his (Cotton Charter, xvi, no. 7) has the legend SIGILLVM : THOME : COMITIS : LANCASTRIE : LEYCESTRIE : SENESCALLI : ANGLIE.

VII. 1337. 1. HENRY OF LANCASTER, s. and h. of Henry, EARL OF LANCASTER (which last named Henry was 2nd s. but eventually h. of Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, abovenamed), was *b.* about 1299. On 16 Mar. 1336/7 he was *cr.*, by charter, EARL OF DERBY, (\*) "*to hold to him and his heirs.*" On his father's death, 22 Sep. 1345, he became EARL OF LANCASTER, &c. He was *cr.* EARL OF LINCOLN, 20 Aug. 1349, and on 6 Mar. 1351/2, DUKE OF LANCASTER. See fuller particulars under the latter dignity. He *d. s.p.m.*, 24 Mar. 1360/1, when the Dukedom of Lancaster became *extinct*, whilst any Barony that may be held to have been *cr.* by the writ of 1299, directed to his father, fell, according to modern doctrine, into *abeyance*. The right of inheritance of the earldoms seems at that period to have been held to be in the coheirs, and to have followed the partition of the estates appertaining to those dignities.

\* \* \* \* \*

VIII? 1362. 2? BLANCHE, 2nd and yst. da. and coh., inherited as her share the honour of Derby and the other estates of the previous Earls of Derby. By the death *s.p.*, 10 Apr. 1362, of her elder sister, Maud, Duchess of Bavaria, she became sole h. of her father (*cr.* Earl of Derby to him and *his heirs*), and possibly was considered to be, *suo jure*, COUNTESS OF DERBY. She *m.*, 19 May 1359, at the age of 12 years, John, EARL OF RICHMOND (4th s. of Edward III), who as EARL OF LANCASTER was, 13 Nov. 1362, *cr.* DUKE OF LANCASTER, and who *d.* 3 Feb. 1398/9. (b) See fuller particulars of him under that dignity. He in her right styled himself EARL OF DERBY, &c. She, who was his 1st wife, *d.* 1369.

IX. 1369 3. HENRY, EARL OF DERBY, s. and h., *b.* at Bolingbroke, 30 May 1366. He was *sum.* to Parl. 3 Sep. (1385) or 1385 9 Ric. II, as EARL OF DERBY, and was, 29 Sep. 1397, to 1399. *cr.* DUKE OF HEREFORD. On his father's death, 3 Feb. 1398/9, became DUKE OF LANCASTER, &c. See fuller particulars under that dignity. On 30 Sep. 1399 he *suc.* to the throne as Henry IV, when all his honours became *merged* in the Crown.

(\*) For the other creations on this day, see note *sub* Hugh, EARL of GLOUCESTER [1337].

(b) On 21 July 1361, he styled himself Earl of Richmond, Lancaster, Derby, and Lincoln, Steward of England (*Patent Roll*, 37 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 31). He was similarly styled 6 Oct. 1361 (*Idem*, 36 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 25), and 14 May 1362 (*Idem*, p. 1, m. 3). On 1 Aug. 1362, after the death of Maud, his wife's elder sister, the Earldom of Leicester is added to his titles. (*Close Roll*, 36 Edw. III, m. 18 d). Dugdale says that he used the title of Earl of Derby "amongst the rest of his great titles, not in respect of any formal creation to that honor, but because he had married Blanch" above named. G.E.C. and V.G.

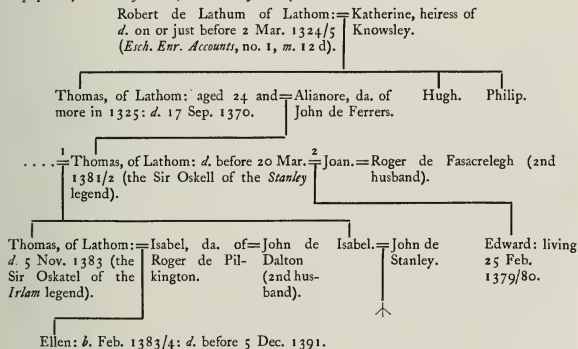
X. 1485.

I. THOMAS (STANLEY), LORD STANLEY, 1st s. and h. of Thomas, LORD STANLEY (so *cr.* by writ dat. 1456), by Joan, da. and coh. of Sir Robert Goushill, of Hoveringham, Notts, was *b.* about 1435; *suc.* his father, 20 Feb. 1458/9, being then aged 24, and was sum. to Parl.,<sup>(a)</sup> from 30 July (1460) 38 Hen. VI to 9 Dec. (1483) 1 Ric. III. He was also Sovereign Lord of the Isle of Man,<sup>(b)</sup> and possessor of the large estates at Lathom and Knowsley in the hundred of West Derby, co. Lancaster, inherited from the family of Lathom.<sup>(c)</sup> Knighted 10 July 1460

(a) There is proof in the rolls of Parl. of his sitting. "*Dominus Stanley*" sat in the Parl. of Coventry 11 Dec. 1459. It is certain that it was his father (who *d.* Feb. 1458/9), not he himself, who was the 1st Lord, sum. by writ, 15 Jan. (1455/6) 34 Hen. VI. See STANLEY.

(b) The island, with the castle, peel, and lordship, of Man was granted by Henry IV, 19 Oct. 1399, on the forfeiture of William Lescrope chr. [Earl of Wiltshire], to Henry de Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to be held with royal rights. He, however, forfeited it some years later. The King then granted it, 6 Apr. 1406, to John de Stanley kt., in fee, to be held as before, by homage and by the service of rendering two falcons to the King at each coronation. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 5, m. 35; 7 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 17). (G. W. Watson). In the Stanley family it, together with some 170,000 acres, remained till 1736, when it passed through an heiress to the family of Murray, Dukes of Atholl [S.]. See also *post*, p. 213, note "e."

(c) The well-known Stanley crest of "the Eagle and Child" is derived from the Lathoms: the connection of the families is as follows (Palatinate of Lancaster, *Inq. p. m.*, *Chancery Rolls*, and *Privy Seals*):—



There are two distinct versions of a legend accounting for the crest. One, given by Bishop Stanley (*d.* 1568), describes the lord of Lathom, issueless and aged "fower score," as adopting an infant "swaddled and clad in a mantle of redd," which an eagle had brought unhurt to her nest in Terlestowe wood, and which he names Oskell, and makes heir to Lathom: Oskell becomes father of Isabel Stanley. The



by Henry VI, to whom, in 1454, he had been Esquire of the Body; Chief Justice of Chester; was P.C. and Steward of the Household to Edward IV and Richard III 1471-85; was present at the Coronation of Richard III; (<sup>a</sup>) K.G. 1483; (<sup>b</sup>) Constable of England for life 16 Dec. 1483, with the fee of £100 a year, granted by Richard III, whose cause he skilfully betrayed at the battle of Bosworth, 22 Aug. 1485, where he is said to have set that King's crown on the head of the victorious Henry. (<sup>c</sup>) Chief Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster (Northern parts) 1485 till his death. He was *cr.* by charter, 27 Oct. 1485, (<sup>d</sup>) EARL OF DERBY, (<sup>e</sup>) and made one of the Commissioners for the

other version (Seacome, *House of Stanley*, p. 25), derived from the Lathoms of Irlam, states that Sir Thomas de Lathom had a da. Isabel by his wife, and an illegitimate son, who was brought to his wife's notice as found under a tree near an eagle's aery, and adopted under the name of Oskatel, but discarded before the death of Sir Thomas, the manor of Irlam, &c., having been settled on him, the bulk of the estates descending to Isabel Stanley: that Sir Thomas had assumed for his crest "an Eagle on wing, turning her head back and looking in a sprightly manner as for something she had lost," but that, on the disowning, the Stanleys, "either to distinguish or aggrandise themselves, or in contempt and derision, took upon them the Eagle and Child." These explanations are clumsy fabrications of a common sort. Ormerod has shown that the crest was used by the Hugh and Philip de Lathom abovenamed, and by Philip's descendants, and although Dugdale states that the oak the eagle built in stood in Lathom Park, Ormerod well remarks that the legend may be more safely referred to ancestral Northmen, with its scene in the pine-forests of Scandinavia. See Ormerod, in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vii, pp. 4-8, and the same writer's *Parentalia*, pp. 63-75. (G. W. Watson).

(<sup>a</sup>) See a list of the 35 Peers present at the Coronation, 6 July 1483, of Richard III, *ante*, p. 19, note "f."

(<sup>b</sup>) For an account of the robes given to him and other Knights of the Garter by the King in 1489, see vol. ii, p. 545, note "b." V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) His br., Sir William Stanley, K.G., who took an equal part with himself in the battle of Bosworth, was executed 16 Feb. 1494/5, for the Perkin Warbeck plot. See an interesting note as to him in Walpole's *Historic Doubts*, 1st edit., p. 87. See also *sub* viii LORD LOVEL of Titchmarsh, and *sub* John, LORD TIBETOT [1443].

(<sup>d</sup>) On 6 Oct. 1485 he is called the King's "right entierly beloved fader." Shrewsbury, Derby and Huntingdon, and possibly Pembroke, are called "the *Catskin* Earls." These four are the *only* Earldoms now remaining prior to those of the 17th century, save such as (like Arundel, Rutland, Wiltshire, &c.) are merged in higher titles, and save also the anomalous Earldom of Devon (1553-56), resuscitated in 1831. See as to the term "Catskin," *sub* HUNTINGDON. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) There can be no doubt that he was made Earl of the county of Derby, and the fact seems never to have been questioned till of late years. Courthope (in a MS. note to this title) states that having inspected the Charter Roll of 1 Hen. VII he finds that "although there are no words in the charter stating that he was made Earl of the county of Derby, there is the usual clause directing the payment of £20 per annum by the Sheriff of Derby and Notts, out of the profits of those counties." It is, however, a curious coincidence that the estates of the family were chiefly in the hundred of *West Derby*, co. Lancaster, while they appear to have had no land and no connection with the county of Derby. In one of the Registers (Class xi) of the Duchy of Lancaster (vol. xxi, f. 25) is a patent under the seal of the Duchy, reciting the grant of the



office of Lord High Steward at the Coronation of the King and his Consort. Reappointed Constable of England 5 Mar. 1485/6. He was godfather (1486) to Prince Arthur, the King's eldest son. On 24 June 1495, he received a visit lasting nearly a month, from the King and Queen, at Knowsley and at Lathom. He *m.*, 1stly, apparently after 10 May 1457,<sup>(\*)</sup> Eleanor, sister of Richard, EARL OF WARWICK (the celebrated King Maker), 4th da. of Richard (NEVILLE), EARL OF SALISBURY, by Alice, da. and h. of Thomas (MONTAGU), EARL OF SALISBURY. She was *bur.* at St. James's, Garlick-hithe, London. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1482 (before Nov.), Margaret, widow of Sir Henry STAFFORD,<sup>(b)</sup> and before that of Edmund (TUDOR), EARL OF RICHMOND, da. and h. of John (BEAUFORT), DUKE OF SOMERSET, by Margaret, da. of John (BEAUCHAMP), LORD BEAUCHAMP (of Bletsoe). He *d.* 29 July 1504, at Lathom, aged about 69, and was *bur.* with his ancestors at Burscough Priory, co. Lancaster. Will dat. 28 July, pr. 9 Nov. 1504. His widow, who was *b.* 31 May 1443, at Bletsoe, was the well-known founder of Christ's and St. John's Colleges, Cambridge. (See fuller account of her *sub* RICHMOND). She *d.* 29 June 1509 (three months after the death of her son, Henry VII), in her 67th year, and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey. Will, as "Countess of Richmond and Derby," pr. 17 Oct. 1512.

[GEORGE STANLEY, *styled* (after 1485) LORD STANLEY, but who in 1482 became LORD STRANGE, s. and h. ap., by 1st wife, *b.* about 1460; K.B. 18 Apr. 1475; Constable of Pontefract Castle 21 Sep. 1485; Constable of

Earldom (27 Oct. 1 Hen. VII), "pro diversis obsequiis suis impensis in Comitum Derb' ereximus . . . Ac nomen . . . Comitum Derb' eidem dedimus . . . et viginti libras habendas . . . de firmis exitibus . . . de Com' Nottingham et Derb' provenientibus," and, reciting a release of the said pension, the King grants a new pension of £40, "de manerio sive dominio nostro de Derb' in Com' Lancast' solvend'." The date is the last day of Feb. [1487/8] 3 Hen. VII. (*ex inform.* W. H. W. Bird). It appears to have been the custom, till the 18th century, on the grant of an Earldom or any higher dignity, to take the name of some county, city, or principal town, if possible one connected with the grantee. However, it would seem the title of *Bristol* was in 1698 conferred on Digby and again in 1714 on Hervey; that of *Buckingham* in 1702 on Sheffield and again in 1736 on Hobart; that of *Cardigan* in 1661 on Brudenell; of *Carmarthen* in 1689 on Osborne; of *Carnarvon* in 1628 on Dormer, in 1714 on Brydges, and in 1793 on Herbert; that of *Chichester* in 1644 on Leigh and in 1675 on Fitzroy; that of *Derby* in 1485 on Stanley; of *Devon* in 1618 on Cavendish (a family that had estates in almost every part of England except the West); that of *Dorset* in 1603 on Sackville; of *Dover* in 1627 on Carey, in 1685 [as a Barony] on Jermyn, and in 1708 on Douglas. Most of these families had apparently little or no connection with the place from which the title was taken, or even with any family that previously held such title.

(\*) She is named as a legatee in her father's will of that date without any indication that she was then married, though her married sister is spoken of therein as Countess of Arundel. V.G.

(b) The remarks of Vincent on *Brooke* (who had denied this match with Stafford) are worth reading for their extreme pungency.

Knaresborough Castle 3 Oct. 1485; Chief Steward of the Duchy of Lancaster North of Trent 1 Oct. 1486. In consequence of his marriage he was sum. to Parl. from 15 Nov. (1482) 22 Edw. IV to 26 Jan. (1496/7) 12 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Georgio Stanley de la Strange*, whereby he became LORD STRANGE.<sup>(a)</sup> He was in hostage to King Richard III, and ran great risk of his life through his father's treachery to that King. By Henry VII he was made Constable of Wicklow Castle Feb. 1485/6; K.G. in May 1487; and P.C. He *m.*, before 26 Feb. 1481, Joan, only da. and h. of John (LE STRANGE), LORD STRANGE (of Knokin), by Jacquette (sister of Elizabeth, Queen Consort of Edward IV), da. of Richard (WIDVILLE), EARL RIVERS, which Joan, on her father's death, 15 Oct. 1477, became *suo jure* BARONESS STRANGE (of Knokin), and MOHUN (of Dunster). He *d. v.p.*, 4 or 5 Dec. 1503, aged about 43 (being said to have been poisoned at a banquet),<sup>(b)</sup> at Derby House,<sup>(c)</sup> St. Paul's Wharf, London, and was *bur.* (with his mother) at St. James's, Garlickhithe. His widow *d.* 20 Mar. 1513/4, "in an inner high chamber" at Colham Green, Midx. Will dat. 6 July 1513,<sup>(d)</sup> pr. 3 May 1514. *Inq. p. m.* at Yeovil, Somerset, 26 Oct. 1514.]

XI. 1504. 2. THOMAS (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of George (STANLEY), LORD STRANGE (of Knokin) and Joan his wife, abovenamed. He was *b.* before 1485; K.B. 31 Oct. 1494; had spec. lic. of entry, without proof of age and without livery, upon all the lands of his inheritance, 15 Mar. (1503/4) 19 Hen. VII.<sup>(e)</sup> On 20 Mar. 1513/4 (some 10 years after he had *suc.* to the Earldom, &c.), he *suc.* his mother as LORD STRANGE (of Knokin), and MOHUN (of Dunster), and had livery of her lands 28 Nov. 1514. He attended King Henry VIII in the French expedition in 1513, was at the battle of Spurs 18 Aug. 1513, and attended the Emperor Charles V at Dover in 1520; P.C. 1520; admitted Gray's Inn 1520. He was

(a) There is proof in the rolls of Parl. of his sitting.

(b) (Stow's *Annals*, p. 484). He was present at a chapter of the Order of the Garter, 7 May 1503, but at the next recorded meeting, 5 May 1504, a mass for the dead was celebrated for him, and his banner, sword, and helmet were presented at the altar. (Black Book, as in Anstis's *Register of the Garter*, vol. i, pp. 241-246). Anstis calls attention to the wrong date given for his death, Dec. 1497, which has been adopted in Weever's *Fun. Mon.*, *Dict. Nat. Biog.* (referring to Seacome's *Memoirs of the House of Stanley*), and elsewhere. It may have originated with the metrical chronicle of the House of Stanley, written about 1562, by Stanley, Bishop of Sodor and Man. V.G.

(c) This house was exchanged in 1552 by his grandson, the 3rd Earl, for Crown lands near Knowsley, and was granted by Queen Mary to the College of Heralds, the present (1915) College being built after the Fire of London on the same site.

(d) Particulars of a nuncupative will said to have been made on her death-bed in favour of Sir William Compton are given in the *Patent Roll*, 6 Hen. VIII, p. 2, m. 17. V.G.

(e) Duchy of Lanc. Records, class xi, reg. 21, f. 40. V.G.

(a few weeks before his death) one of the peers on the trial of the Duke of Buckingham 13 May 1521. He *m.*, before 1503,<sup>(a)</sup> Anne, sister of George, 1st EARL of HUNTINGDON, da. of Edward (HASTINGS), LORD HUNGERFORD AND HASTINGS, by Mary, da. and h. of Thomas (HUNGERFORD), LORD HUNGERFORD. He *d.* 23 May 1521, at Colham Green, Midx., and was *bur.* at Syon Monastery in that county. Will as "Earl of Derby and Lord Stanley" without date, pr. 27 June 1524 and 4 May 1583. *Inq. p. m.* 28 Jan., 9, 13 May, 24 Oct. 1522, and 15 Sep. 1523.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *d.* at Colham Green, and was *bur.* 17 Nov. 1550. Will dat. 6 Sep. 1550, pr. 3 Mar. 1550/1.

XII. 1521. 3. EDWARD (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, &c., 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.,<sup>(c)</sup> *b.* 10 May 1509; probably styled LORD STRANGE till 1521; had spec. lic. of entry, without proof of age and without livery, upon all the lands of his inheritance, 29 Jan. (1530/1) 22 Hen. VIII;<sup>(d)</sup> was one of the Peers who petitioned the Pope to grant the King's divorce in 1532; K.B. 30 May 1533, and Cupbearer at the Coronation of Anne Boleyn, Queen Consort, the following day; nom. K.G. 17 Feb. 1546/7, inst. 23 May 1547, having been Bearer of the *Curtana* at the Coronation of Edward VI on 20 Feb.; Lord Lieut. of co. Lancaster 1552 till his death. Although, probably, it was only by accident that he was not amongst those who signed the document setting aside the succession of Mary to the Crown,<sup>(e)</sup> he was, undoubtedly, one of the

(a) In which year their 1st s., John, was *bur.* at St. James's, Garlickhithe.

(b) By this inquisition it appears "that by charter 8 Hen. VIII he had the following titles: Thomas, Earl of Derby, Viscount Kynton, Lord Stanley and Strange, Lord of Knokyn, Mohun, Bassett, Burnal and Lacy, Lord of Man and the Isles." With respect to the Baronies of Bassett, Burnal, and Lacy, these were assumptions, as was the "Viscounty of Kynton." Kinton, like Knokin, is in Oswestry hundred, Salop, and formed part of the possessions of the Strange family in that district. "Lord of Knockyn" represents the barony of Strange (of Knokin), which, with the Barony of Mohun (of Dunster), he inherited from his mother. On 24 Jan. 1521 he signs himself "Derby and Stanley." (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iii, part 2, p. 823. On the next page a portion of his will is given, the rest being illegible from mutilation). G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) His yr. br., Sir James Stanley, was ancestor of the Stanleys, Baronets (so *cr.* 1628) of Bickerstaffe, of whom Sir Edward, the 5th Bart., *suc.* in 1736 as Earl of Derby.

(d) Duchy of Lanc. Records, class xi, reg. 22, f. 119d. V.G.

(e) Among the signatories of the letters patent, 16 June 1553, whereby Edward VI settled the Crown on Lady Jane Grey "of all whose support would be useful, of all whose opposition had to be dreaded, Lord William Howard and Lord Derby alone were absent, and Lord Derby was represented by his son." See Froude's *Edward VI*, p. 507, where an excellent "analysis of the signatures" [though as to the *peerage* part thereof not entirely accurate] is given. No less than 26 Peers affixed their names to this settlement. These were two Dukes, *viz.* Northumberland (Grand

earliest and most constant supporters of that Queen; P.C. 17 Aug. 1553; Lord High Steward and Bearer of the *Curtana* at the Coronation of Queen Mary 1 Oct. 1553; one of the Commissioners for the trial of Lady Jane Grey, 11 Nov. 1553; Vice Adm. of cos. Lancaster and Chester 1553-69; one of the attendants on Philip, Prince of Spain, at his landing 19 July 1554. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth he was again made P.C. 24 Nov. 1558; Chamberlain of the co. of Chester for life 26 Apr. 1559<sup>(a)</sup> to 1565, and Lord Lieut. co. Chester 1569 till his death;<sup>(b)</sup> admitted to Gray's Inn 28 Jan. 1561/2.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, shortly before 21 Feb. 1529/30, when he had pardon for marrying without lic.,<sup>(d)</sup> Dorothy, da. of Thomas (HOWARD), 2nd DUKE OF NORFOLK, by his 2nd wife, Agnes, da. of Hugh TILNEY, of Boston, co. Lincoln.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, da. of Ellis BARLOW, of Barlow, co. Lancaster, by Anne, da. of Oates REDDISH, of Reddish, co. Lancaster. She *d.* 19 Jan., and was *bur.* 24 Feb. 1558/9, with great solemnity, at Ormskirk. He *m.*, 3rdly, before 1 Jan. 1561/2, Mary, da. of Sir George COTTON, of Combermere, co. Chester, by Mary, da. of John ONLEY, of Catesby, Northants. He *d.*, at Lathom House, 24 Oct., and

Master of the Household) and Suffolk; two Marquesses, *viz.* Northampton and Winchester (Lord Treasurer); nine Earls, *viz.* Arundel, Bedford (Lord Privy Seal), Huntingdon, Oxford, Pembroke, Shrewsbury, Warwick (eldest son of the Duke of Northumberland), Westmorland, and Worcester; besides thirteen Barons, *viz.* Abergavenny, Bray, Clinton, Cobham, Darcy, Grey of Wilton, Paget, Rich, Russell (eldest son of the Earl of Bedford), Talbot (eldest son of the Earl of Shrewsbury), Wentworth, Willoughby of Parham, and Windsor. The Earls of Bath, Derby, and Sussex were represented by their respective eldest sons, *viz.* John Bouchier styled Lord Fitzwarine, Henry Stanley styled Lord Strange, and Thomas Ratcliffe styled Lord Fitzwalter. John Paulet styled Lord St. John (s. and h. ap. of the Marquess of Winchester), Lord Thomas Grey (br. to the Duke of Suffolk), and Gerald Fitzgerald, the *attainted* Earl of Kildare [I.], were also signatories, as were the Archbishop (Cranmer) of Canterbury, Bishop (Goodrich) of Ely (then Lord Chancellor), and Bishop (Ridley) of London. There were, besides, the three Secretaries of State (Petre, Cecil, and Cheke), seven Judges, six Privy Councillors, the Lord Mayor and six Aldermen, &c.

(<sup>a</sup>) Recog. Rolls of Chester, 1-2 Eliz. m. 1. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) His hospitality was unbounded. Camden, in his *Annals of Elizabeth*, says that "with Edward, Earl of Derby's death, the glory of hospitality seemed to fall asleep." Howard Evans, in his *Our Old Nobility*, writes, "His household expenses are said to have amounted to £4,000 per annum. His political career was, however, most inglorious; under Edward VI he acted as a Commissioner for the advancement of the Reformation; under Mary he delivered Protestants to be burnt at the stake; under Elizabeth he hunted Catholics to the death. Thus he contrived to keep all he had and to acquire still more." The Stanley motto, "*Sans changer*," was as inappropriate to him as to his ancestor, the 1st Earl of Derby.

(<sup>c</sup>) His name is incorrectly given in the roll of the Society as "Henry," but the entry must refer to him, for his son was admitted four days before as "Henry Stanley Lord Strange." V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) All four of his daughters by his 1st wife married peers, *viz.* Anne m. Lord Stourton; Jane m. Lord Dudley; Mary m. Lord Stafford; and Elizabeth m. Lord Morley. V.G.

was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1572, with great state,<sup>(a)</sup> in the church at Ormskirk, aged 63. Fun. cert. at Coll. of Arms. Will dat. 28 Aug., pr. 21 Nov. 1572. His widow *m.* Henry (GREY), 6th EARL OF KENT, who *d.* 1 Jan. 1614/5. She *d. s.p.*, 16 Nov. 1580.

XIII. 1572. 4. HENRY (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, &c., s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* Sep., and *hap.* 4 Oct. 1531, styled LORD STRANGE till 1559, and, as such, was one of the 40 Knights (K.B's) 20 Feb. 1546/7,<sup>(b)</sup> at the Coronation of Edward VI, to whom he was Gent. of the Privy Chamber, as he was also, July 1554, to King Philip. He was sum. to Parl., *v.p.*, in his father's Barony, as LORD STRANGE, from 23 Jan. (1558/9) 1 Eliz. to 8 Feb. (1575/6) 18 Eliz.;<sup>(c)</sup> admitted to Gray's Inn 24 Jan. 1561/2; was *cr.* M.A. of Oxford 6 Sep. 1566. He *suc.* his father in 1572 as Lord Lieut. of cos. Lancaster and Chester, which office he held till his death; Vice Adm. of cos. Lancaster and Chester 1573-87; nom. K.G. 24 Apr. and inst. 30 May 1574; AMBASSADOR EXTRAORDINARY to France for the investiture (at Paris, 18 Feb. 1584/5) of Henri III with the order of the Garter;<sup>(d)</sup> P.C. 20 May 1585; Steward of the Household 1588. He was also in Oct. 1586 one of the Commissioners for the trial of the Queen of Scots,<sup>(e)</sup> and 14 Apr. 1589 was LORD HIGH STEWARD for the trial of the Earl of Arundel. Chamberlain of Chester 1588-93. He *m.*, 7 Feb. 1555, in the Royal Chapel, Whitehall, Margaret,<sup>(f)</sup> 1st da. of Henry (CLIFFORD), 2nd EARL OF CUMBERLAND, and the only child that survived infancy of (his 1st wife) Eleanor, da. of Charles (BRANDON), DUKE

(a) A full account of the ceremony is printed in *Collins*, vol. iii, pp. 72-78.

(b) These were so dubbed "*in lieu of the Bath*, which then could not be performed according to all ceremonies thereto belonging, the time for that purpose being too short." See Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*, p. 85.

(c) For a list of heirs ap. of peers sum. *v.p.* in one of their fathers' baronies, see vol. i, Appendix G. V.G.

(d) See an account of these special Garter missions in vol. ii, Appendix B.

(e) The 24 noblemen who were on the Commission for the trial of the Queen of Scots at Fotheringhay, 6 Oct. 1586, were nine Earls, *viz.* Oxford, Kent, Derby, Worcester, Rutland, Cumberland, Warwick, Pembroke, and Lincoln; one Viscount, *viz.* Montagu, and fourteen Barons, *viz.* Abergavenny, Zouche, Morley, Stafford, Grey of Wilton, Lumley, Stourton, Sandys, Wentworth, Mordaunt, St. John of Bletso, Burghley (the Lord Treasurer), Compton, and Cheyney. Besides these, there was the Lord Chancellor (Sir Christopher Hatton), and "the Privy Councillors Hatton, Walsingham, Crofts, Sadleir (who had held Mary Stuart in his arms when she was a baby), Mildmay, and Sir Amyas Paulet," as also the two Chief Justices (Wray and Anderson), the Chief Baron (Manwood), and four other Judges. See Froude's *Elizabeth*, vol. vi, p. 281.

(f) This Margaret was looked upon (*circa* 1557) by many Englishmen as the legal heir presumptive of the Crown. See *Cal. of State Papers, Venetian*, ed. by R. Brown, p. 107. G.E.C. On this account, she was an object of suspicion to the Queen, and in May 1580 was under restraint. Camden says that she had "a womanish curiosity" in prying into the future, "consulting with wizards." V.G.

OF SUFFOLK, which Eleanor was 2nd and yst. da. and coh. of her mother, Mary (TUDOR), da. of Henry VII. He *d.* at Lathom, 25 Sep., and was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1593, at Ormskirk, aged 62. Will dat. 21 and 22 Sep. 1593, pr. 17 Oct. 1594. His widow *d.* in Cleveland Row, Midx., 29 Sep., and was *bur.* 22 Oct. 1596, in Westm. Abbey. Will dat. 7 Aug. and 18 and 20 Sep., pr. 12 and 15 Nov. 1596. *Inq. p. m.* 30 Mar. 39 Eliz.

XIV. 1593. 5. FERDINANDO (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, LORD STRANGE (of Knokin), and LORD MOHUN (of Dunster) [1299], LORD STANLEY [1456], and Sovereign Lord of the Isle of Man, 2nd but 1st surv.<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h., *b.* in London about 1559, and *styled* LORD STRANGE from 1572. Matric. at Oxford (St. John's Coll.) 1572,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 12. He was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, in his father's Barony of Strange from 28 Jan. (1588/9) 31 Eliz. to 19 Feb. (1592/3) 35 Eliz., by writs directed *Ferdinando D'no Straunge*, and was present in the Parl. of 1589; was *cr.* M.A. of Oxford 17 Sep. 1589. He *suc.* his father in 1594 as Lord Lieut. cos. Lancaster and Chester, and was also Vice Adm. of these cos. Having rejected a treasonable project to assume the Crown in right of his grandmother, Eleanor Brandon,<sup>(c)</sup> and caused one Hesketh, who (on behalf of the Jesuits and others) had suggested that assumption, to be arrested, he was generally supposed to have been poisoned<sup>(d)</sup> in revenge. He *m.*, shortly before 1580, Alice, da. of Sir John SPENCER, of Althorpe, Northants, by Katherine, da. of Sir Thomas KITSON, of Hengrave, Suffolk. He *d.* (as *afsd.*) *s.p.m.*, 16 Apr., and was *bur.* 6 May 1594, at Ormskirk,<sup>(e)</sup> aged about 35, when the Baronies of Strange of Knokin, Mohun of Dunster, and Stanley, fell into *abeyance* between his three daughters and coheirs.<sup>(f)</sup>

(a) His elder br., Edward, *d.* young. V.G.

(b) The three brothers, Ferdinando Strange [*sic*], London, aged 12; William Stanley, London, aged 11; and Francis Stanley, Herts, aged 10, matriculated together at Oxford (St. John's Coll.) in 1572.

(c) His mother's mother. See text above, and note "f" on preceding page.

(d) The story is told in full in Camden's *Annals*, *sub* 1594, and reproduced in *Collins*, vol. iii, p. 81. A Dr Hackett was tortured, and hanged as a wizard, for having caused his sufferings and death, by making a waxen image of him and sticking pins into it. V.G.

(e) He was a poet, and is noticed in Park's *Royal and Noble Authors*, vol. ii, p. 45. Spenser thus refers to him in "Colin Clout"—

"He whilst he lived was the noblest swain  
That ever piped on an oaten quill;  
Both did he other, which could pipe, maintain  
And eke could pipe himself with passing skill."

His portrait is thus described—"The build is light, the complexion fair and the hair dark brown, the beard peaked, and like the moustache sandy. The eyes are blue. The expression is singularly amiable and intelligent." V.G.

(f) These were (1) Anne, *b.* 1580, *m.*, 1stly, Grey (Brydges), Baron Chandos, and 2ndly, 1624, the notorious Earl of Castlehaven [I.], who was beheaded 1631; (2)

Will dat. 12 Apr. pr. 12 Oct. 1594. *Inq. p. m.* 18 June, 1 Aug., 24 Sep. and 6 Oct. 37 Eliz. His widow *m.*, 20 Oct. 1600, as his 3rd wife, Thomas (EGERTON), 1st VISCOUNT BRACKLEY (better known as Lord Chancellor Ellesmere), who *d.* 15 Mar. 1616/7, in his 77th year.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d.* at Harefield, Midx., 23, and was *bur.* there 28 Jan. 1636/7, aged about 81. Will pr. 4 May 1637.

XV. 1594. 6. WILLIAM (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY,<sup>(b)</sup> br. and h. *male*, who, as h. male of the body of the grantee, inherited the Earldom though not the other honours of the family. He was *b.* in Cannon Row, Westm., about 1561; matric. at Oxford (St. John's Coll.) in 1572,<sup>(c)</sup> aged 11; admitted Linc. Inn 13 Aug. 1594; nom. K.G. 23 Apr. and inst. 26 May 1601; Chamberlain of the co. Palatine of Chester, 30 Oct. 1603<sup>(d)</sup> to 1620, and jointly, with his son James, 1626-42. Lord Lieut. cos. Lancaster and Chester 1607-26, and Joint Lord Lieut. thereof (with his said son) 1626-42. Having purchased the rights of his nieces therein, the Lordship or Admiralty of the Isle of Man was confirmed to him 7 July (1609) 7 Jac. I, and ratified by Act of Parliament.<sup>(e)</sup> Vice Adm. of cos. Lancaster and Chester 1619-38. He *m.*, 26 June 1594,<sup>(f)</sup> at Greenwich, Elizabeth, sister (of the half blood) and coh. of Henry, 18th EARL OF OXFORD, 1st da. of Edward (DE VERE),

Frances, Countess of Bridgwater, and (3) Elizabeth, Countess of Huntingdon. The representation of Lady Chandos is very obscure, which is remarkable, inasmuch as if Edward Seymour, Lord Beauchamp (son of Lady Katherine Grey by Edward, Earl of Hertford) be considered (which he frequently was) illegitimate, the Crown would have vested in her issue after the death of Queen Elizabeth under the will of Henry VIII (made in accordance with Act of Parl.), which excluded the Scottish line. The most accurate account of this issue is in Long's *Royal Descents*, 1845, p. 3. See also *N. and Q.*, 5th Ser., vol. xii, pp. 238, 195, &c., referring to the account (by Sir Egerton Brydges) in the *Gent. Mag.* which, however, is far from accurate.

(<sup>a</sup>) The manors of Brackley and Halse, Northants, were granted in 1488 to George (Stanley), Lord Strange of Knokin, father of the 2nd Earl of Derby and great-grandfather of the 5th Earl, to whose 2nd da. and coh., Frances, they were assigned as her portion. Her husband, John (Egerton), 2nd Viscount Brackley and 1st Earl of Bridgwater (see note "<sup>f</sup>" on preceding page) was s. and h. male of the 1st Viscount (the well-known Lord Chancellor Ellesmere), who doubtless took the title of *Brackley* when *cr.* a Viscount (in 1616) in honour of his said son's estate, and who himself was (see text) 2nd husband of the Dowager Countess of Derby, mother of the wife of his said son. See Baker's *Northamptonshire*, vol. i, p. 564.

(<sup>b</sup>) For instances of Earldoms held without Baronies see vol. vii, Appendix G.

(<sup>c</sup>) See note "b" on preceding page.

(<sup>d</sup>) Recog. Rolls of Chester, 1-2 Jac. I, *m.* 1. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) The right thereto was held by the Council to be in the Crown; the Stanley family having no right therein inasmuch as the grant by Henry IV was made to them before the Percy estates, of which this was part, had legally lapsed to the Crown by the forfeiture of the Percy family. See *ante*, p. 205, note "b."

(<sup>f</sup>) 24 June 1594 and 24 Jan. 1594/5 are also given as the date; see *N. and Q.*, 8th Ser., vol. vii, p. 427. V.G.



17th EARL OF OXFORD, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of William (CECIL), 1st BARON BURGHLEY. She, who was *b.* 2, and *bap.* 10 July 1575, at Theobalds, *d.* at Richmond, Surrey, 10, and was *bur.* 11 Mar. 1626/7, in Westm. Abbey, aged 51. Will dat. 19 Feb. 1626, pr. 19 Feb. 1649/50. He *d.* 29 Sep. 1642, and was *bur.* at Ormskirk, aged about 65.

XVI. 1642. 7. JAMES (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, s. and h., *b.* 31 Jan. 1607, at Knowsley, co. Lancaster; M.P. for Liverpool 1625; K.B., under the designation of LORD STRANGE,<sup>(a)</sup> 2 Feb. 1625/6, at the Coronation; Joint Lord Lieut. (with his father) cos. Lancaster and Chester, and Joint Chamberlain of Chester 1626-42, becoming sole Lord Lieut. and sole Chamberlain 1642-47. He was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, as LORD STRANGE, from 7 Mar. (1627/8) 3 Car. I to 3 Nov. (1639) 15 Car. I, by writs directed *Jacobo Stanley de Strange, Chl'r*,<sup>(b)</sup> under the erroneous belief that the Barony of Strange of Knokin [1299] was vested in his father, and was placed in the precedency<sup>(c)</sup> of that ancient Barony. In 1642 he was one of the first to join the King at York, and, being that year Lord Lieut. of North Wales as well as of Cheshire and Lancashire, had intended to set up the Royal Standard (afterwards erected at Nottingham) in those parts. He subsequently removed to the Isle of Man to secure that place, while his wife sustained the celebrated siege (raised 27 May 1644) of Lathom House.<sup>(d)</sup> He was nom. K.G. (at Jersey) 12 Jan. 1649/50,<sup>(e)</sup> but never installed. He *m.*, 26 June 1626, Charlotte,<sup>(f)</sup> da. of Claude DE LA TRÉMOÏLLE, DUKE OF THOUARS, in France, by Charlotte Brabantine, da. of William of NASSAU, PRINCE OF ORANGE, and Charlotte of BOURBON his 3rd wife. Taking part in the rising on behalf of the young king, he was severely wounded, 26 Aug. 1651, at the fight in Wigan lane, and taken prisoner after the battle of Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651, and *beheaded* (pursuant to a Court Martial of the Parl. army)

(a) This was under the (erroneous) impression that the Barony of Strange [1299] was vested in his father. See, however, the coheirs thereof, *ante*, p. 212, note "f."

(b) For a list of heirs ap. of peers sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, see vol. i, Appendix G.

(c) See an account of precedence erroneously allowed to this and other Baronies (Clifford and Percy) *cr.* by writs issued in inadvertence, vol. i, Appendix D.

(d) A second siege thereof lasted nearly two years. It is said to have cost the enemy no less than 6,000 men. See *Dugdale*, where a very full account is given of the Earl and his wife, and see also *Collins* for a different but still more elaborate account (vol. iii, pp. 83-93), where the Earl's defiant letter to Cromwell, 12 July 1649, refusing to surrender the Isle of Man, is given in full.

(e) The riband and George were sent to him in the Isle of Man.

(f) She is a prominent character in Sir Walter Scott's *Peveril of the Peak*. An interesting portrait of her by Paul van Somer belongs to the Marquess of Lothian. "The Duchess of Tremouille is come with her daughter, who is lately married to my Lord Strange, and hath brought him down upon the nail a portion of £24,000, he making her but £12,000 a year jointure." (Mr. Pory to the Rev. Jos. Mead, 1 July 1646). V.G.

15 Oct. 1651, at Bolton, co. Lancaster.<sup>(a)</sup> He was *bur.* at Ormskirk, aged 44. Admon. May 1662. His widow who had letters of denization, Sep. 1626,<sup>(b)</sup> *d.* 21 Mar. 1663/4, at Chester, and was *bur.* at Ormskirk. Will pr. 1664.

XVII. 1651. 8. CHARLES (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY [1485] and LORD STRANGE [1628], s. and h., *b.* 19 Jan. 1628; *styled* LORD STRANGE till 1651. He joined in Booth's rising in Aug. 1659 on behalf of the King; Lord Lieut. cos. Lancaster and Chester 1660-72; Joint Chamberlain of Chester for life with his son William, in survivorship, 15 Aug. 1660<sup>(c)</sup> to 1672; bearer of the third Sword at the Coronation 23 Apr. 1661; Vice Adm. of cos. Lancaster and Chester 1661-72. He *m.*, 1650, Dorothea Helena (Maid of Honour to the Queen of Bohemia), da. of Jan VAN DEN KERCKHOVE, LORD OF HEENVLIET in Zeeland, by Catherine, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF CHESTERFIELD. He *d.* "of a dropsie," 21 Dec. 1672, and was *bur.* 29 Jan. 1672/3, at Ormskirk, aged 45. Admon. as late of Knowsley, co. Lancaster, 3 Oct. 1674. His widow, who was naturalized by Act of Parl., 13 Sep. 1660, *d.* 6, and was *bur.* 16 Apr. 1703, at Ormskirk.

XVIII. 1672. 9. WILLIAM GEORGE RICHARD<sup>(d)</sup> (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY [1485] and LORD STRANGE [1628], s. and h., *b.* about 1655, *styled* LORD STRANGE till 1672; Vice Adm. of cos. Lancaster and Chester from 1673; Lord Lieut. of cos. Lancaster and Chester 1676-87,<sup>(e)</sup> and 1688-89, and of co. Lancaster June to Nov. 1702; Chamberlain of Chester 1677-1702; bearer of the second sword at the Coronation of James II 23 Apr. 1685;<sup>(f)</sup> was one of the pall bearers, 5 Mar. 1694/5, at the funeral of Queen Mary; Lord Lieut. of North Wales (save co. Denbigh) June 1702 till his death.<sup>(g)</sup> He *m.*, 10 July 1673,<sup>(h)</sup> Elizabeth, sister of James, 2nd DUKE OF ORMOND, da. of Thomas

(a) See "The Loyalists' Bloody Roll," in vol. ii, Appendix A. His words on the scaffold were, "I die for God, the King, and the Laws, and this makes me not be ashamed of my life, nor afraid of my death." V.G.

(b) Ch. *Privy Seals*, 2 Car. I, no. 288 (6 Sep.): Patent, 12 Sep. V.G.

(c) *Recog. Rolls of Chester*, 12 Car. II, m. 1. V.G.

(d) This is an early instance of a peer having more than one Christian name. See vol. iii, Appendix C. V.G.

(e) See list of the Lord Lieuts. dismissed by James II, vol. ii, Appendix G.

(f) A portrait of his handsome and intellectual face is in Sandford's magnificent work *The Coronation of James II*, and is reproduced by Doyle in his *Official Baronage*.

(g) He generally voted with the Whigs, but supported the Tories in the impeachment of William III's Whig ministers in 1701. V.G.

(h) When sent to Paris, after his marriage, with a governor to complete his education, he conducted himself very ill, becoming debauched "*tant par les femmes de mauvaise vie que par le jeu.*" His father-in-law, the Earl of Ossory, writing in May 1679, calls him "very nasty, ill-natured, and obstinate," and writes again later in the same year of "his brutality and ill-usage of my daughter." V.G.

BUTLER, *styled* EARL OF OSSORY, by Amelie, da. of Henry DE NASSAU, LORD OF AUVERQUERQUE in Holland. He *d.* 5 Nov. 1702, *s.p.m.s.*,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *bur.* at Ormskirk, aged about 47. Will pr. July 1705. His widow *d.* 5, and was *bur.* 12 July 1717, in Westm. Abbey, aged 57; M.I. at Kew, Surrey. Will dat. 23 Feb. 1714/5, pr. 26 July 1717.

[JAMES STANLEY, *styled* LORD STRANGE, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 28, and *bap.* 29 June 1680, at Knowsley Chapel; *d. v.p.*, and unm., Oct. 1699, at Naples, or at Venice, of smallpox, aged 19, and was *bur.* 14 Apr. 1700, at Ormskirk.]

XIX. 1702. 10. JAMES (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, br. and h. male, *b.* 3 July 1664; M.P. (Whig) for Clitheroe 1685-87, for Preston 1689-90, and for co. Lancaster 1690-1702. He served in several campaigns in Flanders under William III; was Lieut. Col. in the Foot Guards, becoming finally, 1704, Major Gen. in the army; Col. of the 16th Foot 1692 to 1705, when he retired from the army. Groom of the Bedchamber 1689-1702; Lord Lieut. of co. Lancaster 1702-10 and 1714-36; Vice Adm. co. Lancaster 1702-12; Chamberlain of Chester 1702-36; P.C. 10 June 1706; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1706-10; bearer of the Sword at the Coronation of Queen Anne 23 Apr. 1702, and that of George I 20 Oct. 1714; Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard 1715-23. By the death of his great-niece, 8 Aug. 1732, he became the heir *general* of his father, and, as such, LORD STRANGE [1628].<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, Feb. 1705, at the chapel of Halnaker (near Chichester), Sussex, Mary, da. and h. of Sir William MORLEY, K.B., of Halnaker afsd., by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. and h. of Sir John DENHAM, K.B. He *d. s.p.s.*, 1 Feb. 1735/6, at Knowsley, and was *bur.* at Ormskirk, aged 71, when the Barony of Strange<sup>(a)</sup> devolved on the heir general, as also did the Lordship of the Isle of Man and most of his large estates.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. 1736. His widow, who was *b.* 8 Sep. 1667, *d.* 29 Mar. 1752, at Chichester, and was *bur.* at Boxgrove, Sussex, aged 84.

---

(<sup>a</sup>) The Barony of Strange, which originated in the writ of 1628, fell into *abeyance* in 1702, on the death of the 9th Earl of Derby, between his two daughters and coheirs. In 1714 the right thereto passed to Henrietta, the only surv. da., then wife of John, Lord Ashburnham. In 1718 it passed to her only surv. child, Henrietta Bridget Ashburnham, spinster, on whose death unm., 8 Aug. 1732, it reverted to James, 10th Earl of Derby, who then became heir general of the grantee. On the Earl's death in 1736 it devolved on James (Murray), 2nd Duke of Atholl [S.], grandson and h. of Amelia, Marchioness of Atholl [S.], the only child whose issue then remained of James, 7th Earl of Derby, the 1st Lord Strange of the creation of 1628. See the coheirs of the Barony of Strange of Knokin (*cr.* 1299) and of the Barony of Stanley (*cr.* 1456), *ante*, p. 212, note "f."

(<sup>b</sup>) Bp. Burnet's character of him (at the age of 40 and upwards), with Dean Swift's remarks thereon in italics, is as under: "On his brother's death he came to the House of Peers where he never will make any figure, the sword being more his

[WILLIAM STANLEY, styled LORD STANLEY, only s. and h. ap., *b.* in Queen Str., Westm., 31 Jan., *d.* 4 Mar. 1709/10, in infancy.]

XX. 1736. II. EDWARD (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, 6th cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Sir Thomas STANLEY, 4th Bart., of Bickerstaffe, co. Lancaster, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Thomas PATTEN, of Preston, co. Lancaster, which Sir Thomas was s. and h. of Sir Edward S., 3rd Bart. (who *d.* 1671), s. and h. of Sir Thomas S., 2nd Bart. (who *d.* 1653), s. and h. of Sir Edward S., *cr.* a Baronet, 26 June 1628, which Sir Edward was s. and h. of Henry S.<sup>(\*)</sup> (who *d.* 1597), all being of Bickerstaffe afsd., which Henry was 2nd s. of Sir James Stanley, of Crosshall, co. Lancaster, br. of Thomas, 2nd Earl of Derby abovenamed, both being sons of George, Lord Strange of Knokin, s. and h. ap. of Thomas, 1st Earl of Derby. He was *b.* 17 Sep. 1689, at Knowsley, in Hayton, co. Lancaster; Vice Adm. co. Lancaster from 1712; *suc.* his father as 5th Baronet, 7 May 1714; High Sheriff co. Lancaster 1723; M.P. (Whig) for co. Lancaster 1727-36,<sup>(b)</sup> taking his seat in the House of Lords 13 Apr. 1736; Lord Lieut. co. Lancaster 1742-57, and again, after the death of his son, 1771, till his death. He *m.*, Sep. 1714, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Robert HESKETH, of Rufford, co. Lancaster, by Elizabeth, da. of the Hon. William SPENCER, of Ashton, co. Lancaster. He *d.* 22 Feb. 1776, at Knowsley, aged 86. Will pr. Apr. 1776. His widow, who was *b.* 29 Aug. 1694, *d.* but two days after him, aged 81. Both were *bur.* 11 Mar. 1776, at Ormskirk.

[JAMES STANLEY, afterwards SMITH-STANLEY, erroneously<sup>(c)</sup> styled LORD STRANGE, s. and h. ap., *b.* 7, and *bap.* 29 Jan. 1716/7, at Preston, co. Lancaster; ed. at Westm. school, and at the Univ. of Leyden; M.P. (Tory) for co. Lancaster 1741-71; Lord Lieut. co. Lancaster 1757-71; P.C. 15 Dec. 1762; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster 1762-71. He *m.*, 17 Mar. 1746/7, at Keith's Chapel, St. Geo., Han. Sq., Lucy (a fortune of £100,000), 2nd and yst. da. and coh. of Hugh SMITH,<sup>(d)</sup> of Weald Hall, Essex (who *d.* 8 May 1745), by Dorothy, da. of Dacre BARRETT-LENNARD,

profession. He is a fair complexioned man, well shaped, taller than the ordinary size and a man of honour—as *arrant a . . . . . as his brother.*” [It is not very clear what word these nine asterisks denote, perhaps “*scoundrel.*”]

(\*) The wife of this Henry Stanley was Mary, da. and h. of Peter Stanley, of Bickerstaffe, co. Lancaster, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of James Scaresbig, of the same, through which match that estate was acquired by the family of Stanley.

(b) Belonging to the section that opposed Walpole. V.G.

(c) See note “a” on preceding page.

(d) A good account of this family of Smith, otherwise Heriz, is in *Top. and Gen.*, vol. iii, pp. 255-260. Dorothy, the 1st da. and coh., *m.* John Barry, and was ancestress of the family of Smith-Barry, of Fota Island, co. Cork, Marbury Hall, Cheshire, &c.

of Belhouse, Essex, on which occasion he (in compliance with the will of his wife's father) took by Act of Parl., 21 Geo. II, the name of *Smith* in addition to that of *Stanley*. She *d.* 5 Feb. 1759, at Preston, co. Lancaster. Her admon. as "*Viscountess Strange*" 18 Dec. 1760. He *d. v.p.*, 1 June 1771, at Bath, of apoplexy,<sup>(a)</sup> aged 54. Both were *bur.* at Ormskirke. His will as "*Viscount Strange*" pr. Aug. 1771.]

XXI. 1776. 12. EDWARD (SMITH-STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, grandson and h., being s. and h. of James SMITH-STANLEY, styled (erroneously) LORD STRANGE,<sup>(b)</sup> by Lucy, his wife above-named. He was *b.* 12 Sep. 1752, and *bap.* at Preston afsd.; ed. at Eton; admitted Trin. Coll. Cambridge 1771, M.A. 1773; M.P. (Whig) for co. Lancaster 1774-76<sup>(c)</sup>; Lord Lieut. thereof 1776-1834; Col. in the army (during service) 1779; P.C. 29 Aug. 1783; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster Aug. to Dec. 1783, and again 1806-07; Vice Adm. co. Lancaster 1809-31. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 June 1774, at Argyll House (spec. lic., reg. at Richmond, Surrey), Elizabeth,<sup>(d)</sup> da. (whose issue in 1799 became sole h.) of James (HAMILTON), 6th DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of John GUNNING. She,<sup>(e)</sup> who was *b.* 26 Jan. 1753, at Holyrood House, Edinburgh, *d.* in Gloucester Str., Marylebone (having long been separated

---

(<sup>a</sup>) Horace Walpole says of him (*George II*, vol. i, p. 108), "A busy young Lord, very disinterested, often quick, as often injudicious, and not the less troublesome for either."

(<sup>b</sup>) See *ante*, p. 216, note "a."

(<sup>c</sup>) "Lord Derby was allowed to have spoken very well, though he was a very raw, light, young man, given up to his pleasures. He had been a warm courtier, but was now as warm in opposition." (*Last Journals of Horace Walpole*, Nov. 1778). He was chiefly notorious as a sportsman, having a passion for horse-racing and cock-fighting. He appears in 1779 with Mrs. Armistead, as "Lord Champêtre and the celebrated Mrs. A . . . mst . . . d," in the scandalous *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xi, p. 120, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) See tabular pedigree in vol. i, p. 4, *sub* ABERCORN, shewing the Earls of Derby to be, through this match, heirs of line to James (Hamilton), Earl of Arran [S.] (Regent of Scotland). As to their claim to the Dukedom of Châtellherault in France, see vol. i, Appendix B.

(<sup>e</sup>) "A reluctant beauty of 19, sacrificed to his arms by the vanity of her mother." (*The Whig Club*, 1794). In 1776 her portrait was painted both by Sir Joshua Reynolds and Romney, and at that date she and her husband were among the most profuse entertainers in London Society. Unfortunately in 1778 she was led into an intrigue with the vicious Duke of Dorset, with whom she lived. Lord Derby burnt her portrait at Knowsley, and would not divorce her, being determined to prevent their marriage. See Queen Victoria's *Diary*, 24 July 1838. As she was, in the words of Princess Augusta, "really very amiable and prudent," many people were willing to look over her lapse, though Queen Charlotte steadily refused to receive her. Many of her letters, and many references to her, are to be found in *Intimate Society Letters*, ed. by the Duke of Argyll, 1910; she appears to have been a brilliant, popular, affectionate, kindly woman. G.E.C. and V.G.

from her husband), 14 Mar., and was *bur.* 2 Apr. 1797, at Bromley, Kent, aged 44. He *m.*, 2ndly, a few weeks later, 1 May 1797, at his house in Grosvenor Sq., Midx., Elizabeth, da. of George FARRAN,<sup>(a)</sup> sometime surgeon and apothecary at Cork, and afterwards an actor, by (—), da. of (—) WRIGHT, a publican of Water Lane, Liverpool. She, who was an actress of note,<sup>(b)</sup> *d.* at Knowsley Park, 23, and was *bur.* 30 Apr. 1829, at Ormskirk, aged 66. He *d.* at Knowsley, 21, and was *bur.* 31 Oct. 1834, at Ormskirk afsd., aged 82.<sup>(c)</sup> Will pr. Nov. 1835.

XXII. 1834. 13. EDWARD (SMITH-STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 21 Apr. 1775, in the par. of St. Geo., Han. Sq., styled LORD STANLEY from 1832; ed. at Eton, and admitted Trin. Coll. Cambridge 1792, M.A. 1795; Col. in the army (during service) 1798; M.P. (Whig) for Preston 1796-1812, for co. Lancaster 1812-32; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 23 June 1819; Vice Adm. co. Lancaster from 1831. On 22 Dec. 1832 (there being no barony vested in his father wherein he could be sum. to the House of Lords), he was *cr.* BARON STANLEY OF BICKERSTAFFE, co. Lancaster. Pres. of the Linnæan Soc. 1828-33, and Pres. of the Zoological Soc.<sup>(d)</sup> from 1831, and Trustee of the Brit. Museum from 1834, till his death. Lord Lieut. of co. Lancaster 1834-51; K.G. 2 Apr. 1839. He *m.*, 30 Oct. 1798, in the Chapel at Knowsley, his cousin, Charlotte Margaret, 2nd da. of the Rev. Geoffrey HORNBY, Rector of Winwick, co. Lancaster, by Lucy, sister of Edward (SMITH-STANLEY), 12th EARL OF DERBY next abovenamed. She, who was *b.* 20 Oct. 1778, *d.* 16 June 1817, aged 48. He *d.* 30 June 1851, at Knowsley, and was *bur.* at Ormskirk, aged 76.<sup>(e)</sup> Will pr. Oct. 1851.

(a) So spelt in the register, one of the witnesses being "Margaret Farran."

(b) She appeared first on the stage, at Bath, in 1773; was acting in 1774 with her mother and sister (Margaret, afterwards Mrs. Knight) at Wakefield, and at Liverpool (as Rosetta) in "Love in a Village." In 1777 she appeared in London, acting in "She Stoops to Conquer," and in most of the well-known plays for twenty years, taking leave on 7 Apr. 1797 (as "Lady Teazle") a few weeks before her marriage. She is said to have declined to become the Earl's mistress in his wife's lifetime. Her portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence has often been engraved. Contemporary accounts describe her as tall, genteel, with a face not regularly beautiful, but animated, prepossessing, and full of sensibility, eyes blue and penetrating, a fascinating smile, and a voice clear but rather sharp, and as possessing ease, vivacity, spirit, and humour. For a list of peers who have married actresses, singers, or dancers, see Appendix C in vol. xii of this work. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) "He had an excessively large head surmounting his small spare figure, and wore his hair tied in a long thin pigtail." V.G.

(d) "So great was his attachment to Zoology that he had formed at Knowsley such collections of living animals and birds as far surpass any menagerie or aviary previously attempted by any private person in this country." (*Annual Reg.* for 1851). G.E.C. In politics he was an inconspicuous but steady supporter of the Whig party. V.G.

(e) It appears from Queen Victoria's *Diary*, 24 July 1838, that he was desirous of being made a Duke at the time of her Coronation. On the other hand, his son

XXIII. 1851. 14. EDWARD GEOFFREY (SMITH-STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, *Esq.*, s. and h., *b.* 19 Mar. 1799, at Knowsley; *styled* LORD STANLEY till 1844; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 17 Oct. 1817, gaining the Latin verse prize ("*Syracuse*") in 1819; M.P. (Whig) for Stockbridge 1822-26,<sup>(a)</sup> for Preston 1826-30, for Windsor 1831-32, for North Lancashire 1832-44; Under Sec. for the Colonies 1827-28; P.C. 22 Nov. 1830; P.C. [L.] 10 Jan. 1831; Chief Sec. for Ireland 1830-33, and a Cabinet Minister, June 1831; Sec. of State for the Colonies 1833-34, and again 1841-45. Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow 1834-36; Sloane Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1835-66. He was sum. to the House of Lords *v.p.*, 4 Nov. 1844, as LORD STANLEY OF BICKERSTAFFE. Soon after succeeding to the Earldom he became First Lord of the Treasury (*Prime Minister*) Feb. to Dec. 1852, Mar. 1858 to Jan. 1859, and for the 3rd time July 1866 to Feb. 1868;<sup>(b)</sup> Chancellor of the Univ. of Oxford 1852-69, having been *cr.* D.C.L. thereof by diploma 19 Oct. 1852; Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1852-69; K.G. 28 June 1859. G.C.M.G. 25 Mar. 1869. He *m.*, 31 May 1825, at Marylebone, Emma Caroline, 2nd da. of Edward (BOOTLE-WILBRAHAM), 1st BARON SKELMERSDALE, by Mary Elizabeth, da. of Edward TAYLOR. He *d.* at Knowsley, 23, and was *bur.* there 29 Oct. 1869, aged 70. Will dat. 21 Feb. 1865 to 21 Sep. 1869, pr. 2 Apr. 1870, under £250,000. His widow, who was *b.* 17 Mar. 1805, *d.* 26 Apr. 1876, at 15 Cromwell Road, South Kensington, and was *bur.* at Knowsley, aged 71. Will dat. 25 Nov. 1870, pr. 26 May 1876.

XXIV. 1869. 15. EDWARD HENRY (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY, *Esq.*, s. and h., *b.* 21 July 1826, at Knowsley; ed. at Rugby, Easter 1840, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; 10th in the 1st class of classical tripos and M.A. 1848; M.P. (Conservative) for King's Lynn 1848-69;<sup>(c)</sup> *styled* LORD STANLEY 1851-69; Under Sec. of State for foreign

and successor is always said to have declined a Dukedom, not wishing to exchange his 15th century coronet for brand new strawberry leaves. V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> He joined the Conservatives in 1835. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> As a Scholar his translation of the *Iliad* testifies to his ability; as an Orator his impetuous eloquence gave him the name of "the Rupert of debate"; while O'Connell dubbed him "Scorpion Stanley." Brilliance, gaiety, and courage, cannot make up for the absence of serious conviction in a statesman, and the man who could speak of his own measure of Household Suffrage as "a leap in the dark," and could boast of "dishing the Whigs," hardly deserves that honoured name. Lord Melbourne said of him in 1839 to the Queen, "Stanley everybody knows to be a man of great abilities, but of much indiscretion, and he is extremely unpopular." (*Girlhood of Queen Victoria*, vol. ii, p. 150). See as to his refusing a Dukedom, note "e" on preceding page. G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He went over to the Liberals in 1879, but became a Unionist in 1886, when Gladstone was "converted" to Home Rule. Lord Salisbury referred to him, about 1880, as "Dr. Oates" (!) and political differences led to a complete and permanent breach between these two old colleagues and connections. V.G.



affairs Mar. to Dec. 1852; P.C. 26 Feb. 1858; Sec. of State for the Colonies Feb. to May 1858; Pres. of the Board of Control June to Sep. 1858; Sec. for India 1858-59; for foreign affairs 1866-68 and 1874-78; and for the Colonies (again) 1882-85. D.C.L. of Oxford 7 June 1853; LL.D. of Cambridge 9 June 1862; Lord Rector of the Univ. of Glasgow 1868-71; Lord Rector of the Univ. of Edinburgh 1874-77; Chanc. of London Univ. 1891-93; Pres. of the Statistical Soc. 1857-59; F.R.S. 15 Dec. 1859; Trustee of the Nat. Portrait Gallery 1861-93; Sloane Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1866 till his death; Pres. of the Royal Literary Fund 1876 till his death; K.G. 15 July 1884. He *m.*, 5 July 1870, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, Mary Catherine, widow of James (GASCOYNE-CECIL), MARQUESS OF SALISBURY, 2nd da. of George John (WEST), 5th EARL DE LA WARR, by Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS BUCKHURST. He *d. s.p.*, at Knowsley, 21, and was *bur.* there 27 Apr. 1893, aged 66. Will dat. 3 Dec. 1889 to 10 Apr. 1893, pr. 25 May 1893 at £1,802,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* 23 July 1824, *d.* after a long illness, at Holwood Park, Keston, Kent, 6, and was *bur.* 11 Dec. 1900, at Knowsley, aged 76. Will dat. 3 Aug. 1897, pr. 13 Mar. 1901.

XXV. 1893. 16. FREDERICK ARTHUR (STANLEY), EARL OF DERBY [1485], BARON STANLEY OF BICKERSTAFFE [1832], and BARON STANLEY OF PRESTON [1886], *also* a Baronet [1627], br. and h.; *b.* 15 Jan. 1841, in St. James's Sq., Westm.; ed. at Eton; ent. the army as Lieut. Grenadier Guards Apr. 1858, Capt. June 1862-65, when he retired. M.P. (Conservative) for Preston 1865-68, and for Lancashire (North) 1868-85, and (Blackpool div.) 1885-86; a Lord of the Admiralty Aug. to Dec. 1868; Constable of Castle Rising 1870 till his death; Financial Sec. to War Office 1874-77, and of the Treasury 1877-78; Militia A.D.C. to Queen Victoria 1877-1901, and to Edward VII 1901-08; P.C. 4 Apr. 1878; Sec. of State for War 1878-80, and for the Colonies 1885-86; G.C.B. (Civil) 2 Feb. 1886; Pres. of the Board of Trade 1886-88. He was *cr.*, 27 Aug. 1886, BARON STANLEY OF PRESTON, co. Lancaster; GOV. GEN. OF CANADA 1888-93; Sloane Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1893 till his death; Lord Mayor of Liverpool 1895-96; Lord Lieut. of Lancashire 1897-1908; nom. K.G. (\*) 6, and inv. 19 Aug. 1897; Chancellor of Liverpool University 1903 till his death; Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1904; G.C.V.O. 13 July 1905. He *m.*, 31 May 1864, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Constance, 1st da. of George William (VILLIERS), 4th EARL OF CLARENDON, by Katherine, da. of James Walter (GRIMSTON), 1st EARL OF VERULAM. He *d.* of heart failure, at Holwood afsd., 14, and was *bur.* 18 June 1908, at Knowsley, aged 67. Will dat. 23 Mar. 1906, pr. 6 Aug. 1908, at over £917,000 gross, over £752,000 net, or, including settled estates, over £3,777,000. His widow, who was *b.* in Grosvenor Crescent, Belgravia, 2 Sep. 1840, and *bap.* 30 Dec. 1841, at St. Michael's, St. Albans, was living 1915.

(\*) He was the 9th Earl of Derby so honoured. See vol. ii, Appendix B.

[EDWARD GEORGE VILLIERS STANLEY, styled LORD STANLEY, 1893-1908, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 4 Apr. 1865, at 23 St. James's Sq.; ed. at Wellington Coll.; ent. the Gren. Guards as Lieut. May 1885, retiring 1895; A.D.C. to the Gov. Gen. of Canada (his father) 1888-91; M.P. for Lancashire (W. Houghton) 1892-1906; a Lord of the Treasury 1895-1900; served in the S. African war 1899-1900;<sup>(a)</sup> Private Sec. to Earl Roberts when Com. in Chief there 1900; mentioned in Dispatches, Queen's Medal 6 clasps; C.B. 1900; Financial Sec. to the War Office 1900-3; P.C. 1903; Postmaster Gen. 1903-6; K.C.V.O. 1905; G.C.V.O. 1908; Chancellor of Liverpool Univ. 1909; K.G. 1 Jan. 1915; Knight of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem. In the course of the European war of 1914—, he raised a Dockers' Batt. (Liverpool regt.) of which he was Lt. Col. In 1915 he was appointed Director General of Recruiting.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 5 Jan. 1889,<sup>(c)</sup> at the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, Alice Maud Olivia, 3rd and yst. da. of William Drogo (MONTAGU), 7th DUKE OF MANCHESTER, by Louise Frederike Auguste, COUNTESS VON ALTEN. She, who was *b.* 15 Aug. 1862, at 1 Great Stanhope Str., Westm., is a Lady of Grace of St. John of Jerusalem, and a Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Alexandra. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is, as such, outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*<sup>(d)</sup>—These, in 1883, consisted of 57,000 acres in Lancashire (worth £156,735 a year), 9,500 in Cheshire, 92 in Flintshire, besides 1,400 in Surrey and 950 in Kent. Total 68,942 acres of which the value of those in the first three counties (that of those in Surrey and Kent being unstated) is £163,273 a year, exclusive of 900 acres leased in buildings and returned in the tenants' names.<sup>(e)</sup> *Principal Residence.*—Knowsley Park, near Prescott, Lancashire. *Note.*—Of the above estates, those in Surrey and Kent were offered at auction in 1909, and it is believed that the bulk of them were then disposed of.

It is to be observed that there is not one acre of this property in the county of Derby. So also in the case of the Dukedom of Devonshire as to the county of Devon, &c. See *ante*, p. 206, note "e."

<sup>(a)</sup> For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

<sup>(b)</sup> Five of his brothers also served in the war. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> His 1st s. and h. ap., Edward Montagu Cavendish Stanley, was *b.* 9 July 1894, at 36 Great Cumberland Place, Midx., and ed. at Eton. He served in the European war of 1914—, as Lieut. 3rd Batt. Gren. Guards. His younger brother, Oliver Frederick George Stanley, served in the same war, first as 2nd Lieut. Lancs. Hussars, and later as Lieut. R.A. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> About the year 1710 the extensive estates of the Moores of Bank Hall, in Liverpool, Bootle, and Kirkdale, were sold to the Earl of Derby for £12,000; in 1847 some 270,000 square yards thereof were sold to the dock trustees for £90,000. The contiguity to Liverpool was the sole reason for the great value of this estate, which otherwise would have been merely agricultural, and on the coast line nothing at all. See Howard Evans' *Our Old Nobility*.

<sup>(e)</sup> See vol. vi, Appendix H, for some remarks on Lord Derby's property as compared with the holders of 100,000 acres and upwards.

## DE REEDE

See "REEDE" which appears to have been the name of the Barony conferred, 24 Mar. 1644/5, on John DE REEDE, Ambassador from Holland.

## DERNELEY see DARNLEY

## DE ROS see ROS

## DERRY ISLAND

See "AVONMORE OF DERRY ISLAND, co. Tipperary," Viscounty [I.], (*Yelverton*), *cr.* 1800.

## DERVOCK

See "MACARTNEY OF DERVOCK, co. Antrim," Barony [I.] (*Macartney*), *cr.* 1792; *extinct* 1806.

## DERWENT OF HACKNESS

## BARONY.

I. 1881. I. HARCOURT VAN-DEN-BEMPDE-JOHNSTONE, s. and h. of Sir John VAN-DEN-BEMPDE-JOHNSTONE, 2nd Bart., of Hackness Hall, co. York,<sup>(a)</sup> by Louisa Augusta, 2nd da. of the Hon. Edward VENABLES-VERNON-HARCOURT, ARCHBISHOP OF YORK; *b.* 3 Jan. 1829, at Bishopsthorpe Palace, York; *ed.* at Eton; sometime Lieut. 2nd Life Guards; *suc.* his father as 3rd Bart. 24 Feb. 1869; M.P. (Liberal) for Scarborough 1869-80.<sup>(b)</sup> He was *cr.*, 10 Oct. 1881, BARON DERWENT OF HACKNESS, in the North Riding of co. York. He *m.*, 27 May 1850, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte, sister of Charles Henry, 1st BARON HILLINGDON, 2nd da. of Sir Charles MILLS, Bart. (so *cr.* 1868), by Emily, da. of Richard Henry Cox, of Hillingdon, co. Midx. She, who was *b.* 20 Jan. 1826, *d.* at Hackness Hall, of pneumonia, 22, and was *bur.* 25 Aug. 1903, at Hackness. Will *pr.* over £21,000.

[FRANCIS VAN-DEN-BEMPDE-JOHNSTONE, 1st s. and h. ap.,<sup>(c)</sup> *b.* 26 May 1851, at 51 Upper Brook Str.; sometime Capt. 2nd Life Guards. He *m.*, 23 Sep. 1880, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Ethel, 1st da. of Henry STRICKLAND-CONSTABLE, of Wassand Hall, co. York, by Cornelia Charlotte Anne, *yst.*

(<sup>a</sup>) For his descent from John van-den-Bempdē, of Hackness Hall, see vol. i, pp. 167-8. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) His retirement from parliament in July 1880 was conveniently arranged to provide a seat for a Liberal Cabinet Minister (J. G. Dodson, afterwards Lord Monk-Bretton), who had been unseated by the election judge at Chester. There are many instances of peerages and baronetcies being conferred on members of the Lower House who have kindly made way for ministers requiring seats. He voted against the Budget of 1909. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) His *yst.* brother, Gilbert, served in the European War 1914 —, as Lieut. 1st C.B. London Rifles (The Queens). For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

da. of Col. Henry DUMARESCQ. She, who was *b.* 25 Nov. 1861, at Scarborough, and *bap.* there, *d. s.p.m.* at Wassand, near Hull, 2, and was *bur.* 7 Oct. 1891, at Hackness.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 12,764 acres in the North Riding of Yorkshire, worth £10,026 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Hackness Hall, near Scarborough, co. York.

## DERWENTWATER

## EARLDOM.

I. 1688. 1. FRANCIS RADCLYFFE, only surv. s. and h. of Sir Edward R., 2nd Bart., of Dilston, Northumberland, and of Derwentwater, Cumberland, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Thomas BARTON, of Wenby, co. York, was *b.* 1625; Capt. in Vane's regt. of Foot 1667; *suc.* his father as 3rd Bart., 18 Dec. 1663. He was *cr.*, 7 Mar. 1687/8,<sup>(a)</sup> BARON TYNDALE, co. Northumberland, VISCOUNT RADCLYFFE AND LANGLEY, and EARL OF DERWENTWATER, co. Cumberland. A Tory. He *m.*, in or before 1655, Catherine, widow of Henry LAWSON, of Brough, co. York (who was slain 1644), da. and coh. of Sir William FENWICKE, Bart., of Meldon, Northumberland, by Isabel, da. and h. of Sir Arthur GRAY, of Spindleston in that co. She *d.* before 1696. He *d.* Apr. 1696, aged 71, and was *bur.* at Dilston. Will dat. 20 Apr. 1696, pr. 4 Oct. 1698.

## II. 1696.

2. EDWARD (RADCLYFFE), EARL OF DERWENTWATER, *Ec.*,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h., *b.* 9 Dec. 1655; *styled* VISCOUNT RADCLYFFE, 1688-96. A Tory. He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1687, the Lady Mary TUDOR, illegit. da. of Charles II, by Mary DAVIES, a well-known singer<sup>(c)</sup> and actress. He *d.* at his house in Arlington Str., Midx., 29 Apr., and was *bur.* 10 May 1705, at Dilston, aged 49. Will dat. 14 to 23 Apr., pr. 24 May 1705. His widow, who was *b.* 16 Oct. 1673, being the 14th and yst. child of her Royal father, had from him a warrant of the precedence of the da. of an Earl, 10 Dec. 1680 (with confirmation of the surname of *Tudor*),

(a) This is one of the few English peerages conferred by James II before his exile, which (not reckoning titles of inferior rank granted in the same patent) were but ten in all. These are 1 Dukedom, *i.e.* Berwick (*Fitz-James*); 1 Marquessate, *i.e.* Powis (*Herbert*); 3 Earldoms, *i.e.* Dorchester (*Sedley*), Derwentwater (*Radclyffe*), and Stafford (*Howard*); 5 Baronies, *i.e.* Dover (*Fermyn*), Churchill, Jeffreys, Waldegrave, and Griffin. See below *sub* "DUNDEE," as to Scottish Peerages conferred by that monarch; and as to Irish Peerages so conferred see *sub* "GALWAY."

(b) The Peerage writers have one and all (including even Doyle, in 1886), followed *Sandford* [p. 654], who states the name of this Peer to be (that of his father) *Francis*. His own will, the will of his father, and of his brother Francis, *Ec.*, clearly prove this to be wrong, as apparently are the dates given by Sandford for the births of the children of this Earl.

(c) She is said to have first attracted the monarch's attention by her singing of "My Lodging is on the cold ground." For a list of Royal Bastards see vol. vi, Appendix F. V.G.

and had the precedency of the da. of a Duke by a like warrant, 21 Feb. 1683/4. She *m.*, 23 May 1705, shortly after her husband's death, at Knightsbridge Chapel, Midx., Henry GRAHAM,<sup>(a)</sup> of Levens, M.P. for Westmorland, who *d.* 7 Jan. 1706/7, at St. James's, Westm. Within a few months of his death she *m.*, 3rdly, 26 Aug. 1707, at Twickenham, Midx., James ROOKE, who long surv. her. She *d.* at Paris 5 Nov. 1726.

III. 1705            3. JAMES (RADCLYFFE), EARL OF DERWENTWATER, &c.,  
to            s. and h., *b.* 28 June 1689, in Arlington Str., Midx.;  
1716.            styled VISCOUNT RADCLYFFE till 1705. A Tory, and held a  
command in the Jacobite army, Oct. 1715, but after the  
defeat at Preston surrendered himself prisoner, 13 Nov. 1715, and was sent to  
the Tower of London. He *m.*, 10 July 1712 (settl. dat. 24 June), Anna Maria,  
1st da. of Sir John WEBB, 3rd Bart., of Odstock, Wilts, by Barbara, da. and  
coh. of John (BELASYSE), 1st BARON BELASYSE OF WORLABY. He was found  
guilty of high treason, and beheaded on Tower Hill, 24 Feb. 1715/6, and  
having been attainted, all his honours became *forfeited*.<sup>(b)</sup> He was *bur.*  
privately, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx., aged 26. M.I.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow  
*d.* at Brussels, of the smallpox, 19 Aug. 1723, aged 30, and was *bur.* in  
the Church of the English Canonesses at Louvain. Will dat. 5 to 16 Mar.  
1722, pr. 27 May 1734.

IV. 1716.            4. JOHN RADCLYFFE, styled VISCOUNT RADCLYFFE,  
who, but for the attainder, would have been EARL OF  
DERWENTWATER, &c., and who so designated himself, only s. and h. He  
inherited the greater part of the vast family estates which were preserved  
by the entail from forfeiture. He *d.* unm., after being cut for stone,  
and under age, at the house of his grandfather (Sir John Webb) in Great  
Marlborough Str., Midx., 31 Dec. 1731, and was *bur.* with his mother  
at Louvain. Will dat. 11 Nov. 1731, pr. 1732.<sup>(d)</sup>

(a) "With whom she lived in her husband's lifetime." See P. Le Neve's memoranda in *Top. and Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 154. No mention of her is made in her husband's will.

(b) See vol. i, Appendix E, for peerages forfeited in the insurrection of 1715.

(c) The Rev. E. E. Wilde informs the Editor that the Earl's body was removed on 5 Mar. to Dagenham, Essex, and thence to Dilston, where it remained till 1874, when it was placed in Lord Petre's new mausoleum at Thorndon. The Earl's generosity was unbounded; he was "a man formed by nature to be generally beloved." See Patten's *Rebellion*. His youth, also, made his fate much lamented. Even at this distance of time it is difficult to read, without emotion, his touching and chivalrous speech from the scaffold. (*State Trials*, vol. xv, p. 801). With him was executed William (Gordon), 6th Viscount Kenmure [S.]; the escape from the Tower, on the previous day, of William (Maxwell), 5th Earl of Nithsdale [S.], having saved that Earl from the like fate. G.E.C. and V.G.

(d) Anne, his only sister and h., *m.*, 2 May 1732, Robert James (Petre), 8th Baron Petre of Writtle, and is ancestress of the present Baroness Furnivall, who consequently is heir gen. of the 1st Earl of Derwentwater.

V. 1731.

5. CHARLES RADCLYFFE, who, but for the attainder, would have been EARL OF DERWENTWATER, &c., and who so styled himself, uncle and h. male, being 3rd and yst. s. of the 2nd Earl. He was *b.* 3 Sep. 1693, at Little Parndon, Essex. He joined the Jacobite Rising, and with his br., the Earl, surrendered himself prisoner 13 Nov. 1715, and was found guilty of high treason. His extreme youth (22 years) would probably have procured his pardon, but on 11 Dec. 1716, he (with 13 others) escaped from Newgate and joined the Stuart family on the Continent, where he became Sec. to Prince Charles Edward. He *m.*, 24 June 1724, at St. Mary's, Brussels, Charlotte Maria,<sup>(a)</sup> *suo jure* COUNTESS OF NEWBURGH [S.], who, in 1694, had *suc.* her father Charles (LEVINGSTON), 2nd EARL OF NEWBURGH [S.], in that dignity, and who was widow of the Hon. Thomas CLIFFORD. At the Rising of 1745 he embarked for Scotland (doubtless to join the "Chevalier," though of this fact no proof was obtained), but the ship being captured off Deal, he was brought prisoner to the Tower of London. In November 1746 he was condemned to death *under his former sentence* of some 30 years before, in spite of the gen. pardon of 1716 and, though owing to the attainder, he was not legally a Peer, he was (as such) beheaded (like his brother 30 years earlier) on Tower Hill, 8, and *bur.* 11 Dec. 1746, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 53. His widow, the Countess of Newburgh [S.], *d.* 4 Aug. 1755, in London, and was *bur.* with him. M.I. Will dat. 25 Apr. 1751, pr. 12 Jan. 1756.

VI. 1746.

6. JAMES BARTHOLOMEW RADCLYFFE, who, but for the attainder, would have been EARL OF DERWENTWATER, s. and h., *b.* 23 Aug. 1725; *suc.* his mother as EARL OF NEWBURGH, &c. [S.], on 4 Aug. 1755. He *d.* 2 Jan. 1786, aged 60. For fuller particulars see "NEWBURGH," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1660, *sub* the 4th and 5th Earls.

VII. 1786

to  
1814.

7. Anthony James (RADCLYFFE), EARL OF NEWBURGH, &c. [S.], who, but for the attainder, would have been EARL OF DERWENTWATER, only s. and h., *b.* 20 June 1757.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, 29 Nov. 1814, aged 57,

<sup>(a)</sup> He is said "to have urged his suit fifteen times without success, and then to have adopted the expedient of entering the lady's apartment by way of the chimney (the incident is represented in a curious picture at Thorndon)." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*). V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He and the Earl, his br., are said not only to have lost their lives, but upwards of £300,000 in money value, in the Stuart cause.

<sup>(c)</sup> In 1788 the long pending claim to the Derwentwater estates (which by entail had been preserved from entire forfeiture) was compromised by Act of Parl., and the property was vested in trust for Greenwich Hospital, while an annuity of £2,500 was granted to Lord Newburgh and the heirs male under the entail.

when the male issue of the 1st Earl came to an end, and all the honours [E.] granted under the patent of 1688 (which since 1716 had been under attainder) became *extinct*.<sup>(a)</sup> For fuller particulars see "NEWBURGH," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1660, *sub* the 4th and 5th Earls.

## DESART

BARONY [I.] 1. JOHN CUFFE, of Desart, co. Kilkenny, s. and h. of Agmondesham C., of Castle Inch, in that co. (*d.* Dec. 1727), by Anne, widow of John WARDEN, and da. of Sir John OTWAY, of London, ent. Trin. Coll. Dublin 7 Aug. 1697, as Fellow Com., B.A. 1701; LL.D. *honoris causâ*, 1718; Sheriff of co. Kilkenny, 1708; M.P. for Thomastown 1715-27; Mayor of Kilkenny 1721-22. He was *cr.*, 10 Nov. 1733, BARON OF DESART,<sup>(b)</sup> co. Kilkenny [I.], taking his seat two days afterwards. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 Sep. 1707, Margaret, da. and h. of James HAMILTON, of Carnesure, co. Down, by Christian, da. of James HAMILTON, of Tollymore, co. Down, but by her had no surv. issue. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Feb. 1726/7, Dorothea, 1st da. of Lieut. Gen.

(<sup>a</sup>) In 1865 there appeared at Blaydon, in the Tyne valley, a remarkable character claiming to be Amelia Mary Tudor Radcliffe, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF DERWENTWATER, then aged 35. According to her story, JOHN, the 4th Earl, did *not* die a young man and unm. in 1731, but fled to Germany, and there *m.* in 1740, at Frankfort-on-the-Main, the Countess of Waldstein. Of their eleven children all *d.* young but two, *viz.* (V) JAMES, the 5th Earl, who *suc.* his father, but who *d. s.p.*, and (VI) JOHN JAMES, the 6th Earl, who *m.*, 4 June 1813, the Princess Sobieski. Of their six children the eldest (VII)—was the 7th and last Earl, who *d.* unm. in 1854, leaving his property to his only surv. sister (VIII) AMELIA, the (*soi-disant*) *suo jure* Countess abovenamed. On 29 Sep. 1868, this lady effected a lodgement in Dilston Castle, claiming it and some 4 other estates in the Barony as her own inheritance. From this she was ejected in two days, but she continued encamped, close by, some 40 days longer. In 1870, on refusal of a tenant to pay his rent to her, she caused his stock to be distrained and sold, of which acts all who were concerned therein were found guilty, while "the Countess" was adjudicated a bankrupt, 24 Mar. 1871. From 25 Nov. 1872, till July 1873, she was in Newcastle Gaol for contempt of court. In 1874 she made a raid on the Whittonstall estates, and was mulcted in heavy damages accordingly. She *d.* unm., of bronchitis, 26 Feb. 1880, aged 49 (according to her coffin plate), at Shotley Bridge, and was *bur.* at Blackill cemetery, co. Durham. An interesting account, by William Longstaff, of her and her strange proceedings is in *The Monthly Chronicle of North-Country Lore* (Apr. and May 1888), vol. ii, pp. 165-170 and 205-212. In Mar. 1870 and again in May 1871 her "heirlooms" were sold at Newcastle, including several copies of a lithographed pedigree (3½ by 2½ feet) which shewed "the title of Lady Amelia to the Derwent-water Estates." The result of this last auction (one of two days) was £275, though the effects were valued by "the Countess" herself at £200,000!

(<sup>b</sup>) See the preamble to this patent (where the merits of his father and grandfather are set forth, as also the services of the latter "*Protestantium successioni*") in *Lodge*, vol. vi, p. 62.



Richard GORGES, of Kilbrew, co. Meath, by Nichola Sophia, da. of Hugh (HAMILTON), 1st BARON HAMILTON OF GLENAWLEY [I.]. He *d.* 26 June 1749, and was *bur.* at Castle Inch. His will pr. 1749, and that of his widow 1777, Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1749. 2. JOHN (CUFFE), BARON DESART [I.], 3rd<sup>(a)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 16 Nov. 1730; ed. at Dublin Univ.; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 25 Nov. 1751. He *m.*, 2 Sep. 1752, Sophia, widow of Richard THORNHILL, da. and h. of Bettridge BADHAM, of Rockfield, co. Cork, by Sophia, da. of John (KING), 3rd BARON KINGSTON [I.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, 25 Nov. 1767, at Desart, aged 37. Will pr. 1767, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* 2 Aug. 1768, in Merrion Str., Dublin. Will pr. 1768, Prerog. Ct. [I.].

III. 1767. VISCOUNTCY [I.]  
I. 1781.  
EARLDOM [I.]  
I. 1793. } 3 and 1. OTWAY (CUFFE), BARON DESART [I.], br. and h. male, *b.* 25 Nov. 1737; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 11 July 1752, aged 15; admitted to the Inner Temple, 31 Jan. 1756; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 22 Dec. 1767. Mayor of Kilkenny 1771-72, and 1779-80. On 6 Jan. 1781, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT DESART, co. Kilkenny [I.], taking his seat, as such, 9 Oct. 1791, and on 4 Dec. 1793, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT CASTLE-CUFFE and EARL OF DESART [I.], and took his seat 21 Jan. 1794. REP. PEER [I.] 1801-04. He *m.*, 18 Aug. 1785, in Dublin, Anne, sister of John (DENIS), 1st MARQUESS OF SLIGO [I.], 1st da. of Peter (BROWNE), 2nd EARL OF ALTAMONT [I.], by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Denis KELLY. He *d.* 9 Aug. 1804, at Dublin, aged 66. Will pr. 1804, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Mar. 1755, *d.* 15 Aug. 1814, of nervous fever, at Clifton.

EARLDOM AND VISCOUNTCY [I.]  
II.  
BARONY [I.]  
IV. } 2 and 4. JOHN OTWAY (CUFFE), EARL OF DESART, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 20 Feb. 1788, at Dublin; styled VISCOUNT CASTLE-CUFFE 1793-1804; ed. at Eton circa 1800-04; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 29 Apr. 1805; M.P. (Tory) for Bossiney 1808-17; Mayor of Kilkenny 1809-10; a Lord of the Treasury 1809-10. He *m.*, 7 Oct. 1817, Catherine, 1st da. and coh. of Maurice Nugent O'CONNOR, of Mount Pleasant, King's Co., by Maria, da. of Sir Thomas BURKE, Bart. [I.], of Marble Hill, co. Sligo. He *d.* 23 Nov. 1820, in his 33rd year, at Desart.

(<sup>a</sup>) The 1st s., Joseph, *b.* 27 Nov. 1727, *d.* 13 Dec. 1730, and the 2nd s., Agmondesham, *b.* 1728, *d.* 7 Nov. 1728. V.G.

His widow *m.*, 26 Jan. 1824, Rose Lambert PRICE (s. and h. ap. of Sir Rose PRICE, 1st Bart.), who *d. v.p.*, 16 Jan. 1826, aged 26, in Ireland. She *d.* 13 Feb. 1874, aged 75, at 122 Pembroke Road, Dublin.<sup>(\*)</sup>

EARLDOM AND  
VISCOUNTCY [I.]

III.

BARONY [I.]

V.

3 and 5. JOHN OTWAY O'CONNOR (CUFFE), EARL OF DESART, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 12 Oct. 1818, at Desart House; *styled* VISCOUNT CASTLE-CUFFE till 1820; ed. at Eton *circa* 1830-34; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 20 Oct. 1836; M.P. (Conservative) for Ipswich, June to Aug. 1842; REP. PEER [I.] 1846-65; Under Sec. for the

Colonies Feb. to Dec. 1852. He *m.*, 28 June 1842,<sup>(b)</sup> at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth Lucy, 3rd da. of John Frederick (CAMPBELL), 1st EARL CAWDOR, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas (THYNNE), 2nd MARQUESS OF BATH. He *d.*, through a fall, when suffering from paralysis, 1 Apr. 1865, in Eaton Sq., Midx., aged 46. His widow, who was *b.* 16 Jan. 1822, and was a Lady of the Bedchamber 1845-64, *d.* 26 Apr. 1898, at Bournemouth, and was *bur.* at Hampton-on-Thames.<sup>(c)</sup> Will pr. over £6,000 gross, and over £2,000 net.

EARLDOM AND  
VISCOUNTCY [I.]

IV.

BARONY [I.]

VI.

4 and 6. WILLIAM ULICK O'CONNOR (CUFFE), EARL OF DESART, &c. [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 10 July 1845, in Grosvenor Crescent, Midx., *styled* VISCOUNT CASTLE-CUFFE till 1865; ed. at Eton; Page of Honour 1856-62; Lieut. Gren. Guards 1862; Captain 1865, but retired the same year. He established his right to vote at

elections of Rep. Peers [I.] 6 Mar. 1867. He *m.*, 1stly, 1 June 1871, at Stillingfleet, co. York, Maria Emma Georgina, 1st da. of Thomas Henry PRESTON, of Moreby Hall, in that co., by Georgiana Louisa Geneviève, 3rd da. of Major Gen. Sir Guy CAMPBELL, 1st Bart. [1815]. From her he obtained a divorce in May 1878.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 Apr. 1881, at Christ Church, Down Str., Midx., Ellen Odette, 1st da. of Henry Louis BISCHOFFSHEIM, of Bute House, South Audley Str., financier, by Clarissa, da. of

(\*) She was refused recognition at Court by George IV, after her remarriage, by any other style than that of "Mrs. Price."

(b) See vol. iii, p. 123, note "d," *sub* 2nd EARL CAWDOR.

(c) She was beautiful and charming. Napoleon III when staying at Beaudesert, on being asked how he liked the house, replied "J'aime beaucoup Beaudesert, mais," turning to Lady Desart, "encore plus la belle Desart." V.G.

(d) She subsequently *m.*, 26 Dec. 1878, at the British Embassy, Paris, Charles Sugden, the co-respondent, an actor, against whom she herself obtained a decree *nisi* 1 May 1891.

J. BIEDERMANN, a goldsmith of Vienna. He *d. s.p.m.*, 15 Sep. 1898, on his yacht off Falmouth, aged 53. Admon. over £3,000 gross, and over £300 net. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Sep. 1857, was living 1916.

# EARLDOM AND VISCOUNTCY [I.]

V.

BARONY [I.]

VII.

BARONY [U.K.]

I.

5, 7 and 1. HAMILTON JOHN AGMON-  
DESHAM (CUFFE), EARL OF DESART [1793],  
VISCOUNT CASTLE-CUFFE [1793], and BARON  
1898. DESART [1733], all in the Peerage of  
Ireland, and BARON DESART OF DESART  
[U.K. 1909], *br. and h.*, *b.* 30 Aug. 1848,  
at Richmond; *ed.* at Radley, and at Trin.  
Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1869; sometime  
Midshipman, R.N.; Barrister 1872; Sec. to  
Judicature Com. 1877; Assist. Solicitor to  
the Treasury 1878; Solicitor to the Treasury,  
Queen's Proctor, and Director of Public

Prosecutions, 1894-1909; C.B. (civil) 26 May 1894; K.C.B. (civil) 21 May 1898. He established his right to vote at elections of Rep. Peers [I.] 1900. On 12 May 1909 he was *cr.* BARON DESART OF DESART, co. Kilkenny [U.K.].<sup>(\*)</sup> P.C. 1913. He *m.*, 19 July 1876, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Margaret Joan, 2nd da. of Henry Thynne (LASCELLES), 4th EARL OF HAREWOOD, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth Joanna, 1st da. of Ulick John (DE BURGH-CANNING), 1st MARQUESS OF CLANRICARDE. She was *b.* 2 Oct. 1853, at Gouldsbrough Hall.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 8,000 acres in co. Kilkenny and 932 in co. Tipperary. Total, 8,932 acres, worth £6,278 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Desart Court, co. Kilkenny.

## DE SAUMAREZ

BARONY.

I. 1831.

I. JAMES SAUMAREZ, 3rd s. of Matthew S., of Guernsey, by his 2nd wife, Carteret, da. of James LE MARCHANT, of that island, was *b.* there 11 Mar. 1757.

He entered the navy at an early age, and the various battles in which he distinguished himself are a matter of history. Col. of Marines 1799-1801; Rear Adm. 1801; Vice Adm. 1806; Adm. of the Blue 1814; of the White 1819; Adm. of the Red 1830. Rear Adm. of U.K. 1819-21, and Vice Adm. of the same 1821-32; Gen. of Marines 1832 till his death; Elder Brother of the Trin. House 1834-36. He was knighted (as Capt. R.N.) 6 Nov. 1793; was second in command at the battle of the

(\*) On the recommendation of Mr. Asquith, on retiring from the office of Solicitor to the Treasury. He is classed as "Independent" in *Dod*, but voted with the Unionists for the Referendum in 1911 and against Home Rule and Welsh Disestablishment in 1913; but was in the majority in the formal division on the Parliament Bill of 1911. V.G.

Nile, 1 Aug. 1790; was *cr.* a BARONET, 13 June 1801; obtained a victory off Algeciras over the French and Spanish fleets, 1 July 1801, for which he received the thanks of both Houses; was *nom.* K.B. 5 Sep., *inv.* 17 Nov. 1801, and *inst.* 19 Nov. 1803; G.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815; Grand Cross of the Swedish Order of the Sword; D.C.L. of Oxford, 16 June 1814. In his 75th year he was, on 15 Sep. 1831, *cr.* BARON DE SAUMAREZ in the island of Guernsey.<sup>(a)</sup> A Whig. He *m.*, 27 Oct. 1788, in Guernsey, Martha, da. and h. of Thomas LE MARCHANT, of Guernsey, by Mary, da. and coh. of Peter DOBREE, of the same. He *d.* 9 Oct. 1836, at Saumarez, in Guernsey, in his 80th year, and was *bur.* at Catel in that island. His widow *d.* there 17 Apr. 1849, aged 80.

II. 1836. 2. JAMES (SAUMAREZ), BARON DE SAUMAREZ, 1st s. and h., *b.* 9 Oct. 1789, in Guernsey; *matric.* at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 Oct. 1807, B.A. and 2nd class classics 1811, M.A. 1814; in holy orders; Rector of Huggate, co. York, 1825-63. A Conservative.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 5 Oct. 1814, Mary, da. of Vice Adm. William LECHMERE, of Steeple Aston, Oxon, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John DASHWOOD-KING, 2nd Bart. She *d.* 12 May 1849 (a few weeks after her mother-in-law), at Cheltenham. He *d.* there *s.p.*, 9 Apr. 1863, aged 73.

III. 1863. 3. JOHN ST. VINCENT (SAUMAREZ), BARON DE SAUMAREZ, br. and h., being 4th and yst. s. of the 1st Baron; *b.* 28 May 1806, in Guernsey; *ed.* at Harrow and at the Royal Mil. Coll., Sandhurst; was in the Rifle brigade; became Col. in the Army 1854, retiring 1855. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 July 1838, at Paris, Caroline Esther, 1st da. of William RHODES, of Kirkshill and of Bramhope Hall, co. York. She *d.* 15 July 1846, aged 28, at Lucerne. He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 Apr. 1850, at Cheltenham, Margaret Antoinette, 4th da. of William Richard Hopkins NORTHEY, of Wing House, Bucks. He *d.* 8 Jan. 1891, aged 84, at 41 Princes Gate, Hyde Park, and was *bur.* in Brompton cemetery. His widow *d.* 10 May 1904, at 41 Princes Gate afsd., aged 86.

IV. 1891. 4. JAMES ST. VINCENT (SAUMAREZ), BARON DE SAUMAREZ [1831], 1st s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 17 July 1843, in Montagu Sq., Marylebone; *ed.* at Eton, Cheltenham Coll., and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1863; sometime Capt. Gren. Guards, retiring 1867; second Sec. Diplomatic Service 1874-83. A Conservative. He *m.*, 10 Oct. 1882, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Jane Anne, 1st da. and coh. of Charles Acton BROKE, Capt. R.E., of Livermere Park, Suffolk, by Anna Maria, da. of John HAMILTON, of Sundrum, co. Ayr.

<sup>(a)</sup> This was one of the peerages conferred at the Coronation of William IV. See vol. ii, Appendix F.

<sup>(b)</sup> He rarely voted in the House of Lords, but in 1846 he opposed the repeal of the Corn Laws, and in 1850 he supported the vote of censure on the Liberal Govt. in respect of the "Don Pacifico" affair. V.G.

[JAMES ST. VINCENT BROKE SAUMAREZ, s. and h. ap., b. 29 Nov. 1889, at Saumarez Hall, Guernsey; sometime Lieut. Scots Guards. Special Reserve. He served in the European War, and was reported wounded 24 Dec. 1914.<sup>(a)</sup> He m., 30 Apr. 1914, Gunhild, yr. da. of Major Gen. Victor Gustav BALCK, of Stockholm, Hon. K.C.M.G.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres. Livermere Park, with the Suffolk estates of the Brokes, has been acquired subsequently.

### DESKFORD

See "OGILVY OF DESKFORD," Barony [S.] (*Ogilvy*); *cr.* 1616.

### DESMOND<sup>(b)</sup>

THOMAS FITZ ANTHONY, Seneschal of Leinster, obtained from King John, 3 July 1215, a grant of the custody of cos. Waterford and Desmond—except the city of Waterford—and of the castles of Waterford and Dungarvan and the city of Cork, at a rent of 250 marks a year.<sup>(c)</sup> Next day, 4 July, the custody of the lands and the heirs of Thomas fitz Morice were committed to him.<sup>(c)</sup> He d. before 26 Apr. 1227, when the King gave to Richard de Burgh the custody of cos. Cork and Waterford and all the lands of Decies and Desmond,<sup>(d)</sup> which the late King had given to Thomas fitz Anthony at fee farm, and which Thomas had held at his death, together with the lands which Thomas had alienated therefrom, by sale, gift, or otherwise.<sup>(e)</sup>

He left five daughters his coheirs.<sup>(f)</sup> (1) Helen, wife of Gerald de la Roche. (2) Denise, or Dionis, wife of William de Cantelou: she d. s.p. (3) Isabel, wife of Geoffrey de Norragh (living 15 Aug. 1247).<sup>(g)</sup>

(a) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(b) This article, down to the year 1462, is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(c) *Charter Roll*, 17 Joh., m. 9: *Fine Roll*, 17-18 Joh., mm. 8, 9: *Patent Roll*, 17 Joh., m. 20. A copy of his charter of incorporation of Grennan (now Thomastown), co. Kilkenny, is on the *Patent Roll* [I.], 32-33 Hen. VIII, m. 9 d.

(d) Decies, *i.e.*, Deisi or Deisi-Mumhan (Decies of Munster), so called to distinguish it from Decies of Meath: it comprised nearly all of co. Waterford and the southern part of co. Tipperary. Desmond, *i.e.*, Des-Mumha (South Munster).

(e) *Patent Rolls*, 11 Hen. III, m. 7; 27 Hen. III, mm. 21, 16; 31 Hen. III, m. 3: *Close Roll*, 22 Hen. III, m. 23.

(f) In 1231-2 these 5 daughters and their husbands paid their reliefs for their purparties of the lands of Thomas fitz Anthony in Leinster and co. Waterford. (*Pipe Roll* [I.], 16 Hen. III—*Report on Public Records* [I], 1810-15, pp. 334-5). It is stated in the Ch. *Inq. p. m.* on John de Prendegaste, Edw. I, file 20, no. 11, that Gerald, Geoffrey, and Stephen, abovenamed, were against the King at the battle of Kildare [Cuirrech Liffe, *i.e.*, the Curragh of Kildare, 1 Apr. 1234, where Richard, Earl Marshal, was mortally wounded], and therefore were unable to obtain their purparties of Decies and Desmond.

(4) Margery, wife of John fitz Thomas. (5) Desirée (living 21 Nov. 1237),<sup>(a)</sup> wife of Stephen l'Arcedekne (living 14 Feb. 1242/3).<sup>(b)</sup>

JOHN FITZ THOMAS, s. and h. of Thomas FITZ MORICE (who *d.* in 1213 or 1214),<sup>(b)</sup> by Sabina or Sadhbh, his wife.<sup>(c)</sup> Having *m.* Margery, da. and coh. of Thomas FITZ ANTHONY abovenamed, he obtained, 23 May 1251, a provisional grant of £25 a year, in compensation for his purparty of Decies.<sup>(d)</sup> On 7 Nov. 1259 Edward, the King's eldest son, at that time under age, gave him, for his homage and service, all the lands of Decies and Desmond, then in the hand of the said Edward, and which had been held by Thomas fitz Anthony, father of Margery wife of the said John, and the custody of the castle of Dungarvan, in fee, of which the said Thomas had been invested by the gift of King John, and of which he had died seized, to hold, to John and his heirs, at a rent of 500 marks a year, by the service of  $\frac{1}{10}$  of a knight's fee.<sup>(e)</sup> The Justiciar refused to give him seizin, saying that the Lord Edward had been deceived, and assigned him to appear before Edward's Council: whereupon he took seizin himself of these lands in the first week of Lent 1259/60.<sup>(f)</sup>

(a) See note "e" on preceding page.

(b) Thomas was a yr. son of Morice fitz Gerald, one of the conquerors of Ireland, his elder brothers being William, of Naas, and Gerald, of Offaly. See NAAS and OFFALY. On 6 Sep. 1199 the King gave him 5 knights' fees in the tuath of *Eleuri* in the cantred of *Fontemel*, and 5 knights' fees in the tuath of *Huamerith* in Thomond, on the Shannon, to hold by the service of 3½ knights, in fee, and a burgage within the walls of Limerick, to hold by the service of 12*d.* a year. (*Charter Roll*, 1 Joh., p. 1, m. 13). His widow made a fine with the King in Poitou [*i.e.*, between Feb. and Oct. 1214] for the custody and marriage of his s. and h. (*Close Roll*, 16 Joh., p. 2, m. 9), and she afterwards paid £40 for liberty to remarry (*Fine Roll*, 17-18 Joh., m. 9).

(c) In 1214-5 Nicholas fitz Leon and Sabina late the wife of Thomas fitz Morice made a fine of 600 marks for the custody of the land and the heir of the said Thomas, with the marriage of the heir. (*Fine Roll*, 16 Joh., m. 1). According to modern genealogists, the wife of Thomas was "Ellinor, da. of Jordan, and sister of Geoffrey de Marisco [de Marais], Justiciar of Ireland." In the old pedigrees Eleanor (or Joan), da. of Geoffrey (or William) Morish or Moryson, Lord Justice, is given as wife to various members of the family, sometimes to a Thomas, sometimes to a Morice, and the foregoing seems to be no more than a plausible version of these conflicting statements.

(d) *Patent Roll*, 35 Hen. III, m. 8.

(e) With the proviso that if there was common war in Ireland, or if the King had certain suspicion of John or of his heirs, *quod absit*, the castle of Dungarvan should be rendered up to the King, to be held by him as long as the war should last, or till the suspicion was allayed. And if the premises descended to an heir female, then the King might hold the said castle till an heir male succeeded or the same heir female should marry. (*Gascon Roll*, 44 Hen. III, m. 5: *Patent Roll* [I.], *antiquissime*, d, no. 32: *Justiciary Rolls* [I.], vol. i, p. 153).

(f) "Et predictas terras et tenementa una cum balliviis predictis per eandem seisinam habuit a predicta prima septimana quadragesime anno regni Regis Henrici

and held them till his death. He *d.* 23 July 1261, being slain in a conflict with the MacCarthys of Carbery, at Callan in Kerry,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Dominican Friary at Tralee in that co.,<sup>(b)</sup> which he had founded.

THOMAS FITZ MORICE, called *the Crooked Heir*,<sup>(c)</sup> grandson and h., being s. and h. of Morice FITZ JOHN, by Maud DE BARRY,<sup>(d)</sup> which Morice was s. and h. ap. of John FITZ THOMAS abovenamed, and was slain

quadragésimo quarto [22-28 Feb. 1259/60] usque ad vigiliam sancti Jacobi Apostoli anno regni Regis ejusdem Henrici quadragésimo quinto [Saturday, 23 July 1261] quo die obiit." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*—on John fitz Thomas, dated Sunday the morrow of St. Peter *ad vincula* 10 Edw. I [2 Aug. 1282]—Edw. I, file 31, no. 1). Cf. *Inq. p. m.* on John de Predegaste, *ut supra*.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Annals of Multifernam*, p. 14: *Annals of Ulster*, vol. ii, p. 330: *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. i, p. 438: Clyn, *Annales*, p. 8: *Annals of Ireland*, p. 316. These give the year only, 1261. Callainn Gleanna O'Ruachtain, the site of the battle, is about 5 miles east of Kenmare.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Obierunt felicis recordacionis dominus Johannes filius Thome fundator conventus predicatorum de Traly, et dominus Mauricius filius ejusdem Thome [I. Johannis] in loco vocato Callyn Desmonie anno domini m<sup>cc</sup>lx<sup>o</sup>, et sepulti sunt in boreali parte monasterii de Traly." (Red Book of the Earls of Kildare, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Report, part ii, p. 288). Grace's *obits* (*Annales*, p. 164) are obviously derived from the same source as those in the Red Book. John fitz Thomas is said to have had by Honora (some call her his 2nd wife), da. of Fedhlim O'Conor Donn of Connaught, 4 sons, ancestors of the White Knights, the Black Knights or Knights of Glin, the Green Knights or Knights of Kerry, &c.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Annals of Ulster*, vol. ii, p. 392: *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. i, p. 520. Genealogists call him A nAppagh (*simiacus*). "This young babe at the tyme of his father's death, beeing nursed and fostered at Traley; the report and rumor of this overthrow [at Callan] comeing thither, suddainly the nurses running forth cryeing and lamenting, the childe was left all alone, when a monkey that was kept in the house tooke him out of the cradle, carryed him to the topp of the castle, there unwrapped him out of the swadling cloathes, licked and lapped the childe and folded y<sup>e</sup> child up in the cloathes againe, and . . . brought him down againe in safety, and left the sayd child where first he found him, and finding the nurse setting by the cradle, gave her a sound boxe on the eare, as it is thought thereby warneing and admonishing her to looke better hereafter to her charge. You may be sure this is noe fable; for he ever after, during his life tyme, boare the name of Thomas an Appa." (Thomas Russell's *Relation*, 1638). The whole episode has, however, been claimed as occurring to John fitz Thomas, afterwards 1st Earl of Kildare.

(<sup>d</sup>) She is so called (being then living) in an *Inq. p. m.* on John fitz Thomas, dated Saturday after St. Peter *ad vincula* 10 Edw. I [8 Aug. 1282], and is also so called (being then deceased) in the *Inq. p. m.* on Thomas fitz Morice, 28 Apr. 1300. Although recognizing that this Thomas was only a few weeks old at his father's death, the genealogists say that he was son of Morice, not by Maud de Barry, but by



with his father at Callan. He was *b.* about Apr. 1261.<sup>(a)</sup> He came to England in 1282,<sup>(b)</sup> and the King having taken his homage, he had livery of 1½ cantreds in Thomond of which his grandfather, John fitz Thomas, had died seized, 8 Feb. 1283/4,<sup>(b)</sup> and of the lands in Decies and Desmond of which his said grandfather had died seized, saving the King's right thereto, 9 May 1284.<sup>(b)</sup> Subsequently, the King recovered these lands, on the grounds that he was a minor when he granted them, and that John fitz Thomas had intruded thereon without livery from the King or his ministers. But on 6 Feb. 1291/2 the King gave to Thomas fitz Morice and Margaret his wife, the King's cousin, all the said lands of Decies and Desmond and the custody of the castle of Dungarvan, to hold, to them and the heirs of Thomas, at a rent of 200 marks a year, by the service of half a knight's fee: saving to the King the crosses<sup>(c)</sup> in the same lands, and the said counties [of Waterford and Desmond], and the pleas and profits, &c., pertaining to those counties and to the Crown.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 29 June (1294) 22 Edw. I to 17 May (1297) 25 Edw. I, by writs directed *Thome filio Mauricii*. Keeper (*Custos*) of Ireland, 19 Apr. to 2 Dec. 1295, holding the place and receiving the salary of Justiciar.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, before

a former wife, Joan or Julian, da. of John de Cogan, who "brought into the family" Carrigaline and many other manors, co. Cork. But Carrigaline (Beauver), &c., belonged to the family of Cogan till 12 June 17 Hen. VI, when they were sold to James, Earl of Desmond, by Robert Cogan, Captain of his nation (Cotton MSS., Titus, B 11, f. 235 v: Carew MSS., vol. 608, f. 25 v). And Julian de Cogan was really da. of Gerald fitz Morice (who *d.* 1243), and sister of Morice fitz Gerald of Offaly, called *Ruadh* (who was drowned in the Irish sea, 28 July 1268), being wife of John de Cogan, and aunt and h. of Gerald fitz Morice of Offaly, Captain of the Geraldines, called *Rochfalyaht*, who *d. s.p.* in 1287. See COGAN and OFFALY.

(<sup>a</sup>) He reached his age shortly before 13 Apr. 1282, according to a writ of that date. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*—on John fitz Thomas—Edw. I, file 31, no. 1).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 15; 12 Edw. I, *m.* 20: *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *mm.* 9, 5. He appears, from entries on the Patent Rolls, to have been constantly in England till Feb. 1291/2. On 4 Apr. 1291 he witnessed a charter of Roger, Earl of Norfolk, dated at Berkeley. (*Close Roll*, 19 Edw. I, *m.* 5 d).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Crociis*, crosses or cross lands, that is, Church lands exempt from the jurisdiction of the lords of the liberties. The calendarers of the Carew MSS., vol. v, p. 404, translate the word absurdly, as "profits of saffron," and Jeayes, *Berkeley Charters*, p. 147, as "all the saffron growing on the said lands."

(<sup>d</sup>) *Charter Roll*, 20 Edw. I, *m.* 9: *Patent Roll* [I.], *antiquissime*, no. 17.

(<sup>e</sup>) He was paid for his services from 19 Apr. to 2 Dec., as Keeper of Ireland, holding the place of Justiciar (worth £500 a year), for 196 days, £269 16s. 0½d., and as coming with an armed force from Munster to Leinster on account of the war in Ireland, for the other 31 days at 100s. a day, £155. (*Pipe Roll* [with a mistake in the figures] and *Chancellor's Roll*, 27 Edw. I, *Hibernia*). He had been *locum tenens* for the preceding Justiciar since Jan. 1294/5. (*Justiciary Rolls* [I.], vol. i, p. 1). The next Justiciar was appointed 18 Oct. 1295. (*Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. I, *m.* 3).

7 Feb. 1283/4, Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas DE BERKELEY,<sup>(a)</sup> of Berkeley, co. Gloucester [LORD BERKELEY], by Joan, da. of William (DE FERRERS), EARL OF DERBY. He *d.* 4 June 1298,<sup>(b)</sup> at Knockainy, co. Limerick, and was *bur.* in the Dominican Friary at Tralee.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *m.*, before 5 Apr. 1299,<sup>(d)</sup> without the King's lic. (fine of £500),<sup>(d)</sup> Reynold ROSEL or RUSSEL. They were both living, 4 May 1320.<sup>(d)</sup>

THOMAS FITZ THOMAS, s. and h., *b.* on (or about) 2 Apr. 1290.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d. s.p.* before 2 Apr. 1309.<sup>(f)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) The fact, that Margaret was the King's cousin, restricts the inquiry as to her paternity to a very few families. Thomas fitz Morice made a fine with the King in 700 marks for his marriage, and Thomas de Berkeley bound himself to pay the whole of this sum. (*Fine Rolls*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 16; 13 Edw. I, *m.* 18; *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. I, *m.* 4 d). Thomas de Berkeley had a da., Margaret, to whom no husband has hitherto been assigned. The charter of 6 Feb. 1291/2 is still among the muniments at Berkeley Castle. Further evidence is given elsewhere in these notes of a close connection between the Berkeleys and Thomas fitz Morice, his wife, and his sons. It may therefore be confidently asserted that Margaret, wife of Thomas fitz Morice, was da. of Thomas de Berkeley, and consequently granddaughter of Isabel, called the King's cousin, da. of Richard de Dovor, illegitimate son of King John. The statement in the pedigrees that the wife of Thomas fitz Morice was "Margaret de Burgh" can be readily explained. For the mistake of *Burk'* for *Berk'* in deciphering the scrawls on which Irish genealogists depend for their information would be likely enough.

(<sup>b</sup>) Extents of the lands late of Thomas fitz Morice, "qui obiit die Mercurii proxima post festum sancte Trinitatis anno regni regis Edwardi xxvj<sup>o</sup>." (Exch., K. R., *Accounts*, 233, no. 6).

(<sup>c</sup>) "In medio chori." (Harleian Roll, P 8). So also Grace (*Annales*, p. 164), with a wrong date, 1296.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Justiciary Rolls* [I.], vol. i, pp. 238, 295; *Fine Roll*, 28 Edw. I, *m.* 13; *Patent Roll* [I.], 13 Edw. II, no. 45. In Aug. 1311, at the request of Thomas de Berkele, Reynold and Margaret were given leave to pay a debt to the King of £300 by yearly instalments of £30. (*Close Roll*, 5 Edw. II, *m.* 31).

(<sup>e</sup>) "Thomas filius Mauricii." Writ of *plenius cerciorari* 19 Mar. 28 Edw. I, Inq., Ireland, Thursday after St. Mark [28 Apr.] 1300. "Thomas filius Thome primogenitus est propinquior heres ipsius Thome et est de etate decem annorum ad Pascham anno regni regis Edwardi vicesimo octavo." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. I, file 94, no. 2). On 9 July 1298 Thomas de Berkele mainperned to render up when required the s. and h. of Thomas fitz Morice, a minor, if the King should deliver him to Margaret his mother, the King's cousin, and late the wife of the said Thomas fitz Morice. (*Close Roll*, 26 Edw. I, *m.* 6). The marriage of Thomas, s. and h. of Thomas fitz Morice of Ireland, was granted to Thomas de Berkeleye the elder, 7 Feb. 1300/1. (*Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. I, *m.* 29).

(<sup>f</sup>) "Thomas filius et heres Thome filii Mauricii." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Apr. (*Close Roll* [I.], 2 Edw. II, d., no. 292).

EARLDOM

I. 1329. I. MORICE FITZ THOMAS,<sup>(a)</sup> next br. and h., *b.* 1393. On 5 Apr. 1314 the King took his fealty and he had livery of his lands.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 3 Apr. (1322) 15 Edw. II to 8 Dec. (1322) 16 Edw. II, by writs directed *Mauricio filio Thome*. He was present in a Parl. at Dublin, Easter 1324.<sup>(b)</sup> On 16 July 1327 he was admonished for refusing to obey the Justiciar.<sup>(b)</sup> Having quarrelled with the Earl of Ulster, peace was made between them in a Parl. at Dublin in Mar. 1329.<sup>(c)</sup> On 27 Aug. 1329 the King gave him all the royal liberties in co. Kerry, except the four usual pleas and the profits from the crosses, to hold, to him and the heirs male of his body, by the service of a knight's fee, by the name and honour of EARL OF DESMOND, and on this account the King girded him with the sword:<sup>(d)</sup> on the same day he was granted the advowson of the church of Dungarvan, that he might the better support the dignity of an Earl.<sup>(e)</sup> He was pardoned for all offences committed in Ireland before 10 Oct., 14 Oct. 1329.<sup>(f)</sup> In 1330 he assisted the Justiciar, John Darcy, by

---

(<sup>a</sup>) The arms of the Earls of Desmond were, Ermine, a saltire Gules. Crest, a boar Ermine, fretty Gules (or charged with a saltire Gules), armed and maned Or, and (sometimes) placed on a chapeau. Supporters, two male griffons Argent, their horns and rays [spikes] Or. Cry, "Shanet a boo" [Shanid, co. Limerick]. As there is no monkey in this achievement, the episode narrated above, p. 234, note "c", must be awarded, if heraldic evidence is worth anything, to a Geraldine of the line of Kildare.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 10 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 18: *Close Roll* [I.], 18 Edw. II, no. 12: *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 21 d.

(<sup>c</sup>) On this occasion the Earl of Ulster gave a great feast in the Castle, Morice gave another next day in the Church of St. Patrick, and the Justiciar gave a third at Kilmainham. (Grace, *Annales*, p. 112).

(<sup>d</sup>) "Edward . . . Come pur le bon et greable service qe nostre cher et foial monsire Morice filz Thomas Dirlande ad fait a noz progenitours et a nous et vncore fra a nous en temps auenir lui eoms donez et grantez pur nous et pur noz heirs totes noz reales franchises qe nous auoms en Contez de Keri en nostre dite terre Dirlande forpris les quatre pledz cest a sauer forstal rap' tresor trouez et arzon et aussint les seruices des Croces en meisme le Contez a auer et tenir au dit Morice et a ses heirs madles de son corps engendrez de nous et de noz heirs par le service de vn fe de Cheualier sur noun et honur de Counte de Dessemond' et sur ce li auoms ceint despe Et aussint eantz regard' au service auantdit et qe le dit Morice se puisse du mielz contenir en lestat de Conte lui eoms pardonez pur nous et pur noz heirs a terme de sa vie la rente de deux Centz marcs par an la quele rente est appelee la rente de Dongaruan." (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 164, no. 2879: also—without the last clause, which is on the *Patent Roll*, p. 2, m. 24—*Charter Roll*, 3 Edw. III, m. 15).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 24. This grant was revoked in Parl., because it had been made by the advice of Roger de Mortimer, the King's enemy. (*Idem*, 7 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 3).

(<sup>f</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 12. In 1329 he purchased, or pretended that he had purchased, from one Thomas de Carreu, who alleged himself to be kinsman and heir of Robert fitz Stephen, the over-lordship of the manors of Inchequin and Youghal, which manors were then held by Margaret, widow of Bartholomew de Badlesmere. (Enrolments of deeds on *Close Roll*, 3 Edw. III, m. 13 d). But

subduing the O'Nolans and the O'Mores.<sup>(a)</sup> He was prohibited from attacking the Earl of Ulster, 19 June 1330:<sup>(b)</sup> both Earls were taken into custody, but Desmond escaped.<sup>(a)</sup> He was ordered, 28 Sep. 1330, to appear before the King and Council, to receive justice in a certain matter.<sup>(b)</sup> He absented himself from the Parl. held at Dublin in July 1331, but made peace with the Justiciar, Anthony de Lucy, at Kilkenny, on 5 Aug., and swore fealty to the King.<sup>(a)</sup> He was, however, arrested at Limerick, 16 Aug., and sent to Dublin Castle on 7 Oct.<sup>(a)</sup> Here he remained about 18 months, when, having found mainpernors, he was released.<sup>(a)</sup> On 16 July 1334 the royal liberties in co. Kerry, which the King had resumed, were restored to him.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 8 May 1335, and accompanied the Justiciar, John Darcy, in his expedition to Arran and Bute in the autumn of that year.<sup>(d)</sup> The King's resumption of all grants made by himself or his father in Ireland,<sup>(e)</sup> and the removal from office of all Irishmen, and Englishmen who held no land in England,<sup>(e)</sup> having aroused much resentment, the Anglo-Irish lords absented themselves from a Parl. summoned by the Deputy Justiciar, John Morice, in Oct. 1341, and assembled at another convened by themselves at Kilkenny in Nov.<sup>(f)</sup> There they formulated their grievances and their charges against the King's officials.<sup>(g)</sup> The Earl of Desmond took a leading part in this affair. He sum. a Parl. at Callan on his own initiative in Feb. 1344/5, but the magnates summoned failed to attend.<sup>(h)</sup> He was

---

it was found by inquisition that the said Robert fitz Stephen—who together with Miles de Cogan had been enfeoffed by Henry II of all the demesne of Desmond except the city of Cork—was a bastard and had *d. s.p.* (*Fine Roll*, 5 Edw. III, m. 4). It appears from a writ, dated 20 June (1342) 16 Edw. III, that the Earl of Desmond then detained and occupied all the lands in Ireland of which Giles de Badlesmere (son of Margaret) had died seized, on the pretext that they were held of him, and not of the King. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 57).

(<sup>a</sup>) *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 372-378: Clyn, p. 23.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, mm. 29 d, 21 d.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 8 Edw. III, p. 1. m. 4. Grant ratified, 28 Nov. 1336. (*Idem*, 10 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 13).

(<sup>d</sup>) Clyn, p. 26: *Close Roll* [I.], 9-10 Edw. III, no. 40. The year is usually given incorrectly as 1333.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. III, m. 14; *Close Roll*, p. 2, m. 28. The writs to the Justiciar are dated 24 and 27 July.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Annals of Ireland*, p. 383. Previous to this "nunquam inter Anglicos in Anglia oriundos et Anglicos in terra Hibernie oriundos ita notabilis et manifesta divisio habebatur."

(<sup>g</sup>) The petitions and the King's answers are on the *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 25 d, 24 d.

(<sup>h</sup>) "MCCCXLIV. Item in festo Cathedre Petri fuit parliamentum factum apud Callan et quare nescio, ad quod venit Mauricius filius Thome cum multis millibus hominum, ad quod credidit majores terre ad eum venisse: sed Rex timens talia conventicula suspecta et potius malum quam bonum ex hoc evenire, per breve Regis prohibitum est omnibus ne venirent. Et per hoc majores terre predicto Mauricio se excusabant sed domi manserunt." (Clyn, p. 30).

sum. for Military Service in France, 10 July 1344.<sup>(a)</sup> Having absented himself from a Parl. held at Dublin in June 1345, the Justiciar, Ralph d'Ufford, seized his lands into the King's hand, and besieged and took his castles.<sup>(b)</sup> The Earl escaped and could not be found, and the lands, &c., of his mainpernors were therefore forfeited.<sup>(c)</sup> He was excepted from pardon, 12 May 1346,<sup>(d)</sup> but on 28 June he received a special protection, in order that he might come to England to answer his accusers before the King, as he had been impeached of things prejudicial to the King in Ireland.<sup>(d)</sup> On 20 July the Justiciar was ordered to send him to England,<sup>(e)</sup> and he embarked at Youghal with his wife and two sons on 13 Sep., the King making him an allowance of 20s. a day from the time he reached England.<sup>(f)</sup> He remained in custody for a long time. On 18 Feb. 1347/8 he was released, his mainpernors having undertaken to produce him before the King when required.<sup>(g)</sup> On 28 Nov. 1349 he was admitted to the King's grace, pardoned for all treasons, acts of war, and outlawries, and restored to his former estate, obtaining his castles and lands, together with the issues thereof since these had been taken into the King's hand: but he was required to leave his two sons then in England as hostages during the King's pleasure.<sup>(h)</sup> He returned to Ireland about May 1350.<sup>(h)</sup> On 16 Sep. 1351 he received a special protection against his enemies in Ireland.<sup>(h)</sup> He was again in England in May 1355.<sup>(i)</sup> On 8 July 1355 he was appointed Justiciar of Ireland,<sup>(i)</sup> and held the office till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Aug. 1312, at Green Castle, co. Down, Katherine,<sup>(j)</sup> 6th da. of Richard (DE BURGH), EARL OF ULSTER, by Margaret,

(a) He was to bring 20 men-at-arms and 50 hobelers. (*French Roll*, 18 Edw. III, *m.* 6).

(b) The lands of Clonmel, Kilsheelan, Kilfeakle, Connello, Kerry, and Desmond. His principal strongholds, Askeaton and Castle Island, were captured 30 Sep. and 21 Oct., respectively. (Clyn, *p.* 31). Cf. *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 385-8.

(c) His mainpernors (appointed in 1333) were the Earls of Ulster and Ormond, and 25 others, knights. They were all pardoned (several being then dead), 10 July 1355. (*Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 13).

(d) *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *mm.* 32, 29; *Patent Roll* [I.], no. 8. His mainpernors in June were Sir Thomas de Berkele, Sir Reynold de Cobham, and Sir Morice de Berkele.

(e) " . . . qil vendra en Engleterre et se rendra au Roi de ester a la lei a respondre au Roi et as touz autres de ceo qe homme vorra parler deuers lui et de faire et de receiure ceo qe droit et lei veet en celle partie." If he did not come, process was to be made against him according to the law of Ireland. (*Close Roll*, 20 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 25 d).

(f) *Annals of Ireland*, *p.* 389.

(g) His mainpernors were Ralph, Baron of Stafford, Thomas de Berkele, Richard Talbot, and Reynold de Cobham. (*Close Roll*, 22 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 34 d).

(h) *Patent Roll*, 23 Edw. III, *p.* 3, *m.* 9; 24 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 13; 25 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 8; 29 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 4.

(i) *Patent Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 12. His salary—£500 a year—was specially ordered to be paid quarterly in advance.

(j) "Mcccxi. In crastino sancti Dominici dominus Mauricius filius Thome desponsavit Katherinam filiam Comitis Ultonie ad Viride Castrum." (*Annals of Ireland*,

his wife. She *d.* about 1 Nov. 1331, at Dublin.<sup>(a)</sup> He is said to have *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, da. of Conor O'BRIEN of Thomond.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 3rdly, before 20 Apr. 1344,<sup>(c)</sup> Aveline, said to have been da. of Nicholas FITZ MORICE of Kerry.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* 25 Jan. 1355/6, in Dublin Castle, and was *bur.* in the Dominican Friary at Tralee.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow had livery of her dower, 10 Feb. 1357/8.<sup>(f)</sup> She was living 14 Mar. 1358/9.<sup>(g)</sup>

p. 341). "MCCCXIII. In Natali Domini dominus Mauricius filius Thome duxit ad domum uxorem suam Katerinam filiam Ricardi comitis Ultonie." (Clyn, p. 11). "Katerina uxor Mauricii filii Thome" occurs 18 Jan. 1317/8. (*Patent Roll* [I.], 11 Edw. II, p. 2, no. 76). By his charter, dated at Athassel, 12 Jan. 16 Edw. II, Richard de Burgh, Earl of Ulster and Lord of Connaught, granted divers lands and tenements to the Lord Morice fitz Thomas and Katherine his wife. (Copy in Carew MSS., vol. 608, f. 26v). In spite of this conclusive evidence, Irish genealogists agree in calling Katherine de Burgh "Margaret," reserving the name Katherine for her sister, the Countess of Louth, whose name was really Aveline.

(a) "MCCCXXI. Circa festum Omnium Sanctorum obiit Dublinie Katerina de Burgo uxor Mauricii filii Thome." (Clyn, p. 24).

(b) Conchobhar O'Briain (a yr. son of Turlough or Toirdhelbhach, King of Thomond), who was slain in battle at Thurles, 19 July 1329.

(c) *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 17.

(d) If this was the case, Aveline was sister of Morice fitz Nicholas of Kerry, who, joining in an insurrection of the Irish in 1339, was captured by the Earl, and died in prison. See KERRY.

(e) "MCCCLV. In die Conversionis sancti Pauli obiit idem dominus Mauricius filius Thome in castro Dublin', Justiciarius Hibernie, non sine magno suorum merore et aliorum omnium pacem diligentium, Hibernicorum terrore et tremore. Primo sepultus in choro Predicatorum Dublin', ultimo humatus in conventu Predicatorum Traly. Hic justus erat in officio in tantum quod suspendebat suos consanguineos pro furto et rapina et malefactis eorum sicut alienos, et bene castigans Hibernicos." (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 392). "... die lune in festo Conversionis sancti Pauli ... obiit in civitate Dublinie." (Memorandum in *Cal. Eccl. Cath. S. Trinitatis Dublin*, p. 61). For some observations on the entail of the Desmond lands in 1342/3, see Appendix J to this volume.

(f) Also of the manors of Kilfeakle and Kilsheelan, and the vill of Clonmel, co. Tipperary, of the gift of Piers de Grandson, and the manor of Rathmaceandan, of the gift of Miles Ketyng, of which she had been jointly enfeoffed with the Earl, formerly her husband, in fee tail. (*Close Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, p. 2, d, nos. 66, 67, 78).

(g) *Close Roll* [I.], 33 Edw. III, d, no. 93. On the English Close and Patent Rolls, 39 to 46 Edward III, there are six writs concerning the manor of Rathkeale, co. Limerick, said to be held of the Countess of Desmond, and one in 49 Edw. III, in which [reciting a writ of 2 Dec. 48 Edw. III] the manor is said to have been formerly held of the late Countess, but was then held of the Earl [Gerald], her s. and h. There is here some confusion between two Countesses of Desmond. By an Inq., taken before Gerald Fitz Morice, Earl of Desmond, Justiciar of Ireland, and others, Friday after Trinity 41 Edw. III, it was found that the manor of Rathkeale was then held "de Thoma de Roos milite et Beatrice uxore ejus ut de manerio suo de Inskyfty ut de jure ipsius Beatricis ad terminum vite ejusdem Beatricis reversione dicti manerii de Inskyfty post mortem ipsius Beatricis ad Geraldum Comitem Desmond' et heredes suos spectante." This evidence seems conclusive. Cf. note "b," p. 242,



II. 1356. 2. MORICE (FITZ MORICE), EARL OF DESMOND, s. and h.,<sup>(a)</sup> b. 31 July 1336, at Newcastle in Connello, co. Limerick, and *bap.* there the next day.<sup>(b)</sup> On 14 Feb. 1355/6 he was given the custody of his father's lands till he came of age,<sup>(c)</sup> and had livery of those lands, 16 Oct. 1357, his homage being respited.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, in 1350, Beatrice, da. of Ralph (DE STAFFORD), EARL OF STAFFORD,<sup>(d)</sup> by Margaret, da. and h. of Hugh (D'AUDLEY), EARL OF GLOUCESTER. On 14 Feb. 1355/6 he and his wife had livery of the lands of which they had been jointly enfeoffed.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d. s.p.* between 20 Apr. and 5 June 1358, aged 21, being drowned in crossing the Irish sea.<sup>(f)</sup> The custody of his castles and of

below. Yet in a later Inq., consequent on the writ of 2 Dec. 48 Edw. III, dated Thursday before Palm Sunday 49 Edw. III, it is stated that the manor of Rathkeale was then held "de Comite Dessemon' ut de manerio suo de Inskyfty," and had been held "de nuper Comitissa Dessemon' ut de dicto manerio de Inskyfty." (Ch. Misc., 10, file 23, nos. 1, 10). But the Countess Beatrice lived till 1415.

<sup>(a)</sup> Though the genealogists differ as to which of the 1st Earl's wives was the mother of his younger sons, Nicholas, Gerald, and John, they agree in stating that his 1st wife, Margaret—meaning Katherine—de Burgh, was mother of his eldest son, Morice. It is, however, obvious that this was not the case.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Mauricius filius et heres Mauricii nuper Comitis Dessemon' defuncti . . . qui apud Novum Castrum de Oconyll' in comitatu predicto [Lymer] natus et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus fuit ut dicitur." Writ *de etate probanda*, 26 May 31 Edw. in England and 18 in France. "Probacio etatis Mauricii filii et heredis Mauricii fitz Thomas nuper Comitis Dessemon'," Kilmallock, co. Limerick, Friday after St. Peter *ad vincula* [4 Aug.] 1357, "... per venerabiles patres . . . Episcopus Lymer' Imelac' Kerig' et Laoniens' qui presentes fuerunt tempore nativitatis ipsius Mauricii . . . et dicunt quod predictus Mauricius . . . est de etate viginti unius annorum die Lune in vigilia sancti Petri advincula anno supradicto . . . et Nicholaum le White capellanum qui dicit quod dictus Mauricius . . . est de etate viginti unius annorum die Lune supradicto. Requisitus quomodo hoc scit dicit quod ipse dictum Mauricium baptizavit in ecclesia novi castri secundo die post ipsius nativitatem." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 138, no. 7).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Close Rolls*, 30 Edw. III, m. 23; 31 Edw. III, m. 7. The writ of livery [I.] is dated 10 Mar. [1357/8]. (*Close Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, p. 2, no. 17).

<sup>(d)</sup> On 1 Aug. 1358 Ralph, Earl of Stafford, had livery of the purparty of co. Kilkenny which he had demised for a term of 10 years, of which 8 had elapsed, to Morice, late Earl of Desmond, who had married Beatrice, da. of Ralph. (*Close Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, p. 2, no. 56).

<sup>(e)</sup> *Close Roll*, 30 Edw. III, m. 21. These lands had recently been taken into the King's hand by reason of the late Earl's debts to the King.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. ii, p. 16, and note by O'Flaherty to the *Annals of the Four Masters* [vol. iii, p. 613], citing the *Annals of O'Mulconry*, both *ad annum* 1357. According to the genealogies, he *d.* "suddenly," at Castlemaine, co. Kerry, and was *bur.* in the Dominican Friary at Tralee. A charter of "Moricz Counte de Dessemound" was "Don' a Loundres Mardy le iour seint Piere aduincula" 31 Edw. III [1 Aug. 1357]. (*Inspeimus on Patent Roll*, 32 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 29). There is a writ of livery, dated at Cork, 20 Apr., in which he is mentioned as



two-thirds of his manors, &c., was committed, by reason of the minority of his heir, to Ralph, Earl of Stafford, 1 Aug. 1358.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow was still under age, 16 June 1358, when her guardians were appointed for a year.<sup>(a)</sup> Her dower was ordered to be assigned, 1 Aug. 1358.<sup>(b)</sup> She m., 2ndly (royal lic., 1 Jan. 1358/9),<sup>(c)</sup> before 24 Sep. 1359,<sup>(c)</sup> Sir Thomas DE ROOS, of Helmsley, co. York [LORD ROOS]. He, who was b. 13 Jan. 1336/7, at Stoke Albany, Northants, and *bur.* there,<sup>(d)</sup> d. 8 June 1384,<sup>(d)</sup> at Uffington, co. Lincoln, aged 47, and was *bur.* in Rievaulx Abbey. Will, directing his burial to be in that Abbey Church, dat. at Thornholm, co. York, Sunday before the Purification 1373 [29 Jan. 1373/4], pr. at Lincoln, 19 Aug. 1384. (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xii, f. 284). She m., 3rdly (pardon for marrying without royal lic., 20 Aug. 1385),<sup>(e)</sup> Sir Richard DE BURLEY, of Birley, co. Hereford, who d. s.p., 23 May 1387,<sup>(f)</sup> at Villalpando in the Kingdom of Leon, being then Chief Marshal of the English Army.<sup>(g)</sup> She d. 13 or 14 Apr. 1415.<sup>(h)</sup> Will dat. 26 June 1414, pr. 16 May 1415.<sup>(i)</sup>

living. The writ of *diem cl. ext.* is dated at Kilmallock, 5 June. (*Close Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, p. 2, d, nos. 79, 100).

(<sup>a</sup>) *Close Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, p. 2, no. 54; *Patent Roll*, p. 1, m. 5; *Patent Roll* [I.], no. 18.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Close Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, p. 2, no. 55. A writ of *amoveas manum*, dated 20 June, liberated to her the manors of which she and her husband had been jointly enfeoffed, viz., Mallow, co. Cork, Shanid, Askeaton (*Inyskifti*), and Glenogra, co. Limerick. (*Idem*, d, no. 101).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 32 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 4; 33 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 4.

(<sup>d</sup>) Proof of age of Thomas de Roos, br. and h. of William de Roos of Helmsley deceased. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 141, no. 7). *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on Thomas de Roos of Helmsley chr.), Ric. II, file 33, no. 68. See Ros of Helmsley.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Ch. Privy Seals*, I, file 490, no. 3715; *Patent Roll*, 9 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 40.

(<sup>f</sup>) "Ricardus de Burley chivaler defunctus." Writs of *mandamus* 30 May 11 Ric. II. *Inq.*, cos. Cambridge, Hereford, 17 June and 22 July 1388. "Et dicunt quod dictus Ricardus de Burley obiit die Jovis proximo ante festum Pentecostes anno predicti Regis Ricardi nunc x<sup>o</sup> sine herede inter ipsum et predictam Beatricem uxorem ejus exeunte ac eciam sine herede de corpore suo exeunte et dicunt quod Willemus de Burley frater dicti Ricardi propinquier heres ejus est et est etatis xxxij annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 49, no. 5; *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 55, no. 3).

(<sup>g</sup>) Froissart, lib. iii, cap. 91.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on Beatrice, late the wife of Thomas de Roos of Helmsley chr.), Hen. V, file 14, no. 44. See Ros of Helmsley.

(<sup>i</sup>) *York Reg.*, Bowet i, f. 357v. "Domina Beatrix domina de Roos . . . corpus meum sepeliendum infra chorum ecclesie Prioratus de Wartre." Her seal, attached to a deed dated 12 Aug. 5 Hen. IV (Addit. Charter, no. 22391), bears a shield tierced in pale: dexter, *Roos*; centre, *Stafford*; sinister, [Or], three bars, in chief two pallets [Sable], on an escutcheon [Gules] three bars [Ermine], *Burley*. Above the shield an anchor in fesse. Supporters, two greyhounds sejant, collared, and lined to the anchor. Legend, "Sigillum domine beatrix de Roos."

NICHOLAS (FITZ MORICE), next br. and h., aged 19 or 20 at his brother's death. He was an idiot,<sup>(a)</sup> and never possessed the Earldom nor had seizin of his inheritance.<sup>(b)</sup>

III. Before 3. GERALD OF GARRETT (FITZ MORICE), EARL OF  
1363. DESMOND, next br. and h.<sup>(c)</sup> He was given the custody  
of the lands of his br., Morice, 3 July 1358,<sup>(d)</sup> and had  
livery thereof, 20 July 1359, on condition of maintaining his br.,  
Nicholas.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. to a Council at Waterford, 18 Mar. 1358/9,  
by writ directed *Geraldo filio Mauricii fitz Thomas nuper Comitis Dessemon*.<sup>(f)</sup>  
Was appointed a commissioner to inquire concerning the oppressions

<sup>(a)</sup> Order to the Justiciar of Ireland to examine Nicholas, s. of Morice late Earl of Desmond, and if he is found to be an idiot, to take his lands into the King's hand and deliver them to the custody of Ralph, Earl of Stafford, and if necessary inquire whether Nicholas has been an idiot from birth or for how long, as the King is informed that Nicholas is an idiot incapable of taking care of himself or his lands, and it pertains to the King to provide for the supervision of the lands of idiots, that they be not wasted nor alienated: 8 Oct. (*Close Roll*, 32 Edw. III, m. 12).

<sup>(b)</sup> There is no authority for the date, 1367, given for his death. It is due to some genealogist who thought that Gerald, the 3rd Earl, first appeared as such in 1367. Lodge, who states that Nicholas left male descendants (the MacRoberts of Bellamullin), makes John, younger br. of Nicholas, to have been his elder br., and 3rd Earl from 1358 to 1369. John indeed *d.* in 1369, according to Grace's *obits*, but Grace does not call him, nor was he ever, Earl of Desmond.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was son of the 1st Earl by his 3rd wife, Aveline. See p. 240, note "g."

<sup>(d)</sup> The King, in order to allay the "magna commocio et guerrina perturbacio," which after the death of Morice, Earl of Desmond, had arisen among the Irish enemies and the English rebels in Munster, conceded to Gerald of Desmond, the said Earl's br., the custody of all the castles, lands, and serjeanties, in cos. Waterford, Cork, and Kerry, which the said Earl had held at his death, now in the King's hand by reason of the minority of the Earl's heir: also the custody of the lands in Ossory belonging to Nicholas of Desmond, br. of Gerald, in the King's hand by reason of the minority of Nicholas or because he is an idiot: to hold during the King's pleasure, paying yearly as much as shall be agreed: 3 July. (*Patent Roll* [I.], 32 Edw. III, no. 11).

<sup>(e)</sup> The King, considering the probity, sense, and virtues, inherent in Gerald, the younger of the brothers (*fratre juniore*) of Morice fitz Morice, late Earl of Desmond, ordains that Gerald shall marry the eldest da. of James le Botiller, Earl of Ormond, "absque donacione propter nupcias eidem Geraldo aliquantuliter facienda." And in place thereof has granted to Gerald all the castles, lands, liberties royal or otherwise, &c., late of the said Morice, which are in the King's hand by reason of the death of Morice, and the idiotcy of Nicholas, the elder of the brothers (*fratris senioris*) of Morice, to hold as long as they are in the King's hand for the said cause, provided that Gerald find the said Nicholas his elder br. (*fratrem suum seniore*) in food, clothing, and other necessities. Mandates to the said James, Earl of Ormond, Justiciar of Ireland, and to Ralph, Earl of Stafford, to deliver the premises to Gerald and the said da. of Earl James: 20 July. (*Close Roll*, 33 Edw. III, m. 22; *Patent Roll*, p. 2, m. 19).

<sup>(f)</sup> *Close Roll* [I.], 33 Edw. III, no. 22.

caused by the King's ministers, 30 May 1363, being then styled Earl of Desmond.<sup>(a)</sup> Appointed Justiciar of Ireland, 20 Feb. 1366/7.<sup>(b)</sup> On 3 Mar. 1368/9 William de Windesore was appointed to succeed him, with the title of King's Lieut. in Ireland.<sup>(b)</sup> On 10 July 1370, he was captured, with many others, in an engagement with the native Irish under Brian O'Brien, King of Thomond, at Monaster Nenagh, co. Limerick.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. to four Parliaments (three at Dublin and one at Castle Dermot), 20 Nov. 1374 to 29 Apr. 1382, by writs directed *Geraldo fitz Morice comiti Dessemon*.<sup>(d)</sup> He had a quarrel with the Earl of Ormond in 1384, a treaty between them being at length effected by the King's agents after a 15 days' conference at Clonmel, Oct.-Nov. of that year.<sup>(e)</sup> Was appointed a deputy of the Lieut. of Ireland for the defence of Munster, 4 Jan. 1385/6,<sup>(f)</sup> a justice of assize in the cross of Kerry, 15 Jan. 1385/6,<sup>(f)</sup> a guardian of the peace in cos. Limerick and Kerry, 8 Dec. 1388 and 8 Sep. 1391,<sup>(f)</sup> and in cos. Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, 26 Oct. 1391.<sup>(f)</sup> He had another quarrel with the Earl of Ormond in 1386/7, the Earl of Kildare being appointed, 14 Mar., to settle the dispute.<sup>(f)</sup> He was sum. to a Council at Kilkenny, 7 Apr. 1395.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, after 20 July 1359, Alianore, 1st da. of James (LE BOTILLER), EARL OF ORMOND, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir John Darcy, of Knaith, co. Lincoln [LORD DARCY]. She *d.* in 1392.<sup>(e)</sup> He *d.* in 1398.<sup>(h)</sup>

(a) *Patent Roll*, 37 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11 d.

(b) *Patent Rolls*, 41 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 29; 43 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 27. He actually continued in office till William de Windesore arrived in Ireland, 20 June 1369. (*Annals of Ireland*, p. 397).

(c) *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. ii, p. 42: *Annals of Ireland*, pp. 282, 397: Grace, p. 154. He was ransomed in 1370 or 1371. (Note to the *Annals of the Four Masters*, vol. iii, p. 654, in which work the date "1369" is given for the battle).

(d) *Close Rolls* [I.], 48 Edw. III, d, no. 132; 1 Ric. II, no. 75; 4 Ric. II, d, no. 66: *Patent Roll* [I.], 5 Ric. II, p. 2, d, no. 125.

(e) *Close Roll* [I.], 8 Ric. II, no. 28: *Patent Roll* [I.], p. 1, d, no. 77.

(f) *Patent Rolls* [I.], 9 Ric. II, d, nos. 238, 242; 12 Ric. II, no. 217; 15 Ric. II, d, nos. 87, 94; 10 Ric. II, d, no. 220: *Close Roll* [I.], 18 Ric. II, no. 69.

(g) *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. ii, p. 74.

(h) *Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 40. The *Annals of Clonmacnoise* (trans. Mageoghgan, p. 319) say that "the lord Garrett, Earle of Desmond, a nobleman of wonderfull bounty, mirth, cheertullness in conversation, easie of access, charitable in his deeds, a witty and ingenious composer of Irish poetry, a learned and profound chronicler, . . . died penitently after receipt of the sacraments of the holy church." The account by the Four Masters agrees. It is, however, otherwise stated that he was something of a magician, and was "by enchantment carried away" from Newcastle in Connello. The Irish, when besieged in Limerick in 1691, are said to have expected that this Earl would come to their assistance. According to Harl. MSS., no. 1425, f. 41, and Cotton MSS., Titus, C10, f. 55, he was slain by O'Brien in 1397 or 1398, but in this statement there is perhaps some confusion with the battle in 1370, where, according to some ill-informed writers, he was killed.

IV. 1398.

4. JOHN (FITZ GERALD), EARL OF DESMOND, s. and h.  
He was knighted before Apr. 1395.<sup>(a)</sup> He is said to have  
*m.* Mary, da. of the MacWilliam BURK.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 4 Mar. 1399/1400,<sup>(c)</sup>  
being drowned in the Suir, at the ford called Bel-atha-an-droiched, near Ard-  
finnan, co. Tipperary,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Franciscan (or South) Friary  
at Youghal.

V. 1400.

5. THOMAS (FITZ JOHN), EARL OF DESMOND, s. and h.,  
aged about 14 at his father's death. On 29 May 1400  
the King committed to Thomas, s. of John fitz Gerald late Earl of Desmond,  
and to Morice fitz Gerald uncle of Thomas, the custody of the late  
Earl's castles and manors in cos. Cork, Kerry, Limerick, Tipperary, and  
Waterford, to hold during the King's pleasure.<sup>(e)</sup> On 13 Mar. 1405/6  
the King committed to the same Thomas the custody of all the castles,  
lordships, liberties, &c., then in the King's hand, of which Gerald fitz  
Morice, late Earl of Desmond, his grandfather, had died seized in his  
demesne as of fee, to hold until the said Thomas reached his age.<sup>(f)</sup> He  
was appointed a justice in cos. Cork, Limerick, and Kerry, and the crosses  
thereof, 8 Sep. 1407, being then styled Earl of Desmond.<sup>(f)</sup> On 21 Aug.  
1413 he was in England, about to go on the King's service to Ireland  
for the safe keeping of that land, with 60 men-at-arms and 300 archers.<sup>(g)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) *Close Roll* [I.], 18 Ric. II, no. 59. Lodge states that he was made Sheriff of  
Kerry, 12 Apr. 1386, but the person then appointed Sheriff of the cross of Kerry  
was John fitz Morice (*Patent Roll*, [I.], 9 Ric. II, no. 114).

(<sup>b</sup>) Thomas Burk (s. and successor of Edmund *Albanach*), MacWilliam Iochtar  
(*i.e.*, of Lower Connaught) from 1375 to 1401 (*Annals of Loch Cl.*, vol. ii, pp. 50, 92),  
may be the person indicated: but it is somewhat suspicious that this Earl and his br.  
James should each be described as having *m.* a Mary, da. of a MacWilliam Burk.  
According to Lodge, the Earl *m.* Joan, da. of Lord Fermoy.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Johannes nuper Comes Dessemon'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* dated at Clonmel  
30 May. (*Close Roll* [I.], 1 Hen. IV, no. 8).

(<sup>d</sup>) "1399, dum agros Ormonie comitis popularetur submersus est in conspectu  
copiarum a *mbel atha an droiched for Siuir*." (Note by O'Flaherty to the *Annals of the  
Four Masters* [vol. iv, p. 761], citing MacFirbis). *Bel atha* means "the mouth of the  
ford."

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Roll* [I.], 1 Hen. IV, no. 92. This probably accounts for the state-  
ment in the *Book of Howth* that Morice fitz Gerald was 5th Earl of Desmond, till his  
death in 1410.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Patent Rolls* [I.], 7 Hen. IV, p. 2, no. 67; 8 Hen. IV, d, no. 92.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. V, p. 3, m. 18 d; *cf.* p. 4, m. 4, p. 5, m. 30. On 12 Sep.  
1413 he had licence to grant away the advowson of Dungarvan. (*Idem*, p. 5, m. 9:  
*Patent Roll* [I.], 2 Hen. V, no. 37). This appears to have been for an attempt—  
countenanced by Henry V—to regain his inheritance, the advowson being sold, to raise  
money for his expenses, to the Abbey of Keynsham, the Abbot of which accompanied  
him, as did the Earl of Ormond (with 40 men-at-arms and 160 archers). In the  
*Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 66, and the *Annals of the Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 816,  
under the year 1414, it is said that the Earl of Desmond came into Ireland this year  
with a force of Saxons to devastate Munster. A modern writer observes that James

Having, it is said, been benighted when out hunting, he unfortunately "was obliged to take up his lodgings at the Abbey of Feale," where he saw Katherine, the da. of one of his tenants, William MACCORMICKE, commonly called the Monk of Feale, and afterwards married her. Owing to this imprudent match, his friends and tenants abandoned him, and his uncle James thrice expelled him from his estates, and finally obliged him to surrender the Earldom in 1418.<sup>(\*)</sup> He then "pined away and died" at Rouen or at Paris, and was *bur.* at Paris, 10 Aug. 1420, in the Church of the Franciscans, or in that of the Dominicans.<sup>(b)</sup>

VI. 1420.

6. JAMES (FITZ GERALD), EARL OF DESMOND, uncle of the last Earl, being a yr. s. of Gerald, the 3rd Earl. On 8 Dec. 1388 his father obtained royal lic. to send him to Conor O'Brien of Thomead *hibernicum* to be brought up (*nutriendum*).<sup>(c)</sup> As James, s. of Gerald late Earl of Desmond, he was appointed a justice and guardian of the peace in cos. Waterford, Cork, and Limerick, and in the cross of Kerry, 10 Dec. 1420.<sup>(c)</sup> By indentures, dated Saturday before the Purification 9 Hen. V [31 Jan. 1421/2], James, Earl of Ormond, appointed him Keeper, Governor, and Supervisor of all the baronies and lordships of Inchiquin and Imokilly, and of the town of Youghal, and Seneschal in all the said baronies and lordships, to hold for life, and to receive therefrom a moiety of all the rents and other profits of the same.<sup>(d)</sup> Having brought from Munster to Carbury

expelled his nephew, despite the opposition of the Viceroy, on account of his marriage, marriage with the native Irish being penal under the Statute of Kilkenny. It seems more likely that this foster-son of O'Brien affected to succeed his brother by tanistry.

(\*) The *Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 60, and the *Annals of the Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 804, say that James banished him in 1411, but assign no reason. Lodge states that the Earl made a formal surrender of the Earldom to his uncle James at Callan in 1418, and that James got the Earldom confirmed to himself and his heirs by Act of Parl. [there is nothing on the subject in the printed *Statute Rolls*]. Also that James gave to Morice, the Earl's son, "an Earl's son's portion of land," viz., the manors of Moyallow, Broghill, and Kilcolman. The existence of this Morice and his descendants (the FitzGerald of Broghill and others, according to most genealogists) is awkward, as it renders, according to any known doctrine, all the subsequent Earls of Desmond usurpers. More thoughtful writers accordingly bastardize the issue of Earl Thomas. In a statement of claim to Decies (Carew MSS., vol. 610, f. 87), dated 1612, it is stated "Then cometh James . . . to be Earl of Desmond, by unjust disinheriting of his nephew Thomas . . . which was banished into Normundy, and there died without issue."

(b) The King of England being present at his funeral. Henry V may have been at Paris on 10 Aug. 1420, and the legend is so far plausible.

(c) *Patent Rolls* [I.], 12 Ric. II, no. 88; 8 Hen. V, no. 18.

(d) He is styled Earl of Desmond in the charter, a copy of which is in Carew MSS., vol. 613, ff. 24v-25v. In an agreement which he made, Tuesday after the Annunciation 9 Hen. V [1 Apr. 1421]—not 9 Hen. IV as in the printed Calendar—with Patrick fitz Morice fitz John, Captain of his nation, he is styled Earl of Desmond and Lord of the liberty of Kerry. (*Patent Roll* [I.], 32-33 Hen. VIII, m. 4 d: Copy in Cotton MSS., Titus, B11, f. 331).

a force of 5,000 men to assist in suppressing the ravages of O'Connor and Meiler Bermingham, he was granted a subsidy from the towns of Meath, and was appointed, 23 Aug. 1423, Constable of Limerick Castle, in compensation for his expenses.<sup>(a)</sup> He obtained lic., *for life*, 11 Aug. 1445, to appear in Parliaments and Great Councils in Ireland by proxy whenever he could not conveniently attend in person.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.* Mary, 1st da. of Ulick mac Rickard BURK, the MacWilliam Uachtar (*i.e.*, of Clann Rickard). She *d.* in 1435.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* at Mocollop in 1462 or 1463,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* at Youghal.

VII. 1462. 7. THOMAS FITZJAMES (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [I.], s. and h. Steward of Connaught and Constable of Limerick Castle, 2 Aug. 1462; in which year he raised the siege of Waterford, which had been invested by the Lancastrian forces under Sir John Butler. LORD DEPUTY OF IRELAND to George, Duke of Clarence, 1463-67; founder of the College of Youghal, 27 Dec. 1464.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.* his cousin, Ellice,<sup>(f)</sup> da. of William (BARRY), 8th LORD BARRY or

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Roll* [I.], 1 Hen. VI, no. 61, and d, no. 118. He is styled Earl of Desmond in both writs.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 23 Hen. VI, p. 2, m. 12. The 13th Earl, in renouncing this privilege for himself and his heirs [*sic*], stated that the "Erles of Desmond have ever claymed syns the behedding of my grandefather [the 7th Earl] in Drougheda, coming to a Parliament ther holden, to have privelege and exemtion to apeare in no Parliament ne Grande Counsaill to be holden in this lande, nether to come within walled town under the Kinges obedience." The disinclination of the Earls of Desmond to attend Parl. dates however from the time of the 1st Earl. As to James fitz John, the Lord Deputy, Sir Anthony St. Leger, in sending in that Earl's submission (of date 16 Jan. 1540/1), which includes the above renunciation, says, "he will not faile God willing to be here at Dublyne at the Parliamente. Wherefore if it may please Your Majestie to geve unto him parliamente roobes and som aparell, wherof he hathe grete lacke and not furnisht with substance to bye the same . . . it shalbe to him a greate comforte. I as a poore man gave unto him gowne, jackette, doblette, hose, shertes, cappes, and a riding cote of velvet, whiche he toke very thankefully, and ware the same in Lymerycke, and in all places where he wente with me." (*State Papers, temp. Hen. VIII*, vol. iii, pp. 285-290).

<sup>(c)</sup> "1435. The Countess of Desmond died this year, namely the daughter of Mac William Burc, and wife of James the Earl." (*Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 134).

<sup>(d)</sup> 1463, according to the *Annals of Loch Cé*, vol. ii, p. 164, *Annals of Ulster*, vol. iii, p. 208, and the *Annals of the Four Masters*, vol. iv, p. 1024. In the letters patent, of date 2 Aug. 1462, mentioned in the text, Thomas fitz James is styled Earl of Desmond; but he perhaps was so only practically, his father being then very old. The genealogists give the year 1462 as the date of the death of Earl James.

<sup>(e)</sup> He also built the chancel of St. Mary's Church in that town. V.G.

<sup>(f)</sup> In a list of "the Earl of Desmond's evidences," Carew mentions a "grant by William Barry of Oleghan to Thomas FitzJames, Earl of Desmond, and Ellice Barry his wife," dat. (1458-9) 37 Hen. VI. V.G.

BARRYMORE [I.], by Ellen, da. of LORD ROCHE [I.].<sup>(\*)</sup> He was found guilty of extorting "*coyne and livery*" by a Parl. held at Drogheda, where he was *beheaded* 15 Feb. 1467/8,<sup>(b)</sup> and *bur.* in St. Peter's Church, but subsequently removed to Christ Church, Dublin.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, Maurice *Mor* FITZGIBBON, the White Knight, who was living 1496.

VIII. 1468. 8. JAMES FITZTHOMAS (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [I.], s. and h., who received considerable grants from the King.<sup>(d)</sup> Constable of Limerick Castle 29 June 1476. He *m.* Margaret, da. of Teige O'BRIEN, Prince of Thomond. He *d. s.p.m.*, 7 Dec. 1487, aged 28, being murdered "by the stroke of a bullet" at the instigation of his yr. br., Sir John of Desmond, at his house Courtmontresse, near Rathkeale, co. Limerick. He was *bur.* at Youghal.

IX. 1487. 9. MAURICE FITZTHOMAS (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [I.], called *Bacagh* (i.e. "the lame") or *of the Chariot* (from being generally so carried), called also *Bellicosus*, br. and h. male. On 7 Apr. 1488 he had lic. of entry into his lands as if he had sued out livery. He was one of the 15 Irish Peers sum. by Henry VII in 1489 to England, but did not obey the summons.<sup>(e)</sup> He joined the rising for Perkin Warbeck, and laid siege to Waterford from

(\*) In previous accounts he is said to have *m.* Elizabeth, da. of John Kittagh (Barry), 7th Lord Barry, by Ellice, da. of Gerald (FitzGerald), 3rd Earl of Desmond. V.G.

(b) John (Tiptoft), Earl of Worcester, the Chief Governor, through whom this act was carried out, was himself executed 18 Oct. 1470, for this and other acts of injustice. The story runs that Elizabeth Widville, the Queen Consort, who was a bitter enemy to Desmond, had procured (privately) a privy seal warrant for his arrest and execution. According to the *Four Masters*, this Earl was "the most illustrious of his tribe in Ireland in his time, for his comeliness and stature, for his hospitality and chivalry, his charity and humanity to the poor."

(c) Sir Gerald FitzThomas (FitzGerald), called Gerald Oge, his 5th son, slain in 1477, was ancestor of James, who but for the attainer would, apparently, in 1687 have been entitled to the Earldom. See *post*, p. 257, note "b."

(d) In Sep. 1484, Richard III intimated to the Earl his desire "to receive him into tender favour, both for his nobleness of blood, and for the manifold services and kindnesses rendered by the Earl's father, at great jeopardies and charges to himself, to the Duke of York, the King's father." He also requested the Earl to renounce "the wearing and usage of the Irish array," and to adopt English apparel. The Bishop of Enachdun was authorized to receive his oath of allegiance, and to deliver to him the King's livery, consisting of a collar of gold with his cognizance of a white boar pendant from a circlet of roses and suns. (Gilbert's *Viceroy's of Ireland*). V.G.

(e) See their names in vol. i, Appendix A, Table of Ranking. The cause of this summons is stated to be as under: "The King being still jealous of the nobility of Ireland, whom he knew to be exceedingly addicted to the House of York, sent for most of them [in 1489] to come over to him into England."



23 July to 3 Aug. 1497, but made his peace the same year. He *m.*, 1stly, Ellen, da. of Maurice (Roche), LORD ROCHE OF FERMOY [1.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Honor, da. of John FITZGIBBON, the White Knight. He *d.* 1520, and was *bur.* at the Friars Preachers at Tralee.

X. 1520. 10. JAMES FITZMAURICE (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [1.], only surv. s. and h. He corresponded treasonably with Francis I of France in 1522, and with the Emperor Charles V,<sup>(a)</sup> was proclaimed a rebel and traitor, and a bill for his attainder was drawn up, the Act to take effect from 10 Nov. (1522) 14 Hen. VIII.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.* Amy, da. of Turlough Mac-I-BRIEN-ARA, BISHOP OF KILLALOE. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Dingle (or Rathkeale), 18 June 1529, and was *bur.* (with his father) at Tralee.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, Edmond (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW. She *d.* before 1537.

XI. 1529. 11. THOMAS FITZTHOMAS (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [1.], called *Maol* (*i.e.* "the bald") and also *the Victorious*, uncle and h. male, being 3rd s. of the 7th Earl. He was *b.* 1454. In 1530 he confirmed the district called "the Decies" to his kinsman.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Shela (or Gille), da. of Cormac Laidir McTeige MacCARTHY, Lord of Muskerry, by Mary, da. of Edmond (FITZMAURICE), BARON OF KERRY AND LIXNAW. She was living 1505.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, Catherine, da. of John FITZGERALD, of Dromana, Lord of the Decies, by Ellen, da. of John FITZGIBBON, the White Knight, which John FitzGerald was s. and h. of Gerald *Mor*, the 2nd s. of James, 6th Earl of Desmond abovenamed. He *d.* at Rathkeale, 1534, aged about 80, and was *bur.* at Youghal. His widow, the celebrated *Old Countess of Desmond*, sur-

---

(a) On 20 June 1523 he made a convention at his Castle Esquetin with Francis I of France for war on England. (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iii, part 2, pp. 1306-07). A good deal can be read about the Earl in the same series, vol. iv, part 3. On pp. 2429-30 there is a report on him from Cork by Gonzalo Fernandez to Charles V, which states "He is 34 years old, of middle height, very well spoken; he is cool and confident in battle. He walks lame, having a gunshot wound in one leg. He keeps better justice in his land than any lord in Ireland, especially as to theft and murder." V.G.

(b) As there was no Irish Parl. between 1522 and his death the bill never became an Act.

(c) He left an only da. and h., Joan; see *sub* 14th Earl. V.G.

(d) On 5 May 1532 he writes to Henry VIII of having received livery of his Earldom, and excuses himself for not sending his grandson and heir to England at present. V.G.

(e) A lease of Corbynn, co. Cork, was granted by Gerald FitzThomas, Earl of Kildare, to "Gilis ny Cormyk, wife to Sir Thomas of Desmond," dat. 9 June (1505) 20 Hen. VII. (*Kildare Rental*). V.G.

vived him nearly 70 years, and *d. s.p.m.*, 1604, aged 140 years as generally reported, but more probably about 95.\*

[MAURICE FITZTHOMAS (FITZGERALD), only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife. He *m.* his 1st cousin, Joan, da. of John FitzMaurice FITZGIBBON,

(\*) From a review in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. viii, pp. 269-280, of an exhaustive work on *Human Longevity*, by William J. Thoms, F.S.A., 1872, it appears that the greatest number of years assigned to anyone in our own country is as under, *viz.* (1) 169 years to HENRY JENKINS who *d.* 1670, (2) 152 years to "OLD PARR" who *d.* 1635, and (3) 140 years to the COUNTESS OF DESMOND who *d.* 1604. Of the Countess there is "a portrait now at Muckcross claiming (in its inscription) to have been painted in 1614 (really nine years after her death)." She was, however, "first made famous from a passage in Sir Walter Raleigh's *History of the World* (1614)," who states that he himself knew her and that she "*was married in Edward IV's time*" and "*lived in 1589 and many years since*," and "again in the *Itinerary* of Fynes Moryson (1617) it is stated that '*in our time, the Irish Countesse of Desmond lived to the age of about 140 yeares, being able to go on foote four or five miles to the market towne and using weekly so to do in her last yeares; and not many yeares before she died she had all her teeth renewed*.' Upon these two passages all subsequent accounts of the old Countess from Lord Bacon and Archbishop Usher down to the days of Pinnock's Catechisms and Penny Cyclopædias have been founded, with various imaginary embellishments of which the most ornamental are derived from the *Historic Doubts* of Horace Walpole and the poetry of Thomas Moore." The date of her marriage is unknown, but as her husband's former wife was living in 1505\* it "did not take place till long after the death of King Edward IV nor perhaps her birth either; her dancing with Richard, Duke of Gloucester, being nothing but an imaginative embellishment given by Horace Walpole." In his first statement Sir Walter Raleigh was wrong, but as her husband died in 1534 she might well be called the old Countess in 1589, having been a widow for 55 years. Her death took place in 1604, according to Sir George Carew, but *not*, upon any good evidence, by *falling from a cherry tree* as was sung by Tom Moore, in his "Fudge Letters," where he relates

"That she lived to much more than a hundred and ten  
And was killed by a fall from a cherry tree then;  
What a frisky old girl!"

In the Earl of Leicester's *Table Book*, it is stated that "shee must needs climb a nut-tree to gather nuts, soe falling down, &c." See Sir B. Burke's *Vicissitudes of Families*, 2nd series, p. 416. The date of her marriage may have been any time between 1505 and 1534. She was, however, young enough to bear children or, at all events, one child Katherine, wife of Philip Barry Oge. If, indeed, she did marry as early as 1505, and was then 41! she would have been 140 in 1604, but if the marriage took place in, say, 1531, at her much more probable age of 21 she would at her death have been but 94 years of age, and if in 1521 at the same age (21), she would have died at the age of 104, possibly a date transformed into 140. No additional information on this point is furnished by R. Sainthill in his book upon her. Sir John Harington mentions her age as "above 120" when writing in 1605 of Ireland. The story of her having come up to London in 1587 to supplicate for a pension relates (not to her, but) to Eleanor, widow of the rebel Earl. G.E.C. Her claims and those of "Old Parr" and others to have been centenarians are disposed of by Sir George Cornwall Lewis in two ponderous volumes. V.G.

\* *i.e.* 20 Hen. VII, *not* (1528) 20 Hen. VIII, as sometimes (incorrectly) stated.

the White Knight.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *d.* (six months after his father became Earl) of plague, at Jerpoint, in Kilkenny, 1529, *v.p.*, and was *bur.* there.]

XII. 1534.<sup>(b)</sup> 12. JAMES FITZMAURICE (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [I.], called *The Court Page*, grandson and h.,<sup>(b)</sup> being only s. and h. of Maurice FITZTHOMAS and Joan his wife, abovenamed. Having been sent to England by his grandfather, he was brought up in the English Court, and became Page to Henry VIII.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sent back to Ireland with a great retinue, but was slain at Leacansgail, co. Kerry, "the friday before Palme Sondaie," 1539/40, by his cousin Maurice FitzJohn (called Maurice *an Toitedn*, or "of the burnings"), br. to the next Earl.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Mary, da. of Cormac Oge MACCARTHY, Lord of Muskerry, who was br. to his grandmother abovenamed. He *d.*, as above stated, *s.p.m.*,<sup>(e)</sup> 19 Mar. 1539/40, and was *bur.* with his grandfather at Youghal. His widow *m.* Daniel O'SULLIVAN-MORE, and *d.* 1548.

XIII. 1540. 13. JAMES FITZJOHN (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [I.], cousin and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male of Sir John OF DESMOND, by More, da. of Donogh O'BRIEN, of Carrigogunnell, co. Limerick, which Sir John was 4th s. of the 7th Earl, and had himself assumed the Earldom in 1534 to the exclusion of his great-nephew next abovenamed.<sup>(b)</sup> On 4 Feb. 1536/7, the Lord Deputy Grey wrote to the King recommending that the claim of James FitzJohn [doubtless based on his father's claim] to the Earldom should be allowed. He himself petitioned the King 3 Mar. 1538/9. On his prede-

(\*) This John was son of Maurice *Mor* FitzGibbon, by Ellice, widow of Thomas, 7th Earl of Desmond (*d.* 1468), who was grandfather of Maurice FitzThomas (*d.* 1529). See letter from "James FitzJohn of Desmond" to Henry VIII, dat. 3 Mar. 1538/9, in which he states that "the mother of the said James FitzMorice, being daughter to the late White Knyght deceased," was "*cossyn germaine* to the said Morice." V.G.

(b) The succession of the 12th Earl was disputed by Sir John (FitzThomas FitzGerald), of Desmond, his great-uncle, 4th s. of the 7th, and yr. br. of the 8th, 9th, and 11th Earls. This John, who styled himself "Earl of Desmond," and is sometimes so considered, is mentioned in the letter of Stephen ap Parry (see next note) as "an old man" who can speak very good English. He *d.* at a great age, in the Abbey of Tralee (having assumed the habit of a Dominican friar), in June 1536. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) Captain ap Parry writes to Cromwell, from Waterford, 6 Oct. 1535:—"Thys yeong mane [the Earl of Desmond] spekes very good Ynglyshe, and kepthe hys here and cap after the Ynglyshe faschion upone hys hede . . . And hys sayng was that he wold be content with all his hert yf Sir John a Desmond, hys uncyl, wold cume and submyt hymeself un too the King and hys counsell." V.G.

(d) On 4 Apr. 1540, the Council of Ireland write to the King, "James Fitzmaurice of Desmond has been slain by Maurice, the brother of James FitzJohn, whereby the latter has concentrated in himself the whole title to the Earldom." (*Letters and Papers* [I.], *Hen. VIII*, 1509-1573, p. 53). V.G.

(e) His only da., Judith, *d.* unm. 1565.

cessor's death he proclaimed himself Earl,<sup>(a)</sup> but was not recognised as such by the English Govt. until later. He was present in the Parl. that recognised Henry VIII as King of Ireland.<sup>(b)</sup> Having previously been rebellious, he made his peace and submitted to the English authorities, being made P.C. [I.] Feb. 1540/1. Lord Treasurer [I.] 1542-51 and 1553-58. He *m.*, 1stly, his great-niece Joan, da. of Maurice (Roche), Viscount FERMOY [I.], by Eleanor, da. of Sir Maurice FitzJohn FITZGERALD, yr. br. to him, the said 13th Earl. He, however, repudiated her on the ground of consanguinity and treated her issue as bastards.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1533, More,<sup>(d)</sup> da. of Sir Maolrony O'CARROLL, Lord of Ely O'Carroll, by Margery, da. of Turlough O'BRIEN, Captain of Thomond, and Ellen, da. of Thomas FitzJames (FITZGERALD), the 7th Earl. She *d.* 1548. He *m.*, 3rdly, before Feb. 1549/50, Catherine, widow of Richard (POWER), BARON LE POWER [I.], da. of Piers (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMOND [I.], by Margaret, da. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.]. She, by whom he had no issue, *d.* at Askeaton, co. Limerick, 17 Mar. 1552/3. He *m.*, 4thly, in 1553, Eveleen, sister of Donald, 1st EARL OF CLANCARE [I.], da. of Donald MACCARTHY, son of Cormac *Ladrach* MACCARTHY *Mor.*<sup>(e)</sup> He *d.* 14 Oct., and was *bur.* 1 Nov. 1558, in the Franciscan Friary at Askeaton. His widow *m.*, as his first wife, CONOR (O'BRIEN), 3rd EARL OF THOMOND, who *d.* Jan. 1580/1. She *d.* in 1560, and was *bur.* in Muckruss Abbey.

XIV. 1558                      14. GERALD FITZJAMES (FITZGERALD), EARL OF  
    to                      DESMOND, called *The Rebel Earl*, who, if the issue of his  
    1582.                      father's 1st wife are to be considered bastards, would have  
                         been heir of his father, being 1st s. by the 2nd wife; *b.* about  
    1533; knighted at Waterford 30 Nov. 1558. He was recognized as Earl  
    of Desmond, in the Parl. that sat at Dublin 12 Jan. 1559/60; app. a Com-  
    missioner "for the exercise of the Queen's ecclesiastical jurisdiction"  
    9 June 1564. On the death of his 1st wife (Ormond's mother), the  
    hereditary feud between the Geraldines and Butlers broke out afresh;  
    Desmond (while on a predatory expedition in the Decies) was surprised  
    by the Earl of Ormond and defeated in a pitched battle at Affane, co.  
    Waterford, 1 Feb. 1564/5, where he was severely wounded and taken

(a) *Letters and Papers, Hen. VIII*, vol. xi, p. 90, letter from the Council of Ireland. V.G.

(b) As to his renunciation of his privilege to appear in Parliament and Great Councils by proxy, made in his Declaration of Allegiance, dat. 16 Jan. 1540/1, see *ante*, p. 247, note "b." V.G.

(c) See pedigree in Hayman's *Unpublished Geraldine Documents*.

(d) "Mora ene Karwell, wife of the Earl of Desmond," had a grant of "English liberty," 21 June 1541. (*Fiants*, Hen. VIII). V.G.

(e) "Lady Ellen McCartie More, Countess of Desmond," da. of Donald McCartie, "otherwise called Lord McCartie More," had a grant of "English liberty," 4 Nov. 1555. (*Fiants*, Ph. and Mary). V.G.

prisoner. He was sent over to England Dec. 1567, and confined in the Tower till 1570 (being joined there in that year by his 2nd wife), and afterwards remained in the custody of Sir Warham St. Leger till Mar. 1572/3. He then returned to Ireland, and was thenceforward a source of constant anxiety to the Queen's Government. Though one of the greatest subjects in Europe, his restless spirit was not contented, and for nearly 10 years (the confederacy into which he entered being dated 18 July 1574) he carried on intrigues against the English govt.,<sup>(a)</sup> though he did not openly rebel till Oct. 1579. At one time, owing to foreign help and other causes, his rebellion was very dangerous, but his chances of success gradually diminished; his adherents for the most part made their peace separately with the Government. He was attainted 15 Nov. 1582, whereby all his honours (as also his estates of some 600,000 acres) became *forfeited*. Declining to surrender unconditionally, he was reduced to lurking in various hiding places with two or three followers. Finally he was slain while under attainder, 11 Nov. 1583, at Glenagintigha, near Tralee, co. Kerry, by one Daniel Kelly.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, in 1550 or 1551, his 2nd cousin, Joan, widow of Sir Francis BRYAN, Knight Marshal and Lord Justice of Ireland (who *d.* 2 Feb. 1549/50), and before that of James (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMOND [I.], *da.* and sole *h.* of James FitzMaurice (FITZGERALD), 10th EARL OF DESMOND [I.], by Amy, his wife abovenamed. By her, who *d.* 2 Jan. 1564/5, and was *bur.* at Askerton, he had no *surv.* issue. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 11 Jan. 1567/8, Eleanor, *da.* of Edmond (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], by Cicely, *da.* of Cormac Oge MACCARTHY, Lord of Muskerry. She joined him in England before July 1570, and remained with him till his return to Ireland in 1573.<sup>(c)</sup> He was slain as aforesaid, 11 Nov. 1583, his head<sup>(d)</sup> was fixed over London Bridge ("*ingens rebellibus exemplar*"), and his body *bur.* in Kilnamanagh Chapel, Ardnegrath, co. Kerry.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow, who was granted a pension by Queen Elizabeth in 1586, is described in 1589 as being, with her children, "in want of meat, drink, and clothes." She *m.*, between 7 June 1597 and 2 Feb. 1597/8, Sir Donogh O'CONNOR SLIGO,

(a) These seem to have been fomented and supported by Pope Gregory XIII, who entertained the wild idea of making his son, Jacomo, King of Ireland. V.G.

(b) "This Garrett was betrayed by his owne foresters, who with theire owne hands did cut of his head at Glunegainhagh co. Kerry; for which inhuman act theyre name still remains odious." Kelly was granted a pension of £20 a year for this service, but going to London, was soon after hanged at Tyburn. (*Unpublished Geraldine Documents*). V.G.

(c) In August 1580 she had a free pass to have interviews with the Irish Govt., and endeavoured to make terms for the Earl. According to the official account, she "wanted no impudency to defend her husband, but in the end confessed his traitorous falling away." V.G.

(d) This was sent by Thomas, Earl of Ormond, to Elizabeth, to give "Her Highness the best token" of the end of the rebellion "and profe of my faithful service." V.G.

(e) He subscribes his letters "Gerot Desmond." V.G.

who *d.* 11 Aug. 1602. She *d.* 1636, being *bur.* with her 2nd husband in the Abbey of St. Dominick, at Sligo.<sup>(\*)</sup> M.I. Will dat. 5 Sep. 1636, pr. in Dublin, 1638.

XV. 1600 1. JAMES FITZGERALD, s. and h. by the 2nd wife,<sup>(b)</sup>  
to aged 12 in 1583, was *b.* in England,<sup>(c)</sup> and is said to have  
1601. been a godson of the Queen, to whom he was presented  
in infancy, by the Earl of Leicester, June 1573. He was  
sent to Ireland in 1579, confined in Dublin Castle from Oct. 1579 till  
July 1584, when he was removed to the Tower of London, where he  
remained till Aug. 1600. In order to neutralise the pretensions of his  
cousin, James FitzThomas, the *Sugdn* Earl, who had assumed the Earldom  
and who was in open rebellion against the English government, he was by  
patent, dat. at Oatlands, 1 Oct. 1600, *cr.* and restored as EARL OF DESMOND  
[I.],<sup>(d)</sup> "to hold the same as fully as Gerard, his father, with the title of  
BARON OF INCHQUIN [I.] to be borne by his eldest son and heir apparent,"<sup>(e)</sup>  
with rem. to the heirs male of his body. He, who is called *The Queen's*  
*Earl*, and sometimes *The Tower Earl*, was sent into Ireland Oct. 1600,  
in the hope that he would draw to himself the ancient followers of his race,  
but having professed the protestant religion, was able to effect nothing,  
and returned a few months later to London,<sup>(f)</sup> where he *d.* unm., about

(\*) She must have been about 90 years old. The Lords of the Council wrote to Lord Chichester, 31 May 1613, that "the Countess of Desmond . . . is grown aged and has not long to live," and requested him "to give her such favour as may become a lady of her years and quality." V.G.

(b) There is a tradition that a younger s., Thomas, existed (who *d.* *1.p.*). No such son is mentioned in the Earl's feoffment of his estates, dat. 10 Sep. 1574. G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) The Countess, in a letter to Lord Burghley, at Dublin 28 Aug. 1582, mentions "my boy that I bare in England, w<sup>ch</sup> then both his father and I gave to her Mat<sup>r</sup> as a fry geaft." He was probably *b.* at St. Leger House, Southwark, in July or Aug. 1571. V.G.

(d) "I send herewith the charter in due form of law for creation of Mr. FitzGerald to be Earl of Desmond, and the heir apparent to be Baron of Inchequyn in Munster, as I understand he was before his father's fall. I have caused search to be made of their first creation which was in the 1 or 2 of King E. 3 and it cannot be found. There is another Baron of Inchequyn but it is in Connaught." (Roger Wilbraham, Master of the Requests, to Sir Robert Cecil, 23 Aug. 1600). V.G.

(e) See *Lynch*, p. 258, who calls attention to the fact that the attainder by Act of Parl. remained unrepealed, and quotes the case of the Earldom of Kildare [I.], attained by Act of Parl. 28 Hen. VIII, and restored by letters patent (only) 13 May 1554, "from which it might be inferred that the prerogative of the Crown was greater in Ireland than it appears to have been in England." It should be remarked that the Barony of Inchiquin [I.] was in 1600 (as now in 1916) a Peerage [I.] *cr.* 1543, in actual existence, held by the family of O'Brien.

(f) Sir George Carew writes from Cork to Sir Robert Cecil, 22 Mar. 1600/1: "This bearer, my Lord of Desmond, desirous to see her Majesty, doth now make his



7, and was *bur.* before 11 Nov. 1601,<sup>(a)</sup> when all the honours conferred by the patent of 1600 became *extinct.*<sup>(b)</sup>

Notwithstanding the *attainder* of 1582, and the doubtful legitimacy of the children of the 1st wife of the 13th Earl, the title was assumed after his death in 1558, as under:

XIV. 1558. 14. SIR THOMAS FITZJAMES FITZGERALD, called *Ruadh* (i.e. "the Red"), s. and h. of the 13th Earl, by his 1st wife, but bastardized and disinherited by his father, from whom, however, he inherited the lands of Killnataloon and Castlemore. He apparently was never recognized as Earl by his kinsmen, though sum. as an Earl to the Parl. of 3 Ph. and Mary. He was knighted 2 Sep. 1569, at Limerick, by the Lord Deputy Sidney [I.], as "Thomas FitzGerald, *alias* O'Desmond." He received a pardon, as "Thomas of Desmondie, of Conohe, co. Cork, knt.," 16 July 1570, and again 6 July 1584, but appears to have taken no active part in the various "risings-out." He is said to have *m. a da.* of David (Roche), Viscount FERMOY [I.].<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 18 Jan. 1595, at his Castle of Connaghe,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* at Youghal.

repair into England . . . I cannot sufficiently commend unto you his noble carriage in this country, which gets him little love . . . My Lord of Desmond doth merit exceeding extraordinarily well of the Queen and the State." V.G.

(a) Some Irish writers have suggested that the Earl was poisoned, but there seems to be no evidence of this. He must have died very suddenly, however, as there is a letter from him to Sir Robert Cecil, dat. at Greenwich, 31 Oct. 1601 (only a week before his death), in which he writes: "There is no hope to borrow the use of a four footed beast from one end of the tilt yard to another . . . As I am wholly your knight in this triumph, I beseech you that one of your horses may be brought hither that I may exercise daily upon him." V.G.

(b) His heirs appear to have been his six sisters, of whom Jane and Ellen were in "intolerable want" in 1602, and then appealing to Sir Robert Cecil for "some competent living yearly" from the Queen. Pensions of £50 each were granted, 4 Sep. 1603, "to the Lady Jane FitzGerald and to Ellen and Elizabeth her sisters, all sisters to the late Earl of Desmonde." (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, James I). He is said to have had three other sisters, Margaret, Catherine, and Ellice. V.G.

(c) There is much uncertainty as to the wife, or wives, of Sir Thomas *Ruadh* FitzGerald. According to *Lodge*, he *m.* "Ellice, da. of Richard, Lord Poer;" but this lady is also stated by *Lodge* to have been *m.* to Thomas, s. and h. ap. of Sir John of Desmond (which Thomas *d. s.p.m.* before 1535, when his nephew and namesake was a mere child). He is also said to have *m.* "the da. of Theobald (Butler), 3rd Baron Caher;" but as his s. and h., James FitzThomas (the *Sugán* Earl) is stated by Sir George Carew to have *m.* the "sister to Thiballt Butler, Lord of Caer," this alliance must be regarded as doubtful, as it would imply that the *Sugán* Earl *m.* his great-aunt! V.G.

(d) The "Manor of Conechie, co. Cork, with the land belonging to same, possessions of James FitzThomas Gerrald, late of Conneghie, co. Corke, attained," were leased to Sir John FitzEdmond FitzGerald, of Cloyne, 18 Oct. 1602. V.G.



*XV.* 1595. 15. JAMES FITZTHOMAS (FITZGERALD), s. and h., assumed the title of EARL OF DESMOND [I.] when he joined the Earl of Tyrone's rebellion in 1598,<sup>(a)</sup> taking command in Munster, and was called "*The Sugán* (i.e. "the Earl of Straw").<sup>(b)</sup> He appears to have m., 1stly, in 1585, his cousin, Margaret, 2nd da. of John (POWER), BARON LE POWER [I.], by Eleanor (or Ellice), da. of James FitzJohn (FITZGERALD), 13th EARL OF DESMOND. He m., 2ndly, Ellen, widow of Maurice FITZGIBBON,<sup>(c)</sup> sister of Theobald (BUTLER), 3rd BARON CAHER [I.], da. of Piers BUTLER, by (—), da. of (—) (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.]. She was living (though possibly divorced) 3 Oct. 1600. He was *attainted* 10 Mar. 1600/1, and finally was taken prisoner 29 May 1601, in a cave near Slieve Grot, co. Tipperary, by Edmund FitzGibbon, the White Knight,<sup>(d)</sup> and sent to England, where he *d. s.p. legit.*, in the Tower of London, and was *bur.* 28 Apr. 1607, in St. Peter's Chapel.<sup>(e)</sup>

*XVI.* 1608 16. JOHN FITZTHOMAS (FITZGERALD), br. and h.,  
or who assumed the title of EARL OF DESMOND [I.]. He  
1612. had assisted his brother in his rebellion, but fled to  
Spain in 1603. He m. (—), da. of Richard COMER-  
FORD, of Dangenmore, co. Kilkenny. He was living in Spain in 1615.

*XVII.* 1616? 17. GERALD FITZJOHN (FITZGERALD), only s. and h.  
to He appears also to have assumed the title of EARL OF  
1632. DESMOND [I.], and served in the armies of the King of  
Spain and the Emperor. He *d.*, unm., in 1632, in  
Germany, when the *issue male* of James (8th Earl), Maurice (9th Earl),

(a) In 1581 he petitioned the Queen and Lord Burghley that his father might be acknowledged Earl of Desmond and restored to the Earldom, and that he might have assistance to extirpate the present [Gerald Fitzjames] rebel Earl. V.G.

(b) Letters from him to the King of Spain, dated "from my camp, 14 Mar. 1599," and soliciting aid against the English, are printed in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Hatfield MSS., part x, pp. 66-8. V.G.

(c) He, who was slain at Clogher, 1568, was s. and h. ap. of John Oge, the White Knight. V.G.

(d) This Edmund was next brother to Maurice FitzGibbon abovenamed, and *suc.* his father as White Knight in 1569. "He had one thousand pounds given him from her Majestie for the service." (*Pacata Hibernia*). V.G.

(e) Cox states that the *Sugán* Earl was the handsomest man of his time; and Sir George Carew, in a letter to the Privy Council, dat. at Cork, 3 June 1601, refers to him as "a man the most generally beloved by all sortes (as well in this towne as in the contrey) that in my life I have ever knowen." V.G.

Thomas (11th Earl), and John, the 4 eldest sons of Thomas, the 7th Earl, became *extinct*,<sup>(a)</sup> and any continuous usage of the title appears to have been abandoned.<sup>(b)</sup>

XVI. 1619 I. RICHARD (PRESTON), LORD DINGWALL [S.],  
to having an only da. (his presumptive heir), who was  
1628. destined by that all-powerful Court favourite, the  
Marquess of Buckingham, to be married to that  
nobleman's nephew, the Hon. George Feilding [mentioned below],  
was, by the Marquess's influence, *cr.* by pat. dat. at Westm.<sup>(c)</sup>  
11 July 1619, BARON DUNMORE, co. Kilkenny, and EARL  
OF DESMOND [I.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, 28 Oct. 1628, when the  
peerages so conferred became *extinct*, the Scottish Barony of Ding-  
wall descending to his da. and heir of line. Admon. 16 Dec. 1628.  
His wife, who *d.* in Wales, 18 days before him, was *bur.* (possibly  
re-interred) at Westm. Abbey (as "Countess of Desmond") 17 Mar.  
1628/9.

See fuller account under "DING-  
WALL," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1607.

XVII. 1622, I. "GEORGE FEILDING, Esquire, [second] son of  
*in reversion.* William, EARL OF DENBIGH, and nephew of George,  
1628, MARQUESS OF BUCKINGHAM"<sup>(d)</sup> [his mother, Susan, being  
*in possession.* da. of Sir George VILLIERS and sister to the said Marquess  
(afterwards Duke) of Buckingham], was by the Court

(<sup>a</sup>) In 1601, according to the relation of "the Sugán Earl" (placed in the hands of Sir George Carew), there were then, besides himself, but three such existing, *viz.* (1) his own brother, John [his successor], (2) "The Queen's Earl" [*i.e.* the Earl who *d. s.p.* 1601], and (3) Maurice, only surv. s. of John Oge, the yst. s. of Sir John of Desmond, the 4th s. of the 7th Earl. This Maurice *d. s.p.*

(<sup>b</sup>) The male representation of the Earldom appears after 1632 to be in the descendants of Gerald Oge (slain 1477), 5th and yst. s. of the 7th Earl. The male issue of Gerald's *eldest* son, James FitzGerald of Macollop, existed in 1663; and, in 1687, James Fitzgerald (the great-great-grandson of Thomas FitzGerald of Kilmacow, who was *youngest* s. of the said Gerald Oge) appears to have been called Earl of Desmond. This James died *s.p.m.*, in 1742 or 1743, at Grange, co. Waterford, being apparently the last male issue of the 7th Earl, and not improbably (the *male* line of FitzGerald of Decies having ended in 1664) even of the 1st Earl.

(<sup>c</sup>) No entry thereof is found in the *Patent Rolls*, but the date is recorded in the patent of the creation of the Viscounty of Callan [I.], 7 Nov. 1622. See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. It is to be noted that the *wife* of the grantee, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Thomas (Butler), Earl of Ossory and Ormond [I.], was granddaughter of James, also Earl of Ossory and Ormond [I.], and Joan, his wife, da. and h. of James, 10th *Earl of Desmond* [I.], who *d. s.p.m.*, 1529.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

influence of his said uncle, *cr.* 22 Nov. 1622, when about 8 years of age, BARON FEILDING OF LECAGH, co. Tipperary, and VISCOUNT CALLAN, co. Kilkenny [1.], as also *in reversion* after the death of the present holder thereof without heir male of the body (the da. and h. presumptive of such holder being designed for, though she never became, his wife) EARL OF DESMOND [1.]. He was (as Viscount Callan) made K.B., 1 Feb. 1625/6, at the Coronation of Charles I. On 28 Oct. 1628 he became EARL OF DESMOND [1.] *in possession*, on the death, *s.p.m.*, of the last Earl, under the spec. rem. in the creation of that dignity in 1622. He *m.*, 17 Apr. 1630, at St. Peter's, Cornhill, London, Bridget (*b.* about 1615), youngest of the 3 daughters and co-heirs<sup>(a)</sup> of Sir Michael STANHOPE, of Sudbury, Suffolk, by Anne, da. of Sir William READE, of Osterley, Midx. In Apr. 1635 she was suing in the High Commission Court for a divorce from him.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 31 Jan. 1665/6, in his 49th year, and was *bur.* at Euston, Suffolk; M.I.<sup>(c)</sup>

XVIII. 1666. 2. WILLIAM (FEILDING), EARL OF DESMOND, &c. [1.], s. and h., *b.* 29 Dec. 1640; *styled* VISCOUNT CALLAN till 1666. On the death of his uncle, 28 Nov. 1675, he *suc.* him as EARL OF DENBIGH, &c. See "DENBIGH," Earldom of, *cr.* 1622, under the 3rd Earl.

## DESMOND AND CLAN GIBBON

See "FITZGERALD OF DESMOND AND CLAN GIBBON, co. Cork," Barony (*FitzGerald*), *cr.* 1826; *extinct* 1843.

## DE SOMERY (of Dudley) see SOMERY

(<sup>a</sup>) She was "brought up in a cottage," being disowned by her father, who, indeed, is supposed to have poisoned her mother, shortly after her birth. In the M.I. put up by her father, to himself, some 4 years after her birth and 2 years before his own death (which took place 18 Dec. 1621), his issue is stated to have been two daughters [only], *viz.* (1) Jane, Lady Fitzwalter, and (2) Elizabeth, Lady Berkeley. See Smith's *Lives of the Berkeleys*, vol. ii, p. 429.

(<sup>b</sup>) He being "accused of that I have hard fewe Fildings guiltie of, insufficiencie to please a reasonable woman." (Letter of G. Filding to Lord Feilding, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Denbigh MSS., part v, p. 14). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) "The Earl of Desmond says to Mr. Croftes 'your hose are too short;' Mr. Croftes replies 'so is your nose.' The Earl spurns him. Mr. C. knocked him in the Queen's presence and made him go crying to his Father. He (Lord Denbigh) sends his glove in token of a challenge, and into Hyde Park they go." (Letter of the Rev. Jos. Mead to Sir Martin Stuteville, 10 Jan. 1630/1). V.G.

## DESPENSER (•)

SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER,<sup>(b)</sup> of Loughborough, Burton, Hugglescote, Freeby, and Arnesby, co. Leicester, Parlington and Hillam, co. York, Sibsey and Aukborough, co. Lincoln, Ryhall and Belmesthorp, Rutland, s. and h. of Sir Hugh LE DESPENSER, of the same (who d. between 23 Feb. and 30 May 1238).<sup>(c)</sup> He was *b.* in or before 1223.

(<sup>a</sup>) This article, down to the year 1449, is by G. W. Watson.

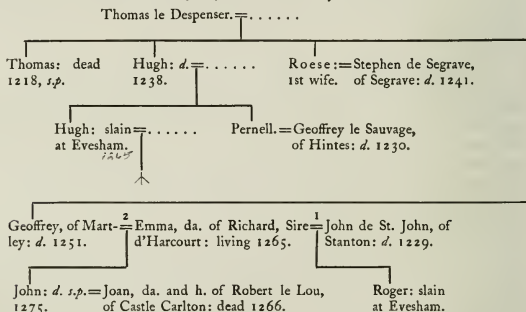
(<sup>b</sup>) The arms of this family were, Quarterly, Arg., and Gules fretty Or, over all a bend Sable, arms obviously derived from those of the Constables of Chester. Their pedigree has been distorted by the unscrupulous efforts of many heralds and genealogists to derive the Spencers of Althorpe from an illustrious origin: with the result that (1) these Despensers, who appear to have been *dispensatores* of the Earls of Chester, (2) the Despensers of King's Stanley, co. Gloucester, who were *dispensatores Regis*, and (3) the above-named (now ducal) family of Spencer, who emerge from obscurity, as wealthy graziers, towards the end of the 15th century, have been associated in a single pedigree in which "fact and fiction are cunningly intertwined." This elaborate imposture has been faithfully dealt with by J. H. Round (*Peerage and Family History*, pp. 279-329), and is now incapable of deceiving the most credulous.

(<sup>c</sup>) Grant to Geoffrey le Despenser that, when Hugh his br. shall die, he shall keep the manor of Ryhall—which Hugh had of the King's gift—and the lands which Hugh held of the Earl of Chester in co. Chester and elsewhere, till the age of the sons and heirs of the said Hugh: 23 Feb. Grant to Hugh, s. and h. of Hugh le Despenser, for his father's faithful services, that he might marry where it should seem best: same date. (*Patent Roll*, 22 Hen. III, m. 9). The elder Hugh probably died on 23 Feb.; he was certainly dead before 30 May following. (*Idem*, m. 5). He had obtained Ryhall and Belmesthorp by various grants from 22 Aug. 1227 to 23 June 1233 (*Charter Rolls*, 11 Hen. III, p. 2, m. 4; 14 Hen. III, p. 2, m. 1 schedule; 17 Hen. III, m. 3; *Patent Roll*, 14 Hen. III, p. 2, m. 2; *Close Roll*, 17 Hen. III, m. 8: *Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 3208), and had inherited Arnesby—and doubtless other manors named above—on the death of his eldest br., Thomas *Dispensar*, to whom he was heir, in or before Oct. 1218 (*Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. III, m. 2). Thomas was s. and h. of another Thomas le Despenser, for (1) Thomas *Dispensator* gave to Stephen de Segrave with Roese his daughter in free marriage a rent of 2s. in *Burton*, to them and the heirs of their bodies, (2) Hugh *Dispensator* confirmed to Stephen de Segrave and Roese sister of the said Hugh, and the heirs of their bodies, a virgate of land in *Barwe* in free marriage. (*Segrave Cartulary*, Harl. MSS., no. 4748, f. 11 r and v). As Round (*op. cit.*, p. 304) has already observed, *Elys Dispensator* was one of three persons enfeoffed in Arnesby by Hugh de Beauchamp (*Testa de Neville*, p. 88), and must therefore be an ancestor of this family. It may be finally remarked that a great number of the charters of the Earls of Chester which passed in the earlier part of the 13th century are witnessed by a Thomas or by a Hugh *Dispensator*, or by both. It follows that this family must have taken its name from

Had respite of knighthood, 11 July 1244.<sup>(a)</sup> On 7 Nov. 1255 he was appointed Constable of Horston Castle for five years from the preceding Michaelmas.<sup>(b)</sup> In Apr. 1257 he accompanied Richard, Earl of Cornwall, to Aachen, for the latter's coronation, on 17 May, as King of the Romans.<sup>(b)</sup> At the Parl. of Oxford, in June 1258, he was one of the twelve elected by the Barons to redress grievances, and also one of the twelve elected to treat with the King's Council in Parl.<sup>(c)</sup> Appointed Justiciar of England, 25 Oct. 1260,<sup>(d)</sup> being the nominee of the Barons: he was deprived of his office by the King, May or June 1261.<sup>(e)</sup> Attended Montfort's Parl. at Oxford in Apr. 1263.<sup>(e)</sup> Appointed Justiciar of England and Constable of the Tower of London, about 16 July 1263, by the Barons, with the assent of the King.<sup>(f)</sup> In Mar. 1264, when Constable of the Tower, he led the rioters who sacked the mansion at Isleworth of the King of the Romans.<sup>(g)</sup> Was at the battle of Lewes, 14 May 1264.<sup>(g)</sup> Appointed, by the counsel of the Barons, Constable of the Castles of Devizes and Oxford, 12 July, of Orford Castle, 18 July,

the office of dispenser to these Earls, or possibly to the Lacys, Constables of Chester.

The commencement of the pedigree of this family is as follows:



<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll*, 28 Hen. III, m. 7 d. On 1 Jan. 1244/5 he had a gift of two casks of the King's wine for the feast of his knighthood. (*Idem*, 29 Hen. III, m. 16).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 40 Hen. III, m. 21; 41 Hen. III, m. 12 d: M. Paris, vol. v, p. 653.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Annales de Burton*, pp. 447, 449.

<sup>(d)</sup> Monday before SS. Simon and Jude. (*Chron. Maiorum London.*, p. 45).

<sup>(e)</sup> Wykes, p. 129: *Annales de Dunstaplia*, p. 222: *Chron. Maiorum*, p. 49.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Chron. Maiorum*, p. 55: Gervase of Canterbury, vol. ii, p. 223. His salary as Justiciar was 1,000 marks a year. (*Patent Roll*, 48 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 2).

<sup>(g)</sup> *Chron. Maiorum*, p. 61: Wykes, p. 140: *Annales de Wigornia*, p. 452.

and of Nottingham Castle, 15 Dec. 1264.<sup>(a)</sup> Was appointed an arbiter to consider the peace between the King and the Barons, 11 Sep. 1264.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service against the Welsh, 14 Mar. (1257/8) 42 Hen. III and 25 May (1263) 47 Hen. III, by writs directed *Hugoni le Despenser*, and to Parl., 24 Dec. (1264) 49 Hen. III, by writ directed *Hugoni le Despenser Justic' Anglie*.<sup>(b)</sup> He was appointed an arbiter between the Earls of Leicester and Gloucester in May 1265.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, in or before 1260, Aline, da. and h.<sup>(d)</sup> of Sir Philip BASSET, of Wycombe, Bucks, Compton-Bassett and Wootton-Bassett, Wilts, &c., Justiciar of England, by his 1st wife, Hawise, da. of Sir Matthew DE LOVAINE, of Little Easton, Essex.<sup>(e)</sup> He joined the Earl of Leicester in his last campaign, and with him was slain at the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265.<sup>(f)</sup> He was *bur.* in Evesham Abbey.<sup>(g)</sup> His widow had a grant for life of the manors of Loughborough, Freeby, and Hugglescote—which had been forfeited—5 Oct. 1265.<sup>(h)</sup> She *m.*, before 29 Oct. 1271, as 1st wife, Roger (LE BIGOD), EARL OF NORFOLK, MARSHAL OF ENGLAND, and *d.* shortly before 11 Apr. 1281.<sup>(i)</sup> He *d.* 7 Dec. 1306, and was *bur.* in Thetford Priory.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 48 Hen. III, p. 1, mm. 8, 7, 3 schedule, 4 d; 49 Hen. III, m. 27.

<sup>(b)</sup> As to the writ of 1264 see Preface.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 361: *Chron. Maiorum*, p. 73.

<sup>(d)</sup> Philip Basset, however, survived Hugh, and *d.* 29 Oct. 1271. (*Annales de Oseneia*, p. 247: *Inq. p. m.* on Philip, as below).

<sup>(e)</sup> She had, in free marriage, the manor of Wix, Essex. This was held in 1271 of Sir Matthew de Lovaine, by the service of 20s. a year. Some genealogists say that she was da. of John de Grey, of Eaton, Bucks.

<sup>(f)</sup> The Earl exhorted him to save himself by flight. "Domine Hugo, potens es viribus, multam sapienciam tibi contulit dator sapiencie, multum prodesse potes terre Anglicane. Jam quiesce ut vivas. Fuge hac vice ne moriaris." At ille, "O pater venerande, video pacienciam tuam et constanciam. Christus, ex alto prospiciens, laboribus tuis et erumnis nunc finem imponit: calicem passionis quem bibiturus es ipsemet gratanter bibam." Et addidit, "Nonne prearet mori et gloriose occumbere quam tam insignem contumeliam pati?" (*Opus Chron.*, in *Chron. Mon. S. Albani*, p. 18). Cf. Rishanger, *De Bellis*, p. 45.

<sup>(g)</sup> "... per licenciam domini Regis in ecclesia conventuali de Evesham ante magnum altare, scilicet ante gradum inferius." (*Annales de Waverleia*, p. 365).

<sup>(h)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, m. 5.

<sup>(i)</sup> "Alina la Despensere comitissa Norff'." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 11 Apr. 9 Edw. I. (*Fine Roll*, m. 14). Extent, Bucks, Monday the Feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [7 July] 1281. "Hugo le Despenser est ejus heres propinquior et fuit in prima septimana proximo preterita Marcii de etate viginti annorum." Extents, cos. Essex (4), Wilts (3), Cambridge, Northants, Surrey, Berks. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 27, no. 8). In the inquisitions taken in Nov. 1271, after the death of Philip Basset, she is said to be his da. and h., and then aged 22 and more, 24 and more, 26, or 30 and more. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 41, no. 20).

BARONY BY  
WRIT.I. 1295  
to  
1326.

2. SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER, of Loughborough, Arnesby, Parlington, Ryhall, &c.<sup>(a)</sup>, Wycombe, Compton-Bassett and Wootton-Bassett, &c., s. and h., *b.* 1 Mar. 1260/1. On 28 May 1281 he was given the administration of the lands which his father had forfeited,<sup>(b)</sup> and had livery of his mother's lands, 8 Aug. 1281, although he was not of age till 1 Mar. following.<sup>(b)</sup> He had livery of the manor of Martley, co. Worcester, 3 Mar. 1281/2, as h. of his father's first cousin, John le Despenser.<sup>(c)</sup> He was with the King in Gascony in 1287.<sup>(d)</sup> Was one of those ordered, 22 Aug. 1288, during the King's absence abroad, to abstain from violations of the peace.<sup>(d)</sup> Was appointed Constable of Odiham Castle, 12 June 1294.<sup>(e)</sup> Was appointed an envoy to treat with the King of the Romans, June 1294,<sup>(f)</sup> with the King of France, 1 Jan. 1295/6, and with the King of France and the King of the Romans, Nov. 1296.<sup>(f)</sup> He accompanied the King to Scotland in 1296. Was one of the proxies who swore to the treaty with the Count of Flanders, 5 Feb. 1296/7.<sup>(g)</sup> Justice of the forests South of Trent, 12 Feb. 1296/7 to 18 Aug. 1307.<sup>(g)</sup> Received instructions to threaten the Clergy, 21 Mar. 1296/7.<sup>(h)</sup> One of the King's Council, 1297.<sup>(h)</sup> Accompanied the King to Flanders in Aug. 1297.<sup>(h)</sup> He was

(<sup>a</sup>) The ransom of these lands, which his father had forfeited, had been granted to his grandfather, Philip Bassett; Philip left it to his da., Aline, who left it to Hugh, her son and heir. (*Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, m. 7). "Hugo le Spenser tenet in Perlyngton dimidium feodi militis excepta una bovata terre de Comite Lincolnie . . . Hugo Spenser avus istius Hugonis perquisivit quandam cartam domini Regis Henrici . . . per quam quietus est de omnibus finibus et aliis serviciis forinsecis pertinentibus domino Regi ad wapentagium suum." (*Kirkby's Inquest*, p. 38). The date of this charter is 27 Feb. 1232/3. There was a similar one for Loughborough, &c., co. Leicester, 12 Feb. 1226/7, and renewals of both. (*Charter Rolls*, 11 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 34; 17 Hen. III, m. 11; *Close Rolls*, 17 Hen. III, m. 12; 20 Hen. III, m. 18).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Close Roll*, 9 Edw. I, m. 7; *Fine Roll*, m. 5.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. I, m. 6. "Johannes le Despenser." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 5 May 3 Edw. I. Inq., co. Leicester (2), Tuesday the Feast of St. Barnabas (2) [11 June] 1275. "Hugo filius Hugonis le Dispenser est propinquior heres predicti Johannis le Dispenser et fuit etatis xiiij annorum primo die Marcii ultimo preterito." Inq., co. Worcester, Tuesday before the Ascension [21 May] 1275. Extent, co. Lincoln, undated. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 8, no. 10).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. I, m. 11; *Close Roll*, 16 Edw. I, m. 4 d.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 22 Edw. I, m. 10.

(<sup>f</sup>) Ch. *Misc. Rolls*, 14, no. 7: *Almain Rolls*, 24 Edw. I, mm. 16 d, 17; 25 Edw. I, mm. 16 d, 15; *Patent Rolls*, 22 Edw. I, m. 19; 24 Edw. I, mm. 23, 1; 25 Edw. I, p. 1, m. 23.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 25 Edw. I, p. 1, m. 17; *Fine Rolls*, 25 Edw. I, m. 18; 1 Edw. II, m. 17.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 25 Edw. I, p. 1, m. 9, p. 2, m. 7; *Close Rol.*, m. 14 d: Cotton, p. 317: Rishanger, pp. 379, 413.



with the King in Scotland in 1300, 1303, 1304, and 1306.<sup>(a)</sup> Was appointed an envoy to the Pope, Sep. 1300, to treat of peace with the King of France, 25 Apr. 1302, and an envoy to the Pope, Oct. 1305.<sup>(b)</sup> In 1305 he was appointed and sworn, in Parl., a commissioner to treat with the Scots.<sup>(b)</sup> At the Coronation of Edward II, 25 Feb. 1307/8, he was one of the four who carried the table (*scaccarium*) on which were laid the royal robes.<sup>(c)</sup> Constable of the castles of Devizes and Marlborough, 12 Mar. 1307/8 to 2 Dec. 1308.<sup>(c)</sup> Constable of the castle of Strigoil and Keeper of the town of Chepstow, 12 Mar. 1307/8 to 17 July (or 21 Aug.) 1310.<sup>(c)</sup> Appointed Justice of the forests South of Trent during the King's pleasure, 16 Mar. 1307/8, and for life, 28 Aug. 1309.<sup>(c)</sup> In the quarrel about Gavastone in 1308 he alone sided with the King against the Barons, who induced the King to promise to dismiss him from Court.<sup>(d)</sup> He took part in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 6 Aug. 1309.<sup>(d)</sup> Had licence to crenellate all his dwelling houses throughout the kingdom, 29 Sep. 1311.<sup>(e)</sup> Keeper of the forests South of Trent, 14 June 1312 to 19 Feb. 1314/5.<sup>(e)</sup> He was one of the King's deputies in the treaty with the magnates concerning the death of Gavastone, 20 Dec. 1312.<sup>(e)</sup> Was pardoned for all arrears and debts to the King, 25 Mar. 1313,<sup>(e)</sup> and accompanied him to Pontoise, 23 May following.<sup>(e)</sup> He was excluded from the peace that was arranged between the King and the discontented barons in the autumn of 1313.<sup>(f)</sup> Was at the battle of Bannockburn, 24 June 1314, and accompanied the King in his flight to Dunbar, and thence by sea to Berwick.<sup>(g)</sup> A few months afterwards the party of the Earl of Lancaster obtained his dismissal from Court,<sup>(g)</sup> and his removal from the Council in Feb. 1314/5.<sup>(g)</sup> A commission was appointed, 13 July 1315, to hear complaints against his acts of oppression as Keeper of the forests South of Trent.<sup>(g)</sup> He was in the Scottish Wars in 1317.<sup>(g)</sup> He was again specially excluded when peace was made with the Earl of Lancaster in Aug. 1318:<sup>(g)</sup> to avoid the Earl, he is said to have gone "on pilgrimage" to Compostella.<sup>(h)</sup> Was

(<sup>a</sup>) *Suppl. Close Rolls*, no. 7, mm. 5, 1; no. 9, m. 7.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Almain Rolls*, 28 Edw. I, m. 8; 30 Edw. I, m. 6: *Patent Rolls*, 28 Edw. I, mm. 6, 1; 30 Edw. I, m. 25; 33 Edw. I, p. 2, mm. 11, 8: *Close Roll*, 33 Edw. I, mm. 13 d schedule, 6 d: *Annales London.*, pp. 127, 143.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Close Roll*, 1 Edw. II, m. 10 d: *Patent Rolls*, 1 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 22; 2 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 17; 3 Edw. II, m. 38 schedule; 4 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 17: *Fine Rolls*, 1 Edw. II, mm. 7, 5; 4 Edw. II, m. 21: *Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 4815.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Vita Edwardi auct. Malmesber.*, p. 158: *Annales Paulini*, p. 264: *Annales London.*, p. 162.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 5 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 14, p. 2, m. 3; 6 Edw. II, p. 2, mm. 16, 9: *Close Roll*, 6 Edw. II, mm. 8 d, 4 d: *Fine Roll*, 8 Edw. II, m. 10.

(<sup>f</sup>) "Tota terra versa est in ejus odium: pauci lugerent ejus infortunium. Multis in officio suo injuste nocuit: plures magnates et viros divites exheredavit." (*Malmesber.*, p. 195).

(<sup>g</sup>) *French Chron. of London*, p. 38: *Malmesber.*, pp. 208, 209, 236: *Patent Roll*, 9 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 29 d schedule: *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. II, m. 21 d.

(<sup>h</sup>) "Hugo semper et caute querit subterfugia ut redimat tempus et evitet

sent to set in order the affairs of Gascony, 28 Feb. 1319/20,<sup>(a)</sup> and on missions to the King of France and the Pope in Mar. following.<sup>(a)</sup> Was appointed Constable of Marlborough Castle, 2 May 1321.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I to 11 May (1322) 15 Edw. II, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, to Councils from 8 Jan. (1308/9) 2 Edw. II to 1 July (1317) 10 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 14 Mar. (1321/2) 15 Edw. II, by writs directed *Hugoni le Despenser*,<sup>(b)</sup> whereby he is held to have become LORD LE DESPENSER.<sup>(c)</sup> In May and June 1321 the barons of the Welsh Marches and their adherents ravaged the lands of the younger Despenser in Wales and those of the elder throughout the country.<sup>(d)</sup> In Aug. of that year both Despensers were accused in Parl., chiefly on account of the son's misconduct,<sup>(e)</sup> of many misdeeds, viz., of accroaching to themselves royal power, counselling the King evilly, replacing good ministers by bad ones, &c. Wherefore they were disinherited for ever (19 Aug.), and exiled from the realm, not to return without the assent of the King and Parl.<sup>(f)</sup> The elder Hugh accordingly retired to the Continent.<sup>(g)</sup> His lands were taken into the King's hand, 15 Sep. 1321.<sup>(g)</sup> He had letters of safe conduct for a year, 25 Dec. 1321.<sup>(g)</sup> The sentence on the Despensers was pronounced unlawful at a provincial council of the clergy about 1 Jan. 1321/2.<sup>(g)</sup> In Mar. following the elder Hugh accompanied the King against the contrariants, and was present at the judgment on the Earl of Lancaster.<sup>(h)</sup> The proceedings against the Despensers

---

pericula. Nam secundum relatum aliquorum jam adivit Sanctum Jacobum quia timuit venire ad parlamentum." (Malmesber., p. 240). He really did go to Spain on the King's service in the spring of 1319 (letters of protection, 1 Jan. 1318/9 till Michaelmas following—*Patent Roll*, 12 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 5; cf. *Close Roll*, m. 14 d).

(<sup>a</sup>) *Gascon Roll*, 13 Edw. II, m. 11; *Close Roll*, m. 6 d; *Roman Roll*, mm. 6, 5; *Patent Roll*, 14 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 14.

(<sup>b</sup>) With the addition of *seniori* on and after 24 Mar. 1313/4.

(<sup>c</sup>) As to the writs of 1283 and 1296/7 see Preface.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, m. 13 d schedule. Fifteen counties are mentioned, from Dorset eastwards as far as Surrey, and northwards as far as Yorkshire; in Wales ten castles were destroyed. The principal leaders were the Earl of Hereford, Roger de Mortimer of Wigmore, Roger de Mortimer of Chirk, Hugh Daudele the father, Hugh Daudele the son, John de Moubray, Roger Damory, Roger de Clifford, John Giffard of Brimsfield, Morice de Berkele, Henry le Tyes, and John Mautravers. Cf. *Annales Paulini*, p. 293, and Malmesber., pp. 254-7.

(<sup>e</sup>) The case against the Despensers is summed up by the Monk of Malmesbury (pp. 260-1), who is equally hostile to both. Most writers, however (*Annales Paulini*, p. 292, De la Moore, p. 299, &c.), concur in laying the principal blame on the son.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, mm. 30 d, 13 d schedule: *Gesta Edwardi auct. Bridlington.*, pp. 65-73.

(<sup>g</sup>) Malmesber., p. 261: *Fine Roll*, 15 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 23; *Patent Roll*, p. 1, m. 4; *Close Roll*, m. 21 d; *Annales Paulini*, p. 301.

(<sup>h</sup>) ". . . sedentibus ibidem comite Arundelli, domino Hugone Despenser patre, et Roberto de Malmesthorp, iusticiario ad hoc assignato." (*Annales Paulini*, p. 302).

were annulled and cancelled in the Parl. of York,<sup>(a)</sup> the lands of the elder Hugh being formally restored, 7 May 1322.<sup>(a)</sup> Three days later, 10 May, the King granted him £20 a year from the issues of co. Hants, to be received *nomine et honore comitis Wyntonie*, and girded him with the sword as EARL OF WINCHESTER.<sup>(b)</sup> He accompanied the King in his expedition against the Scots in Aug. 1322.<sup>(c)</sup> He was appointed Keeper of the forests South of Trent, 27 June 1324, for life.<sup>(d)</sup> Was appointed a commissioner to make peace with the Scots, 8 Nov. 1324.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 20 Sep. (1322) 16 Edw. II to 1 May (1325) 18 Edw. II, to Councils from 20 Nov. (1323) 17 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 18 Sep. (1322) 16 Edw. II to 10 Oct. (1325) 19 Edw. II, by writs directed *Hugoni le Despenser Comiti Wynton'*. He m., in or before 1286, without the King's lic. (fine of 2,000 marks, afterwards remitted),<sup>(e)</sup> Isabel, widow of Sir Patric DE CHAURCES or CHAWORCES, of Kidwelly, co. Carmarthen, Somborne, Hants, &c. (who d. shortly before 7 July 1283),<sup>(f)</sup> and da. of William (DE BEAUCHAMP), EARL OF WARWICK, by Maud, sister and coh. of Sir Richard FITZ JOHN, of Shere, Surrey, Farnbridge, Essex, &c. [LORD FITZJOHN], and 1st da. of Sir John FITZ GEOFFREY, of Shere and Farnbridge. She d. shortly before 30 May 1306.<sup>(g)</sup> On the King's flight to Wales in Oct. 1326 the Earl

Hugh is not mentioned in the record of the proceedings (*Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 14), which names seven earls as present, and adds "baronibus et aliis magnatibus regni."

(a) *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, mm. 13 d schedule, 12.

(b) The King gave him at the same time many manors late of John Giffard, Bartholomew de Badlesmere, and other rebels, to be held, together with the £20 a year, for life, with rem. to Hugh the younger and his heirs. On 9 July 1322 the King granted him the castle, vill, manor, and honour of Denbigh, the cantreds of Rhos and Rhyfniog, and the commote of Dinmael—recently held by Thomas, Earl of Lancaster—to him and his heirs. The said castle and lands were given to Roger de Mortimer, 13 Sep. 1327, and, on his forfeiture, to William de Mountagu, 18 Jan. 1330/1. (*Charter Rolls*, 15 Edw. II, m. 4; 16 Edw. II, m. 7; 1 Edw. III, m. 10; 4 Edw. III, m. 1). By three fines, levied in the quinzaine of Easter 5 Edw. III, Ebles Lestraunge and Alice his wife, William la Zousche of Ashby and Alianore his wife, and Hugh s. of Hugh le Despenser the younger, relinquished their rights in the premises to William de Mountagu, for £200, £1,000, and £1,000, respectively. (*Feet of Fines*, case 194, file 11, nos. 44, 45, 47; cf. no. 43).

(c) "In comitiva domini Regis," with 98 men-at-arms, of whom 4 were bannerets and 21 knights, from 10 Aug. to 10 Sep. Being paid, for himself and his men, [himself, as an earl, 8s.], each banneret 4s., each knight 2s., and each other man-at-arms 12d., a day. Total, 32 days, £222 8s. (*Waltham, Accounts*—as on p. 46 of this volume—f. 61 v).

(d) *Fine Roll*, 17 Edw. II, m. 2: *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 11.

(e) *Close Rolls*, 15 Edw. I, m. 2; 19 Edw. I, m. 9.

(f) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Patric de Chaurces), Edw. I, file 35, no. 4.

(g) "Isabella que fuit uxor Hugonis le Despenser." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 30 May 34 Edw. I. *Inq.*, Hants, 26 June 1306. "Matild' nunc uxor Henrici de Langastr' est filia et heres propinquier dicte Isabelle et etatis xxiv annorum." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. I, file 121, no. 11).

was dispatched to defend Bristol, which, however, he at once surrendered on the arrival of the Queen, 26 Oct.<sup>(a)</sup> Next day he was tried—without being allowed to speak in his own defence—condemned to death as a traitor,<sup>(b)</sup> and hanged on the common gallows.<sup>(c)</sup> On his death, 27 Oct. 1326, at the age of 65, all his honours were *forfeited*, the sentence of “Exile” passed on him in 1321 being re-affirmed in Parl., 1 Edw. III.<sup>(d)</sup>

(a) Murimuth, p. 48.

(b) “Mcccxxvi, vi<sup>to</sup> kalendas Novembres, videlicet in vigilia apostolorum Simonis et Jude, dominus Hugo Despenser senior, Comes Wyntonienis . . . ad rationem positus fuit et accusatus sub lingua gallica in hiis verbis. ‘Hughe sire ceste court vous defend al comencement tote manere respons et pur ceo qe vous feistes une ley qe homme dust estre dampne sauns respons seit ceste ley en vous esteint et vos aherdanz et com celui qest treitour ataint.’” After reciting his crimes, the judgment proceeds: “Par quei agarde la court qe pur le tresun seietz trayne pur la roberie seietz pendu et pur ceo qe vous auetz mespris encountre seinte eglise seintz decole et qe vostre teste seit mene a Wyncestre ou vous feustes counte encountre ley et resun Et pur ceo qe vous queistes illoekes dignete tele et honur veot la court qe vostre teste seit mys en deshonur de vous et pur ceo qe autre fetz feistes deshonorer ordre de chivalerie entant com vous feistes pendre les bones gens en cotes quartiles agard la court qe vous seietz pendu en vne cote quartile de vos armes et soient les armes destruz pur touz iours.” (*Annales Paulini*, p. 317).

(c) “Sire Hughe le Despenser le pierre fust traigne penduz et decollee a la ville de Bristuit et rependuz par les braz de deux grosses cordes et le quart iour apres ert il decolpee tut enpieces et chiens le deuourerent Et pur ceo qe le Roi ly out fait Counte de Wincestre sa teste fust maundee illoeqes sur vne launce.” (*Chron. de Brut*, Royal MSS., 20 A iii, f. 220). The Chronicle of Tewkesbury (late transcript in Cotton MSS., Cleop., C 3, f. 225 v) gives the date as vi kal. Nov., Bridlington, p. 87, erroneously, as the day before the vigil of SS. Simon and Jude. Cf. Malmesber., p. 289, *French Chron. of London*, p. 55, and Murimuth, p. 48.

(d) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 7, 11. The various acquisitions by the two Despensers, subsequent to the battle of Boroughbridge, were innumerable, and only a few of the principal ones can be noticed here. In 1323 Thomas, Earl of Norfolk, granted the castle of Strigoil, the towns and manors of Chepstow and Tidenham, and all his lands between Severn and Wye, in Wales and the marches, to Hugh the younger for life, at a rent of £200 a year, which was commuted in 1324 for a cash payment of 1,200 marks. In 1324 Hugh the elder obtained a grant from William de Brewose of all the land of Gower, and from Aline de Moubray, da. of William, a grant of the reversion of the castle and manor of Bramber after William's death. The Despensers, between them, obtained many castles and manors, and some 175 knights' fees, from Alice, widow of Thomas, Earl of Lancaster. In 1325 the younger Hugh imprisoned John de Sutton till he surrendered the castle and manor of Dudley, and Elizabeth Comyn till she surrendered the castle of Goodrich and the manor of Painswick. (*Patent Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 26; 17 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 14, p. 2, mm. 9, 6, 5; 18 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 7, p. 2, mm. 23, 14; 10 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 35: *Close Rolls*, 17 Edw. II, m. 20 d; 18 Edw. II, m. 25 d; 19 Edw. II, m. 27 d; 1 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 7: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 22: *Ancient Deeds*, A, nos. 198, 4842, 4880, 4884). Hugh the younger also attempted to obtain the other two purparties of the honour of Gloucester. See DAMORY, and GLOUCESTER, Earldom of.

II. 1314 I *bis*. SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER, 1st s. of the above. He  
to was knighted by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306, at  
1326. Westm. Having gone to parts beyond seas without  
licence, contrary to the King's inhibition, in Jan. 1309/10  
his lands and goods were taken into the King's hand for a time.<sup>(a)</sup>  
He accompanied the King to Pontoise, 23 May 1313,<sup>(a)</sup> and was appointed  
Chamberlain towards the end of this year,<sup>(a)</sup> he being then an adherent of  
the Earl of Lancaster. Appointed Constable of Odiham Castle, 1 Nov.  
1317: this he had to resign next year.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed Keeper of the castle  
and town of Dryslwyn, and Cantref Mawr, co. Carmarthen, 18 Nov.  
1317:<sup>(b)</sup> this he had to resign, 14 Sep. 1318, but it was regranted to  
him, with the assent of the Parl. of York, 21 Nov. following.<sup>(b)</sup> At  
this Parl. he was re-appointed Chamberlain.<sup>(c)</sup> He was appointed a  
commissioner to treat with the Scots concerning peace, 1 Dec. 1319.<sup>(d)</sup>  
Constable of Odiham Castle, 22 Feb. 1319/20 to 21 June (or 9 July)  
1321.<sup>(e)</sup> He accompanied the King to France in June 1320.<sup>(e)</sup> Keeper  
of the castle and town of Porchester, 22 Aug. 1320 to 17 July 1324.<sup>(e)</sup>  
Keeper of the castle, town, and barton of Bristol, 1 Oct. 1320 to  
10 May 1321.<sup>(e)</sup> On 19 Aug. 1321 he was disinherited and exiled, as  
mentioned above, his lands being taken into the King's hand, 15 Sep.  
1321.<sup>(e)</sup> He took refuge in the Cinque Ports, and, engaging in piracy,  
with the King's connivance, did considerable damage.<sup>(f)</sup> He had  
letters of safe conduct for a year, 8 Dec. 1321, and of protection, 9 Jan.  
1321/2.<sup>(g)</sup> In Mar. following he accompanied the King against the con-  
trarians, and is said to have urged him, when at Burton-on-Trent (10 Mar.),  
not to prosecute the war.<sup>(h)</sup> After the battle of Boroughbridge, he received

(<sup>a</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 3 Edw. II, m. 9; *Close Roll*, m. 10: *Patent Roll*, 6 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 9: Baker, p. 6.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 11 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 17, 13; 12 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 11, 8: *Fine Roll*, 12 Edw. II, mm. 14, 8.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, m. 30 d.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 13 Edw. II, m. 21: Bridlington, p. 60.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Rolls*, 13 Edw. II, m. 6; 14 Edw. II, mm. 15, 4; 15 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 25, 23; 18 Edw. II, m. 26: *Patent Rolls*, 13 Edw. II, m. 5; 14 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 5.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Annales Paulini*, p. 300: Malmesber., p. 261: *Patent Rolls*, 10 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 19: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 413. The barons and men of the Cinque Ports had a letter of thanks from the King, 27 Nov. 1321, for preserving Hugh the younger among them, by the King's order, from the many snares prepared for him because of his services to the King. (*Close Roll*, 15 Edw. II, m. 22 d).

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. II, p. 1, mm. 4, 3.

(<sup>h</sup>) "Dicens, 'Parce, domine, parce populo tuo, et propter dei misericordiam non potencia sed Regis clemencia dirigat actus vestros. Domine mi Rex, quos niteris debellare regni nobiles et ligii tui sunt, non sano ducti consilio sed fervore juvenili stimulante, manus ad forciam et indebita extenderunt, et si vexillum tuum, domine mi Rex, fuerit explicatum, universalis guerra totam terram undique perturbabit, quam tuis temporibus vix poteris temporare.'" (Bridlington, p. 75).

large grants of the lands forfeited by the rebels.<sup>(a)</sup> He was appointed Keeper of the castle, town, and barton of Bristol during the King's pleasure, 3 May 1322, and for life, 1 June 1325.<sup>(b)</sup> Appointed Keeper of the castles, manors, and lands of Brecknock, Hay, Cantref Selyf, Talgarth, Blaen Llyfni, and Pencelly, co. Brecon, and Huntington, co. Hereford, 10 July 1322.<sup>(c)</sup> He accompanied the King in his expedition against the Scots in Aug. 1322, and with him fled from Rievaulx to Bridlington after the rout at Byland Abbey.<sup>(d)</sup> He was appointed Keeper of the castle, town, and barton of Gloucester, the castle of St. Briavels, and the forest of Dean, 2 Nov. 1322.<sup>(e)</sup> He received a pardon for all his debts at the Exchequer and in the Wardrobe, 5 June 1323.<sup>(f)</sup> In 1324 he complained to the Pope that he was threatened by magical and secret dealings: but the Pope could only advise him to turn to God with his whole heart and to make a good confession.<sup>(g)</sup> He was appointed a commissioner to make peace with the Scots, 8 Nov. 1324.<sup>(h)</sup> On 1 June 1325 he received a

---

(<sup>a</sup>) The castle and town of Swansea, the castles of Oystermouth, Pennard, and Llwhchwr, in Gower, late of John de Moubray: the castles of Usk, Tregreg, and Caerleon, late of Elizabeth de Burgh: the manors of Donington and Bisham, late of the Earl of Lancaster; of Severn Stoke, Maltby, Staveley, and Winterslow, late of Roger de Clifford; of Barrow, Latchley, and Hambleton, late of Bartholomew de Badlesmere; of Oxenton, late of William Tuchet; of Redmarley D'Abitot and Inardstone, late of Geoffrey Dabitot; of Birlingham, late of John de Sapy: the castles of Blaen Llyfni and Bwlch y Dinas, and the land of Talgarth, late of Roger de Mortimer of Chirk: the castles of Iskennen and Carreg-Cennen and the manor of Rockhampton, late of John Giffard of Brimsfield: and the Isle of Lundy, late of John de Wilington. (*Charter Rolls*, 15-18 Edw. II).

(<sup>b</sup>) *Fine Rolls*, 15 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 8; 18 Edw. II, m. 2. In a writ dated at Chepstow, 21 Oct. 1326, he is said to have rendered up the castle of Bristol to the King, who on the same day committed it (nominally) to three obscure persons. (*Idem*, 20 Edw. II, m. 4).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 16 Edw. II, m. 28.

(<sup>d</sup>) To the Lord Hugh le Despenser banneret, for his expenses, with 2 bannerets—Ralph de Gorges and Oliver de Ingham—and 34 men-at-arms of whom 12 were knights, from 6 to 15 Aug., 9 days (at the usual rates), £26 2s. With the said 2 bannerets, and 85 men-at-arms of whom 19 were knights, from 15 Aug. to 11 Sep., on which day the aforesaid Ralph and Oliver, and 38 men-at-arms of whom 7 were knights, "recesserunt de guerra Scocie," 27 days, £156 12s. With the remaining 47 men-at-arms of whom 12 were knights, from 11 Sep. to 14 Oct., "quo die dominus Rex recessit de Rivaux versus partes australes," 34 days, £107 2s. Total £289 16s. (*Waltham, Accounts*, f. 61). This settles a question on which annalists disagree and historians dispute, viz., whether the King fled from Byland or from Rievaulx. The three bannerets of the King's household, Hugh le Despenser the younger, Richard Damary, and Robert del Isle, each received, in 16 and in 17 Edw. II, "pro feodo suo hiemali," 10 marks. (*Idem*, ff. 65, 127).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 16 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 17, p. 2, m. 7; 18 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 11.

(<sup>f</sup>) The Pope's reply is dated kal. Sep. 1324. (*Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 461). In Oct. 1324 one Robert le Mareschal accused some 30 inhabitants of Coventry of having employed him, and John de Notingham, a necromancer residing in Coventry,



pardon for the acts of piracy which he had committed in 1321.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 30 June (1314) 7 Edw. II to 1 May (1325) 18 Edw. II, to Councils from 14 Mar. (1316/7) 10 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II, and to Parl. from 29 July (1314) 8 Edw. II to 10 Oct. (1325) 19 Edw. II, by writs directed *Hugoni le Despenser juniori*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LE DESPENSER. He *m.*, in 1306, after 14 June,<sup>(b)</sup> at Westm., Alianore, 1st sister of the whole blood and coh. of Gilbert, EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD, and da. of Gilbert (DE CLARE), EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD, by his 2nd wife, Joan of ACRE, da. of KING EDWARD I. They had livery of her inheritance in England and Ireland, 15 Nov. 1317, the King having taken his homage, 22 May 1317.<sup>(c)</sup> He accompanied the King in his flight to Wales in Oct. 1326, and with the King was captured near Llantrisant, co. Glamorgan, 16 Nov. 1326.<sup>(d)</sup> He was taken to Hereford, tried—without being allowed to speak in his own defence—condemned to death as a traitor,<sup>(e)</sup> and hanged on a gallows 50 feet high,

to kill the King, the two Despensers, and the Prior of Coventry, from whose oppressions they had suffered much. To this end John and Robert were furnished with 7 pounds of wax and 2 ells of canvas. Labouring incessantly for about five months, they made 7 images, of the King, the Despensers, the Prior and two of his officers, and of one Richard de Sowe, who lived near, and was to serve merely as a test case. Accordingly, about midnight, 27 Apr. 1324, Robert, under John's supervision, pushed a sharp pin of lead (*une broche de plum acü*) two inches into the forehead of the image of Richard, and on going to inquire the next day found him *brayaunt et criaunt harrou, sanz auoir conissance de nul homme*. Richard languished thus for some time, till on Sunday morning, 20 May, John thrust the pin into the heart of the image and left it there till the Wednesday following, when Richard died. In the end the accused were acquitted by a jury, the necromancer died in prison, and the informer was taken into custody. (*Coram Rege*, Hilary, 18 Edw. II, *Rex*, m. 24).

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. II, p. 2, m. 4. It is stated in the writ that, when exiled by the contrarians, he had through fear of death consorted with divers malefactors at sea and on land, and stayed with them to save his life, the while they perpetrated depredations and other crimes.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 34 Edw. I, m. 18. Cf. Langtoft, vol. ii, p. 368.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 11 Edw. II, m. 6: *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. II, m. 4.

<sup>(d)</sup> "Mcccxxvi, xvi<sup>o</sup> kalendas Decembris, videlicet in festo sancti Edmundi Archiepiscopi . . . dominus Rex Edwardus, fugiens in Walliam, a Walensibus fuit captus et ductus ad castellum Lantrosin prope Neiz in Wallia. Dominus Hugo Despenser filius de prope in quodam bosco captus fuit." (*Annales Paulini*, p. 318).

<sup>(e)</sup> The judgment, at great length, recited and held him responsible for every untoward event that had occurred since his exile, but the sentence came at last. "Sire H. com traiteours estes trouez par quei vous agardont totes les bones gentz du Roialme greindres et meindres Riches et pouers par comun assent qe vous com laron estes trouez et attaint par quei vous serez pendu et com traiteour vous estes troue par quei vous serrez trayne et quartere et enuoie par mye le Roilmie et pur ceo qe vous fuistes vtelage par nostre seignur le Roi et par comune assent et estes reuenuz en court saunz comun assent et saunz garant vous serez decole Et pur ceo qe vous fuistes tut temps dealeal et procurat' descord entre nostre seignur le Roi et nostre



24 Nov. 1326.<sup>(a)</sup> His head was set up on London Bridge, 4 Dec., and his quarters in four different places.<sup>(b)</sup> Some years afterwards his bones were collected, and *bur.* in Tewkesbury Abbey.<sup>(c)</sup> On his death all his honours were *forfeited*, the sentence of "Exile" passed on him in 1321 being re-affirmed in Parl., 1 Edw. III.<sup>(d)</sup> The Queen obtained his movables, plate, and jewels, 8 Jan. 1326/7.<sup>(e)</sup> His wife had been committed to the Tower, 17 Nov. 1326.<sup>(e)</sup> Her lands were restored to her, 22 Apr. 1328, and the King took her homage and fealty therefor, 11 May following.<sup>(e)</sup> Before 26 Jan. 1328/9 she was abducted from Hanley Castle<sup>(f)</sup> by Sir William LA

treshonorable dame la Roigne et entre les autres du Roialme si enserrez debowele et puis ils serront arcz Retraiez traiteours tirant Reneye si ales voz iuiz prendre traitors malueis et attaynt." (*Ch. Misc. Rolls*, 18, no. 3).

(<sup>a</sup>) "Mais sire Hughe le Despenser le filz puis le heure qil fust pris ne voleit manger ne boiure Car bien sauoit il qil nauereit de ly nulle merci Et la Roigne et soun conseil auoient enpensee qil auereit soun iuggement a Loundres Mes il fust tant fieble pur labstinence qil soeffri de gree qil pur poi morrust de fableste par quei assentuz fust qil auereit soun iuggement a Hereford' Et a vne liwe de la ville saunz chaperoun ly ert ostee et le chaperoun le pilous mestre Robert de Baldok le faux chaunceller le Roi Et hom mist sur lour testes chapelletz de vrcies poignautes Et deux esquiers cornerent en lour orailles de deux grosses boegles la pout hom oir corner sur les deux prisouns plus de mille corns en semble Et vn Simond de Redingg' macer le Roi porta ses armes deuaunt ly reuersee en signe qil serroient desfaitz pur touz iours Et lendemain fust sire Hughe le Despenser le filz iugge a la mort et fust traigne et penduz et decollée desboelee et ses boels ars quarronee et ses quarters maundes a quatre villes Dengleterre et sa teste maundee al point de Loundres." (*Chron. de Brut*, f. 219 v). His trial and death took place "viii<sup>o</sup> kalendas Decembris" (*Annales Paulini*, p. 319), otherwise described as "le lundi en la veille sainte Katerine" (*French Chron. of London*, p. 56). Cf. Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 185.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Item le ioedi apres manger la surueille de saint Nicholas fut la teste sire Hughe le Despencer le fitz porte oue trumpes par my Chepe tanqe a le point de Loundres et illoques fust la teste fichee." (*French Chron. of London*, p. 57). His quarters were sent to be hung up at Dover, Bristol, York, and Newcastle. (*Avesbury*, p. 283).

(<sup>c</sup>) "1326. In vigilia sancti Andree Apostoli [29 Nov.] apud Herefordiam Hugo secundus . . . enormiter, perdiciose, et crudeliter, sine iudicio vel responsione, suspensus, distractus, et in quatuor partes divisus fuit, et in nostra ecclesia diu postea sepultus." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 226). The permit for his bones to be collected and buried was given on 15 Dec. 1330. (*Close Roll*, 4 Edw. III, m. 9 d).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 7, 11.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Close Rolls*, 20 Edw. II, mm. 4, 2; 2 Edw. III, mm. 30, 27.

(<sup>f</sup>) On which day John de Grey [of Rotherfield], claiming her as his wife, obtained a commission of oyer and terminer. (*Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. III, p. 1, m 38 d). He was still claiming her as late as May 1333, having in the interval pursued her, with little success, through various ecclesiastical courts, the Pope having been appealed to at least three times. (*Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 394). In Jan. 1331/2 he had hot words with his rival before the King and the Council. "Et apres les chaudes paroles si mist le dit monsire Johan mayn au cotel et treit en partie, mes ne mie tut hors de gayne." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 62, 65). For this he was imprisoned, and his lands

ZOUCHE DE MORTIMER, of Ashby, co. Leicester [LORD ZOUCHE], who (subsequently) married her. Soon afterwards this William, accompanied by her, was besieging her castle of Caerphilly, and orders for their arrest issued, 5 Feb. 1328/9.<sup>(\*)</sup> She was imprisoned in the Tower and then in Devizes Castle, and though ordered to be released by the King and his Council, did not regain her liberty till after 6 Jan. 1329/30.<sup>(b)</sup> William la Zouche *d.* 28 Feb. 1336/7,<sup>(c)</sup> and was *bur.* in Tewkesbury Abbey.<sup>(d)</sup> She, who was his 2nd wife, was *b.* in Oct. 1292, at Caerphilly Castle, co. Glamorgan,<sup>(e)</sup> and *d.* 30 June 1337.<sup>(f)</sup>

- III. 1338            1. SIR HUGH LE DESPENSER, s. and h., aged about 18  
to            at his father's death. On 20 Oct. 1326 the King, then a  
1349.            fugitive at Chepstow, ordered him to seize the castles and  
                 goods of Henry of Lancaster at Grosmont, Skenfrith,

taken into the King's hand, for a couple of months. (*Fine Roll*, 6 Edw. III, *m.* 20; *Close Roll*, *m.* 32). The *Annales Paulini*, p. 355, relate that the two barons, in Parl., "in presencia domini Regis dimicati sunt." See GREY of Rotherfield.

(\*) *Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 36.

(b) So her petition in 4 Edw. III. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, *p.* 58). She had been charged with having stolen from the Tower jewels and treasure of great value [these were probably her late husband's, his wardrobe having been there]. In the petition she stated that Roger de Mortimer, late Earl of March, had said openly that she would not be released till she and her husband had surrendered to the King her lands of Glamorgan and Morgannoc, and the manors of Hanley and Tewkesbury, which Roger coveted. Accordingly, by indenture dated 30 Dec. 3 Edw. III, they granted all these lands to the King (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 5782), the same to be restored to them on payment of £50,000 in one day (*en un iour*), and they were pardoned 22 Feb. following. On 19 Jan. 1330/1, after Mortimer had been hanged, they recovered the premises for a fine of £10,000, reduced 3 days afterwards to £5,000. On 13 Oct. 1335 they were pardoned a further 2,000 marks, but the fine was not paid in full during their lives. (*Patent Rolls*, 20 Edw. II, *m.* 4; 4 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 42, *p.* 2, *mm.* 4, 3; 9 Edw. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 18; *Close Rolls*, 3 Edw. III, *mm.* 17 d, 3 d; 4 Edw. III, *mm.* 5 d, 3 d; 8 Edw. III, *m.* 34; 12 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 37).

(c) *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on William la Zousche de Mortimer), Edw. III, file 50, no. 23. See ZOUCHE DE MORTIMER.

(d) "Anno domini 1335 [*sic*] primo die Marcii obiit dominus Willelmus le Souch et sepultus est in capella beate Marie Theok' in medio." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 226).

(e) "Mcccxi. Die sancti Clementis [23 Nov.] . . . Johanna comitissa Gloucestrie in castro de Kaerfili post partum filie purificata." (*Annales de Wigornia*, *p.* 511). This necessarily refers to Alianore.

(f) "Alianora que fuit uxor Hugonis le Despenser." *Writ of diem cl. ext.* 9 July 11 Edw. III. *Inq.* co. Gloucester, 20 July 1337. "Dicunt eciam quod Hugo le Despenser filius predicte Alianore est heres ejusdem Alianore propinquior et est etatis xxvj annorum et amplius Item dicunt . . . quod predicta Alianora obiit ultimo die Junii anno predicto." *Inq.*, cos. Worcester, Gloucester, Oxford, 16, 18, 19 July 1337. Heir, aged 28 and more, or 29 and more, as before. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 51, no. 12). The Chronicle of Tewkesbury gives the same date for her death.

White Castle, and elsewhere. (\*) He successfully defended Caerphilly Castle against the Queen's forces under Roger de Chaundos, till he obtained pardon of the forfeiture of his life or members, 20 Mar. 1326/7. (b) He was imprisoned, being sent to Bristol Castle, 15 Dec. 1328, and not released till 5 July 1331. (c) In the meantime he was implicated in the plot of Edmund, Earl of Kent. (d) The King promised him 200 marks a year in land and rent, and made him various provisional grants in satisfaction, 2 Feb. 1331/2 to 18 June 1334. (e) In Apr. 1332 he was about to go on pilgrimage to Santiago. (e) On 22 and 30 Apr. 1337 he had extensive grants of lands. (f) The King took his homage, and he had livery of his mother's lands, 21 July 1337. (g) He was in the Scottish Wars, Nov. 1337 to 1338, (h) and at the battle of Sluys, 24 June 1340. (i) He accompanied the Earl of Northampton in his expedition to Brittany, and with Sir Richard Talbot defeated the French at Morlaix in Oct. 1342: (j) he was then a banneret. (k) Was appointed an envoy to the Pope concerning the King's claim to the Crown of France, 20 May 1343. (l) Accompanied the King to France in

(\*) *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. II, m. 8.

(b) The garrison (some 130 men) apparently held out till Hugh's life was secured, 20 Mar. He had hitherto been excepted by name in the pardons issued to them. (*Patent Rolls*, 20 Edw. II, mm. 4, 3; 1 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 32, 29, 16). Walsingham (*Hist.*, vol. i, p. 184) says that they did not surrender till Easter (12 Apr.).

(c) *Close Rolls*, 2 Edw. III, m. 3; 5 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 9 d: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, p. 61.

(d) So, at least, the Earl's confession, 16 Mar. 1329/30. (Murimuth, appendix, p. 254).

(e) *Patent Rolls*, 6 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 30, 11, 6, 4, p. 2, m. 3, p. 3, m. 6; 7 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 24; 8 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 12.

(f) The manors of Rotherfield, Sussex, Langtree and Chittlehampton, Devon, 3½ knights' fees and 4 advowsons, all escheats to the King by the death of Hugh le Despenser the younger; the manors of Ashley and Mapledurwell, Hants, Freeby, co. Leicester, Thorley and Wellow in the Isle of Wight; and the reversion of the manors of Broadtown, Sherston Magna, Upavon, Netheravon, and Seend, Wilts: in fee. (*Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 29).

(g) Before the inquisitions were returned into Chancery (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 236, no. 10094: *Fine Roll*, 11 Edw. III, m. 27), by special grace.

(h) *Patent Roll*, 11 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 18: *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 13 d.

(i) He had been provided with two ships, furnished with double equipment, 15 Nov. 1339. (*Close Roll*, 13 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 23).

(j) Murimuth, p. 128. His yr. br., Edward, had lately been killed at Morlaix, in a battle where Charles de Blois was defeated, 30 Sep. (*Idem*, p. 127). Froissart (lib. i, cap. 93), who narrates all the events quite differently, says that Edward was taken prisoner by Hervé de Leon at the capture of Vannes by the French, and died, mortally wounded, the third day afterwards.

(k) He had in his retinue a banneret, 14 knights, 44 esquires, and 60 archers. (*Close Roll*, 16 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 32).

(l) *French Roll*, 17 Edw. III, m. 12: Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, p. 261: *Papal Letters*, vol. iii, p. 2.

July 1346, captured the town of Crotoy 24 Aug.,<sup>(a)</sup> and was in the King's retinue at the battle of Crecy.<sup>(b)</sup> For his good services in France he received a pardon, 30 Oct. 1346, for all homicides, robberies, &c., for all trespasses of vert and venison, and of any consequent outlawries.<sup>(c)</sup> On 14 May 1347 he was sum. to join the King before Calais.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service against the Scots, 6 Oct. (1337) 11 Edw. III, to Councils from 15 June (1338) 12 Edw. III to 18 Feb. (1346/7) 21 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 15 Nov. (1338) 12 Edw. III to 1 Jan. (1348/9) 22 Edw. III, by writs directed *Hugoni le Despenser*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LE DESPENSER.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, before 27 Apr. 1341,<sup>(f)</sup> Elizabeth, da. of William (DE MOUNTAGU), EARL OF SALISBURY, by Katherine, da. of Sir William DE GRANDSON, of Lambourn, Berks, Eaton, co. Hereford, &c. [LORD GRANDSON]. She had *m.*, 1stly, Sir Giles DE BADLESMERE, of Badlesmere and Chilham, Kent, Castle Combe, Wilts, &c. [LORD BADLESMERE], who was *b.* and *bap.* 18 Oct. 1314, at Hambleton, Rutland,<sup>(g)</sup> and *d. s.p.*, 7 June 1338,<sup>(h)</sup> aged 23: and whose will, dat. at Hambleton, Thursday, 4 Dec. 1337, was pr. at Lincoln, 20 June 1338.<sup>(i)</sup> Lord le Despenser *d. s.p.*, 8 Feb. 1348/9,<sup>(j)</sup> and was *bur.* in Tewkesbury

(a) Letter of Michael de Northburgh. (Avesbury, p. 368).

(b) *French Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 14. With 2 bannerets, 40 knights, 86 esquires, and 105 archers. (Wetewang, *Accounts*, p. 194). At his death the King owed him £2,770, wages of war. (*Close Roll*, 23 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11).

(c) *Patent Roll*, 20 Edw. III, p. 4, m. 19.

(d) *French Roll*, 21 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 10.

(e) He is mentioned as being present in Parl., 13, 15, 17, and 18 Edw. III. (*Parl. Roll*, vol. ii, pp. 103, 126, 135, 147).

(f) Papal mandate to the Bishop of Worcester, dated 5 kal. Maii 7 Benedict XII [27 Apr. 1341], to grant a dispensation to Hugh le Despenser, Lord of Tewkesbury, son of the late Hugh, and Elizabeth, da. of William de Mountagu, Earl of Salisbury, to remain in the marriage they had contracted in order to allay the strife between the said Earl and the late Hugh [*sic*], although Giles de Badlesmere, Elizabeth's former husband, was related to Hugh in the 3rd-3rd degrees of consanguinity: and to declare their offspring legitimate. (*Papal Letters*, vol. ii, p. 553).

(g) Proof of age of Giles, s. and h. of Bartholomew de Badelesmere. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 45, no. 2).

(h) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Giles de Badelesmere kt.), Edw. III, files 56, 57.

(i) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. v, ff. 80v-81. "Egidius de Badlesmere miles . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia fratrum de ordine minorum Cant' juxta patrem meum si contingat me mori infra regnum Anglie Scocie vel Wallie Et si in partibus transmarinis ad sepeliendum alibi ad disposicionem executorum meorum."

(j) "Hugo le Despenser." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Feb. 23 Edw. in England and 10 in France. *Inq.*, Devon, Wilts, Berks, city of London, Tuesday before St. Gregory [10 Mar.], 13, 17 Mar. 1348/9, 22 Apr. 1349: Hants (2), 3 Mar. and Thursday 5 Mar.; co. Worcester (2), 4, 6 Mar.; Sussex (2), 5, 6 Mar.; co. Gloucester (3), 10, 10, 12 Mar.; Bucks (2), 15, 15 Mar.; March of Wales (10), 14 to 19, 21, 23, 23, 23 Mar.; all 1348/9: Oxon (3), 19, 20 Mar. 1348/9, 26 Mar. 1349. "Et dicunt quod predictus Hugo obiit octavo die Februarii proximo preterito [die dominica proxima post festum Purificacionis beate Marie—co. Devon] Et dicunt quod

Abbey.<sup>(\*)</sup> At his death any Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1338, became *extinct*. On 30 Apr. 1349 his widow had livery of her dower, and on 6 May following of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, which had been assigned to her by the King.<sup>(b)</sup> She *m.*, 3rdly, as 2nd wife, before 10 July 1350,<sup>(c)</sup> Sir Guy de BRIENE, of Laugharne, co. Carmarthen, and Walwyn's Castle, co. Pembroke [LORD BRIENE], who *d.* 17 Aug. 1390,<sup>(d)</sup> and was *bur.* in Tewkesbury Abbey. She *d.* 30 or 31 May 1359,<sup>(e)</sup> at Ashley, Hants, and was *bur.*, with her 2nd husband, in Tewkesbury Abbey.<sup>(f)</sup>

## IV. 1357.

I. SIR EDWARD LE DESPENSER, nephew and h., being  
s. and h. of Sir Edward LE DESPENSER, of Buckland, Bucks,

Edwardus filius Edwardi le Despenser fratris predicti Hugonis est heres ejusdem Hugonis propinquior et est etatis xij annorum et amplius [xij annorum—*co. Devon*].” (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 105: Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, nos. 66, 68, 69, 74).

<sup>(a)</sup> “Hugo tercius . . . decessit 6<sup>o</sup> idus Februarii sub anno domini 1348. Sepultus est apud Theok’ juxta summum altare in dextera parte . . . Iste fregit Scheltram apud bellum de Scлуise in mari, quia potens erat in bello.” (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 226v).

<sup>(b)</sup> Namely, of the castles and manors of Neath, Kenfig, Llanblethian, and Talafan, the country of Rhythyn, the manor of Radyr, &c., co. Glamorgan, the manor of Tewkesbury, the castle and manor of Hanley with Malvern Chase, some 60 knights' fees, and 7 advowsons. The manors of Rotherfield, Sherston Magna, Ashley, Ship-ton-on-Cherwell, Burford, Stanford-in-the-Vale, and Martley, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, were liberated to her by five writs *de non intromittendo*, 30 Apr. (*Close Roll*, 23 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 20, 12, 10).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Close Roll*, 24 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 6.

<sup>(d)</sup> Ch. Inq. p. m. (on Guy de Briene chr.), Ric. II, file 62, no. 8. See DEVEREUX.

<sup>(e)</sup> “Elizabetha que fuit uxor Hugonis le Despenser.” Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 1 and 2 June 33 Edw. in England and 20 in France. Inq., cos. Gloucester, Worcester, Sussex, Hants, Wilts, Berks, Oxon, 12, 13, 13, 15, 18 June, 1 and 2 July 1359. “Et dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha obiit penultimo die Maii [primo die Junii—*co. Sussex*] proximo preterito Et dicunt quod Edwardus le Despenser filius Edwardi le Despenser fratris predicti Hugonis etatis xxijorum [viginti trium—*cos. Worcester, Gloucester*] annorum et amplius est consanguineus et ejusdem Hugonis heres propinquior.” In ten other inquisitions, concerning the lands which she had held in dower or otherwise of the inheritance of Giles de Badlesmere, her former husband, she is stated to have died, 20 May “apud Asshelee” (co. Bucks), 30 May (cos. Herts, Sussex, Oxon), 31 May (co. Kent, city of London), 1 June (cos. Sussex (2), Kent), or 20 June “ut intelligunt [*sic*]” (co. Suffolk). There is also a writ, probably issued in error, co. Somerset, with an Inq., return *nil*. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 145: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 14, no. 20, and *Enrolments*, nos. 119, 121).

<sup>(f)</sup> “Anno domini 1359 obiit domina Elizabetha le Despencer apud Assteley [misprinted in *Monasticon*] in comitatu Hamptonie, filia quondam Willelmi de Monte acuto comitis Saru’, ac uxor Gwidonis de Bryene militis, et relicta Hugonis iij le Despencer, ultimo die mensis Maii, hoc est in die sancte Petronille virginis, et sepulta jacet cum nobili viro suo primo [*sic*] marito in tumba satis preclara cum ymaginibus de marmore albo.” (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 226v).

Eyworth, Beds, West Winterslow, Wilts, Essendine, Rutland, &c.,<sup>(a)</sup> by Anne (who was *m.* at Groby, 20 Apr. 1335, and *d.* 8 Aug. 1367),<sup>(b)</sup> da. of Sir William DE FERRERS, of Groby, co. Leicester [LORD FERRERS],<sup>(c)</sup> which last named Edward was 2nd son of Hugh le Despenser the younger, and *d. v.f.*, 30 Sep. 1342.<sup>(d)</sup> He was *b.* and *bap.* 24 Mar. 1335/6, at Essendine.<sup>(e)</sup> He accompanied the Prince of Wales to Gascony in Sep. 1355, and was in the skirmish at Romorantin in Sologne and at the battle of Poitiers: he was then a knight.<sup>(f)</sup> He had livery of his uncle's lands,

(<sup>a</sup>) These manors, by virtue of divers fines, had reverted to the elder Edward in 1334, on the death of Idoine de Leybourne, wife of John de Crumbewelle. (*Close Roll*, 8 Edw. III, *m.* 7).

(<sup>b</sup>) "Anna que fuit uxor Edwardi le Despenser." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Oct. 41 Edw. III. Inq., Wilts, 4 Nov. 1367/8. "Et dicunt quod dictum manerium [Wynterslewe] est de hereditate Edwardi le Despenser filii predictorum Edwardi et Anne et est etatis xxv annorum et amplius et est propinquior heres predicti Edwardi le Despenser patris sui Dicunt etiam . . . quod predicta Anna . . . obiit viij die Augusti ultimo preterito." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. III, file 193, no. 17: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 22, no. 13). On the *Close Roll* (48 Edw. III, *m.* 11), Anne is said to have been wife of Sir Thomas de Ferrers (of Moor End and Plumpton, Northants), but this is an error. (Cf. *Close Roll*, 26 Edw. III, *m.* 23 d). For this Thomas, who was really br. of Anne, see LE STRAUNGE of Whitchurch.

(<sup>c</sup>) Dugdale and other genealogists say that Anne was da. of (her br.) Henry de Ferrers of Groby, whose wife, Isabel de Verdun, was *b.* 21 Mar. 1316/7, and is thus represented to have been a grandmother at the age of 19.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Edwardus le Despenser." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Oct. 16 Edw. in England and 3 in France. Inq., Wilts, Notts, 22 Nov. 1342 and Wednesday after Epiphany [8 Jan.] 1342/3. "... die Lune in crastino sancti Michaelis ultimo preterito . . . idem Edwardus diem clausit extremum . . . Edwardus filius predicti Edwardi est proximus heres et fuit etatis quinque annorum ad festum Annunciacionis beate Marie ultimum elapsus [et etatis sex annorum—*co. Wilts*]." Inq., cos. Beds, Bucks, York, Thursday and Friday before St. Martin [7, 8 Nov.] 1342, and Thursday after Epiphany [9 Jan.] 1342/3. Heir, aged 5, or 5 and more, as before. Inq., cos. Lincoln and Rutland, 18 Jan. 1342/3. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. III, file 67, no. 3). The will, not registered, "quondam domini Edwardi le Despenser militis defuncti," was pr. at Elsham, xij kal. marcii 1342 [18 Feb. 1342/3]. (*Lincoln Reg.*, vol. vii, f. 209v).

(<sup>e</sup>) Writ of *etate probanda* 18 July 30 Edw. in England and 17 in France. "Probacio etatis Edwardi filii Edwardi le Despenser consanguinei et heredis Hugonis le Despenser defuncti," Essendine, Sunday after St. Peter *ad vincula* [7 Aug.] 1356. "... quidam Edwardus le Despenser pater predicti Edwardi filii Edwardi desponsavit quendam Annam filiam Willelmi de Ferrar' militis apud Groby in comitatu Leyc' xx die Aprilis anno regni regis E. tercii post conquestum Anglie ix<sup>o</sup> de qua quedam Anna idem Edwardus procreavit prefatum Edwardum filium Edwardi Et idem Edwardus filius Edwardi nascebatur apud Esysnden' in comitatu predicto [Rotel'] xxiii<sup>o</sup> die Marcii videlicet in vigilia Annunciacionis beate Marie anno regni regis nunc Anglie x<sup>o</sup> Et in ecclesia sancte Marie Magdalene de Esysnden' eodem die baptizatus." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. III, file 135, no. 10).

(<sup>f</sup>) *Gaucon Roll*, 29 Edw. III, *m.* 2; 30 Edw. III, *m.* 1: Froissart, lib. i, cap. 156, 160.



26 Mar. 1357, his homage being respited, as he was still on the King's service in Gascony with Prince Edward.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. to Councils from 20 June (1358) 32 Edw. III to 10 Feb. (1361/2) 36 Edw. III, and to Parl. from 15 Dec. (1357) 31 Edw. III to 6 Oct. (1372) 46 Edw. III, by writs directed *Edwardo le Despenser*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LE DESPENSER.<sup>(b)</sup> The King having taken his homage, he had livery, 6 July 1359, of the lands which Elizabeth, late the wife of his uncle, Hugh, had held in dower or for life, together with a gift of the issues of these lands since her death.<sup>(c)</sup> He was with the King in the invasion of France, Oct. 1359 to 1360.<sup>(d)</sup> Nom. K.G. in 1361. He went with the Duke of Clarence to Milan in 1368, and took part in the war in Lombardy, returning to England about Aug. 1372.<sup>(e)</sup> He accompanied the King in his attempted invasion of France in Sep. 1372,<sup>(f)</sup> was Constable of the Army in the Duke of Lancaster's unsuccessful expedition to France in 1373-74,<sup>(f)</sup> and assisted the Duke of Brittany in his campaign in that province in 1375.<sup>(g)</sup> He *m.*, before 2 Aug. 1354,<sup>(h)</sup> Elizabeth, da. and h.<sup>(i)</sup> of Sir Bartholomew DE BURGHESH, of Ewias Lacy, co. Hereford, Stert and Colerne, Wilts, &c. [LORD BURGHESH], by his 1st wife, Cicely, da. of Sir Richard DE WEYLAND, of Blaxhall and Cockfield, Suffolk. Her mother's lands were liberated to them, 9 July 1369.<sup>(j)</sup> He *d.* 11 Nov. 1375,<sup>(k)</sup> at Llanblethian,

(<sup>a</sup>) *Close Roll*, 31 Edw. III, *m.* 22.

(<sup>b</sup>) He was a trier of petitions, 37, 38, 40, and 46 Edw. III. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. ii, pp. 275, 283, 289, 309).

(<sup>c</sup>) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 378, no. 24226: *Close Roll*, 33 Edw. III, *m.* 19.

(<sup>d</sup>) *French Rolls*, 33 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 6, *p.* 2, *m.* 17; 34 Edw. III, *m.* 4: he was still in France, Oct. 1361 (*Idem*, 35 Edw. III, *mm.* 16, 5): Froissart, lib. i, cap. 207. The historian elsewhere relates that he spent three days at Berkeley Castle in Sep. 1366 "en la compagnie de messire Edouwart le Espensier."

(<sup>e</sup>) *French Rolls*, 42 Edw. III, *m.* 4; 43 Edw. III, *m.* 3; 44 Edw. III, *m.* 27; 45 Edw. III, *m.* 14. He was at Viterbo, 8 May 1370, and at Cologne, when on his way home, 26 July 1372. (*Patent Rolls*, 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 30; 4 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 2). On 10 Mar. 1369/70 the Pope wrote to the Duke of Lancaster asking him to commend Edward, Lord of Despenser kt., to the King, as having won a glorious name in the battles of Lombardy. (*Papal Letters*, vol. iv, *p.* 28).

(<sup>f</sup>) *Almain Roll*, 47 Edw. III, *m.* 11: Froissart, lib. i, cap. 312, 317, 320.

(<sup>g</sup>) *French Roll*, 48 Edw. III, *m.* 8: Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. i, *p.* 318: Froissart, lib. i, cap. 322, 323.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Papal Letters*, vol. iii, *p.* 528.

(<sup>i</sup>) She was also heir to any Barony of Burghersh that may be held to have existed.

(<sup>j</sup>) *Close Roll*, 43 Edw. III, *m.* 10.

(<sup>k</sup>) "Edwardus le Despenser chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Nov. 49 Edw. in England and 36 in France. Inq., cos. Sussex, Berks, Wilts, Oxon, Hants, Suffolk, Hereford, York, Friday the Feast of St. Andrew [30 Nov.], 11, 13 Dec., Friday after St. Lucy [14 Dec.], 28 Dec. 1375, Thursday after the Circumcision [3 Jan.], 4 and 12 Jan. 1375/6; co. Gloucester (2), Thursday the vigil of St. Thomas the Apostle [20 Dec.] 1375 and 20 Jan. 1375/6; March of Wales (2), 1 Dec. 1375 and 10 Jan. 1375/6. "Et dicunt quod idem Edwardus obiit xj<sup>mo</sup> [xij—cos. Suffolk, York] die mensis Novembris ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Thomas filius predicti Edwardi



co. Glamorgan, aged 39, and was *bur.* in Tewkesbury Abbey.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. at his manor of Llanblethian, 6 Nov. 1375, pr. in the Church of St. Mary of the Arches, London, 11 Feb. 1375/6.<sup>(b)</sup> The King took Elizabeth's homage and fealty for her father's lands in England and Ireland, 22 Feb. 1375/6, and she had livery thereof, 22 and 24 Feb.<sup>(c)</sup> On 22 Feb. she also had livery of her dower, and on 23 May following of the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, which had been assigned to her by the King.<sup>(d)</sup> She, who was aged 27 and more in May 1369,<sup>(e)</sup> *d.* 26 July

est heres ejus propinquior et etatis duorum annorum et amplius [etatis duorum annorum—*co. Hereford*: fuit etatis duorum annorum xxij die Septembris proximo ante obitum predicti Edwardi—*co. Gloucester, March of Wales*].” Inq., city of London (2), Thursday the Feast of St. Lucy (2) [13 Dec.] 1375; cos. Notts, Northants, Leicester, Devon, Saturday the vigil of Epiphany, Monday after St. Hilary, and Monday before the Conversion of St. Paul (2) [5, 14, 21 Jan.] 1375/6; co. Worcester (3), 5, 7, and 7 Dec. 1375; Bucks (2), Friday after the Conception of the Virgin [14 Dec.] 1375 and 8 Feb. 1375/6; co. Warwick, Friday the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul [25 Jan.] 1375/6. “. . . dictus Edwardus obiit in festo [or die dominica in festo] sancti Martini ultimo preterito.” Heir, aged 2 and more, as before [incorrectly called Henry, aged 2—*co. Notts*]. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, files 252, 253; Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 39, no. 8, and *Enrolments*, nos. 173, 178, 179, 180, 182, 183).

(<sup>a</sup>) “Edwardus 2<sup>us</sup> obiit in Cambria apud Lanblethian in die sancti Martini anno 1375 et sepultus est apud Theok’ ante ostium vestiarii juxta presbiterium ubi uxor ejus edificavit capellam ex lapidibus arte mirifica constructam que dedicata est in honore sancte Trinitatis.” (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 227v). This chapel still remains. On the roof of it is the knight's effigy, kneeling, under a canopy, and facing the high altar.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Lambeth Reg.*, Sudbury, ff. 89 v-90; *Lincoln Reg.* (no probate), vol. xii, f. 165 v. “Edward’ le Despenser sire de Glawmorg’ et Morgann’ . . . nostre corps destre enterree deyns nostre abbeye de Teukesbury iouste nostre auncestres gisauntz al couste de South’.”

(<sup>c</sup>) Of the manors of Killoteran and Ballygunner, co. Waterford, 22 Feb., and of the castle and a moiety of the lordship of Ewias Lacy [now Longtown], 24 Feb., which her husband had held at his death as of her right and inheritance. Two writs *de non intromittendo*, 20 and 22 Feb., liberated to her the manor of Upton-on-Severn, which she and her husband had held jointly at his death, and 9 manors and 5 advowsons, co. Suffolk, which she had inherited from her mother. (*Close Roll*, 50 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 18, 13). On 24 Feb. the Chancellor, John Knyvet, was ordered to take her fealty. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 445, no. 30930). The Irish manors had been restored to them, 4 Mar. 1372/3, having been forfeited because Edward had not gone nor sent men to Ireland on or before Easter 43 Edw. III to defend that land, in accordance with the ordinance of 42 Edw. III, he being then staying in Lombardy by the King's orders. (*Patent Roll*, 47 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 11).

(<sup>d</sup>) Namely, of the castle and vill of Caerphilly, the country of Senghennydd, the hamlet of Rudyry, Ynys-yr-ysgallon, the manor of Whitchurch, the manor and country of Talafan, the vill of Cowbridge, the castle and manor of Llanblethian, the country of Rhythyn, co. Glamorgan, the manor and borough of Tewkesbury, the castle and manor of Hanley, some 60 knights' fees, and 7 advowsons. (*Close Roll*, 50 Edw. III, p. 1, mm. 13, 12).

(<sup>e</sup>) “Bartholomeus de Burgherssh’ chivaler.” Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 Apr. 43 Edw. III. Inq., Suffolk (2), Essex, Wednesday the vigil of, and Friday and Monday

1409, and was *bur.* in Tewkesbury Abbey.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. 4 July 1409, pr. at Lambeth, 10 Aug. 1409.<sup>(b)</sup>

V. 1375 2 or 5. THOMAS (LE DESPENSER), LORD DESPENSER OF  
to LE DESPENSER, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h.,<sup>(c)</sup> *b.* 22 Sep.  
1400. 1373. He went to Scotland with the King in 1385,<sup>(d)</sup>  
and accompanied the Earl of Arundel, then Admiral, in the  
naval campaign of 1388.<sup>(e)</sup> Had licence to go to Prussia with the Duke  
of Gloucester, 20 May 1391.<sup>(f)</sup> On 7 Mar. 1393/4, when under age, he  
received a grant of full livery of all his lands, having however to pay rent  
therefor: grant repeated 1 May following.<sup>(g)</sup> Being about to sail with the  
King to Ireland, he was released from the said rent, 10 Sep. 1394, although  
he was still under age: his homage and fealty being respited.<sup>(h)</sup> He was  
one of the eight persons, suborned by the King, who appealed of treason  
the Lords Appellants, *viz.*, the Duke of Gloucester and the Earls of  
Arundel and Warwick, in Parl., 21 Sep. 1397.<sup>(i)</sup> He was in consequence

after, *Corpus Christi* [30 May, 1, 4 June] 1369. "Et dicunt quod idem Bartholomeus obiit quinto die Aprilis ultimo elapso et quod Elizabetha filia ejus uxor Edwardi le Spencer est heres ejus propinquior et etatis xxvij annorum et amplius." Inq., Wilts, March of Wales, 24 Apr. and 10 May 1369. Date of death, and heir, aged 24 and more, as before. Inq., co. Leicester, Saturday the Feast of St. Michael [29 Sep.] 1369. No date of death: heir, aged 24, as before. Inq., Dublin, Thursday after St. Peter *ad vincula* [2 Aug.] 1369. Date of death, 4 Apr.: heir, aged 26, as before. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 206, no. 14: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 30, no. 13).

<sup>(a)</sup> "Et domina Elizabetha . . . permansit in viduitate sua . . . fere xxxiiij annis. Et obiit die sancte Anne anno domini 1409 et sepulta est infra chorum Theok' in sinistra viri sui sub lapide marmoreo." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 227v). "Elizabetha qui fuit uxor Edwardi nuper domini Ledespenser chivaler defuncti." *Writs of diem cl. ext.* to the escheators in Kent and Sussex, 5 Aug. (*Fine Roll*, 10 Hen. IV, m. 23).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel ii, ff. 108 v-109. "Elizabethe de Burgherssh' dame Ladespenser . . . mon' corps destre enterre en lesglise de nostre dame de Teukesbury parentre mon' seignur Edwarde Sir le Despenser et mon' fitz Sir Thomas le Despenser." Her seal, attached to a deed dated 9 Mar. 2 Hen. IV, bears a shield per pale: dexter, *Despenser*: sinister, [Gules], a lion rampant, tail forked [Or], *Burgherssh*. Above the shield a griffin couchant. Legend, "le: Seal: elizabet: dame: la: despensere." (Harl. Charter, no. 56, D30: Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 39).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Edwardus vero 2<sup>us</sup> . . . copulavit sibi in matrimonium dominam Elizabetham filiam domini Bartholomei de Borowashe, de qua genuit Edwardum tercium qui obiit duodenus apud Kardif sed apud Theok' sepelitur in capella sancte Marie, et Hugonem 4<sup>um</sup> qui obiit cito postquam natus erat et sepelitur cum fratre suo. Deinde genuit iiij<sup>or</sup> filias . . . Et predictus Edwardus in ultima etate sua genuit Thomam le Despenser et [sic] comitem Glowe'." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 227).

<sup>(d)</sup> Froissart, lib. ii, cap. 169.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 11 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 28; 14 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 13; 17 Ric. II, b. 2, mm. 29, 3; 18 Ric. II, p. 1, mm. 22, 17.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 374-380. The eight were, the Earls of Rutland, Kent, Huntingdon, Nottingham, Somerset, Salisbury, the Lord Despenser, and William le Scrope, Chamberlain. They were mostly very young men, and dressed

granted, 28 Sep. following, the manors of Elmley Castle, Elmley Lovett, &c., co. Worcester, forfeited by the Earl of Warwick, and the manor of Medmenham, Bucks, forfeited by the Earl of Arundel, to him and his wife Constance and the heirs male of his body: and was appointed Constable of the Castles of Gloucester and St. Briavels, and Warden of the Forest of Dean, for life.<sup>(a)</sup> Next day, 29 Sep. 1397, he was *cr.*, in Parl., EARL OF GLOUCESTER, and girded with his sword in the usual way.<sup>(a)</sup> Subsequently, on petition in the same Parl., he obtained the reversal of the sentence of disheritance and exile (pronounced 15 Edw. II, re-affirmed 1 Edw. III) on his ancestors, Hugh the elder and Hugh the younger:<sup>(a)</sup> whereby any Baronies, that may be supposed to have been created by the writs of 1295 and 1314, became vested in him. In 1398 he had the foresight to obtain licence to convey some 20 manors to feoffees.<sup>(b)</sup> K.G. in or before Apr. 1399. He accompanied the King to Ireland in May 1399,<sup>(c)</sup> returning with him in July, being one of those for whose safety the King obtained a guarantee.<sup>(c)</sup> Nevertheless, he was chosen as one of the proxies—he representing “Dukes and Erles”—to notify Richard II of his deposition.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. 30 Nov. (1396) 20 Ric. II to 30 Sep. (1399) 1 Hen. IV, by writs directed *Thome le Despenser*, with the addition of *Comiti Gloucestrie* on and after 5 Nov. 1397. He was sent to the Tower, 20 Oct. 1399, and was brought thence in custody, and examined in Parl. before the King and the Council, Wednesday, 29 Oct., as one of the eight appellants mentioned above, concerning his complicity in the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, but he declared that he knew nothing about the Duke’s

for the occasion in uniform suits “*rubiarum togarum de cerico rotulatarum et albo serico literis aureis immixtarum*” (Adam of Usk, p. 12), they enjoyed themselves thoroughly. The St. Alban’s Chronicler (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 215) relates that when the Earl of Arundel, in the course of his trial, gave a sarcastic reply, “*tunc appellantes octo stantes ex opposito projectis chirothecis prosequabantur appellacionem suam parum ante lectam, et offerentes se duello pro assercione appellacionis sue, corporisque gesticulacionibus et indecoris saltacionibus, se magis representabant tortores theatrales quam milites vel viros sobrios: sed ultra omnes Comes Cancie, sororis sue filius, ridiculose se commovit.*” For their spirited conduct they were rewarded by being created, all on one day, the first four, dukes, the fifth, a marquess, and the last two, earls.

(a) *Patent Roll*, 21 Ric. II, p. 1, mm. 6, 1: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 355, 360-367.

(b) Licence dated 18 Oct. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 577, no. 12429: *Patent Roll*, 22 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 1). By his charter, dated 1 Feb. 21 Ric. II, Thomas le Despenser, Earl of Gloucester, released to Roger de Mortemer, Earl of March and Ulster, all his rights in the castle, lordship, vill, manor, and honour of Denbigh, the cantreds of Rhos, Rhyfniog, and Kinmerch, the commote of Dinmael, the castles and lordships of Usk, Caerleon, Tregreg, Trelleck, Clifford, and Glasbury, and all the other lands, &c., that Edmund, father of the said Roger, had held, or the said Roger then held, which formerly belonged to the Lord Hugh Despenser *bessaiel* of the said Earl of Gloucester, or to any of the ancestors of the same Earl. (*Cartulary of the Earls of March*, Addit. MSS., no. 6041, f. 37).

(c) *Patent Roll*, 22 Ric. II, p. 3, m. 37: *Annales Ricardi II*, pp. 250, 278, 279: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 422-424: *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 41.

death that was not common knowledge: and as to the judgments on the Earls of Arundel and Warwick, the exile of the present King, and the other judgments pronounced in the Parl. of 21 Ric. II, they were not by his advice nor counsel, but altogether against his wish and intent. (\*) He was, however, adjudged, 3 Nov., to "lese and forgo . . . the name of Erle and the worship thereof," and also to forfeit all grants made to him since he became an appellant. (a) He *m.*, between 16 Apr. 1378 and 14 Jan. 1383/4, (b) Constance, da. of Edmund of LANGLEY, EARL OF CAMBRIDGE, afterwards DUKE OF YORK, by his 1st wife, Isabel, illegitimate da. of Pedro, *the Cruel*, KING OF CASTILE AND LEON. He joined in the plot to seize Henry IV, and on its failure fled, escaping from Cirencester to Cardiff, whence he took ship for the continent, but was landed at Bristol, where he was seized, and beheaded, 13 Jan. 1399/1400, aged 26. (c) His head was sent to the King, (d) and his body was *bur.* in Tewkesbury Abbey. (e) In the Parl. which met in Jan. 1400/1 he and his fellow conspirators were declared to be traitors, and as such to have forfeited all the lands which they had possessed in fee simple on 5 Jan. 1 Hen. IV, and all their goods and chattels: (f) whereby any hereditary Baronies, that may be supposed to have been created by the writs of 1295, 1314, and 1357, were *forfeited*.

---

(\*) *Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 24: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 449-452: *Annales Ricardi II*, pp. 313-320: *Chron. of London*, pp. 57-59. Adam of Usk (p. 28) accuses him of poisoning the Duke's son.

(b) *Patent Rolls*, 1 Ric. II, p. 5, m. 17; 7 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 34. At the earlier date his marriage was granted to the Earl, in order that he might marry the Earl's daughter.

(c) "... juxta vota communium decollatus est." (*Annales Henrici IV*, p. 329). When captured, before the Mayor's house, he was wearing a short hanselin with silver-gilt spangles, and a furred gown of motley damask velvet, and was carrying £30 in gold and silver: the money was returned to his widow. (*Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 5, mm. 21, 9, p. 6, m. 36). "Thomas le Despenser chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 26 Feb. 1 Hen. IV. Inq., Sussex, 15 Apr. 1400. "Et dicunt quod Thomas le Despensere obiit die Martis proximo post festum Epiphanie domini ultimo preterito Et quod Ricardus filius predicti Thome est ejus heres propinquior et in festo sancti Andree Apostoli ultimo preterito fuit etatis trium annorum." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 1, no. 2: Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, no. 363).

(d) By a peremptory writ of *mandamus*, dated 24 Jan., the mayor and sheriff of Bristol were ordered to send the head of Thomas, late Lord le Despenser, and those persons late his servants now under arrest, to the sheriffs of London. (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 19). According to the chroniclers, the head was brought to London by the Earl of Rutland on 19 or 20 Jan. (*Traison et Mort de Richard II*, p. 100: Jean Lebeau, *Chron. de Richard II*, edit. Buchon, p. 59).

(e) "... qui nequiter fuit occisus apud Bristoliam a populari vulgo feria iij<sup>a</sup> post festum [i. in festo] sancti Hillarii anno domini 1399 et apud Theok' sepultus in medio chori sub lampade que jugiter ardet ante corpus dominicum." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 228).

(f) "... nounobstant qils feurent mortz sur le dit leve de guerre saunz processe de ley." This "declaracion and jugement of treason" was "reversed repelled and annulled" in Parl., 1 Edw. IV, it being recited that "certeyn persones of evell riotous and cedicious disposicion, joyed in rumour and rebellious novelryes . . . tyrannously

His widow was granted his goods and chattels, valued at £200, besides silver, 11 Feb., and lands worth 1,000 marks a year for her maintenance, for life, 19 Feb. 1399/1400.<sup>(\*)</sup> In the Parl. of 5 Hen. IV, she was, on her petition, given leave to sue for her dower, notwithstanding her late husband's forfeiture.<sup>(\*)</sup> On 17 Feb. 1404/5 she appeared before the Council on a charge of being concerned in the abduction of the young Mortimers from Windsor Castle, when she incriminated her brother, the Duke of York.<sup>(b)</sup> She was sent to Kenilworth Castle, and her property was seized:<sup>(b)</sup> her goods were restored 19 Jan. 1405/6, and her manors 18 June following.<sup>(c)</sup> About this time she had, or may be supposed to have had, a liaison with Edmund, Earl of Kent.<sup>(d)</sup> She *d.* 28 Nov. 1416,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* in 1420 in the Abbey of Reading.<sup>(f)</sup>

murdered, with grete cruelte and horrible violence in an outerageous hedy fury, the right noble and worthy lordes John Montague late Erle of Salesbury and Thomas late Lorde le Despencer." (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 459, vol. v, p. 484).

(\*) *Patent Rolls*, 1 Hen. IV, p. 6, m. 37; p. 5, m. 4: *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 533.

(b) *Annales Henrici IV*, p. 398: Walsingham, *Hist.*, vol. ii, p. 268: *Issue Roll*, no. 581, m. 12.

(c) *Patent Rolls*, 7 Hen. IV, p. 1, m. 25, p. 2, m. 21.

(d) In a petition to Parl., by Margaret, Duchess of Clarence, Joan, Duchess of York, and others, 9 Hen. VI, it was stated that Alianore, wife of James, Lord Audeley, pretended to be da. and h. of Edmund, late Earl of Kent, "and begetyn and born in espousels pretentyd had betwix hym and Custance of late wyf to Thomas Lord Spencer," but the said Alianore is a bastard, "and never eny espousels wer hadde," but Edmund openly wedded Luce, sister of the Duke of Milan, at London, "lyvyng and thanne and there present the saide Custance, not claymyng the saide Edmond unto her husband," and that the said Luce outlived the said Edmund, and had dower of his lands as his lawful wife. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iv, p. 375). Alianore is called Alianore Holond damsel, in the papal mandate to the Bishop of Lichfield, dated xvi kal. Mar. 13 Martin V [14 Feb. 1429/30] to grant a dispensation to James Touchet, Lord of Audeley kt., and the said Alianore, to contract, renew, and remain in the marriage which they had contracted *per verba legitime de presenti* but had not consummated, they not being in ignorance that they were related in the 3rd-3rd degrees of affinity. (*Papal Letters*, vol. viii, p. 175). This disposes of the statement in the Chronicle of Tewkesbury that she was a legitimate da. of Thomas, Earl of Arundel, by Constance abovenamed, a statement which is indeed, as far as the legitimacy is concerned, impossible.

(e) "Constancia que fuit uxor Thome nuper domini le Despenser defuncti que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa . . . tenuit in dotem et alias . . . de hereditate Isabelle uxoris Ricardi de Beauchamp' de Bergevenny chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Nov. 4 Hen. V. Inq., cos. Oxon, Bucks, Gloucester, Devon, Cornwall, York, Lincoln, Wilts, Rutland, Notts, and city of London, 7, 10, 12, 16 Dec., Wednesday, Thursday, and Saturday, before St. Thomas the Apostle [16, 17, 19 Dec.] 1416, Tuesday after Epiphany, Saturday before, and Friday after, the Purification [12, 30 Jan., 5 Feb.], and 1 Feb. 1416/7. "... eadem Constancia obiit die Sabbati proximo ante festum sancti Andree Apostoli ultimo preteritum." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Hen. V, file 22, no. 52: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 106, no. 3).

(f) "Obiit domina Constancia . . . anno domini 1417 [*sic*] et sepulta est apud monasterium de Reding anno domini 1420." (*Chron. of Tewkesbury*, f. 228v).

The following persons would have been entitled to the Barony of le Despenser but for the attainder in 1400.

RICHARD LE DESPENSER, only s. and h. of the last Lord, *b.* 30 Nov. 1396. On the death, 26 July 1409, of his grandmother, Elizabeth (de Burghersh), Lady la Despenser, any hereditary Barony of Burghersh, that may be supposed to have existed, became vested in him. He *d. s.p.*, 7 Oct. 1414, aged nearly 18.

For fuller particulars see  
BURGHESH, Barony of.

ISABEL LA DESPENSER, only surv. sister<sup>(a)</sup> and h., *b.* 26 July 1400. She *m.*, 1stly, Richard (DE BEAUCHAMP), EARL OF WORCESTER and LORD ABERGAVENNY, who *d. s.p.m.* in Mar. 1421/2. She *m.*, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Richard (DE BEAUCHAMP), EARL OF WARWICK, who *d.* 30 Apr. 1439. She *d.* 27 Dec. 1439.

HENRY DE BEAUCHAMP, EARL OF WARWICK, only s. and h. of his mother, by her 2nd husband. He was *b.* 22 Mar. 1424/5, and *suc.* his father as Earl of Warwick in 1439. On 5 Apr. 1445 he was *cr.* DUKE OF WARWICK. He *d. s.p.m.*, 11 June 1446.

For fuller particulars see  
WARWICK, Earldom of.

ANNE, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF WARWICK, only da. and h., *b.* 13 or 14 Feb. 1443/4. She *d.* 3 June 1449, when any hereditary Baronies of Burghersh and (*subject to the attainder*) le Despenser, that may be supposed to have existed, fell into *abeyance*.

The coheirs were (1) George (Neville), Lord Abergavenny, s. and h. of Edward, Lord Abergavenny, by Elizabeth, elder da. of Isabel (la Despenser) abovenamed, and her only child by her 1st husband, Richard, Earl of Worcester. (2) Anne, *suo jure* Countess of Warwick, wife of Richard (Neville), Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, and yr. da. of the said Isabel, being her only da. by her 2nd husband, Richard, Earl of Warwick. See ABERGAVENNY, and WARWICK, Earldom of, *cr.* 1450.

\* \* \* \* \*

[The attainder of this Barony in the person of Thomas, Lord le Despenser, in 1400, was reversed in 1461 [1 Edw. IV], but the right to it (together with the right to the Barony of Burghersh) was at that time in *abeyance* and continued so until 1604,<sup>(b)</sup> when it was allowed as under.]

(a) There was an elder sister, Elizabeth, who *d.* young, and was *bur.* at Cardiff, according to the Chronicle of Tewkesbury.

(b) "If the proceedings relative to the claim of Lady Fane, in 1603, admit or any positive inference, it would appear that it was then held that the Barony of Despenser had been *solely vested* in Elizabeth, the daughter of Isabel, by her *first*



VI. 1604. 3. DAME MARY FANE became, by patent 25 May (1604) 2 Jac. I, *suo jure* BARONESS LE DESPENSER, the abeyance of this Barony, to which she was a coh., being at that date terminated in her favour and confirmed to her with such pre-eminence as Hugh le Despenser, Justiciar of England, sum. to Parl. 24 Dec. (1264) 49 Hen. III, had enjoyed; such confirmation being made at the same time as that on which the Barony of Abergavenny, which she claimed as heir *general*, was confirmed to the heir *male*. See fuller particulars under ABERGAVENNY. This lady was da. and sole h. of Henry (NEVILLE), LORD ABERGAVENNY, by Frances, da. of Thomas (MANNERS), EARL OF RUTLAND, and was *b.* 25 Mar. 1554. She *m.*, as 2nd wife, 12 Dec. 1574, at Birling, Kent, Sir Thomas FANE, of Badsell in that co., s. and h. of George F. of the same, by Joan, da. of William WALLER. He, who had been involved in Wyatt's rebellion, was knighted 20 Aug. 1573 at Dover, *d.* 13 Mar. 1588/9, and was *bur.* at Tudeley (his body being removed to Mereworth), Kent. M.I. Will dat. 12 Mar. 1588/9, pr. 10 Feb. 1590/1. *Inq. p. m.* 15 Apr. 1589. She inherited Mereworth and other estates at the death of her father, 10 Mar. 1586/7, shortly after which she began her claim to the Barony of Abergavenny, and was rewarded (in lieu thereof) with the Barony of le Despenser, to which (as well as to the Barony of Burghersh) she was coh., being da. and h. of Henry, s. and h. of George, s. and h. of George, Lords Abergavenny, which last George was s. and h. of Edward (Neville), Lord Abergavenny, as mentioned above.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d.* 28, and was *bur.* 29 June 1626, at Mereworth, aged 72. Will dat. 18 May 1625, pr. 11 May 1629.

VII. 1626. 4. FRANCIS (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND and BARON BURGHERSH, s. and h., *suc.* on the death of his mother as LORD LE DESPENSER, having previously, 29 Dec. 1624, been *cr.* BARON BURGHERSH and EARL OF WESTMORLAND.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 23 Mar. 1628/9, aged 45. For fuller particulars see WESTMORLAND, Earldom of, *cr.* 1624.

---

husband, Richard, Earl of Worcester; but, had it not been for the operation of the attainder of Thomas, 5th Baron Despenser, it would, according to modern doctrine, have devolved, on Isabel's death in 1440, upon her s. and h., Henry, Duke of Warwick. When the attainder was reversed, Anne, wife of Richard, Earl of Salisbury, was the other coh. [*i.e.* Lord Abergavenny, from whom Lady Fane derived, was *one*, while the said Anne was the *other* coh.], and in all the circumstances it must probably be considered that the Barony of Despenser was forfeited in 1400; that it was revived and fell into abeyance in 1461; and that that abeyance was terminated in favour of the eldest coh., Mary, Lady Fane, in 1603" [*recte* 1604]. (*Courthope*). See, as to this case, Appendix H in this volume.

<sup>(a)</sup> See tabular pedigree in vol. i, p. 41, *sub* ABERGAVENNY.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was, after his mother's death, coh. (in her right) to the Barony of Burghersh (*cr.* by writ of 1330), and was, through his said mother, the representative of Edward (Neville), Lord Abergavenny, one of the numerous *younger* sons of Ralph (Neville), 1st Earl of Westmorland. These dignities were, of course, conferred in 1624 with the usual limitation to heirs *male* of his body.



VIII. 1629. 5. MILDMAY (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND,  
LORD LE DESPENSER, &c., s. and h.; *b.* 1602; *d.*  
12 Feb. 1665/6.

IX. 1666. 6. CHARLES (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND,  
LORD LE DESPENSER, &c., s. and h.; *b.* 1634; *d. s.p.*,  
Sep. 1691.

X. 1691. 7. VERE (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND, LORD  
LE DESPENSER, &c., br. and h.; *d.* 29 Dec. 1693.

XI. 1693. 8. VERE (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND, LORD  
LE DESPENSER, &c., s. and h.; *b.* Apr. 1678; *d. unm.*,  
19 May 1699.

XII. 1699. 9. THOMAS (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND,  
LORD LE DESPENSER, &c., br. and h.; *d. s.p.*, 4 June  
1736.

XIII. 1736 10. JOHN (FANE), EARL OF WESTMORLAND,  
to LORD LE DESPENSER and BARON BURGHERSH, also  
1762. BARON FANE OF CATHERLOUGH [I.], br. and h.; *bap.*  
24 Mar. 1685/6. He *d. s.p.*, 26 Aug. 1762, when  
the Irish Barony became *extinct*, the Earldom of Westmorland and  
Barony of Burghersh devolved on his cousin and h. *male*, while the  
Barony of le Despenser again fell into *abeyance*.<sup>(a)</sup>

XIV. 1763 11. FRANCIS DASHWOOD, s. and h. of Sir Francis D.,  
to 1st Bart., by his 2nd wife, Mary, 1st surv. da. of Vere  
1781. (FANE), 4th EARL OF WESTMORLAND, LORD LE DESPENSER,  
&c., abovenamed, was *b.* in Great Marlborough Str.,  
London, Dec. 1708, and *bap.* at St. Anne's, Soho; *ed.* at Eton; *suc.*  
his father 4 Nov. 1724; was M.P. (Tory) for Romney 1741-61, for  
Weymouth 1761-63; P.C. 20 Mar. 1761; Treasurer of the Chamber  
1761-62;<sup>(b)</sup> Chancellor of the Exchequer (under the Bute ministry) May  
1762 to Apr. 1763.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. to the House of Lords, 19 Apr. 1763,  
as LORD LE DESPENSER, the abeyance of that Barony being thus

<sup>(a)</sup> The two coheirs were (1) Sir Francis Dashwood, Bart. (who in 1763 became Lord le Despenser), s. and h. of Sir Francis D., Bart., by Mary, eldest surv. da. of Vere, 4th Earl of Westmorland abovenamed, and (2) Sir Thomas Stapleton, Bart. (father of Thomas who, in 1788, became Lord le Despenser), s. and h. of Sir William Stapleton, Bart., by Catherine, da. of William Paul, of Braywick, Berks, by Catherine, 2nd surv. da. of the said 4th Earl of Westmorland.

<sup>(b)</sup> This office was abolished in 1782. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Wilkes says this post was given him "*for his skill in casting up tavern bills.*" See *Wrexall*, vol. ii, p. 18 (1884), where it is said that he "far exceeded in licentiousness of conduct any model exhibited since Charles II." He was founder, at Medmenham Abbey, near Marlow, of "The Knights of St. Francis of Wycombe," better

terminated in his favour. Lord Lieut. of Bucks May 1763 till his death; Keeper of the Wardrobe 1763-65; Joint Postmaster Gen. 1766 till his death; F.R.S. 19 June 1746; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 13 Apr. 1749; F.S.A. 1 June 1769. He *m.*, 19 Dec. 1745, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Sarah,<sup>(a)</sup> widow of Sir Richard ELLIS, 3rd Bart. [1660] of Wyham, co. Lincoln (who *d. s.p.*, 14 Jan. 1741/2), da. and coh. of George GOULD, of Iver, Bucks. She *d.* 19 Jan. 1769, at West Wycombe.<sup>(b)</sup> M.I. He *d.* there, *s.p. legit.*,<sup>(c)</sup> after a long illness, 11 Dec. 1781, aged 73, when the Barony fell again into *abeyance* till terminated by the death, *s.p.*, of his sister Rachel<sup>(d)</sup> in 1788, as under. M.I. at West Wycombe.<sup>(e)</sup> Will pr. Jan. 1782.

known as the Medmenham Club, which has been confused by many writers with "the Hell Fire Club." Over the door was inscribed "*Fais ce que tu voudras.*" An account of the club is to be found in a book called *Chrysal* written (not by Smollett but) by Charles Johnston. He appears in 1774, "Lord le D . . . and Miss B . . . y," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. vi, p. 9, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. "The most careless and perhaps the most facetious Libertine of his age. He was never known to have corrected one error or to have been reclaimed from one vice he had determined to indulge," is the account given of him in *The Abbey of Kilhampton*, 1780, pp. 56-57, by Sir Herbert Croft. A rare little book, *Modern Characters by Shakespear* (1778), assigns to him Falstaff's speech beginning "Come sing me a bawdy song to make me merry." Of his appointment as Chancellor, Lecky says, "Of financial knowledge he did not possess the rudiments, and his budget speech was so confused and incapable that it was received with shouts of laughter." He deserves honourable mention for his strenuous opposition to the execution of Admiral Byng. His portrait, by George Knapp, belongs to the Dilettanti Society, of which he was an original member, and possibly founder. Horace Walpole described the society as a "club for which the nominal qualification is having been to Italy, and the real one, being drunk." G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) Horace Walpole speaks of her as "a poor forlorn Presbyterian prude." V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He pulled down the house at West Wycombe in 1750, and rebuilt it in the Ionic style. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) His illegit. da., Rachel Fanny Antonina, *b.* about 1774, *m.* about 1794, Matthew Allen Lee, from whom she separated the following year. She called herself Baroness le Despenser, and became notorious from her alleged abduction by two brothers, Lockhart and Loudoun Gordon, for which offence they were tried and acquitted. She *d.* about June 1829. A long account of her discreditable adventures appears in De Quincey's *Autobiographical Sketches*. See also *Annual Register* for 1804. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) This Rachel, widow of Sir Robert Austen, 4th Bart. [1660], of Bexley, Kent (whom she *m.* in Nov. 1738, and who *d. s.p.* 1743), assumed, on her brother's death in 1781, the title of Baroness le Despenser, under the erroneous impression that the termination of the *abeyance* in favour of her brother was tantamount to its having been in favour of her mother, the senior coh. to that dignity. She *d. s.p.*, 16 May 1788, aged 82, in North Audley Str., and was *bur.* at West Wycombe, when the *abeyance* terminated as in the text. Her will as "Baroness le Despenser" pr. 1788.

(<sup>e</sup>) In 1760 he restored and enlarged this church, which stands at the top of a hill, but did not build it, as Wilkes spitefully and untruthfully says, for the benefit of the parishioners who lived at the bottom. V.G.

XV. 1788. 12. THOMAS (STAPLETON), LORD LE DESPENSER, on the death *s.p.*, of his cousin,<sup>(\*)</sup> the only sister of the last Baron, 16 May 1788, became entitled to that dignity as heir gen. of the 1st Lord, he being s. and h. of Sir Thomas STAPLETON, 5th Bart. [1679], by Mary, da. of Henry FANE, of Wormsley, Oxon, which Sir Thomas was s. and h. of Sir William Stapleton, 4th Bart., by Catherine, da. and h. of William Paul, of Braywick, Berks, by Catherine, his wife, 2nd surv. da. of (whose issue in 1788 became sole h. to) Vere (FANE), 4th EARL OF WEST-MORLAND, 10th LORD LE DESPENSER abovenamed. He was *b.* 10 Nov. 1766; *suc.* his father as 5th Bart. 1 Jan. 1781. He was a Tory. He *m.*, 29 July 1791, at St. Marylebone, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Samuel ELIOT, of Antigua, by Alice, da. of Col. William BYAM, of Byams, in Antigua. He *d.* 3 Oct. 1831, in London, aged 64, and was *suc.* in the Baronetcy by his yst. and only surv. s. and h. *male*, but in the Barony as under. Will pr. Mar. 1832. His widow *d.* 3 July 1848, aged 90, at Bath. Will pr. July 1848.

[THOMAS STAPLETON, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 24 Apr. 1792; ed. at Eton. He *m.*, 2 Feb. 1816, Maria Wynne, 2nd da. of Henry BANKES, of Kingston Hall, Dorset, by Frances, da. of William WOODLEY. She *d.* 15 Oct. 1823. He, who was of Grey's Court, Henley-on-Thames, and Mereworth Castle, Kent, *d. v.p.*, 1 June 1829, aged 36.]

XVI. 1831. 13. MARY FRANCIS ELIZABETH, *suo jure* BARONESS LE DESPENSER, granddaughter and h., being only surv. da. and h. of the Hon. Thomas STAPLETON, by Maria his wife, both above-mentioned. She was *b.* 24 Mar. 1822, and *bap.* at Rotherfield-Greys, Oxon. She *m.*, 29 July 1845, at Mereworth, Kent, Evelyn BOSCAWEN, who, on 29 May 1852, *suc.* as 6th VISCOUNT FALMOUTH. He *d.* at Mereworth Castle, 6 Nov. 1889, aged 70. She *d.* 20 Nov. 1891, in St. James's Sq., Midx., aged 69.

XVII. 1891. 14. EVELYN EDWARD THOMAS (BOSCAWEN), VISCOUNT FALMOUTH [1720], LORD LE DESPENSER [1264]<sup>(b)</sup> and BARON BOSCAWEN [1720], s. and h., *b.* 24 July 1847; *suc.* his father, 6 Nov. 1889, in the Viscounty of FALMOUTH, and *suc.* his mother, 20 Nov. 1891, in the ancient Barony of LE DESPENSER. See FALMOUTH, Viscounty, *cr.* 1720, under the 7th Viscount.

*Family Estates.*—Those of the Baroness, in 1883, appear to have been 4,258 acres in Kent, worth some £6,000 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Mereworth Castle, near Maidstone, Kent.

(\*) See note "d" on preceding page.

(b) As to the writ on which this precedence is based, see Preface to vol. i. See also Appendix H in this volume. V.G.

## DESPENSER (\*)

SIR ADAM LE DESPENSER,<sup>(b)</sup> of King's Stanley and Leckhampton, co. Gloucester, Rollright and Ewelme, Oxon, Oldberrow, co. Worcester, Barrow-on-Humber, co. Lincoln, and Burgham, Surrey, s. and h. of Sir Thurstan LE DESPENSER, of Stanley, Leckhampton, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 3 Sep. 1249),<sup>(c)</sup> by Lucy, his wife.<sup>(d)</sup> He was a minor at his father's death. He took the part of the Barons against the King, and was made prisoner by Roger de Mortimer at the capture of Northampton, 5 or 6 Apr. 1264.<sup>(e)</sup> His lands were given to Roger de Leyburne, 26 Oct. 1265.<sup>(e)</sup> He was pardoned, 29 June 1267,<sup>(e)</sup> and redeemed his lands for £500.<sup>(e)</sup> He was in the Army of Wales with Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, in June 1277.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 18 July (1257) 41 Hen. III to 14 Mar. (1282/3) 11 Edw. I, to a

(\*) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) This family of Despenser took their name from the office of *Dispensator Regis*. In an Assize Roll of date 1221 (no. 271, m. 14) it is stated that "Thurstanus Despenser tenet centum solidatas terre per serjantiam quod sit dispensator domini Regis." His seal, depicted in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 239, bears on a shield, Ermine, a chief [there is no authority for the tincture]: with the legend, SIGILL' TWRSTANI DISPENSATORIS REGIS.

(c) *Patent Roll*, 33 Hen. III, m. 3. Thurstan had a confirmation of King's Worthy, Hants, and King's Stanley, co. Gloucester, 3 Feb. 1228/9 (*Charter Roll*, 13 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 13), and was s. and h. of Aymer, *Dispensator Regis*, by his 2nd wife, Alda Bloet (Charter in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 240). Aymer had m., 1stly, before Tuesday before St. Margaret 32 Hen. II [15 July 1186], Amabel (who had Dallington, Northants, in free marriage), da. and coh. of Walter de Chesney, by Eve, da. and h. of Eustace de Broc. By Amabel (called Maud in the *Note Book*) he had a da. and h., Julian, who m., 1stly, William Bardolf, 2ndly, Piers de Stokes (who *d. s.p.*), and, 3rdly, Geoffrey de Lucy, to whom she brought the manor of Dallington. (Harl. MSS., no. 1885, f. 22: *Cartulary of Eynsham*, vol. i, nos. 81-83: *Curia Regis*, roll no. 16, m. 3: *Pipe Roll*, 8 Ric. I, *Norhamt'*: Bracton, *Note Book*, no. 1336: *Fine Roll*, 9 Joh., m. 9). Aymer had a confirmation of Worthy and Stanley, 24 Apr. 1204 (*Charter Roll*, 5 Joh., m. 7), and was br. and h. of Walter, *Dispensator Regis* (s. and h. of Thurstan), to whom Henry II granted the lands of Worthy and Stanley for his homage and service, rendering therefor a pair of gilt spurs or 12*d.* a year, to hold by the service of  $\frac{1}{2}$  a knight's fee. (*Cart. Antiq.*, no. 28). It is highly probable that the last-named Thurstan was s. or grandson of Hugh, *Dispensator Regis* in 1105, which Hugh had a wife named Hawise, and was s. of Thurstan, or Turstin, *Dispensator* to William II. (*Chron. of Abingdon*, vol. ii, pp. 37, 125-127, 159).

(d) On 18 Sep. 1249 she was given the manor of Ewelme to hold till her dower was assigned. (*Close Roll*, 33 Hen. III, m. 3). Adam mentions his mother Lucy and his wife Lucy in a charter to Thornton Abbey. (*Inspeximus on Charter Roll*, 29 Edw. I, m. 7).

(e) *Patent Rolls*, 48 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 13 d; 49 Hen. III, m. 16; 51 Hen. III, m. 14 d; 52 Hen. III, m. 28; 5 Edw. I, m. 10: *Charter Roll*, 49 Hen. III, m. 2.

Military Council, 14 June (1287) 15 Edw. I, and to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, by writs directed *Ade le Despenser*.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Lucy. He *m.*, 2ndly, Joan. He *d.* shortly before 18 June 1295.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 28 Aug. 1295 and 27 Nov. 1297.<sup>(c)</sup> She *m.*, 2ndly, Sir John LOVEL, of Snoscombe, Northants, and *d.* before 25 June 1309<sup>(d)</sup>. He was living 5 Mar. 1315/6.<sup>(e)</sup>

DESPENSER <sup>(f)</sup>

## BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1387.

I. SIR PHILIP LE DESPENSER,<sup>(\*)</sup> of Goxhill, Gedney, and Roxholme, co. Lincoln, Camoys Manor in Toppesfield, Essex, Colden in Holderness, &c.,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Philip LE DESPENSER, of Camoys Manor afsd. (who was *b.* in co. Lincoln, 6 Apr. 1313,<sup>(c)</sup> and *d.* 22 or 23 Aug.

(\*) As to the writ of 1283 see preface.

(b) "Adam le Despenser." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 and 19 June 23 Edw. I. Inq., co. Gloucester (3), Monday and Tuesday after SS. Peter and Paul [4, 5 July], and 12 July 1295. He held the manor of Leckhampton, partly of the King in chief, by the serjeanty of being the King's *dispensator* on Christmas, Easter day, and Whitsunday, partly of the Abbot of Fécamp, and partly of the Berkeleys, Lords of Cubberley: and the manor of King's Stanley,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, of the King in chief. "Almaricus filius predicti Ade est ejus heres propinquior et est etatis xxx<sup>a</sup> annorum et amplius [or quadraginta annorum]." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. I, file 70, no. 28: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 3, no. 16). He had sold Ewelme, Burgham, and Rollright, and his son Aymer sold King's Stanley, and also Oldberrow, co. Worcester. (Inq. *a. q. d.*, file 22, no. 27; file 62, no. 19; file 76, no. 3; file 83, no. 22; file 92, no. 21: *Patent Rolls*, 34 Edw. I, *m.* 19; 2 Edw. II, *p. 2, m.* 5; 4 Edw. II, *p. 2, m.* 17; 8 Edw. II, *p. 2, m.* 20: *Close Roll*, 15 Edw. I, *m.* 5).

(c) She had been given her quarantine on 21 July 1295. Her dower on the manor of Rollright was assigned, Tuesday after the Conversion of St. Paul [28 Jan.] 1297/8. (*Close Rolls*, 23 Edw. I, *mm.* 8, 6; 26 Edw. I, *m.* 17; 34 Edw. I, *m.* 17: Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. I, file 124, no. 3).

(d) John Luvel of Snoscombe to retain for life the manor and advowson of Leckhampton, which had been acquired by him from Aymer le Despenser, at a time when the said John and Joan his wife *nuper defuncta* held the premises in right of Joan of the inheritance of Aymer. Writ 25 June 2 Edw. II, Inq. *a. q. d.* 9 July 1309 (file 74, no. 24).

(e) *Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, p. 273.

(f) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(\*) This family of Despenser assumed the arms of Gousille, *viz.*, Barry of six Or and Azure, a canton Ermine.

(b) He held the following manors: Gedney,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, and lands in Holderness, as of the honour of Aumale; Goxhill, 1 fee, and Roxholme,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, as of the barony of Bayeux; Toppesfield, 2 $\frac{1}{2}$  fees, as of the honour of Gloucester; Great Limber, co. Lincoln, of the King, in socage; and East Halton, Pointon, &c., co. Lincoln, or other lords than the King. He appears to have held nothing of the King in chief as of the Crown by military service.

(f) Ch. Inq. *p. m.* (on Philip le Despenser), Edw. II, file 34, no. 5.

1349),<sup>(a)</sup> by Joan, da. (most probably) of Sir John DE COBHAM, of Cobham, Kent [LORD COBHAM].<sup>(b)</sup> He was *b.* and *bap.* 18 Oct. 1342, at Godey.<sup>(c)</sup> The King took his fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 1 Dec. 1363, his homage being respited.<sup>(d)</sup> He accompanied the Duke of Lancaster in his expedition to Brittany in 1378.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 17 Dec. (1387) 11 Ric. II to 3 Oct. (1400) 2 Hen. IV, by writs directed *Philippo le Despenser*, whereby he is held to have become LORD LE DESPENSER, but none of his descendants were ever sum. to Parl. in

<sup>(a)</sup> "Philippus le Despenser." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 18 Sep. and writ of *amotus* (co. York) 3 Nov. 23 Edw. in England and 10 in France. Inq., co. Lincoln, Holderness, cos. Essex, York, 4 Oct., Thursday 8 Oct., Friday before All Saints [30 Oct.] 1349, and Tuesday before St. Hilary [12 Jan.] 1349/50. "Item dicunt quod idem Philippus obiit xxij<sup>o</sup> [xxiiij<sup>o</sup>—co. York] die Augusti ultimo preterito et quod Philippus filius predicti Philippi est heres ipsius Philippi propinquior et est etatis septem annorum et amplius [erit etatis septem annorum ad festum sancte Lucie virginis proximo futurum—Holderness]." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 96, no. 22). The subject of these inquisitions was s. and h. of Philip le Despenser (who *d.* 24 Sep. 1313—*Escheators' Accounts*, K.R., 3, no. 15), by Margaret (*b.* 12 May 1294 at Whittington, Salop, and *bap.* there; *d.* 29 July 1349), da. and h. of Ralph de Gousille, from whom this family inherited Goxhill and the other manors mentioned above. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 69, no. 12; Edw. II, file 6, no. 12, file 34, no. 5; Edw. III, file 96, no. 21). See also GOUSILLE, and Ros of Watton. The last-named Philip was yr. s. of Hugh le Despenser the elder (*Close Rolls*, 6 Edw. II, m. 21; 20 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 25 d; 21 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 6), not, as usually stated, of Hugh the younger. His father gave him the manors of Parlington, co. York, and Alkborough, co. Lincoln, and the goods and chattels therein, by letters patent dated the day of St. John the Baptist 22 Edw. I [24 June 1294]. (*Ancient Deeds*, A, no. 3185).

<sup>(b)</sup> In the genealogies of this family it is stated, on the authority of Vincent (10, p. 312, in the College of Arms), that this Joan was "Joan Strange," and that her son, Philip, *m.* "Margaret Cobham." But the said Philip's wife was named Elizabeth, and it appears from the Close Rolls (13 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 37 d; cf. 21 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 12 d) that Philip le Despenser (who *m.* Joan), and John de Cobham, son of Henry, were arranging a marriage in June 1339. The Philip who *d.* in 1401 left a frontal charged with his own arms and those of the Lord of Cobham to Goxhill Church. Joan was about to take the vow of chastity, 20 Jan. 1349/50 (*York Reg.*, Zouche, f. 43v), and *d.* shortly before 15 May 1357 (*Fine Roll*, 31 Edw. III, m. 14; *Patent Roll*, p. 2, m. 23).

<sup>(c)</sup> Writ *de etate probanda* 30 Oct. 37 Edw. III. "Probacio etatis Philippi filii et heredis Philippi le Despenser defuncti," Spalding, Thursday after St. Martin [16 Nov.] 1363. "... predictus Philippus filius Philippi fuit etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius die Jovis [*l.* Mercurii] in festo sancti Luce Ewangeliste anno regni regis E. nunc xxxvij<sup>o</sup> eo quod idem Philippus filius Philippi natus fuit apud Gedeneye in die sancti Luce Ewangeliste anno regni regis E. nunc xvj<sup>o</sup> et in ecclesia ejusdem ville baptizatus hora vespere." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 180, no. 93).

<sup>(d)</sup> *Close Roll*, 37 Edw. III, m. 11. A writ *de non molestando* to the Chancellor, the Bishop of Ely, dated 14 Apr. (1364) 38 Edw. III, states that the King took the homage of Philip, s. and h. of Philip le Despenser deceased, on that day. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 398, no. 26293). There is a similar writ, of the same date, to the escheator in co. Lincoln. (*Close Roll*, 38 Edw. III, m. 24).

<sup>(e)</sup> *French Roll*, 1 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 4.

respect of this Barony. He was one of the Lords who swore on the altar of the shrine of St. Edward at Westm., 30 Sep. 1397, to maintain all the statutes, &c., made in the preceding session of Parl.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Elizabeth. She *d.* before him, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Newhouse, co. Lincoln. He *d.* 4 Aug. 1401, at Goxhill,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 58. Will dat. at Goxhill, 1 Aug. 1401, no probate.<sup>(c)</sup>

2. SIR PHILIP LE DESPENSER, of Goxhill, Camoys Manor, &c., s. and h., aged 36 and more at his father's death. He was knighted before 12 May 1385.<sup>(d)</sup> He had livery of his father's lands, 14 Sep. 1401, his homage being respited, and his fealty being ordered to be taken by the Abbot of Bury St. Edmunds.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.* Elizabeth, 3rd da. and coh. of Sir Robert DE TIBETOT, of Nettlestead, Suffolk, Langar, Notts, &c. [LORD TIBETOT], by Margaret, da. of Sir William DEINCOURT (s. and h. ap. of Sir William DEINCOURT, of Blankney, co. Lincoln [LORD DEINCOURT]). The King took his fealty for his wife's purparty of her father's lands, 23 Nov. 1385.<sup>(f)</sup> She, who was *b.* in 1371, in co. Notts, *d.* before him, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars at Ipswich.<sup>(g)</sup> He *d.* *s.p.m.*, 20 June 1424.<sup>(h)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, pp. 355, 356. He had absented himself from the first Parl. to which he was summoned, *in nostri contemptum manifestum*. (*Close Roll*, 11 Ric. II, m. 13 d).

(<sup>b</sup>) "Philippus le Despenser chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 8 Aug. 2 Hen. IV. Inq., cos. Lincoln, York, Essex, Saturday after St. Bartholomew [27 Aug.], Saturday after the Decollation of St. John the Baptist, and Saturday after the Nativity of the Virgin [3, 10 Sep.] 1401. "Et dicunt quod dictus Philippus le Despenser obiit [apud Gouxhill] in comitatu predicto—co. Lincoln] quarto die Augusti ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Philippus le Despenser junior est filius et heres propinquior predicti Philippi le Despenser defuncti et est etatis triginta sex annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 23, no. 44: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 75, no. 8, and *Enrolments*, no. 366).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Lincoln Reg.*, vol. xiii, f. 38. "Philippus le Despenser . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia sancti Marciali de Newhous' inter dominam materteram meam ex una parte et Elizabeth' uxorem meam ex altera."

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 8 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 12.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 2 Hen. IV, m. 8.

(<sup>f</sup>) On which day the escheators were ordered to divide the lands late of Robert de Tybetot chr. deceased into three equal parts, and to give to his three daughters and coheirs and their husbands livery of their purparties. Elizabeth's age had lately been proved before the escheator in co. Notts. (*Close Roll*, 9 Ric. II, m. 29). Her purparty included the manors of Nettlestead and Barrow, Suffolk, Chatham, Kingston, and Sibton, Kent, Lindsell and Little Stambidge, Essex, and Marston, co. Lincoln.

(<sup>g</sup>) Weever, *Fun. Mon.* (edit. 1767), p. 487.

(<sup>h</sup>) "Philippus le Despenser miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 26 June 2 Hen. VI. Inq., cos. Essex, York, Lincoln, city of London, cos. Suffolk, Kent, Thursday after St. Peter *ad vincula* [3 Aug.], 10, 12 Aug., 1 Oct., Wednesday after St. Michael, and Monday before SS. Simon and Jude [4, 23 Oct.] 1424. "Et dicunt ulterius quod predictus Philippus obiit vicesimo die Junii ultimo preterito . . . Et quod predicta



3. MARGERY LA DESPENSERE, da. and h., aged 24 and more, or 26 and more, at her father's death. She *m.*, 1stly (papal mandate for disp., 5 Sep. 1404),<sup>(\*)</sup> John (DE ROOS), LORD ROOS, who was *b.* 1 or 2 Oct. 1396,<sup>(b)</sup> *d. s.p.*, 22 Mar. 1420/1,<sup>(c)</sup> aged 24, being slain at the battle of Baugé in Anjou, and was *bur.* in Belvoir Priory. She had livery of her dower, which had been assigned to her by the King, 22 Nov. 1421.<sup>(d)</sup> She *m.*, 2ndly (pardon for marrying without the King's lic., 25 June 1423, for a fine of £1,000),<sup>(e)</sup> secretly, and afterwards at Hemingborough, co. York, Roger WENTWORTHE,<sup>(f)</sup> a yr. s. of John WENTWORTHE, of North Elmsall in that co. They had livery of her father's lands together with the lands which her father had held by the courtesy of England after the death of Elizabeth his wife, 29 Oct. 1424, Roger's homage being respited, and his fealty being ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. York.<sup>(g)</sup> He *d.* 24 Oct. 1445 [*sic*, should be 1452 or later].<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. at Nettlestead, 5 June 1452, no probate.<sup>(i)</sup> She *d.*

Margeria uxor dicti Rogeri Wentworth' est filia et heres propinquior predicti Philippi le Despenser chivaler et est etatis xxvj [xxiii—*city of London*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. VI, file 11, no. 31: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 131, no. 2). According to Weever, *ibid.*, Philip le Despenser had three other children, Philip, George, and Elizabeth (these must have died *v.p.* and *s.p.*), who were all *bur.* at the Grey Friars', Ipswich.

(\*) Papal mandate to the Bishop of Lincoln, dated non. Sep. 15 Boniface IX [5 Sep. 1404], to issue a dispensation that John, s. of William de Roos, Lord of Helmsley kt., and Margery, da. of Philip le Despenser kt., might intermarry, although related in the 4th-4th degrees of consanguinity. (*Papal Letters*, vol. v, p. 609).

(b) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Beatrice, late the wife of Thomas de Roos of Helmsley chr.), Hen. V, file 14, no. 44. See Ros of Helmsley.

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on John, Lord of Roos), Hen. V, file 60, no. 58. See Ros of Helmsley.

(d) This included the castles and manors of Helmsley, co. York, and Chilham, Kent. (*Close Roll*, 9 Hen. V, m. 4).

(e) *Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VI, p. 5, m. 6.

(f) They had contracted a lawful marriage *per verba de presenti*, but clandestinely, on account of their disparity of birth: and after consummation the said marriage had been solemnized in the parish church of Hemingborough, but without banns, &c. Papal grant that this marriage should be valid in all respects, dated 3 non. Maii 6 Eugenius IV [5 May 1436]. (*Papal Letters*, vol. viii, p. 601).

(g) *Fine Roll*, 3 Hen. VI, m. 7. Roger owed homage "*ratione prolis inter ipsum Rogerum et prefatam uxorem suam suscite.*"

(h) "Rogerus Wentworth'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 16 Oct. 4 Edw. IV. *Inq.*, Suffolk, Thursday after All Saints [8 Nov.] 1464. "Et eciam dicunt juratores predicti quod predictus Rogerus obiit vicesimo quarto die Octobris anno regni Regis Henrici sexti nuper de facto et non de jure Regis Anglie vicesimo quarto et quis est ejus heres propinquior juratores dicunt quod ipsi penitus ignorant." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 15, no. 63).

(i) *Norwich Reg.*, Betyns, f. 96 (Harl. MSS., no. 10, f. 303). "Rogerus Wentworth' armiger . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in ecclesia fratrum minorum Gippewic'." In this will his son, Philip, is called *miles*: Philip was not yet knighted in May 1450.

20 Apr. 1478.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. 30 Aug. 1477, pr. at Lambeth, 28 May 1478.<sup>(b)</sup>

4. SIR HENRY WENTWORTHE, of Nettlestead, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Philip WENTWORTHE, by Mary, da. of John (DE CLIFFORD), LORD CLIFFORD, which Philip was s. and h. ap. of Margery, Lady Roos, above named, but *d. v.m.*, 18 May 1464, being beheaded at Middleham, co. York, after the battle of Hexham, where he had been taken prisoner by the Yorkists.<sup>(c)</sup> On his petition, he was restored in blood in Parl. (1464) 4 Edw. IV.<sup>(d)</sup> Was knighted by the King, 18 Jan. 1477/8. He was aged 30 and more at the death of his said grandmother in 1478, and had livery of her lands, 9 Oct. 1478, his homage being respited, and his fealty ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Suffolk.<sup>(e)</sup> Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, 1481-82. Sheriff of co. York, 1489-90 and May to Nov. 1492. He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, 1st da. of Sir John SAY,<sup>(f)</sup> of Sawbridgeworth, Little Berkhamstead, and Broxbourne, Herts, &c., by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Laurence CHEYNE, of Ditton, co. Cambridge. He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. from the Archbishop of York, 22 Oct. 1494, to marry in the chapel within

(<sup>a</sup>) "Margeria nuper domina Roos nuper uxor Rogeri Wentworth' defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 24 Apr. 18 Edw. IV. Inq., cos. Lincoln, Essex, Suffolk, Kent, York, and city of London, Monday 15 June, 16, 22 June, 10, 31 July, and 3 Sep. 1478. "Et quod predicta Margeria obiit vicesimo die mensis Aprilis ultimo preterito Et . . . quod Henricus Wentworth' miles est consanguineus et heres ejus propinquior videlicet filius Philippi Wentworth' militis filii ejusdem Margerie Et est etatis triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. IV, file 66, no. 35: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, I, file 236, no. 4).

(<sup>b</sup>) *P.C.C.*, 33 Wattys, f. 258 r and v. "Margeria domina de Roos . . . corpusque meum sepeliendum in capella sancta beatorum Margarete et Bernardi Cantebr' in choro ex parte boriali sub fenestra mea sanctorum predictorum. . . Ac etiam predictus heres meus [Henricus Wentworth'] causabit ex sumptibus suis propriis corpus patris mei [*l. sui*] domini Philippi Wentworth' militis transferri ad ecclesiam de Newsom' in comitatu Lincoln' et unum lapidem marmoreum poni super corpus ejus et etiam causabit unum lapidem marmoreum poni super corpus matris sue in ecclesia ordinis sancti Francisci Gibwic'."

(<sup>c</sup>) *Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles*, pp. 79, 179. Philip was Knight of the Shire for Suffolk, 1446/7, 1448/9, 1452/3, and 1459; Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, 1447-48 and 1459-60. Usher of the King's Chamber, 1446/7; King's Sergeant and Esquire of the Body, 1449; was appointed Constable of Llanstephan Castle, 28 May 1450, also Chief Steward of the honour of Clare, and Constable of Clare Castle, 20 Dec. 1459; King's Carver, 1459-60 (*Patent Rolls*, 25 Hen. VI, *p. 2, m. 37*; 27 Hen. VI, *p. 3, m. 3*; 28 Hen. VI, *p. 2, m. 19*; 38 Hen. VI, *p. 1, m. 14, p. 2, m. 9*). A prejudiced writer (*Paston Letters*, no. 243) says that Philip bore the King's standard at the first battle of St. Alban's, but "kest hit down and fled. Myn Lord Norffolk seyth he shal be hanged therfore, and so is he worthy."

(<sup>d</sup>) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, *p. 548*. His father had been attainted of high treason in (1461) 1 Edw. IV. (*Idem*, *p. 480*).

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 18 Edw. IV, *m. 2*.

(<sup>f</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. III, *p. 2, m. 15*.

the manor-house at Deighton, co. York),<sup>(a)</sup> Elizabeth, sister and coh. of George, sometime DUKE of BEDFORD, and 2nd da. of John (NEVILE), MARQUESS MOUNTAGUE, by Isabel, da. and h. of Sir Edmund INGALDESTHORPE, of East Rainham, Norfolk, Somerton, Suffolk, &c. She had m., istly, Thomas (SCROPE), LORD SCROPE of Masham and Upsall, who d. 23 Apr. 1493,<sup>(b)</sup> and was bur. in the Church of the Black Friars by Ludgate: and whose will was dat. at London, 20 Sep. (1492) 8 Hen. VII, commission for admon. dat. 6 May 1495. (*York Reg.*, Rotherham, f. 84v). Sir Henry Wentworthe was bur. in Newhouse Abbey. Will dat. 17 Aug. 1499 14 Hen. VII, pr. 27 Feb. 1500/1.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow d. s.p.s., in Sep. 1517,<sup>(d)</sup> and was bur. at the Black Friars' afsd. Will dat. 7 Mar. (1513/4) 5 Hen. VIII, confirmed 3 Oct. (1516) 8 Hen. VIII, codicil 13 July (1517) 9 Hen. VIII, pr. at Lambeth, 9 Dec. 1521.<sup>(e)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *York Reg.*, Rotherham, f. 82 v.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Ch. Inq. p. m.* (on Thomas Scrope of Upsall kt.), II, vol. 9, nos. 55, 71, 78; vol. 10, no. 82. See SCROPE of Masham and Upsall.

<sup>(c)</sup> *P.C.C.*, 20 Moone. "Syr Henry Wentworth' knyght . . . my body to be buried att the pleasur' of allmighit god."

<sup>(d)</sup> "Elizabetha Scrope vidua nuper uxor Thome Scrope de Upsall' militis." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 10 Oct. 9 Hen. VIII. *Inq.*, Essex, 1 June 1518. ". . . et eadem Elizabetha Scrop' vidua obiit vij<sup>o</sup> die Septembris anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc nono . . . Et ulterius dicunt . . . quod Margareta Mortymer vidua Lucia Broun' vidua due sorores predictae Elizabethe Scrop' vidue ac Anna Fortescu uxor Adriani Fortescu militis et Johannes Huddelston' duo consanguinei predictae Elizabethe Scrop' vidue videlicet predicta Anna filia et heres Anne terciæ sororis predictae Elizabethe Scrop' vidue et dictus Johannes Huddelston' filius et heres Isabelle iiij<sup>te</sup> sororis ejusdem Elizabethe sunt propinquiore et heredes predictae Elizabethe et quod quilibet predictorum Margarete Mortymer Lucie Broun' Anne Fortescu et Johannis Huddelston' sunt etatis xxiiij<sup>or</sup> annorum et amplius." *Inq.*, co. Leicester, 21 Oct. 1518. "Et ulterius . . . dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha . . . obiit primo die Septembris anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc nono." Heirs as before, except that for Anne Fortescue is substituted "Margareta Fortescue et Francisca Fortescue filie et heredes Anne Fortescue terciæ sororis predictae Elizabethe Scrop' [where the words, "filie et heredis Anne Stonor," should be inserted before "terciæ" to make the statement correct] . . . Et quod predicta Margareta Fortescue est etatis xiiij annorum et amplius Et quod dicta Francisca Fortescue est etatis trium mensium et amplius." *Inq.*, co. Lincoln, 21 Oct. 1518. "Et quod predicta domina Elizabetha Skroopp' obiit vicessimo die Septembris anno regni Regis Henrici octavi nono Et quod Ricardus Wentworth miles est heres propinquior et est etatis triginta octo annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, II, vol. 33, nos. 73, 121: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, II, file 303, no. 13; file 552, no. 5; file 1124, no. 11).

<sup>(e)</sup> *P.C.C.*, 19 Maynwaryng. "Elisabeth Lady Scrop' of Upsale and Massam wedow . . . my bodye to be buried in the black friers in London beside my lorde my hosbonde Thomas late Lorde Scrop' of Upsale and Massam and if it so be that I die in London or nere unto London so that I may be caried unsered conveniently unto the saide friers . . . Item I will . . . over my grave . . . a stone w<sup>t</sup> iij ymag' that is to saie the one of my saide lorde my husbonde the other of myself the thirde of my saide doughter [Alis] and our armys in the saide stone and scripture making mencion what

5. SIR RICHARD WENTWORTHE, of Nettlestead, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, aged 38 and more in 1518. He was knighted by the King on the eve of the Coronation, 23 June 1509. Sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, 1509-10 and 1516-17. He *m.* Anne, da. of Sir James TYRELLE, of Gipping, Suffolk, by Anne, da. of Sir John ARUNDELLE, of Lanherne, Cornwall.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* 17 Oct. 1528.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 21 Aug. 1526 18 Hen. VIII and 15 Oct. 1528, commission for admon. dat. 21 Nov. 1528.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow was living 11 Nov. 1529.

6. SIR THOMAS WENTWORTHE, of Nettlestead, &c., s. and h., aged 28 and more at his father's death. He was admitted as a Baron, 2 Dec. (1529) 21 Hen. VIII, by virtue of a writ of summons, whereby he became LORD WENTWORTHE. Any hereditary Barony of Despenser, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1387, became then united to that of Wentworthe. He *d.* 3 Mar. 1550/1. For further particulars and the subsequent descent of these Baronies, see WENTWORTH.

## DE TABLEY

## BARONY.

1. JOHN FLEMING LEICESTER, s. and h. of Sir Peter LEICESTER, formerly BYRNE,<sup>(d)</sup> 4th Bart. [I. 1671], by Catherine, da. and coh. of Sir William FLEMING, Bart. [so *cr.* 1705], of Rydal, Westmorland, was *b.* 4 Apr. 1762, at Tabley; *suc.* his father in the Baronetcy and estates 12 Feb. 1770; *ed.* at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, M.A. 1784; M.P. (moderate Whig) for Yarmouth (Isle of Wight) 1791-96; for Heytesbury, 1796-1802; and for Stockbridge,

we were . . . Item . . . a tombe over Sir Henry Wentworthe knyght late my husbonde lying buried in Newson Abbey in the countie of Lincoln . . . Item . . . a tombe over my saide lorde my father [John Marques Mountague] and my lady [Isabell] my mother lying buried in Bursam Abbey in the countie of Barkshier . . ."

(<sup>a</sup>) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 306.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Ricardus Wentworth miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Nov. 20 Hen. VIII. Inq., cos. Suffolk, York, Cambridge, Kent, Lincoln, Essex, 21 Sep., 5, 12, 22, 23 Oct., and 11 Nov. 1529. "Et ulterius . . . dicunt quod predictus Ricardus Wentworthe miles . . . obiit decimo septimo die mensis Octobris anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc vicesimo Et quod predictus Thomas Wentworthe miles est filius et heres propinquior ipsius Ricardi Wentworthe militis et est etatis viginti et octo annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, vol. 49, nos. 8, 31, 60; vol. 50, nos. 71, 149, 151: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, file 631, no. 5; file 231, no. 12; file 81, no. 1; file 484, no. 3; file 563, no. 21).

(<sup>c</sup>) *P.C.C.*, 40 Porch. "Richard Wentworth' knyght . . . my body to be buried within the Gray Freres of Ipswich."

(<sup>d</sup>) This Sir Peter Byrne was s. and h. of Sir John Byrne, 3rd Bart. [I.], by Meriel, da. and h. of Sir Francis Leicester, 3rd Bart. [1660], of Tabley, co. Chester, and inherited the large Cheshire estates of that family, of which he was the representative.

1807;<sup>(a)</sup> High Sheriff of Cheshire 1804-05. He was, 10 July 1826, *cr.* BARON DE TABLEY OF TABLEY HOUSE,<sup>(b)</sup> co. Chester. He *m.*, 10 Nov. 1810 (spec. lic.), in Hampton Court Palace, Georgina Maria, yst. da. of Josiah COTTIN, Lieut. Col. in the Army, by Lavinia, da. of Sir William CHAMBERS, the celebrated architect. He *d.* 18 June 1827, at Tabley House, aged 65, and was *bur.* at Great Budworth, co. Chester. Will pr. July 1827. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Feb. 1794, *m.* (or went through the form of marriage with), 10 July 1828 (as his 1st wife), her late husband's nephew, the Rev. Frederic LEICESTER, M.A.,<sup>(c)</sup> who *d.* 16 Apr. 1873, aged 70. She *d.* 5 Nov. 1859, at Brighton, aged 65.

II. 1827.

2. GEORGE FLEMING (LEICESTER, *afterwards* WARREN), BARON DE TABLEY OF TABLEY HOUSE, &c., s. and h., *b.* 28 Oct. 1811, at Tabley House; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford. By Royal lic., 18 Feb. 1832, he took the name of *Warren* in lieu of that of *Leicester*, under the will (1826) of his cousin, the Dowager Viscountess Bulkeley [I.], on inheriting her Lancashire estates.<sup>(d)</sup> A Lord in Waiting 1853-58, and 1859-66; Treasurer of the Household, 1868-72; P.C. 4 Feb. 1869.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 21 June 1832, at Dunlear, Catharina Barbara, 1st da. of Jerome, COUNT DE SALIS-SAGLIO, by his 3rd wife, Henrietta, da. of the Right Rev. William FOSTER, BISHOP OF KILMORE. She *d.* 20 Feb. 1869,

(a) He supported Pitt during the Revolutionary War, but was hardly a party man. V.G.

(b) "A tautologous designation that was sufficiently unmeaning," made according to the 19th century fashion of inventing "Victorian Gothic" titles. See *Her. and Gen.*, vol. i, p. 151, and see *ante*, p. 37, note "b," *sub* DE GREY. He was a liberal patron of the fine arts, was an amateur artist, and interested in ornithology.

(c) "Mr. Leicester, nephew to the late Lord de Tabley, was married about 5 weeks ago to his aunt, Lady de Tabley, who expects to be confined next month! His Diocesan, the Bishop of Lichfield, has given him notice he shall eject him from his living for marrying his aunt." (T. Creevey, 1 Sep. 1828). V.G.

(d) This lady, Elizabeth Harriet, was the da. and sole h. of Sir George Warren, K.B., s. and h. and only child that left issue of Edward Warren, the only son that left issue of another Edward Warren, all of Poynton, co. Chester. This last named Edward had, besides his said son, a da. Anna Dorothea, who *m.* Sir Daniel Byrne, 2nd Bart. [I. 1671], and was mother of Sir John Byrne, 3rd Bart., the father of the 4th Bart., and grandfather of the 5th Bart., the 1st Baron de Tabley. This nobleman was therefore on the death, *s.p.*, of the Viscountess, 23 Feb. 1826, the representative of the Warren family of Poynton, but the old lady chose to leave Poynton Hall and the vast Cheshire estate to a stranger in blood, *viz.*, to Frances Maria, Baroness Vernon, da. and h. of Admiral Sir John Borlase Warren, Bart., G.C.B., who by a fraudulent pedigree (printed in Watson's *Earls of Warren and Surrey*) is represented as her *tenth* cousin, once removed. See *Her. and Gen.*, vol. viii, pp. 65-80 (at p. 76); as also vol. vii, pp. 193-219.

(e) Originally a Conservative, he voted for Protection in 1845 and for Free Trade in 1846, became a Peelite after 1846, and from 1855 voted regularly with the Liberals and held office under Liberal premiers, though remaining a member of the Carlton Club. V.G.

in Brook Str., Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Jan. 1871, at Compton Verney, co. Warwick, Elizabeth, widow of James Hugh SMITH-BARRY, 1st da. of Shalcross JACSON, of Newton Bank, co. Chester, by Frances, da. of the Rev. Joseph COOK, of Newton Hall. He *d.* 19 Oct. 1887, at Tabley House, in his 76th year, and was *bur.* in the church of Great Budworth. Will pr. 21 Jan. 1888, above £71,000, but said to be exceeded by the liabilities. His widow was living 1916.

III. 1887 3. JOHN BYRNE LEICESTER (WARREN), BARON DE  
to TABLEY OF TABLEY HOUSE, also a Bart. [l. 1671], 1st and  
1895. only surv. s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 26 Apr. 1835, at  
Tabley House; ed. at Eton *circa* 1848-54, and at Ch. Ch.,  
Oxford, B.A. 1859, M.A. 1860; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1860, F.S.A. 25 Jan.  
1883. A Liberal.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* unm., 22 Nov. 1895, in the Isle of Wight,  
and was *bur.* at Little Peever, aged 60, when the peerage became *extinct*,  
but the Baronetcy devolved on a distant cousin. Will pr. at £87,461.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 6,195 acres in Cheshire, worth £14,647 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Tabley House, near Knutsford, Cheshire.

### DEVEREUX or DEVEROSE<sup>(b)</sup>

BARONY BY 1. SIR JOHN DEVEREUX, or DEVEROSE<sup>(c)</sup> of Lyonshall,  
WRIT. Dorstone, and Whitechurch Maund in Bodenham, co.  
Hereford, and Dinton, Bucks. His parentage is unknown,  
I. 1384. but he was probably a yr. s. of William DEVEROSE, of  
Bodenham, who *d.* in 1376/7.<sup>(d)</sup> He joined the expedition  
of Bertrand du Guesclin to assist Don Enrique of Trastamara against Pedro  
the Cruel, King of Castile, but was recalled in 1366, with the other English  
subjects, by the Prince of Wales.<sup>(e)</sup> He distinguished himself at the battle  
of Najera, 3 Apr. 1367.<sup>(e)</sup> Seneschal of the Limousin, 1369 to 1371.<sup>(e)</sup>  
He was at the capture of Limoges by the Prince of Wales in Sep. 1370.<sup>(e)</sup>  
Appointed Seneschal of Rochelle in 1372.<sup>(e)</sup> Was defeated and taken  
prisoner by Du Guesclin at the battle of Chizé in Poitou, 21 Mar.

(a) He did not vote on the Home Rule Bill in 1893. He is spoken of as "a true poet, a scholar of very varied accomplishments, and a skilled numismatist," in a notice by Theodore Watts-Dunton, in the *Athenæum*, 30 Nov. 1895. According to Sir Mountstuart Grant-Duff he was "one of the most accurate of our critical botanists." Most of his poems were published pseudonymously as by "George F. Preston" or "William Lancaster." V.G.

(b) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(c) His arms were, Argent, a fesse and in chief three roundlets Gules, a mullet Or for difference. These arms are attributed to him in the Rolls, and were also, with the same difference, set up in Wythyam Church, Sussex, according to Nicholas Charles (Lansdowne MSS., no. 874, f. 130).

(d) He was obviously not the eldest son of this William, as the pedigrees state. For the family of Devereux of Bodenham, see FERRERS of Chartley.

(e) Froissart, lib. i, cap. 233-308.

1372/3.<sup>(a)</sup> He assisted the Duke of Brittany in his campaign in that province in 1375.<sup>(a)</sup> On 20 May 1377 the Prince of Wales gave him 200 marks a year for life, for his services during the Prince's journey into Spain and in the wars in Guienne.<sup>(b)</sup> On the accession of Richard II he was appointed a member of the Council constituted to act during the King's minority, 20 July 1377.<sup>(c)</sup> Was appointed Constable of Leeds Castle, Kent, during the King's pleasure, 1 Mar. 1377/8, and for life, 13 Mar. following.<sup>(d)</sup> The Duke of Brittany granted him 100 marks a year for life, in 1379 or 1380.<sup>(e)</sup> He was appointed Captain of the town of Calais, 17 Jan. 1379/80,<sup>(f)</sup> supervisor of the castles and fortalices in the parts of Calais and Guines, 17 Apr. 1381,<sup>(g)</sup> and a commissioner to treat with the King of France, 20 May and 16 Dec. 1381.<sup>(g)</sup> He had licences, 24 Mar. 1381/2 and 11 Apr. 1382, to acquire for life, with remainders to his wife and two children, the priories of Frampton, Panfield, and Wells, from the Abbey of St. Étienne at Caen, and the priory of Newent from the Abbey of Cormeilles, paying therefor £246 13s. 4d. [370 marks] yearly to the Exchequer during the war with France.<sup>(h)</sup> He was appointed a commissioner to treat with the Count of Flanders and the Flemings, 1 June 1383,<sup>(i)</sup> and with the King of France and the Count of Flanders, &c., 4 Nov. 1383.<sup>(i)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. 28 Sep. (1384) 8 Ric. II to 23 Nov. (1392) 16 Ric. II, by writs directed *Johanni Devereux*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DEVEREUX.<sup>(h)</sup> The payment of 310 of the 370 marks mentioned above was remitted, 10 Sep. 1385, because the King had made him a

<sup>(a)</sup> Froissart, lib. i, cap. 313, 323: Cuvelier, *Chron. de Du Guesclin*: &c.

<sup>(b)</sup> The Prince's letters patent were dated at Berkhamstead, 20 May 51 Edw. III, and the Prince on his death-bed ordered the charge to be assigned, it not having been assigned. It was accordingly made on some fee farm rents for the castles and lands of Montgomery and Builth, &c. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. II, p. 1, mm. 17, 7).

<sup>(c)</sup> The members elected were "Les honorables piers en Dieu, William euesque de Londres et Rauf euesque de Saresbirs: Noz cheres et foialx cosyns, Esmon conte de la Marche et Richard conte Darundel: Et noz cheres et foialx, William sire Latymer et Johan sire de Cobeham, barons, Roger de Beauchamp et Richard de Stafford, baneretz, et Johan Knyvet, Rauf de Ferreres, Johan Devereux, et Hugh de Segrave, bachilers." (*Patent Roll*, 1 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 16). As Roger de Beauchamp and Richard de Stafford were each sum. to Parl. "as a Baron"—1363 to 1379 and 1371 to 1379 respectively—it follows that in 1377 the status of a baron was not conferred by a summons to Parl. Cf. p. 121 of this volume, note "a."

<sup>(d)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 1 Ric. II, p. 4, mm. 33, 31; 4 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 19: Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 455, nos. 257, 276; file 467, no. 1426. His salary was 100s. a year, charged on the manor of Leeds.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 5 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 16, 12. The grant was dated Thursday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist 3 Ric. II, i.e., 23 June 1379 or 21 June 1380.

<sup>(f)</sup> *French Roll*, 3 Ric. II, m. 16. His successor was appointed 15 Sep. 1383. (*Idem*, 7 Ric. II, m. 20).

<sup>(g)</sup> *French Rolls*, 4 Ric. II, mm. 11, 4; 5 Ric. II, m. 7; 6 Ric. II, m. 1; 7 Ric. II, mm. 17, 15: *Patent Roll*, 5 Ric. II, p. 2, mm. 19, 9.

<sup>(h)</sup> As to the spelling of the name, there is a document of a very scarce species, being a letter from the Keeper of the Chancery Rolls to Piers de Courtenay, the



banneret and placed him at the Standard.<sup>(a)</sup> In Nov. 1385 he bought, for £1,000, from Sir Robert Hereford and Elizabeth his wife, late the wife of James, Earl of Ormond, the castle of Kilpeck, co. Hereford (parcel of her dower lands), to hold during her life.<sup>(b)</sup> He was appointed a commissioner to treat for a truce with the King of France, 22 Jan. 1385/6,<sup>(c)</sup> and with the King of France, the Count of Flanders, &c., 26 Nov. 1388 and 8 Apr. 1390.<sup>(c)</sup> Steward of the King's Household, Feb. 1387/8<sup>(d)</sup> till his death. Was appointed Constable of Dover Castle and Warden of the Cinque Ports during the King's pleasure, 3 Jan., and for life, 12 Mar. 1387/8.<sup>(c)</sup> K.G. in or before Apr. 1389. On 9 Dec. 1390 the King granted him, in fee, the castle and manor of Lyonshall, co. Hereford, lately forfeited by Sir Simon de Burley.<sup>(d)</sup> He had licence to crenellate his manor-house of Penshurst, Kent, 21 Sep. 1392.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Margaret, da. of John (DE VEER), EARL OF OXFORD, by Maud, sister and coh. of Sir Giles DE BADLESMERE, of Badlesmere and Chilham, Kent, and 2nd da. of Sir Bartholomew DE BADLESMERE, of the same [LORDS BADLESMERE]. She had *m.*, istly, Sir Henry DE BEAUMONT, of Falkingham, co. Lincoln [LORD BEAUMONT], who *d.* 25 July 1369,<sup>(f)</sup> and was *bur.* in Sempringham Priory: and, 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir Nicholas DE LOVEIN, of Penshurst, Kent, who *d.* in 1375, and whose will, dat. at Poplar, 20 Sep. 1375, was pr. in the manor of the Bishop of Winchester at Southwark, 25 Nov. following.<sup>(g)</sup> Lord Devereux *d.*, suddenly, 22 Feb. 1392/3,<sup>(h)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars, London.

King's Chamberlain, dated 8 July [1388], asking him to present Thomas Tryvet chr. to the King to do his homage. Across the top of this letter is written in a bold handwriting, "le roy ad receu son homage le iij daust," and below, in the same hand, "Deueros"—who was then Steward of the King's Household. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.* [sic], Ric. II, file 57, no. 111).

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 9 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 38.

<sup>(b)</sup> Fine levied in the octaves of St. Martin 9 Ric. II. (*Feet of Fines*, case 83, file 49, no. 38). Pardon for acquisition without licence, 10 Apr. 1386, for a fine of 10 marks. (*Patent Roll*, 9 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 13).

<sup>(c)</sup> *French Rolls*, 9 Ric. II, m. 24; 12 Ric. II, mm. 10, 9, 2; 13 Ric. II, mm. 5, 3.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Charter Roll*, 11-13 Ric. II, m. 24: *Patent Rolls*, 14 Ric. II, p. 2, m. 43; 16 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 1.

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 11 Ric. II, p. 1, m. 2; p. 2, m. 19. His salary was £300 a year.

<sup>(f)</sup> Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Henry de Beaumont chr.), Edw. III, file 206, no. 12.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Lambeth Reg.*, Sudbury, ff. 86-88v. "Nichol de Loueyn chivaler . . . mon corps destre enservuelez a lesglise parrochiale de Penshurst ou en lesglise del abbeye nostre dame de graces iust le tour de Londres." He mentions "monsire Aubray de Veer frere de ma dite femme [Margrete]."

<sup>(h)</sup> "Johannes Devereux chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 12 July 17 Ric. II. *Inq.*, Bucks, Tuesday before St. Thomas the Apostle [16 Dec.] 1393. "Et dicunt quod predictus Johannes Devereux obiit die sabati proximo ante primam dominicam quadragesime ultimo preterite Et quod Johannes Devereux filius predicti Johannis Devereux chivaler defuncti est propinquior heres ejusdem Johannis Et est etatis sexdecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 80, no. 18: Exch.

Will dat. June 1385 (codicil dat. 22 Feb. 1392 [1392/3]), pr. in St. Paul's Church, London, 23 Feb. 1392/3.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 25 Feb. 1393/4.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* 15 June 1398,<sup>(c)</sup> and was *bur.* with him.<sup>(d)</sup>

2. SIR JOHN DEVEREUX, of Whitechurch Maund, aged 16 and more at his father's death. He accompanied the King to Ireland in Sep. 1394.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, between 13 Aug. 1386 and 17 Aug. 1390, Philippe, elder da. and coh. of Sir Guy de BRIENE, of Oxenhall, co. Gloucester (s. and h. ap. of Sir Guy de BRIENE, of Laugharne, co. Carmarthen, and Walwyn's Castle, co. Pembroke [LORD BRIENE]),<sup>(f)</sup> by Alice, da. and h. of Sir Robert de

*Inq. p. m.*, I, file 62, no. 3). "MCCCXIII, in festo Cathedre sancti Petri, obiit repente dominus Johannes Devros miles Regis Senescallus et Doverie Constabularius, dum parasset se ad maris transitum cum Ducibus Lancastrie et Glovernie, pro tractatu pacis prelocute." (*Annales Ricardi II*, p. 156).

<sup>(a)</sup> *P.C.C.*, 3 Rous, ff. 18-19v. "Johan Deuereux chivaler . . . mon' corps destre enteres a les Freres menurs en Londres." The will is dated "le mesqirdy iour de Jung" 1385, and the codicil "in camera sua in hospicio suo vocato le Coldeherberwe in parochia omnium Sanctorum ad fenum London' situato." The latter was pr. 27 June 1393.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Writ de dote assignanda* (co. Bucks) 25 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 17 Ric. II, m. 14).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Margareta que fuit uxor Henrici de Beaumont chivaler que quasdam terras et quedam tenementa tenuit in dotem seu alias . . . de hereditate Henrici filii et heredis Johannis de Beaumont chivaler defuncti." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 June 21 Ric. II. *Inq.*, cos. Leicester, Lincoln, Wednesday after the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr and Monday after St. James [10, 29 July] 1398. "Et dicunt quod eadem Margareta obiit die sabbati proximo post festum sancti Barnabe Apostoli ultimo preterito." "Margareta que fuit uxor Henrici Beaumont chivaler." Similar writ, same date. *Inq.*, Oxon, Tuesday after St. Lucy [17 Dec.] 1398. "Et dicunt quod predicta Margareta obiit die martis proximo post festum Nativitatis sancti Johannis Baptiste [25 June] ultimo preterito Et dicunt quod Margareta uxor Philippi Seyntcler chivaler est filia et heres propinquier predicti Nicholai [Loveyn chivaler] . . . et etatis viginti sex annorum et amplius Et dicunt quod dicta Margareta uxor dicti Philippi Seyntcler est filia et heres dicte Margarete nuper uxoris dicti Nicholai." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 98, no. 11: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 69, no. 19, and *Enrolments*, nos. 340, 343).

<sup>(d)</sup> "Inter altare commune et altare Jhesu in tumba elevata jacent dominus Johannes Dewerose valens miles quondam Senescallus domus regie et Margareta uxor ejus quondam domina de Bewmond et filia comitis Exonie [*sic*]." (*Register*, as on p. 153 of this volume, note "e," f. 290).

<sup>(e)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 18 Ric. II, p. 1, mm. 22, 17, 3, where he is called John Devereux de Maun, a minor. The appellation was necessary, as there were contemporaries of the same name, of a family in Somerset and Dorset. For a similar reason his father was styled "of co. Hereford," and, afterwards, Constable of Dover Castle, or Warden of the Cinque Ports, &c.

<sup>(f)</sup> "Guido de Briene miles junior." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 16 May 9 Ric. II. *Inq.*, co. Gloucester, Monday after St. Lawrence [13 Aug.] 1386. "Et dicunt quod Guido de Bryen junior obiit die Lune proximo post festum Purificacionis beate Marie anno predicti Regis nunc nono . . . Et dicunt quod inter predictos Guidonem et Aliciam uxorem ejus exierunt Philippa de etate vij annorum et Elizabetha nunc de

BURES, of Bures St. Mary, Suffolk. He *d. s.p.* and a minor, 13 Nov. 1396.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow had livery of her purparty of the lands of her grandfather, Sir Guy de Briene, 14 June 1397, her homage being respited.<sup>(b)</sup> She, who was *b.* in 1378 or 1379, in co. Devon, *m.*, as 1st wife (papal mandate for disp., 5 Feb. 1397/8),<sup>(c)</sup> Sir Henry LE SCROPE, of Masham and Upsall, co. York, sometimes called LORD SCROPE, and *d. s.p.* 19 Nov. 1406.<sup>(d)</sup> He was condemned to death as a traitor and beheaded at the North Gate of Southampton, 5 Aug. 1415. He *d. s.p.* Will, mentioning that his burial was to be in the [Cath.] Church of York, dated 23 June 1415 3 Hen. V.

etate quatuor annorum que quidem Philippa et Elizabetha sunt filie et heredes propinquiores predicti Guidonis junioris." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 38, no. 7: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 53, no. 7). "Guido de Briene chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 23 Aug. 14 Ric. II. *Inq.*, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Friday and Saturday after the Nativity of the Virgin [9, 10 Sep.], and 13 Sep. 1390. "Et eciam dicunt quod predictus Guido pater obiit die Mercurii proximo post festum Assumpcionis beate Marie anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestum quartodecimo Item dicunt quod Phelippa uxor Johannis Deveros filii Johannis Deveros militis et Elizabetha uxor Roberti filii Johannis Lovell' militis sunt propinquiores heredes predicti Guidonis patris videlicet ut filie predicti Guidonis filii predicti Guidonis patris Et dicunt quod predicta Phelippa est etatis xij annorum et amplius Et predicta Elizabetha est etatis ix annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 62, no. 8: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 57, no. 4).

(a) "Johannes Devereux chivaler filius et heres Johannis Devereux chivaler defuncti." Writ of *devenerunt* 24 July 21 Ric. II. *Inq.*, Bucks, Tuesday before St. Peter *ad vincula* [31 July] 1397. "Et dicunt quod idem Johannes Devereux filius et heres predicti Johannis Devereux patris . . . obiit die Lune proxima post festum sancti Martini Episcopi ultimo preteritum Et quod Johanna uxor Walteri domini fiz Wauter chivaler est soror et heres propinquior dicti Johannis Devereux filii et heredis dicti Johannis Devereux patris Et dicunt quod dicta Johanna soror predicti Johannis . . . est de etate septemdecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 98, no. 20: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 68, no. 9).

(b) On 14 June 1397 the escheators were ordered to divide into two equal parts the lands which Guy de Briene kt. deceased had held at his death, and to give seizin of one part to Philippe, late the wife of John Devereux chr., and to retain the other part, the purparty of Elizabeth, whom Robert, s. of John Lovell kt., had married, in the King's hand. Philippe had proved her age before the escheator in co. Devon. (*Fine Roll*, 20 Ric. II, *m.* 16).

(c) Papal mandate to the Archbishop of York, dated non. Feb. 9 Boniface IX [5 Feb. 1397/8], to dispense the said Henry and Philippe to remain in the marriage they had contracted, although they were related in the 3rd-4th degrees of affinity. Letters patent from the Archbishop, granting the dispensation, dated at Turnham Hall, 11 July 1398. (*York Reg.*, Scrope, f. 114).

(d) "Philippa que fuit uxor Henrici Lescrop' de Masham chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 11 Dec. 8 Hen. IV. *Inq.*, cos. Dorset, Somerset, Gloucester, Middlesex, Kent, 11, 12 Mar. 1406/7, Tuesday after St. Ambrose [5 Apr.], 8 and 16 Apr. 1407. "Et quod predicta Philippa obiit xix<sup>o</sup> die Novembris ultimo preterito sine herede de corpore suo exeunte et quod Elizabetha uxor Roberti Lovell' est soror predicte Philippe et heres ejus propinquior et est etatis xxiiij<sup>or</sup> annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 59, no. 54: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 89, no. 5).

3. JOAN DEVEREUX, sister and h., aged 17 and more at her brother's death. She m., 1stly, Sir Walter FITZWALTER, sometimes called Lord FITZWALTER, of Woodham Walter, Essex. They had livery of her inheritance, viz., the manor of Dinton, 2 Aug. 1397, his fealty therefor being ordered to be taken by the escheator in co. Bucks.<sup>(a)</sup> He, who was b. in Sep. 1368, at Henham, Essex, d. 16 May 1406,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 37. Will, directing his burial to be in the Church of Henham, dat. at York, 20 July 1408 [*sic*], never proved. (*Lambeth Reg.*, Arundel i, f. 224 r and v). On 1 July 1407 she had royal lic. to marry whom she would, for a fine of £40.<sup>(c)</sup> She m., 2ndly, before 29 Jan. 1407/8, when her dower (of her 1st husband's lands) was ordered to be assigned,<sup>(d)</sup> as 3rd wife, Sir Hugh BURNELL, of Holgate, Salop, Weoly, co. Worcester, &c. [LORD BURNELL], who d. 27 Nov. 1420,<sup>(e)</sup> and whose will, dat. at Weoly, 2 Oct. 1417, was pr. in the Palace of the Archbishop of Canterbury, 6 Feb. 1420/1.<sup>(f)</sup> She, for whom Robes of the Order of the Garter were ordered to be provided in 1399 and 1409, d. 10 or 11 May 1409,<sup>(g)</sup> and was bur. in Dunmow Priory.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 21 Ric. II, m. 32.

(<sup>b</sup>) Ch. Inq. p. m. (on Walter FitzWalter kt.), Hen. IV, file 60, no. 67. See FITZWALTER.

(<sup>c</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 6.

(<sup>d</sup>) Writs de dote assignanda 29 Jan. 9 Hen. IV, and of amotus 12 Feb. 10 Hen. IV, in all of which she is described as wife of Hugh Burnell chr. (*Close Rolls*, 9 Hen. IV, m. 27; 10 Hen. IV, m. 23).

(<sup>e</sup>) "Hugo Burnell' chivaler." Writs of diem cl. ext. 29 Nov. 8 Hen. V. Inq., Kent, Northants, Bristol town, cos. Suffolk, Worcester, Salop, Stafford, Warwick, Leicester, Somerset, Gloucester, Wilts, Surrey, Bucks, Oxon, Essex, Monday and Wednesday before St. Thomas the Apostle, Saturday before and Saturday after Christmas [16, 18, 21, 28 Dec.] 1420, Thursday after Epiphany (2), Saturday before, Monday the Feast of, and Thursday after, St. Hilary [9, 11, 13, 16 Jan.], 24, 27, 30 Jan., Wednesday and Friday before the Purification [29, 31 Jan.], Monday after St. Blaise [10 Feb.] 1420/1, and Friday before the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [20 June] 1421. "Et dicunt quod predictus Hugo obiit xxvij<sup>mo</sup> die mensis Novembris proximo preterito Et quod Jocosa uxor Thome Erdyngton' junioris Katerina Burnell' et Margeria uxor Edmundi Hungerford' sunt consanguinee et heredes predicti Hugonis propinquiores videlicet filie Edwardi Burnell' militis filii predicti Hugonis Et sunt etatis videlicet predicta Jocosa xxiiij<sup>or</sup> annorum et amplius predicta Katerina xiiij annorum et amplius et predicta Margeria xj annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. V, file 54, no. 116: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 122, no. 9).

(<sup>f</sup>) *Lambeth Reg.*, Chichele i, f. 343v. "Hugo Burnell' dominus de Holgote et de Weoleygh' . . . corpus meum ad sepeliendum in choro Monasterii beate Marie abathie de Hales Oweyry [*Hales Owen*] in quadam tumba alabaustri juxta corpus Jocese quondam uxoris mee pro sepultura nostra ibidem constructa."

(<sup>g</sup>) "Johanna que fuit uxor Walteri Fitz Wauter chivaler defuncti." Writs of diem cl. ext. 12 May and 13 June 10 Hen. IV. Inq., Essex, city of London, Saturday after Corpus Christi [8 June] and 15 July 1409. "Dicunt eciam quod predicta Johanna . . . obiit undecimo die Maii ultimo elapso [die veneris proximo ante festum Ascensionis domini ultimo preterito—co. Essex] Et quod Umfridus filius

Her heir was her 1st s., Humphrey FitzWauter, who was *b.* 18 Oct. 1398, at Penshurst, Kent, and *d. s.p.* 1 Sep. 1415, being suc. by his next br., Walter FitzWauter, who was *b.* 22 June 1401, at Woodham Walter. Any hereditary Barony of Devereux, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1384, was thus united to that of FitzWauter.

### DEVEROIS or DEVEROSE(\*)

BARONY BY WRIT. I. SIR WILLIAM DEVEROIS, DEVEROSE, or DEVEROUS,(b) of Lyonshall, Holme Lacy, and Stoke Lacy, co. Hereford, and Lower Hayton, Salop, s. and h. of Sir William

I. 1299.

DEVEROIS, of Lyonshall, &c. (who was slain at the battle of Evesham, 4 Aug. 1265),(c) by Maud (who *d.* in

Walteri fitz Wauter chivaler est heres propinquier ipsius Walteri et Johanne et in festo sancti Luce Evangeliste ultimo preterito etatis decem annorum." Inq., Bucks, Suffolk, Kent, Sussex, 5 June, Monday after the Nativity of St. John the Baptist [1 July], 31 July, and Thursday before the Nativity of the Virgin [5 Sep.] 1409. Date of death, 10 May (co. Suffolk), — May (co. Kent), 11 May (cos. Bucks, Sussex). Heir, aged 10 and more, or 11 and more, as before. Inq., co. Hereford, 26 Aug. 1409. She held at her death the castle and manor of Lyonshall of the Earl of March as of his manor of Stanton Lacy, and the castle and manor of Dorstone, and the manor of Newton in the march of Wales, of the same Earl as of his lordship of Clifford, by knight service: a quarter of the manor, and the advowson, of Bishopstow, of the Bishop of Hereford, by knight service: and the manor of Whitechurch Maund, of whom, &c., unknown: also certain lands, &c., in Whitechurch Maund and Marsh Maund, to her and her heirs for a term of 70 years, by the concession of William Deveros deceased. "Et ultimo dicunt quod predicta Johanna obiit sexto die Maii ultimo preterito Et quod Humfridus filius predictorum Walteri et Johanne est heres propinquier ejusdem Johanne et est etatis decem annorum." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. IV, file 73, no. 40: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 92, no. 7).

(\*) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) The arms of this family of Deverois were Gules, a fesse and in chief three roundlets Argent. Those of Deverois (afterwards Devereux) of Bodenham were the same, with the tinctures reversed. For the latter family see FERRERS of Chartley.

(c) In 1166 Roger *de Ebroicis* held 4 fees, and Walter *de Ebroicis* 3 fees, of Hugh de Lacy of Ewyas and Weobley, co. Hereford. Roger is usually supposed to have been ancestor of the family of Deverois of Lyonshall, Walter of that of Deverois of Bodenham, but this conjecture is untrue: for it appears from Bracton's *Note Book*, no. 227, that Roger *de Ebroicis*, living in the reign of Henry II, held 2 knights' fees in *Eylneathstona* and *Puttelega*, and *d. s.p.*, leaving his sisters his heirs. Stephen *de Ebroicis* was granted the vill of Frome *Herberti* by his uncle, Stephen de Longchamp, in 1205, and the manor of Wilby, co. Norfolk, by the Earl of Pembroke. (*Charter Rolls*, 7 Joh., m. 8; 11 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 3). He gave lands in Lyonshall and Frome to Wormsley Priory, m. Isabel de Cantelou (she m., 2ndly, Ralph de Penbrugge), and *d.* shortly before 17 Mar. 1227/8. (*Charter in Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. ii, p. 250: *Fine Roll*, 12 Hen. III, m. 7; *Close Roll*, m. 11). William *de Ebroicis* confirmed the grants of his father Stephen to Wormsley, *die Parasceve* [25 Mar.] 1250. In 1264 he pledged his manors of Stoke Lacy and Lawton for 1,000 marks to Roger de Mortimer for the ransom of Adam le Despenser, taken prisoner at the battle of Northampton. (*Liber Niger de Wigmore*, Harl. MSS., no. 1240, ff. 48, 49: *Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, m. 16).

Aug. 1297),<sup>(a)</sup> da. of Sir Hugh GIFFARD, sometime Constable of the Tower of London. His father's lands had been forfeited, and granted, 20 Nov. 1265, to Roger de Mortimer,<sup>(b)</sup> but he recovered the manors mentioned above. In May 1286 he demised all his land in Cheddar, Somerset, to the Bishop of Bath and Wells, to hold for a term.<sup>(c)</sup> He was on the King's service in Wales in July 1287.<sup>(d)</sup> On 14 Oct. 1290 he was sentenced to major excommunication by the Bishop of Hereford for detention of the tithes of his manor of Lyonshall, but was absolved 7 Nov. following.<sup>(d)</sup> He was summoned for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to May (1297) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. 6 Feb. (1299) 27 Edw. I, by writ directed *Willelmo de Ebroycis*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DEVEROIS.<sup>(e)</sup> In 1300 he granted the manors of Holme Lacy and Stoke Lacy, and the castle and manor of Lyonshall, to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, to hold for life.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.* Lucy, who survived him.<sup>(g)</sup>

William, s. and h. of the Lord William *de Ebroycis*, confirmed the grants of his grandfather, the Lord Stephen *de Ebroycis*, to Wormsley. (*Cartulary of Wormsley*, Harl. MSS., no. 3586, ff. 14v-23v).

(a) "MCCXCVII. Decimo tercio kal. Septembris sepulta fuit in ecclesia cathedrali Matildis de Evereus juxta locum ubi episcopus frater ejus disposuit sublimius sepeliri." (*Annales de Wigornia*, p. 534). Grant for life at the instance of Walter, Bishop of Bath and Wells, to Maud, sister of the said bishop, and late the wife of William *de Ebroycis*, who was slain at Evesham, of the manors of Holme Lacy, Frome, Oxenhall [co. Gloucester], and Wilby [co. Norfolk], late of the said William: 12 Oct. (*Patent Roll*, 49 Hen. III, m. 5). Her son William gave the reversion after her death of the manor of Wilby to his da. (or sister), Maud, and her husband Richard de Boylonde, and the heirs of their bodies, by a fine levied in the octaves of St. Hilary 5 Edw. I. (*Feet of Fines*, case 159, file 106, no. 88).

(b) The transcript of the charter (*Liber Niger de Wigmore*, f. 37) has *Rad'us* instead of *Rog'us*. In 1274/5 Roger de Mortimer quitclaimed, for himself and his heirs, to William *de Everus* all his right in the castle of Lyonshall, for 100 marks. (Pleas before the King on the morrow of the Purification 3 Edw. I—*Coram Rege*, 2-3 Edw. I, roll no. 11, m. 33).

(c) *Close Roll*, 14 Edw. I, m. 4 d. By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. Michael 13 Edw. I, he gave the said Bishop the reversion of some tenements in Lower Hayton. (*Feet of Fines*, case 193, file 6, no. 13).

(d) *Patent Roll*, 15 Edw. I, m. 7: *Hereford Reg.*, Swinfield, pp. 242-3.

(e) As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume.

(f) By a fine, levied in the octaves of St. John the Baptist 28 Edw. I, William Deverose gave to Walter de Langton, Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield [who *d.* in 1321], the manors of Holme Lacy and Stoke Lacy, for life, with reversion to himself and his heirs. By another fine, levied in the quinzaine of St. Martin 29 Edw. I, William *de Ebroycis* and Lucy his wife gave the said Bishop the castle and manor or Lyonshall, for life, at a rent of £20 (or after their deaths, £10) a year. (*Feet of Fines*, case 81, file 24, nos. 185, 196). Lyonshall in some way got into the hands of William Tuchet, who in the Barons' Letter to the Pope (12 Feb. 1300/1) is styled "dominus de Levenhales."

(g) Charters of "Lucia que fuit uxor Willelmi de Ebroyc' quondam domini de Leonhal' in pura viduitate." (*Cartulary of Wormsley*, f. 19).



2. SIR JOHN DEVEROIS, of Lower Hayton, Salop, s. and h. He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1284, Christine, widow of Sir William d'EYLESFORD, of Munsley, co. Hereford, and elder da. and coh. of Sir Gerard DE FURNIVALLE, of Burton, Northants. He *m.*, 2ndly, Eve. He *d.* shortly before 13 Mar. 1315/6.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow was living in Sep. 1328.<sup>(b)</sup>

3. SIR WILLIAM DEVEROIS, of Holme Lacy, Stoke Lacy, Frome Haymonds,<sup>(c)</sup> and Lower Hayton, s. and h. He was knighted, Jan. 1326/7.<sup>(d)</sup> Keeper of St. Briavels Castle and the Forest of Dean, 1327 to 21 Dec. 1330.<sup>(e)</sup> He petitioned the King for the manor of Lyonshall, but unsuccessfully.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, . . . . He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, widow of Sir Geoffrey DE CORNEWAILLE (who *m.* her before 12 Jan.

(<sup>a</sup>) "Johannes Devereus." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Mar. 9 Edw. II. Inq., Northants, 4 Apr. 1316. He had held lands in Burton and Cranford for life of the inheritance of Gerard, son of William d'Eylesford. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. II, file 46, no. 20). He had been returned as holding these lands in 1284. (*Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, pp. 12, 13). Cf. *De Banco*, Hilary, 36 Edw. III, *m.* 156, and Easter, 41 Edw. III, *m.* 203.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Close Roll*, 2 Edw. III, *m.* 14 d.

(<sup>c</sup>) Frome Haymonds was held in 1303 by Stephen *de Evereus*, either yr. br. or uncle of John abovenamed. (*Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, p. 379). He was one of those who forcibly disseized William Tuchet and Mary his wife of the castle of Lyonshall, late in the reign of Edward I. (*Coram Rege*, Trinity, 1 Edw. II, *m.* 53 d). He *d. s.p.*, and appears to have left a widow, Constance, afterwards 2nd wife of Henry de Mortimer of Chelmarsh (who *d.* 26 Sep. 1317), which Henry held Frome Haymonds in 1316 (*Feudal Aids*, vol. ii, p. 388).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Accounts of Thomas de Usefete, Clerk of the King's Great Wardrobe*, Exch., K.R., *Accounts*, 382, no. 7.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 4 Edw. III, *m.* 8. His appointment is not enrolled, but his predecessor, John de Myners, was slain at the castle, shortly before 10 Mar. 1326/7. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 21 d).

(<sup>f</sup>) "A nostre Seignur le Roy et a son Conseil Monstre William fitz et heir Johan Deuerous Qe come William Deuerous Ael mesme cestui William et Luce sa Femme tyndrent le Manoir de Leonhales a terme de lour deaux vies Et apres lour dissees le dit Maner remeyndreyt a Johan Deuerous fitz William Deuerous et a les heirs de son corps engendreez par Fin leue en la Court le Roy Puis William Deuerous et Luce sa Femme tenaunz a terme de vie alienerent le dist Manoir en fee al Euesche de Cestr' ala desheritaunce meisme cestuy William fitz et heir Johan Deuerous Et le dist Manoir est ore deuenuz en la Meyn le Roy par la mort William Tochet Dont mesme cestuy William fitz et heir Johan Deuerous prie remedie." (*Ancient Petitions*, file 43, no. 2102). In an Inq., 24 Jan. 1330/1, it is stated that in 5 Edw. II Bartholomew de Badlesmere kt. had enfeofed William Tuchet kt. of the castle and manor of Lyonshall, &c., in tail general, with reversion to himself and his heirs. Also that, immediately after the Queen last landed in England [24 Sep. 1326], William Deverous kt. had entered the castle and manor by force and still held them. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. III, file 25, no. 8). William Tuchet was hanged, 22 Mar. 1321/2, after the battle of Boroughbridge.



1308/9,<sup>(a)</sup> and *d.* shortly before 1 June 1335,<sup>(b)</sup> and 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Hugh DE MORTIMER, of Richard's Castle, co. Hereford, Burford, Salop, &c. [LORD MORTIMER], by Maud, his wife. He *d.* shortly before 6 Mar. 1336/7.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 14 Sep. 1295,<sup>(d)</sup> *m.*, 3rdly, before 9 Feb. 1338/9,<sup>(e)</sup> Thomas DE HULHAMPTON, and *d.* shortly before 25 Dec. 1345,<sup>(f)</sup> aged 50.

4. SIR WILLIAM DEVEROIS, of Holme Lacy, Stoke Lacy, Frome Haymonds, and Lower Hayton, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* on or just before 1 Nov. 1314. In 1340 he attempted to recover the castle and manor of Lyonshall from John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, and Maud (de Badlesmere), his wife.<sup>(g)</sup> He was implicated in a riot at Hereford in 1344.<sup>(h)</sup> Occurs as a debtor for 1,000 marks to Sir Ralph Spigurnell, 11 Feb. 1357/8.<sup>(h)</sup> He granted the manor of Lower Hayton to John de Fallesleye for life and

<sup>(a)</sup> Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on William de Mortimer of Ham), Edw. II, file 10, no. 2.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Galfridus de Cornubia." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 1 June 9 Edw. III. *Inq.*, cos. Salop, Worcester, 26 June and 6 July 1335. "Ricardus de Cornubia filius dicti Galfridi est propinquior heres ipsius Galfridi et fuit etatis viginti duorum annorum ad festum sancte Trinitatis proximo preteritum." *Inq.*, Essex, 2 Oct. 1335. Heir, aged 23 and more, as before. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 42, no. 12: Exch. *Inq. p. m.*, I, file 8, no. 14).

<sup>(c)</sup> "Willelmus de Everois." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 Mar. 11 Edw. III. *Inq.*, Salop, 12 Apr. 1337. "Willelmus de Everois filius predicti Willelmi de Everois est propinquior heres ejusdem Willelmi et fuit etatis viginti et duorum annorum et amplius ad festum Omnium Sanctorum ultimo preteritum." *Inq.*, co. Hereford, 2 Apr. 1337. Heir, aged 22 and more, as before. He held the manors of Holme Lacy, Stoke Lacy, and Frome Haymonds,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  fees, and Lawton,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, co. Hereford, and Lower Hayton, Salop,  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee, all of the Earl of March. Other *Inq.*, concerning the lands which he had held as husband of the said Margaret, *viz.*, the manors of Amberden, Essex, and Burford and Stapleton, Salop, 14 Mar. 1336/7, 19 and 20 May 1337. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 50, no. 22).

<sup>(d)</sup> Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Hugh de Mortimer of Richard's Castle), Edw. I, file 113, no. 2. See MORTIMER of Richard's Castle.

<sup>(e)</sup> By a fine, levied in the octaves of the Purification 13 Edw. III, Thomas de Hulhampton and Margaret his wife quitclaimed to William Deveroy, for themselves and the heirs of Margaret, all their right in the manors of Frome Haymonds, Holme Lacy, and Stoke Lacy, for £200. (*Feet of Fines*, case 82, file 40, no. 89). Margaret and her 2nd husband had been jointly enfeofed of these manors.

<sup>(f)</sup> "Margareta que fuit uxor Galfridi de Cornewaille." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* to the escheators in cos. Essex, Hereford, Worcester, Devon, Salop, and Leicester, 25 Dec. (*Fine Roll*, 19 Edw. III, m. 15).

<sup>(g)</sup> *De Banco*, Mich., 14 Edw. III, m. 591. He stated that William Deveroy, chr. gave the manor to William his s. in tail general, whence the right descended to John s. and h. of William s. of William, to William s. and h. of John, and to himself, the plaintiff, s. and h. of the last-named William.

<sup>(h)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 18 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 12 d; *Close Roll*, 32 Edw. III, m. 23 d.

a year longer, but afterwards altered the terms of his grant, by deed dated Monday after SS. Peter and Paul 45 Edw. III [30 June 1371].<sup>(a)</sup>

5. SIR WILLIAM DEVEROSE, of Holme Lacy, Stoke Lacy, and Frome Haymonds,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. Knight of the Shire for co. Hereford, Oct. 1383. He *m.*, istly, Isabel DE LA HAYE. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, da. and h. of . . . CLODESHALE, of Castle Frome, co. Hereford, by Joan, sister and h. of Gilbert DE LACY. He *d.* before 25 Oct. 1385.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *m.*, before 17 Mar. 1387/8, Sir Thomas DE ASTON, of Haywood, co. Stafford.<sup>(d)</sup>

By his 1st wife he had two sons, William and John, who were both living in Nov. 1388.<sup>(e)</sup> By his 2nd wife he had an only child, her mother's heir, Margaret, who *m.* Miles WATERS, of Clifford, co. Hereford, and was living in 1439.<sup>(f)</sup> Nothing further can here be said of his descendants.

## DEVEREUX DE FERRERS

See "FERRERS" (of Chartley), Barony by writ of 1299, under the 2nd (1461-85) Lord.

(<sup>a</sup>) Deed enrolled on *Close Roll*, 45 Edw. III, *m.* 20 d. There is no evidence as to when the William who was born in 1314 died, and this grant may have been made by his son.

(<sup>b</sup>) In the inquisitions taken after the death of Roger, Earl of March, in 1398, it is stated that William Deveroys (or Deverous) held of him Frome Haymonds, Stoke Lacy, Holme Lacy, and Lower Hayton. But these lists of tenants, as is usually the case, are not made up to date, and contain the names of tenants then long since dead. The foregoing, consequently, refers to the William who *d.* between 1383 and 1385, or else to his father.

(<sup>c</sup>) Grants to Simon de Bureley of the manor of Castle Frome, the inheritance of Elizabeth Clodeshale, late the wife of William Deverose kt., taken into the King's hand because she conspired to murder Thomas Zeduyn, the King's Esquire: 25 Oct. 1385 and 26 June 1386. (*Patent Rolls*, 9 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 20; 10 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 38).

(<sup>d</sup>) Pardon to Thomas de Aston kt., of co. Stafford, and Elizabeth Cloddeshale his wife, for the murder of Thomas Jeddefen at Jeddefen (Edvin Loach), co. Hereford, on Wednesday after Michaelmas 9 Ric. II: 17 Mar. 1387/8. (*Patent Roll*, 11 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 17). Cf. *Ch. Misc. Inq.*, file 236, no. 55.

(<sup>e</sup>) Pardon to William and John, sons of Isabel Haye, *alias* sons of William Deverose kt., for having murdered Thomas Jeddefen: 28 Nov. 1388. (*Patent Roll*, 12 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 5).

(<sup>f</sup>) These particulars, and the statement that Elizabeth Clodeshale's mother, Joan, was sister and h. of Gilbert de Lacy, occur in a claim, after 1439, to Cressage, Salop, the said Margaret Waters being one of the claimants. (*Eyton, Salop*, vol. vi, *p.* 315).

## DE VESCI OF ABBEY LEIX

VISCOUNTCY [I.] 1. THOMAS VESEY, only surv. s. and h. of John Denny (VESEY), 1ST BARON KNAPTON [I. 1750], by Elizabeth, da. of William BROWNLOW, of Lurgan, co. Armagh; ed. at the Univ. of Dublin; Lieut. in Lord Drogheda's Horse; *suc.* his father in the BARONY OF KNAPTON [I.] 25 July 1761, taking his seat 22 Oct. following. On 19 July 1776,<sup>(a)</sup> he was *cr.*

I. 1776. VISCOUNT DE VESCI<sup>(b)</sup> OF ABBEY LEIX, Queen's Co. [I.], taking his seat 11 Mar. 1778. He *m.*, 24 Apr. 1769, Selina Elizabeth,<sup>(c)</sup> 1st da. and coh. of the Rt. Hon. Sir Arthur BROOKE, Bart. [I. 1764], by Margaret, da. of Thomas FORTESCUE, of Randalstown, co. Louth. He *d.* 13 Oct. 1804, at Abbey Leix. Will pr. 1804, Prerog. Ct. [I.].

II. 1804. 2. JOHN (VESEY), VISCOUNT DE VESCI OF ABBEY LEIX, *Œc.* [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 15 Feb. 1771, in Kildare Str., Dublin; M.P. for Maryborough 1796-97; Lord Lieut. of Queen's Co. 1831-55. REP. PEER [I.] 1839-55.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 25 Aug. 1800, at her mother's house in Merrion Sq., Dublin, Frances Letitia, 5th da. of his great-uncle (the br. of his grandmother, Baroness Knapton), the Rt. Hon. William BROWNLOW, of Lurgan, co. Armagh, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Roger HALL, of Mount Hall, co. Down. She *d.* 6 June 1840, at Kingstown. He *d.* 19 Oct. 1855, aged 84, at Portaferry, co. Down.

III. 1855. 3. THOMAS (VESEY), VISCOUNT DE VESCI OF ABBEY LEIX, *Œc.* [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 21 Sep. 1803, in Merrion Sq., Dublin; ed. at Ch. Ch., Oxford, B.A. 2nd class math. 1825; Sheriff of Queen's Co. 1827; M.P. (Conservative) for Queen's Co. 1835-37 and 1841-52.<sup>(e)</sup> REP. PEER [I.] 1857-75. He *m.*, 19 Sep. 1839, at Wilton, Wilts, Emma, 5th and yst. da. of George Augustus (HERBERT), 11th EARL OF PEMBROKE, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Simon, COUNT WORONZOW, in Russia. He *d.* 23 Dec. 1875, aged 72, at 6 Carlton

(a) For the profuse creations and promotions in the Irish Peerage, see vol. iii, Appendix H. V.G.

(b) See p. 37, note "b," *sub* DE GREY, for examples of "modern antiques" (of the 18th and 19th centuries) in the way of Peerage titles with the prefix "De." When recommending him for a Viscountcy, Earl Harcourt writes: "Lord Knapton was formerly in the army. He is a man of very respectable character, and has particularly distinguished himself in the suppression of the disturbances occasioned by the 'White Boys.'" G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) "Serena" Holroyd, in a letter of 19 June 1797, writes: "A more charming woman never existed. She was a blessing miles round her, with everything in herself sensible, pleasing, elegant, and amiable." V.G.

(d) He was a Conservative and voted against the Repeal of the Corn Laws, but his name rarely occurs in divisions. V.G.

(e) He "generally voted at his party's call." V.G.

House Terrace, Midx., and was *bur.* at Abbey Leix. Will pr. in the Kilkenny district, 19 Feb. 1876, under £25,000. His widow, who was *b.* 23 Aug. 1819, *d.* 10 Oct. 1884, at Muntham Court, Worthing, Sussex, aged 65.

IV. 1875.

4. JOHN ROBERT WILLIAM (VESEY), VISCOUNT DE VESCI OF ABBEY LEIX [I. 1776], BARON KNAPTON BARONY [U.K.] [I. 1750], and a Bart. [I. 1698], 1st s. and h., *b.* 21 May 1844, in St. James's Place, Midx. Lieut. Coldstream Guards 1863; Capt. 1866; Adjutant 1871; Lieut. Col. 1876; retired 1883; established his right to

vote at elections of Rep. Peers [I.] 23 Feb. 1876. Lord Lieut. of Queen's Co. 1883-1900. On 8 Nov. 1884 he, being a Liberal,<sup>(a)</sup> was *cr.* BARON DE VESCI OF ABBEY LEIX, in Queen's County [U.K.]. He *m.*, 4 June 1872, at St. James's, Westm., Evelyn, 1st da. of Francis (WEMYSS-CHARTERIS-DOUGLAS), EARL OF WEMYSS [S.], by Anne Frederica, da. of Thomas William (ANSON), 1st EARL OF LICHFIELD. He *d. s.p.m.*,<sup>(b)</sup> 6 July 1903, of paralysis, at Abbey Leix, aged 59, when the Barony [U.K.] became *extinct*, but the Irish Barony devolved on his nephew,<sup>(c)</sup> who, having *suc.* after 22 Jan. 1901, is outside the scope of this work. Will pr. Dec. 1903, gross £44,000, net *nil*. His widow, who was *b.* 27 Aug. 1849, at 64 Queen Str., Edinburgh, was living 1916.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,069 acres in Queen's Co., 818 in co. Cork, 420 in co. Dublin (this last being worth £31,713(!) a year), and 375 in Kent. Total, 16,682 acres, worth (including the £31,713) £45,214 a year.<sup>(d)</sup> *Principal Residence.*—Abbeyleix House, Queen's Co.

## DEVON <sup>(e)</sup>

BALDWIN FITZ GILBERT, Seigneur de Meules and du Sap in Normandy, Lord of Okehampton, Devon, s. of Gilbert, called *Crispin*, COUNT OF BRIONNE in Normandy, which Gilbert was s. of Godfrey, COUNT OF BRIONNE AND EU, an illegitimate s. of Richard I, DUKE OF THE

<sup>(a)</sup> Two years later, when Gladstone gave way to the demand for Home Rule, he remained a Unionist. He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> His only child, Mary Gertrude, *b.* 10 Apr. 1889, *m.*, 20 Oct. 1910, the Hon. Aubrey N. H. M. Herbert.

<sup>(c)</sup> Ivo Richard Vesey, *b.* 15 Dec. 1881. He served in the great War, 1914—, as Capt. Irish Guards. His two brothers also served, (1) Osbert Eustace Vesey, Capt. Westminster Dragoons (Yeomanry); (2) Thomas Eustace Vesey, Capt. Irish Guards, wounded Nov. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> The Dublin estate is held jointly with the Earl of Longford, and on it part of the township of Kingstown has been built. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> This article, down to the year 1293, is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

**NORMANS.** After the death of his father (who was murdered by the sons of Giroie), he and his br., Richard (ancestor of the family of Clare), took refuge at the Court of the Count of Flanders. Duke William afterwards restored to Baldwin, Meules and Sap, and to Richard, Bienfaite and Orbec, portions of their father's lands. Baldwin received from the Conqueror some 160 lordships in Devon, Hemington, Porlock, and Apley, Somerset, and Iwerne, Dorset: Okehampton was the capital seat of his barony. He was Sheriff of Devon, 1080-1086, and probably till his death.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.* Emma [or Auberée], first cousin, or niece, of KING WILLIAM I.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* in 1090.<sup>(c)</sup>

WILLIAM FITZ BALDWIN, Lord of Okehampton, Sheriff of Devon in 1096,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. [*i.e.*, heir to the barony of Okehampton, but his br., Robert, was perhaps the eldest son]. He *d. s.p.*

RICHARD FITZ BALDWIN, Lord of Okehampton, Sheriff of Devon, br. and h. (or eventually h.). He founded an Abbey at Brightley, Devon, and dying *s.p.*, was *bur.* there 25 June 1137.<sup>(e)</sup> His body was transferred to Ford, when the Abbey was removed to that place, a few years later.<sup>(e)</sup>

RICHARD DE REVIERS, SEIGNEUR DE REVIERS, VERNON, AND NÉHOUE, in Normandy.<sup>(f)</sup> His parentage is unknown, but he has been conjectured

(\*) He witnessed the Conqueror's charter of foundation of the Abbey of Lessay, 14 July 1080, as "Baldwinus vicecomes Essecestre." In Domesday he is called Baldwin of Exeter, or Baldwin the Sheriff.

(b) Robert fitz Baldwin is made to say by Ordericus (lib. viii, cap. 13) that Duke William gave Meules and Sap to the said Baldwin, with his (the Conqueror's) aunt's da. (*filiam amite sue*) to wife: Ordericus adds that Baldwin's sons were Robert, William, and Richard (and Viger, a bastard). The Chron. of Tintern (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 269) mentions these 3 sons (placing William first), and 3 daughters. "Baldwinus de Brioniis . . . Albredam neptem domini Willelmi bastardi nobilissimi Ducis Normannie duxit in uxorem: ex qua dictus Baldwinus genuit inter alios unum filium dictum Ricardum et unam filiam nuncupatam Adeliciam." (*Chron. of Ford*, in *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 377). Charter of Henry II, confirming to the Abbey of Bec, "De dono Willelmi filii Baldewini in Anglia Cuwic et Exewic . . . Ex dono Emme uxoris Baldewini filii Comitis Gileberti et filiorum ejus Roberti et Ricardi manerium quod vocatur Bradeford' in Devon' . . . De dono Ricardi filii Baldewini Cristenestowe." (*Inspeimus on Charter Roll*, 12 Hen. III, m. 11). Baldwin son of Count Gilbert, and Emma his wife, occur in a charter to the Abbey of La Trinité at Caen. (*R.O. Transcripts*, ii, no. 140 B, vol. iii, p. 195).

(c) This is implied by Ordericus, lib. viii, cap. 17.

(d) *Monasticon*, vol. ii, p. 497; vol. iii, p. 377. His br., Robert, was living at Christmas 1101. (Round, *Feudal England*, p. 472).

(e) *Chron. of Ford*. He *d.* in 1136, according to R. de Monte, p. 131. His successor in the shrievalty was his sister, Adeline.

(f) Reviere, on the Seules, in the Bessin: Vernon, on the Seine, in the Vexin normand: Néhou, near St. Sauveur le Vicomte, in the Côtentin.

to have been s. and h. of William DE VERNON.<sup>(a)</sup> In Domesday he appears as the possessor of a single manor, Mosterton in Dorset. It has been erroneously considered that he was created Earl of Devon by Henry I.<sup>(b)</sup> The authorities for this are the statements made in two monastic chronicles.<sup>(c)</sup> There is, however, abundant charter evidence that he never styled himself an Earl, that his wife in her widowhood never styled herself a Countess, and that none of their children, nor their grandchildren, ever so styled them. He was the founder (in the technical sense of the

(<sup>a</sup>) It appears from a charter of Henry I to the canons of Breamore (*Inspeximus* on *Charter Roll*, 6 Edw. III, m. 24) that Richard's son, Baldwin, had an uncle (*avunculus*) Hugh, who [if by *avunculus* is meant *patruus*] may be the Hugh *de Redevers* mentioned in a memorandum of La Trinité at Caen, and also the Hugh mentioned as son of William de Vernon in a document (of date about 1067) in the cartulary of La Trinité at Rouen, signed by William *Vernonensis* and Emma his wife (Round, *Calendar*, nos. 424, 82). In the register of Carisbrooke (*Monasticon*, vol. vii, p. 1041) it is said that Richard de Reviers was *nepos* of William fitz Osborn, after whose death (his sons John and Richard having *d. v.p.*) the Isle of Wight was inherited by the said Richard, *tunc Comes Exoniæ*. So that this Richard may have been son of William de Vernon, by Emma, sister of William fitz Osborn. The continuator of William of Jumièges states that a niece of Gunnor the wife of Duke Richard was married to Osmund *de Centumvillis*, Viconte de Vernon, and was mother of the first Fulk *de Aueio* and of the mother of the first Baldwin de Reviers.

(<sup>b</sup>) By Planché, who considered that he had refuted the contrary opinion held by Stapleton. Though, on a question of this sort, it would hardly be necessary to examine the evidence in order to decide which of these two was in the right, Planché has been followed by many subsequent writers: but not, of course, by J. H. Round.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Rex Henricus . . . Ricardo de Redveris primo Tiverton ac postea honorem de Plimton . . . contulit in comitemque Devon' tercium denarium annui exitus ejusdem comitatus illi concedendo eum consequenter creavit . . . Post hec insulam Vecte a dicto Rege obtinuit unde Comes Devon' et dominus Insule nuncupatus erat." (*Chron. of Ford*). "Henricus Rex . . . fecit quemdam Ricardum de Redveris Comitem Devonie et ei hereditario jure hujus ville totum contulit feodum cum hac christi ecclesia Postea dictus Ricardus dedit eandem christi ecclesiam cuidam clerico suo Petro de Oglandes." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, Cotton MSS., Tiber., D6, f. 194v—now vol. ii, f. 31v). But the text of the charter by which Richard made this donation, "after" he was thus "created Earl of Devon," still exists:—"Omnibus . . . Ricardus de Redveris salutem Sciatis quod postquam placuit domino meo nobili Regi Anglorum Henrico dare michi ecclesiam de Cristeschercheia dedi eam et ista carta mea confirmavi cuidam clerico meo Petro de Oglandis." (*Cartulary*, f. 13). The compiler of the cartulary has actually headed this charter "Carta Ricardi de Redveris senioris Comitum Devon'." The evidence Planché most relied on was the following (*Cartulary*, f. 93):—"Adeliz de Redveris . . . Sciat . . . me . . . dedisse ecclesiam meam de Thorleia ecclesie sancte Trinitatis de Twynham . . . Feci autem hanc donationem meam concedente Ricardo Comite herede et nepote meo pro salute nostra et pro salute animarum domini mei Ricardi Comitum de Redveris et filii mei Comitum Baldewini." As to which it is sufficient to observe that the first *Comitis* must have been interpolated by the transcriber, for Adelise would not have described her husband as *Comes* without calling herself *Comitissa*.

word) of the Abbey of Montebourg.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Adelise, da. of William PEVEREL of Nottingham, the elder, by Adeline, his wife.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* 8 Sep. 1107,<sup>(c)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Montebourg. His widow survived her eldest son, Baldwin, and *d.* 27 May, 1156 or later.

# EARLDOM.

I. 1141.

I. BALDWIN DE REVIERS, s. and h. of Richard DE REVIERS above-named.<sup>(d)</sup> On the rumour of the King's death, in Apr. 1136, he was one of the first to break into revolt. Seizing the royal castle of Exeter, he sustained a long siege by the King, and was ultimately allowed to withdraw his forces

<sup>(a)</sup> The Abbey was actually founded by the Conqueror (*fundator originalis*). Richard restored to it some lands of which it had been deprived, and made fresh grants. He was therefore esteemed the founder, and on his tombstone were engraved the words, RIC . . . DE REVIERS FVNDATOR (*Mem. Soc. Antiq. Norm.*, vol. ii, p. 36).

<sup>(b)</sup> They had four children, *viz.*, (1) Earl Baldwin, (2) William, Seigneur de Vernon, who *m.* Lucy, da. of William de Tancarville, the Chamberlain, (3) Robert de Ste. Mère-Eglise, and (4) Hawise, wife of William, Earl of Roumare. "Henrico dei gracia nobilissimo Regi Anglorum suo karissimo domino et venerabili patri suo Henrico episcopo Wyntonie omnibusque fidelibus tam presentibus quam futuris Hadewysia Comitissa de Rumara salutem in christo Notum sit vobis quod ego inspirante deo dedi partem mariagii mei scilicet terram de Bera et de Chevetona cum omnibus appendiciis suis ecclesie sancte Trinitatis de Twynham et canonicis regularibus in eadem ecclesia . . . Hoc autem feci pro salute anime mee et pro anima domini mei Willelmi Comitis de Rumara filiique mei Willelmi de Rumara et pro anima cari fratris mei Baldwini Comitis qui dedit mihi terras illas in franc mariagium quando me desponsari fecit predicto nobili viro domino meo Willelmo de Rumara et pro salute Willelmi de Rumara nepotis et heredis mei et fratris sui Roberti et pro animabus patris mei Ricardi de Redvers et Adeliz matris mee et nobilis nepotis mei Ricardi Comitis et pro salute fratrum meorum Willelmi de Vernoun et Roberti de sancte Marie ecclesia et nepotis mei Willelmi de Vernoun et pro animabus omnium antecessorum meorum." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 61v). For a series of charters, dealing with the gift by Adelise to the Abbey of Montebourg of the manor of Woolley, Berks, see Appendix I to this volume, PEVEREL OF NOTTINGHAM.

<sup>(c)</sup> 1107. (Ordericus, lib. xi, cap. 32). "8 Sep. Ricardus de Reveriiis." "27 Maii. Alicia de Reveriiis." (*Obituary of Montebourg*, in *Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, p. 553).

<sup>(d)</sup> (i) "Baldewinus de Redveriiis omnibus . . . salutem Sciatis me . . . concessisse . . . Hyllario decano et ceteris omnibus in christi ecclesia de Twynham deo servantibus . . . omnes . . . et omnia . . . ita plene libere et quiete sicut Rex Henricus patri meo Ricardo de Redveriiis plenius et liberius habere concessit quando ei primum hereditario jure habendum totum contulit feodum ipsam videlicet christescherschiam de Twynham . . ." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 13; *Inspeximus on Charter Roll*, 7 Edw. II, m. 9). (ii) "Baldewynus de Redveriiis Comes Devon' et Ricardus filius et heres ejus . . . Concessimus . . . canonicis [christi ecclesie] quicquid tenuit prefata ecclesia in die qua Rex Henricus dedit eam Ricardo seniori de Redveriiis predecessori nostro . . . Hiis testibus Lucia Comitissa Henrico de Redveriiis et Willelmo fratre ejus . . ." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 13v). (iii) "Anno . . . m<sup>o</sup>.c<sup>o</sup>.l<sup>o</sup>. ego S. Rex Anglorum concedo et confirmo introduccionem canonicorum



on giving up the castle.<sup>(a)</sup> The King then proceeded to the Isle of Wight, took possession of the island, and drove him, with his wife and children, into exile.<sup>(a)</sup> He took refuge at the Court of the Count of Anjou, and soon afterwards conducted a successful raid into Normandy.<sup>(a)</sup> About Lent 1138 he was taken prisoner in Normandy by Enguerrand de Say, a partisan of King Stephen.<sup>(a)</sup> He returned to England in the autumn of 1139, shortly before the arrival of the Empress Maud, and, landing at Wareham, seized the castle of Corfe.<sup>(a)</sup> This he defended successfully against the King, forcing him eventually to raise the siege.<sup>(a)</sup> By the Empress he was created EARL OF DEVON, probably in 1141, and certainly before Midsummer in that year.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.* Adelise.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 4 June 1155, and was *bur.* (as was his said wife) in Quarr Abbey,<sup>(d)</sup> which he had founded in 1132.<sup>(e)</sup>

II. 1155.

2. RICHARD (DE REVIERS), EARL OF DEVON, LORD OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, s. and h.<sup>(f)</sup> Sheriff of Devon,

regularium in ecclesiam christi de Twynham factam a venerabili patre H. Wynton' episcopo et Balduwino Comite Devon' et Ricardo filio ejus et Hilario decano et concedo . . . terram . . . ex dono Ricardi de Redveriis . . ." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 14v; *Inspeximus on Charter Roll*, 7 Edw. II, m. 7). (iv) "Ego Balduinus Comes Exonie . . . concessi . . . deo et abbacie sancte Marie Montisburgi et monachis ibi deo servientibus omnes donaciones quas ipsis fecit Ricardus de Reveriis pater meus in Anglia liberas et quietas . . ." (*R.O. Transcripts*, ii, no. 140 B, vol. ii, p. 186). (v) "Ego Baldewinus de Reveriis Exoniensis Comes filio meo Ricardo concedente pro anima mea et uxoris mee Adelize et patris mei Ricardi et matris mee Adelize necnon et nobilissimi Henrici Regis qui terram patri meo dedit . . . ecclesiam de Tuivertona . . . monasterio sancti Jacobi Apostoli quod juxta civitatem [Exon'] contra austrum . . . situm est . . . dedi . . ." (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 107).

<sup>(a)</sup> *Gesta Stephani*, pp. 21-30, 53: Ordericus, lib. xiii, cap. 36.

<sup>(b)</sup> A charter of the Empress, which passed just before Midsummer, is attested by "Comite B." (Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 88-95).

<sup>(c)</sup> The pedigree of the Earls of Devon in the *Cartulary of Twynham* (f. 194v, now vol. ii, f. 31v) makes the certainly erroneous statement that Earl Baldwin was father of Earl Richard, of William de Vernon, of Henry, and of Hawise de Reviere, "ex Lucia Comitissa uxore sua."

<sup>(d)</sup> "Hic Comes Baldwinus primus tres filios, videlicet Ricardum Henricum et Willelmum habuit, ac tandem anno domini mclv secundo nonas Junii mortuus apud Quareram, ubi uxor sua Adelicia et dictus filius suus Henricus in juventute defunctus quiescunt, sepulturam accepit." (*Chron. of Ford*). "4 Jun. Obiit Baldewinus Comes." (*Obituary of Lyre, in Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, pp. 470-475).

<sup>(e)</sup> "Ego Ricardus Comes Exonie Comitis Baldwini filius concedo et confirmo elemosinam quam pater meus concedente Henrico venerabili Anglorum Rege dedit deo et sancte Virgini et domino Gaufrido abbati de Savinneio in Insula de Wict terram scilicet ad edificandum cenobium manerium scilicet Aretone." (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 316). The date of the foundation of the Abbey of Quarr, *propria filia* of the Abbey of Savigny, was "m<sup>o</sup>cxxxii<sup>o</sup>. v<sup>o</sup>. kal. Maii," according to an ancient inventory of the mother abbey. (*Mem. Soc. Ant. Norm.*, vol. xx, p. 270).

<sup>(f)</sup> (i) "Ego Ricardus de Redveriis filius Baldewini Comitis Exonie . . . concedo perpetuo jure in elemosina habenda abbacie sancte Marie Montisburgi quam pater meus

1155-57. He *m.* Denise, da. and coh. of Reynold, EARL OF CORNWALL, by . . ., da. and h. of William FITZ RICHARD. He *d.* 21 or 27 Apr. 1162.<sup>(a)</sup> His wife survived him.<sup>(b)</sup> Both were *bur.* in Christ Church, Twynham.

III. 1162. 3. BALDWIN (DE REVIERS), EARL OF DEVON, LORD OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, s. and h.,<sup>(c)</sup> a minor at his father's death. He appears to have been invested with the Earldom in 1185 or 1186.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Denise, da. and h. of Raoul, last PRINCE DE DÉOLS (*i.e.*, du Bas Berry),<sup>(e)</sup> SEIGNEUR DE CHÂTEAUX in Berry, by Agnes (heiress of the castle and châtellenie of Meillant), da. of Ebbes V, SEIGNEUR

multum dilexit et quam Ricardus de Redveriis avus meus fundavit maneria de Lodres de Axemuha et de Wicha . . . Prefatam abbaciam multum diligo et ipsos monachos tum quia avus meus illam fundavit tum quia ipse ibi jacet multique antecessores et amici mei . . ." (Printed in Delisle's edit. of R. de Monte, vol. i, p. 338, note). (ii) Charter of "Ricardus de Redveriis Comes Devon'," dated 1161, to the canons of Christ Church of Twynham, "quos Baldewynus Comes pater meus et ego . . . in eandem christi ecclesiam primo introduximus . . . Testibus Henrico et Willelmo fratribus meis . . ." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 13v; *Inspeximus on Charter Roll*, 7 Edw. II, m. 9). (iii) "Ego Ricardus Devonie Comes universitati vestre notum fieri volo quod pro remedio anime mee et uxoris mee Dionisie meorumque parentum defunctorum videlicet patris mei Baldewini Comitis et matris mee Adeline necnon et nobilissimi Henrici Regis qui terram antecessoribus meis dedit . . . donationem pie memorie patris mei Baldewini Comitis Devon' de terris Walteri cum capella sancti Jacobi extra civitatem Exon' sita quam fecit monachis Clun' ibidem deo . . . servientibus . . . concessi et inrevocabiliter confirmavi . . ." (*Memoranda Roll*, K.R., 2 Hen. IV, m. 15 d).

(a) "Ricardus de Revers dominus Insule Vecte in Anglia moritur relinquens ex filia Rainaldi Comitis Cornubie parvulum filium nomine Balduinum." (R. de Monte, *ad annum* 8 Hen. II). "21 Apr. Ricardus Comes." (*Obituary of Lyre*). "27 Apr. Ricardus secundus Comes de Reveriis." (*Obituary of Montebourg*). He received £18 6s. 8d. *numero* each year from the third penny of co. Devon from 2 to 8 Hen. II, and not afterwards. (*Pipe Rolls*).

(b) "Et debet xx li. et vi s. et viij d. blancorum que remanent super Cassewell' quam Comitissa Dionisa tenuit." (*Pipe Roll*, 26 Hen. II, p. 89).

(c) (i) "Ego Comes Baldewinus de Redveriis filius Ricardi Comitis dedi . . . deo et canonicis christi ecclesie de Twynham illam virgatam terre . . . in manerio meo de Limynton' . . . Hiis testibus Ricardo fratre meo . . ." (ii) "Ego Comes Baldewynus de Redveriis filius Ricardi Comitis concessi . . . donationes et confirmationes quas antecessores mei scilicet Comes Baldewynus avus meus et Ricardus Comes pater meus fecerunt ecclesie sancte Trinitatis de Twynham." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, ff. 82, 22).

(d) He is called *Baldewinus de Redvers* in the Pipe Roll of 31 Hen. II, and *Comes Baldewinus de Redvers* in that of 32 Hen. II.

(e) In 1176 Raoul, last Prince of Déols, *qui erat ditissimus baronum Regis Anglie in Berria*, died, leaving an only da. and h., aged 3 years. In Oct. 1177 Henry II took Châteauroux from those who were withholding the lands and the heiress, and sent her to Chinon. (Benedictus, vol. i, pp. 127, 132, 195: Cf. R. de Diceto, vol. i, p. 425). The lands of her inheritance were said to be worth as much as the whole of Normandy. (R. de Monte, p. 274).

DE CHARENTON, in that province.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, 10 or 28 May 1188.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow, who was aged 3 years in 1176, *m.*, in Aug. 1189, at Salisbury, in the presence of Richard I and of Queen Alianore, André DE CHAUVIGNY,<sup>(c)</sup> a Poitevin, afterwards a celebrated crusader.<sup>(d)</sup> He was one of those taken prisoners by King John at Mirebeau in Poitou, early in the morning of 1 Aug. 1202, when the King relieved that place.<sup>(e)</sup> He was still living 30 Aug. following,<sup>(e)</sup> but *d.* the same year,<sup>(f)</sup> being probably starved to death (like many others captured at the same time) in the King's dungeons, at Corfe or at Windsor.<sup>(g)</sup> His widow, who lost the lands in England which she had in dower from her 1st husband,<sup>(b)</sup> *d.* in 1221,<sup>(i)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of Déols.

(a) "In civitate Bituricas . . . erat archiepiscopus vir nobilis et religiosus Henricus. Hujus itaque frater Odo cantor Bituricensis in episcopum Parisiensem . . . eligitur. Erant isti duo fratres Egidii de Soileio, nepotes magni Theobaldi Comitis, quorum soror Radulfo filio Ebonis de oppido de Dolis peperit matrem Guillelmi de Chavigni, qui per eam factus est dominus de Castro Radulfi." (*Chron. Alberici Trium Fontium monachi, ad annum 1196*). This statement is followed by La Thaumassière (*Hist. de Berry*), Anselme, and others, but it is erroneous. "Ego Guillelmus de Calvigniaci dominus Castri Radulphi . . . Domina Agnes avia mea maritata fuit domino Radulpho avo meo cum castello et castellania de Mellant quod dominus Ebo de Carentonio pater ejusdem domine dedit ei in maritaggio . . . Actum anno Domini m<sup>o</sup>cc<sup>o</sup>xvi<sup>o</sup> mense aprilis." (*Cartul. des Sully, Archives du Cher, p. 176*—Raynal, *Hist. du Berry*, vol. ii. p. 43).

(b) In 1188 according to the *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 245, where he is called *Baldewinus Comes Cornubie [sic] consanguineus Regis* (his mother being a granddaughter of Henry I). "10 Maii. Baldevinus Comes." (*Obituary of Lyre*). "28 Maii. Comes Baldoinus." (*Obituary of Montebourg*).

(c) "MCLXXXIX, Aug. [Ricardus Dux] venit . . . ad civitatem Sarisbiriensem, ubi dedit cuidam militi suo nomine Andree de Chavenni filiam Radulfi de Dols cum Castro Radulfi et honore de Berri ad castrum illud pertinente, que quondam fuerat uxor Comitis Baldewini de Rivers, et fecit eos desponsari a Gileberto Rofensi episcopo in presencia Alienore Regine, &c." (*Benedictus*, vol. ii, p. 76). There was some defect in this marriage, and it was established by a decree of Pope Innocent III, ii non. Junii 1202. (*Migne, Patrologiæ Cursus*, vol. ccxiv, col. 1019-20).

(d) See the *Itinerarium Regis Ricardi*. Queen Alianore, in her grant to him in 1199 of the fee of Ste. Sévère in Berry, calls him *karissimo amico et consanguineo nostro*. (*Trésor des Chartes*, J 628—*Angleterre*, I—no. 5, Orig. sealed).

(e) King John's letter (Coggeshale, pp. 137-8): *Patent Roll*, 4 Joh., m. 9.

(f) "MCCII. Obiit Andreas de Calveniaco, optimus miles, sponsus Dionysie, duodecimus dominus Castri Radulphi." (*Chron. Dolense*, in Labbe, *Novæ Bibl.*, vol. i, p. 315).

(g) Twenty-two in Corfe Castle alone, according to the *Annals of Margan*.

(h) William, Earl of the Isle, made a fine of 500 marks for having seizin of his castle of Plympton, and of the manors of Moresk and Rillaton, which were of the inheritance of the Countess of Meulan and which she had granted him, and the manor of Crewkerne, which was the dowry of the Countess of Berry, and of his fee. (*Fine Roll*, 6 Joh., m. 8).

(i) "MCCXXI. Obiit Dionysia undecima domina Dolensis, uxor Andree de Calveniaco." (*Chron. Dolense*).

IV. 1188. 4. RICHARD (DE REVIERS), EARL OF DEVON, LORD OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, next br. and h. He *m.* Emma or Gieva, sister of Robert DE PONT DE L'ARCHE.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, 19 Aug., in or before 1193.<sup>(b)</sup>

V. ? 1193. 5. WILLIAM (DE REVIERS, called DE VERNON),<sup>(c)</sup> EARL OF DEVON, LORD OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, uncle and h., being 3rd but only surviving s. of Baldwin, the 1st Earl.<sup>(d)</sup> He took part in Richard's second Coronation, 17 Apr. 1194, being one of the four Earls who bore the Canopy.<sup>(e)</sup> He was a consistent supporter of King John. He *m.* Mabirie, or Mabel, da. and h. of Robert DE BEAUMONT, last COUNT OF MEULAN of that family,<sup>(f)</sup> by Maud, da. and coh. of Reynold, EARL OF

<sup>(a)</sup> "H. dei gracia Rex Angl' etc' Sciatis me ad petitionem Roberti de Ponte Arche concessisse . . . ecclesie Apostolorum Petri et Pauli de Plinton' . . . totam terram de Niweton' . . . quia predictus Robertus de Ponte Arche assensu Matild' uxoris sue et heredum suorum dedit eis . . . quia Emma soror ejusdem Roberti sponsa R. de River' Comitis Devon' eidem ecclesie . . . dederat." (*Cart. Antiq.*, no. 24).

<sup>(b)</sup> "19 Aug. Ricardus de Reveris tercius": "10 Dec. Gieva uxor Ricardi de Reveris [tercii—*Recueil des Hist.*, vol. xxiii, p. 554, note]." (*Obituary of Montebourg*). By charter dated at Portsmouth 28 Apr. (1194) 5 Ric. I, the King gave to Earl William the third penny of co. Devon, in the same manner as his father, Earl B., and his brother, Earl R., had been wont to receive it. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 9th Report, part ii, p. 405). It is said that both the 3rd and 4th Earls were *bur.* in the Abbey of Montebourg.

<sup>(c)</sup> "Quia Vernone scholaris fuerat." (*Chron. of Ford*).

<sup>(d)</sup> (i) "Baldewyno et Ricardo dilectissimis nepotibus suis et omnibus . . . Willelmo de Vernoun salutem Sciatis me dedisse . . . ecclesiam de Pidelton' ecclesie sancte Trinitatis de Twynham." (ii) "Ego Willelmus de Redveris Comes Devon' pro salute anime mee et Comitisse Mabilie uxoris mee et Baldewini de Redveris filii mei . . . dedi . . . deo et christi ecclesie de Twynham . . . totum manerium meum de Pideleton' . . . cum corpore meo." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, ff. 138, 141v). (iii) "Universis . . . Willelmus de Redvers Comes Devon' salutem Sciatis me . . . concessisse . . . canonicis christi ecclesie de Twynham donaciones et concessiones quas Baldewinus pater meus et Ricardus frater meus ceterique predecessores mei eidem christi ecclesie fecerunt." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 22v; *Inspecimus on Charter Roll*, 7 Edw. II, m. 9). (iv) "Universis . . . Willelmus de Vernon Comes Devonie et filius Comitiss Baldewini salutem Cognitum sit vobis . . . quod ego pro salute Regis Henrici et . . . pro salute anime mee et patris mei Comitiss Baldewini et matris mee Adelicie Comitisse et fratris mei Comitiss Ricardi et uxoris mee Mabilie Comitisse . . . dedi et concessi deo et beate Marie de Quarrara . . . ducentas acras terre in manerio meo de Welega." (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 317).

<sup>(e)</sup> Hoveden, vol. iii, p. 248.

<sup>(f)</sup> "Notum sit omnibus presentibus et futuris quod ego Robertus Comes Mellenti me dimisi de omnibus terris meis tam in Francia quam in Normannia et in Anglia ubicumque fuerint et illas omnes terras meas ubicumque fuerint cum omnibus pertinenciis quicumque illas teneat vel possideat ex toto reliqui Mabirie filie mee uxori Willelmi Comitiss de Insula et ipsi tanquam heredi meo propinquiiori hac presenti carta mea confirmavi ut de illis integre faciat sicut de suis propriis et suis dominicis terris hominibus et redditibus ita quod in illis nichil reclamare potero in tota vita mea nisi per suam liberam voluntatem Ut hoc autem ratum et inconcussum futuris temporibus

CORNWALL.<sup>(a)</sup> She was living 1 May 1204. He *d.* 8 or 10 Sep. 1217,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* in Christ Church, Twynham (some say, at Tiverton).

[BALDWIN DE REVIERS, s. and h. ap., *b.* after 28 Apr. 1200.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.* Margaret, da. and h. of Warin FITZ GEROLD, the King's Chamberlain, by Alice (to whom she was coh.), sister and h. of William DE CURCY, and da. of another William DE CURCY, both of Stogursey, Somerset, Irby, co. Lincoln, &c. He *d.* 1 Sep. 1216,<sup>(d)</sup> aged 16 or less. His widow was immediately afterwards forced by King John (who *d.* 18 Oct.) to marry the notorious Faukes DE BREAUTÉ, a Norman,<sup>(e)</sup> at whose downfall, in 1224,

perseveret presentem [paginam or cartam] sigilli mei munimine roboravi Actum [est] hoc anno domini m<sup>cc</sup>o quarto die beatorum Apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi prima die Maii." (La Roque, *Maison de Harcourt*, vol. iv, *preuves*, p. 1966, from the Cartulary of the Priory of Beaulieu).

(<sup>a</sup>) "Duxit autem idem Robertus [Comes Mellenti] filiam Rainaldi Comitis Cornubiensis." (R. de Monte, p. 227, *ad annum* 1166). The Count appears to have had no other wife, though others have been attributed to him. Maud was undoubtedly mother of the Countess of Devon.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Anno itaque sequenti [mccxvii] quarto idus Septembris." (*Chron. of Ford*). "Rex W. Briwerr' juniori salutem Sciatis quod W. Comes de Insula mortuus est sicut pro certo didicimus:" 12 Sep. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. III, m. 3). "8 Sep. Willelmus Comes." (*Obituary of Lyre*).

(<sup>c</sup>) This date obviously demands ample proof. By his charter the King gave to Pierre de Preaux the islands of Jersey, Guernsey, and Alderney, and 60 librates of land in Alton [Hants], &c., to hold by the service of a fee of 3 knights, "donec comitatus de Insula deveniat ad eum cum filia et herede Willelmi Comitis de Insula quam eidem Petro concessimus vel quousque in alio maritagio ei ad grantum nostrum et suum providerimus": 14 Jan. (*Charter Roll*, 1 Joh., p. 2, m. 28). The marriage here contemplated took place: Pierre was dead in 1213, when his widow [Mary] had become the wife of Robert de Courtenay. On 28 Apr. 1200 the King confirmed a convention made between William de Vernon, Earl of Devon, and Hubert de Burgh, the Chamberlain, concerning the marriage of Joan, the Earl's yr. da., whom the Earl had given in marriage to Hubert: *viz.*, "quod idem Comes assignavit filie sue priori natu capud honoris sui in Devon' cum castello de Plinton' cum esnescya et cum racionabili parte que eam contingit de hereditate sua Johanne vero filie sue juniore assignavit totam insulam de Wicth' et Cristeschirche cum racionabili parte que eam contingit de hereditate sua . . . Si vero contingat ipsum Comitem heredem masculum habere de uxore sua tunc remanebunt eidem Huberto lx libratas terre et feudum decem militum in maritagium cum predicta Johanna in loco competent." (*Idem*, m. 6). The marriage here arranged did not take place, and Joan married William Briwere the younger, who died *s.p.* in 1232/3, leaving her a widow. It is certain from the foregoing that Baldwin, s. and h. ap. of William de Vernon, was born after 28 Apr. 1200, and consequently that his s. and h., born previous to his death, 1 Sep. 1216, or at all events before 18 Oct. following, could not have been much more than 16 years younger than himself.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Kalendas Septembris m<sup>cc</sup>xvi morte praeceptus est." (*Chron. of Ford*). "1 Sep. Balduwinus filius Comitis Insule." (*Obituary of Lyre*).

(<sup>e</sup>) On 13 Nov. 1216 the Sheriff of Somerset was ordered to give to Faukes de Breauté seizin of the manor of Stogursey "quod contingit uxorem suam quam habet de dono patris domini Regis." On 30 Mar. 1217/8 Faukes and Margaret were

# The Heirs of Richard fitz Baldwin.

Guimond. = . . . . .

Baldwin fitz Gilbert, of Meules and Sap: of Okehampton: *d.* 1090. = Emma.

Joselin, Sgr. = Elizabeth, da. de Courtenay: of Guy de Montlithery. 1065.

William d'Avranches, = . . . . ., of Dol-<sup>2</sup> Ranulf Avenel: ton, Devon. *d.* 1128-9. 1096; *d.* *s.p.* 1101: *d.* *s.p.* 1137. 24 Aug. 1142.

Richard fitz Baldwin: *d.* *s.p.* 1101: *d.* *s.p.* 1137. 24 Aug. 1142.

Adelise, *Vicomitissa*, amita of Ranulf Avenel: *d.* *s.p.* 1137. 24 Aug. 1142.

Miles, Sgr. de = Ermengarde, da. of Courtenay: 1127. Renaud, Count of Nevers.

Robert d'Avranches, = . . . . ., da. of Gelduin de Dol.

Ranulf *avunculus* of Fulk Paynel: 1130. = William Paynel, of Moutiers-Hubert and Hambye. Avenel, *avunculus* of Fulk Paynel. Hasculf de Subigny = Denise, da. of Gilbert d'Avranches. *d.* 1169.

William, Sgr. . . . ., sister = Renaud, Sgr. de Cour- = Maud (see below): *d.* Curcy: 1147: Donjon. France: of Sutton, *s.p.* 1224. dead 1162.<sup>(\*)</sup> 1173.<sup>(\*)</sup>

William de = Maud d'Avranches: *d.* 21 Sep. 1173.<sup>(\*)</sup>

Fulk Paynel, = Lesceline, of Hambye and Bréhal: *d.* 1182. Dame du Grippon: *d.* *s.p.* 1170. 1198.

Elizabeth: 1205 = Pierre de France or de Courtenay: dead 1183.

Renaud de Courtenay: = Hawise, Lady of Okehampton: *d.* 31 July 1219.

Pierre Paynel, of Moutiers- = . . . . . Hubert and W. Rasen: *d.* 1184. 1224.

The French Courtenays.

Robert de Courtenay, of Oke = Mary, da. of William de Vernon, hampton: *d.* 26 July 1242. Earl of Devon: 1242.

Hugh Paynel: aged 4 in 1185: lost his lands in = Lettice, widow of William de Keynes Normandy: of Drax and W. Rasen: *d.* 1244. (*dur.* 20 Feb. 1221/2): † 25 Jan. 1278/9.

John de Courtenay, of Oke = Isabel, da. of Hugh de Veer, Earl of Oxford. hampton: *d.* 3 May 1274.

William Paynel: *d.* *s.p.* = Joan: 1275/6. 1275.

John Paynel, of Drax and W. Rasen: † 28 Dec. 1275. of Katherine, da. and coh. of Adam de Periton, of Rampsham and Faxton: † 4 Nov. 1296.

William Paynel, of Drax and W. Rasen: dead 1269, *s.p.*

John Paynel, of Drax and W. Rasen: *b.* 15 July 1263: † 10 July 1287, *s.p.*

Philip Paynel, of Drax and W. Rasen: *b.* 10 Aug. 1269: *d.* 16 Nov. 1344.

(\*) So called by his grandson, Robert de Courtenay, in a suit, Mich. 6-7 Hen. III. In another suit, Hilary 6 Hen. III, his stepdaughter, Maud de Courtenay, had called him Geoffrey de Crunes [Craon]. (Bracton, *Nate Book*, nos. 1569, 170).

(\*) In 1172 Meules and Sap were held in moieties by the Dame du Sap [Maud d'Avranches] and Hugh Paynel, by the service of 2½ knights each. The symbol † is an abbreviation for "died shortly before."

she was captured, or rather rescued, on the surrender of Bedford Castle, 14 Aug.<sup>(a)</sup> Directly after this she demanded that her marriage should be annulled, as she had been taken prisoner in time of war and married to Faukes without her consent.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sentenced to exile for ever, and was given letters of conduct, 26 Oct. 1224, to quit the realm as soon as possible: the Earl of Warenne being ordered to take him to the sea-coast, and, having put him on board ship, to commit him to the winds and the sails.<sup>(a)</sup> He proceeded to Rome to obtain the Pope's assistance to recover his lands and his wife with her dower, and *d.* on his return thence, after 11 July 1226, at St. Cyriac in Languedoc.<sup>(a)</sup> Margaret *d.* shortly before 29 Sep. 1252,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars, London.<sup>(c)</sup>]

VI. 1217.

6. BALDWIN (DE REVIERS), EARL OF DEVON, LORD OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Baldwin DE REVIERS, by Margaret, his wife, both above-named. He was knighted by the King, and invested with the Earldom of Devon, 25 Dec. 1239, at Winchester.<sup>(d)</sup> He accompanied the Earl of Cornwall to the Holy Land in June 1240,<sup>(e)</sup> and was with the King in Gascony in 1242.<sup>(f)</sup>

assigned the honour and castle of Plympton and all the land which the Earl of the Isle had held in co. Devon, as her dower. Faukes was given the third penny of co. Devon, as the late Earl had been wont to receive it, 19 June 1219. On 13 and 21 Mar. 1223/4 he was ordered to give up the castle of Plympton, because "Certi enim sumus quod castrum illud est capud honoris Comitum Devonie in Devoniam et hac ratione non potest nec debet uxor vestra illud in dotem habere." (*Close Roll*, 1 Hen. III, m. 25; 3 Hen. III, m. 8: *Patent Rolls*, 2 Hen. III, m. 5; 8 Hen. III, mm. 10, 9).

<sup>(a)</sup> M. Paris, vol. iii, pp. 87, 94: *Annales de Dunstaplia*, pp. 88-9: *Patent Roll*, 8 Hen. III, m. 2: *Papal Letters*, vol. i, p. 112.

<sup>(b)</sup> Writ to the escheator to take the lands late of Margaret *de Ripariis* into the King's hand, dated 29 Sep. (*Fine Roll*, 36 Hen. III, m. 3). M. Paris (vol. v, p. 323) says that she *d.* "sexto nonas [?] kalendas] Octobris," adding, "quondam uxor Falcasii cruentissimi proditoris. Copulabatur tamen eidem ignobili nobilis, pia impio, turpi speciosa, invita et coacta, tradente eam Johanne tiranno, qui nullum genus abhorruit facinoris perpetrandi."

<sup>(c)</sup> *Register*, as on p. 153 of this volume, note "e," f. 274v. She is there incorrectly called Countess of Devon and Lady of the Isle. The mistake of calling her Countess of Devon is also made, after her death, in the Patent Rolls. Her seal (Cotton Charter, v, no. 66) bears a shield charged with two lions passant guardant. Above the shield a crescent enclosing a sun (or a star). Legend, "SECRETVM MARGARETE DE REDVERIIS."

<sup>(d)</sup> "MCCXL, qui est annus Regis Henrici III vicesimus quartus [MCCXXXIX] . . . Rex . . . apud Wintoniam . . . Baldewinum de Ripariis juvenem elegantem, scilicet die Natalis domini balteo cinxit militari et comitatu Devene investivit, presente et id procurante comite Ricardo in cujus custodia idem Baldewinus pluribus annis extiterat et filiastram suam, scilicet Amiciam filiam uxoris sue Ysabelle Glovernie quandoque comitis sibi matrimonialiter copulaverat." (M. Paris, vol. iv, p. 1). The King was at Winchester, Christmas 1239, but at Westminster, Christmas 1240 and 1241.

<sup>(e)</sup> Wykes, p. 87. The Earl left England in June 1240, and did not return till Jan. 1241/2.

<sup>(f)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 26 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 5 d.



He *m.*, in 1226,<sup>(a)</sup> Amice, 1st da. of Gilbert (DE CLARE), EARL OF GLOUCESTER AND HERTFORD, by Isabel, sister and in her issue coh. of Walter, EARL OF PEMBROKE, and 2nd da. of William (LE MARESCHAL); EARL OF PEMBROKE. He *d.* 15 Feb. 1244/5,<sup>(b)</sup> aged about 28, and was *bur.* in Breamore Priory, Hants. His widow's dower was assigned 22 Apr. 1245.<sup>(c)</sup> On 10 Jan. 1247/8 the King gave his assent to the marriage of Amice to Robert DE GYNES (yr. s. of Arnoul II, COUNT OF GUINES),<sup>(d)</sup> if she consented thereto.<sup>(e)</sup> She, who founded the Abbey of Buckland, Devon,<sup>(f)</sup> was *b.* 27 May 1220,<sup>(g)</sup> and *d.* shortly before 21 Jan. 1283/4,<sup>(h)</sup> aged 63.

VII. 1245. 7. BALDWIN DE REVIERS, EARL OF DEVON, LORD OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, s. and h., *b.* 1 Jan. 1235/6.<sup>(b)</sup> His marriage was granted, 21 Aug. 1252, to Pierre de Savoie, with the intention that he should marry such a one of the Queen's cousins as Pierre should

(a) *Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 68. On 29 Oct. 1226 the Earl of Gloucester made a fine of 2,000 marks "pro maritanda primogenita filia sua Baldewino filio Baldewini de Riveres filii Willelmi de Riveres Comititis Devon'," and for having the custody of 200 librates of land of the lands formerly of the said Earl William till the said Baldwin reached his age. (*Patent Roll*, 11 Hen. III, m. 13; *Fine Roll*, m. 12).

(b) "MCXLV. In crastino sancti Valentini." (M. Paris, vol. iv, p. 406). Writs to the sheriffs to take the lands late of Baldwin *de Insula*, formerly Earl of Devon, into the King's hand, dated 15 Feb. (*Fine Roll*, 29 Hen. III, m. 13). Eight extents, Devon (4), Surrey, Hants, Somerset, Dorset, 29 Hen. III. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 3, no. 10). "15 Feb. Rainaldus [*sic*] Comes Insule." (*Obituary of Lyre*).

(c) *Close Roll*, 29 Hen. III, m. 11.

(d) Robert de Gynes sold to Fulk Basset, Bishop of London, the manors of Tolleshunt and Holland, Essex, which he had of the gift of Baudouin, Count of Guines, his br., and in Nov. 1248, styling himself *patruus* of Arnoul [III], Count of Guines, he sold the manor of Gayton, Northants, to Enguerrand de Fiennes. (*Inspeximus* on *Charter Roll*, 33 Hen. III, m. 4). He is mentioned in the will of his br., Baudouin, dated 1244 *le deluns apres le Tiphanie* [9 Jan. 1244/5]. (Du Chesne, *Maison de Guines, preuves*, p. 283).

(e) *Patent Roll*, 32 Hen. III, m. 11. There is no evidence that he ever married her, and she was certainly unmarried in Apr. 1249. (*Idem*, 33 Hen. III, m. 6).

(f) "... Nos Amicia Comitissa Devon' et Domina Insule . . . abbatiam quam locum sancti Benedicti de Boclaund' intitulari seu nuncupari volumus . . . pro salute animarum domini Henrici quondam Regis Anglie et nobilis Regine domine Alianore uxoris sue . . . et pro salute animarum domini Gilberti de Clare quondam Comitiss Glouc' et Hertford' patris nostri et Isabelle Comitisse matris nostre et Baldewini Comitiss Devon' mariti nostri ac pro salute anime nostre et animarum Baldewini filii nostri quondam Comitiss Devon' et Isabelle filie nostre Comitiss Devon' et Albemarl' et Margarete filie nostre sanctimonialis de Lacok' . . . fundamus . . ." (*Inspeximus* on *Charter Roll*, 8 Edw. I, m. 12).

(g) *Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 64; *Close Roll*, 12 Edw. I, m. 9.

(h) "Mcccxxxv, in nocte Circumcisionis domini." (*Annales de Theokesberia*, p. 99).

select.<sup>(a)</sup> The King took his homage and he had livery of his father's lands and of the rest of his inheritance, 29 Jan. 1256/7.<sup>(a)</sup> He accompanied the King to France in July 1262.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, in 1257,<sup>(b)</sup> Margaret (niece of the said Pierre and first cousin of the Queen), da. of COUNT Thomas DE SAVOIE,<sup>(c)</sup> sometime (1237-44) COUNT OF FLANDERS AND

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 36 Hen. III, m. 3; 46-47 Hen. III, m. 7: *Close Roll*, 41 Hen. III, m. 11.

<sup>(b)</sup> "MCCLVII. Baldewinus de Ripariis, domina Regina procurante, quandam alienigenam ducit in uxorem, Sabaudiensem, ipsius Regine consanguineam." (M. Paris, vol. v, p. 616).

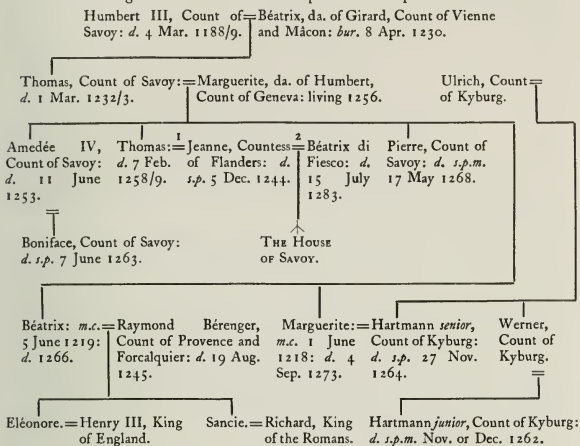
<sup>(c)</sup> In *L'Art de Vérifier les Dates*, tom. iii, p. 615, it is stated that Thomas, Count of Savoy (who *d.* in 1233), had two daughters, "Marguerite, laquelle épousa, par contrat du 1 Juin 1218, Hartman, fils d'Ulric, Comte de Kibourg . . . et Avoie, femme de Baudouin de Riviere, Comte de Devonshire." Stapleton (Preface to *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. 31), knowing that Baldwin's wife was named Margaret, boldly alters this statement to "Margaret, Countess of Devon, . . . was a daughter of Thomas Comte of Savoy and sister of Beatrix . . . mother of Alienora, wife of King Henry III, espoused first to Herman, Comte of Ribourg [*sic*] in June 1218, and secondly in 41 Hen. III, 1257, to Baldwin, Earl of Devon," adding, out of the fulness of his information, or by way of proof, that "Herman Comte of Ribourg was deceased without issue at the time when Richard, Earl of Cornwall, was Emperor of Germany, who bestowed his succession upon Peter, Comte of Savoy, as to all which was held of the Empire"—this is true enough. The absurdity of marrying the Queen's *aunt*, in 1257, to a man of 21, and adding that she—who had been married as long before as 1218—had a son by this second marriage, does not appear to have occurred to Stapleton. Unfortunately for his credibility, the pedigree of the Counts of Kyburg is perfectly well known. There were two Count Hartmanns at the time: they both outlived Earl Baldwin. On 17 Oct. 1263 Richard conferred on Pierre, Count of Savoy, *castra oppida villas terras et feoda quecumque Hartmannus quondam Comes junior de Kiburg obitus sui tempore ab imperio possidebat*. This Hartmann junior had died, *s.p.m.*, 3 Sep. 1263, according to the Necrology of Wettingen. It would seem, however, that he died between 7 Nov. and 28 Dec. 1262. But the husband of Marguerite of Savoy was Hartmann senior, who occurs with her in a great number of documents up to 10 June 1264, and who died 27 Nov. following, according to the same Necrology (*Fontes Rerum Bern.*, tom. ii, nos. 525, 527, 532, 543, 548, 564, 569). And his wife, Marguerite, died in 1273, according to the Chronicle of Hautecombe: "Anno domini MCCLXXIII pridie nonas Septembris obiit illustrissima domina Margarita comitissa de Quiborch in Alemania soror comitum filia domini Thome sexti comitis Sabaudie" (*Monumenta Hist. Patriae, Scriptores*, tom. ii, col. 674).

Stapleton also asserts that a writ on the Patent Roll of 52 Hen. III—from which it appears that the King had given to the daughter (unnamed) of Thomas, sometime Count of Savoy, *consanguinee Regis*, 500 marks for her marriage—refers to the widow of Earl Baldwin. As to which it is to be observed that this Thomas was assuredly not the Count who died in 1233, but his son, who died in 1259, and who is frequently and more correctly described elsewhere on the Rolls as sometime Count of Flanders, or as Count Thomas of Savoy (he was never reigning Count): also that, though it is almost certain that the wife of Earl Baldwin was daughter of the last-named Thomas, it is quite impossible that this wife, in her widowhood, could have been described as above, or in any way save as Margaret de Reviers, Countess of Devon (or of the Isle);

HAINAULT *jure uxoris*, by his 2nd wife, Beatrice, sister of POPE INNOCENT IV, and da. of Tedisio DI FIESCO.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d. s.p.s.*, in France, in 1262, before 13 Sep.,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 26, and was *bur.* in Breamore Priory, Hants. His widow was granted the manors of Newenham, Sawbridgeworth, and Lambeth, 4 Oct. 1262, to hold till her dower was assigned, *i.e.*, till 18 Oct. following.<sup>(c)</sup> She *m.*, in 1269, as 2nd wife, Sir Robert AGUILLON,<sup>(d)</sup> of Watton, Herts,

the impossibility of a richly dowered Countess being given the paltry sum of 500 marks to marry herself withal being, moreover, sufficiently obvious.

The following table shows the relationship between the persons mentioned above:



(P. Braun, *Gesch. der Grafen von Kyburg*, in *Hist. Abh. d. Münch. Akad.*, Bd. v, S. 373 ff.: E. Mallet, *Documents pour l'Histoire de la Maison de Savoie*, in *Mem. della Reale Accad. delle Scienze di Torino*, II, vol. xvi: Wurstemberger, *Peter der Zweite, Graf von Savoyen*: 5c.).

(<sup>a</sup>) F. Federici, *Famiglia Fiesca*, 1641, p. 55.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Baldewinus de Insula Comes Devon'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Sep. (*Fine Roll*, 46 Hen. III, m. 4). Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. III, file 29, no. 2. "MCCLXII. Eodem tempore multi de familia domini Henrici Regis obierunt in Francia, inter quos obiit Baldewinus Comes de Insula, cujus corpus delatum fuit in Angliam." (Gervase, vol. ii, p. 216). He had a son, John, who *d.* an infant. (*Chron. of Ford*).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Fine Roll*, 46 Hen. III, m. 3: *Close Roll*, 46-47 Hen. III, m. 3 d. The King assigned her dower.

(<sup>d</sup>) On 13 June 1269 the King had lately promised to Robert 200 librates of land on account of the marriage he was about to contract with Margaret, Countess of the Isle, and for his good services. (*Patent Roll*, 53 Hen. III, m. 12).

Perching, Sussex, &c., who *d.* 15 Feb. 1285/6.<sup>(a)</sup> She was granted the manor of Watton, 21 Feb. 1285/6, to hold till her dower was assigned, *i.e.*, till 4 Apr. following.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* shortly before 14 May 1292.<sup>(c)</sup>

- VIII. 1262 8. ISABEL, COUNTESS OF AUMALE AND DEVON, LADY  
to OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT, sister and h.,<sup>(d)</sup> *b.* in July 1237.  
1293. She was widow of William DE FORTZ, last COUNT OF  
AUMALE of that family, who *d.* 23 May 1260, at Amiens.

(a) "Robertus Aguillon." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 17 Feb. 14 Edw. I. Inq., Sussex, Surrey, Bucks, Hants, Middlesex, Norfolk, Tuesday before Ash Wednesday [26 Feb.], Saturday and Sunday before, Wednesday and Friday after, St. Gregory, and Friday before the Annunciation [9, 10, 13, 15, 22 Mar.] 1285/6. "Robertus Agyloun diem clausit extremum die veneris in crastino sancti Valentini [xv die Februarii—*cos.* Bucks, Middlesex] anno supradicto." Inq., Herts, Kent, city of London, Thursday after St. Matthias, Wednesday before St. Gregory [28 Feb., 6 Mar.] 1285/6, and Thursday after the Annunciation [28 Mar.] 1286. No date of death. Heir, "Ysabella filia dicti Roberti Agyloun uxor Hugonis Bardolf," aged 28 at the Annunciation last past (4 Inq.), 26 at that feast (co. Herts), 28 at the Purification last past (co. Middlesex), 24 and more (*cos.* Bucks, Norfolk), or of full age (co. Hants). (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. I, file 44, no. 10).

(b) *Close Roll*, 14 Edw. I, *mm.* 7, 6. The King assigned her dower.

(c) "Margareta de Rypariis quondam Comitissa Devon'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 14 May 20 Edw. I. Inq., Hants (2), Herts, Surrey, Thursday after St. Barnabas (2), Saturday and Monday before St. John the Baptist [12, 21, 23 June] 1292. "Isabella [de Fortibus Comitissa Albemarl'] est soror et heres propinquior predicti Baldewyni [de Insula Comititis de Insula] et est etatis liiij annorum [plene etatis—*cos.* Hants, Herts]." Inq., Devon, 28 June 1292. "Margareta que fuit uxor Roberti Aguillon'." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 6 June 20 Edw. I. Inq., Hants, Middlesex, Sussex, Bucks, Surrey, Kent, Suffolk, 27 June, Sunday the Feast of, and Wednesday and Thursday after, SS. Peter and Paul, Saturday before, and Monday the Feast of, the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr [29 June, 2, 3, 5, 7 July], and 7 July 1292. "Isabella filia Roberti Agulon quam dominus Hugo Bardolf desponsavit est propinquior heres predicti Roberti," and aged 27, 28, or 30. (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, Edw. I, file 63, no. 16; file 61, no. 18).

(d) "Ego Isabella de Fortibus Comitissa Albemarl' et Devon' ac domina Insule filia Baldewini de Redveriiis soror et heres Baldewini filii Baldewini quondam Comititis Devon' et domini Insule in ligia et legitima viduitate mea et plena potestate mea pro salute anime domini mei Willelmi de Fortibus quondam Comititis Albemarl' et pro salute anime mee Thome et Willelmi filiorum meorum . . . concessi . . . deo et christi ecclesie de Twinham . . . omnes . . . que vel quas Baldewinus Comes Devon' filius Ricardi senioris et Comes Ricardus filius ejus et heres introductores canonicorum regularum dederunt deo et christi ecclesie . . . Item ecclesiam de Thornle quam domina Alicia de Redveriiis Comitissa [*sic: but see p.* 310, note "c"] concessione et confirmatione Ricardi Comititis heredis et nepotis sui eisdem dedit . . . Et totam terram eorum de Delborn' . . . quam Ricardus de Redveriiis Comes pater Baldewini Comititis secundi eisdem dedit . . . Item totum manerium de Flete . . . quod habent de dono Comitisse Hawysie ex concessione et confirmatione Willelmi de Redveriiis fratris sui . . ." (*Cartulary of Twynham*, f. 24; *Inspeximus on Charter Roll*, 7 Edw. II, *m.* 9).

She had livery of her brother's lands, 17 Aug. 1263. She *d. s.p.s.*,<sup>(\*)</sup> 10 Nov. 1293, at Stockwell, Surrey, aged 56, and was *bur.* in Breamore Priory, Hants. See AUMALE.

She had 5 children, 4 of whom *d.* in their childhood. (1) John, who *d.* before 11 Aug. 1260. (2) Thomas, who was *b.* 9 Sep. 1253, *d.* before 6 Apr. 1269, and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars at Stamford. (3) William, who *d.* at Oxford, and was *bur.* there in the Church of the Black Friars. (4) Amice or Anice, who *d.* unm., and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Meaux. (5) Aveline, who *m.* (contract 6 Apr. 1269) 8 or 9 Apr. 1269, at Westm. Abbey, as 1st wife, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster: she *d. s.p.*, 10 Nov. 1274,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* in Westm. Abbey. See AUMALE.

IX. 1293 I. HUGH DE COURTENAY, cousin and h., being  
or s. and h. of Sir Hugh de C., of Okehampton, Devon, by  
1335. Eleanor (living Mar. 1314/5), da. of Hugh LE DESPENSER  
[LORD LE DESPENSER], which Sir Hugh de C. was s.  
and h. of John de C. (*d.* 3 May 1274), of Okehampton, by Isabel (living  
Feb. 1298/9), da. of Hugh (DE VEER), EARL OF OXFORD, which John was  
s. and h. of Robert de C. (*d.* 26 July 1242), of the same, by Mary, yst. da.  
of (whose issue in 1293 became sole h. to) William (DE REVIERS, or  
DE VERNON), 5th Earl of Devon abovenamed.<sup>(c)</sup> He *suc.* his father  
28 Feb. 1291/2 in the Okehampton estate, being then 16 years old, and *suc.*  
his abovenamed cousin Isabel 10 Nov. 1293, in such of the Revers estates  
as had not been alienated, and (possibly) as *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,  
though not so recognised till more than 40 years later. He did homage  
for these lands and had livery 20 June 1297. He was sum. to Parl. from  
6 Feb. (1298/9) 27 Edw. I to 24 July (1334) 8 Edw. III, by writs directed  
*Hugoni de Curtenay*, whereby he is held to have become LORD COUR-  
TENAY,<sup>(d)</sup> the later writs having the addition of "*Senior*." He was in  
the Scottish wars; was at the siege of Carlaverock in 1300; was knighted,  
by the Prince of Wales, 22 May 1306; a Banneret 1308; was one of the

(\*) "*Isabella de Fortibus Comitissa Albe Marlie*." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 13 Nov. 21 Edw. I. Inq., Herts, Oxon, Sunday after St. Edmund the King [22 Nov.] 1293 and 13 Jan. 1293/4. "*Warinus de Insula est propinquior heres ipsius Isabelle et est etatis xxx annorum et amplius [plene etatis—co. Herts]*." Inq., Dorset, Devon (4), Monday the Feast of, Saturday and Sunday before, and Thursday after (2), St. Andrew [30, 28, 29 Nov., 3 Dec.] 1293. "*Hugo de Curteney filius Hugonis de Curteney est heres dicte Isabelle et fuit etatis xvij annorum in festo Inventionis sancte Crucis ultimo preterito [etatis xvij annorum—co. Dorset]*." Inq., Suffolk, Northants (2), 21, 26 Nov., 26 Dec. 1293. (Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, no. 4).

(b) The copy of the writ of *diem cl. ext.* on the *Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. I, m. 2—the original is lost—states that she died on the Vigil of St. Martin [10 Nov.], and is itself dated 7 Nov.

(c) See tabular pedigree, p. 335.

(d) As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume. V.G.

Lords Ordainers 1313; of the King's Council 9 Aug. 1318; Warden of the Coast of Devon and Cornwall 1324, and 1336. Having been refused the third penny of the County of Devon by the Exchequer on the ground that he did not claim it "*nomine Comitis*,"<sup>(a)</sup> the King by writ, 24 Sep. 1334, directed investigation to be made, and by letters patent, 22 Feb. 1334/5, declared him EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(b)</sup> and that he should assume such title and style as his ancestors, Earls of Devon, had wont to do.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, when 17, in 1292, Agnes, da. of John DE ST. JOHN, of Basing, Hants, by Alice, da. of Reynold FITZPIERS. He *d.* 23 Dec. 1340, and was *bur.* at Cowick, near Exeter, 5 Feb. 1340/1, aged about 66. Will pr. 27 Apr. 1341. Writ of *diem clausit extremum* 3 Jan. 1340/1. His widow *d.* 11, and was *bur.* 27 June 1345, at Cowick afsd.

X. 1340.

2. HUGH (DE COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, and LORD COURTENAY, s. and h., *b.* 12 July 1303; served in the Scottish and French wars; Knight Banneret 20 Jan. 1327; repulsed the French descent on Cornwall 1339; was sum. *v.p.* to Parl. 23 Apr. (1337) 11 Edw. III,<sup>(d)</sup> by writ directed *Hugoni de Courteney juniore*, whereby he is held to have become LORD COURTENAY,<sup>(e)</sup> but *suc.* to the Earldom 3 years afterwards. He had livery 11 Jan. 1340/1. He made, by lic. of Edward III, an extensive entail in tail male of his lands. He was Joint Warden of Devon and Cornwall 1352; Chief Warden of Devon 1373. He *m.*, 11 Aug. 1325 (cont. 1314/5), Margaret,<sup>(f)</sup> 1st surv. da. of Humphrey (DE BOHUN), EARL OF HEREFORD and ESSEX, by Elizabeth,<sup>(g)</sup> da. of Edward I. He *d.* 2 May 1377, aged 73, and was *bur.* in Exeter Cathedral. His widow (by whom he had 8<sup>(h)</sup> sons and 9 daughters) *d.* 16 Dec. 1391, and was also *bur.* there. M.I. Will dat. 28 Jan. 1390/1, pr. 1391. *Inq. p. m.* (1391-2) 15 Ric. II.

(a) *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. vii, p. 148.

(b) His summons to Parl., 24 May (1336) 10 Edw. III, runs "*quod ipse, &c., vel filium suum primogenitum ibidem mittat.*"

(c) This would appear more like a restitution of the old dignity than the creation of a new Earldom. The order in which he appears on the list of summons on the Close Rolls is as last of all the Earls; but in 10 Edw. III, and afterwards, it is above several Earls, who, however, sometimes were before and sometimes after him; so that nothing can be gathered from such placing.

(d) This summons of 1337 would, according to modern decisions, be regarded as a summons in his *father's* Barony of Courtenay as *cr.* by the writ of 1299. For a list of summonses *v.p.* see vol. i, Appendix G.

(e) As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume. V.G.

(f) With her he had Powderham, now (1916) the seat of the present Earl. V.G.

(g) As to her supposed name of "Plantagenet," see vol. i, p. 183, note "c." V.G.

(h) Of these but three had issue, *viz.* (1) Hugh, the 1st son, (2) Edward, the 3rd son (both mentioned in the text), and (3) Sir Philip de C., of Powderham, Devon, ancestor of the present Earls of Devon. See tabular pedigree, p. 335. William de C., the 4th son, was Archbishop of Canterbury 1381-96, while Sir Piers Courtenay, K.G., the 7th son, who *d.* 1409, was a highly distinguished soldier.

[SIR HUGH DE COURTENAY, s. and h. ap., *b.* 22 Mar. 1326/7. He was in France in 1346, at the siege of Calais 1347, late in which year he distinguished himself at a tournament at Eltham. K.G.<sup>(a)</sup> 1348, being one of the founders of the Order of the Garter.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, in 1341, before Sep., Elizabeth.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. v.p.*, before 2 Sep. 1349, and was *bur.* at Ford Abbey, aged about 22. His widow *d.* 23 Sep. 1375.]

[HUGH DE COURTENAY, s. and h. of the above Hugh and Elizabeth, and grandson and h. ap. of Hugh, Earl of Devon abovenamed. He was knighted by Prince Edward before Vittoria in 1367, and was at the battle of Najera the same year. He was *sum.* to Parl. 8 Jan. (1370/1) 44 Edw. III.<sup>(d)</sup> by writ directed *Hugoni de Courteney le fiz*, whereby he is held to have become LORD COURTENAY.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before May 1361,<sup>(f)</sup> Margaret, da. of Sir Guy DE BRYAN<sup>(g)</sup> [Lord Bryan, *sum.* 1350], probably by his 1st wife, but certainly by one antecedent to Elizabeth, da. of William (DE MONTAGU), 1st EARL OF SALISBURY. She *d.* shortly after 1361. He *m.*, 2ndly (Papal disp. 5 Sep. 1363), about 1365, Maud, da. of Thomas (DE HOLAND), EARL OF KENT, by Joan (afterwards PRINCESS OF WALES), da. of Edmund, EARL OF KENT. He *d. s.p.*, 20 Feb. 1373/4, in the lifetime of his grandfather the Earl of Devon abovenamed. His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, in Easter week 1380, at Windsor, Waleran de Luxemburg, COUNT OF LIGNY AND ST. POL, who *d.* 19 Apr. 1415, at the Castle of Ivoi, in Luxemburg. She *d.* before 13 Apr. 1392.]

XI. 1377. 3. EDWARD (DE COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, and LORD COURTENAY, called "the blind Earl," grandson and h., being s. and h. of Edward DE COURTENAY, of Goodrington, by Emmeline (*d.* 1372 before 20 Sep.), da. and h. of Sir John DAWNAY, which Edward was 3rd s. of the last Earl, but *d. v.p.*, between 1364 and 1372. He was *b.* about 1357, being still a minor 14 Aug. 1377; served in the Scottish war; was knighted (by the Earl of Buckingham) 1380; was one of the suite that conducted Anne of Bohemia from Gravelines to London in 1381 for her marriage; Adm. of the West 1383-85; of the King's Council 1395. He *m.* Maud, said to be da. of Thomas (CAMOYS), LORD CAMOYS. He,

(a) See Beltz's *Knights of the Garter*, where (pp. 51-54) is a good account of him.

(b) See vol. ii, Appendix B.

(c) Said to have been (but doubtless through confusion with her son's 1st wife) da. of Sir Guy de Bryan of Tor Bryan, Devon. V.G.

(d) This summons of 1371 would, according to modern decisions, be regarded as a summons in his *grandfather's* Barony of Courtenay as *cr.* by the writ of 1299. See note "d" on preceding page.

(e) As to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any peerage dignity, see Appendix A in the last volume. V.G.

(f) On 8 Apr. 1361 Earl Hugh granted to Margaret, da. of Guy de Bryan, the Manor of Sutton Courtenay for life. V.G.

(g) *Close Roll*, 35 Edw. III. V.G.



who was blind a long while before his death, *d.* 5 Dec. 1419, and was probably *bur.* at Ford Abbey.<sup>(\*)</sup> Will dat. 29 June 1419. *Inq. p. m.* 7 Hen. V (1419-20).

[SIR EDWARD DE COURTENAY, styled LORD COURTENAY, s. and h. ap., *b.* about 1388; knighted at the Coronation of Henry IV, 13 Oct. 1399; had a grant, 19 Nov. 1413, of the office of Warden of the King's forests in Devon and Cornwall; served in the French wars, and fought, 25 Oct. 1415, at the battle of Agincourt; Keeper of the New Forest 20 Nov. 1415; Adm. of the Fleet, May to Aug. 1418. He *m.*, between 13 May 1406 and 20 Nov. 1409, Alienor, da. of Roger (DE MORTIMER), EARL OF MARCH, by Alienor, 1st da. of Thomas (DE HOLAND), EARL OF KENT. She was living Jan. 1413/4. He *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, in or shortly after Aug. 1418.]

XII. 1419. 4. HUGH (DE COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, and LORD COURTENAY, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 1389; ceremonially knighted at the Coronation of Henry IV, 13 Oct. 1399. "Capt. of a fleet to guard the sea" Mar.-Aug. 1418; Lieut. of the King at Sea April-Nov. 1419. He *m.* Anne, sister of John, 1st EARL OF SHREWSBURY, da. of Richard (TALBOT), LORD TALBOT, by Ankaret, da. of John LE STRANGE. He *d.* 16 June 1422, aged 33. *Inq. p. m.* 10 Hen. V (1422). Admon. 4 July 1423 at Lambeth. His widow had lic. (1432-3), 11 Hen. VI, to marry John BOTREAUX, and *d.* 16 Jan. 1440/1. *Inq. p. m.* 19 Hen. VI (1440-1).

XIII. 1422. 5. THOMAS (DE COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, and LORD COURTENAY, s. and h., *b.* 1414. Knighted, by Henry VI, 19 May 1426; had livery of his lands without proving his age, 20 Feb. 1422/3; engaged for several years in the French wars; P.C. to Henry VI; LORD HIGH STEWARD 25 May 1445, for the Coronation of Margaret, the Queen Consort. In 1446 he challenged, unsuccessfully, the precedence of the Earl of Arundel.<sup>(b)</sup> Lieut. against the rebels 1450; Keeper of Clarendon Forest, Wilts, 17 July 1457. He *m.*, after 1421, when she was living, Margaret, 2nd and yst. da. of John (BEAUFORT),

(\*) His is said to have been the magnificent monument at Tiverton destroyed towards the close of the 16th century (mentioned by Risdon in his *Survey*, 1605-30), on which was the well-known, curious, though certainly far from contemporary, inscription of

"Ho, ho, who lies here?  
I, the good Earle of Devonshire  
And Mauld my wife that was full deare;  
We lived together LV yere.  
That we spent we had:  
That we gave we have:  
That we left we lost."

He, however, certainly directed his burial to be at Ford Abbey; not at Tiverton.

(b) See vol. i, p. 249, note "b," *sub* ARUNDEL.

1ST EARL OF SOMERSET, sometime MARQUESS OF DORSET, by Margaret, da. of Thomas (HOLAND), EARL OF KENT. He *d.* at Abingdon Abbey, 3 Feb. 1457/8, on a journey, desiring to mediate between King Henry VI and the Duke of York. Admon. 21 Feb. 1457/8, at Lambeth. *Inq. p. m.* 6 Edw. IV (1466-7).

XIV. 1458 6. THOMAS (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, and  
to LORD COURTENAY, s. and h., *b.* 1432, being aged 26 at  
1461. his father's death. Keeper of Exmoor Forest 19 Dec. 1459.  
He was a stout adherent of the House of Lancaster, and  
being taken prisoner at the battle of Towton, 29 Mar., was beheaded 3 Apr.  
1461, at York, when, having been attainted, all his honours became *forfeited*.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* unm.

XV. 1469. 1. HUMPHREY STAFFORD, s. and h. of William<sup>(b)</sup>  
May STAFFORD, of Hook, Dorset, and Southwick in North  
to Bradley, co. Wilts (killed by the Kentish rebels 18 June  
Aug. 1450 at Sevenoaks), by Katherine, da. and coh. of Sir John  
CHIDIOCK, was *b.* 1439, and was aged 10 years and more  
at his father's death; knighted on Towton field 29 Mar. 1461 by Edward IV;  
High Steward of Cornwall and Constable of Bristol 1461. He was sum.  
to Parl. from 26 July (1461) 1 Edw. IV to 28 Feb. (1462/3) 2 Edw. IV,  
by writs<sup>(c)</sup> directed *Humfrido Stafford de Suthwyk, Ch'r*, whereby he  
is held to have become LORD STAFFORD (of Southwick). By patents,  
24 Apr. 1464<sup>(d)</sup>, he was *cr.* BARON STAFFORD OF SOUTHWICK<sup>(e)</sup>

(a) At his death the heir to his honours would, but for the attainder, have been his next br., Henry Courtenay, to whom, as Henry Courtenay, Esquire, Edward IV gave, 27 July 1461, the manor of Topsham and some parts of the family estates in Devon. He was beheaded at Salisbury for treason, 17 Jan. 1468/9. His sisters, who are called in the Patent Rolls, 3 [*sic* ?2] Hen. VIII, *p.* 3, *m.* 1, his coheirs, were Joan, who *m.* 1stly Sir Roger Cliffrd (beheaded 1485), and 2ndly Sir William Knyvet, and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Hugh Conway.

(b) This William was yr. s. of Sir Humphrey Stafford, of Hook and Southwick (who *d.* 27 May 1442), by Elizabeth (who *d.* about 1426), 2nd da. and eventually h. of Sir John Mautravers, of Hook. (*Patent Roll*). V.G.

(c) There is proof in the rolls of Parl. of his sitting.

(d) It is difficult to see the reason of this patent, if we are to accept the modern doctrine that it conferred a Barony of later date and of less extensive limitation than the one already vested in him, by the writ of 1461; indeed it is more strange, inasmuch as had his heir *general* been his granddaughter, and his heir *male* his second son, the two Baronies would (as is now held) have gone into different channels, which in all probability was not the intention.

(e) For a list of, and some remarks on, Baronies by patent *cr.* before the reign of Henry VIII, see vol. vii, Appendix A. In the Patent Roll, 1 Hen. VII, he is described as Sir Humfrey Stafford late called Lord Suthwyk alias Humfrey Earl of Devonshire. V.G.

(to him and the heirs male of his body), and, 17 May 1469, EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> with like rem. He *m.*, after 21 June 1450, when his marriage was granted, Isabel, da. and h. of Sir John BARRE, of Knebworth, Herts, by his 1st wife, Idoine, da. and h. of John HOTOT. Being sent to suppress a rebellion in the North, he deserted the royal cause, whereon the King commanded the Sheriffs of Somerset and Devon to put him to immediate death, and he was accordingly *beheaded* 17 Aug. 1469, at Bridgwater, having been "*an Earl of three months and no more.*" He was *bur.* at Glastonbury Abbey, and as he *d. s.p.s.*, all his honours became *extinct*.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 3 Sep. 1463 to 17 Aug. 1469, pr. 29 Feb. 1469/70. *Inq. p. m.* 9 and 10 Edw. IV. His widow *m.*, in or before 1472, as 1st wife, Sir Thomas BOURCHIER (s. of Henry, EARL OF ESSEX), who *d.* 26 Oct. 1491, and was *bur.* at Ware, Herts. She *d.* 1 Mar. 1488/9. M.I. in Ware Church.

---

XVI. 1470 7. JOHN (DE COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON and  
to LORD COURTENAY, yst. and only surv. br. of Thomas, the  
1471. 14th Earl; was on the restoration of Henry VI, 9 Oct.  
1470, by the reversal of the attainders in the reign of  
Edward IV, *restored* to the honours of his family. He had been knighted  
29 Dec. 1460, by his br., Earl Thomas. At the legal termination of the  
reign of Henry VI (after the battle of Barnet), 14 Apr. 1471, all his  
honours became again *forfeited*. He *d.* unm., a few weeks later, being  
slain, fighting on the Lancastrian side, 4 May 1471, at the battle of  
Tewkesbury, where he was in command of the rear of the army. He was  
*bur.* at Tewkesbury. On his death the representation of the ancient Earls  
of Devon (of the family of Reviers, from whom the Courtenays had  
inherited it) and of the Barony of Courtenay (*cr.* by the writ of 1299) fell  
into *abeyance* between his sisters or their descendants,<sup>(c)</sup> subject to the  
attainder of (1461) 1 Edw. IV, which revived on that King's re-accession,  
14 Apr. 1471.

---

XVII. 1485 8. "EDWARD COURTENAY, Knt.," s. and h. of Sir  
to Hugh de C., of Boconnock, Cornwall (*d.* between May  
1509. 1471 and Aug. 1472), by Margaret, da. and h. of Thomas  
CARMINOW, which Hugh was s. and h. of another Sir  
Hugh de Courtenay, yr. br. of Edward, Earl of Devon (1377-1419) above-

---

<sup>(a)</sup> This patent was annulled by statute 1 Hen. VII. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, p. 336).

<sup>(b)</sup> His heirs were the 3 daughters of his father's sister, Alice, or Elizabeth, who *m.*, Nov. 1438, Sir John Coleshull; Agnes, who had *m.* Sir John Willoughby, and Eleanor (*d.* 2 Apr. 1502), who *m.*, 1stly, in 1460, Thomas Strangwiche, and who *m.*, 2ndly, after 18 Dec. 1484, John Twynho. All 3 and their husbands were living 9 Nov. 1469, when they had lic. to enter on all castles, lands, &c. On 4 Apr. 1489 Coleshull, Willoughby and Twynho were dead, and Robert Willoughby, afterwards (1491) Lord Willoughby (of Broke), had lic. to enter on the lands held in dower by the Countess Isabel. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> See vol. iii, p. 467, note "a," *sub* COURTENAY, and see also tabular pedigree *post*, p. 335.

named,<sup>(a)</sup> being thus h. *male*, though *not* h. *general*, of his family. And having (like his father, who fought at Tewkesbury 1471, and other relatives) espoused the Lancastrian side, and been banished and *attainted*, in 1484, by Richard III, was knighted by the Earl of Richmond (afterwards Henry VII) 7 Aug. 1485, being, 15 days later, present at Bosworth field. He was by patent, 26 Oct. 1485, *cr.* EARL OF DEVON, or DEVONSHIRE,<sup>(b)</sup> with the usual rem. to heirs male of his body. Shortly afterwards he was, by Act of Parl. 1 Hen. VII (1485), "*restored*"<sup>(c)</sup> to the honours<sup>(d)</sup> lost by his attainder in the Parl. of 1 Ric. III." At the Coronation, 30 Oct. 1485, he was bearer of the Second Sword; Constable of Restormel Castle, Cornwall, Feb. 1486/7; K.G. before Apr. 1494; was in the French expedition 1491; defended Exeter against Perkin Warbeck 1497. He *m.* Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sir Philip COURTENAY, of Molland, Devon, by (—), da. of Robert HINGESTON. She *d.* before him, and was *bur.* at Tiverton, Devon. He *d.* 28 May 1509,<sup>(e)</sup> when the Earldom became

(a) See tabular pedigree, p. 335.

(b) "*Devonshire* in Parl. Roll, no. 123, 1 Hen. VII, p. 1, no. 30." It appears from Collins' *Precedents*, p. 411, that the creation was "without the solemnities," the words used being "*teste me ipso*," not "*hisc testibus*." See also *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App. to 47th Rep. of D.K. Pub. Records, where reference is made to the Act of 1 Hen. VII restoring the Earldom of Devon, as mentioned in the text. This was the first creation made by Henry VII, followed next day by those of the Earldom of Derby and of the Dukedom of Bedford.

(c) The following persons were by this same Parl. (1 Hen. VII) restored to the honours [here printed in *italics*] lost by attainder either in the Parl. of 1, 8, or 12 Edw. IV or in that of 1 Ric. III, *viz.*: (1) Richard Beauchamp, *Baron of St. Amand*; (2) Richard Wydeville, Knt., *Earl Rivers*; (3) John Welles, "*Squier*," *Baron Welles*; (4) Jasper [Tudor], Duke of Bedford [so *cr.* 27 Oct. 1485], *Earl of Pembroke*; (5) Henry Clifford, *Baron Clifford*; (6) William Beaumont, Knt., *Viscount Beaumont*; (7) John Veer, Knt., *Earl of Oxford*; (8) Edward Stafford, Knt., *Duke of Buckingham*; (9) Thomas Ormond, *alias* Botyller, Knt., *Earl of Ormond in Ireland*; (10) Edmund Ros, *Baron de Ros*; (11) Thomas Grey, Knt., *Marquess of Dorset*; and (12) the heirs of Robert, Lord Hungerford, in the *Barony of Hungerford*. With respect to the remaining (13th) restoration, *i.e.* that of Edward Courtenay, it differs from the others, inasmuch as this Edward was *cr.* Earl of Devon *before* he was "restored to the honours [see next note] lost by his attainder in the Parl. of 1 Ric. III."

(d) It is difficult to see what honours are intended. It certainly was not the Barony of Courtenay (under the writ of 1299) nor the *old* Earldom of Devon (formerly held by the family of Reviers), of neither of which Sir Edward Courtenay was the representative, or even a coh. The words of restoration seem to imply that he was entitled to *some* honour, and if the Earldom of Devon is held to have been granted (1335) to Hugh Courtenay in *tail male*, this Edward would have been the 8th Earl of that creation (on the death of his cousin in 1471) save only for the *attainder* of that dignity (1461) by Edward IV, which attainder apparently stands good from 1471 to the present time. It is, however, possible that as many of the attainders made by Edward IV were reversed by this Act of 1 Hen. VII, the attainder of this Earldom was (rightly or wrongly) considered to have been similarly reversed, under the general term of "the honours lost" by Sir Edward in the Parl. of 1 Ric. III.

(e) Not 1 March, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

*forfeited* by reason of the attainder of his son and heir. Will dat. 27 May, pr. 11 July 1509. *Inq. p. m.* 1 Hen. VIII.

XVIII. 1511. 9. WILLIAM COURTENAY, only s. and h., *b.* about 1475; K.B. (being then *styled* LORD COURTENAY) 25 Nov. 1487, at the Coronation of Elizabeth, the Queen Consort; Captain in the Royal army, and aided his father in defeating Perkin Warbeck, at Blackheath, 22 June 1497. Having *m.*, in or before Oct. 1495, Katherine PLANTAGENET, 6th da. of Edward IV, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Richard WYDEVILLE, he became an object of jealousy to Henry VII, by whom he was imprisoned, 1503-09, for alleged (but not proved) complicity in the Earl of Suffolk's rebellion, and having been *attainted*, *v.p.*, Feb. 1504, was thus disabled from inheriting his father's Earldom. On that King's death, although at first excepted from the general pardon, 30 Apr. 1509, he was received into favour by Henry VIII, at whose Coronation, 24 June 1509, he bore the Third Sword. By indenture dat. 12 Apr. 1511, the King, on his petition and that of Lady Katherine his wife, undertook to cause his attainder to be reversed at the next Parl. On 9 May 1511 he had a grant by which the King restored him to all the rights, privileges and powers of an English subject lost by his attainder in the Parl. of 19 Hen. VII, and his attainder was reversed on that day.<sup>(\*)</sup> On 10 May 1511, he was *cr.* EARL OF DEVON, with the usual rem. to heirs male of his body; and though his investiture, *Éc.*, was never completed, he was, by royal warrant, *bur.* with the honours due to an Earl. He *d.* of pleurisy, 9 June 1511, at Greenwich, and was *bur.* at the Black Friars', London.<sup>(b)</sup> Fun. cert. at Coll. of Arms. His widow and executrix, who was *b.* at Eltham, Kent, 1479, took the vow of perpetual chastity, 13 July 1511, and *d.* at Tiverton, Devon, 15 Nov., and was *bur.* there 3 Dec. 1527. M.I. Fun. cert. at Coll. of Arms.

XIX. 1511 10. HENRY (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, 1st  
and and only surv. s. and h., *b.* about 1498; obtained in  
1512 Dec. 1512, in the Parl. of 4 Hen. VIII, a *reversal* of his  
to father's *attainder* (in 1504), whereby he *suc.* to the Earldom of Devon, as held by his grandfather, having, the  
1539. year previous, *suc.* to the Earldom of Devon conferred (in 1511) on his father. P.C. and Gentleman of the privy chamber 1520; he attended the King at the Field of Cloth of Gold 1520;<sup>(c)</sup> nom. K.G. 24 Apr. and inst. 9 June 1521; Keeper of Burling Park, Kent, Apr. 1522; High Steward of the Duchy of Cornwall and Warden of the Stannaries May 1523; Constable of Windsor Castle 1525. On 18 June 1525,

<sup>(\*)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. VIII, p. 3, m. 1.

<sup>(b)</sup> A few months before, he was one of the 4 challengers (the King, Sir Thomas Knyvett and Sir William Nevill being the others) at a splendid tournament held at Westminster. An emblazoned roll depicting the same is at the College of Arms.

<sup>(c)</sup> For an account of the Field of Cloth of Gold, see vol. vi, Appendix B.

he, as "*Earl of Devon, Lord* ['dominus,' i.e. feudal lord] *of Okehampton and Plympton*," was *cr.* MARQUESS OF EXETER.<sup>(\*)</sup> He had livery of his mother's lands 19 Feb. 1527/8. Lieut. of the Order of the Garter 17 May 1528; Seneschal of the Duchy of Cornwall June 1528. He supported Henry VIII in his attempt to obtain a divorce, signing the letter to Pope Clement VII to that effect, being a Commissioner in 1533 for Queen Catherine's deposition, and was rewarded with the Stewardship of numerous Abbeys and Priories in the West of England. He was on the trial of Queen Anne Boleyn; assisted in suppressing the rebellion called the Pilgrimage of Grace; and acted as High Steward at the trial (15 May 1537) of the Lords Darcy and Hussey for their share therein. The measures, however, of Cromwell, the Vicar Gen., became so obnoxious to him that he drifted into a treasonable conspiracy with the Pole family, endeavouring to raise the men of Devon and Cornwall, and being taken prisoner, was tried by his Peers, 3 Dec. 1538, in Westm. Hall, found guilty of high treason and *beheaded*, 9 Jan. 1538/9, on Tower Hill (with Lord Montagu and Sir Edward Nevill), when, having been *attainted*, the Earldom became *forfeited*.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 25 Sep. 1538.<sup>(c)</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 30-31 Hen. VIII. He *m.*, after June 1515, Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS LISLE, da. and h. of John (GREY), 2nd VISCOUNT LISLE, by Muriel, da. of Thomas (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK. She *d.* not long afterwards, *s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Oct. 1519, Gertrude, da. of William (BLOUNT), 4th BARON MOUNTJOY, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth (to whom she was coh.), da. and coh. of William SAYE. This Gertrude was arrested 5 Nov. 1538, and was *attainted* as his widow, July 1539, and kept in prison for some years, but her attainder was reversed by Queen Mary, to whom she became a Lady in Waiting. She, who was aged over 22 [?26] in 1530, *d.* 25 Sep. 1558, and was *bur.* in Wimborne Minster, Dorset.

---

XX. 1553. II. EDWARD COURTENAY, 2nd,<sup>(d)</sup> but only surv. s. and h. by the 2nd wife; *b.* 1526, being aged 12 at his father's death in 1538/9, was especially excepted from the amnesty of Edward VI in 1547, and was a prisoner for nearly 15 years, not being released till 3 Aug. 1553, a few days after the accession of Queen Mary. He was by patent, 3 Sep. 1553, *cr.* EARL OF DEVON or DEVONSHIRE,<sup>(e)</sup> "to him and

---

(\*) *Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VIII, p. 2, m. 20. This was the 8th Marquessate that had ever existed in England. See *sub* DORSET Marquessate, 1397-99. Of these eight, only one, at the time of this creation, *viz.* Dorset (Grey), *cr.* 1475, was in existence. For a list of the creations on that day, see vol. iii, p. 566, note "d."

(b) All his lands in Cornwall were annexed by the King to the Duchy of Cornwall.

(c) A long detailed and interesting list of his personal expenses from June to Nov. 1525 is given in *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, part 1, pp. 793-7. V.G.

(d) His elder br., Henry, *d.* young.

(e) For instances of Earldoms held without Baronies, see vol. vii, Appendix G.

his heirs male for ever," the usual words "of his body" being omitted<sup>(a)</sup> therein, as also in the clause giving such heirs a seat in Parl. To this was added a warrant of precedence "that he and they [his heirs] were to enjoy in Parl., as well as in all other places whatsoever, such place and precedence as any of the ancestors of the said Earl, heretofore Earls of Devon, had ever had or enjoyed."<sup>(b)</sup> K.B. 29 Sep. 1553; Bearer of the Sword of State at the Coronation 1 Oct. 1553; being *restored in blood*, but not in honours, by Act of Parl., 1 Mary, c. 3. He appears to have been implicated in Wyatt's plot, and to have had ideas of marrying the Princess Elizabeth, and thus possibly obtaining the Kingdom. He was again imprisoned for a year, from 15 Mar. 1553/4 to 25 May 1554, in the Tower, and at Fotheringhay, till 6 Apr. 1555, when he came to Court, after which he went abroad. He *d. unm.*, not without strong suspicion of poison, 18 Sep. 1556, at Padua, and was *bur.* at St. Anthony's there. *Inq. p. m.* 11 Apr. (1557) 3 and 4 Philip and Mary. His estates were divided among his heirs, the descendants of his great-grand-aunts, the four sisters of his great-grandfather, Edward, Earl of Devon, so *cr.* 1485.

*Note.* After his death the title for nearly three centuries was considered *extinct*, and was conferred in 1603, and again in 1618 [such title still existing] on entirely different families; but, according to the strange decision of the House of Lords in 1831, it must be considered to have been *dormant* for these 275 years, the persons who under that decision would have been entitled thereto being as under. None of these, however, laid claim to the same, while one of them accepted a Baronetcy in 1644, and another, in 1762, a Viscounty, unconscious of the wonderful gyrations which hereafter were declared to belong to the (not altogether unique) patent of 1553.

XXI. 1556.

12. WILLIAM COURTENAY, of Powderham, co. Devon, *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(c)</sup> very distant cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of George C., by Catherine, da. of Sir George ST. LEGER, which George C. was 6th in descent from Sir Philip de Courtenay, of Powderham (*d.* 1406), which Philip was yr. brother of Sir Edward Courtenay, of Goodrington (*d. v.p.*), from whom Edward, Earl of Devon (*d.* 1556), was 6th in descent. (See pedigree, p. 335). He *suc.* his grandfather, Sir William Courtenay, 24 Nov. 1535, in the Powderham estate, being then aged 6 years and upwards; was knighted 20 Oct. 1553; M.P. for Plympton, 1555; in 1556 became the male representative of his house and the *de jure*<sup>(c)</sup> Earl of Devon as above stated. He *m.* (lic. fac. 28 Nov. 1545) Elizabeth, da. of John (PAULET), 2nd MARQUESS OF WINCHESTER, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Robert (WILLOUGHBY), 2nd LORD WILLOUGHBY (of Broke). He

(a) As to the limitation in this patent, see vol. vii, Appendix F.

(b) See as to "Precedency of Peers in Parl. by Royal warrant," vol. i, Appendix C.

(c) According to the extraordinary decision of the House of Lords, confirmed 15 Mar. 1831, respecting that dignity. See text and note "b," p. 336.



was at the siege of St. Quintin, in France, 18 Aug. 1557, where he is supposed to have been slain. *Inq. p. m.* 2 Eliz. His widow *m.* Sir Henry OUGHTRED. She *d.* 4 Nov. 1576, and was *bur.* at Basing, Hants.

XXII. 1557. 13. WILLIAM COURTENAY, of Powderham afsd., *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> only s. and h., aged 4 years at his father's death; knighted 25 Mar. 1576; Sheriff of Devon 1579-80; M.P. for co. Devon 1584-86, 1588-89, and 1601; one of the undertakers for the planting of Ireland, 1585, whereby he acquired great estates in that kingdom. He *m.*, 1stly (lic. from Bp. of London 18 Jan. 1572/3), Elizabeth, da. of Henry (MANNERS), 2nd EARL OF RUTLAND, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Ralph (NEVILL), 4th EARL OF WESTMORLAND. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Francis DRAKE, da. and h. of Sir George SYDENHAM, of Combe Sydenham, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Christopher HALES. She *d. s.p.*, 9 June 1598. He *d.* 24 June 1630, aged 77, and was *bur.* at Powderham.<sup>(b)</sup>

XXIII. 1630. 14. FRANCIS COURTENAY, of Powderham afsd., *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h.<sup>(c)</sup> Aged 44 in 1620. M.P. for co. Devon 1625, and for Grampound 1626. He *m.*, 1stly, 7 Nov. 1606, at Shute, Mary, widow of Nicholas HURST, 1st da. of Sir William POLE, of Colcomb, Devon, by his 1st wife, Maria, da. and coh. of William PERIAM. She, who was *bap.* 26 June 1586, at Shute, *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sir Edward SEYMOUR, 2nd Bart., by Dorothy, da. of Sir Henry KILLIGREW. He *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 5 June 1638, at Powderham. Will dat. 3 June 1638, pr. 18 Jan. 1638/9. *Inq. p. m.* 14 Car. I. His widow *m.* (as 1st wife) Sir Amos MEREDYTH, 1st Bart. [S. 1639], who *d.* 5, and was *bur.* 10 Dec. 1669, at St. Patrick's, Dublin. She *d.* before 6 Feb. 1664.

XXIV. 1638. 15. WILLIAM COURTENAY, of Powderham afsd., *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h., *bap.* 7 Sep. 1628. He was knighted at Oxford, 9 Apr. 1644, and by writ of Privy Seal, Feb. 1644/5, was *cr.* a *Baronet*, but the patent (like many others of that day) was never enrolled. He favoured the Restoration; Sheriff of Devon 1664-65, and M.P. for that county 1679-81. He *m.* (when their united ages were under 30) Margaret, da. of Sir William WALLER (the Parliamentary General), by his 1st wife (of whom she was only child), Jane, da. and h. of Sir Richard REYNELL, of Devon. She was *bur.* 9 Jan. 1693/4, at Wolborough. He *d.* 4 Aug. 1702, aged 74, and was *bur.* there. Will dat. 28 July 1702.

<sup>(a)</sup> See p. 336, text and note "b."

<sup>(b)</sup> His 3rd s., George, appears to be the "George Oughtred Courtenay" who, in 1621, was *cr.* a Bart. [I.] as "of Newcastle, co. Limerick."

<sup>(c)</sup> Sir William Courtenay, the 1st s. and h. ap., served in Ireland, and was knighted at Dublin, 13 July 1599, by the Earl of Essex. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, in 1603.

XXV. 1702. 16. SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, Bart., *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> grandson and h., being 1st s. and h. of Francis C., by Mary, da. of William BOVEY, of Flaxley, co. Gloucester, and of London, merchant, which Francis was 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of the last named, *de jure*, Earl, but *d. v.p.*, and was *bur.* at Chelsea 12 May 1699, in his 49th year. He was *b.* 4 Mar. 1675; M.P. (Tory) for Devon 1700/1-10 and 1712-35;<sup>(b)</sup> Lord Lieut. of Devon 1714-16. He *m.*, 20 July 1704 (settl. dat. 16 June previous), at Wing, Bucks, Anne, 2nd da. of James (BERTIE), 1st EARL OF ABINGDON, by his 1st wife, Eleanor, da. of Sir Henry LEE, Bart. She *d.* 31 Oct. 1718, and was *bur.* at Powderham. Admon. 26 Mar. 1734 to her husband "Sir W. C., Bart." He *d.* 10, and was *bur.* 11 Oct. 1735, at Powderham, aged 60. Will, as "Sir W. C., Bart.," dat. 19 Sep. 1734, pr. 15 Jan. 1735/6, by "Sir W. C., Bart.," the son.

XXVI. 1735. 17. SIR WILLIAM COURTENAY, Bart., *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 11, and *bap.* 15 Feb. 1709/10, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 4 June 1729 as "son of a Baronet"; *cr.* M.A. 28 Jan. 1730/1, and D.C.L. (as a "Baronet") 16 May 1739; M.P. (Tory) for Honiton 1734-41, for Devon 1741-62. He *m.*, 2 Apr. 1741, at the Chapel in Duke Str., Westm., Frances, 4th da. of Heneage (FINCH), 2nd EARL OF AYLESFORD, by Mary, da. of Sir Clement FISHER, Bart. She, who was *b.* 4, and *bap.* 21 Feb. 1720/1, *d.* at Bath 19, and was *bur.* 31 Dec. 1761, at Powderham. Ten days before his death he was *cr.*, 6 May 1762, VISCOUNT COURTENAY OF POWDERHAM CASTLE, co. Devon. He *d.* in London, 16, and was *bur.* 31 May 1762, at Powderham, aged 52. Will pr. June 1762.

XXVII. 1762. 18. WILLIAM (COURTENAY), VISCOUNT COURTENAY OF POWDERHAM, and *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> only s. and h., *b.* 30, and *bap.* 31 Oct. 1742, at St. James's, Westm.; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 21 Mar. 1761. A Tory. He *m.*, 7 May 1762, at Edinburgh, and subsequently at Powderham, 19 Dec. 1763, Frances,<sup>(c)</sup> da. of Thomas CLACK, "proprietor," of Wallingford, Berks. She *d.* in Grosvenor Sq., Midx., 25 Mar., and was *bur.* 5 Apr. 1782, at Powderham. He *d.* 14 Oct. 1788, suddenly, in Grosvenor Sq., aged nearly 46. Will pr. Dec. 1788.

(a) See p. 336, text and note "b."

(b) He was also elected for Honiton 1715. V.G.

(c) Her elder sister, Sarah, *m.* Sir Charles Palmer, 6th Bart., and her younger sister, Elizabeth, *m.* William Honeywood, s. of Sir John Honeywood, and was mother of Sir John H., 4th Bart. George Selwyn writes on 26 Mar. 1782: "The death of Lady C. is an irreparable loss to I do not know how many daughters which she has left behind her; she was, I am told, the most valuable parent that ever was." V.G.

Pedigree shewing the descent (one, however, without any representation) of the Courtenays, of Powderham, from the ancient Earls (Reviers) of Devon, and their heirs-ships, as heir male collateral, to Edward Courtenay, the grantee in 1553 of that Earldom.

William de Reviers, 5th Earl of Devon, *d.* 1217. =

Baldwin de Reviers, only s., *d. v.p.*  
His issue became *extinct* in 1293.

Robert de Courtenay, *d.* 1242.

Mary, widow of Pierre de Preaux, only da. who had issue.

John de C., *d.* 1274. =

Sir Hugh de C., *d.* 1291. =

Hugh, Earl of Devon, 1293 or 1335; *d.* 1340. =

Hugh, Earl of Devon, *d.* 1377. =

Sir Hugh de C., =  
K.G., *d. v.p.*

Sir Edward de C., *d.* =  
*v.p.*

Sir Philip de C., of Powderham, Devon; *d.* 1406.

Hugh de C., *d.* =  
*s.p.* 1374.

Edward, Earl of Devon, *d.* 1419.

Sir Hugh de C. =

Sir John de C. =

Hugh, Earl of Devon, =  
*d.* 1422.

Sir Hugh de C., *d.* 1471.

Sir Philip de C., *d.* 1463.

Thomas, Earl of Devon, *d.* 1458.

Edward, *cr.* Earl of Devon 1485, *d.* 1509.

Four daus., all of whom had issue.

Sir William de C., *d.* 1485.

Thomas, Earl of Devon, *attainted* 1461; *d. s.p.*

John, Earl of Devon, 1470-71, *d. s.p.*

Jane, *m.* Sir Roger Clifford.

William C., =  
*attainted v.p., cr. Earl of Devon, d.* 1511.

Sir William C., =  
*d.* 1512.

Henry, Earl of Devon, *cr.* Marquess of Exeter 1525, *attainted* 1539.

Sir William C., =  
*d.* 1535.

I. Edward, *cr.* Earl of Devon 1553, to him and his heirs male; *d. s.p.*, 1556.

George C., *d. v.p.* =

II. Sir William Courtenay, *de jure* Earl of Devon, in 1556; great-grandfather of Sir William C., *cr.* a Bart. in 1644 (also *de jure* E. of Devon), who was grandfather's grandfather to William, Viscount Courtenay, to whom the Earldom was allowed in 1831, and to William Courtenay, who succeeded him in 1835, as Earl of Devon.

XXVIII. 1788 19. WILLIAM (COURTENAY), VISCOUNT COURTENAY OF confirmed POWDERHAM, and *de jure* EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(a)</sup> only s. 1831. and h., *b.* 30 July, and *bap.* 30 Aug. 1768, at Powderham. On 14 May 1831 he was declared EARL OF DEVON<sup>(b)</sup> by the House of Lords, under the rem. in the creation of that Earldom, 3 Sep. 1553, to the grantee "*and his heirs male*;" he being indeed *collaterally* h. male to the grantee, inasmuch as his grandfather's grandfather's grandfather (all of them unconscious of their right to such dignity), Sir William Courtenay (who *d.* 1557), was very distant cousin and h. male of the grantee of 1553, whose ancestor in the *seventh* degree was this Sir William's grandfather's grandfather's grandfather's grandfather. The Earl *d.* unm., at Paris, in the Place Vendôme, 26 May, and was *bur.* 12 June 1835, at Powderham, aged nearly 67, when the Viscounty of Courtenay of Powderham became *extinct*. Will pr. June 1835.<sup>(c)</sup>

XXIX. 1835. 20. WILLIAM (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON,<sup>(c)</sup> 3rd cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Henry Reginald COURTENAY, BISHOP OF EXETER (1797-1803), by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF EFFINGHAM, which Henry Reginald was 2nd but 1st surv. s. of another Henry Reginald C., who was next br. to William, 1st Viscount Courtenay, *de jure*<sup>(a)</sup> 26th Earl of Devon. He was *b.* 19 June 1777, in Lower Grosvenor Str., Midx.; ed. at Westm. school; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) June 1794, B.A. 1798, M.A. 1801; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1799; Patentee of the Subpœna office, Court of Chancery before 1800-52;<sup>(d)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> See *Note* in text of p. 332.

<sup>(b)</sup> The person in whose favour this astonishing decision was made was, according to the well-known T. C. Banks (in his letter on the Devon case to Lord Chancellor Brougham), one "who ought to think himself happy that his titles and estates have not been forfeited, or himself paid the debt to the law like the Lord Hungerford of Heytesbury" [beheaded 1541], one against whom a bill being found, "never ventured to put the question of guilt to a trial," but remained skulking abroad, afraid to venture on taking his seat in Parl.; his motto, "*Ubi lapsus? quid feci?*" putting "a question which its owner avoids to leave to a tribunal of his country to answer." The person who in reality was the moving spirit was William Courtenay, then Clerk Assistant of the Parliament, who, after the claimant's death in 1835, *suc.* him as Earl of Devon. Lord Brougham appears to have taken an active part in obtaining the decision. Lord Campbell (in his *Life of Brougham*) says, "I have often rallied Brougham upon his creating William Courtenay, Earl of Devon. He says [*sic*] he consulted Lord Ch. Justice Tenterden. But Tenterden knew nothing of Peerage Law, and must have come to a contrary conclusion if he had heard the question properly argued." G.E.C. There are many references to him in William Beckford's Correspondence, as also in Sir H. Bate Dudley's *Vortigern and Rowena*, 1796, vol. i, p. 78. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> See last paragraph of tabular pedigree, p. 335.

<sup>(d)</sup> "William Courtenay" held the office 1779-1815, and 1815-1835, and the Earl of Devon held it 1836-52. If all these are the same person, he was appointed before he was aged 2. V.G.

Commissioner of Bankrupts 1802-17; M.P. (Tory) for Exeter 1812-26; (\*) Master in Chancery 1817-26; Clerk Assistant of the Parl. 1826-35, when he *suc.* to the Peerage. D.C.L., Oxford, 7 June 1837; High Steward of the Univ. of Oxford 1838 till his death; Eccles. Commissioner 1842-50; Chairman of the "occupation of land [I.] commission" 1843. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Nov. 1804, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriet Leslie, da. of Sir Lucas PEPYS, Bart., by Jane Elizabeth, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF ROTHES [S.]. She, who was *b.* 1 June 1777, *d.* at Powderham, 16, and was *bur.* 28 Dec. 1839, at West Wickham, Kent, aged 62. He *m.*, 2ndly, 30 Jan. 1849, at St. Stephen's, Dublin, Elizabeth Ruth, da. of the Rev. John Middleton SCOTT, of Ballygannon, co. Wicklow, by Arabella Barbara, da. of Anthony (BRABAZON), 8th EARL OF MEATH [I.]. He *d.* at Shrivenham, Berks, 19, and was *bur.* 26 Mar. 1859, at Powderham, aged 81. Will dat. 25 Sep. 1850, pr. 15 July 1859. His widow *d.* at Cheltenham, 17, and was *bur.* 23 Mar. 1914, at Powderham, in her 100th year.

XXX. 1859. 21. WILLIAM REGINALD (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, 1st s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* in Charlotte Str., Bedford Sq., 14 Apr., and *bap.* 3 July 1807, at St. Geo., Bloomsbury; ed. at Westminster; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 30 Mar. 1824; Pres. of Oxford Union Soc. 1827. (b) B.A. 1828, Fellow of All Souls' Coll. 1828-31, B.C.L. 1831, D.C.L. 27 June 1838; styled LORD COURTENAY 1835-59; a Cursitor in the Court of Chancery 1830-35. M.P. (Conservative) for South Devon 1841-49; Sec. to the Poor Law Board 1851-59; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster July 1866 to May 1867; P.C. 10 July 1866; President of the Poor Law Board May 1867 to Dec. 1868. (c) He *m.*, 27 Dec. 1830, at Filleigh, Devon, Elizabeth, 7th and yst. da. of Hugh (FORTESCUE), 1st EARL FORTESCUE, by Hester, da. of the Right Hon. George GRENVILLE. She, who was *b.* 10 July 1801, *d.* at Powderham Castle, 27 Jan., and was *bur.* there 2 Feb. 1867, aged 65. He *d.* there 18, and was *bur.* there 24 Nov. 1888, aged 81. Will dat. 17 Sep. 1885, pr. 11 Jan. 1889, at £2,598.

XXXI. 1888. 22. EDWARD BALDWIN (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON, 3rd (d) but only surv. s. and h., *b.* in Grosvenor Sq.,

---

(\*) When a peer he followed Peel in his changes on the Corn Laws, and supported Liberal Govts. in 1850 on the vote of censure for their conduct in the "Don Pacifico" case, and again in that of the China War of 1857. V.G.

(b) For a list of peers who have been Presidents of the Union Socs. at Oxford or at Cambridge, see Appendix F in this volume. V.G.

(c) He voted against his party in favour of the Repeal of the Paper Duty in 1860, and was one of the Conservative peers who followed Lord Salisbury in assenting to the 2nd Reading of the Irish Church Disestablishment Bill in 1869. V.G.

(d) The 1st s., William Reginald, *b.* 28 Oct. 1832, at Castle Hill, Devon, and *bap.* at Filleigh, matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1851, but *d. v.p.* and unm., at 7 Hyde Park Place, 21, and was *bur.* 21 Nov. 1853, at Powderham, aged 21. The 2nd s., Hugh, *b.* at Castle Hill, 10, and *bap.* 16 Nov. 1833, at Filleigh, *d. v.p.*, an infant, 13 Mar. 1835. V.G.

7 May, and *bap.* 15 June 1836, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Westminster; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 18 Oct. 1854; M.P. (Conservative) for Exeter 1864-68, for East Devon 1868-70. Bankrupt, Apr. 1870 (debts about £100,000); again May 1878 for about £20,000 (each bankruptcy being annulled at 1s. in the £1), and again Jan. 1888. He *d.* unm., of paralysis, at Boodle's Club, St. James's, 15, and was *bur.* 20 Jan. 1891, at Powderham, aged 54.<sup>(a)</sup>

XXXII. 1891. 23. HENRY HUGH (COURTENAY), EARL OF DEVON [1553], *also* a Baronet [1644], uncle and h., *b.* in London, 15 July, and *bap.* 14 Aug. 1811, at St. Geo., Bloomsbury; ed. at Westm. school; matric. at Oxford (Merton Coll.) 3 Dec. 1829, B.A. 1833, M.A. 1844; in holy orders; Rector of Mamhead, Devon, 1845-77; Rector of Powderham 1877-1904; Preb. of Exeter Cathedral 1876 till his death. A Conservative. He *m.*, 6 Jan. 1835, at Leslie House, co. Fife, Anna Maria, sister of the EARL OF ROTHES [S.], da. of George LESLIE, *formerly* GWYTHYR, by Henrietta Anne, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF ROTHES [S.]. She, who was *b.* 19 July 1815, *d.* at Powderham Rectory, 18, and was *bur.* 23 Feb. 1897, at Powderham, aged 81. Will dat. 4 Nov. 1892, pr. 29 Apr. 1897. He *d.* at the Rectory, Powderham, 29 Jan. and was *bur.* 2 Feb. 1904, at Powderham, aged 92. Will dat. 28 May 1897 to 24 June 1898, pr. 18 Mar. 1904, over £6,000 gross. He was *suc.* by his grandson,<sup>(b)</sup> who is outside the scope of this work.

[HENRY REGINALD COURTENAY, *styled*, after 1891, LORD COURTENAY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 20 Jan. 1836, at West Wickham, Kent; ed. at Westm. school, matric. at Oxford (Merton Coll.) 16 June 1854, B.A. (New Inn Hall) 1859; Barrister (Inner Temple) 1864; sometime Inspector under the Local Government Board, retiring 1896. He *m.*, 12 July 1862, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Evelyn, 9th and yst. da. of Charles Christopher (PEPYS), 1st EARL OF COTTENHAM, by Caroline Elizabeth, da. of William WINGFIELD-BAKER. He *d.* at his residence, High House, Kenton, Devon, *v.p.*, 27 May, and was *bur.* 1 June 1898, at Powderham, aged 62. Will dat. 2 May 1898, pr. 23 Jan. 1899. His widow, who was *b.* 19 Jan. 1839, in Bruton Str., *d.* 7 Oct. 1910, at Kenton afsd., aged 70.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 20,049 acres in Devon, worth £30,995 a year, and of 33,026 in co. Limerick, worth £14,525 a year. Total, 53,075 acres, worth £45,520 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Powderham Castle, near Exeter, Devon.

<sup>(a)</sup> He became a Rom. Cath. in 1888. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Charles Pepys Courtenay, *b.* 14 July 1870. In the great European War he served as Major, Devonshire Regt., but relinquished his commission 24 Mar. 1915. His brother, Henry Hugh Courtenay, rector of Powderham, served as Chaplain to the 4th Wessex Brigade. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

DEVONSHIRE or DEVON<sup>(a)</sup> (County of)

EARLDOM. "CHARLES [BLOUNT], BARON MOUNTJOY, K.G., Lieutenant of the King in Ireland," was, 21 July 1603,<sup>(b)</sup> *cr.* EARL OF DEVONSHIRE or DEVON.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p. legit.*, 3 Apr. 1606, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "MOUNTJOY," Barony (*Blount*), *cr.* 1465, *extinct* 1606; *sub* the 8th and last Baron.

II. 1618. I. WILLIAM CAVENDISH, 2nd surv. s. of Sir William CAVENDISH, of Hardwicke, co. Derby, by his 3rd wife, Elizabeth (the celebrated "Building Bess of Hardwicke," afterwards COUNTESS OF SHREWSBURY), da. and eventually coh. of John HARDWICKE, of Hardwicke afsd., was *b.* 27 Dec. 1552 (the 12th child of his father "and the 4th by the said woman"), his sponsors being the Marchioness of Northampton, the Marquess of Winchester, and the Earl of Pembroke.<sup>(d)</sup> Ed. at Eton from 21 Nov. 1560; admitted Gray's Inn 1572; knighted 1580. M.P. for Liverpool 1586-87, for Newport, Cornwall, 1587-88; Sheriff of co. Derby, 1595-96; *suc.* his mother, who *d.* 13 Feb. 1607/8, aged 87, in a very considerable estate. He was, 4 May 1605,<sup>(e)</sup> *cr.* BARON CAVENDISH OF HARDWICK, co. Derby.<sup>(f)</sup> He was one of the first adventurers to Virginia, and a co-grantee of the Bermudas Island, of which one-eighth part was called after him. Bailiff of Tutbury Castle, 1615. On 12 Oct. 1616, he *suc.* his elder br., Henry Cavendish,

<sup>(a)</sup> The Earldom of this County as enjoyed since 1603 (at which period, and for more than two centuries afterwards, the Earldom thereof enjoyed by the Courtenay family was considered extinct) is treated of as "*Devonshire*" (to distinguish it from the Courtenay Earldom) and is numbered (for the sake of clearness) as if the title were distinct. Two Earldoms of the same county (Devon) having (according to the decision in 1831) existed since the 17th century concurrently, this appears to be the best, though perhaps not the most logical, way of treating the junior one.

<sup>(b)</sup> Three Earldoms were *cr.* this day, *viz.*, Southampton (*Wriothesley*), Suffolk (*Howard, Lord Howard de Walden*), and Devon (*Blount, Lord Mountjoy*), as also eight Baronies, *viz.* Harington (*Harington*), Ellesmere (*Egerton*), Petre (*Petre*), Danvers (*Danvers*), Gerard of Bromley (*Gerard*), Russell of Thornhaugh (*Russell*), Grey of Groby (*Grey*), and Spencer of Wormleighton (*Spencer*).

<sup>(c)</sup> The creation both in 1603 and 1618 was "*Comes Devon*," which, of course, can be rendered either as *Devonshire* or *Devon*; that of the Dukedom in 1694 was similarly "*Dux Devon*."

<sup>(d)</sup> Collins' *Noble families*, *sub* Cavendish.

<sup>(e)</sup> He appears to have obtained his Barony through his niece, Lady Arabella Stuart, whose mother Elizabeth was his father's sister. "Count Arundell and Mr. William Cavendish (if my lady Arabella have no more uncles) shall be Barons" writes Rowland White to Lord Shrewsbury. See Lodge's *Illustr.*, vol. iii, pp. 286 and 290. See list of seven Peers *cr.* that day, *sub* EXETER, Earldom, *cr.* 1605.

<sup>(f)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep. of D.K. Pub. Records.



of Chatsworth, co. Derby, in that and other estates. On 7 Aug. 1618,<sup>(a)</sup> he was *cr.* EARL OF DEVONSHIRE or DEVON. Lord Lieut. co. Derby (jointly with his son) 1619-26. He *m.*, 1stly (lic. Bp. of London, 21 Mar. 1580/1), Anne, da. of Henry KEIGHLEY, of Keighley, co. York, and St. Botolph's, Aldersgate, London, by Mary, da. of Thomas CARUS, one of the Justices of the Queen's Bench, 1566. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1619, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Richard WORTLEY, da. and h. of Edward BOUGHTON, of Causton, co. Warwick, by Susan, da. of Sir John BROCKETT. He *d.* 3 Mar. 1625/6, at Hardwicke, in his 74th year, and was *bur.* at Edensor, co. Derby. Will pr. 1626. His widow *d.* probably in 1642. Will pr. Nov. 1642.

III. 1626. 2. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, &c., 2nd<sup>(b)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 1590; was ed. by the celebrated Thomas Hobbes; admitted Gray's Inn 14 May 1602; M.A., Camb., but incorporated at Oxford 8 July 1608; knighted 7 Mar. 1608/9 at Whitehall; *styled* LORD CAVENDISH, 1618-26; M.P. for Bishop's Castle 1610-11, and for co. Derby 1614,<sup>(c)</sup> 1620-21, and 1624-26; joint Lord Lieut. thereof 1619-26, and sole Lord Lieut. 1626-28. His extravagant hospitality compelled him to sell several of his estates. He *m.*, 10 Apr. 1608, at the Rolls Chapel, London (she aged twelve years and three months), Christian,<sup>(d)</sup> sister of Thomas, 1st EARL OF ELGIN [S.], and da. of Edward (BRUCE), 1st LORD KINLOSS [S.], Master of the Rolls, by Magdalen, da. of Alexander CLERK. He *d.* (from "indulgence in good

(a) "Ere long you are like to hear of a new creation; my Lord Rich, my Lord Compton, Lord Petre, and Candish or Chandos (I remember not whether) are to be made Earls, and to pay £10,000 apiece, which is allotted for the expense of the Progress; my Lord Spencer was likewise nominated, but diverted, as they say, by my Lord of Southampton (whose daughter his eldest son married) from accepting it." (Letter of Thomas Lorking, 23 June 1618). He attended James I on a circuit in the west and is said to have been first declared an Earl on 2 Aug. 1618 in the Bishop's Palace at Salisbury. V.G. In the month of Aug. 1618, four Earldoms were conferred, *viz.* Northampton on (*Compton*) Lord Compton; Leicester on (*Sydney*) Viscount L'Isle; Warwick on (*Rich*) Baron Rich; and Devonshire on (*Cavendish*) Baron Cavendish. Of these four grantees Chamberlayne writes (8 Aug. 1618) that "malicious poets and libellers" dub Leicester as *Vinsus*; Northampton as *Crazed*; Warwick as *Cornucopia*; and Devonshire as a *Lombard* or *Usurer*.

(b) His elder brother, Gilbert Cavendish, is said to have been author of *Horæ Subseivæ*. See vol. iii, p. 127, note "d," *sub v* BARON CHANDOS OF SUDELEY. V.G.

(c) He was also elected, but did not sit, for East Retford in 1614. V.G.

(d) "A pretty red-headed wench; her portion is £7,000; the youth at first refused her, but Lord Cavendish [his father] told him Kinloss was well favoured by the Queen, and if he refused it he would make him the worse by £100,000. The King made up her portion to £10,000." (Lodge's *Illustr.*, vol. iii, p. 351). She was a zealous royalist, and patroness of men of letters, being noted for her hospitality and good management of her son's affairs. Evelyn calls her "that excellent worthy person." Waller, the poet, dedicated his *Epistles* to her. There is a life of her written by Pomfret. G.E.C. and V.G.

living") at his house near Bishopsgate Str., London, 20 June, and was *bur.* 11 July 1628, aged 38 (with his well-known grandmother, the Countess of Shrewsbury), in All Saints', Derby. M.I. Will pr. 1628. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Dec. 1595, *d.* 16 Jan. 1674/5 in Southampton Buildings, St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, aged 79, and was *bur.* at All Saints' afsd.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. 1675.

IV. 1628. 3. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, *Esc.*, 1st s. and h., *b.* 10 Oct. 1617; K.B. at the Coronation of Charles I, 2 Feb. 1625/6; *styled* LORD CAVENDISH, 1626-28;<sup>(b)</sup> Lord Lieut. co. Derby, 1638-42, and again 1660-84. He opposed the attainder of Lord Strafford, was with the King at York in 1642, but being expelled the House, left England. He returned in 1645, compounding for a fine of £5,000. He received Charles I for a night, 13 Oct. 1645, at his house at Latimers, Bucks; an original Fellow of the Royal Society, 20 May 1663; a Commissioner of Trade, 1668/9. He *m.* (lic. Bp. of London, 4 Mar. 1638/9) Elizabeth, 2nd da. of William (CECIL), 2nd EARL OF SALISBURY, by Catherine, da. of Thomas (HOWARD), 1st EARL OF SUFFOLK. He *d.* 23 Nov. 1684, at Roehampton House, Surrey, and was *bur.* at Edensor, co. Derby, aged 67. Will pr. 10 Apr. 1685, and 3 July 1708. His widow, who was aged 19 in 1638/9, *d.* 19, and was *bur.* 21 Nov. 1689, in "Monmouth's vault," Westm. Abbey. Will pr. 13 Nov. 1690.

V. 1684. 4 and 1. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), EARL OF DEVONSHIRE, *Esc.*, 1st s. and h., *b.* 25 Jan. 1640/1, *styled* LORD CAVENDISH till 1684; served with the Duke of York in the defeat of the Dutch off Lowestoft 3 June 1665; was one of the four Pages who bore the King's train at his Coronation, 23 Apr. 1661; M.P. for co. Derby, 1661-81;<sup>(c)</sup> an original F.R.S., 20 May 1663; *cr.* M.A. of Oxford, 28 Sep. 1663; P.C. 22 Apr. 1679 till 31 Jan. 1679/80,<sup>(d)</sup> restored 14 Feb. 1688/9; Cupbearer to

(a) She purchased Roehampton House, in Putney, Surrey, from Sir Thomas Dawes about 1650, where she frequently entertained Charles II and his Court. A portrait of her is in Lysons' *Environs of London*, vol. i, p. 452 (edit. 1796).

(b) He travelled for 3 years on the Continent in charge of Thomas Hobbes, the well-known philosopher, who had acted as tutor and later on was secretary to his father. Hobbes dedicated his translation of Thucydides to him. He also may claim the credit (generally given to John Evelyn) of having introduced the cedar of Lebanon into England, for he joined with the 4th Earl of Pembroke and the Bishop of London in sending collectors to the Holy Land, who returned with the seeds. Probably this is the earliest instance of such an enterprise. He was an active supporter of the King, in whose cause his younger brother, Charles Cavendish, was slain at Gainsborough, 28 July 1643. V.G.

(c) He was one of the original leaders of the Whig party and supporters of the Exclusion Bill. V.G.

(d) When he and Lord Russell resigned as a protest against the prorogation of Parliament, they asked the King's permission to retire, to which he replied "With all my heart." V.G.

the Queen at the Coronation of James II, 23 Apr. 1685. Opposing that King's measures, he was one of the 7 signatories, at the Guildhall, June 1688, to the invitation to the Prince of Orange, for whom he was one of the first to take up arms.<sup>(a)</sup> By the new Sovereigns he was, in 1689, made Col. of the 4th regt. of Horse; Lord Steward of the Household till his death; P.C. 14 Feb. 1689; Lord Lieut. co. Derby, 1689-1707; nom. K.G. 3 Apr., and inst. 14 May 1689, and was on 11 Apr. in that year Lord High Steward of England for the Coronation of the King and Queen, as he was also, 23 Apr. 1702, for the Coronation of Queen Anne; Chief Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, 1690-1707; Lord Lieut. of Notts, 1692-94. On 12 May 1694, he was *cr.* MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, co. Derby, and DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, or DEVON.<sup>(b)</sup> He was one of the "LORDS JUSTICES" to whom (after the death of Queen Mary) the government of the realm was entrusted yearly 1695 to 1701 (during the King's absence therefrom for some months in each year), his nomination, as such, being never once omitted.<sup>(c)</sup> LL.D. of Cambridge 16 Apr. 1705, at the same time

(<sup>a</sup>) For a list of the principal persons in arms for the Prince of Orange, see vol. ii, Appendix H. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) "*Dux Devon*," see *ante*, p. 339, note "c." See the preamble to the patent in Collins, vol. i, p. 350, stating "that the King and Queen could do no less for one who had deserved the best of them, &c." This was the eighth of the nine Dukedoms *cr.* within six years by William III. It appears that the title which it was conjectured the Earl would take was "*Newcastle*," which had been previously held (1628-91) by the Cavendish family, but which was conferred among this batch of Dukedoms on John (Holles), Earl of Clare, who had *m.* the coh. of the last Duke. See vol. iii, p. 249, note "d," *sub* CLARE.

(<sup>c</sup>) The "LORDS JUSTICES" to govern the realm during King William's yearly absence therefrom, appointed after the death of Queen Mary (who formerly exercised that authority), were as under—(1) from 12 May to 10 Oct. 1695, and (2) from 1 May to 6 Oct. 1696, the ARCHBISHOP (*Tenison*) OF CANTERBURY; the LORD KEEPER SOMERS, afterwards (1697-1700) Lord Chancellor and BARON SOMERS; the EARL OF PEMBROKE, Privy Seal; the DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, Steward of the Household; the DUKE OF SHREWSBURY, Sec. of State; the EARL OF DORSET, Chamberlain of the Household; and LORD GODOLPHIN, first Commissioner of the Treasury; (3) from 25 Apr. to 16 Nov. 1697, the same persons, omitting Godolphin and substituting the EARL OF SUNDERLAND, the EARL OF ROMNEY (*Sidney*) and Admiral RUSSELL (*cr.* in May 1697 EARL OF ORFORD), thereby raising the number from seven to nine; (4) from 20 July to 3 Dec. 1698, they were the Archbishop, Somers, Pembroke, Devonshire, Dorset, Romney, and Orford, as above, omitting Shrewsbury and Sunderland and substituting the EARL OF MARLBOROUGH and Charles MONTAGUE, first Lord of the Treasury, afterwards, 1700, Baron, and subsequently, 1714, EARL OF HALIFAX; (5) from 2 June to 18 Oct. 1699, they were the Archbishop, Somers, Pembroke, Devonshire, Marlborough, Mr. Montague (afterwards Earl of Halifax), as above, omitting Dorset, Romney, and Orford, and substituting VISCOUNT LONSDALE, Privy Seal; the EARL OF BRIDGWATER, first Lord of the Admiralty; and the EARL OF JERSEY, Chamberlain of the Household; (6) from 27 June to 18 Oct. 1700, they were the Archbishop, Pembroke, Lonsdale, Devonshire, Bridgwater, Jersey, and Marlborough, as above, omitting Somers (no longer Lord Chancellor) and Halifax, and substituting the EARL OF TANKERVILLE (*Grey*), first Lord of the Treasury, and Sir Nathan

as his eldest son. He *m.*, 26 Oct. 1662, at Kilkenny Castle, co. Tipperary, Mary,<sup>(a)</sup> 2nd da. of James (BUTLER), 1st DUKE OF ORMONDE, by Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS DINGWALL [S.]. He *d.* of the stone, in Devonshire House, Piccadilly, Midx., 18 Aug., and was *bur.* 1 Sep. 1707, in All Saints', Derby, in his 67th year. M.I.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. 23 Oct. 1707. His widow, who was *b.* 1646, *d.* 31 July, and was *bur.* 6 Aug. 1710 (with her parents), in Westm. Abbey.<sup>(c)</sup>

WRIGHT, the Lord Keeper; (7) from 28 June to 5 Nov. 1701, they were but seven in number, *viz.* the Archbishop, the Lord Keeper (Wright), the Earl of Pembroke, the Duke of Devonshire, and the Earl of Jersey, as above, omitting Lonsdale, Bridgewater, Marlborough, and Halifax, and substituting the DUKE of SOMERSET and (for the 3rd time, he having served in 1695 and 1696) LORD GODOLPHIN. It will thus be seen that but three of these, *viz.* Archbishop Tenison, the Duke of Devonshire, and the Earl of Pembroke, were honoured by being appointed every time.

(<sup>a</sup>) "Yesterday there was a kind of contract betwixt my Lord of Ormond's second daughter and my Lord Cavendish, the King joining their hands, and the friends and parents of each party present; they are not to marry this year and half, she being but young and little." (Andrew Newport to Sir Richard Leveson, 5 Mar. 1660/1). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Bonorum Principum fidelis subditus, inimicus et invisus Tyrannis, &c." This inscription which he ordered to be put on his monument shews his opinion of himself, and of his merits in regard to the Revolution of 1688. He was an ardent supporter of the Exclusion Bill, and was largely responsible for the defeat of the bill against occasional conformity in the Lords. He has the credit of having reminded William of Orange that he had come to England to defend the Protestants, not to persecute the Papists. In April 1687 he was fined £30,000 for striking in Whitehall with his cane Colonel Colepeper, a Tory, but managed to avoid payment till the Revolution, when the fine was of course remitted. His character as given by Bishop Burnet about 1700, when the Duke was past sixty years old, is as under. "Has been the finest and handsomest gentleman of his time; loves the ladies and plays; keeps a noble house and equipage; is tall, well made, and of a princely behaviour; of nice honour in everything but the paying of his tradesmen," to which Dean Swift adds "*a very poor understanding*," the same remark he makes of his son and successor. Evelyn mentions having seen him lose £1,600 in gambling at Newmarket, in 1691. Horace Walpole says of him that he was "a Patriot among the men, a Corydon among the ladies." He was also great as a duellist, was something of an author, and built the vast mansion at Chatsworth, begun in 1687. "Famous for debauchery, lewdness, &c.," is the account given by the Tory, Tom Hearne. There is a great deal to be read about him in *Court and Society*, vol. ii, by the Duke of Manchester (1864), and he is therein stated to have been "a well bred honorable patriotic man endowed with fine tastes, influenced by what used to be called, 'just notions and impressions of religion.'" Immediately after this eulogium comes a story of his "*tendre* for a pretty vocalist Miss Campion . . . a mere child only 18," who died in 1706, and whom his Grace had buried in his own family vault at Latimers with an adulatory M.I. His illegitimate daughter, Henrietta Cavendish, otherwise Hesige, married Lord Huntingtower, and was mother of Lionel, Earl of Dysart. *The hazard of a deathbed repentance* was a pamphlet published after his death, in which his character is mercilessly assailed. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) An engraving of her, from a picture at Hardwicke, is in Mrs. Jameson's *Court Beauties of Charles II.*

DUKEDOM.

II.

EARLDOM.

VI.

1707.

2 and 5. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, &c., 2nd but 1st surv.<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h., *b.* about 1673, *styled* LORD CAVENDISH, 1684-94; *styled* MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, 1694-1707; Col. of the 10th Horse 1688-90; served with the army in Flanders, 1692; M.P. (Whig) for co. Derby, 1695-1701,

for Castle Rising Feb. to July 1702; for Yorkshire 1702-07; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1702-07; *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge (at the same time as his father) 16 Apr. 1705; P.C. 8 Sep. 1707 to Queen Anne, and 1714 to George I; LORD STEWARD OF THE HOUSEHOLD, 8 Sep. 1707-10 to Queen Anne, and again 1714-16 to George I; Ch. Justice in Eyre, North of Trent, 1707-10; Lord Lieut. of co. Derby, 1707-10,<sup>(b)</sup> and 1714-29; *nom.* K.G., 22 Mar. 1709/10, *inst.* 22 Dec. 1710. One of the "LORDS JUSTICES" (Regents) of the Realm, 1 Aug. to 28 Sep. 1714;<sup>(c)</sup> LORD PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL July 1716 to Mar. 1717 and Mar. 1725 till his death.<sup>(d)</sup> *Nom.* a Lord Justice again during the King's absence in 1720-25, and 1727. He *m.*, 21 June 1688, at the chapel of Southampton House, St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx. (he about 16, she about 14, *lic.* Vic. Gen.), Rachel, sister of Wriothesley, 2nd DUKE OF BEDFORD, 1st da. of William RUSSELL, *styled* LORD RUSSELL, by Rachel, da. of Thomas (WRIOTHESLEY), EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON. She, who was *b.* Jan. 1674, *d.* 28 Dec. 1725. Will pr. Jan. 1725/6. He *d.* 4 June 1729, in Devonshire House, Piccadilly, and was *bur.* in All Saints', Derby. Will pr. 12 June 1729.<sup>(e)</sup>

(a) His elder brother, "The little Candish heir died last night of a consumption, which has caused a great deal of sadness at Southampton House." (Letter, 10 Feb. [1670], *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Astley MSS., p. 37). V.G.

(b) He resigned in 1710, though his place was not filled till 1711.

(c) The seven great officers (*virtute officii*) who were (under the style of "Lords Justices") Regents of Great Britain, on the demise of the Queen, 1 Aug. to 18 Sep. 1714, were the ARCHBISHOP (*Tenison*) OF CANTERBURY; LORD HARCOURT, Lord Chancellor; DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM, President of the Council; DUKE OF SHREWSBURY, Lord Treasurer; EARL OF DARTMOUTH, Privy Seal; EARL OF STRAFFORD, first Lord of the Admiralty, and Sir Thomas Parker, Ch. Justice of the King's Bench, afterwards EARL OF MACCLESFIELD. To these the King added 19 (or rather in fact 18) others—*viz.* the ARCHBISHOP (*Dawes*) OF YORK, 5 English Dukes, *viz.* SHREWSBURY (who had but two days previous to the Queen's demise acquired a right *virtute officii* thereto), SOMERSET, BOLTON, DEVONSHIRE and KENT; 3 Scottish Dukes, *viz.* ARGYLL, MONTROSE and ROXBURGH; 7 Earls, *viz.* PEMBROKE, ANGLESEY, CARLISLE, NOTTINGHAM, ABINGDON, SCARBROUGH and ORFORD; 1 Viscount, *viz.* TOWNSHEND, and 2 Barons, *viz.* HALIFAX (*Montague*) and COWPER.

(d) For this and other great offices of State see vol. ii, Appendix D.

(e) His character, given by Bishop Burnet, is "A Gentleman of very good sense, a bold orator and zealous assertor of the liberty of the People; one of the best beloved Gentlemen by the country party in England; a constant opposer of Mr. Howe in the House of Commons; one who makes a great figure in his person; of a brown complexion; taller than a middle stature," to which Dean Swift adds, "*a very poor understanding*," being the same remark he made of his father. G.E.C. "The late

DUKEDOM.

III.

EARLDOM.

VII.

1729.

3 and 6. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 1698, *styled* MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, 1707-29; matric. at Oxford (New Coll.) 30 May 1715, aged 16, M.A., 6 July 1717; M.P. (Whig) for Lostwithiel, 1721-24; for Grampound 1724-27,<sup>(\*)</sup> and for co. Huntingdon, 1727-29; Capt.

of the Gent. Pensioners, 1726-31; Lord Lieut. of co. Derby, 1729-55; P.C. 12 June 1731; LORD PRIVY SEAL June 1731 to Apr. 1733; nom. K.G. 12 June, inst. 22 Aug. 1733; Lord Steward of the Household, 1733-37, and again 1745-49. He was one of the Lords Justices of the Realm during the King's absence in 1741, 1743, 1745, and 1748; CHIEF GOV. (LORD LIEUT.) OF IRELAND, 1737-45; F.R.S. 21 Jan. 1747/8. Owing to the frequent disagreements in the Pelham ministry, he retired from the Court in 1749. He *m.*, 27 Mar. 1718, Catherine, da. and h. of John HOSKINS, of Oxted, Surrey, Steward to the Duke of Bedford, by Catherine, da. of William HALE, of Kings Walden, Herts. He *d.* 5 Dec. 1755, and was *bur.* in All Saints', Derby, aged 57. Will pr. 30 May 1756. His widow *d.* 8 May 1777. Will pr. 17 May 1777.

DUKEDOM.

IV.

EARLDOM.

VIII.

1755.

4 and 7. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 1720; *styled* MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, 1729-55; M.P. (Whig) for co. Derby, 1741-51. He was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, 13 June 1751, in his father's Barony, as LORD CAVENDISH OF HARDWICK;<sup>(b)</sup>

P.C. 12 July 1751 till dismissed 3 Nov. 1762.<sup>(c)</sup> Master of the Horse, 1751-55; Lord High Treasurer of Ireland and Gov. of co. Cork 1754 till

Duke of Devonshire had great credit with the Whigs, being a man of strict honour, true courage, and unaffected affability. He was sincere, humane, generous, plain in his manners, negligent in his dress; had sense, learning, and modesty, with solid rather than showy parts." (Lord Waldegrave's *Memoirs*, 1754, p. 26). His wife, who is said by Luttrell to have brought him £25,000, is described by Hearne as "a Presbyterian and loose." Their 2nd s., Charles, was father of Henry Cavendish, so greatly distinguished for his scientific investigations. Dr. Johnson said of the Duke, "He was distinguished before all men for a dogged veracity," and "He was not a man of superior abilities but he was a man strictly faithful to his word." V.G.

(\*) He was elected for Grampound at the General Election of 1722 as well as for Lostwithiel, but a petition against his return for the former not being determined till 1724, he sat for the latter till then. V.G.

(b) For a list of heirs ap. of peers sum. to Parl. *v.p.* in one of their fathers' baronies, see vol. i, Appendix G. V.G.

(c) During the negotiations for the Peace of Paris (at the end of the Seven Years War) he refused to attend the Council board when summoned, and consequently was dismissed from his office of Lord Chamberlain, and the King himself erased his name from the list of Privy Councillors. V.G.



his death; CHIEF GOV. (LORD LIEUT.) OF IRELAND, Mar. 1755 to Nov. 1756; one of the Lords Justices of Regency for the realm Apr. 1755; *suc.* his father, 1756, as Lord Lieut. co. Derby, holding that post till Feb. 1764, when he was removed; from Nov. 1756 to June 1757 was FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY and PRIME MINISTER, owing to Pitt's refusal to serve under the Duke of Newcastle; nom. and inv. K.G. 18 Nov. 1756; inst. 29 Mar. 1757. Lord Chamberlain of the Household, 1757-62;<sup>(a)</sup> gaz. P.C. [I.] 4 July 1761, but not sworn; F.R.S. 12 Nov. 1761; F.S.A. 9 Dec. 1762. He *m.*, 27 Mar. 1748, at Lady Burlington's house in Pall Mall, St. James's, Westm., Charlotte Elizabeth, *suo jure* BARONESS CLIFFORD, only surv. da. and h. of Richard (BOYLE), EARL OF BURLINGTON, by Dorothy, 1st da. and coh. of William (SAVILE), MARQUESS OF HALIFAX.<sup>(b)</sup> She, who was *b.* 27 Oct., and *bap.* 24 Nov. 1731, at Chiswick, Midx., *d.* at Uppingham, Rutland, 8, and was *bur.* 24 Dec. 1754, in All Saints', Derby, aged 23. He *d.* at Spa, in Germany,<sup>(c)</sup> 2 Oct. 1764, aged 44, and was *bur.* in All Saints', Derby.<sup>(d)</sup> Will pr. 1764.

DUKEDOM.

V.

EARLDOM.

IX.

5 and 8. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 14 Dec. 1748, *styled* MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON till 1764; *suc.* his mother, 8 Dec. 1754, as LORD CLIFFORD. At the Coronation of George III, 22 Sep. 1761, he was one of the six eldest sons of Peers who supported the train; Lord High Treasurer of Ireland and Gov. of co. Cork, 1766-93; Col. in the Army during service, 1779; nom. and inv. K.G., 19 Apr. 1782;<sup>(e)</sup> inst. 29 May 1801; Lord Lieut. of co. Derby, 1782-

<sup>(a)</sup> See note "c" on preceding page.

<sup>(b)</sup> See *sub* CLIFFORD [1628]. She brought him Bolton Abbey, and the immense estates of that family in Yorkshire and Derbyshire, as also Chiswick, and Burlington House, Piccadilly, and the property in co. Cork, &c., in Ireland, his political importance being greatly increased by these acquisitions.

<sup>(c)</sup> His yst. brother, Lord John Cavendish, was Chancellor of the Exchequer in the Rockingham government 1782, and again in that of the Duke of Portland 1783. He *d.* unm., 19 Dec. 1796. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> Lady M. Montagu writes of him, 3 Feb. 1748, "I do not know any man so fitted to make a wife happy: with so great a vocation for matrimony, that I verily believe if it had not been established before his time, he would have had the glory of the invention." "Lord Hartington and his father the Duke of Devonshire were the fashionable models of goodness, though their chief merit was a habit of caution. The Duke outside was unpolished; his inside was unpolishable." (Horace Walpole, *George II*, to which Lord Holland adds a note protesting against "the injustice of these sarcastic remarks.") Lady Dalkeith refers to his death as causing her great concern, and adds, "it was impossible to have lived with him as much as I have done for many years, and not be sensible of his great worth." He left an immense fortune, his successor inheriting about £35,000 *p.a.* V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> Of the four unappropriated Garters at the time of Lord North's resignation the new Ministers allowed one to Prince William Henry and reserved three for



1811; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford, 3 July 1793. Like the 4 preceding Dukes, he was a Whig.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 5 June 1774, at Wimbledon, Georgiana, 1st da. of John (SPENCER), 1st EARL SPENCER, by Margaret Georgiana, 1st da. of the Rt. Hon. Stephen POYNTZ. She, who was *b.* 7 June 1757, *d.* 30 Mar. 1806, at Devonshire House, Piccadilly, of an abscess on the liver, and was *bur.* in All Saints', Derby, aged nearly 49.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 19 Oct. 1809, at his own house at Chiswick, Midx., Elizabeth, widow of John Thomas FOSTER (who *d.* 1796), 2nd da. of Frederick Augustus (HERVEY), 4th EARL OF BRISTOL, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Jermyn DAVERS, Bart. He *d.* 29 July 1811, at Devonshire House afsd., of "water on the chest," and was *bur.* in All Saints', Derby, aged 62. Will pr. 15 Aug. 1811, under £300,000.<sup>(c)</sup>

themselves, and never (said the Prince of Wales) did three men receive the Order in so dissimilar and characteristic a manner. "The Duke of Devonshire advanced up to the Sovereign with his phlegmatic, cold, awkward air, like a clown; Lord Shelburne came forward, bowing on every side, smiling and fawning like a courtier; the Duke of Richmond presented himself easy, unembarrassed, and with dignity, like a gentleman." (Wraxall's *Memoirs*).

(\*) His yst. brother, George Augustus Henry Cavendish, was *cr.* Earl of Burlington in 1831. V.G.

(b) She was well known as a leader of fashion, a beauty, and a politician. Wraxall's *Memoirs* are full of notices of her. In vol. iii, pp. 343-344, he says, "this charming person" (who married at 17) "for her beauty, accomplishments and the decided part which she took against the Minister of her day may be aptly compared to the Duchess de Longueville." In vol. v, pp. 368-372, he enumerates the various ladies whom the Prince of Wales (George IV) favoured, beginning with (1) Mrs. Robinson ("Perdita"), (2) Lady Augusta Campbell, (3) Lady Melbourne, to whom (4) succeeded "The Duchess of Devonshire, but of what nature was that attachment must remain a matter of conjecture. I know, however, that during her pregnancy in 1785, H.R.H. manifested so much anxiety and made such frequent morning visits on horseback to Wimbledon as to give umbrage to her brother Lord Spencer, and even, it was supposed, to excite some emotion in the phlegmatic bosom of the Duke her husband." Her canvassing for Fox at the Westminster election of 1784, exchanging kisses for promises of votes, is well known. So are, deservedly, the beautiful pictures of her by Reynolds. The Gainsborough portrait, with hat and feather (which probably does not represent any Duchess of Devonshire at all), was sold in 1841 by a Miss Maginnis to a dealer for £56, and in 1876 was sold at Christie's to Agnew, the well-known picture dealer, for the then unheard-of price of 10,000 guineas; from him it was stolen 3 weeks later, and was not recovered till 1901, having reposed in that long interval in the false bottom of a trunk in the United States. It was then acquired by the American financier Pierpont Morgan for £30,000. Her beauty consisted "in the amenity and graces of her deportment, in her irresistible manners, and the seduction of her society. Her hair was not without a tinge of red; and her face, though pleasing, yet had it not been illuminated by her mind, might have been considered ordinary." (Wraxall, vol. i, p. 7). Her poem on the Passage of the mountain of St. Gothard is referred to by Coleridge in the lines,

"O lady nursed in pomp and pleasure

Whence learned you that heroic measure?" G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) Mrs. Delany writes, 6 June 1774, "The Duke's intimate friends say he has sense, and does not want merit—to be sure the jewel has not been well polished."

His widow *d. s.p.*, 30 Mar. 1824, at Rome, aged 64.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. Feb. 1825.

DUKEDOM.	} 1811.	6 and 9. WILLIAM GEORGE SPENCER (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE [1694], MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON [1694], EARL OF DEVONSHIRE [1618], BARON CAVENDISH OF HARDWICK [1605], and LORD CLIFFORD [1628], only s. and h. by 1st wife, <i>b.</i> 21 May 1790, at Paris; styled MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON till 1811; ed.
VI.		
EARLDOM.		
X.		

at Harrow, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1810; *cr.* LL.D. 1 July 1811; Lord Lieut. co. Derby 1811-58. Bearer of the orb at the Coronation of George IV, 1821. AMBASSADOR Extraordinary to St. Petersburg, 25 Apr. 1826, on a spec. mission (said to have cost him £50,000 beyond the sum allowed) for the Coronation (at Moscow, 1 Sep.) of the Emperor Nicholas, who subsequently (18 Mar. 1828) made him a Knight of St. Andrew, of St. Alexander Newski, and of St. Anne of Russia. P.C. 30 Apr. 1827; K.G. 10 May 1827. Lord Chamberlain of the Household, May 1827 to Feb. 1828, and Nov. 1830 to Dec. 1834. Bearer of the *Curtana* at the Coronation of Queen Victoria 1838. Pres. of the Horticultural Soc. 1838-58. He was a Whig. He *d. unm.*, 18 Jan. 1858,

He appears with Miss Spencer in 1777, as "the Duke of D. and Miss Charlotte Sp...r," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ix, p. 121, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. In *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, 1780, p. 93, Sir Herbert Croft gives his characteristics as "*sang-froid* and *sans-souci*." As to his taste for "*Retirement*" see vol. i, Appendix H. A rare book, *Modern Characters by Shakespear* (1778), quotes *Romeo and Juliet* of him as "under key of cautionary silence." The Marchioness of Stafford, writing at the time of his death, refers to his good nature and good sense, which his inactive life rendered so little useful. Wraxall's opinion of him as expressed in his *Memoirs* is very much the same as that entertained of the 8th Duke by his contemporaries, *viz.* that his habit of mind was lethargic, his temper equable, his judgment sound, and his intelligence excellent. In 1797 his Irish estates were said to be worth £11,000 *p.a.* For a list of the largest Irish landlords at this date see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

(a) "After having long constituted the object of his [the Duke's] avowed attachment, and long maintained the firmest hold of his affections as Lady Elizabeth Foster, she finished by becoming his second wife." (See Wraxall's *Memoirs*, vol. iii, p. 344). It has indeed been said that *she* (and not the Duke's then wife) was, in 1790, the mother (exchange being made of two infants of different sexes) of his successor. During her first widowhood she received an offer from Gibbon, the historian, who said of her, "If she chose to beckon the Lord Chancellor from his woollack, he could not resist obedience." Her portraits by most of the leading artists of her time, including the one by Romney (slashed through by George, Prince of Wales, who had quarrelled with her), go far to justify Gibbon's remark. It is said of her in *The Female Jockey Club* (pub. 1794) that "if there be a laxity in her morals, difficult to be defended . . . she is intitled to admiration for the variety of her talents, and to respect for the constancy and warmth of her friendships." G.E.C. and V.G.

aged 67, at Hardwicke Hall afsd., and was *bur.* at Edensor, co. Derby.<sup>(a)</sup> On his death the Barony of Clifford (1628) fell into *abeyance* (see that dignity), but the other titles and the family estates devolved on the Earl of Burlington, as under.

DUKEDOM.

VII.

EARLDOM.

XI.

7 and 10. WILLIAM (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE [1694], MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON [1694], EARL OF DEVONSHIRE [1618], EARL OF BURLINGTON [1831], BARON CAVENDISH OF HARDWICK [1605], and BARON CAVENDISH OF KEIGHLEY [1831], cousin and h. male, being 1st s. and h. of Col. William CAVENDISH, by

Louisa, 1st da. of Cornelius (O'CALLAGHAN), 1st BARON LISMORE OF SHANBALLY [I.], which William was s. and h. ap. of George Augustus Henry (CAVENDISH), 1st EARL OF BURLINGTON and BARON CAVENDISH OF KEIGHLEY, 3rd s. of William, 4th Duke of Devonshire, but *d. v.p.*, 14 Jan. 1812, aged 29, some 19 years before his father was *cr.* a Peer. He was *b.* 27 Apr. 1808, in Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., Midx.; ed. at Eton *circa* 1819-24, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge; 2nd Wrangler and 1st Smith's Prizeman (also 8th Classic), B.A. and M.A. 1829, LL.D. 6 July 1835; F.R.S. 10 Dec. 1829; M.P. (Liberal) for the Univ. of Cambridge, 1829-31;<sup>(b)</sup> for Malton, July to Sep. 1831; for co. Derby, 1831-32; for North Derbyshire, 1832-34; *styled* Lord Cavendish 1831-34; *suc.* his grandfather, 4 May 1834, as EARL OF BURLINGTON and BARON CAVENDISH OF KEIGHLEY, co. York. Chancellor of the Univ. of London, 1836-56; Pres. of the Brit. Assoc. 1837; Lord Lieut. of co. Lancaster, 1857-58; Lord Lieut. of co. Derby, 1858-91. K.G. 25 Mar. 1858; High Steward of Cambridge (town), 1860; Chancellor of the Univ. of Cambridge, 1861-91; first Pres. of Iron and Steel Institute, 1868; Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc., 1870; Trustee of the Brit. Museum, 1871-85; P.C. 26 Mar. 1878. Chanc. of Victoria Univ., 1880-91. He

(\*) In 1828 he is mentioned as being good-looking, but unfortunately very deaf. He is perhaps best known as having employed, as manager of his estates, Mr., afterwards Sir Joseph, Paxton, who erected a conservatory at Chatsworth, covering an acre of ground, and whose system of laying out flower-beds in formal strips and brilliant patterns (known as "carpet-bedding") was adopted for nearly half a century, to the detriment of the old-fashioned English garden. He had some literary tastes, and some interest in books, being an original member of the Roxburghe Club (1812). His knowledge of the value of coins and medals was, apparently, not very great, if judged by the sale (1844) of his extensive collection thereof (said to have cost him above £50,000) for some £7,000. "[The Duke was] the model of the old English noble of his time. Very tall, very benignant, full of poetic spirit, delighting in doing good, full of schemes for the improvement of the people on his immense property, and generous almost to a fault; and to his own kith and kin, however remote, he was an earthly providence." (9th Duke of Argyll's *Passages from the Past*). He took but little part in politics. G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) He separated from Gladstone on the Home Rule question in 1886 and remained a Unionist. V.G.

*m.*, 6 Aug. 1829, at Devonshire House, Piccadilly, Blanche Georgiana, 4th da. of George (HOWARD), 6th EARL OF CARLISLE, by Georgiana Dorothy, sister and coh. of William (CAVENDISH), 6th DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE above-named. She, who was *b.* 11 Jan. 1812, *d.* 27 Apr. 1840, aged 28, at West Hill, Wandsworth, and was *bur.* at Streatham, but was removed, Jan. 1892, to Edensor. He *d.*<sup>(\*)</sup> at Holkar Hall, 21, and was *bur.* 26 Dec. 1891, at Edensor, aged 83. Will dat. 29 July 1891, pr. 26 July 1892, at £1,790,871 gross.

[WILLIAM CAVENDISH, *styled* LORD CAVENDISH, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 8 Oct. 1831, in Belgrave Sq., *d.* an infant, 15 May 1834, and was *bur.* at Putney, but was afterwards removed to Edensor.]

DUKEDOM.

VIII.

EARLDOM.

XII.

8 and 11. SPENCER COMPTON (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE [1694], MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON [1694], EARL OF DEVONSHIRE [1618], EARL OF BURLINGTON [1831], BARON CAVENDISH OF HARDWICK [1605], and BARON CAVENDISH OF KEIGHLEY [1831], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 23 July 1833; *styled* LORD

CAVENDISH, 1834-58, and MARQUESS OF HARTINGTON, 1858-91; ed. privately; matric. at Cambridge (Trin. Coll.) Oct. 1851 as a fellow commoner; 2nd class mathematical tripos, and M.A. 1854; was attached to Earl Granville's spec. mission to Russia in 1856. M.P. (Liberal) for North Lancashire, 1857-68; for Radnor district, 1869-80; for North-east Lancashire, 1880-85; and for the Rossendale division, 1885-91;<sup>(b)</sup> a Lord of the Admiralty, Mar. to Apr. 1863; Under Sec. for War, 1863-66; P.C. [G.B.] 16 Feb. 1866; Sec. for War, Feb. to July 1866; Postmaster Gen., 1868-71; P.C. [I.] 28 Jan. 1871; Ch. Sec. for Ireland, 1871-74; Sec. for India, 1880-82, and again Sec. for War, 1882-85.<sup>(c)</sup> LL.D. of Cambridge, 1862; Lord Rector of the Univ. of Edinburgh, 1877-80; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford, 26 June 1878. In Dec. 1887 he received the Freedom of the City of London. Nom. K.G.<sup>(d)</sup> 30 July, inv. 10 Aug. 1892; F.R.S. 3 Mar. 1892; Chanc. of the Univ. of Cambridge 1892-1908; Lord Lieut. of co. Derby from 1892, and of co. Waterford from 1895, till 1908;<sup>(e)</sup> Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1894; PRES. OF THE COUNCIL, June 1895 to Oct. 1903, and of the

(\*) "A naturally silent man, of almost excessively reserved disposition, with warm family affections and a high standard of conduct." (*Life of the 8th Duke of Devonshire*, by Bernard Holland, vol. i, p. 10). V.G.

(b) In 1886 he separated from the Liberals, remaining a Unionist, and leading that party in the Commons and the Lords successively. V.G.

(c) In May 1882 his next brother, Frederick Charles, who had recently been appointed Sec. for Ireland, was assassinated by Irish Nationalists in Phoenix Park, Dublin. V.G.

(d) He was the 8th Duke of his family so honoured. See vol. ii, Appendix B.

(e) He was *suc.* as Lord Lieut. of Derby July 1908 by the 9th Duke. Except for the years 1685-89, 1711-14, and 1764-66, this post has been held exclusively by this family from 1660 to the present day, 1916. V.G.

Board of Education 1900-02; G.C.V.O. 7 Jan. 1907; Chanc. of Manchester Univ. 1907-08. He *m.*, 16 Aug. 1892, privately, at Christ Church, Mayfair, Louise Fredericke Auguste, widow of William Drogo (MONTAGU), 7th DUKE OF MANCHESTER, 2nd da. of Karl Franz Victor, COUNT VON ALTEN, of Hanover, by Hermine, *born* DE SCHMINKE. He *d. s.p.*, of pneumonia, at the Hotel Metropole, Cannes, 24, and was *bur.* 28 Mar. 1908, at Edensor, aged 74.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. 12 May 1902 to 28 June 1907, pr. 16 July 1908, gross under £1,165,000, net under £1,072,000. He was *suc.* by his nephew,<sup>(b)</sup> who is outside the scope of this work. His widow, who was *b.* 15 Jan. 1832, and was sometime (1858-59) Mistress of the Robes, *d.* at Esher Place, 15, having had a seizure at Sandown races the day before, and was *bur.* 18 July 1911, at Edensor, aged 79.<sup>(c)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) "The Marquess of Hartington is a hard working, conscientious, stolid man, wearing all the polish he is capable of receiving from high education and social intercourse, but withal somewhat surly in manner, greatly impressed with the vast gulf that is fixed between a Marquis and a man, to the despite of the latter; innocent of the slightest spark of humour, guiltless of gracefulness of diction, and free from the foible of fanciful thought." (*Men and Manners in Parliament*, 1874). The Duke of Argyll, in a panegyric on him in 1886, no doubt glancing at Gladstone, said, "Oh Gentlemen, what a comfort it is to have a leader who means what he says, and means you to understand what he says." As early as 1873 he had, to use his own words, "come to hate office," and he could boast the unique distinction of having refused three times to be Prime Minister, *i.e.* in 1880, on the fall of Beaconsfield, in July 1886, and again in Dec. of that year, after the resignation of Lord Randolph Churchill. "In the common sense of the word, the Duke was not quick-witted." He had, *pace* the author of *Men and Manners* as above, a good deal of dry humour, but no enthusiasm. He was a first-rate administrator with a vast power of work; instead of, in modern fashion, swallowing his convictions, when he disagreed with his political associates he parted from them, as was the case with the Liberals about Home Rule, and the Conservatives about Tariff Reform. His "wise distrust of rhetoric" and disinclination for oratory led to his being jocosely called when leading the Liberal opposition "Lieder ohne Worte." See a good article in *Blackwood*, Nov. 1911, of which use has been made in this note. His quaint remark, "I don't know why it is, but whenever a man is caught cheating at cards the case is referred to me," forms a humorous illustration of the extent of his social influence. "Of the fair complexion and phlegmatic or moist Anglo-Saxon temperament [whatever that may mean], with light-coloured eyes and hair, hands and feet small, body tall, but not relatively broad, brow high in proportion to width, the bulk of the head not large, the movements slow and inexpressive." (*Life*, by Bernard Holland, 1911, vol. i, p. 282). He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) Victor Christian William Cavendish, 9th Duke, *b.* 31 May 1868. His son, the Marquess of Hartington, served in the great European War as Lieut. Derbyshire Yeomanry; A.D.C. Personal Staff. Two of the 9th Duke's brothers also served, (1) Lord Richard Frederick Cavendish, Lt. Col. 5th Batt. King's Own (Royal Lancaster Regt.), wounded May 1915; (2) Lord John Spencer Cavendish, D.S.O., Major 1st Life Guards, killed in action Oct. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) At the time of her first marriage she was a celebrated beauty. It was

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 89,462 acres in Derbyshire; 19,329 in the West Riding of Yorkshire; 12,681 in Lancashire; 983 in Cumberland; 1,392 in Lincolnshire, and 179 in Notts, Staffordshire and Cheshire; also (in the South), 11,062 in Sussex; 3,014 in Somersetshire and 524 in Middlesex. In Ireland, 32,550 acres in co. Cork; 27,488 in co. Waterford; and 3 in co. Tipperary. Total, 198,667 acres, valued at £180,750 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Chatsworth House and Hardwicke Hall, both in co. Derby; Holkar Hall, Westmorland; Bolton Abbey, co. York; Compton Place, near Eastbourne, Sussex; and Lismore Castle, co. Waterford. (\*)

# DEYNCOURT see DEINCOURT

# DEYVILLE see DEIVILLE

# DIGBY OF SHERBORNE

## BARONY.

- I. 1618. 1. "JOHN DIGBY, Knt.," was, on 25 Nov. 1618, *cr.* BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, co. Dorset, and, on 15 Sep. 1622, was *cr.* EARL OF BRISTOL. He *d.* 21 Jan. 1652/3.

- II. 1641. 2. GEORGE (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, s. and h. ap., was sum. in his father's Barony as above, *v.p.*, 9 June 1641. He *suc.* his father, 21 Jan. 1652/3, as EARL OF BRISTOL. He *d.* 20 Mar. 1676/7.

- III. 1677 3. JOHN (DIGBY), EARL OF BRISTOL and  
to BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, only surv. s. and  
1698. h. He *d. s.p.*, 18 Sep. 1698, when all his  
honours became *extinct*.

See fuller account under Bristol, Earldom of, *cr.* 1622; *extinct* 1698.

The estate of Sherborne was inherited by his cousin and h. male, William, 5th Baron Digby of Geashill [I.], whose grandson Henry, the 7th Baron, was, in 1765, *cr.* Baron Digby of Sherborne [G.B.]. See the next article.

largely owing to her influence that her second husband took such an active part in politics, and her great ambition was to see him Prime Minister. She spoke with a German accent and was very fond of card-playing and racing. V.G.

(\*) The Duke of Devonshire stood 7th in point of acreage, but 2nd in point of rental, among the 28 noblemen who in 1883 possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom. See a list of these in vol. vi, Appendix H. It is curious, however, that not one acre of all this vast property is in Devonshire, from which county the Peerage title is taken. So also as to the Earl of Derby in Derbyshire, &c. See *ante*, p. 222.

DIGBY OF GEASHILL, DIGBY OF  
SHERBORNE and DIGBY

BARONY [I.] I. ROBERT DIGBY, s. and h. of Sir Robert D.,(\*) of Coleshill, co. Warwick (who *d.* 24 May 1618), by Lettice, *suo jure* BARONESS OFFALEY [I.], granddaughter and h. gen. of Gerald (FITZGERALD), EARL OF KILDARE [I.], being h. ap. to Geashill in King's Co. and other considerable estates in Ireland belonging to his mother. He was, 29 July 1620, *cr.* BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL in King's Co. [I.], with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his brothers, George, Gerald, John, Symon, Essex, and Philip Digby, in like manner respectively; (b) his mother, "Lettice Fitzgerald, *alias* Digby, widow," being, in the same patent, confirmed in the title of BARONESS OFFALEY [I.] (which "she had long enjoyed") *for her life*, the same to "revert again to the house of Kildare and not to the children of the said Lady Lettice." (c) Gov. of King's Co. 1627; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 14 July 1634; P.C. [I.] Aug. 1641; commanded a troop of horse for the King early in 1642. He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Dec. 1626, Sarah, widow of the Hon. Sir Thomas MOORE (who *d.* 1 Dec. 1623), and 2nd da. of Richard (BOYLE), 1ST EARL OF CORKE [I.], by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Sir Geoffrey FENTON. She, who was *b.* in Dublin, 29 Mar. 1609, *d.* 14 July, and was *bur.* 12 Aug. 1633, in St. Patrick's, Dublin, aged 24. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, widow of Sir Francis ASTLEY, of Hill Morton, co. Warwick (who *d.* 14 May 1638), da. of Sir James ALTHAM, of Oxhey, Herts, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Richard STAPERS, of London, merchant. He *d.* at Cork House, Dublin, 7, and was *bur.* 9 June 1642, in St. Patrick's afsd. Fun. Ent. His widow, who was aged 1 in 1602, *m.*, 3rdly, as his 2nd wife, Sir Robert BERNARD, 1st Bart. (who *d.* 18 Apr. 1666 in his 66th year). She *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 7 Jan. 1662/3 at St. Paul's, Covent Garden, Midx. Admon. 17 Nov. 1664, to a creditor.

II. 1642. 2. KILDARE (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], only s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* circa 1631; a minor in 1642. On 1 Dec. 1658, he *suc.* his grandmother Lettice, *suo jure* BARONESS

(\*) This Sir Robert was eldest br. of John Digby, *cr.*, in 1618, Baron Digby of Sherborne, and, in 1622, Earl of Bristol as above stated, whose title and male issue became extinct in 1698.

(b) This is an early instance of an extensive spec. rem. to collaterals. For a list of, and some remarks on, special remainders granted to Commons, see vol. iii, Appendix F. V.G.

(c) See the privy seal document and the preamble in *Lodge*, vol. vi, pp. 288 and 289. The peerage appears to have been granted to put an end to any claim that the heir *general* of the Earls of Kildare might have to any Peerage Barony [I.] invested in them, although other reasons are stated as "*propter amplitudinem terrarum et possessionum quas habet tam in hoc regno nostro Hiberniæ quam in regno nostro Angliæ.*"



OFFALEY [I.], in her Irish estates, but not in her Peerage dignity. Took his seat 25 June 1661; Gov. of King's Co. He *m.*, in or before 1652, Mary, da. of Robert GARDINER, of London. He *d.* at Dublin, 11, and was *bur.* (with his parents) 13 July 1661, in St. Patrick's afsd. M.I. Will dat. 18 June 1661, pr. 5 June 1665. His widow, who resided at Coleshill afsd., *d.* 23 Dec. 1692, and was *bur.* there. M.I. Will dat. 5 Dec. 1691, pr. 3 Feb. 1692/3.

III. 1661. 3. ROBERT (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], 2nd<sup>(\*)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 30 Apr. 1654; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.), 6 Nov. 1670; *cr.* M.A. 11 July 1676. M.P. for Warwick May to Dec. 1677. He *d.* unm., 29 Dec. 1677, and was *bur.* at Coleshill afsd., aged 23. M.I. Admon. [I.] 5 Feb. 1677/8 to his mother.

IV. 1677. 4. SIMON (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], next br. and h., *b.* 18 July 1657; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.), 1 June 1674.<sup>(b)</sup> M.P. (Tory) for Warwick 1685-86. He *m.*, 27 Aug. 1683, Frances, 1st da. of Edward (NOEL), 1st EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Thomas (WRIOTHESLEY), EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON. She *d.* in childbirth, 29 Sep., and was *bur.* 5 Oct. 1684, at Coleshill, in her 23rd year. He *d. s.p.m.*,<sup>(c)</sup> 19, and was *bur.* there 24 Jan. 1685/6, aged 28, having been a benefactor to that parish. M.I.

V. 1686. 5. WILLIAM (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], next br. and h. male, *b.* at Coleshill afsd.; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.), 16 May 1679, aged 17, B.A. 5 July 1681, D.C.L. 13 July 1708. He was M.P. (Tory) for Warwick 1689-98.<sup>(d)</sup> He did not sit in, and was attainted by, the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.<sup>(e)</sup> Chosen one of the Common Council for Georgia Apr. 1733. He *m.* (lic. from Vic. Gen. 22 May 1686, he about 24, and she about 19) Jane, 2nd da. of Edward (NOEL), 1st EARL OF GAINSBOROUGH, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, both abovenamed. She *d.* 10 Sep. 1733, at Sherborne, Dorset, which estate he inherited in 1698, by the death of his cousin, John (Digby), 3rd

(\*) The 1st s., Robert, *b.* 22 Apr., *d.* 11 July 1653, and was *bur.* at Coleshill. M.I.

(b) Among the graduates of Oxford occurs "Digby, Hon. [*sic*] Simon, M.A., of Trin. Coll., Dublin, incorp. July 11 1676; D.D. by Decree of Conv. Dec. 12 1677." The "Hon." is, however, an error, for this Simon was son of Essex Digby, Bishop of Kilmore (br. of Robert, 1st Lord Digby). He ent. Trin. Coll. Dublin 14 May 1661, aged 16, B.A. 1664, and M.A. (though not recorded) before 1670. He became Bishop of Limerick 1679-92, and of Elphin 1692 till his death, 7 Apr. 1720.

(c) Frances, his only da. and h., *m.* James (Scudamore), 3rd Viscount Scudamore [I.], and *d.* 3 May 1729, aged 44, leaving an only da., whose issue became extinct in 1820, on the death of Frances, Dowager Duchess of Norfolk.

(d) In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* he is wrongly stated to have *suc.* 1685, and to have been M.P. for the county of Warwick. His death also is misdated. V.G.

(e) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

and last Earl of Bristol and Baron Digby of Sherborne. He *d.* 29 Nov. 1752, aged 90, and was *bur.* at Sherborne afsd. Will pr. 1753.

VI. 1752. 6. EDWARD (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Edward DIGBY, M.P. for Warwickshire (1726-46), by Charlotte, sister of Stephen, 1st EARL OF ILCHESTER, da. of Sir Stephen Fox, which Edward was 3rd but 1st surv.<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*, 2 Oct. 1746. He was *b.* 5 July 1730; M.P. (Tory) for Malmesbury, 1751-54; and for Wells, 1754-57; was Groom of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales 1751-53. He *d.* unm., 30 Nov. 1757, and was *bur.* at Coleshill, co. Warwick, aged 27. Will pr. 1758.

VII. 1757. 7 and 1. HENRY (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], next br. and h., *b.* 21 July 1731; M.P. for Ludgershall, 1755-61; for Wells, 1761-65; Under Sec. for the South, 1755-56; a Lord of the Admiralty, 1763-65. On 13 or 19 Aug. 1765, he was *cr.* BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, co. Dorset [G.B.],<sup>(b)</sup> with a spec. rem. failing his issue male, to the issue male of his father. Lord Lieut. of Dorset, 1771-93. He was on 1 Nov. 1790, *cr.* VISCOUNT COLESHILL, co. Warwick, and EARL DIGBY, co. Lincoln, with the usual rem.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 5 Sep. 1763, Elizabeth, da. of the Hon. Charles FEILDING (2nd s. of Basil, 4th EARL OF DENBIGH), by Anne, da. of Sir Thomas PALMER, Bart. She *d. s.p.s.*, 19 Jan. 1765, of fever, in London, and was *bur.* at Sherborne, Dorset, aged 23. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Nov. 1770, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary (a fortune of £12,000), da. and h. of John KNOWLER, Recorder of Canterbury. He *d.* 25 Sep. 1793, at Sherborne, and was *bur.* there, aged 62.<sup>(d)</sup> Will pr. Nov. 1793. His widow *d.* 26 Feb. 1794, in Lower Brook Str., Midx., and was *bur.* at Sherborne. Will pr. May 1794.

(<sup>a</sup>) His elder brothers, John and Robert, *d.* unm. 1717 and 19 Apr. 1726 respectively, and were *bur.* at Sherborne. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) The Barony of Digby of Sherborne, co. Dorset [E.], had been before conferred in 1618, and became *extinct* in 1698. The Barony of 1765 [though a Barony of *Great Britain*] is numbered (as in *Courthope*, and in accordance with the system pursued in this work) as a continuation of the *English* Barony of 1618.

(<sup>c</sup>) The Rev. A. B. Beaven writes: "In the Commons he, like his brother who preceded him in the title, is difficult to classify, because of the period of party stagnation at the end of George II's reign, and he may probably have called himself a Whig if he called himself by any party name. He held office in the composite ministry of George Grenville, and obtained his G.B. peerage by the influence of Lord Holland, when that ministry was dismissed. According to the *Royal Register*, vol. v (1781), Digby was 'the only man of sterling character whom Lord Holland was concerned in promoting.' In the House of Lords, looking at facts rather than names, he was to all intents and purposes a Tory, as he supported North up to 1782. He did not vote on the India Bill of 1783, but he adhered to Pitt on the Regency Bill, and got his Earldom from him." V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) Edward, the only child by his 1st wife, *b.* 20 June 1764, *d.* an infant. V.G.

EARLDOM.

II.

BARONY.

V.

BARONY [I.]

VIII.

2 and 8. EDWARD (DIGBY), EARL DIGBY, VISCOUNT COLESHILL and BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, also BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], 1st surv. s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 6 Jan. 1773, in Dover Str., Midx., *hap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 17 Apr. 1790; *styled* VISCOUNT COLESHILL, 1790-93; Lord Lieut. of Dorset, 1808-56. A Tory. He *d.* unm., 12 May 1856, aged 83, at 35 Brook Str., Midx., and was *bur.* at Sherborne. M.I. On

his death the Earldom of Digby and Viscountcy of Coleshill became *extinct*. Will pr. June 1856. Personalty said to be nearly £900,000.

BARONY.

VI.

BARONY [I.]

IX.

3 and 9. EDWARD ST. VINCENT (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, also BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Adm. Sir Henry DIGBY, G.C.B. (who *d.* 19 Aug. 1842, aged 72), by Jane Elizabeth, da. of Thomas William (COKE), 1st EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM, which Sir

Henry was s. and h. of the Hon. William Digby, Dean of Durham (1777-88), yr. br. of Henry, 7th BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I.], who was *cr.* BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE, with a spec. rem. as above mentioned, being afterwards *cr.* EARL DIGBY without such spec. rem. He was *b.* 21 June 1809, at Forston House, Dorset; ed. at Harrow school; Lieut. 9th Lancers 1827. A Conservative.\* He *m.*, 27 June 1837, at Melbury, Lampford, Dorset, Theresa Anna Maria, 1st da. of Henry Stephen (FOX-STRANGWAYS), 3rd EARL OF ILCHESTER, by Caroline Lenora, da. of Lord George MURRAY, Bishop of St. David's. She, who was *b.* 11 Jan. 1814, was Woman of the Bedchamber 1837-56, and *d.* 2 May 1874, at Minterne House, Dorset. He *d.* there, suddenly, 16 Oct. 1889, in his 81st year, and was *bur.* at Minterne. Will pr. 27 Dec. 1889, at £395,753.

BARONY.

VII.

BARONY [I.]

X.

4 and 10. EDWARD HENRY TRAFALGAR (DIGBY), BARON DIGBY OF SHERBORNE [1765], also BARON DIGBY OF GEASHILL [I. 1620], s. and h., *b.* 21 Oct. 1846, at 31 Old Burlington Str., Midx.; Capt. Coldstream Guards, 1868; Lieut. Col. 1877; Col. 1887; M.P. (Conservative) for Dorset, 1876-85. He *m.*, 19 Sep. 1893, at

Christ Ch., Down Str., Midx., Emily Beryl Sissy, 1st da. of the Hon. Albert Hood, by Julia Jane, da. of Thomas Wynn HORNBY. She was *b.* 20 Mar. 1871, at 12 Queen's Gardens, South Kensington.

(\*) He was one of the 8 peers who protested against Gladstone's Irish Land Act in 1871. The others were the Earls of Leitrim, Clancarty, and Courtown, Viscount Hawarden, and Barons Denman, Talbot de Malahide, and Clonbrock. V.G.

[EDWARD KENELM DIGBY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1 Aug. 1894, at 39 Belgrave Sq., Midx. He served in the great European War, 1914—, as Lieut. Coldstream Guards.(\*)]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 1,886 acres in Dorset and 124 co. Warwick, besides 29,722 in King's Co., 938 in Queen's Co., and 6,835 (valued at but £162 a year) co. Mayo. Total, 39,505 acres, valued at £15,968 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Minterne House, near Cerne, Dorset.

*Note.*—The Sherborne estate (about 26,000 acres in Dorset and Somerset, valued at over £45,000 a year) devolved in 1856, on the death of Earl Digby, on his nephew (his sister's son), George Digby Wingfield-Baker, afterwards Wingfield-Digby, whose yr. br., John, inherited, in like manner, the Coleshill estate in Warwickshire, about 9,000 acres, valued at over £15,000 a year.

### DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN (b)

VISCOUNTCY [1.] I. THEOBALD DILLON, 3rd s. of Thomas D., of Ballynakill, by Mary, da. of Christopher DILLON, of Kilmore, was Commander of a troop, and was, 25 May 1582, made Chief Serjeant and General Collector and Receiver for the provinces of Connaught and Thomond, which was continued to him by James I; took an active part against the rebel Irish under Tyrone, 1598-1601; knighted by the Earl of Essex, 24 July 1599. On 16 Mar. 1621/2, he, being of Costello-Gallen, co. Mayo, was *cr.* VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTILLO GALLIN [*i.e.* COSTELLO-GALLEN],(c) co. Mayo [1.]. He *m.* Eleanor, da. of William TUTE, of Tuitestown, co. Westmeath. He *d.* 15 Mar. 1624, at a great age, having above 100 descendants. *Inq. p. m.* His widow *d.* 8 Apr. 1638, at Killinure, co. Westmeath, and was *bur.* at St. Francis' Abbey, Athlone.

II. 1624. 2. LUCAS (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [1.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Christopher DILLON, of Ballylagham, co. Mayo, President of Connaught, by Jane, 1st da. of James (DILLON), 1st EARL OF ROSCOMMON [1.], which Christopher was s. and h. ap. of the last Viscount, but *d. v.p.*, 28 Feb. 1623/4. He was aged 14½ years in Sep. 1624. He *m.* (when 15), in 1625, Mary (dowry £2,700), da. of Randal MacSorley (MACDONNELL),

(\*) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(b) The arms of Dillon as recorded in Ulster's office are: Quarterly 1st and 4th, Argent a lion passant between three crescents Gules, for Dillon; 2nd and 3rd, Argent a fesse between three crescents Sable, for Lee. V.G.

(c) The preamble to this patent is in *Lodge*, vol. iv, p. 117.

1ST EARL OF ANTRIM [I.], by Alice, da. of Hugh (O'NEILL), 3RD EARL OF TYRONE [I.]. He *d.* at Killenfaghy, co. Westmeath, 13 Apr., and was *bur.* 14 Sep. 1629, in the Friary of Athlone. *Inq. p. m.* His widow *m.* Oliver (PLUNKETT), 6TH BARON LOUTH [I.], who *d.* about 1679. She was living 23 Aug. 1661.<sup>(a)</sup>

III. 1629. 3. THEOBALD (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], only s. and h., posthumous, *b.* between 4 and 10 July 1629. He *d.* an infant, 13 May 1630.

IV. 1630. 4. THOMAS (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], uncle and h., being next br. to the 2nd Viscount, and then aged 15. He had livery of his lands 15 Mar. 1635/6, being then of full age, and having declared himself a Protestant, took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 16 Mar. 1639/40. P.C. [I.] 1640; Joint Gov. of co. Mayo, 1641; one of those sent by the Parl. [I.] in 1642 to present their grievances to the King; Joint Pres. of Connaught 1644, and is said to have resigned in 1662; Lieut. Gen. in the Army; was reconciled to the Church of Rome 1646; maintained Athlone till 1651 in the royal cause, but was suspected of being privy to its treacherous surrender by Sir James Dillon, in Aug. of that year. His estates, above 64,000 acres, were sequestrated under the Commonwealth, but restored by Charles II, Mar. 1660/1.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, before 1636, Frances, da. of Sir Nicholas WHITE, of Leixlip, by Ursula, 1st da. of Garret (MOORE), 1ST VISCOUNT MOORE OF DROGHEDA [I.]. She, who brought him £3,000 fortune, *d.* 20, and was *bur.* 23 Dec. 1674, in St. Mary's Chapel in Christ Church. Fun. Ent. Will dat. 16 Dec. 1674, pr. 1675, in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. He *d.* in 1673 or 1674. Will dat. 17 May 1673, pr. 1675, in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

V. 1673 or 1674. 5. THOMAS (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], 4th but only surv. s. and h. He *m.* Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sir John BURKE, of Derymaclaghny, co. Galway, by Mary, da. of Richard (BOURKE), 6TH EARL OF CLANRICARDE [I.]. He *d. s.p.s.*, 1674. Will pr. [I.] 1675. His widow *m.* Sheffield GRACE, of Courtstown, co. Kilkenny, who *d.* 1684. She was living, as a widow, 1701.

VI. 1674. 6. LUCAS (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Theobald DILLON, by Sarah, formerly Sarah BOURKE, spinster, his wife,

<sup>(a)</sup> Possibly she is the Lady Dillon who (according to *Lodge*, who attributes the particulars to the wife of the 4th Viscount) *d.* in Wine Tavern Str., and was *bur.* 9 Jan. 1664, in St. James's, Dublin. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> His name appears in a remonstrance of the Roman Catholic nobility, presented to the King in 1663, &c. See this list, vol. iii, p. 28, note "d," *sub* CARLINGFORD.

which Theobald was yr. br. of Lucas and Thomas, 2nd and 4th Viscounts abovenamed. He obtained a considerable grant from Charles II. He *m.*, 1stly, Ursula, da. of William (DUNGAN), 1st EARL OF LIMERICK [I.], by Maria Euphemia, da. of Sir Richard CHAMBERS, Bart. [E. 1663]. She *d.* 1680. Admon. [I.] 11 Feb. 1680/1, to her husband. He *m.*, 2ndly, late in 1681, Anne, 1st da. of Richard (NUGENT), 2nd EARL OF WESTMEATH [I.], by Mary, da. of Sir Thomas NUGENT, Bart. [I.]. With her he had a fortune of £1,500. He *d. s.p.*, of dropsy, at Killenfagny afsd., in Sep. or Oct. 1682. Will dat. 2 Sep. 1682, pr. at Dublin. His widow *m.* (articles 10 Nov. 1683) Sir William TALBOT, 3rd Bart. [I. 1623], of Carton, who *d. s.p.m.*, 18 May 1691. Her will dat. 14 July 1710, pr. 1711 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

VII. 1682. 7. THEOBALD (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Robert DILLON, of Loughglynn, co. Roscommon, by Rose, 1st da. of John DILLON, of Streamstown, which Robert was s. and h. of Sir Lucas D., of Loughglynn afsd., the 2nd s. of the 1st Viscount. He was Lieut. Col. in Clanricarde's regt. of Guards in the Irish army of James II, and sat in that King's Irish Parl. 7 May 1689.<sup>(a)</sup> He was *attainted* 11 May 1691, which attainder, however, was reversed 20 June 1694, "because within the articles of Limerick," in favour of his son. He *m.* Mary, da. of Sir Henry TALBOT, of Mount Talbot, co. Roscommon, by Margaret, sister of Richard (TALBOT), DUKE OF TYRCONNEL, da. of Sir William T., 1st Bart. [I.], of Carton, co. Kildare. He was killed at the battle of Aughrim, 12 July 1691.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow was accidentally killed a few weeks later, 7 Sep. 1691, in Limerick, during the siege, by the explosion of a bomb.

VIII. 1691. 8. HENRY (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], s. and h.; was M.P. for co. Westmeath in King James's Parl. held at Dublin, 7 May 1689;<sup>(a)</sup> Lord Lieut. of co. Roscommon, Gov. of Galway, and Col. of a regt. of Foot in that King's army. On 20 June 1694, the outlawry of his father was reversed, and he appears to have sat in the House of Lords [I.]. He *m.* (articles 7 July 1687) Frances, 2nd da. of Sir George HAMILTON, Count Hamilton in France, by Frances (afterwards DUCHESS OF TYRCONNEL [I.]), da. of Richard JENNINGS, of Sandridge, Herts. He *d.* in Dublin, 13, and was *bur.* 23 Jan. 1713/4, at Ballyhannis, co. Mayo. Will dat. the day before death, pr. 1716, in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* in France, *m.*

<sup>(a)</sup> For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

<sup>(b)</sup> See a list of Irish Peers there slain, wounded, or imprisoned, vol. ii, p. 102, note "a," *sub* BELLEW.

Patrick BELLEW, of Barmeath, who *d. v.p.*, 12 June 1720. She *d.* 16 Nov. 1751.<sup>(\*)</sup> Will pr. 1752.

IX. 1714. 9. RICHARD (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 1688. He refused, in Jan. 1715, to take the oath of allegiance, and consequently withdrew from the House of Lords [I.]. He *m.*, in 1720, Bridget, 2nd da. of John (BOURKE), 9th EARL OF CLANRICARDE [I.], by Mary, da. of James TALBOT, of Templeogue and Mount Talbot afsd. He *d. s.p.m.*, Feb. 1737, aged 48. She *d.* 16 July 1779, aged 88.

X. 1737. 10. CHARLES (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], 1st cousin and h. male, *b.* 1701, being s. and h. of the Hon. Arthur DILLON, Lieut. Gen. in the French service (*d.* 5 Feb. 1732/3),<sup>(b)</sup> by Christiana, da. of Ralph SHELDON, which Arthur was yr. s. of Theobald, the 7th Viscount. He was Col. of a French regt., and in command against the Germans in 1734. He *m.*, 16 Jan. 1734/5, Frances, only da. and h. of his predecessor, Richard (DILLON), 9th VISCOUNT DILLON [I.], by Bridget his wife abovenamed. She *d.* 17 Jan. 1738/9, in London. Admon. 24 Sep. 1759. He *d.* there, *s.p.s.*, 24, and was *bur.* 27 Oct. 1741, at St. Pancras, Midx. Admon. 5 Sep. 1744.

XI. 1741. 11. HENRY (DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], br. and h. He served as Major in his brother's regt., of which he was Colonel 1741-44. He *m.*, 26 Oct. 1744, at the Portuguese Embassy Chapel,<sup>(c)</sup> Charlotte, 1st da. and eventually h. of George Henry (LEE), 2nd EARL OF LICHFIELD, by Frances, da. of Sir John HALES, Bart. He *d.* in Mansfield Str., Midx., 15, and was *bur.* 25 Sep. 1787, at St. Pancras, Midx.<sup>(d)</sup> Will dat. 11 May 1786, pr. 20 Sep. 1787. His widow, who on the death of her uncle Robert, 4th and last Earl of Lichfield, 4 Nov. 1776, became the heiress of the estates of the family of Lee, at Ditchley, Oxon, &c., *d.* 19 June 1794, at her house in Somerset Str., London. Will pr. June 1794.

---

(\*) "The Lady Dillon of Ireland, the close of last week stabbed herself at Tunbridge, but the wound not mortal." (N. Luttrell, 17 Aug. 1697). On 6 Oct. of the year following, Vernon writes to the Duke of Shrewsbury, "Lady Dillon is betaking herself to the playhouse for her support." V.G.

(b) Created an Earl, probably EARL DILLON, in 1721, by the titular King James III. See article on him, *post*, p. 364.

(c) *Gent. Mag.* V.G.

(d) "In all respects an old Frenchman in habits and nearly in language." (Lady Louisa Stuart). His yst. br., Arthur Richard, rose to great distinction in France, and became Archbishop of Narbonne, and Commander of the Order of the Holy Ghost; being driven from France by the Revolution. He *d.* 5 July 1806, in George Str., Portman Sq., Marylebone. V.G.



XII. 1787. 12. CHARLES (DILLON-LEE), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 6 Nov. 1745, in London; (\*) F.R.S. 28 May 1767; conformed to the Established Church, 4 Dec. 1767; M.P. for Westbury, 1770-74; P.C. [I.] app. 22 Nov. 1774, sworn 4 Mar. 1786; High Sheriff of co. Mayo, 1787. He assumed the name and arms of *Lee* after that of *Dillon*, soon after the estates of the Lee family devolved, in 1776, on his mother—his claim as the "Rt. Hon. Charles Dillon-Lee" to this Viscounty being admitted in 1788, and he being sum. accordingly, 2 May 1788; a Gov. of co. Mayo 1788-1813; Constable of Athlone Castle 1797-1813; K.P. 19 Mar. 1798. He *m.*, 1stly, 19 Aug. 1776, at Brussels, Henrietta Maria, da. of Constantine John (PHIPPS), 1st BARON MULGRAVE [I.], by Lepell, da. of John (HERVEY), BARON HERVEY OF ICKWORTH. She, who was *b.* 26 Mar. 1757, *d.* 1 Aug. 1782. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1787, Marie ROGIER, of Malines, in Belgium. He *d.* 9 Nov. 1813, at Loughlin House, co. Roscommon, aged 68.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. Jan. 1816. His widow *d.* 28 Aug. 1833, in Fitzroy Sq., Midx., aged 74. Will pr. Nov. 1833.

XIII. 1813. 13. HENRY AUGUSTUS (DILLON-LEE), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], only s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 28 Oct. 1777, at Brussels; Col. in the Irish Brigade 1794; Col. in the Army 1806; Col. of the 101st (Duke of York's) Irish regt. of Foot 1807 till disbanded 1817; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 21 Oct. 1795; D.C.L. 7 June 1815; M.P. (Whig) for Harwich 1799-1802, and for co. Mayo 1802-13. He *m.*, 9 Feb. 1807, at Castle McGarrett, co. Mayo, Henrietta, sister of Dominick, 1st BARON ORANMORE AND BROWNE [I.], da. of Dominick Geoffrey BROWNE, by Margaret, da. of the Hon. George BROWNE, 4th s. of the 1st EARL OF ALTAMONT [I.]. He *d.* in Lower Brook Str., Midx., 24, and was *bur.* 31 July 1832, at Spelsbury, aged 54.<sup>(c)</sup> Will dat. 5 May to

(\*) His next brother, Arthur Richard, Count Dillon, *b.* 3 Sep. 1750, a Lieut. General in the French army, and Col. of the famous Dillon regt., was guillotined 14 Apr. 1794. By his 2nd wife he was father of Fanny, the wife of General Bertrand, who accompanied Napoleon to Elba and St. Helena. V.G.

(b) In *Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799, he is described as possessing "considerable property, power, and influence, which he exerts in favour of the Union." Lady Jerningham writes, 13 Apr. 1810: "Lord Dillon has just left. He showed me a letter from Lord Westmorland in 1793 [the Lord Lieut. of Ireland], offering him to be made an Earl, and enquiring if he chooses to have it annexed to Dillon or take another appellation. Lord D. answered that being at the head of the Viscounts [Lord Gormanston was not then restored], he should only take precedence of himself, and be the last of many whom he had seen before they were even reputed gentlemen." Lady Louisa Stuart called him "the most noted liar in England, without character or principle." In 1799 his Irish estates were said to be worth £20,000 *p.a.* For a list of the largest resident Irish landlords at that date, see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

(c) "Lord Dillon is yet here, as eccentric and good humoured as ever. I think improving in talent and brilliancy, but the measure of judgment *in statu quo*." (Lady Jerningham, Feb. 1824). In Thomas Moore's *Journal*, 30 May 1829, there is a

15 Nov. 1831, pr. 4 Apr. 1833. His widow, who was *b.* 25 Mar. 1789, in Dublin, *d.* suddenly at the Hotel Windsor, Paris, 18, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1862, at Spelsbury, aged 73. Will dat. 20 Feb. 1860, pr. 15 Apr. 1862.

XIV. 1832. 14. CHARLES HENRY (DILLON-LEE), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 20 Apr. 1810, in Ely Place, Dublin. Ed. at Eton *circa* 1822-25. Ensign Scots Fusiliers July 1830, retiring Sep. following; High Sheriff of Oxon, 1857. He *m.*, 1 Feb. 1833 (spec. lic.), at Tusmore House, Lydia Sophia, da. of the Rev. Philip Laycock STORY, of Tusmore House, Oxon, by Lydia, da. of Sir Francis BARING, Bart. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Ditchley, Oxon, 18, and was *bur.* 24 Nov. 1865, at Spelsbury, aged 55. Will dat. 10 Nov. 1862, pr. 29 Jan. 1866. His widow *d.* at 38 Grosvenor Place, Midx., 4, and was *bur.* 8 Nov. 1876, at Spelsbury, aged 64. Will dat. 12 Dec. 1874, pr. 22 Nov. 1876.

XV. 1865. 15. THEOBALD DOMINICK GEOFFREY (DILLON-LEE), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], next br. and h. male, *b.* 5 Apr. 1811 in London; ed. at Rugby school, and at Sandhurst; Ensign 60th Rifles 1828; Lieut. 1833; retired Sep. 1841. A.D.C. to the Marquess of Normanby when Lord Lieut. of Ireland. He *m.*, 28 Sep. 1856, at Hastings, Sarah Augusta, da. of Alexander HANNA, of Paris, by Sarah, da. of John SPRAT, of London. He *d. s.p.*, at Ditchley afsd., 30 Nov., and was *bur.* 5 Dec. 1879, at Spelsbury, aged 68. Will dat. 4 Mar. 1866 to 15 July 1873, pr. 7 Feb. 1880. His widow, who was *b.* 1 Apr. 1830, *d.* at Vichy, France, 17, and was *bur.* 26 July 1890, at Spelsbury. Will dat. 19 Oct. 1886, pr. 8 Sep. 1890, at £52,165.

XVI. 1879. 16. ARTHUR EDMUND DENIS (DILLON-LEE), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], next br. and h. male, *b.* 10 Apr. 1812, at 10 Baker Str., Marylebone; ed. at Charterhouse; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.), 19 June 1829, B.A. 1832; admitted to the Inner Temple 1830; sometime a Clerk in the Home Office. F.S.A. 30 May 1867; F.R.G.S., F.Z.S. He *m.*, 22 Apr. 1843, at St. Marylebone Church, Ellen, da. of James ADDERLEY, of King's Co., by Ellen, da. of John WILLIAMS, of Hythe, Kent. He *d.* at Ditchley, 12, and was *bur.* 15 Jan. 1892, at Enstone, Oxon, aged 79. Will dat. 31 July 1890, pr. 25 Mar. 1892. His widow, who was *b.* 23 Nov. 1809, at Hythe, *d.* at Ditchley, after one day's illness, 10, and was *bur.* 13 Feb. 1896. Admon. 18 July 1896.

---

reference to his "reading aloud of an evening all the 'good old coarse novels,' *Peregrine Pickle* particularly, because Commodore Trunnion was his (Lord Dillon's) uncle." He appears to have been a rather crack-brained literary man, in poor circumstances, and living mostly abroad. V.G.

XVII. 1892. 17. HAROLD ARTHUR (LEE-DILLON), VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN [I. 1622], 1st s. and h., *b.* at 1 Albert Str., Victoria Sq., Westm., 24 Jan. and *bap.* 29 May 1844, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq.; ent. the Army as Ensign Rifle Brigade 8 Nov. 1862; Lieut. 1866; Capt. (Militia) 1874; Major 1885; retired 1891; Hon. M.A. Oxon.; F.S.A. 27 Mar. 1873, and Pres. of the Soc. 1897-1904; Pres. of the Royal Archæol. Soc. 1892-98; Trustee of the Nat. Portrait Gallery 1894; Curator of the Tower Armouries 1895; Pres. of the Soc. of Antiquaries 1897-1904; Antiquary to the Royal Academy 1903; (\*) Trustee of the Brit. Museum 1905. He *m.*, 3 Nov. 1870, at Ottawa, Canada, Julia, 1st da. of Isaac Brock STANTON, of Ottawa, in the Canadian Civil Service, by Maria, da. of James WILSON, of Scarr, co. Wexford. She was *b.* at Montreal, Canada.

[HARRY LEE STANTON LEE-DILLON, *b.* at 1 Morpeth Terrace, Westm., 25 July, and *bap.* 26 Aug. 1874, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq.; ed. at Charterhouse, and at Sandhurst; 2nd Lieut. 1st Batt. Rifle Brigade 1895-97; F.S.A. 13 Jan. 1898; admitted to the Inner Temple 1899. He *m.*, 5 Oct. 1904, at Crawley, Sussex, Brenda Mary, (b) 1st da. of Thomas SMITH, of Croft Cottage, Crawley, by Florence Mary, da. of John BAKER, of Buchan Hill, Ifield, Sussex.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 5,444 acres in Oxon (worth nearly £7,000 a year), besides, in Ireland, 83,749 acres in co. Mayo, 5,435 in co. Roscommon, and 136 in co. Westmeath. Total, 94,764 acres, worth £28,762 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Ditchley Park, near Charlbury, Oxon. All the Irish property was sold in May 1899 by the 17th Viscount.(c)

## DILLON OF KILKENNY-WEST

BARONY [I.] SIR JAMES DILLON, s. and h. of Sir Lucas D., of Moymet, co. Meath, from 15 May 1570 Ch. Baron of the Exchequer [I.], was on 24 Jan. 1619/20, *cr.* LORD DILLON, BARON OF KILKENNY-WEST, co. Westmeath [I.]. He was on 5 Aug. 1622, *cr.* EARL OF ROSCOMMON [I.], both which titles, since 15 May 1850, have become *dormant* or *extinct*. See "ROSCOMMON," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1622.

(\*) He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C.

(b) She obtained a decree of restitution of conjugal rights, 22 May 1911, and a decree *nisi*, 17 Oct. 1911. V.G.

(c) In May 1899 he sold to the Congested Districts Board all his then remaining Irish estates, including those in Westmeath, which are said to have been in continuous possession of the Dillon family since 1185, and were confirmed to them by charter in 1343. V.G.

1. ARTHUR DILLON, 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of Theobald, 7th Viscount DILLON of COSTELLO-GALLEN [I.], by Mary, da. of Sir Henry TALBOT, was *b.* 1670, in Roscommon; ent. the French service, becoming Col. 1 June 1690; Maréchal de Camp 1705; Lieut. Gen. 1706; Gov. of Toulon; *cr.* Count Dillon by Louis XIV, 1711; Com. of the Order of St. Louis; Ambassador of King James at the French Court, 1 Feb. 1716/7, being the same day *cr.* BARON (—) and VISCOUNT (—) [I.], with rem. to heirs male of his body. On 24 June 1721 he was *cr.* by the titular King James III, EARL (?DILLON), VISCOUNT (—) and BARON (—) [S.], with rem. to heirs male. K.T. 26 May 1722. He *m.* Christiana, da. of Ralph SHELDON, Equerry to James II. She, who was *b.* about 1680, was Maid of Honour to Mary of Modena. He *d.* 5 Feb. 1732/3, in Paris. His widow *d.* 5 Aug. 1757, in the English Austin Nunnery at Paris, and was *bur.* there.

2. CHARLES DILLON, s. and h., *suc.* his 1st cousin, Richard, in Feb. 1737, as 10th VISCOUNT DILLON OF COSTELLO-GALLEN (whom see), with which peerage the Jacobite Earldom has ever since remained united.

## DINAN see DINHAM

## DINEVOR

### BARONY.

1. WILLIAM (TALBOT), BARON TALBOT OF HENSOL, co. Glamorgan, *suc.* his father in that dignity, as 2nd Baron, 14 Feb. 1737, and was *cr.*, 29 Mar. 1761, EARL TALBOT, with the usual remainder. Having, however, no male issue, he was *cr.*, 17 Oct. 1780, BARON DINEVOR OF DINEVOR, co. Carmarthen, for life, with a spec. rem. in favour of his only child, Cecil Rice, widow, and the heirs male of her body. He *d. s.p.m.*, 27 Apr. 1782, when the Earldom became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "TALBOT OF HENSOL," Barony, *cr.* 1733.

II. 1782. 2. CECIL, *suo jure* BARONESS DINEVOR, only da. and h. of the above, by Mary, da. and h. of Adam DE CARDONNEL, Sec. at War, inherited the Barony under the spec. rem. in its creation. She, who was *b.* July 1735, in the parish of St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, *m.*, 16 Aug. 1756, at Pendoyton, co. Glamorgan, George RICE, of Newton, co. Carmarthen, M.P. (1754-79) for, and Lord Lieut. of, that county (1755-79), who *d.* 3 Aug. 1779, and was *bur.* at Llandiloe, co. Carmarthen. She, under the will of her said mother, took, by royal lic., 21 May 1787, the surname of DE CARDONNEL only. She possibly *m.*, 2ndly, Robert WILSON, of Trevallyn, co. Denbigh. She *d.* 14 Mar. 1793, at Dynevor Castle, and was *bur.* at Llandiloe afsd., aged 57. Will pr. Mar. 1793.

III. 1793. 3. GEORGE TALBOT (RICE, afterwards DE CARDONNEL, and finally RICE), BARON DINEVOR, s. and h., *b.* 8 Oct., and *bap.* 1 Nov. 1765, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. Matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 1 Feb. 1783, M.A. 30 May 1786; by royal lic., 30 Apr. 1793, he took the name of *de Cardonnel*, and by another royal lic., 4 Feb. 1817, resumed his patronymic of *Rice*. He was M.P. (Tory) for co. Carmarthen 1790-93; Lord Lieut. of that co. 1804-52. He *m.* (spec. lic.), 20 Oct. 1794, at her father's house, in Grosvenor Sq., Midx. (reg. St. Geo., Han. Sq.), Frances, 3rd da. of Thomas (TOWNSHEND), 1st VISCOUNT SYDNEY OF ST. LEONARDS, by Elizabeth, da. of Richard Powys. He *d.* 9 Apr. 1852, in his 87th year, at Barrington Park, co. Gloucester.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. June 1852. His widow, who was *b.* 20 Feb. 1772, *d.* 13 Aug. 1854, at Barrington Park, aged 82. Will pr. Apr. 1855.

IV. 1852. 4. GEORGE RICE (RICE-TREVOR), BARON DINEVOR, s. and h., *b.* 5 Aug. 1795. Matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 23 Oct. 1812; *cr.* D.C.L. 11 June 1834. By royal lic., 28 Oct. 1824, he took the name of *Trevor*, after that of *Rice*, on inheriting the estates of the Trevor family at Glynde, Sussex. M.P. (Tory) for co. Carmarthen, 1820-31 and 1832-52;<sup>(b)</sup> Militia A.D.C. to the Queen, 1852-69. He *m.*, 27 Nov. 1824, at St. James's, Westm., Frances, 1st da. of Gen. Lord Charles FITZROY, by his 2nd wife, Frances Anne, da. of Robert (STEWART), 1st MARQUESS OF LONDONDERRY [I.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, 7 Oct. 1869, aged 74, at Malvern, co. Worcester. His widow, who was *b.* 2 Jan. 1803, *d.* 30 Apr. 1878, at 19 Prince's Gardens, Midx., aged 75.

V. 1869. 5. FRANCIS WILLIAM (RICE), BARON DINEVOR, cousin and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. of the Hon. Edward RICE, D.D., Dean of Gloucester (1825-62), by Charlotte, illegit. da.<sup>(c)</sup> of Gen. Francis LASCELLES, which Edward was 2nd s. of Cecil, *suo jure* Baroness Dinevor. He was *b.* 10 May 1804; ed. at Westm. school; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 18 Oct. 1822, B.A. 1826, M.A. 1847; Vicar of Fairford, co. Gloucester, 1827-78. A Liberal.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 3 Feb. 1830, Harriet Ives, da. of Daniel Raymond BARKER. She *d.* 22 July 1854. He *m.*, 2ndly, 18 Nov. 1856, Eliza Amelia, 1st da. of the Rev. Henry Carnegie Knox, Rector of Lechlade, co. Gloucester. He *d.* 3 Aug. 1878, aged 74, at 53 Brook Str., Midx. His widow *d.* 5 Aug. 1896, at 112 Queen's Gate, South Kensington. Personalty £13,652.

(\*) He was one of the peers who protested, on the ground of inexpediency, against proceeding with the Bill for degrading Queen Caroline in 1820, though affirming their belief that guilt had been proved. V.G.

(b) He was one of the Protectionists who supported Peel in the division on the Bill for Prevention of Murder in Ireland in 1846. V.G.

(c) The lady's mother was Anne Cateley, spinster, a celebrated singer.

(d) So in Dod's *Parliamentary Companion*, but in *Who's Who* he is called a Liberal Conservative. V.G.

VI. 1878. 6. ARTHUR DE CARDONNEL (RICE), BARON DINEVOR, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 24 Jan. 1836. Matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 17 Oct. 1855, B.A. 1861, M.A. 1865. A Conservative. He *m.*, 4 Feb. 1869, Selina, 3rd da. of the Hon. Arthur LASCELLES (5th s. of the 2nd EARL OF HAREWOOD), by Caroline Frances, da. of Sir Richard BROOKE, 6th Bart. She, who was *b.* 17 May 1841, *d.* 16 Dec. 1889, at Dynevor Castle, aged 48. He *d.* there of pneumonia, 8, and was *bur.* 10 June 1911, at Llandiloe, aged 75. Will pr. 8 Dec. 1911, £72,383 gross, and £70,714 net.

[WALTER FITZURRYAN RICE, s. and h., *b.* 17 Aug. 1873; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch., Oxford; sometime private sec. to the Earl of Selborne, when 1st Lord of the Admiralty, and to Lord George Hamilton, when Sec. of State for India; M.P. for Brighton 1910-11. He *m.*, 12 Oct. 1898, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Margaret Child, 2nd da. of Victor Albert George (CHILD-VILLIERS), 7th EARL OF JERSEY, by Margaret Elizabeth, 1st da. of William Henry (LEIGH), 2nd BARON LEIGH. She was *b.* 8 Oct. 1875. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 7,208 acres in co. Carmarthen, 3,299 in co. Glamorgan, besides 231 in Oxon, Wilts and Gloucestershire. Total, 10,738 acres, worth £12,562 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Dynevor Castle, near Llandiloe, co. Carmarthen.

## DINGWALL

BARONY [S.] ANDREW KEITH, of Forsa, an illegit. s. of Robert KEITH, Abbot of Deer, co. Aberdeen (who was next yr. br. of  
1. 1584. William (KEITH), 4th EARL MARISCHAL [S.], and who *d.* in Paris 12 June 1551), was for 18 years in the service of the King of Sweden. One of the Ambassadors to settle the marriage of James VI. He was, 18 Mar. 1583/4, *cr.* LORD DINGWALL [S.], to him and his heirs male and assigns. This was confirmed by Act of Parl. 1584. "A charter passed the great seal 3 Aug. 1587, to him and his heirs male of his body; who failing, to his nearest lawful heirs male whatever. Having no heirs he soon resigned his Peerage into the King's hands, and obtained a new charter 24 Nov. 1591, to himself and his heirs male *and assigns whatever* with the dignity, &c., of Lord of Parliament.<sup>(a)</sup> This was confirmed by Parl. in 1592. He proceeded to assign it to Sir William Keith of Delny, with whom no relationship is stated; and Sir William had a charter accordingly 22 Jan. 1592/3, to him and his heirs male whatever, to succeed to the Peerage on the grantor's death."<sup>(b)</sup> Whether the grantee lived to inherit the title is doubtful, but he is known to have *d.* between 1595 and Apr. 1603. Within 14 years of its grant "the title seems

(a) See vol. ii, p. 291, note "c," *sub* BREADALBANE, for a list of Peerages [S.] of which the succession was authorised to be as nominated by the grantee.

(b) See an article "On the inheritance to Scottish Peerages by designation" in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 525.

to have ceased," inasmuch as in 1606 it was not in the list of Ranking, and both Delny and Dingwall were sold to Lord Balmerinoch in 1608, and transferred by him, 26 Feb. 1608/9, to Sir Richard Preston as mentioned below.

## II. 1609.

I. RICHARD PRESTON, 3rd s. of Richard P., of Whitehill (*d.* Oct. 1571), by Helen (*d.* Oct. 1575), da. of Alan COUTTS, of Bowhill, was of Halltree, co. Edinburgh, and was one of the most favoured of the Gentlemen of the Bedchamber to James VI, accompanied him into England, and was made K.B. at the Coronation, 25 July 1603. He obtained the Constabulary of Dingwall in 1607; having purchased the lands of that Barony, he was *cr.*, 8 June 1609, LORD DINGWALL of co. Ross [S.], to him and his heirs and assigns whatsoever, the creation being confirmed by Parl. on the 17th following. He *m.*, between June and Dec. 1614, Elizabeth, widow of Theobald (BUTLER), VISCOUNT BUTLER OF TULLEOPHELIM [I.] (who *d. s.p.* Dec. 1613), only da. of Thomas (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMOND [I.], by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of John (SHEFFIELD), BARON SHEFFIELD. The Earl, her father, who *d.* that same year (1614), settled nearly all his lands on his h. *male*, Walter Butler, who refused to part with them to this Lord Dingwall (though the latter was a favourite of the King), and was consequently kept a prisoner in the Fleet for so refusing, till the King's death in 1625. By the influence of the all-powerful George Villiers, Marquess of Buckingham (to whose nephew his da. and h. presumptive, then aged 7, was affianced in 1622), he was *cr.*, 11 July 1619, BARON DUNMORE, co. Kilkenny, and EARL OF DESMOND [I.],<sup>(a)</sup> which Earldom was subsequently (with other titles) granted *in reversion*, failing heirs male of his body, 7 Nov. 1622, to the Hon. George Feilding, his *designated* son-in-law (as abovementioned), who, consequently, though never so married, obtained it. His wife *d.* in Wales, 10 Oct. 1628, and was *bur.* (possibly re-interred) as "Countess of Desmond" 17 Mar. 1628/9, in Westm. Abbey. He *d. s.p.m.*, 28 Oct. 1628, being drowned between Dublin and Holyhead. On his death the Barony of Dunmore and the Earldom of Desmond [I.], *cr.* in 1619, became *extinct* (though the reversion of the latter, as by the grant of 1622, descended to George, 1st Viscount Callan [I.], formerly George Feilding), but the right to the Scottish Barony devolved as under:—

## III. 1628.

2. ELIZABETH, *suo jure* BARONESS DINGWALL [S.], only da. and h., *b.* 25 July 1615. She was ward of the Earl of Holland, who sold her marriage for £15,000, and she *m.*, in Sep. 1629, her kinsman, James BUTLER, then *styled* LORD THURLES, afterwards, 1632, EARL OF ORMOND AND OSSORY [I.], and finally, 1682, DUKE OF ORMONDE, who *d.* 21 July 1688, in his 81st year. She *d.* 21 July 1684, in her 69th year. See fuller particulars under ORMONDE, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1682; *forfeited* 1715.

(a) See *ante*, p. 257, note "c," *sub* DESMOND.



- IV. 1684 3. JAMES (BUTLER), LORD BUTLER (of Moore Park),  
to also LORD DINGWALL [S.], grandson and h.,(\*) *b.* 29 Apr.  
1715. 1665. He had *suc.* his father, Thomas, styled EARL OF  
OSSORY, 30 July 1680 in the Barony of Butler of Moore  
Park. He *suc.* his grandfather, 21 July 1688, as DUKE OF ORMONDE, &c.  
He was *attainted* 20 Aug. 1715, whereby this Barony, as also his English  
honours, became *forfeited*.(b) He *d. s.p.s.*, 16 Nov. 1745, aged 80. See fuller  
particulars under ORMONDE, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1682; *forfeited* 1715.

*The following is an account of those persons who, had it not been for the forfeiture of 1715, would have been entitled to this Barony:—*

- V. 1745. 4. CHARLES (BUTLER), EARL OF ARRAN, &c. [I.]  
(so *cr.* 1693), br. and h. He was also *de jure* DUKE OF  
ORMONDE, &c. [I.], but never assumed that title, which was then  
erroneously considered as subject to the attainder of 1715, which in  
reality affected only the English and Scottish dignities. He *d. s.p.*,  
17 Dec. 1758, in his 88th year. See fuller account under ARRAN,  
Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1693; *extinct* 1758.

- VI. 1758. 5. The LADY FRANCES ELLIOTT, niece and h. of line,  
being eldest da. and coh. of Henry (NASSAU DE AUVER-  
QUERQUE), EARL OF GRANTHAM (1698-1754), by Henrietta, sister of  
Charles and James next abovenamed, and the sole sister whose issue was  
then remaining. She *m.*, June 1737, Lieut. Col. ELLIOTT. She *d. s.p.*,  
in New Burlington Str., Midx., 5 Apr., and was *bur.* 12 May 1772, in  
St. James's, Westm. Will pr. May 1772.

- VII. 1772. 6. GEORGE NASSAU (CLAVERING-COWPER),  
EARL COWPER, &c., nephew and h., being s. and  
h. of William, 2nd EARL COWPER, by Henrietta, sister of the  
above FRANCES, which Henrietta was the only child that left  
issue of Henry, EARL OF GRANTHAM, and Henrietta his wife  
(formerly Henrietta Butler, spinster), both abovenamed. He was  
*b.* 26 Aug. 1738; *suc.* his father as EARL COWPER, &c., 18 Sep.  
1764. He *d.* 22 Dec. 1789.

- VIII. 1789. 7. GEORGE AUGUSTUS (CLAVERING-COWPER),  
EARL COWPER, &c., s. and h., *b.* 9 Aug. 1776.  
He *d. unm.*, 12 Feb. 1799.

- IX. 1799. 8. PETER LEOPOLD FRANCIS NASSAU (CLAVER-  
ING-COWPER), EARL COWPER, &c., br. and h., *b.*  
6 May 1778. He *d.* 21 July 1837.

For fuller particulars see COWPER,  
Earldom, *cr.* 1718, under the 3rd,  
4th and 5th Earls.

(a) The House of Lords, 8 July 1714, ordered the Lord Dingwall (Duke of Ormonde) to be added to the roll of the Peerage of Scotland (as it stood on 1 May 1707, the date of the Union), from which it had been omitted. See *Douglas*, p. 697.

(b) See vol. i, Appendix E, for a list of peerages forfeited by the Rising of 1715.

X. 1837. 9. GEORGE AUGUSTUS FREDERICK (COWPER), EARL COWPER, &c., s. and h., *b.* 26 June 1806; *d.* 15 Apr. 1856. For fuller particulars see COWPER, Earldom, *cr.* 1718, under the 6th Earl.

XI. 1856. 10 and

V. 1871.

4. FRANCIS THOMAS DE GREY (COWPER), EARL COWPER, &c., s. and h., *b.* 11 June 1834. In 1871 he became LORD DINGWALL [S.], as also LORD BUTLER OF MOORE

PARK, co. Hertford [E.], the *attainder* (1715) affecting these two Baronies having been *reversed* 31 July 1871, and he being declared by the House of Lords, on 15 Aug. following, entitled thereto as the h. general. See COWPER, Earldom, *cr.* 1718, under the 7th Earl.

### DINHAM or DINAUNT(\*)

BARONY BY WRIT.

I. 1295.

1. SIR OLIVER DE DINHAM, or DE DINAUNT,<sup>(b)</sup> of Hartland, Nutwell, and Ilsington, Devon, Buckland Denham, Somerset, and Cardinham, Cornwall, s. and h. of Sir Geoffrey DE DINHAM, of Hartland, &c. (who *d.* shortly before 26 Dec. 1258).<sup>(c)</sup> He was aged 24 at his father's death.<sup>(c)</sup> The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 13 Jan. 1258/9.<sup>(d)</sup> He was pardoned for non-observance of the Provisions of Oxford, 28 Mar. 1264.<sup>(d)</sup> Constable of Exeter Castle, 24 Sep. to 12 Nov. 1264.<sup>(e)</sup> In 1265 he supported the King's cause in the

(\*) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(b) The arms of this family were, Gules, 5 fusils in fesse Ermine. *Cf.* casts of seals, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, nos. 42, 43, 45.

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. III, file 21, no. 19. This Geoffrey had respite of knighthood, 25 Aug. 1229, till the quinzaine of St. Michael following. He was s. and h. of Oliver de Dinant, who *d.* shortly before 28 June 1221, when the custody of his lands (and afterwards that of his heir) was committed to William Briwere. (*Close Rolls*, 5 Hen. III, *m.* 7; 9 Hen. III, *p.* 2, *m.* 4; 13 Hen. III, *m.* 5 d; 20 Hen. III, *m.* 14 d). Oliver was s. and h. of Geoffrey, s. and h. of Oliver (living 1173, and br. and h. of Geoffrey, founder of Hartland Abbey), s. of Oliver, Sire de Dinan (*d.* 1150), s. and h. of Geoffrey, Sire de Dinan in Brittany (who gave the manors of Nutwell and Harpford, Devon, to the Abbey of Marmoutier in 1122), by Orieldis his wife. (Dom Morice, *preuves*, tom. i, col. 546, &c.: J. Geslin, de Bourgogne et A. de Barthélemy, *Cartulaire du Prieuré de St. Malo*, in *Anciens Evêques de Bretagne*, vol. iv, p. 394 sqq.: R. de Monte, *ad annum* 1168: *Monasticon*, vol. vi, p. 436).

(d) *Fine Roll*, 43 Hen. III, *m.* 10; *Patent Roll*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 16.

(e) *Patent Rolls*, 48 Hen. III, *p.* 1, *m.* 3; 49 Hen. III, *m.* 29. He refused to deliver up the castle, and on 9 Jan. 1264/5 the sheriff was ordered to enjoin him to do so, and if he refused again, to take his lands into the King's hand. (*Idem*, *m.* 25).

West against the adherents of Simon de Montfort.<sup>(a)</sup> Constable of Taunton Castle, 2 Apr. to 23 June 1267.<sup>(a)</sup> He took possession of the Abbey of Hartland during a voidance about 1272, when the Bishop of Exeter was absent abroad, and extorted large sums of money from the canons.<sup>(b)</sup> He was Keeper of Lundy Island from before Nov. 1272 till 28 May 1275, and was again appointed, 9 July 1275.<sup>(c)</sup> He bought the manors of Nutwell and Harpford from the Abbey of Marmoutier in 1272/3.<sup>(d)</sup> He was in the Army of Wales in 1277 and 1282.<sup>(e)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 12 Dec. (1276) 5 Edw. I to 21 Oct. (1297) 25 Edw. I, to attend the King at Shrewsbury, 28 June (1283) 11 Edw. I, to a Military Council, 15 Oct. (1294) 22 Edw. I, to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7) 25 Edw. I, and to Parl. from 24 June (1295) 23 Edw. I to 26 Aug. (1296) 24 Edw. I, by writs directed *Olivero de Dynham* or *Dynaunt*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DINHAM.<sup>(f)</sup> On account of his debility and for his good services to Henry III and Edward I, he obtained licence, 5 Apr. 1297, to nominate his attorney for life.<sup>(g)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, . . . He *m.*, 2ndly, before 24 Jan. 1276/7 (royal lic. 18 or 19 May 1280 for a fine of £100),<sup>(h)</sup> Isabel, widow of Sir John DE CURTENAY or COURTENAY, of Okehampton, Devon (who *d.* 3 May 1274, and was *bur.* in the Abbey of Ford),<sup>(b)</sup> and *da.* of Hugh (DE VEER), EARL OF OXFORD, by Hawise, *da.* of Saier (DE QUENCY), EARL OF WINCHESTER. He *d.* 26 Feb. 1298/9,<sup>(i)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of the

(<sup>a</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 50 Hen. III, *m.* 42; 51 Hen. III, *mm.* 16 d, 14.

(<sup>b</sup>) Three years ago, according to a writ of 4 Nov. 1275 (*Patent Roll*, 3 Edw. I, *m.* 3 d). There was an Abbot on 23 July 1272, when the Bishop "reconciliavit ecclesiam parochialem [de Hertilonde] que propter sanguinis effusionem Abbatis et canonicorum suorum in eadem ecclesia fuit interdicta: et concordavit dominum Oliverum de Dinant et Abbatem et plures de familia sua fecit absolvi in forma juris." (*Exeter Reg.*, Bronescombe, p. 101).

(<sup>c</sup>) *Hundred Rolls*, vol. i, p. 89; *Fine Roll*, 3 Edw. I, *mm.* 23, 18.

(<sup>d</sup>) *Cartulaire de St. Malo*, as above, nos. 33-36. An early transcript of charters relating to the lands of the Dinham is in Addit. MSS., no. 34792A.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 24; *Welsh Roll*, 10 Edw. I, *m.* 6 d; *Scutage Roll*, no. 9, *m.* 4.

(<sup>f</sup>) Three summonses for Military Service were issued to him after his death, 17 Sep. and 30 Dec. 1299, and 14 Feb. 1300/1: and one for Parl., 29 Dec. 1299. As to the writs of 1283 and 1296/7, see Preface, and as to how far these early writs of summons did in fact create any Peerage title, see Appendix A in the last volume.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 25 Edw. I, *p.* 1, *m.* 9; 8 Edw. I, *m.* 19; *Close Roll*, 5 Edw. I, *m.* 12; *Fine Roll*, 8 Edw. I, *m.* 11.

(<sup>h</sup>) *Chron. of Ford (Monasticon)*, vol. v, p. 379), where, however, the year is erroneously given as 1273. The writ of *diem cl. ext.* was issued 12 May 1274 (*Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. I, *m.* 23).

(<sup>i</sup>) "Oliverus Dynham." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 2 Mar. 27 Edw. I. Inq., Cornwall, Devon, Somerset, Saturday before and Friday after the Annunciation [21, 27 Mar.], and 24 Mar. 1298/9. He held the manors of Hartland, Nutwell, Harpford, and Buckland Denham [1 fee], of the King in chief: Ilsington, 1 fee, of Philip de Beaumont: and Cardinham, Bodardle, and Downeckny, Cornwall [32 little

Black Friars at Exeter.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow, who survived him for some years, *d.* 11 Aug. . . ., and was *bur.* in that Church.<sup>(a)</sup>

2. SIR JOSCE DE DINHAM, of Hartland, Buckland Denham, and Cardinham, s. and h., aged 24 and more, or 26 and more, at his father's death. The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 2 Apr. 1299.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service in (1300) 28 Edw. I, and 12 Mar. (1300/1) 29 Edw. I, by writs directed *Joceo de Dynham* or *Dyneham*. He was with the King in Scotland in 1300.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, before 23 Apr. 1292,<sup>(c)</sup> Margaret, da. and h. of Sir Richard DE HYDON, of Clayhidon and Hemyock, Devon. He *d.* 30 Mar. 1300/1.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 9 July, and the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, 30 Sep. 1301.<sup>(e)</sup> She *m.*, 2ndly, without royal lic., before 24 Jan. 1308/9 (when her lands were on that account ordered to be taken into the King's hand),<sup>(f)</sup> as 2nd wife, Sir Gilbert DE KNOVILLE, of Batteshorne, Devon, Puckington, Somerset, &c., who *d.* 20 Jan. 1313/4.<sup>(g)</sup> She *m.*, 3rdly, without royal lic., before 24 Sep. 1324 (when their lands were restored to them, having on that account been taken into

knights' fees], of the Earl of Cornwall. "Jocus filius predicti Oliveri est propinquior heres ejusdem Oliveri et est de etate viginti sex [xxiiij—*co. Somerset*] annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 89, no. 3). The escheator rendered account for the manors which Oliver de Dynham had held at his death, "a xxvj die Februarii anno xxvij quo die obiit usque secundum diem Aprilis proximo sequentem antequam liberaverit maneria predicta Joceo filio et heredi predicti Oliveri." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I).

(a) "Relicta vero ejusdem [Johannis] domina Isabella de Courtney domino Olivero de Dineham postea se maritaverat, sed diu post ipsum tercio idus Augusti defuncta apud Fratres Predicadores Exonie a parte australi presbiterii, ex opposito ejusdem, humata erat." (*Chron. of Ford*, p. 379).

(b) *Fine Roll*, 27 Edw. I, m. 19: *Suppl. Close Roll*, no. 9, m. 5.

(c) Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 62, no. 7.

(d) "Jocus de Dynham." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 24 May 29 Edw. I (*Fine Roll*, m. 9). Inq., Devon, 8, 9, 11, 16 June, Somerset, 12 June, and Cornwall, 19 June, and 20 June (2) 1301. "Johannes de Dynham filius predicti Jocei est heres predicti Jocei propinquior et fuit in festo Nativitatis beate Marie proximo preterito de etate quinque annorum." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. I, file 102, no. 2). The escheator rendered account for the manors which Josce de Dynham had held at his death, "a xxx die Marcii anno xxix quo die obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 32 Edw. I).

(e) Writs of *dote assignanda* 9 July and 30 Sep. (*Close Roll*, 29 Edw. I, mm. 6, 3). Assignment of dower undated [16 July 1301, according to the Escheator's Accounts]. (*Idem*, m. 4 d: Inq. p. m. on Josce de Dynham).

(f) *Fine Roll*, 2 Edw. II, m. 10.

(g) "Gilbertus de Knovill." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 1 Feb. 7 Edw. II. Inq., cos. Devon, Hereford, Somerset, 28 Mar., Saturday the vigil of Palm Sunday, and Friday in Easter week [30 Mar., 12 Apr.] 1314. "Johannes de Knovyle filius ejusdem Gilberti est ejus propinquior heres et est etatis quadraginta annorum [et amplius—*co. Hereford*: xxx annorum et amplius—*co. Somerset*]." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. II, file 32,

the King's hand),<sup>(\*)</sup> Sir Piers DOUVEDALE OF D'UVEDALE, of Titsey, Surrey, Tacolneston, Norfolk, and Litlington, co. Cambridge [LORD UVEDALE], who was *b.* 9 Aug. 1290, at Saxilby, co. Lincoln, and *bap.* there,<sup>(b)</sup> and *d. s.p.* shortly before 2 May 1336,<sup>(c)</sup> aged 45. She, who founded in 1338 a chantry in the chapel of Hemyock,<sup>(d)</sup> *d.* 15 May 1357,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* in the said chapel.

3. SIR JOHN DE DINHAM, of Hartland, Buckland Denham, and Cardinham, s. and h., *b.* 14 Sep. 1295 at Nutwell, and *bap.* at Lymptstone, Devon, the same day.<sup>(f)</sup> The King took his homage, and he had livery of his father's lands, 18 Oct. 1316.<sup>(g)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from 20 May (1317) 10 Edw. II to 20 Feb. (1324/5) 18 Edw. II, and to a Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, by writs directed *Johanni de Dynham*. In 1328 he took steps to grant his manor of Buckland Denham, held in chief, to Maud de Moleton for life.<sup>(h)</sup> On 20 Oct. 1331, being about to

---

no. 7). The escheator rendered account for the manors which Gilbert de Knoville had held at his death, "a xx die Januarii anno vij quo die obiit." (Accounts of the Escheator South of Trent—*Pipe Roll*, 9 Edw. II).

(\*) *Close Roll*, 18 Edw. II, m. 31.

(b) Proof of age of Piers [*sic*, no surname], kinsman and one of the heirs of Piers *de Campania*. (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 31, no. 10). Cf. Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Piers *de Campania*), Edw. I, file 75, no. 21. See UVEDALE.

(c) "Johannes . . . Exoniensis Episcopus . . . Sicut dolenti certa insinuacione audivimus dilectus filius dominus Petrus de Ouvedale miles nobilis strenuitate persone diviciis et honore ab hac vita media noviter est sublatus . . . secundo die Maii." (*Sequestrum in bonis domini Petri Ouvedale militis—Exeter Reg.*, Grandisson, p. 816).

(d) ". . . eadem capella in qua suam dicuntur elegisse sepulturam." (*Confirmacio fundacionis et dotacionis cantarie capelle de Hemyoke . . . xvjo die Junii anno domini m<sup>o</sup>ccc<sup>mo</sup>xxxvij<sup>o</sup>*—*Idem*, p. 878).

(e) "Margareta Dynham" and "Margareta Douvedale." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 6 May [*sic*] 31 Edw. in England and 18 in France. *Inq.* (in duplicate), Devon, 8 June 1357. "Item dicunt quod Johannes Dynham etatis xxx annorum et amplius est heres propinquior ejusdem Margarete Et dicunt quod predicta Margareta Douvedale obiit xv<sup>o</sup> die mensis Maii anno predicto." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 137, no. 13).

(f) "Probacio etatis Johannis filii et heredis Jocei de Dyneham," Clyst Honiton, 21 Sep. 1316. "... predictus Johannes die festi Exaltacionis sancte Crucis ultimi preteriti fuit etatis xxj anni eo quod natus fuit apud Notewille xiii<sup>jo</sup> die Septembris anno regni regis E. patris Regis nunc xxiii<sup>jo</sup> et eo idem [*sic*] die post prandam baptizatus fuit in ecclesia sancte Marie de Limeneston." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. II, file 57, no. 4).

(g) Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 95, no. 3740: *Close Roll*, 10 Edw. II, m. 22.

(h) Writ 24 June 2 Edw. III, *Inq. a. g. d.* 18 Sep. 1328 (file 200, no. 3), licence 18 Oct. 1328 (*Patent Roll*, 2 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 18). It is improbable that the matter proceeded further (there is no fine). On 4 Apr. 1329 John de Dynham kt. was summoned by the Bishop of Exeter to appear before him on 15 Apr., "ad respondendum super articulis anime sue salutem tangentibus videlicet super criminibus adulterii et incestus per eum commissis cum Alicia [vel Matillidi *interlined*] de Moleton consanguinea sua," but he did not attend, and was therefore excommuni-

go beyond seas on pilgrimage, he had letters of protection for two years.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, in or before 1310, Margaret.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* on or just before 14 Apr. 1332,<sup>(c)</sup> aged 36. His widow's dower, and the knights' fees and advowsons of her dower, were ordered to be assigned, 16 July 1332.<sup>(d)</sup> She *d.* 28 Nov. 1361.<sup>(e)</sup>

4. SIR JOHN DE DINHAM, of Hartland, Buckland Denham, and Cardinham, s. and h., aged 14 and more at his father's death. When he had proved his age, the King took his homage, and he had livery of his

cated, and it was ordered that he should be denounced in the churches of the archdeaconry of Exeter, on 16, 20, and 22 Apr., "intra missarum solempnia quando major aderit populi multitudo cruce erecta pulsatis campanis candelis accensis et extinctis" (this order was not carried out). Whereupon the said son of iniquity—"qui a juventute uxorem sortitus nobilem pulcrum pariter et honestam ac liberorum legitima propagine fecundam ipsam jam a multis annis abjecit quandam suam consanguineam adulterinis et incestuosis amplexibus in scandalum Ecclesie et perniciosum aliorum exemplum sibi publice et notorie copulando prolemque spuriam ex eadem procreatam in magna parte terrarum heredem cum ipsa mecha constituens filios legitimos exheredans"—obtained an inhibition from the Court of the Metropolitan. Eventually the Archbishop was able to inform the Bishop of Exeter that "filius ille prodigus qui jam per annos aliquot cum adulteris suam porcionem dicitur posuisse ad gratiam patris rediens induatur salubriter stola prima," and was to appear before him on 12 Sep. 1331. (*Exeter Reg.*, Grandisson, pp. 225-260, 485, 488). It would seem that the knight was sent on pilgrimage for two years as a penance, and probably died abroad.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Patent Roll*, 5 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 5.

(<sup>b</sup>) Joan, their firstborn da., was born a few weeks before 7 July 5 Edw. II [*sic*, but 1311 is meant]. (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 37, no. 3). It is usually stated that the wife of this John de Dynham was Joan or Margaret, da. of Sir Guy de Briene, but this is an error, arising from the fact that a Joan de Briene married Oliver de Dynham (*Close Roll*, 26 Edw. III, m. 29; *Patent Roll*, 42 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 30), which Oliver, who died 29 June 1351 (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 113, no. 10), was s. and h. of another Oliver, yr. br. of the said John de Dynham.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Johannes de Dynham." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 20 May 6 Edw. III. Inq., Somerset, Cornwall, Devon, 10, 13, and 20 June 1332. "Johannes de Dynham filius predicti Johannis de Dynham est heres ejus propinquior et etatis quatuordecim annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 32, no. 22). The escheator rendered account for the manors which John de Denham had held at his death, "a xiiij die Aprilis anno vj<sup>to</sup> quo die capta fuerunt in manum Regis per mortem ejusdem Johannis de Denham." (*Escheators' Accounts*, K.R., 2, no. 27, mm. 7, 9).

(<sup>d</sup>) Writs of *dote assignanda* 16 July. (*Close Roll*, 6 Edw. III, m. 20). Assignment, 20 Sep. 1332. (*Idem*, 8 Edw. III, m. 23 d; *Inq. p. m.* on John de Dynham).

(<sup>e</sup>) "Margareta de Dynham quondam uxor Johannis de Dynham." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 16 and 23 Jan. 35 Edw. III (*Fine Roll*, m. 4). Inq., Somerset, Monday the Feast of St. Valentine [14 Feb.] 1361/2. "Et quod eadem Margareta obiit die dominica proximo ante festum sancti Andree Apostoli ultimo preterito Et quod predictus Johannes de Dynham est filius et heres ejusdem defuncte propinquior et de etate xxx annorum et amplius." (*Ch. Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 172, no. 131: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 22, no. 1).

father's lands, 12 May 1340.<sup>(a)</sup> On 30 Sep. 1353 the King took his homage and fealty for the manor and advowson of Corton Denham, Somerset, which he had lately recovered.<sup>(b)</sup> On 28 June 1357 he obtained possession of a third part of the manor of Hartland, *Éc.*, which his grandmother, Margaret, had held in dower.<sup>(c)</sup> He obtained, 22 Sep. 1359, an exemption for life from being put on assizes, juries, *Éc.*, and from being appointed mayor, sheriff, escheator, *Éc.*, against his will.<sup>(c)</sup> On 22 Apr. 1362 he had livery of the manors of Buckland Denham and Harpford, which his mother, Margaret, had held in dower.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.* Muriel, sister and in her issue coh. of Hugh DE COURTENAY,<sup>(d)</sup> and elder da. of Sir Thomas DE COURTENAY, of Woodhuish and Dunterton, Devon, Wootton Courtenay and Cricket Malherbe, Somerset, *Éc.*, by Muriel, elder da. and coh. of Sir John DE MOELES, of Maperton and North Cadbury, Somerset, Kingskerswell, Devon, Over Worton, Oxon, Over Wallop, Hants, *Éc.*<sup>(c)</sup> She *d.* before 12 Aug. 1369, and was *bur.* in Hartland Abbey.<sup>(f)</sup> He *d.*, being murdered by robbers, 7 Jan. 1382/3,<sup>(g)</sup> aged about 64.

5. SIR JOHN DE DINHAM, of Hartland, Buckland Denham, and Cardinham, s. and h., *b.* 1359 or 1359/60 in co. Devon. When he had proved his age, the King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of the

<sup>(a)</sup> Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 266, no. 13060: *Close Roll*, 14 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 21.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Close Roll*, 27 Edw. III, m. 10. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Archbishop of York. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 358, no. 22228).

<sup>(c)</sup> *Close Rolls*, 31 Edw. III, m. 11; 36 Edw. III, m. 32: *Patent Roll*, 33 Edw. III, p. 3, m. 15.

<sup>(d)</sup> "Hugo de Courtenay filius et heres Thome de Courtenay chivaler defuncti." Writs of *devenerunt* 20 Sep. 43 Edw. in England and 30 in France. Inq., Devon, Oxon, Hants, Somerset, 26 Sep., 12, 16, and 18 Oct. 1369. "Et dicunt quod predictus Hugo filius Thome obiit xij<sup>mo</sup> die Augusti ultimo preterito [die dominica proxima ante festum Assumpcionis beate Marie anno supradicto—*co. Devon*] Et quod Margareta soror predicti Hugonis etatis xvij annorum et amplius [decem et septem annorum et dimidii anni—*co. Devon*] et Johannes Dynham filius Johannis Dynham chivaler et Muriele uxoris sue alterius sororum predicti Hugonis etatis x [undecim—*co. Devon*] annorum et amplius sunt ejusdem Hugonis heredes propinquiore." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. III, file 208, no. 24: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 31, no. 5).

<sup>(e)</sup> Ch. Inq. p. m. (on John de Moeles), Edw. III, file 52, no. 7. See MOELES.

<sup>(f)</sup> Indulgence for those praying "pro anima domine Murielle Dynham cujus corpus in Monasterio de Hertylonde requiescit humatum": 11 Sep. 1374. (*Exeter Reg.*, Brantyngham, p. 344).

<sup>(g)</sup> "Johannes Dynham miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 15 Jan. 6 Ric. II. Inq., Devon, Cornwall, Somerset, Wednesday and Monday after the Purification, and Friday in the second week of Lent [4, 9, 20 Feb.] 1382/3. "Et quod obiit die Mercurii in crastino Epiphanie domini [vij die Januarii—*cos. Devon, Cornwall*] ultimo preterito Et quod Johannes de Dynham miles filius ejusdem Johannis de Dynham defuncti propinquior heres ejus est et etatis xxliij<sup>or</sup> annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Ric. II, file 25, no. 28: Exch. Inq. p. m., *Enrolments*, no. 223).



lands, &c., which he inherited as heir of his mother, 19 Feb. 1380/1.<sup>(a)</sup> The King again took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 1 Mar. 1382/3.<sup>(b)</sup> An action was brought against him by Sir William Asthorpe in the Court of Chivalry to obtain a debt of £250 a year: that Court not admitting his evidence, he appealed to the King, who appointed commissioners to try the case, 3 June and 6 Nov. 1389.<sup>(c)</sup> In Aug. 1397 he was accused by the Abbot of Hartland of breaking into the latter's houses, assaulting him and chasing him to his chamber, and ill-treating his servants.<sup>(d)</sup> The knight was bound over in 1,000 marks to keep the peace, 27 Feb. 1397/8, but was guilty of other assaults on the King's subjects, 5 Jan. 1401/2 and 1 Dec. 1404.<sup>(d)</sup> He was pardoned, 28 Apr. 1407, on payment of 700 of the 1,000 marks.<sup>(d)</sup> On 2 Feb. 1400/1 he obtained an exemption for life from being put on assizes, juries, &c., and from being appointed sheriff, escheator, &c., against his will.<sup>(e)</sup> In Sep. 1402 he and others were accused by the Abbot of Torre of digging up a road at Kingskerswell and assaulting the Abbot's men.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before 3 Feb. 1379/80,<sup>(g)</sup> Ellen. She was living 22 Sep.

---

(a) The manors of Kingskerswell, Woodhuish, and Dunterton, Devon, Cricket Malherbe and Northome, Somerset, Over Worton and half of North Stoke, Oxon, Over Wallop, Hants, more than 3½ knights' fees, and 4 advowsons. He had proved his age before the escheator in co. Devon. (*Close Roll*, 4 Ric. II, *m.* 14). His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Archbishop of Canterbury. (*Ch. Privy Seals*, I, file 469, no. 1603).

(b) *Fine Roll*, 6 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 13. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of London. (*Ch. Privy Seals*, I, file 479, no. 2672). On 16 Mar. 1382/3 he received the King's pardon for having killed Robert Tuwyng and taken and imprisoned John Broun, notorious thieves, after they had been convicted of having robbed and murdered John de Dynham his father, and had been committed to Ilchester gaol (*Patent Roll*, 6 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *m.* 1): whence they seem to have escaped. For Broun fled for sanctuary to the Cathedral Church of Exeter, where Sir John, on Wednesday in the second week of Lent [18 Feb.], broke down the door and captured him after a fierce struggle, in which blood was shed. For this the knight was called upon to do penance, *viz.*, "ut aliquo die dominico citra festum Pentecostes proximo futurum stet ad parvum altare inter chorum ecclesie nostre predicte et summum altare ex parte australi capite discooperto cum cereo ponderis duarum librarum cere in manu sua ardente a principio magne misse videlicet Confiteor usque in finem ejusdem misse et tunc vel si voluerit ad offertorium offerat eundem cereum ad manus summam missam celebrantis." Five other persons had to perform minor penances. Bishop's mandate dated 21 Mar. [1382/3]. (*Exeter Reg.*, Brantyngham, pp. 158, 490).

(c) *Patent Rolls*, 12 Ric. II, *p.* 2, *mm.* 4, 1; 13 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 1.

(d) *Patent Rolls*, 21 Ric. II, *p.* 1, *m.* 22 d; 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 3, *m.* 18; 8 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 17; 10 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 21.

(e) *Patent Roll*, 2 Hen. IV, *p.* 1, *m.* 1. He had probably pleaded ill-health, for on 8 Apr. 1400 he had a papal indult for a dispensation to eat meat during Lent, &c., as he suffered from a bloody flux. (*Papal Letters*, vol. v, *p.* 281).

(f) *Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. IV, *p.* 2, *m.* 5 d.

(g) "Johannes Dynham junior miles et Elena ejus uxor" occur on and between these dates. (*Exeter Reg.*, Brantyngham, pp. 418, 472, 481, 623, 646).

1387.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, before 26 Nov. 1396,<sup>(b)</sup> Maud, widow of Piers DE LA MARE, of Offley, Herts (who was aged 13 and more in June 1382,<sup>(c)</sup> *m.* her before 16 May 1386,<sup>(d)</sup> and *d. s.p.*), and elder da. and coh. of Sir John MAUTRAVERS, of Hook, Dorset, Crowell, Oxon, &c.,<sup>(e)</sup> by Elizabeth, sister and coh. of William DAUMARLE, and yr. da. of Sir William DAUMARLE, of Middle Chinnock, Somerset, and Woodbury, Devon.<sup>(f)</sup> She *d. s.p.* about 1 Nov. 1402.<sup>(g)</sup> He *m.*, 3rdly, Philippe, da. of Sir John LOVELL, of Titchmarsh, Northants, and Minster Lovell, Oxon [LORD LOVELL], by Alianore, da. of Sir William LA ZOUCHE, of Harringworth, Northants [LORD ZOUCHE]. He *d.* 25 Dec. 1428,<sup>(h)</sup> aged about 69. His

(\*) See note "g" on preceding page.

(b) Bishop's licence for Maud, wife of John Dynham kt., to choose a confessor: 26 Nov. 1396. (*Exeter Reg.*, Stafford, p. 91). Licence for John Dynham kt. to convey the manors of Kingskerswell and Nutwell and the hundred of Haytor to himself, Maud his wife, and his heirs: 12 June [1398]. (*Patent Roll*, 21 Ric. II, p. 3, m. 7).

(c) Ch. *Inq. p. m.* (on Robert de la Mare chr.), Ric. II, file 19, no. 40.

(d) John Mautravers kt., by his will dated 16 May 1386 (*Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 179, from the probate), left "Matillid' filie mee uxori Petri de la Mare xx libras."

(e) "Johannes Mautravers chivaler." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 June 9 Ric. II. *Inq.*, Oxon, Dorset, Somerset, Monday after SS. Peter and Paul [2 July], 2 and 3 July 1386. "Et quod idem Johannes obiit xv<sup>o</sup> die mensis Junii ultimo preterito [die veneris proximo post festum sancti Barnabe Apostoli ultimo preteritum—*co. Oxon*] Et quod Matild' uxor Petri de la Mare ut una et Elizabetha Mautravers [ut] altera filiarum dicti Johannis Mautravers sunt heredes ejus propinquiore Et quod predicta Matild' est etatis xviii annorum et amplius et predicta Elizabetha est etatis viii annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Ric. II, file 39, no. 35: *Exch. Enrolments of Inq. p. m.*, no. 249).

(f) "Willelmus filius Willelmi de Alba marlia chivaler." Writ of *devenerunt* 30 Apr. 36 Edw. III. *Inq.*, Devon, Monday 16 May 1362. "Item dicunt quod predictus Willelmus obiit die Sabati in Septimana Pasche ultimo preterita Item dicunt quod Margareta de Alba marlia et Elizabetha de Alba marlia sorores ejusdem Willelmi propinquiore heredes ejusdem Willelmi sunt Item dicunt quod predicta Margareta est etatis xix annorum et amplius Item dicunt quod predicta Elizabetha est etatis xvii annorum et unius quarterii unius anni." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Edw. III, file 168, no. 5: *Exch. Inq. p. m.*, I, file 22, no. 2).

(g) "Matill' que fuit uxor Johannes Dynham militis." Writ of *mandamus* 18 May 7 Hen. IV. *Inq.*, Somerset, Saturday 12 June 1406. "Et dicunt quod eadem Matill' obiit circa festum Omnium Sanctorum anno regni predicti Regis quarto Et quod Elizabetha altera filiarum et heredum predicti Johannis Mautravers et soror ipsius Matill' quam Humfridus de Stafford' chivaler junior duxit in uxorem est heres ejusdem Matill' propinquior et etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. *Inq. p. m.*, Hen. IV, file 53, no. 24).

(h) "Johannes Dynham miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 Dec. 7 Hen. VI. *Inq.*, Devon, Cornwall, Hants, Somerset, Oxon, Monday before and Saturday after St. Hilary, Friday before St. Vincent, Tuesday the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul [10, 15, 21, 25 Jan.], and 28 Jan. 1428/9. "Et quod idem Johannes Dynham . . . obiit die Natalis domini ultimo preterito circa horam duodecimam Et

widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 12 Feb. 1428/9.<sup>(a)</sup> She m., 2ndly, before 24 Mar. 1428/9,<sup>(b)</sup> Nicholas BROUGHTON, who was living 5 Mar. 1444/5.<sup>(c)</sup> She d. 15 May 1465.<sup>(d)</sup>

6. SIR JOHN DINHAM, of Hartland, Kingskerswell, Nutwell, Buckland Denham, Cardinham, &c., s. and h., by 3rd wife, aged 22 and more at his father's death. The King took his fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 12 Feb. 1428/9, his homage being respited.<sup>(e)</sup> He was knighted before 1 May 1430, and in 1430 and 1431 was in France with the King.<sup>(f)</sup> In Aug. 1444 the Abbot of Hartland charged him with breaking into the Abbot's close and houses at Stoke St. Nectan, and taking his horses, sheep, and cattle.<sup>(g)</sup> He m., before 12 July 1434,<sup>(h)</sup> Joan, sister and h. of John ARCHES, and da. of Sir Richard ARCHES, of Eythorpe, Cranwell, and Little Kimble, Bucks, by Lucy, his wife.<sup>(i)</sup> He

---

quod Johannes Dynham armiger filius predicti Johannis . . . est propinquior heres ejusdem Johannis et etatis viginti duorum annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 40, no. 56: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 142, no. 7).

<sup>(a)</sup> Writs *de dote assignanda* 12 Feb. (*Close Roll*, 7 Hen. VI, m. 13).

<sup>(b)</sup> See note "d" below.

<sup>(c)</sup> In an Inq. taken by the Official of the Archdeacon of Exeter, 3 Mar. 1444/5, it is stated that "Nicholaus Broughtone et domina Philippa Dynham uxor ejus relicta domini Johannis Dynham militis defuncti sunt veri patroni ejusdem cantarie [perpetue in ecclesia parochiali de Hemyoke] hac vice." They presented to the chantry 5 Mar. following. (*Exeter Reg.*, Lacy, p. 296).

<sup>(d)</sup> "Philippa Broughton' que fuit uxor Johannis Dynham militis." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 25 May 5 Edw. IV. Inq., Somerset, Devon, Saturday the vigil of Trinity (2) [8 June] 1465. By charters, dated at Kingskerswell, Thursday in *Cena domini* and Wednesday in Easter week 7 Hen. VI [24, 30 Mar. 1428/9], John Dynham and others gave the manors of Hemyock, Clayhidon, Venn Ottery, and Dunterton, and the hundred of Hemyock, Devon, and the manors of Northome and Cricket Malherbe, Somerset, to Philippe Broughton, for life, with reversion to the same John Dynham, &c. "Et dicunt eciam quod predicta Philippa obiit quinto-decimo die Maii ultimo preterito . . . Et dicunt quod Johannes Dynham armiger est consanguineus et heres propinquior predicte Philippe videlicet filius Johannis filii predicte Philippe et est etatis triginta et trium annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Edw. IV, file 16, no. 18: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 216, no. 1).

<sup>(e)</sup> *Fine Roll*, 7 Hen. VI, m. 11.

<sup>(f)</sup> *French Roll*, 8 Hen. VI, m. 12: *Feudal Aids*, vol. iv, p. 425.

<sup>(g)</sup> *Patent Rolls*, 22 Hen. VI, p. 2, m. 9 d: 12 Hen. VI, p. 2, m. 13.

<sup>(h)</sup> "Ricardus Arches chivaler." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 4 Oct. 5 Hen. V. Inq., Bucks, Wednesday before St. Martin [10 Nov.] 1417. "Et dicunt quod predictus Ricardus Arches obiit quinto die Septembris anno dicti domini Regis supradicto Et dicunt quod Johannes Arches est filius et heres propinquior dicti Ricardi Arches et est etatis septem annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. V, file 25, no. 3). Joan is called da. and h. of Richard Arches, and Richard's mother, Lucy, is mentioned, in *Early Ch. Proc.*, 29, mm. 62, 63. In Apr. 1452, after the death of Joan [widow of William] Leghe, Joan (Dynham) was found to be coheir to the manors of Steeple Barton, Rousham, and Dornford, Oxon, being da. of Lucy, da. of Agnes, sister of William de Sharesnull, whose issue had failed at the death of the

*d.* 25 Jan. 1457/8, at Nutwell, Devon,<sup>(a)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of the Black Friars at Exeter. Admon. 31 Jan. 1457/8.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow's dower was ordered to be assigned, 18 June 1458.<sup>(c)</sup> She *d.* in 1497. Will dat. 26 Jan. 1496 [1496/7], pr. at Lambeth, 3 Nov. following.<sup>(d)</sup>

II 1467 7. SIR JOHN DINHAM,<sup>(e)</sup> of Hartland, Buckland and to Denham, Cardinham, &c., s. and h., *b.* at Nutwell, and I.<sup>(f)</sup> 1501. aged 24, or 24 and more, at his father's death. The King took his homage and fealty, and he had livery of his father's lands, 16 June 1458.<sup>(g)</sup> After the skirmish at Ludford, 12 Oct. 1459, he assisted Edward, Earl of March, and the Earls of Warwick and Salisbury, to

said Joan Leghe. (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 145, no. 10). John Dynham kt. and Joan his wife brought an action to recover these manors (*Coram Rege*, Trinity, 33 Hen. VI, *Rex*, m. 8), and in the Inq. p. m. on the said John it was found that at his death he and his wife had held them jointly, and that he had held the manors of Eythorpe, Cranwell, and Little Kimble, Bucks, "ex jure hereditario Johanne uxoris sue jam superstitis."

(a) "Johannes Dynham miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 28 and 29 Jan. 36 Hen. VI. Inq., Hants, Devon, Somerset, Cornwall, Oxon, Bucks, Saturday and Monday before, and Friday after, St. Peter in *cathedra*, Monday after St. David [18, 20, 24 Feb., 6 Mar.], 20, and 22 Mar. 1457/8. "Et quod dictus Johannes Dynham obiit [apud Nutwell]—*co. Devon*] in festo Conversionis sancti Pauli Apostoli ultimo preterito . . . Et quod Johannes Dynham armiger filius ejusdem Johannis Dynham est ejus heres propinquior et est etatis xxiiij annorum [et amplius—*cos. Oxon, Bucks*] [et quod natus fuit apud Nutwell]—*co. Devon*]." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 170, no. 39: Exch. Inq. p. m., I, file 201, no. 9).

(b) *Lambeth Reg.*, Bourghier, f. 42 v.

(c) Writs *de dote assignanda* 18 June. (*Close Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, m. 10).

(d) *P.C.C.*, 10 Horne. "Jane late the wife of Sir John Dynham knight . . . my body to be buried atte Blakfreres of Exeter by my lord myne housband as use is where oure Tombe is made."

(e) On his seal (Cast, Brit. Mus., lxxxv, no. 43) are the arms of Dinham: crest, an otter between two (? trees): supporters, dexter, a stag, sinister, a unicorn: legend, "... hannis : d'ni : ynhā : de : carr : dynhā."

(f) How far Sir John Dinham's having acted as Trier of Petitions when he sat, not in Parliament, but in the Painted Chamber, or how far his having sworn in Parliament to accept Edward, Prince of Wales, as King (see text below), when others besides peers were present, would be accepted as "proof of sitting," it is not for the Editor to determine. Anyhow, counsel for the claimant in the petition of 1914 airily declared that "for a period of 30 years he [Sir John] was present and sat in Parliament," a statement which he would have found very difficult to prove. He also argued that "if a man is summoned after a hundred years in respect of an ancient Barony and takes his seat, then that is deemed to relate back to the first summons that there is." Of course the great importance of proof of sitting in this case was that it might have turned a Barony *cr.* 1466/7—which became extinct at the grantee's death—into a Barony with the precedence of Edward I. See also *post*, p. 382, note "b." V.G.

(g) *Fine Roll*, 36 Hen. VI, m. 4. His homage and fealty were for the manor and hundred of Hartland. His fealty was actually taken by the Chancellor, the Bishop of Winchester. (Ch. *Privy Seals*, I, file 774, no. 10491).

escape from Devonshire to Guernsey and thence to Calais.<sup>(a)</sup> From Calais, in Jan. following, he headed an expedition which captured Sandwich, and took back Lord Rivers and his son prisoners.<sup>(a)</sup> Sheriff of Devon, 1460-61. On 21 May and 1 Oct. 1464 he was granted, in tail male, 8½ manors, then in the King's hand by the forfeiture of Robert, late Lord Hungerford.<sup>(b)</sup> He was pardoned all forfeitures, reliefs, and debts to the King, 3 Feb. 1465/6.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. to Parl., 28 Feb. (1466/7) 6 Edw. IV to 16 Jan. (1496/7) 12 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Johanni Dynham de Care Dynham* (with the addition of *chivaler* in the earlier writs), whereby he is held to have become LORD DINHAM.<sup>(c)</sup> He was appointed Keeper of Dartmoor Forest, and of the manor, borough, and castle of Lydford, Steward of the borough and manor of Bradninch, and of all the other manors in Devon parcel of the Duchy of Cornwall, and Warden of the Stannaries in Devon, 17 Oct., Steward of all the castles, manors, and boroughs then in the King's hand by the death of Humphrey Stafford, Earl of Devon, and the forfeiture of Thomas Courtenay, late Earl of Devon, 9 Nov. 1469,<sup>(d)</sup> and Keeper of the King's forests of Exmoor and Neroche, 16 Mar. 1469/70, all for life.<sup>(d)</sup> Was one of those who swore in Parl., 3 July 1471, to accept Edward, Prince of Wales, as King of England.<sup>(e)</sup> Was made commander of an armed force at sea, 15 Apr. 1475.<sup>(f)</sup> On 22 Sep. following he was appointed one of the King's Counsellors, with a grant of 100 marks a year during the King's pleasure.<sup>(f)</sup> He was appointed Chief Forester of Dartmoor Chase, Steward of the borough and manor of Bradninch, and of all the other manors in Devon parcel of the Duchy of Cornwall, and Warden of the Stannaries in Devon, 24 June 1483,<sup>(g)</sup> and Chief Steward and Surveyor of the castles and lordships of the said Duchy throughout the realm, 27 Feb. 1483/4, during good behaviour.<sup>(g)</sup> Was appointed Treasurer of the Exchequer, 14 July 1486, during the King's pleasure.<sup>(g)</sup> K.G. before 23 Apr. 1487. He *m.*, istly, in 1467,<sup>(h)</sup> Elizabeth, widow of John RADCLIFFE, sometimes called LORD

(<sup>a</sup>) *Chron. of London*, edit. Kingsford, p. 170: William of Worcester, p. 478: *Paston Letters*, nos. 345, 346.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 4 Edw. IV, p. 1, m. 10, p. 2, m. 26; 5 Edw. IV, p. 2, m. 12.

(<sup>c</sup>) He was a trier of petitions, 17 Edw. IV, and 4 and 12 Hen. VII. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, pp. 167, 410, 510).

(<sup>d</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 9 Edw. IV, p. 2, mm. 22, 19; 10 Edw. IV, m. 12.

(<sup>e</sup>) *Close Roll*, 11 Edw. IV, m. 1 d. He signed as "Dynham."

(<sup>f</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 15 Edw. IV, p. 1, m. 5 d, p. 3, m. 14.

(<sup>g</sup>) *Patent Rolls*, 1 Ric. III, p. 2, m. 9, p. 4, m. 21; 1 Hen. VII, p. 4, m. 11 (14).

(<sup>h</sup>) Licence, 15 Mar. 1466/7, for John Dynham esq. and Elizabeth, late the wife of John Rattelyffe of FitzWauter esq., to convey the manors of Hempnall and Diss, Norfolk, Shimpling and Thurston, Suffolk, Henham, Wimbish, Lexden, Sheering, Burnham, Ashdon, Little Dunmow, Woodham Walter, and Roydon, Essex, to themselves and the heirs of Elizabeth. Pardon, 9 July 1467, to John Dynham, Lord Dynham, and the same Elizabeth, his wife, for conveying, without licence, the manor, hundred, and advowson of Hartland to themselves and the heirs of John. (*Patent Roll*, 7 Edw. IV, p. 1, mm. 17, 6).

FITZWATER, of Attleborough, Norfolk, who *d.* 6 Apr. 1461,<sup>(\*)</sup> and da. and h. of Sir Walter FITZWATER, sometimes called LORD FITZWATER, of Woodham Walter, Essex, by Elizabeth, his wife. She, who was *b.* 28 July 1430, at Henham, Essex, and *bap.* there,<sup>(b)</sup> *d.* between June 1483 and Aug. 1485.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, da. of Robert (WILLOUGHBY), LORD BROOK,<sup>(d)</sup> by Blanche, elder da. and coh. of John CHAMPERNOUN, of Portlemouth, Devon, Kimcote and Worthington, co. Leicester, &c. He *d. s.p.s.*, 28,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* 30 Jan. 1500/1, in the Church of the Grey Friars, London.<sup>(f)</sup> Will dat. 7 Jan. 1500 [1500/1], pr. at Lambeth, 4 May 1509.<sup>(g)</sup> His wife survived him. At his death any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1467, became *extinct*.

(\*) Ch. Inq. p. m. (on John Radclyffe of Attleborough), Edw. IV, file 2, no. 19. See FITZWALTER.

(b) Writ *de etate probanda* 27 Oct. 23 Hen. VI. "Probacio etatis Elizabethæ filie et heredis Walteri nuper domini Fitzhwautier militis [*sic*: domini de Fitz Waultier militis in the writ]," Great Dunmow, Monday the morrow of All Saints [2 Nov.] 1444. "... predicta Elizabetha ... nata fuit apud Henham in comitatu predicto [Essex] vicesimo octavo die Julii anno regni Regis supradicti octavo et in ecclesia de Henham predicta baptizata et est quatuordecim annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. p. m., Hen. VI, file 120, no. 50). The writ was sued out by her husband, John Radclyffe.

(c) That is, in the reign of Richard III. (*Patent Roll*, 1 Hen. VII, p. 1, m. 7 (29)).

(d) In a Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 18, no. 47, co. Cornwall, on Robert Willoughby, Lord Brook, kt., it is stated that he had given the manors of Pendrym and Markwell, with Kilnodret, to John, Lord Dynham, and Elizabeth da. of the same Robert, to them and the heirs of their bodies, with reversion to himself and his heirs.

(e) "Johannes Dynham de Dynham miles." Writs of *diem cl. ext.* 20 [l. 29] and 29 Jan. 16 Hen. VII. Inq., Oxon, 28 June 1501. "Et quod idem Johannes dominus de Dynham obiit xxviii die Januarii ultimo preterito Et Elizabetha domina FitzWaren' secunda soror dicti Johannis domini de Dynham et Johanna uxor Johannis domini de la Zouche militis tercia soror dicti Johannis domini de Dynham et Edmundus Carewe miles filius et heres Margerie prime sororis dicti Johannis domini Dynham et Johannes Arundell' miles filius et heres Katerine quarte sororis dicti Johannis domini Dynham sunt propinquiore heredes dicti Johannis Dynham domini de Dynham et quod Elizabetha domina FitzWaren' est etatis quinquaginta annorum et amplius et dicta Johanna est etatis quadraginta et quinque annorum et amplius et dictus Edmundus est etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius et dictus Johannes Arundell' est etatis xxviii annorum et amplius." Inq., Bucks, 21 Apr. 1501. Date of death, and heirs, aged 50, 40, 30, and 24, and more, as before. (Ch. Inq. p. m., II, vol. 15, nos. 45, 58). He had a son, George, who was living 10 July (1470) 10 Edw. IV. (Indenture—Howard and Hughes, *Arundell Family*, p. 214).

(f) *Chron. of London*, p. 233: Register, as on p. 153 of this volume, note "c," f. 275 v.

(g) *P.C.C.*, 14 Bennett. "Johan Denham knyght lord Denham . . . And it case be that I dye w<sup>thin</sup> the space of C myles from the Abbey of Hertlond in the countie of Devonshir whereof I am founder then my body to be buried in the same Abbey of Hertlond aforesaid And if I fortune to decesse nyghe unto the Citie of London and not w<sup>thin</sup> C myles of Hertlond aforesaid Than my body to be buried in

His coheirs were his four sisters or their representatives. (1) Sir Edmund Carewe, of Mohun's Ottery and Monkton, Devon (who *d.* 24 June 1513),<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h. of Sir John Carewe, of the same, by Margery, 1st sister of Lord Dinham. (2) Elizabeth, Lady FitzWarene, 2nd sister of Lord Dinham: she *m.*, 1stly, Fulk (Bourghier), Lord FitzWarene, who *d.* 18 Sep. 1479,<sup>(b)</sup> and whose will, directing his burial, if he died in England, to be in the parish church of Bampton, Devon, was dat. 1 Apr. 1475, and pr. 10 Nov. 1480 (*P.C.C.*, 1 Logge): she *m.*, 2ndly, Sir John Sapcotes, of Elton, Hunts, who *d.* 5 Jan. 1500/1 [*sic*],<sup>(b)</sup> and whose will, directing his burial to be in the Abbey Church of Hartland, was dat. at Tawstock, 6 Jan. (1500/1) 16 Hen. VII, and pr. 28 May following (*P.C.C.*, 21 Moone): she *d.* 19 Oct. 1516,<sup>(b)</sup> and was *bur.* in the Church of the Grey Friars, London. (3) Joan, Lady Zouche, 3rd sister of Lord Dinham, and wife of John (Zouche), Lord Zouche, who *d.* 23 June 1526 [*sic*],<sup>(c)</sup> and whose will, directing his burial to be in the Priory Church of Stavordale, was dat. 8 Oct. 1525, and pr. 20 Mar. 1525/6 (*P.C.C.*, 5 Porch). (4) Sir John Arundelle, of Lanherne, Cornwall (who *d.* 8 Feb. 1544/5),<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Thomas Arundelle, of the same (who *d.* 5 or 11 Oct. 1485),<sup>(e)</sup> by Katherine, 4th sister of Lord Dinham.<sup>(f)</sup> These four coheirs had licence of entry on their purparties of the inheritance,

the Church of the Grey Freers w<sup>th</sup>in the said Citie of London." He mentions "my lady my wiffe Elizabeth" as living, and refers to various cups, &c., on which "myn armes and my lady Fitzwaters departed" were chased together.

(a) "Edmundus Carewe miles." Writ of *amotus* 19 Oct. 7 Hen. VIII. Inq., Devon, 31 Oct. 1515. "Et . . . dicunt quod predictus Edmundus Carewe obiit vicesimo quarto die Junii anno regni dicti domini Regis nunc quinto Et quod Willelmus Carewe est ejus filius et propinquior heres et est plene etatis videlicet triginta annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, vol. 30, no. 88: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, file 155, no. 4).

(b) Ch. Inq. *p. m.* (on Fulk Bourghchier de FitzWarene kt.), Edw. IV, file 73, no. 76; file 76, no. 65: (on John Sapcotes kt.), II, vol. 15, nos. 17, 53: (on Elizabeth FitzWarene widow, late the wife of Fulk Bourghchier de FitzWarene kt.), II, vol. 31, nos. 4, 5, 18, 19, 21, 23; vol. 32, no. 93. See FITZWARENE.

(c) Ch. Inq. *p. m.* (on John Zouche kt., Lord Zouche and Seymour), II, vol. 81, no. 323. See ZOUCHE of Harringworth.

(d) "Johannes Arundell' miles." Writ of *diem cl. ext.* 21 Feb. 36 Hen. VIII. Inq., Devon, 5 Nov. 1545. "Et ulterius dicunt quod predictus Johannes Arundell' . . . obiit viij<sup>o</sup> die Februarii ultimo preterito Et quod . . . Johannes Arundell' miles est ejus filius et heres propinquior et est etatis xlv annorum et amplius." (Ch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, vol. 73, no. 18: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, file 187, no. 12). He was *bur.* 20 Feb. 1544/5 at St. Columb, Cornwall. M.I. (*Arundell Family*, pp. 170, 186).

(e) Ch. Inq. *p. m.* (on Thomas Arundelle kt.), II, vol. 1, nos. 33, 58; vol. 2, nos. 25-28: Exch. Inq. *p. m.*, II, file 337, no. 7. In one Inq. he is said to have died on 5 Oct., in the others on 11 Oct.: John, his s. and h., being then aged 10 and more, or 11 and more. His will (*P.C.C.*, 29 Milles) was dated 3 Oct. 1485.

(f) The marriage settlements, before and after marriage, of Sir Thomas Arundelle and Katherine were dated 14 Dec. (1473) 13 Edw. IV and 26 Jan. following, respectively. (*Arundell Family*, p. 226).



25 Sep. 1501.<sup>(a)</sup> Among their representatives any hereditary Barony, that may be supposed to have been created by the writ of 1295, is in *abeyance*.<sup>(b)</sup>

### DINORBEN OF KINMEL PARK

#### BARONY.

- I. WILLIAM LEWIS HUGHES, s. and h. of the Rev. Edward H., of Kinmel Park, co. Denbigh, by Mary, yst. da. and coh. of Robert LEWIS, of Llysdulas, co. Anglesey, b. 10 Nov. 1767; M.P. for Wallingford 1802-31 (in nine Parliaments), being a supporter of Fox and the Whig party; Militia A.D.C. to the Queen 1840-52. He was *cr.*, 10 Sep. 1831, BARON DINORBEN OF KINMEL PARK,<sup>(c)</sup> co. Denbigh.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 8 Mar. 1804, at Earsdon, Northumberland, Charlotte Margaret, 3rd da. of Ralph William GREY, of Backworth, Northumberland. She, who was *b.*

<sup>(a)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 17 Hen. VII, p. 1, m. 16 (15). The writ describes the coheirs as in the inquisitions—except that Margery is called Margaret, Katherine is called the 3rd da., and Joan the 4th—stating in addition the names of the fathers, then deceased, of Edmund Carewe and John Arundelle.

<sup>(b)</sup> In 1914 the Committee for Privileges had before them a claim to the baronies of "Dynaunt Fitzwaryn and Martin," by Viscount Gage and Sir Robert Bouchier Sherard Wrey. As the claim to Dinham was made through Elizabeth, sister of Sir John [Lord] Dinham (sum. 1466/7), it was all important to prove that Sir John's ancestor, Sir Oliver, had acquired a heritable peerage by his summonses to Parliament, and that Sir John's summons and sitting (if proved) could be referred back to the ancient barony. The fact that no writ of summons ever issued to the five generations which separated these two members of the family was bound to prove a great difficulty, but it seems to the Editor that, by striving for a few years' higher precedence, counsel for the claimants handicapped their case yet further. Although Sir Oliver was summoned to the "model" Parliament of 1295, whose validity no Committee was likely to dispute, Sir Robert Finlay rested his case on the doubtful meeting at Shrewsbury in 1283, for which Sir Oliver had also received a writ. "As regards Martin and Fitzwaryn," he said, "it [the 1283 writ] affects the antiquity. As regards Dynaunt it is vital to the claim of the Petitioners"—which it certainly was not. Even if Sir Oliver's presence at the Shrewsbury meeting could have been established, the irregularity of that assembly would probably have weighted the scales against the claim; whereas a sitting proved in the 1295 Parliament *might* have carried the day, the long gap in the summonses notwithstanding. The resolution of the Committee was: "That no evidence has been produced of the existence or descent of the alleged Barony of Dynaunt." V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> This was one of the "Coronation Peerages" of William IV. See a list of them, vol. ii, Appendix F.

<sup>(d)</sup> He was one of the seven peers who protested against the Act for declaring the illegitimacy of the son of the Marchioness Townshend, then styling himself Earl of Leicester. The others were Lord Cottenham (Lord Chancellor), the Marquess of Clanricarde, the Earls of Wicklow, Devon, and Radnor, and Lord Montegale of Brandon. All of these, except Devon, were Liberals, though the self-styled Earl of Leicester was a Conservative M.P. V.G.

9 Dec. 1784, *d.* suddenly, of apoplexy, 21 Jan. 1835, at Kinmel Park, aged 51. He *m.*, 2ndly, 11 Feb. 1840, at Kensington Palace, Gertrude,<sup>(\*)</sup> yst. da. of Grice Blakeney SMYTH, of Ballynatray, co. Waterford, by Mary Broderick, da. and coh. of Henry MITCHELL, of Mitchell's fort, co. Cork. He *d.* 10 Feb. 1852, of paralysis, aged 84, at Kinmel Park. Will pr. Feb. 1852. His widow *d.* at Bute House, South Audley Str., Midx., 3, and was *bur.* 11 Jan. 1871, at Llysdufas afstd., in her 62nd year. Will pr. 8 Feb. 1871, under £10,000.

- II. 1852                      2. WILLIAM LEWIS (HUGHES), BARON DINORBEN OF  
Feb.                      KINMEL PARK, 2nd<sup>(b)</sup> but only surv. s. and h., by 1st wife,  
to                      *b.* 9, and *bap.* 22 Nov. 1821, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. He  
Oct.                      *d.* unm., 6 Oct. 1852, at Kinmel Park afstd., aged 31,  
                                 having "long been in infirm health, mentally and physi-  
cally,"<sup>(c)</sup> when his Peerage became *extinct*.

## DIRLETOUN

WALTER HALYBURTON, s. and h. of Walter H., of Dirleton, co. Berwick, by some previous wife to Isabel, da. of Robert (STEWART), DUKE OF ALBANY, whom he *m.* (charter 2 Feb. 1407/8), which last Walter was s. and h. of Sir John H., by Margaret, da. and coh. of Sir John Cameron, of Ballegarno, co. Perth.<sup>(d)</sup> He was knighted 21 May 1423; was one of the hostages for the ransom of James I in 1424; one of the Wardens of the Marches 1430; High Treasurer [S.] 5 July 1438 till his death. He is said by some to have been *cr.*, about 1441,<sup>(e)</sup> LORD DIRLETOUN, or HALYBURTON OF DIRLETOUN [S.]. He *m.*, in 1403, Marjory, widow of David, DUKE OF ROTHESAY (*d.* 1402), da. of Archibald, 3rd EARL OF DOUGLAS, by Joan, only child of Morice (MORAY), EARL OF STRATHERNE. She *d.* in 1421, before 11 May. He *d.* in 1447, shortly before 10 May.

(\*) Her sister Penelope was wife of H.R.H. Charles Ferdinand (Bourbon), Prince of Capua.

(b) The 1st son, Edward Hughes, *b.* 5 Nov. 1806, *d.* 3 Mar. 1814. V.G.

(c) *Annual Register*, 1852.

(d) A charter of 2 Feb. 1407/8 calls Walter Halyburton of D. "son of the Governor Albany," which shows that Walter had *m.* his da. Isabel. They had a disp. from the Pope (long after marriage), 21 Dec. 1415. That this Walter is not the same W. H. who *m.* the Duchess of Rothesay is clear from entries on the Exchequer Rolls, which show that the last named W. H. was receiving, as her husband, her annuity from customs as early as 1403, probably before his father *m.* Isabel. V.G.

(e) Though always treated in former Peerages as having been the first peer, the *Scots Peerage* can find no evidence of his creation, and thinks that his son John was so created. In 1439 he is called "a noble lord Sir Walter lord of Dirletoun"; on

I. 1450?

1. JOHN HALYBURTON, s. and h., is *styled* John, LORD HALYBURTON, in a charter of 11 Apr. 1450.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Janet, sister of George, 1st LORD SETON, and da. of Sir William SETON, of Seton, by Janet, possibly da. of George, 10th EARL OF DUNBAR [S.]. He *d.* between 31 Oct. 1452 and 5 July 1454. His widow *m.* Edward, 2nd s. of John CONGALTON, of that ilk. She was living 1493.

II. 1453?

2. PATRICK (HALYBURTON), LORD DIRLETOUN, or HALYBURTON OF DIRLETOUN [S.], s. and h. He *m.*, before 28 Mar. 1450/1, when he had a charter to himself and his wife (disp. after marriage, 6 July 1458), Margaret, 1st da. of Sir Patrick HEPBURN, afterwards (1457) LORD HALES [S.], probably by his 2nd wife, Ellen WALLACE. He *d. s.p.*, between 6 July 1458 and 18 Aug. 1459. His widow *m.* Andrew KER, of Cessford, who *d.* between Oct. 1466 and Apr. 1467. She *m.*, 3rdly, as his 1st wife, Archibald FORRESTER, of Corstorphine, and was living as his wife 1 Feb. 1479/80. He surv. her, and *m.*, 2ndly, Agnes TOD, and was living 1494.

III. 1458

or  
1459.

3. GEORGE (HALYBURTON), LORD DIRLETOUN, or HALYBURTON OF DIRLETOUN [S.], br. and h. He had sasine of Ballegarno, 1469. "He, by the style of LORD HALYBURTON, is ranked among the Lords of Parl. from 1 Mar. 1478/9 to 21 Mar. 1484/5, but he afterwards was *styled* LORD DIRLETOUN, and under that title sat as a Lord of Parl., 1 Oct. 1487 and 11 Jan. 1487/8."<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.* "Mariot, Lady of Dirleton," mentioned in a charter, undated, but probably about Nov. 1474, as *consanguinea regis*, and in another of 27 July 1486. He *d.* before 24 Mar. 1489/90.<sup>(c)</sup>

[ARCHIBALD HALYBURTON, MASTER OF DIRLETOUN, 1st s. and h. ap., who in 1474 was confirmed in the Lordship of Halyburton, granted to him by his father. He was under 14, and unm., 10 Nov. 1477. He granted with his father's consent, 27 July 1486, the Barony of Bolton, co. Haddington, to "Mariot, Lady of Dirleton" for her life. He *m.* Helen, da. of Sir James SHAW, of Sauchie. He *d. v.p.* (probably very shortly before his father), before 24 Mar. 1489/90,<sup>(c)</sup> when his widow was 2nd wife of Patrick HOME, of Polwarth, who *d.* Nov. 1503. She *m.*, 3rdly, Sir Robert HAMILTON, and was living 1541.]

2 Apr. 1444 he is called "Sir Walter Dominus de Haliburton knight." In charters he is never called "Dominus Haliburton," and only once "Dominus de Haliburton." On 17 Oct. 1449 he is referred to in a charter as "the late Sir Walter de H., father of John." V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> Reg. Mag. Sig., 17 May 1450. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Hewlett*, p. 134; where it is added that each successor of this Lord "sat as Lord Dirleton."

<sup>(c)</sup> It is quite possible that both George, Lord Dirletoun, and his s. and h. ap. Archibald, fell at the battle of Sauchieburn, 11 June 1488. V.G.

IV. 1488? 4. JAMES (HALYBURTON), LORD DIRLETOUN [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Archibald HALYBURTON, MASTER OF DIRLETOUN, and Helen, his wife, next abovenamed. He *d.* unm., soon after 2 Feb. 1502/3.

V. 1503? 5. PATRICK (HALYBURTON), LORD DIRLETOUN [S.], uncle and h., being the 2nd son of the 3rd Lord. He *m.*, 1stly, Margaret, da. of James DOUGLAS, of Pumpherston and Adeston. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 24 May 1505, Christian, widow of Andrew MOWBRAY, burgess of Edinburgh, da. of Thomas WAWANE, of Stevinston, co. Haddington. He *d. s.p.m. legit.*,<sup>(a)</sup> 6 Dec. 1505.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow, by whom he had no issue, *m.*, 3rdly, as 3rd wife, before 1511, William (GRAHAM), 1st EARL OF MONTROSE [S.], who was slain at Flodden, 9 Sep. 1513.

VI. 1505. 6. JANET, *suo jure* BARONESS DIRLETOUN [S.], 1st da., by 1st wife, and h. of line.<sup>(c)</sup> She *m.*, about 1515, William (RUTHVEN), 2nd LORD RUTHVEN, of Ruthven [S.], Keeper of the Privy Seal [S.], 1546, who *d.* between 3 and 16 Dec. 1552. She, who was living 1548, *d.* probably about 1560.

VII. 1560? 7. PATRICK (RUTHVEN), LORD RUTHVEN and LORD DIRLETOUN [S.], s. and h., who, in 1552, *suc.* his father in the former, and, probably somewhat later, *suc.* his mother in the latter Barony. He, who was deeply concerned in the murder of Rizzio, 9 Mar. 1566, *d.* (not long after) before 16 May 1566,<sup>(d)</sup> aged about 46.

VIII. 1566. 8. WILLIAM (RUTHVEN), LORD RUTHVEN and LORD DIRLETOUN [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. He was *cr.*, 23 Aug. 1581, EARL OF GOWRIE [S.], and in a confirmation, 29 Nov. 1581, of the lands of the Abbey of Scone, is described as "Earl of Gowrie, Lord Ruthven and Dirleton." He was executed for high treason, 4 May 1584.

IX. 1586. 9. JAMES (RUTHVEN), EARL OF GOWRIE, LORD DIRLETOUN, &c. [S.], s. and h., restored to his estate and honours 1586. He *d.* unm., 1588, aged 14.

See fuller particulars under "RUTHVEN," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1488.

See fuller account under "GOWRIE," Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1581; *forfeited* 1600.

(\*) A legitimation to David Halyburton, bastard, natural son of the deceased Patrick, Lord Halyburton of Dirleton, passed the Great Seal 19 Apr. 1543.

(b) *Exch. Rolls*, vol. xii, p. 432. V.G.

(c) She is spoken of as coheir ("filia seniore ac una heredum quondam nobilis domini Patricii, domini de Dirleton, Halyburton et Lambden") in a charter of 1529. Of her two yr. sisters, Mariot *m.*, before 30 Oct. 1531, George (Home), 4th Lord Home [S.], and was living his widow 1562; and Margaret *m.* George Ker, of Fawdonside.

(d) *Cal. State Papers* [S.], vol. ii, p. 278. *Scots Peerage*, quoting *History of King James the Sext*, 28, as authority, says he *d.* at Newcastle, 13 June 1566. V.G.

- X. 1588 to 1600. IO. JOHN (RUTHVEN), EARL OF GOWRIE, LORD DIRLETOUN, &c. [S.], next br. and h. He, being involved in the well-known "Gowrie conspiracy" against the King, was killed at Perth 5 Aug. 1600, and having been attainted, all his honours and estates were *forfeited*.<sup>(a)</sup> See fuller account under "GOWRIE," Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1581; *forfeited* 1600.

- 
- XI. 1604. I. SIR THOMAS ERSKINE, of Gogar, having assisted in rescuing the King from the plot of the Earl of Gowrie (next abovenamed), and having himself slain, 5 Aug. 1600, Alexander Ruthven, yr. br. of that Earl, received, in reward, a third part of the Lordship of Dirletoun, co. Berwick (forfeited by the said Earl), and was *cr.*, 8 July 1604,<sup>(b)</sup> BARON ERSKINE OF DIRLETOWNE in Scotland, being as *Lord Dirletoun* placed in the decret of Ranking (1606) next below Lord Loudoun [*cr.* 30 June 1601], and next above Lord Kinloss and Lord Abercorn, which last was *cr.* 5 Apr. 1603. He was, as "Thomas Erskine, Lord Dirletoun," *cr.* 18 Mar. 1606, VISCOUNT OF FENTOUN [S.], and on 12 Mar. 1619, was *cr.* EARL OF KELLIE [S.]. See that dignity.

- 
- EARLDOM [S.] JAMES MAXWELL, s. of Robert M., of Kirkhouse, by Nicolas, sister of John, 1st EARL OF ANNANDALE [S.], da. of Charles MURRAY, of Cockpool, by Margaret, da. of Hugh (SOMERVILLE), LORD SOMERVILLE [S.], was of I. 1646 to 1650 Innerwick; he was a Gent. of the King's Bedchamber. He was (according to Beatson's *Index*) *cr.* in 1638, LORD INNERWICK, co. Haddington [S.]. He was (certainly) in 1646,

---

(<sup>a</sup>) These honours were the Earldom of Gowrie and the Barony of Ruthven, the former certainly, and the latter probably, descendible to heirs *male*, and the Barony of Dirletoun [S.], which was descendible (if rightly possessed by the Ruthven family) to heirs *general*. These heirs were successively William and Patrick (the two surviving yr. brothers of the Earl), of whom William *d.* abroad and unm., and Patrick (the younger) was living and styling himself "LORD RUTHVEN" in 1656. Mary, only da., and probably in her issue eventually h., of this Patrick, *m.*, 1stly, Sir Anthony Vandyck, the famous painter, and 2ndly, as 2nd wife, Sir Robert Pryse, Bart., who *d.* about 1651. By Vandyck she had an only da. and h., Justina, who *m.* Sir John Stepney, Bart. Their great-grandson and h., Sir Thomas Stepney, Bart. (whose issue male failed in 1825), left 2 daughters, of whom the younger *m.* Andrew Cowell (being ancestress of the Cowell-Stepneys, Barts.), while the elder, Elizabeth Bridgetta (who *d.* 1779), *m.* Joseph Gulston, of Knutsford Hall, Northants (who *d.* 1786), and had Joseph Gulston, s. and h., *d.* 1790, leaving Joseph Gulston, his s. and h., *d.* 1841, leaving Alan James Gulston of Derwydd and Knutsford Hall, his s. and h., "who, but for the Act of Attainder [1600] would be entitled to the dignity of Lord Dirletoun, in case the evidence be sufficient to establish that the honour was granted to the first Peer and the heirs of his body." See *Hewlett*, p. 138.

(<sup>b</sup>) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records, and *post*, p. 511, note "a."

after 27 Mar. (the registration of the patent is much defaced), *cr.* EARL OF DIRLETON, LORD KINGSTON and ELBOTTLE, co. Had-dington [S.]. He *m.*, before Apr. 1622, Elizabeth DE BOSY or DE BOUSSOYNE. He *d. s.p.m.s.*<sup>(a)</sup> at Holyrood, 19 Apr. 1650,<sup>(b)</sup> when all his honours became *extinct*. Admon. (as "Earl Darleton") 6 May 1650. His widow was *bur.* 26 Apr. 1659 (as "Elizabeth Maxwell, Comitissa"), at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. Will dat. 22 Aug. 1657, pr. 20 Aug. 1660.

DOCKWRA OF CULMORE<sup>(c)</sup>

BARONY [I.] 1. "HENRY DOCKWRA, Knt., Treasurer of War in Ireland,"<sup>(d)</sup> was a native of Yorkshire; *b.* about 1568. I. 1621. He distinguished himself (*temp. Eliz.*) in the Irish wars. Constable of Dungarvan Castle 1594-97; knighted before Aug. 1599; Chief Commissioner in Connaught and Thomond, and P.C. [I.] 1599; Gov. of Loughfoyle 14 Mar. 1599/1600; Gov. of Derry 1604-06, Treasurer at War [I.] 19 July 1616; and grantee of considerable lands in co. Wicklow. On 25 May 1621, he was *cr.* LORD DOCKWRA,

<sup>(a)</sup> Of his daughters and coheirs (1) Elizabeth *m.*, 1stly, 26 May 1638, William (Hamilton), 2nd Duke of Hamilton [S.], and 2ndly, 19 June 1655, Thomas Dalmahoy; (2) Diana *m.*, 2 Apr. 1639, Charles Cecil, *styled* Viscount Cranbourne, and was mother of James, 3rd Earl of Salisbury; (3) Anne *m.*, before 1642 (as his last wife), Sir Thomas Bowyer, 1st Bart.; and (4) Jane *m.*, before 1657, (—) Whorwood.

<sup>(b)</sup> According to the deposition of "John Maxwell, Gent.," who "wayted on the said Earle in Scotland at the tyme of his death," he *d.* on or about 19 Apr. 1650. Certificate, sworn before Robert Aylett, 10 Mar. 1653, among the Pye Papers (*ex inform.* A. P. Perceval Keep). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> The arms of Lord Docra, Baron of Culmore, entered in Ulster's Office on his being created a peer. Quarterly (1) Sable, a chevron engrailed Argent, between three plates, each charged with a pallet Gules. (2) Argent, on a bend Gules three martlets Or. (3) Ermine, on a bend Gules two chevrons Or. (4) Argent, on a fess between three martlets Sable as many mullets of the field. (5) Argent, a chevron engrailed between three cocks Sable. (6) Azure, a fess wavy between three swans Argent. *Crest.* A demi-lion rampant Or, holding between the paws a plate charged with a pallet Gules. *Supporters.* Two men at arms each holding in the exterior hand a long spear the point imbrued Gules. *Motto:* *Fides Amicitiae periculosa Libertas.* The identity of the quarterings is as follows: 1 Docra, 2 Danvers, 3 Bruly, 4 Pury, 5 at More, 6 Wawney. See Visitations of Oxford, Harleian Soc., vol. v, p. 1, and pedigrees of Danvers, &c., therein. In Lord Dockra's Fun. Ent. 4 and 5 are omitted. He can hardly have been a son, as the marriage took place before 1520 (see *Col. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 327) of Martin Dokerey or Dockrey, and Isabel, youngest da. of Sir William Danvers, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas 1488-90. He was presumably a grandson of this marriage. He was not, however, entitled to these quarterings, as Isabel did not inherit them, her nephew, George Danvers, having left numerous male descendants. No doubt he was proud of his descent from these families. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

BARON OF CULMORE [I.](<sup>a</sup>) One of the Commissioners of the Great Seal [I.] 1627. He *m.*, probably before 1610, Anne, da. of Francis VAUGHAN, of Sutton-upon-Derwent. He *d.* 18 Apr. 1631. Will dat. 10 Mar. 1630. His widow *d.* in 1648. Will dat. 20 July 1648, pr. 26 Feb. 1675/6, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. Both were *bur.* in the Earl of Kildare's vault in Ch. Ch., Dublin.

11. 1631                      2. THEODORE (DOCKWRA), BARON DOCKWRA OF CUL-  
     to                      MORE [I.], s. and h., *b. circa* 1609; matric. at Trin. Coll.  
     1647.                      Dublin as Fellow Commoner *circa* 1620; knighted  
                                 1 Jan. 1622/3; Capt. of Foot in Ireland 17 May 1628;  
 took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 16 Mar. 1639/40. He *d.* unm.,  
 before 11 Jan. 1646/7,<sup>(b)</sup> in great want, in England, when his Peerage  
 became *extinct*. Admon. 5 Dec. 1650, to a creditor.

## DOLLARDSTOWN

See "ATHLUMNEY OF SOMERVILLE AND DOLLARDSTOWN, co. Meath," Barony [I.] (*Somerville*), *cr.* 1863.

*i.e.* "MEREDYTH OF DOLLARDSTOWN, co. Meath," Barony (*Somerville*), *cr.* 1866; see "ATHLUMNEY," Barony [I.], as next above.

## DOLPHINSTOUN

*i.e.* "KERR OF NISBET, LANGNEWTOUN AND DOLPHINSTOUN," Barony [S.] (*Kerr*), *cr.* 1633 with the EARLDOM OF ANCRAM [S.], which see.

## DONAMORE

*i.e.* "HAWLEY OF DONAMORE," *rectius* DUNCANNON, Barony [I.] (*Hawley*), *cr.* 1645; *extinct* 1790; see "HAWLEY OF DUNCANNON."

## DONCASTER

*i.e.* "DONCASTER, co. York," Viscounty (*Hay*), *cr.* 1618; see "CARLISLE," Earldom, *cr.* 1622; both *extinct* 1660.

(<sup>a</sup>) "Principally in consequence of that memorable service which he rendered on 16 May 1600 with an army of 4,000 foot and 200 horse at Culmore, &c." (*ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) An order for "£500 for the funeral of Lord Docwra and for making provision for some of his friends" was issued 11 Jan. 1646/7. (*Cal. S.P.* [I.], 1633-47, p. 626; *ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.



EARLDOM.

I. 1663  
to  
1685. 1. SIR JAMES SCOTT (illegit. s. of Charles II), was *cr.*, 14 Feb. 1662/3, BARON SCOTT OF TYNDAL, co. Northumberland, EARL OF DONCASTER, co. York, and DUKE OF MONMOUTH, in anticipation of his marriage (which took place 20 Apr. 1663) with Anne, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF BUCCLEUCH [S.]. On that day they were severally *cr.* DUKE and DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH, &c. [S.]. He was beheaded 15 July 1685, in his 37th year, and having been attainted, all his honours became *forfeited*. See fuller particulars under "MONMOUTH," Dukedom of, *cr.* 1663.

\* \* \* \* \*

II. 1743. 2. FRANCIS (SCOTT), DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH, &c. [S.], grandson and h., who on the death of his grandmother, *suo jure* COUNTESS AND DUCHESS OF BUCCLEUCH abovenamed, 6 Feb. 1732, in her 81st year, had inherited those dignities. By Act of Parl. 21 Mar. 1742/3, he was restored (with rem. to the heirs male of his [*not of the grantee's*] body) to the dignity and title of EARL OF DONCASTER and of BARON SCOT OF TINDAL.<sup>(a)</sup> See "BUCCLEUCH," Dukedom of [S.], *cr.* 1663, under the 2nd holder of that dignity.

DONEGALL

*i.e.* "DONEGALL," Barony of [I.] (O'Donnell), *cr.* 1603 with the EARLDOM OF TYRCONNELL [I.], which see; both *forfeited* about 1605.

EARLDOM [I.] 1. ARTHUR CHICHESTER, 1st s. and h. ap. of Edward, 1st VISCOUNT CHICHESTER OF CARRICKFERGUS and BARON

I. 1647. CHICHESTER OF BELFAST [I.], by his 1st wife, Anne, da. and h. of John COPLESTONE, was *b.* 16 June 1606; Capt. in the Irish Army 1627; M.P. for co. Antrim, July to Nov. 1634, and 1640-47; Gov. of Belfast, Feb. 1643/4; P.C. [I.] 1644 and again, after the Restoration, Dec. 1660. Having distinguished himself as "Col. Chichester," in the Irish rebellion, he was, at the request of the Lord Lieut. Ormond [I.], *cr.*, 30 Mar. 1647, EARL OF DONEGALL [I.], with a spec. rem. to the heirs male of the body of his father,<sup>(b)</sup> taking his seat 25 June 1661. He *suc.* his father, 8 July 1648, as Viscount, &c. Gov. of Carrickfergus 1661 till his death.<sup>(c)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> See the probable reason of the non-restoration at that time of the Dukedom of Monmouth; see, also, the return [1885] of all Peerages restored by Act of Parl. for the last 200 years, vol. i, Appendix E, this Earldom being the only English dignity therein mentioned as so restored, the others being six Scottish dignities forfeited in the Risings of 1715 and 1745.

<sup>(b)</sup> See the preamble to this patent in *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 334. It was granted with the annual creation fee of £15.

<sup>(c)</sup> According to *Dict. Nat. Biog.* 1643. He had received in 1627 the reversion of the Governorship of Carrickfergus after his father's death, which did not take place till 1628, during the Civil War troubles, and the reversion did not take effect, practically, till after the Restoration. V.G.

Founder of a mathematical lecture for the Univ. of Dublin 1668. He *m.*, 1stly, Dorcas, da. of John HILL, of Honiley, co. Warwick. She *d. s.p.m.*, 10 Apr. 1630, aged 23. M.I. at Eggesford, Devon. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 10 Apr. 1638, Mary, da. of John (DIGBY), 1st EARL OF BRISTOL, by Beatrix, da. of Charles WALCOT. She *d. s.p.s.* (although she had had 7 children), 5 Nov. 1648. M.I. at Eggesford afsd. He *m.*, 3rdly, 13 Aug. 1651, at St. Bartholomew-the-Less, London, Lætitia, 1st da. of Sir William HICKES, 1st Bart., by Margaret, da. of William (PAGET), LORD PAGET DE BEAUDESERT. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, at Belfast, 18 Mar. 1674/5, and was *bur.* 20 May 1675, at Carrickfergus, aged 68. M.I. at Eggesford afsd. Will pr. 1676. His widow, who was *bap.* 13 July 1626, at Westm. Abbey, *m.*, 2ndly, Sir William FRANKLIN, of Maverne, Beds, who *d.* Apr. 1691. She *d.* shortly afterwards, and was *bur.* 15 May 1691, in Westm. Abbey. Will pr. 1695, Prerog. Ct. [I.].

[WILLIAM CHICHESTER, styled LORD CHICHESTER, only surv. s. and h. ap. by 3rd wife. He *d.* young and *v.p.*, and was *bur.* as "*The young Lord Chichester*," 29 Dec. 1660, at Leyton, Essex.]

II. 1675. 2. ARTHUR (CHICHESTER), EARL OF DONEGALL [I. 1647], VISCOUNT CHICHESTER OF CARRICKFERGUS and BARON CHICHESTER OF BELFAST [I. 1625], nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Lieut. Col. John CHICHESTER, of Dungannon, co. Tyrone, by Mary, da. of Roger (JONES), 1st VISCOUNT RANELAGH [I.], which John was next br. to the last Earl. He was knighted 18 Aug. 1660, at Whitehall; M.P. for Dungannon 1661-66; joint Clerk of the Pipe [I.] 1668-78; P.C. [I.] Aug. 1672. On 18 Mar. 1674/5 he *suc.* his uncle in the Earldom, under the spec. lim. in its grant, and in the other honours as heir to his grandfather, the grantee. Custos Rot. co. Antrim, and Gov. of Carrickfergus, both 1675-78. He *m.*, between 30 Nov. 1660 (when she was 15, and in wardship), and 26 Mar. 1660/1, Jane,<sup>(a)</sup> da. and h. of John ITCHINGHAM,<sup>(b)</sup> of Dunbrody, co. Wexford, by Sarah, da. of Sir Adam LOFTUS, of Rathfarnham. He *d.* 26 Oct. 1678, in Ireland.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *m.*, as his 1st wife, Richard Rooth, of Epsom, Surrey, by whom she had issue. She *d.* before 22 May 1712, and was *bur.* at Epsom.

III. 1678. 3. ARTHUR (CHICHESTER), EARL OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 1666; styled VISCOUNT CHICHESTER, *v.p.* Having failed to attend the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689,<sup>(d)</sup> he was attainted as an absentee, but sat in the Parl. of William III, 5 Oct. 1692.

(a) "She was stolen away and married with the privacy of both mothers." V.G.

(b) An account of this family is given in *Lodge*, vol. i, p. 337, note.

(c) See letter of the Duke of Ormonde, *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Ormonde MSS., vol. iv, p. 221. V.G.

(d) For a list of the peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. V.G.

He was, in 1697, in command of a regt. of foot; Col. of the 35th Foot 1701-06; in Feb. 1704 was made Major Gen. of the Spanish forces by the Prince of Hesse; Gov. of the fortress of Gironne, near Barcelona, 1705, but lost his life next year before the fort of Monjuich. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1676, Barbara, 5th and yst. da. of Roger (BOYLE), 1st EARL OF ORRERY [I.], by Margaret, da. of Theophilus (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF SUFFOLK. She *d. s.p.s.*, 20, and was *bur.* 24 Nov. 1682, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 July 1685, Catherine, da. of Arthur (FORBES), 1st EARL OF GRANARD [I.], by Catherine, da. of Sir Robert NEWCOMEN, Bart. [I.]. He *d.*, as *afsd.*, 10 Apr. 1706, aged 40, and was *bur.* at Barcelona. M.I. at Carrickfergus. Will dat. 30 July 1705, pr. 3 Nov. 1708 and 1 June 1739. His widow *d.* at Abinger, Surrey, 15 June, and was *bur.* 10 Aug. 1743, at Carrickfergus. Will pr. 20 July 1743 and 25 June 1746.

IV. 1706. 4. ARTHUR (CHICHESTER), EARL OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 28 Mar. 1695, styled VISCOUNT CHICHESTER, till 1706. He *m.*, 3 Oct. 1716, at Polesden House, Little Bookham, Surrey (reg. at St. Geo. the Martyr, Queen Sq., Midx.), Lucy, 1st da. and coh. of Robert (RIDGEWAY), 4th EARL OF LONDONDERRY [I.], by Lucy, da. of Sir William JOPSON, Bart. She *d.* 16 July 1732, at Bromfield, Essex, and was *bur.* at Tor Mohun, Devon. (\*) Will pr. 17 May 1735. He *d. s.p.*, 30 Sep. 1757, at Marbury Hall, Cheshire, aged 62. Will pr. 18 Nov. 1757.

V. 1757. 5 and 1. ARTHUR (CHICHESTER), EARL OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. John CHICHESTER, of Abinger, Surrey, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Richard NEWDEGATE, 3rd Bart., of Arbury, which John was next br. to the last Earl. He was *b.* 13 June 1739, matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 25 Nov. 1757, aged 19, M.A. 5 July 1759, and D.C.L. 7 July 1763. He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 22 Oct. 1765; P.C. [I.], app. 13 June 1766, and sworn 15 Sep. 1768; M.P. for Malmesbury 1768-74. He was *cr.*, 3 July 1790, BARON FISHERWICK, co. Stafford [G.B.], and was next year, 4 July 1791, *cr.* EARL OF BELFAST and MARQUESS OF DONEGALL [I.]. (b) He *m.*, 1stly,

(\*) Viscount Molesworth writes, 29 July 1721, that she "entertains all the Jacobite parsons about the town, who dare not show their heads anywhere else for treason." V.G.

(b) The Lord Lieutenant (Westmorland) writes to W. W. Grenville, 5 May 1790, "You must decide in England whether Lord Donegal's weight generally calculated is worth the price he asks, an Irish Marquisate and English Barony . . . agreeable as the assistance of 4 Members might be to Irish Government, I can by no means recommend that an English Peerage should be made often the price of Irish support." Horace Walpole called him "a very weak creature." He is described,

16 Nov. 1761, at Easton, Suffolk, Anne, only da. of James (HAMILTON), 5th DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.], by his 3rd wife, Anne, da. and coh. of Edward SPENCER. She, who was *b.* Nov. 1738, *d.* after a long illness, at Bath, 11, and was *bur.* 22 Nov. 1780, at St. Michael's, Lichfield, aged 42. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Oct. 1788, at St. Michael's, Bath, Charlotte, widow of Thomas MOORE, and da. of Conway SPENCER, of Tremary, co. Down. She *d.* at Fisherwick, 19, and was *bur.* 28 Sep. 1789, at St. Michael's, Lichfield. He *m.*, 3rdly, 12 Oct. 1790, at his house in St. James's Sq., St. James's, Westm. (spec. lic., he 51, she 22), Barbara, (\*) da. of the Rev. Luke GODFREY, D.D., Rector of Middleton, co. Cork, by Mary, da. of the Rev. David COPE, Rector of Killahagh, co. Kerry. He *d.* in St. James's Sq. afsd., 5 Jan. 1799, aged 59. Will pr. 11 Jan. 1799. His widow *d.* 28 Dec. 1829, in Curzon Str., Mayfair. Will pr. Feb. 1830.

MARQUESSATE [I.]

II.

EARLDOM [I.]

VI.

2 and 6. GEORGE AUGUSTUS (CHICHESTER), MARQUESS OF DONEGALL, EARL OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], also BARON FISHERWICK, s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 14 Aug., and *bap.* 9 Sep. 1769, at St. James's, Westm.; *styled* VISCOUNT CHICHESTER, 1769-91, and EARL OF BELFAST, 1791-99; M.P. for Carrickfergus, 1798-99; (b) P.C. [I.] 22 Feb. 1803; K.P. 20 Aug. 1821. Lord Lieut. of co. Donegal, 1831-44. He *m.*, 8 Aug. 1795 (spec. lic.), at St. Marylebone, Anna MAY, spinster, illegit. da. of Sir Edward MAY, 2nd Bart. [I.]. (c) He *d.* 5 Oct. 1844, at

in a letter of Haliday to Lord Marchmont, 21 June 1788, as "a serious, well disposed nobleman," who "has expended £20,000 on books not yet opened, and £10,000 on shells not yet unpacked." The value of his Irish estates in 1797 is said to have been £48,000 *p.a.* See Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

(\*) Lady Sarah Lennox describes her on the day of her marriage as "a handsome, well behaved girl." V.G.

(b) He was an opponent to the last of Catholic Emancipation, but after 1829 supported the Whig-Liberal party during the Reform period. He did not vote on the motion of want of confidence in the Melbourne administration in 1841, and in 1842 he voted with the Conservatives on the Corn Law question. V.G.

(c) "The unfortunate discovery of the invalidity of Lord Donegal's marriage has thrown that town [Belfast] into the greatest dismay." (Mr. Gregory to Mr. Grant, 24 July 1819). "The overthrow of Lord Belfast's marriage [*recte* of the Marquess of Donegall's marriage when Lord Belfast] and fortunes, by Lord Shaftesbury having discovered that the Marquis and Marchioness were married under age by *licence* and not by banns, which renders it illegal, and bastardizes their children irreparably, is the greatest news of the upper circles at present. The young lady had said she married only for money, therefore for her no pity is shown; but poor Lord Belfast to lose rank, fortune, and wife at once at 20 years of age is a strong and painful catastrophe to bear properly. I hear Mr. Chichester (rightful heir) behaves well, but he cannot prevent the entail affecting his heirs nor the title descending to him from his cousin." (Lady Charleville, 13 July 1819). "The

Ormean, co. Antrim, aged 75, and was *bur.* at Carrickfergus. Will dat. 11 Sep. 1844, pr. Feb. 1845. His widow *d.* 6 Feb. 1849, in Chesham Place.

MARQUESSATE [I.]

III.

EARLDOM [I.]

VII.

3 and 7. GEORGE HAMILTON (CHICHESTER), MARQUESS OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], also BARON FISHERWICK, s. and h., *b.* 10 Feb. 1797, in Great Cumberland Place, Midx.; *styled* EARL OF BELFAST, 1799-1844; ed. at Eton<sup>(a)</sup> 1808 to *circa* 1813, and (1816) at Ch. Ch., Oxford;

sometime Captain in the 7th Hussars; M.P. (Tory and anti-Cath.) for Carrickfergus 1818-20; for Belfast 1820-30; for co. Antrim (Whig) 1830-37; and for Belfast (again) 1837-38;<sup>(b)</sup> Vice Chamberlain of the Household, 1830-34 and again 1838-41; P.C. [G.B.] 19 July 1830; G.C.H. 1831; Lord Lieut. of co. Antrim 1841-83. On 18 Aug. 1841 he was *cr. (v.p.)* BARON ENNISHOWEN AND CARRICKFERGUS, of Ennishowen, co. Donegal, and Carrickfergus, co. Antrim;<sup>(c)</sup> Col. of the 4th Batt. Royal Irish Rifle Volunteers; Militia A.D.C. to the Queen, 1847-83; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1848-52; K.P. 3 Feb. 1857. He *m.*, 1stly, 8 Dec. 1822, at St. James's, Westm., Harriet Anne,<sup>(d)</sup> 1st da. of Richard (BUTLER), 1st EARL OF GLENGALL [I.], by Emily, da. of James St. John JEFFREYS. She, who was *b.* 1 Jan. 1799, *d.* 14 Sep. 1860, in Paris. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Feb. 1862, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Harriet, widow of Lieut. Gen. Sir Frederick ASHWORTH, K.C.B., da. of Sir Bellingham Reginald GRAHAM, 7th Bart., by his 1st wife, Henrietta, da. of George CLARK. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, at Brighton, 20 Oct. 1883, in his 87th year, being then the senior member of the Privy Council. On his death the Barony of Ennishowen and Carrickfergus (*cr.*

Marquis was in some perplexity about his own marriage; he was ultimately obliged to go to the serious expense of having an Act of Parliament passed to legalise it, the Marchioness having been under age at the time it was celebrated. She was a natural child, so without a parent, consequently the Chancellor was her guardian. She had been brought up, indeed adopted, by a worthy couple somewhere in Wales; they supposed their consent sufficient, but it was not." (*Memoirs of a Highland Lady*, 1898, p. 300). V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) He entered when aged 11, in the form called "Nonsense," almost at the bottom of the school. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He opposed Irish Church Disestablishment in 1868, but did not vote in 1869. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) A singular fashion of giving a dual description of the place of the dignity. This was a Consolation peerage for his defeat as Liberal candidate for Belfast. For a list of these peerages see vol. v, Appendix B.

(<sup>d</sup>) When Earl of Belfast, he and his wife, who was hot-tempered, were known as "Bel and the Dragon." "She was partly brought up in France by the Empress Josephine . . . and she has all the discernment and finesse of a clever Frenchwoman." (T. Raikes's *Journal*, 9 May 1846). He was "a typical easy going Irishman, always in debt." V.G.

1841) became *extinct*. Will pr. 26 Mar. 1884, over £41,000. His widow d. 6 Mar. 1884, aged 68, at San Remo.

[GEORGE AUGUSTUS CHICHESTER, spoken of as VISCOUNT CHICHESTER, s. and h. ap. of his father, when *styled* EARL OF BELFAST, b. 26 May, and *bap.* 3 June 1826; d. an infant, 18 June 1827.]

[FREDERICK RICHARD CHICHESTER, *styled* (1844-53) EARL OF BELFAST, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., b. 25 Nov. 1827, in Pall Mall, Midx. (\*) Ed. at Eton. He d. unm. *v.p.*, 11 Feb. 1853, in his 26th year, at Naples.]

MARQUESSATE [I.]	} 1883.	4 and 8. EDWARD (CHICHESTER),
IV.		MARQUESS OF DONEGALL, &c. [I.], also
EARLDOM [I.]		BARON FISHERWICK, br. and h. male, b.
VIII.		11 June 1799, in Great Cumberland Place, Midx.; ed. at Eton, and at Trin. Coll. Dublin, B.A. 1822, B.D. and D.D. 1852; Dean of Raphoe, 1832-71.

A Conservative. He *m.*, 21 Sep. 1821, Amelia Spread Deane, 3rd da. of Henry Deane GRADY, of Stillorgan Castle, co. Dublin, by Dorcas SPREAD, his wife. He d. 20 Jan. 1889, in his 90th year, at St. Leonards-on-Sea, and was *bur.* in Kensal Green Cemetery. Will pr. 3 July 1889, at £4,997. His widow d. 23 Mar. 1891, aged 88, at 100 Park Str., Grosvenor Sq.

MARQUESSATE [I.]	} 1889.	5 and 9. GEORGE AUGUSTUS HAMIL-
V.		TON (CHICHESTER), MARQUESS OF DONE-
EARLDOM [I.]		GALL [1791], EARL OF DONEGALL [1647],
IX.		EARL OF BELFAST [1791], VISCOUNT CHICHESTER OF CARRICKFERGUS and BARON CHICHESTER OF BELFAST [1625], all in the peerage of Ireland, also BARON FISHERWICK [1790], s. and h., b. 27 June 1822; Clerk of the Peace for co. Antrim 1849; <i>styled</i> EARL OF BELFAST, 1883-89; sometime Lieut. 6th Foot.

A Conservative. In Apr. 1889, his liabilities in Bankruptcy were above £518,000. He *m.*, 1stly, 9 Aug. 1859, Lucy Elizabeth Virginia, divorced wife of William MURE, da. of Henry Holt OLIVER, of Weston Priory, Somerset. This marriage was subsequently declared void. He *m.*, 2ndly, 31 Aug. 1865, Mary Anne Williams, da. of Edward COBB, of Arnold, Kent, and Kensington, Midx. She d. *s.p.*, 11 Nov. 1901. He *m.*, 3rdly, at the Registry Office, Mount Str., Berkeley Sq., 22 Dec. 1902, and next day at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Violet Gertrude, only da. of Henry St. George TWINING, of

(\*) Author of several works of fiction, including *Two Generations*, *Masters and Workmen*, *The Fate of Folly*, &c., and a volume of lectures on *Poets and Poetry of the Nineteenth Century*.

Halifax, Nova Scotia. He *d.* suddenly, at Brighton, 13, and was *bur.* 18 May 1904, at Kensal Green, aged 81. Will pr. at £27, with net personalty *nil.*<sup>(a)</sup>

[EDWARD ARTHUR DONALD ST. GEORGE HAMILTON CHICHESTER, s. and h. by 3rd wife, styled EARL OF BELFAST, *b.* 7 Oct. 1903, at 11 Ovington Sq., Chelsea; his father being then aged over 80. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,617 acres in co. Antrim, 8,155 in co. Donegal, and 224 in cos. Londonderry and Down. Total, 22,996 acres worth £41,649 a year. “The above rental arises from nearly 14,000 acres, chiefly in Donegal, let on leases for ever.” *Principal Residence.*—The Castle, Belfast.

## DONERAILE

VISCOUNTCY [I.] 1. ARTHUR ST. LEGER, s. and h. of John St. L., of Doneraile, co. Cork, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of Arthur (CHICHESTER), 1ST EARL OF DONEGALL [I.].  
I. 1703. He did not sit in, and was attainted by, the Irish Parl. of James II, 7 May 1689;<sup>(b)</sup> M.P. for Doneraile 1692-93; *suc.* his father 31 Mar. 1696; P.C. [I.], sworn 3 Oct. 1715. On 23 June 1703, he was *cr.* BARON KILMAYDEN, co. Waterford, and VISCOUNT DOWNERAYLE, *vulgo* DONERAILE, co. Cork [I.].<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 24 June 1690, Elizabeth, da. and h. of John HAYES, of Winchelsea, Sussex (br. to Sir James H., of Bedgebury, Kent), by Mehetabela, da. and h. of John OTTERINGTON, of Kilmayden afsd., Alderman of Dublin. He *d.* suddenly, in his carriage, 7 July 1727, aged 70, and was *bur.* at Doneraile. M.I. Will dat. 7 Apr. 1726, pr. 1727. His widow *d.* 16 Jan. 1739/40, in Great Russell Str., Bloomsbury, and was *bur.* (with her father) in St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Midx. Will pr. 1740.

II. 1727. 2. ARTHUR (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE, *Esq.* [I.], s. and h., *b.* about 1695; matric. at Trin. Coll. Dublin 28 Sep. 1715 as *Filius Nobilis*, aged 20; B.A. 1717; hon. LL.D. 1719. M.P. for Doneraile 1715-27. He *m.*, 1stly, June 1717, Mary, only

(a) He bequeathed the whole of his real and personal estate to his wife, and confirmed his mar. settl. by which the estate of Island Magee was charged with £100 a year for herself and £10,000 for the benefit of his children. (*The Times*, 2 Dec. 1904).

(b) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) See preamble to this patent in *Lodge*, vol. vi, p. 120.



da. and h. of Charles (MOHUN), BARON MOHUN OF OAKHAMPTON, by his 1st wife, Charlotte, da. of Thomas MAINWARING. She *d.* Nov. 1718. He *m.*, 2ndly, Mar. 1725, Catherine Sarah,<sup>(\*)</sup> da. of Capt. John CONYNGHAM. He *d.* in the Isle of Man, 13 Mar. 1733/4. Admon. 25 June 1740, 23 Feb. 1750/1, and 15 Dec. 1753. His widow was *bur.* 2 Aug. 1783, at Kensington, Midx. Will pr. 1783.

III. 1734. 3. ARTHUR MOHUN (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 7 Aug. 1718; matric. at Oxford (Hart Hall) 24 May 1734; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 10 Oct. 1739. He was M.P. (Whig) for Winchelsea, 1741-47;<sup>(b)</sup> and for Old Sarum, 1747-50; Lord of the Bedchamber to the Prince of Wales, 1747-50. He *m.*, 1stly, 3 Apr. 1738, Mary, da. and h. of Anthony SHEPPARD, of Newcastle, co. Longford, by Elizabeth, sister of John, 1st VISCOUNT ALLEN [I.], da. of Sir Joshua ALLEN. She *d.* of smallpox 11 Aug. following, and was *bur.* at Newcastle afsd. Admon. 30 Apr. 1739. He *m.*, 2ndly, Catherine, 1st da. of Clotworthy (SKEFFINGTON), 4th VISCOUNT MASSEREENE [I.], by Catherine, da. of Arthur (CHICHESTER), 4th EARL OF DONEGALL [I.]. He *d. s.p.*, of consumption, at Lisbon, in Aug., and was *bur.* 28 Sep. 1750, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields afsd., aged 32. Will pr. 1750. His widow *d.* 3 Apr. 1751, and was *bur.* at St. Mary's, Dublin.

IV. 1750 4. HAYES (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE and  
to BARON KILMAYDEN [I.], uncle and h., being 3rd and yst.  
1767. s. of the 1st Viscount. He was *bap.* 1 Jan. 1701/2, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields afsd.; M.P. for Doneraile 1728-50; P.C. [I.], 14 Oct. 1751, taking his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 23rd of that month. He *m.*, in 1722 (lic. 30 Apr.), at St. Anne's, Dublin, Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Joseph DEANE, of Crumlin, co. Dublin, Ch. Baron of the Exchequer [I.], by Margaret, sister of Henry, 1st EARL OF SHANNON [I.], da. of Henry BOYLE, of Castle Martyr, co. Cork. She *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 6 Dec. 1761, in St. Patrick's Cath., Dublin, aged 59. M.I.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, at Bath, aged 65, and was *bur.* 18 Apr. 1767, in Bath Abbey, when all his honours became *extinct*. Will pr. 1767.

(\*) In Jan. 1734 [1733/4] she was applying for alimony. Her husband "being a weak man and a sot, his relatives have him entirely in their keeping in the Isle of Man, where, for £200 a year, he may have his dose of brandy and claret twice a day." (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, Various MSS., vol. vi, p. 63). V.G.

(b) When first elected he supported Walpole, but later joined the Leicester House party. "A young man of great parts, but of no steadiness in courage, conduct or principles." (Walpole's *George II*, vol. i, p. 74). Sir Charles Hanbury Williams wrote a ballad on his turning his chapel at the Grove, Herts, into a kitchen. V.G.

(c) The will of "Elizabeth Dowager [*sic*] Viscountess Downrayl" was pr. 1793 in the Prerog. Ct. [I.].

BARONY [I.]

I. 1776.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

V. 1785.

Viscount, assumed the name of *St. Leger* for that of *Aldworth*, 9 May 1767. He was *cr.*, 2 Aug.<sup>(\*)</sup> 1776, BARON DONERAILE, of Doneraile, co. Cork [I.],<sup>(d)</sup> taking his seat 27 Jan. 1778. On 22 June 1785, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT DONERAILE, of Doneraile, co. Cork [I.], and took his seat as such 16 Feb. 1787. He *m.* (lic. at Cloyne), in 1752, Mary, 1st da. of Redmond BARRY, of Ballyclogh, co. Cork, by Henrietta, 2nd da. of William DUNSCOMBE, of Mount Desart, co. Cork. She *d.* 3 Mar. 1778, in Great Britain Str., Dublin. He *d.* 15 May 1787, at Doneraile, from the bursting of a blood vessel. Will pr. 1787, Prerog. Ct. [I.]. Both were *bur.* at Doneraile.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VI.

BARONY [I.]

II.

2. HAYES (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 9 Mar. 1755; M.P. for Doneraile 1776-87. Sheriff of co. Cork 1780. Took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 5 Feb. 1789; a Gov. of co. Cork 1809-19. He *m.*, 3 Sep. 1785, Charlotte, sister of Francis, 1st EARL OF BANDON [I.], and 4th da. of James BERNARD, of Castle Bernard, co. Cork, by Esther, da. of Percy SMYTH, of Headborough, co. Waterford. He *d.* suddenly, of "water on the chest," or of gout, at Doneraile House, 8 Nov. 1819, aged 64.<sup>(\*)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 1764, *d.* 2 Sep. 1835, at Cheltenham.

(\*) In the Lords' Journals and Lords' Entries his name is written as Sentleger Sentleger. V.G.

(b) She is celebrated as being the only lady ever admitted a Freemason. This was owing to her having, as a girl (say in 1710, when aged 17), witnessed, unseen, the ceremonies at her father's house, long before the Grand Lodge of Ireland was founded (1729-30). She *m.* in 1713, and *d.* in 1773, aged 80. Portraits of her in her masonic apron exist. See a full account of this matter in an article by "Brother Edward Conder," reprinted from the *Ars Quatuor Coronatorum*, in Jan. 1895.

(c) This is the date of the patent, but the Privy Seal was given earlier, and was gazetted 12 July 1776. V.G.

(d) For a list of creations and promotions in the Irish peerage at this date, see vol. iii, Appendix H.

(e) Sir Herbert Croft, in *The Abbey of Kilkhampton*, 1780, p. 121, describes his character as contemptible, and states that he killed, when Buckinghamshire was Lord Lieut., "an aged, infirm, and reverent Romish Priest." The Editor does not know what element of truth there may be in the story. He received £15,000 as compensation for the disfranchisement of his nomination borough of Doneraile after the Union. V.G.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VII.

BARONY [I.]

III.

1819.

3. HAYES (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 9 May 1786, at Doneraile House; ed. at Eton *circa* 1798-1803; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 21 Oct. 1805; Sheriff of co. Cork 1812; a Gov. of co. Cork 1820-31; had his right admitted to vote at elections of Rep. Peers [I.] 22 June 1821; REP. PEER [I.] 1830-54 (Conservative). He *m.* (spec. lic.), 14 June 1816, his 1st cousin, Charlotte Esther, 2nd da. of Francis (BERNARD), 1st EARL OF BANDON [I.] abovenamed, by Catherine Henrietta, da. of Richard (BOYLE), 2nd EARL OF SHANNON [I.]. She, who was *b.* 28 Jan. 1794, *d.* 7 Feb. 1846, at Doneraile House, aged 52. He *d.* 27 Mar. 1854, at Doneraile House, in his 68th year. (\*)

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VIII.

BARONY [I.]

IV.

1854.

4. HAYES (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE, &c. [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 1 Oct. 1818, at Doneraile House; ed. at Eton 1832-*circa* 1835; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 30 May 1837; Sheriff of co. Cork, 1845; had his right admitted to vote at elections of Rep. Peers [I.] 13 June 1854; REP. PEER [I.] 1855-87

(Conservative). He *m.*, 20 Aug. 1851, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Midx., Mary Anne Grace Louisa, da. of George LENOX CONYNCHAM, Ch. Clerk of the Foreign Office, by Elizabeth, only child of Robert HOLMES, of Dublin, Barrister-at-law. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, (b) 26 Aug. 1887, aged 68, at Doneraile Court, from hydrophobia caused by the bite of a fox (c) in Jan. preceding. His widow *d.* 24 Feb. 1907, at Nice, and was *bur.* at Doneraile.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

IX.

BARONY [I.]

V.

1887.

5. RICHARD ARTHUR (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE, &c., cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Rev. Richard Thomas Arthur ST. LEGER, Vicar of Otterford, Somerset (*d.* 28 Jan. 1875, aged 84), by Charlotte, da. of Sir John FREDERICK, Bart., which Richard was s. and h. of the Hon.

Richard St. Leger (*d.* Jan. 1841, also aged 84), 2nd s. of the 1st Viscount. He was *b.* 22 Feb. 1825; sometime Ch. Clerk in the Paymaster General's office. He *d.* unm., 1 Jan. 1891, at 13 South Sq., Gray's Inn, aged 65. Will pr. Jan. 1891, at £11,723.

(\*) He was one of the 22 "stalwarts" who voted against the 3rd reading of the Reform Bill of 4 June 1832, after Wellington and the great bulk of the Opposition had decided to abstain. For a list of these see vol. iii, Appendix I. V.G.

(b) His only s., Hayes Warham St. Leger, was *b.* and *d.* 1852. His only surv. da. and h., Emily Ursula Clare, *m.*, 23 Apr. 1874, Bernard (Fitzpatrick), 2nd Baron Castletown.

(c) The 4th Duke of Richmond also died in the same strange and dreadful way from the bite of a tame fox, 28 Aug. 1819. V.G.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

X.

BARONY [I.]

VI.

1891.

6. EDWARD (ST. LEGER), VISCOUNT DONERAILE [1785], and BARON DONERAILE [1776], in the peerage of Ireland, nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Rev. Edward Frederick ST. LEGER, Rector of Scotton, co. Lincoln, by Caroline Elizabeth, da. of

William Richard BISHOP, of Exeter, which Edward Frederick (who *d.* 5 Dec. 1881, aged 48) was br. of the 5th Viscount. He was *b.* 6 Oct. 1866, at Scotton Rectory; *ed.* (1880) at Winchester, and at New Coll. Oxford, M.A. 1892; Barrister (Inner Temple), 1891.<sup>(\*)</sup>

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 16,400 acres in co. Cork and 12,300 in co. Waterford. Total, 28,700 acres valued at £15,000 a year. *Residence.*—Doneraile Court, co. Cork.

DONGAN, Viscountcy, see LIMERICK, Earldom

## DONINGTON

BARONY.

I. 1880.

CHARLES FREDERICK ABNEY-HASTINGS, formerly CHARLES FREDERICK CLIFTON, 4th s. of Thomas CLIFTON, of Clifton and Lytham, co. Lancaster, by Hetty, da. of Peregrine TREVES, Postmaster Gen. of Bengal, *b.* 17 June

1822; *ed.* at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. 1845, M.A. 1848. In consequence of his marriage, he assumed by Act of Parl. in 1859, the name of *Abney-Hastings* in lieu of his patronymic of *Clifton*, on inheriting, under a settlement dated 1844, the estates of his wife's relative, Sir Charles Abney-Hastings, 2nd Bart. He *m.*, 30 Apr. 1853, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Edith Maud, 1st da. of George (RAWDON-HASTINGS), 2nd MARQUESS OF HASTINGS, by Barbara, *suo jure* BARONESS GREY DE RUTHIN. She, who was *b.* 10 Dec. 1833, *suc.* her br., the 4th and last Marquess of Hastings, 10 Nov. 1868, as COUNTESS OF LOUDOUN, &c. [S.], and in Nov. 1871 became also *suo jure* BARONESS BOTREAUX, HUNGERFORD, MOLEYS, and HASTINGS, by the termination of the abeyance of those four Baronies in her favour. She *d.* 23 Jan. 1874, at Ventnor, in the Isle of Wight, aged 40. He, being a Conservative, owing to such alliance, was *cr.*, 4 May 1880, BARON DONINGTON, of Donington Park, co. Leicester. He *d.* there, 24 July 1895, aged 73, and was *bur.* at Donington.<sup>(b)</sup> Personalty £76,520 gross, and £33,471 net.

<sup>(\*)</sup> Ralph St. Leger, his br. and h. presumptive, *d.* 12 Apr. 1908, aged 40, from a fall through a window in an hotel at Kandy, Ceylon. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He became a Roman Cath. in 1890. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

II. 1895.

2. CHARLES EDWARD (RAWDON-HASTINGS, *formerly* ABNEY-HASTINGS), EARL OF LOUDOUN, &c. [S.], also LORD BOTREAU, &c. [E.], and BARON DONINGTON [U.K. 1880], s. and h., *b.* 5 Jan. 1855; *suc.* his mother, 23 Jan. 1874, in the peerages of England and Scotland. See "LOUDOUN," Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1633, under the 11th holder.

*Family Estates.*—Those of the 1st Lord were, in 1883, "hopelessly mixed up," with those of his son, the Earl of Loudoun, and are included therein. *Principal Residence.*—Donington Park, Leicestershire.

DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY<sup>(a)</sup>

BARONY [I.] 1. CHRISTIANA HELY HUTCHINSON,<sup>(b)</sup> eldest da. of Abraham NICKSON, of Munny, co. Wicklow, by Mary, da. of Lorenzo HODSON,<sup>(c)</sup> of Coolkenna, co. Wicklow, was *bap.* 24 Feb. 1731<sup>1/2</sup>, at Aghold, co. Wicklow. She *m.*, 8 June 1751, John HELY, who took the name of HUTCHINSON on his wife's succession to the Knocklofty estates.<sup>(d)</sup> On 16 Oct. 1783,<sup>(e)</sup> she was *cr.* BARONESS DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary

(<sup>a</sup>) The Arms granted by Hawkins, Ulster, are: Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Per pale Gules and Azure, a lion rampant between eight cross crosslets Argent (Hutchinson); 2nd, Azure, a fess between three stags' heads erased in chief Argent, and in base a demi-lion rampant Or (Hely); 3rd, Azure, a garb Or between three wolves' (or tigers') heads erased Argent (Nickson). This would imply that she was an heiress of Nickson, which she does not appear to have been. *Crest:* Out of a ducal coronet Or a demi-cockatrice wings elevated Azure. *Supporters:* Two cockatrices, wings elevated, Or, collared Sable, combed and wattled Gules, each charged on the breast with a laurel wreath Vert. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) There seems to be some confusion as to the parentage of Baroness Donoughmore. In the "Lords' Entries" (Ulster's Office) she is described as da. of (—) Nickson, of Munny, co. Wicklow, and niece and heir of Richard Hutchinson, of Knocklofty. Richard Hutchinson, in his will, dat. 4 Aug. 1757 (not proved), calls her his "beloved niece Christian Hely-Hutchinson," but she seems in fact to have been his grand-niece. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) Lorenzo Hodson, of Coolkenna, co. Wicklow (will dat. 26 Aug. 1742, pr. 10 Apr. 1744), *m.* Elizabeth (will dat. 3 Nov. 1759, pr. 23 July 1760), da. of Edward, and sister of Richard, Hutchinson, of Knocklofty. The issue of this marriage was four daughters, of whom the eldest, Mary Hodson, *m.* Abraham Nickson, of Munny (will dat. 18 Dec. 1758, pr. 19 Oct. 1759). He names 3 sons and 9 daughters in his will, but does *not* mention Christian, but Elizabeth Hodson (above) mentions her granddaughter Christian Hely Hutchinson. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) The pedigree of Hutchinson, deduced from Edward H., of Alford, co. Lincoln, whose 2nd son, Richard, purchased Knocklofty and other estates in Ireland (being father of Edward Hutchinson, and grandfather of Mrs. Nickson, mother of Baroness Donoughmore), is given in *The diary and letters of Governor Hutchinson*, by Peter Orlando Hutchinson, vol. ii, pp. 447-57.

(<sup>e</sup>) Not 1785, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

[I.], with rem. of that Barony to the h. male of her body.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d.* at Palmerstown (but five years after her elevation to the Peerage), 24 June 1788, aged 56. Her husband, who was s. of Francis HELY, of Gortroe, co. Cork, by Prudence, da. of Matthias EARBURY, was B.A. of Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1744; LL.D. 1765; Barrister 1748; Bench of King's Inn, Dublin, 1758; M.P. for Lanesborough 1759-61;<sup>(b)</sup> for Cork 1761-90, and for Taghmon 1790-94; Prime Serjeant 1761-74; P.C. [I.] 12 Sep., sworn 14 Nov. 1764; Provost of Trin. Coll. Dublin, 1774-94; Prin. Sec. of State and Keeper of the Privy Seal [I.] 1777-94; P.C. [G.B.] 15 Jan. 1787. F.R.S. 13 Mar. 1794. He *d.* 4 Sep. 1794, at Buxton, co. Derby.<sup>(c)</sup>

II. 1788.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. 1797.

EARLDOM [I.]

I. 1800.

2 and 1. RICHARD HELY (HELY-HUTCHINSON), BARON DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY [I.], s. and h.; *b.* 29 Jan. 1756; Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer of the Court of Exchequer [I.] 1764 (when aged 8!) till his death; ed. at Eton, at Magd. Coll. Oxford, 1772, and at Dublin, B.A. Dublin 1775, M.A. 1780, LL.B. and LL.D. 1783; admitted to Lincoln's Inn 13 June 1770; Commissioner of Stamps and of Imprest [I.] 1776-85; Barrister (Dublin) 1777; M.P. for Dublin Univ. 1776-78, and for Sligo borough 1778-83;<sup>(d)</sup> for Taghmon 1783-88; Commissioner of Revenue [I.],

<sup>(a)</sup> This was one of nine Irish Baronies conferred under the Fox ministry in 1783, at a time when the King refused to make any additions to the peerage of Great Britain. See vol. iii, Appendix H.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was elected also in 1761, but sat for Cork. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> "His voice is very pleasing, clear, articulate, and melodious . . . His language is neat, smooth, flowing, and copious . . . His delivery, without being slow, is deliberate . . . His manner is cool, perhaps cold, stately and dignified . . . with much seeming candour and liberality, he reasons with accuracy and acuteness . . . Being a man of knowledge and information, acquainted with the law, not ignorant of the sciences, and deeply conversant in classical polite and useful literature, the matter of his speeches is abundant, solid, apposite and well selected." (Extracted from a long and wordy account of him in *A Review of the Irish House of Commons*, by the Rev. John R. Scott, a Whig writer). Sir John Blaquiére writes of him in 1775, "He opposed Lord Townshend—afterwards made his bargain and supported ably and zealously . . . He is still dissatisfied, and ever will be, until he engrosses the station of Primate, Chancellor, L.C.J. of the King's Bench, Provost, &c., &c., in his own person." Lord North said of him, "if you were to give him the whole of Great Britain and Ireland for an estate, he would ask for the Isle of Man for a potato garden." A similar speech is elsewhere attributed to Lord Townshend. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> This was a curious election. He was returned both for Dublin Univ. and Sligo at the Gen. Election of 1776 and chose the University. In Nov. 1777, on a new writ issued for Sligo John Wynne was returned, but on 9 Mar. 1778 Hutchinson's election for the Univ. was declared void, and a week later the writ for Sligo and return of Wynne (who meantime had died) were cancelled, and Hutchinson was reinstated in the seat for that borough. V.G.

1785-93,<sup>(a)</sup> and 1799-1806; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.], 5 Feb. 1789; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1789-1813; Com. of Excise [I.] 1793-1806; Lieut. Col. 112th Foot, 1794; Major Gen. 1805; Lieut. Gen. in the Army 1812, and finally Gen. May 1825. P.C. [I.] 26 Oct. 1796. On 20 Nov. 1797, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY,<sup>(b)</sup> co. Tipperary [I.], with a spec. rem. to the heirs male of the body of his mother, and took his seat 23 Feb. 1798. He commanded the force (chiefly of Irish militia) which was routed by Humbert at "Castlebar Races" 39 Aug. 1798. On 31 Dec. 1800,<sup>(c)</sup> he, being a Whig, was *cr.* EARL OF DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY [I.], with a like spec. rem. REP. PEER [I.], 1801-25, being one of the original 28 so elected at the time of the Union; P.C. [G.B.] 7 May 1806; F.S.A. 12 June 1806; Joint Post Master Gen. [I.] 1806-07.<sup>(d)</sup> Finally, on 14 July 1821,<sup>(e)</sup> he was *cr.* VISCOUNT HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY, co. Tipperary [U.K.], with a like spec. rem. He *d. unm.*, 22 Aug. 1825, in Bulstrode Str., Manchester Sq., Marylebone, aged 69.<sup>(f)</sup> Will pr. June 1826.

# EARLDOM AND VISCOUNTCY [I.]

II.

# BARONY [I.]

III.

2 and 3. JOHN (HELY-HUTCHINSON), EARL OF DONOUGHMORE, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY and 1825. BARON HUTCHINSON OF ALEXANDRIA AND OF KNOCKLOFTY [U.K.], br. and h. He was *b.* 15 May 1757; ed. at Eton, at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 1773, and at Trin. Coll. Dublin; was M.P. for Lanesborough 1776-83; for

(<sup>a</sup>) Lord Grenville writes to George III, 25 Apr. 1806, "It is proposed that the present Board of Revenue should be divided into a Board of Customs and another of Excise; and that as Lord Donoughmore is now at the head of both departments, his Lordship is to quit that situation and to be recommended to your Majesty for the office of joint Post-Master-General." V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) It is generally said that this creation was Viscount *Suirdale*, or Donoughmore of *Suirdale*, but such is not the case, though it has the support of *Dict. Nat. Biog.* in one of its least satisfactory articles. In all the three creations (1783, 1797 and 1800), the title is "Donoughmore of *Knocklofty*," and the Viscountcy of Hutchinson [U.K.], conferred in 1821, is also of "*Knocklofty*." The courtesy title used by the heir ap. has generally been (wrongly?) "*Suirdale*," but should apparently be "*Hutchinson*," or "*Knocklofty*." G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) This was one of the numerous Irish Peerages conferred on the day before the Union. See vol. iii, Appendix H.

(<sup>d</sup>) Not till 1809, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* He and his Whig colleague resigned with the rest of "All the Talents" in Apr. 1807, and their successors were commissioned 2 May 1807. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) This was one of the 22 peerages *cr.* at the Coronation of George IV. See an account of these in vol. ii, Appendix F.

(<sup>f</sup>) "He speaks often and well, but he is by no means an inheritor of his father's talents." (*Sketches of Irish political character*, 1799). He was a strenuous advocate



Taghmon 1789-90, and for Cork City 1790-1801. Ent. the Army 1774; Lieut. Col. of the 77th regt. 1783; Col. of the 94th Foot 1794-95, of the 2nd Battn. 40th Foot 1799-1802, of the 74th Foot 1802-06, of the 57th Foot 1806-11, and of the 18th Foot 1811-32; Major Gen. in the Army 1796; Lieut. Gen. 1803, and Gen. 1813. After the death of Abercromby he was Commander in Chief in Egypt, May 1801, and to him the French eventually capitulated. On 16 Dec. 1801, he, being a Whig,<sup>(\*)</sup> was *cr.* **BARON HUTCHINSON OF ALEXANDRIA<sup>(b)</sup> AND KNOCKLOFTY**, co. Tipperary (by which title he was known till, in 1825, he *suc.* to the Earldom), with a pension of £4,000 a year. Nom. K.B. 28 May, inv. 23 Dec. 1801, installed 19 May 1803, becoming G.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815; Knight of the Crescent of Turkey, 20 Mar. 1802; Gov. of Londonderry and Culmore, Mar. to Apr. 1806, and of Stirling Castle 1806-32; F.S.A. 17 Apr. 1806; Lord Lieut. of co. Tipperary, 1831-32. He *d. unm.*, 29 June 1832,<sup>(c)</sup> at Knocklofty, aged 75, when the Barony of Hutchinson (conferred on him) became *extinct*.<sup>(d)</sup> Will pr. Sep. 1832.

EARLDOM AND  
VISCOUNTCY [I.]

III.

BARONY [I.]

IV.

3 and 4. JOHN (HELY-HUTCHINSON),  
EARL OF DONOUGHMORE, &c. [I.], also VIS-  
COUNT HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY [U.K.],  
1832. nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon.  
Francis HELY-HUTCHINSON, M.P. for the  
Univ. of Dublin (1790-97), by Frances Wil-  
helmina, da. and h. of Henry NIXON, of  
Belmont, co. Wexford,<sup>(e)</sup> which Francis

(who *d.* 16 Dec. 1827, aged 67) was next br. to the last Earl. He was *b.* 1787; ent. the army 28 Sep. 1807; served in the Peninsula, and was present at Corunna; Capt. 1812, being deprived of his commission 1816, but soon

or the Roman Cath. claims, and introduced the resolutions and Bills for Emancipation in the House of Lords. Though generally voting with the Whigs, he supported the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline. V.G.

(\*) He, like his brother, supported the bill against Queen Caroline, which was opposed by most of the Whigs. V.G.

(b) For remarks on this and similar titles chosen to commemorate foreign achievements, see vol. iii, Appendix E. V.G.

(c) Not 6 July, as in *Gent. Mag.* and in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* *The Times* of 5 July 1832 reports his death on the preceding Friday. V.G.

(d) His portrait by Bunbury, who served under him, is as follows:—"Harsh features, jaundiced by ill-health, extreme short sightedness, a stooping body and a slouching gait, and an utter neglect of dress." Though moody, shy, and unpopular, he gave proof of striking nerve and capacity as Commander in Chief. In 1809-10 he was the chief military adviser of the Carlton House party, helping them to embarrass the Government in their conduct of the Peninsular war, and "did not hesitate to sink his patriotism in the spirit of faction." (Sir Herbert Maxwell). V.G.

(e) Not Waterford, nor Wicklow. The family of Nixon of co. Wexford was quite distinct from that of Nickson of co. Wicklow. V.G.

reinstated;<sup>(a)</sup> retiring 1819. M.P. (Whig) for co. Tipperary, 1826-30 and 1831-32;<sup>(b)</sup> Lord Lieut. of co. Tipperary, 1832-51; P.C. [I.] 17 Nov. 1834; K.P. 8 Apr. 1834. He *m.*, 1stly, 15 June 1822, Margaret, da. of Luke (GARDINER), 1st Viscount Mountjoy, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Hector WALLIS. She, who was *b.* 4 Feb. 1796, *d.* 13 Oct. 1825, aged 29. He *m.*, 2ndly, 5 Sep. 1827, Barbara, 2nd da. and coh. of Lieut. Col. William REYNELL, of Castle Reynell, co. Westmeath, by Jane, da. of Sir William MONTGOMERY, Bart., of Magbiehill. He *d.* 14 Sep. 1851, in his 64th year, at Palmerston House, near Dublin. Will pr. Jan. 1852. His widow *d.* of bronchitis, 11 Dec. 1856, at Chiavari, near Genoa.

EARLDOM AND  
VISCOUNTCY [I.]

IV.

BARONY [I.]

V.

4 and 5. RICHARD JOHN (HELY-HUTCHINSON), EARL OF DONOUGHMORE, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY 1851. [U.K.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 4 Apr. 1823, in Dublin, being *styled* (wrongly?) VISCOUNT SUIRDALE,<sup>(c)</sup> 1832-51; ed. at Harrow; sometime an officer in the 98th Foot; Sheriff of co. Tipperary 1847; P.C. 6 Apr. 1858; Vice

Pres. of the Board of Trade (Conservative), 1858-59, and Pres. Feb. to June 1859. F.R.S. 23 Mar. 1865. He *m.*, 7 Apr. 1847, Thomasine Jocelyn, 1st da. and coh. of Walter STEELE, of Moynalty, co. Monaghan, by Mary Sophia, da. of the Hon. George JOCELYN, 2nd s. of the 1st EARL OF RODEN [I.]. He *d.* at 52 South Audley Str., Midx., 22 Feb., and was *bur.* 2 Mar. 1866, at Knocklofty, aged 42. His widow *d.* 7 May 1890, and was *bur.*, from Knocklofty, at Tullamelan.

EARLDOM AND  
VISCOUNTCY [I.]

V.

BARONY [I.]

VI.

5 and 6. JOHN LUKE GEORGE (HELY-HUTCHINSON), EARL OF DONOUGHMORE, &c. [I.], also VISCOUNT HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY [U.K.], s. and h., *b.* 2 Mar. 1848, at Monkstown, near Dublin, being *styled* (wrongly?) VISCOUNT SUIRDALE,<sup>(c)</sup> 1851-66; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 25 Oct. 1866, B.A. 2nd class law and mod.

hist., 1870, M.A. 1877; assistant Commissioner in Eastern Roumelia, 1878-79; K.C.M.G. 9 Oct. 1879. A Conservative. He *m.*, 19 May 1874, at Hobart town, Tasmania, Frances Isabella, da. of William Frazer STEPHENS,

(<sup>a</sup>) He was deprived of his commission for aiding the escape from prison of Gen. Lavalette, for which he suffered three months' imprisonment after trial in Paris. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He became a Conservative about 1839. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) It is difficult to account for this designation; no such title appears to have been conferred on his ancestors. The word is derived from the river Suir (pronounced Shure), which runs through the Donoughmore estates. See *ante*, p. 402, note "b."

Col. in the East India Co.'s service. He *d.* of paralysis, 5 Dec. 1900, at 84 Sloane Str., Chelsea, and was *bur.* from Knocklofty, at Kilmainham, aged 52.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. gross over £105,000, net over £14,500.

EARLDOM AND  
VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VI.

BARONY [I.]

VII.

6 and 7. RICHARD WALTER JOHN (HELY-HUTCHINSON), EARL OF DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY [1800], VISCOUNT DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY [1797] and BARON DONOUGHMORE OF KNOCKLOFTY [1783], in the peerage of Ireland, also VISCOUNT HUTCHINSON OF KNOCKLOFTY [U.K. 1821], only s. and h., *b.* 2 Mar. 1875, at 18 Charles

Str., Berkeley Sq., Midx.; *styled* (wrongly?) VISCOUNT SUIRDALE;<sup>(b)</sup> *ed.* at Eton and at New Coll. Oxford; Member of the London School Board for Marylebone, Apr. to Oct. 1903; Under Sec. for War (Conservative) 1903-05; Chairman of Committees in the House of Lords from 1911; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] from 1913. He *m.*, 21 Dec. 1901, at St. Michael's, Chester Sq., Elena Maria, 2nd da. of Michael Paul GRACE, a South American merchant, then of Porters, Shenley, Herts, and later of Battle Abbey, Sussex, by Marguerita Anita, da. of John MASON, of Edinburgh.

[JOHN MICHAEL HENRY HELY-HUTCHINSON, 1st s. and h. ap., *styled* (wrongly?) VISCOUNT SUIRDALE, *b.* 12 Nov. 1902.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 4,711 acres in co. Tipperary; 2,878 in co. Waterford; 1,972 in co. Cork; 1,307 in co. Wexford; and 1,082 in cos. Kilkenny, Monaghan, Dublin, and Louth. Total, 11,950 acres, valued at £10,424 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Knocklofty, near Clonmel, Tipperary.

## DORCHESTER

MARQUESSATE.

I. 1645  
to  
1680.

HENRY (PIERREPONT), EARL OF KINGSTON-ON-HULL (who on 30 July 1643 had *suc.* his father, the 1st Earl, in that dignity), was, 25 Mar. 1645, *cr.* "MARQUESSE DORCHESTER" [*i.e.* MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER, co. Dorset], the dignity being "*entayled upon the heires of his body for ever.*"<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 8 Dec. 1680, when the Marquessate thus conferred

<sup>(a)</sup> He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C.

<sup>(b)</sup> See note "c" on preceding page.

<sup>(c)</sup> The only authority for this creation is Black's Docquets of Letters Patent, in *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. See also vol. ii, p. 454, note "b," *sub* BYRON.

on him is generally considered to have become *extinct*.<sup>(a)</sup> See fuller particulars under "KINGSTON-ON-HULL," Earldom, *cr.* 1628, *extinct* 1773, *sub* the 2nd Earl.

# EARLDOM.

I. 1686  
to  
1717.

CATHERINE SEDLEY, Spinster, only child of Sir Charles S., 5th Bart., of Aylesford, Kent, by Catherine, da. of John (SAVAGE), EARL RIVERS, was *b.* 21, and *bap.* 29 Dec. 1657, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields. She was for many years mistress to James, Duke of York,<sup>(b)</sup> by whom, on his accession as James II, she was *cr.*, 20 Jan. 1685/6, BARONESS OF DARLINGTON, co. Durham, and COUNTESS OF DORCHESTER, co. Dorset, for life,<sup>(c)</sup> with a pension.<sup>(d)</sup> She *m.*, in or shortly after Aug. 1696, Sir David COLYEAR, 2nd Bart. [S.], afterwards (1699) LORD PORTMORE [S.], and finally (1703) EARL OF PORTMORE [S.], who *d.* 2 Jan. 1729/30, leaving issue by her. See that title. She *d.* 26 Oct. 1717, at Bath, aged 59, and was *bur.* there, but removed, 8 Sep. 1729, to Weybridge. On her death her life Peerage became *extinct*.<sup>(e)</sup> Will pr. Sep. 1720.

(\*) In his funeral certificate (Coll. of Arms) it is expressly said that he was *cr.* by letters patent 25 Mar. [1645] "Marquess of Dorchester and to the *heirs male* of his body," and it is added, "dying thus without issue male the dignity of Marquess of Dorchester is *extinct*." Of his two daughters (1) Anne, *bap.* 9 Mar. 1630/1, *m.* 13 July 1658, John Manners, styled Lord Ros (afterwards 9th Earl and 1st Duke of Rutland), and was divorced from him (by Act of Parl.) and her progeny bastardised. She was dead before Jan. 1697, though two of her children, named John Manners and Charles Manners, were living 11 May 1699. (2) Grace, aged 4 years in 1639, *d. unm.*, 25 Mar., and was *bur.* 1 Apr. 1703, at St. Anne's, Soho. M.I. Her will, dat. 11 May 1699, was pr. 26 Mar. 1703. This lady (Lady Grace Pierrepont) would seem, if the rem. of the dignity was to the heirs of the body of the grantee, to have been *de jure, suo jure* Marchioness of Dorset.

(b) Of many children which she had by him, "The Lady Catherine Darnley," *b.* 1681, who became in 1699 Countess of Anglesey, and in 1706 Duchess of Buckingham and Normanby, was the only survivor. For a list of Royal Bastards see vol. vi, Appendix F.

(c) See *ante*, p. 224, note "a," *sub* DERWENTWATER, for a list of the ten English Peerages *cr.*, 1685-88, by James II.

(d) This grant, made by James II in Feb. 1685/6, was of £3,000 *p.a.* for 5½ years out of the English Exchequer, and of £5,000 *p.a.* for 99 years out of quit rents in Ireland, which last was continued to her in 1703. (*Calendar of Treasury Books*, vol. viii, p. 548). V.G.

(e) "Mrs. Sidley, too, it is said, has had a message from the king that, reflecting upon the frailty of mankind by the example of his brother [death of Charles II], he had resolved to lead another course of life, and therefore, if she would either go out of England or retire privately into the country, she should be competently provided for, but that he would see her no more." (Letter of Sir Charles Wyche to the Duke of Ormonde, 17 Feb. 1684/5.) Little is known of her but her want of beauty and her hereditary gift of wit, which "shocked by its indelicacy;" *e.g.*, as when, meeting the Duchess of Portsmouth and the Countess of Orkney at a Drawing Room of George I,

## MARQUESSATE.

II. 1706.

I. EVELYN (PIERREPONT), EARL OF KINGSTON-ON-HULL, great-nephew of Henry, MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER and EARL OF KINGSTON-ON-HULL abovenamed, was *cr.*, 23 Dec. 1706, MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER, co. Dorset, with a spec. rem., failing the heirs male of his body, to his uncle, Gervase Pierrepont, afterwards (1714) Baron Pierrepont of Hanslope. He was *cr.*, 10 Aug. 1715, DUKE OF KINGSTON-ON-HULL, co. York. He *d.* 5 Mar. 1725/6.

[WILLIAM PIERREPONT, *styled* MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER, s. and h. ap., *b.* 21 Oct. 1692; *d. v.p.*, 1 July 1713.]

III. 1726  
to  
1773.

2. EVELYN (PIERREPONT), DUKE OF KINGSTON-ON-HULL, MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER, &c., grandson and h., being s. and h. of William PIERREPONT, *styled* MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER abovenamed. He was *styled* MARQUESS OF DORCHESTER, 1713-26; *b.* 1711; *d. s.p.*, 23 Sep. 1773, when all his honours became *extinct*.

See fuller account under "KINGSTON-ON-HULL," Dukedom, *cr.* 1715; *extinct* 1773.

## EARLDOM.

II. 1792.

I. JOSEPH DAMER, s. and h. of Joseph D., of Winterbourne-Came, Dorset (M.P. for Dorchester 1722-27, *d.* 1 Mar. 1736/7), by Mary, da. of John CHURCHILL, of Henbury in the said co., *b.* 12 Mar. 1717/8, at Dorchester, Dorset; M.P. (Whig) for Weymouth 1741-47; (\*) for Bramber 1747-54; and

she said, "Who would have thought that we three w . . . s should have met *here!*" The mistresses of three English Kings being present together in the rooms of a fourth was certainly a strange coincidence. "Lady Dorchester," says Lord Orford (vol. iv, p. 319), "said wittily she wondered for what James II chose his mistresses. 'We are none of us handsome, and if we had wit, he has not enough to discover it.'" Charles II used to say with respect to James, that his confessor had imposed such mistresses upon him as Mrs. Williams, Lady Belasyse, "Mrs. Sedley and Mrs. Churchill," by way of penance. Her life was "a long career of undeserved prosperity," and there is nothing in it to show that the well-known reference to her, in Dr. Johnson's fine poem of "The Vanity of Human Wishes," was *in fact* in any, the least, degree appropriate—

"Yet VANE could tell what ills from beauty spring,  
And SEDLEY cursed the charms which pleased a King."

Her father, a notorious libertine, who *d.* 20 Aug. 1701, aged 61, having taken part against James II, gave as a humorous reason for so doing that, "the King having made my daughter a *Countess*, it is fit I should make his daughter a *Queen*."

(\*) One of the section of the party who opposed Walpole. "Lord Milton, heir of Swift's old miser and usurer Damer, was the most arrogant and proud of men, with no foundation but great wealth and a match with the Duke of Dorset's daughter. His birth and parts were equally mean and contemptible." (Last Journals of Horace Walpole, Oct. 1773). In the House of Lords he voted against the India Bill of the Coalition in 1783 in the final division, having absented himself from the preceding one. V.G.

for Dorchester 1754-62. He was *cr.*, 3 July 1753, BARON MILTON OF SHRONEHILL, co. Tipperary [I.], taking his seat as such, 9 Oct. following. P.C. [I.] 6 Oct. 1753. He was *cr.*, 10 or 11 May 1762, BARON MILTON OF MILTON ABBEY, co. Dorset, and, finally, 18 May 1792, VISCOUNT MILTON OF MILTON ABBEY, co. Dorset, and EARL OF DORCHESTER, co. Dorset; High Steward of Dorchester, &c. He *m.*, 27 July 1742, at Knole, Kent, Caroline, da. of Lionel (SACKVILLE), 1st DUKE OF DORSET, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Lieut. Gen. Walter Philip COLYEAR. She, who was *b.* 6 Mar., and *bap.* 4 Apr. 1718, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, *d.* 24 Mar. 1775, and was *bur.* at Milton Abbey afsd., aged 57. He *d.* 12 Jan. 1798, in Mayfair, aged 79. Will pr. Feb. 1798.

III. 1798 2. GEORGE (DAMER), EARL OF DORCHESTER [1792],  
to VISCOUNT MILTON OF MILTON ABBEY [1792], BARON  
1808. MILTON OF MILTON ABBEY [1762], also BARON MILTON  
OF SHRONEHILL [I. 1753]; 2nd<sup>(a)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.*  
28 Mar. 1746, and *bap.* at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Eton, admitted 1762  
Trin.Coll.Cambridge, M.A. 3 July 1769; M.P.(Whig) for Cricklade 1768-74;  
for Crail boroughs 1778-80; for Dorchester 1780-91; for Malton 1792-98;  
and for Naas [I.] 1795-97; being *styled* VISCOUNT MILTON, 1792-98.  
Major 87th Foot, 1779, and Lieut. Col. in the West Indies, 1782; Ch.  
Sec. to the Lord Lieut. [I.], 1794-95; P.C. [E.] 17 Dec. 1794; P.C. [I.]  
4 Jan. 1795; Lord Lieut. of co. Dorset, 1803-08. He *d.* unm., 7 Mar.  
1808, at Dorchester House, Park Lane, Midx., aged 62, when all his  
honours became *extinct.*<sup>(b)</sup> Admon. May 1808.

### DORCHESTER (co. Oxford)

VISCOUNTCY. DUDLEY CARLETON, 2nd s. of Anthony C., of Baldwin  
Brightwell, Oxon, by his 2nd wife, Joyce, da. of John  
I. 1628 GOODWIN, of Winchington, Bucks, was *b.* 10, and *bap.*  
to 21 Mar. 1573/4, at Baldwin Brightwell afsd.; ed. at  
1632. Westm., and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. 1595, M.A.  
12 July 1600; M.P. for St. Mawes 1604-11; and for  
Hastings 1626; admitted Gray's Inn 21 Feb. 1604/5; knighted 25 June<sup>(c)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> The 1st s., John, *m.*, 1767, Anne, da. of Gen. Henry Seymour Conway, by Caroline, Countess of Ailesbury. He *d.* *s.p.* and *v.p.*, having committed suicide 15 Aug. 1776. After the death of this worthless man, she devoted herself to sculpture, and her portrait busts were much admired. Her cousin and friend, Horace Walpole, left her Strawberry Hill and its contents. She *d.* 28 May 1828. Her life, by Percy Noble, was pub. in 1909. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> His sister, Lady Caroline Damer, *b.* 4 May 1752, inherited Milton Abbey, Dorset, and the estates for her life. She *d.* unm., in 1829, when the property passed to the children of John (Dawson), 1st Earl of Portarlington [I.], s. and h. of the 1st Viscount Carlow [I.], by Mary, eldest sister of Joseph (Damer), 1st Earl of Dorchester abovenamed. Of these children, two took the name of Damer after that of Dawson.

<sup>(c)</sup> The dates of 2 July and 9 Aug. 1610 are elsewhere given for his Knighthood. V.G.

1610, at Windsor. Ambassador to the States of Venice 1610-15; at the Hague to the United Provinces 1615/6 to 1625; Joint Ambassador to France, Dec. 1625 to Mar. following, and again 1626-28. P.C. 12 Dec. 1625; Vice Chamberlain of the Household 1625-28. On 22 May 1626, he was *cr.* "BARON CARLTON OF IMBERCOURT, co. Surrey." He was Ambassador Extraordinary to Paris, July 1626, and to the Hague, Apr. 1627, where he was first Commissioner to invest the Prince of Orange with the Order of the Garter.<sup>(a)</sup> He was *cr.* M.A. of Cambridge, 3 Mar. 1627. On 25 July 1628, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT DORCHESTER, co. Oxford.<sup>(b)</sup> Princ. Sec. of State, 18 Dec. 1628, till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, Nov. 1607, Anne, da. and coh. of Sir Henry SAVILE, by Margaret, widow of George GARRARD, da. of George DACRES, of Cheshunt, Herts. She *d.* suddenly, 18, and was *bur.* 21 Apr. 1627, in her 42nd year, in Westm. Abbey. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 14 June 1630, Anne, widow of Paul (BAYNING), VISCOUNT BAYNING OF SUDBURY, da. of Sir Henry GLEMHAM, of Glemham, Suffolk, by Anne, da. of Thomas (SACKVILLE), 1st EARL OF DORSET. He *d. s.p.s.*<sup>(c)</sup> at his house in Westm., 15, and was *bur.* 19 Feb. 1631/2, in Westm. Abbey, aged 57, when all his honours became *extinct*.<sup>(d)</sup> Fun. certif. in Coll. of Arms. Will dat. 18 Aug. 1630 to 13 Feb. 1631/2, pr. 4 Apr. 1632. *Inq. p. m.* 6 Oct. 8 Car. I, at Henley-on-Thames. His widow *d.* at Westm., 10, and was *bur.* 31 Jan. 1638/9, at Gosfield, Essex. Will dat. 1 to 3 Sep. 1638, pr. 15 Jan. 1638/9.

## BARONY.

I. GUY CARLETON, 3rd s. of Christopher C., of Newry, co. Down, by Catherine, da. of Henry BALL, *b.* 3 Sep. 1724, at Strabane; entered the Army 1742, serving chiefly in the 1st Foot Guards; Lieut. Col. 72nd Foot, 1758; was wounded at the siege of Quebec, 1759, as also at Belleisle, 1761;

(<sup>a</sup>) See for these Garter Missions, vol. ii, Appendix B.

(<sup>b</sup>) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records.

(<sup>c</sup>) His widow gave birth to a posthumous da., Frances, *bap.* 27 June 1632, at St. Margaret's, Westm., who *d.* an infant, and was *bur.* 2 Jan. 1632/3, at St. Olave's, Hart Str., London.

(<sup>d</sup>) Mr. Pory writes to Sir Thomas Puckering, 23 Feb. 1631/2, "My Lord Dorchester being now dead and on Sunday night, with no great pomp buried . . . has left behind him not above £700 a-year, yet left he a good name both of an able statesman, a sincere protestant, and of a true Englishman." Clarendon says of him, that he was "of good gentleman's family," "understood all that related to foreign employment, but was utterly unacquainted with the government, laws, and customs of his own country," and that "the making him secretary of State and a peer of the realm, when his estate was scarce visible, was the last piece of workmanship the Duke of Buckingham lived to finish." At an early period of his career he was associated with the conspirators engaged in the Gunpowder Plot, but was able to establish his ignorance of their objects. He had a great love for, and knowledge of art, and while in Venice bought important pictures for his English friends, Buckingham and Somerset. When at the Hague he became intimate with Rubens, and presented a picture by him to Charles I. V.G.



Major Gen. 1772, Lieut. Gen. 1777, and Gen. 1793, being Col. of the 47th Foot 1772-90, Col. in Chief of the 84th Foot 1782-83; Col. of the 15th Dragoons 1790-1801, of the 27th Dragoons 1801-02, and of the 4th Dragoons 1802-08; Lieut. Gov. of Quebec 1766 to 1768; Gov. 1768 to 1778, effecting a brilliant repulse of the Americans in 1776; nom. K.B. 6 July 1776, inst. 19 May 1779. Gov. of Fort Charlemont [I.] 1778-1808. Commander in Chief in North America 1782-96. From Apr. 1786 to 1796, he was Gov. of Quebec, Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and Gov. Gen. of Canada. On 21 Aug. 1786, he was *cr.* LORD DORCHESTER, BARON OF DORCHESTER, co. Oxford.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 21 May 1772, at the Bishop of London's Palace, Fulham, Midx., Maria, 3rd da. of Thomas (HOWARD), 2nd EARL OF EFFINGHAM, by Elizabeth, da. of Peter BECKFORD, of Jamaica. He *d.* suddenly, 10 Nov. 1808, aged 84, at Stubbings, near Maidenhead, Berks, and was *bur.* at Nately Scures, Hants. His widow, who was *b.* 30, and *hap.* 31 Aug. 1753, at Great Bookham, Surrey, *d.* 14 Mar. 1836, aged 82, at Hackwood Park, the seat of Lord Bolton, and was *bur.* with her husband.<sup>(b)</sup>

II. 1808. 2. ARTHUR HENRY (CARLETON), BARON DORCHESTER, grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Lieut. Col. the Hon. Christopher CARLETON, by Priscilla Martha, 1st da. and coh. of William BELFORD, Capt. in the Army, which Christopher was 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*, on his passage from India, 6 Feb. 1806, aged 30. He was *b.* on board ship, in the Madras Roads, 20 Feb. 1805, and was *hap.* at the church of St. Helena. Ed. at Winchester. He was sometime an officer in the Horse Guards Blue. He *d.* unm., in Lower Brook Str., Midx., 3, and was *bur.* 9 June 1826, at Nately Scures, aged 20.<sup>(c)</sup>

III. 1826. 3. GUY (CARLETON), BARON DORCHESTER, cousin and h. male, being 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Lieut. Col. the Hon. George CARLETON, by Henrietta, da. of Edward KING, of Askham Hall, co. York, which George was the 6th s. of the 1st Baron, and was slain at Bergen-op-Zoom, 9 Mar. 1814, aged 32. He was *b.* 25 Oct., and *hap.*

(\*) Sir Egerton Brydges appositely remarks (*Collins*, vol. viii, p. 116, note "k") that "He seems to have taken the title because it had been used by one of his own name, Sir Dudley Carleton, who does *not* appear to have been related to him." This last fact is quite clear, and as Sir Guy had no territorial interest whatever in Dorchester or the county of Oxford, this assumption must be classed with those of *Smith*, in 1796 (as to the title of Carrington), of *Parker*, in 1815 (as to that of Morley), &c., and, in the not far distant future, probably of "*Brown, Jones, and Robinson*," as to the titles of Montagu, Ranelagh and Rokeby.

(b) It was reported at the time of her death that she "had received a pension of £115 on the Civil List for 72 years." V.G.

(c) In an obituary notice of his mother and only sister, who were lost off Ostend, 29 Oct. 1815, he is spoken of as an "engaging boy, of quick abilities, and a very ardent temper." See *Gent. Mag.*, vol. 85, part 2, p. 476. V.G.

19 Nov. 1811, at Bromley Palace, Kent. He was sometime Lieut. 7th Hussars. A Liberal.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 12 June 1837, Anne, da. of Thomas W. J. WAUCHOPE. She *d.* 7 June 1861, at Greywell Hill, near Odiham, Hants. He *d. s.p.m.*, 3 Dec. 1875, at Greywell afsd., aged 64. Will pr. 3 Feb. 1876, at Winchester, under £18,000.

IV. 1875 4. DUDLEY WILMOT (CARLETON), BARON DORCHESTER,  
to cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of the Rev. the Hon.  
1897. Richard CARLETON, Rector of Nately Scures afsd., by  
Frances Louisa, 2nd da. and coh. of Eusebius HORTON,  
of Catton Hall, co. Derby, which Richard was 7th and yst. s. of the 1st  
Baron, and *d.* 2 Feb. 1869, aged 77. He was *b.* at Catton, 12 Nov., and  
*bap.* 20 Dec. 1822, at Croxall, co. Derby; entered the Army, Apr. 1840;  
served in the Crimea with the Coldstream Guards; Knight of the Medjidie;  
Col., Nov. 1862, retired Sep. 1868. A Liberal.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 27 July 1854,  
at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte, 1st surv. da. and coh. of John Cam  
(HOBHOUSE), BARON BROUGHTON, by Julia Tomlinson, 6th da. of George  
(HAY), 7th MARQUESS OF TWEEDDALE [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, of pleurodinia, at  
42 Berkeley Sq., 30 Nov., and was *bur.* 4 Dec. 1897, at Kensal Green,  
aged 75, when his Peerage became *extinct*. His widow, who was *b.*  
31 Mar. 1831, *d.* 11 June 1914.

V. 1899. I. HENRIETTA ANNE CARLETON, 1st da. of Guy,  
3rd BARON DORCHESTER abovenamed, by Anne, da. of  
Thomas W. J. WAUCHOPE, was *b.* 25 May 1846, at Greywell Hill, Hants.  
On 2 Aug. 1899, she was *cr.* BARONESS DORCHESTER, of Dorchester,  
co. Oxford. She *m.*, 1stly, 14 June 1864, at All Saints', Odiham, Hants,  
Francis Paynton PIGOTT, of Banbury, Oxon, 1st s. of Francis PIGOTT, by  
Frances Philips, da. of Lieut. Gen. Sir Francis J. WILDER. He *d.* 7 Apr.  
1883, at Greywell Hill afsd., aged 46. She *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Nov. 1887, at  
St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Major Gen. Richard Langford LEIR, of Ditchat,  
Somerset, who took, by Royal lic., 26 May 1888, the name of *Carleton* in  
addition to that of *Leir*. In 1899 she took by Royal lic. the name of  
*Carleton* only for her and her issue.

[DUDLEY MASSEY PIGOTT CARLETON, 2nd<sup>(c)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h. ap.,  
by 1st husband, *b.* 28 Feb. 1876, at Greywell Hill; sometime Lieut. 9th

(a) When he voted in important divisions it was on the Liberal side, but he was absent from those on the repeal of the Corn Laws in 1845 and 1846, and from those on Irish Church Disestablishment in 1868 and 1869, as well as from that on the repeal of the Paper Duty in 1860. V.G.

(b) He became a Liberal Unionist in 1886.

(c) His elder br., Guy Francis Carleton, *b.* 8 Mar. 1875, at Greywell Hill, *d.* 21 Nov. 1892, at Boulogne-sur-mer.

Lancers; served in the S. African War 1899-1900,<sup>(a)</sup> and in Northern Nigeria; Capt. Army Motor Reserve. He *m.*, 21 Sep. 1911, at Bath Abbey, Kathleen, only da. of William (DE BLAQUIERE), 6th BARON DE BLAQUIERE, by Lucienne, 1st da. of George DESBARATS, of Montreal. She was *b.* 17 Feb. 1891, at Park Lane, Bath.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,521 acres in the counties of Tyrone and Meath and in Hampshire, valued at £2,955 a year.

## DORKING

See "ASHCOMBE OF DORKING, co. Surrey, and of BODIAM CASTLE, co. Sussex," Barony (*Cubitt*), *cr.* 1892.

DORMER OF WYNG<sup>(b)</sup>

## BARONY.

I. 1615. 1. ROBERT DORMER, 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir William D., of Wing, co. Buckingham, K.B., being only s. by his 2nd wife, Dorothy (*d.* 30 Sep. 1613), da. of Anthony CATESBY, of Whiston, Northants; *bap.* 26 Jan. 1551, at Wing. M.P. for Tregony 1571, and for Bucks 1592-93; *suc.* his father 17 May 1575; High Sheriff of Bucks 1584-85; knighted 21 Aug. 1591, *cr.* a Baronet 10 June 1615. On 30 June 1615 he was *cr.* BARON DORMER OF WYNG, co. Buckingham.<sup>(c)</sup> Keeper of the Royal Hawks, Falcons, &c. He *m.*, "about St. James's tide 1590," Elizabeth, da. of Anthony (BROWNE), 1st VISCOUNT MONTAGU, by his 2nd wife, Magdalen, da. of William (DACRE), LORD DACRE (of Gilsland). He *d.* 8, and was *bur.* 19 Nov. 1616 at Wing, aged 65. M.I. there. Will *pr.* 1616. *Inq. p. m.* 19 Jan. 1616/7. His widow was living, "a Papist," 29 Sep. 1623. Will *pr.* 4 May 1631.

## II. 1616.

2. ROBERT (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir William DORMER, by Alice (*m.* 21 Feb. 1609/10), da. of Sir Richard MOLYNEUX, Bart., which William was 1st s. and h. ap. of the last Baron, but *d. v.p.*, Oct. 1616. He was aged six years at his grandfather's death in 1616. On 2 Aug. 1628 he was *cr.* VISCOUNT ASCOTT, co. Buckingham, and EARL OF CARNARVON. He was slain at Newbury, *ex parte Regis*, 20 Sep. 1643. For fuller particulars see "CARNARVON," Earldom of, *cr.* 1628, *extinct* 1709.

<sup>(a)</sup> For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

<sup>(b)</sup> Arms: Azure ten billets Or, on a chief of the second a lion rampant Sable. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. For this Barony "he paid £8,000 to the Lord Sheffield, besides other driblets elsewhere." (Letter of Lord Carew, 1615). For the alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families see vol. iii, p. 501, note "d," *sub* CRAVEN. V.G.

III. 1643. 3. CHARLES (DORMER), EARL OF CARNARVON, VISCOUNT ASCOTT, and BARON DORMER OF WYNG, only s. and h., *b.* 25 Oct. 1632. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 29 Nov. 1709, when the Earldom of Carnarvon and the Viscountcy of Ascott both became *extinct*. For fuller particulars see "CARNARVON," Earldom of, *cr.* 1628, *extinct* 1709.

IV. 1709. 4. ROWLAND (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, 1st cousin once removed and h. male, being s. and h. of Robert DORMER, of Grove Park, co. Warwick, by Anne, da. of Rowland EYRE, of Hassop, co. Derby, which Robert was s. and h. of the Hon. Anthony Dormer, of Grove Park afsd., 2nd s. of the 1st Baron. He *d.* unm., 27 Sep. 1712, aged 61, and was *bur.* at Budbroke, co. Warwick. M.I.

V. 1712. 5. CHARLES (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, 2nd cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Charles DORMER, of Peterley, Bucks, by Mary, da. of (—) CELLIER, which Charles (*d.* 1677) was 4th s. of the Hon. Robert Dormer, of Peterley afsd. (*d.* 1651), 3rd s. of the 1st Baron. He, who was *b.* 22 Apr. 1668, *m.*, 1stly, Catherine, da. and coh. of Edmund FETTIPLACE, of Swincombe, Oxon. He *m.*, 2ndly, 7 June 1694, Elizabeth, da. of Richard BIDDULPH, of Biddulph, co. Stafford, by Anne, da. of Sir Henry GORING, Bart. He *d.* 2 July 1728, aged 60, in Drury Lane, and was *bur.* at Great Missenden, Bucks. His widow *d.* at Plowden, Salop, and was *bur.* at Ledbury.

VI. 1728. 6. CHARLES (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, s. and h. by 1st wife. He was a Priest of the Church of Rome, and never assumed the title. He *d.* unm., 7 Mar. 1761, and was *bur.* at Great Missenden.

VII. 1761. 7. JOHN (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, next br. (of the whole blood) and h., *b.* 2 June 1691. He was of Grove Park, co. Warwick, and of Peterley, Bucks. He *m.* Mary, da. of Sir Cecil BISHOPP, 3rd Bart., by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Henry DUNCH. She *d.* 29 Oct., and was *bur.* 2 Nov. 1739, at Great Missenden. He *d.* 7 Oct. 1785, aged 94, at his seat, Grove Park afsd.

VIII. 1785. 8. CHARLES (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, s. and h., *b.* 30 Apr. 1725, at Parham, Sussex. He *m.*, 1stly, 9 Aug. 1749, Mary, sister of George, 15th EARL OF SHREWSBURY, da. of George TALBOT, by Mary, da. of Thomas (FITZWILLIAM), 4th VISCOUNT FITZWILLIAM OF MERRION [I.]. She, who was *b.* 18 Aug. 1723, at Isleworth, Midx., *d.* 18 May 1753, and was *bur.* at Great Missenden, aged 29. He *m.*, 2ndly, 23 Jan. 1768, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth, widow of Lieut. Col. the Hon. John MORDAUNT, and da. of Samuel HAMILTON. She *d.* 15 Sep. 1797. He *d.* at Bath, 30 Mar., and was *bur.* 6 Apr. 1804, aged 78, in Bath Abbey. M.I.

IX. 1804.

9. CHARLES (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 10 Jan. 1753, at Peterley. He *d.* unm., in Paris, 2, and was *bur.* there 5 Apr. 1819, at St. Roche, aged 66.

X. 1819.

10. JOHN EVELYN PIERREPONT (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, br. of the half blood and h., being s. of the 8th Baron, by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* Mar. 1771, and having conformed to the established Church, took his seat, 28 Feb. 1823, in the House of Lords.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 20 Nov. 1794 (or 1795), Elizabeth, 1st da. of William John (KERR), 5th MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of Chichester FORTESCUE. She, who was *b.* 2 Sep. 1765, *d.* at Grove Park afsd., 13, and was *bur.* 24 Aug. 1822, at Budbroke, aged 56. He *d. s.p.*, 9 Dec. 1826, at Terriers House, Bucks, aged 55.

XI. 1826.

11. JOSEPH THADDEUS (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, cousin and h. male, being only surv. s. and h. of John DORMER, a Gen. in the Austrian service, by Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Gabriel, COUNT BUTTLER, of the Kingdom of Hungary, which John (who *d.* 21 Nov. 1795, aged 65) was the next br. (who left issue) of the 8th Baron. He was *b.* 1 June 1790, at Gran, in Hungary; was an officer in the Austrian service, &c.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 5 May 1829, at Tichborne, Hants, Elizabeth Anna, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Henry Joseph TICHBORNE, 8th Bart., by Anne, da. of Sir Joseph BURKE, Bart., of Marble Hill. He *d.* 5 July 1871, at Grove Park, aged 81. Will pr. 25 July 1871, under £16,000. His widow, who was *b.* 28 May 1807, *d.* 4 July 1883, at 6 Chapel Str., Park Lane, Midx., aged 76. Will pr. 12 Oct. 1883, over £4,000.

XII. 1871.

12. JOHN BAPTIST JOSEPH (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, s. and h., *b.* 22 May 1830, at Grove Park afsd.; ed. at Oscott College; served in the Royal Horse Guards, in the Grenadier Guards, and finally, 1858, in the 74th Foot, during the Crimean war and the Indian Mutiny; District Inspector of Musketry, 1863-68. A Liberal.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 14 June 1866, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Louisa Frances Mary, 1st da. of Edward King TENISON, of Kilronan Castle, co. Roscommon, by Louisa, da. of Thomas William (ANSON), 1st EARL OF LICHFIELD. She, who

(<sup>a</sup>) Although this Barony had then existed 200 years, he was the first Peer of his race that, as *Baron Dormer*, had sat in the House of Lords, "His Lordship having conscientiously and piously rejected the errors of Popery." (*Gent. Mag.*). He voted against the second reading of Lord Donoughmore's Catholic Relief Bill in 1825. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He was a Liberal, but supported the vote of censure on the Liberal Govt. in 1864 with regard to Denmark. He and his successor in title were Roman Catholics. Carpenter's *Peerage* (1837) says that he had resided so long abroad that he spoke English with great difficulty. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) In 1886, like nearly all Liberal peers, except a handful of office holders, he remained a Unionist. V.G.

was *b.* in 1839, *d.* in childbed, 9 Sep. 1868, in her 30th year, at Grove Park. He *m.*, 2ndly, 11 Feb. 1871, at Brussels, Leonie, widow of Count Alfred DE BUEREN, da. of (—) FORTAMPS, Senator of Belgium. She *d.* in Belgium, 1 Sep. 1883, aged 40. He *m.*, 3rdly, 8 Jan. 1885, at the Oratory, Brompton, Midx., Emily Constance Campbell, da. of John BALD, of Monzie Castle, co. Perth, and Upper Grosvenor Str., Midx. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,<sup>(\*)</sup> at Beckford Manor, Tewkesbury, 22, and was *bur.* 26 Dec. 1900, at Hampton-on-the-Hill, aged 70. Will pr. over £15,000. His widow was living 1916.

XIII. 1900. 13. ROLAND JOHN (DORMER), BARON DORMER OF WYNG, and a Baronet, nephew and h. male, being 1st s. and h. of James Charlemagne DORMER, K.C.B. (*d.* 3 May 1893),<sup>(b)</sup> by Ella Frances Catherine, widow of Robert Cutlar FERGUSON, and only da. of Sir Archibald ALISON, Bart., which James was next brother to the last Lord. He was *b.* 24 Nov. 1862, at St. Leonards-on-Sea; sometime sub-director of Secretariat of Egyptian Finance;<sup>(c)</sup> 3rd class order of Medjidie.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 16 Aug. 1897, Marie Hanem, da. of F. EYWAZ, of Cairo.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 2,246 acres in co. Warwick, and of 1,189 in Bucks. Total, 3,435 acres valued at £6,020 a year.

*Principal Residence.*—Grove Park, co. Warwick. In the 18th cent. Peterley, Bucks, and Ewdesworth, Hants, were the chief seats of the family.

## DORNOCK

*i.e.* "DOUGLAS OF KINMONT, MIDDLEBIE AND DORNOCK," Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 11 Feb. 1682 with the MARQUESSATE, and again, 3 Nov. 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.

## DORSET

"The counties of Somerset and Dorset were originally under the jurisdiction of one Sheriff, hence it has been remarked by Vincent that it was indifferent to an Earl who derived the third penny of the pleas under a writ addressed to the Sheriff, whether he styled himself by the name of one or other of the counties under the Sheriff's authority." (*Courthope*).

<sup>(\*)</sup> His only s. by his 1st wife, Henry Edward Dormer, *b.* 4 Mar. 1867, *d.* 24 Dec. following. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was killed by a tiger when shooting in the Madras Presidency, of which he was Commander in Chief. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was adjudicated a bankrupt, on his own petition, 13 July 1908. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> His brother, Charles Joseph Thaddeus Dormer, served in the great European War, 1914 —, as Capt. R.N. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

Osmund, Bishop of Salisbury (consecrated 1078, *d.* 1099), is said by some writers to have been *cr.* Earl of Dorset or of Somerset about 1070. There is, however, no evidence of such creation.<sup>(a)</sup>

William de Mohun, of Dunster Castle, Somerset (*d.* in or before 1155), was *cr.* an Earl by the Empress Maud. Some have called him Earl of Dorset, but there is no doubt that his creation was as Earl of Somerset. See that title.

John, Earl of Gloucester, afterwards King of England (1199), received grants of the counties of Dorset, Somerset, and Cornwall from his brother, Richard I, but there is no evidence to show that he was ever considered to be Earl of Dorset. See GLOUCESTER, Earldom.

#### MARQUESSATE.

I. 1397  
to  
1399.

JOHN (BEAUFORT), EARL OF SOMERSET (so *cr.* 10 Feb. 1396/7), eldest of the legitimated sons of John,<sup>(b)</sup> styled "of Gaunt," DUKE OF LANCASTER, was, 29 Sep. 1397, *cr.* in Parl. MARQUESS<sup>(c)</sup> OF DORSET, but inasmuch as the enrolment of this creation on the Charter Roll is crossed out (with the remark, *Vacat, quia nihil inde actum est*), and his creation, by a charter of the same date, as MARQUESS OF SOMERSET appears a little lower down, the latter would appear to be his more correct designation. As Marquess of *Dorset*, however, he was sum. to Parl. by writs 5 Nov. (1398) 22 Ric. II to 30 Sep. (1399) 1 Hen. IV; and his wife, under the style of "*Marchioness of Dorset*," was one of the ladies for whom Garter robes were provided for the Feast of that Order in 1399.<sup>(d)</sup> He was, however, *degraded*<sup>(e)</sup> from the Marquessate, 3 Nov. 1399, by the Parl. (1 Hen. IV), and ever afterwards considered as *Earl of Somerset*, and though, on 6 Nov. 1402, the Commons petitioned the King to restore him to the name and rank of *Marquess*, he himself was opposed to their request on the ground of the name being strange, or foreign, "estrangle," in this realm,<sup>(f)</sup> and nothing further was done in the matter. He *d.* 21 Apr. 1410.<sup>(g)</sup> For fuller particulars of him, see "SOMERSET," Earldom, *cr.* 1397, under the 1st Earl.

(a) A. R. Malden (*Canonization of St. Osmund*, Wilts Record Soc., 1901) states that he was "nephew of William the Conqueror, being son of Henry, Count of Seez, by Isabella, daughter of Robert, Duke of Normandy," and that William created him Earl of Dorset. He gives no authority, however, for any of these statements, nor does any exist. V.G.

(b) As to his supposed name of "Plantagenet," see vol. i, p. 183, note "c." V.G.

(c) See vol. v, Appendix H, as to this being the proper mode of spelling the title of "*Marchio*" when translated into English.

(d) See vol. ii, Appendix B.

(e) At the same time John (Holland), Duke of Kent, Edward, Duke of Aumale [afterwards, 1402, Duke of York], and Thomas (Holland), Duke of Surrey, were similarly degraded.

(f) See vol. v, Appendix H.

(g) Not 1409, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.



EARLDOM. THOMAS BEAUFORT, br. of the above, being yst. legitimated son of John, styled "of Gaunt," DUKE OF LANCASTER, was, 5 July 1411, *cr.* EARL OF DORSET. On 18 Nov. 1416 he was *cr.*, for life only, DUKE OF EXETER. He *d. s.p.*, 27 Dec. 1426, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller account under EXETER, Dukedom, *cr.* 1416; *extinct* 1426.

II. 1441. I. EDMUND BEAUFORT, Count of Mortain,<sup>(\*)</sup> nephew of the above, being yr. s. of John, 1st MARQUESS OF DORSET abovenamed, was, on 28 (or 18)<sup>(b)</sup> Aug. 1441, *cr.* EARL OF DORSET "with a grant of the same place<sup>(c)</sup> in Parl. as Thomas, late Duke of Exeter and Earl of Dorset had used and enjoyed."<sup>(d)</sup> He was, on 24 June 1443, *cr.* MARQUESS<sup>(e)</sup> OF DORSET. By the death, 27 May 1444, of his elder br. John, Duke of Somerset, he became EARL OF SOMERSET (as h. male of his father), and, on 31 Mar. 1448, he was *cr.* DUKE OF SOMERSET. He *d.* 22 May 1455, being slain at the battle of St. Albans.

MARQUESSATE. }  
III. } 1455 OF SOMERSET [1448], MARQUESS OF  
EARLDOM. } to DORSET [1443], EARL OF SOMERSET  
III. } 1464. [1397], and EARL OF DORSET [1441],  
s. and h., *b.* 1436, *attainted* by the  
Parl. that met 4 Nov. 1461. *Restored*  
1463,<sup>(f)</sup> but the restoration being  
declared void by the Parl. that met 29 Apr. 1464, the *attainder* of 1461 again took effect. He was beheaded at Hexham, 15 May 1464.

See fuller account under Somerset, Dukedom of, *cr.* 1448; *forfeited* 1463.

(\*) In the modern Department of La Manche, often confused with Mortagne (en-Perche). V.G.

(b) "Date ascribed in a patent of 12 Oct. 36 Hen. VI, 1457." (*Courthope*).

(c) This appears to have been the first grant of precedence embodied in a patent; an earlier instance of precedence (though not by patent) was that of the grantee's father, John Beaufort, *cr.* Earl of Somerset, 10 Feb. 1397, whom the King "made sit in his place in Parl. between the Earls Marshal [Arundel] and Warwick" (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. iii, p. 343), and consequently above the Earls of Devon, Oxford, Salisbury, Stafford, Derby, and Huntingdon. See vol. i, Appendix C, for some account of "Precedency of Peers in Parl. by Royal warrant."

(d) *Charter Roll*, 20 Hen. VI, no. 3. V.G.

(e) This was the third Marquessate ever bestowed. See vol. v, Appendix H.

(f) *Parl. Rolls*, vol. v, p. 511. V.G.

MARQUESSATE.

IV. 1475.

1. THOMAS (GREY), LORD FERRERS [sometimes, improperly, called LORD GREY] of Groby, s. and h. of John, LORD FERRERS (of Groby, usually known as Sir John GREY), by Elizabeth (afterwards Queen Consort to Edward IV), da. of Richard (WIDVILLE), 1ST EARL RIVERS; *b.* 1451, *suc.* his father 17 Feb. 1460/1; was *cr.* (by his step-father, Edward IV), 14 Aug. 1471, EARL OF HUNTINGDON, which title he shortly afterwards<sup>(a)</sup> resigned<sup>(b)</sup> to the King, and was as "*Lord Thomas Grey*" made K.B., 18 Apr. 1475, and by letters patent of the same date was *cr.* MARQUESS<sup>(c)</sup> OF DORSET, "the same day, after dynner, and so dyned in his habitte."<sup>(d)</sup> This creation was effected "*per cincturam gladii et cape Honoris impositionem.*"<sup>(e)</sup> An *inspeximus* and confirmation thereof is dated 19 Nov. 1486, and another 21 Nov. 1511. K.G., 1475/6; Constable of the Tower to Edward V, Apr. to July 1483.<sup>(f)</sup> He appears to have been present at the Coronation of Richard III, 14 July 1483, but only under the style of *Lord Ferrers of Groby*.<sup>(g)</sup> *Attainted* Jan. 1483/4, escaping to Brittany, *restored* by Henry VII, Nov. 1485.<sup>(h)</sup> He was in command against the French to assist the Emperor Maximilian, and fought against the rebels at Blackheath, 17 June 1497. He *m.*, 1stly, Oct. 1466, at Greenwich, Anne, only child of Thomas (HOLAND), DUKE OF EXETER, by Anne, 1st da. of Richard (PLANTAGENET), DUKE OF YORK.<sup>(i)</sup> She *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, soon after 26 Aug. 1467.<sup>(j)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 18 July 1474), Cicely (then aged 13), *suo jure* BARONESS HARINGTON and BARONESS BONVILLE, da. and h. of William (BONVILLE), LORD HARINGTON, by Catherine, da. of Richard (NEVILL), EARL OF SALISBURY. He *d.* 20 Sep. 1501, and

---

(<sup>a</sup>) The Earldom of Huntingdon was conferred, 4 July 1479, on William Herbert, in consideration of his surrender of the Earldom of Pembroke, which had been granted to his father by a charter of 8 Sep. 1468. See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K.P. Records, *sub* 27 May 1484, being the confirmation of the said charter of 1468 of the Earldom of Huntingdon.

(<sup>b</sup>) As to this resignation the following note is given by Nicolas:—"The word *resigned* is here used, notwithstanding that the Editor [Nicolas] is well aware of the resolutions of the House of Peers, 1 Feb. 1640, and 18 June 1678, that no surrender of a Patent can be a bar to a claim of the dignity so surrendered; but at the period in question such surrenders were not uncommon, and it is presumed that the expression is correct when applied to a transaction which took place nearly two hundred and fifty years before such was determined to be the law on the subject by the House of Lords." For some remarks on the surrender of peerages, see vol. iii, Appendix A.

(<sup>c</sup>) This was the sixth Marquessate ever bestowed. See vol. v, Appendix H.

(<sup>d</sup>) Metcalfe's *Knights*, p. 4.

(<sup>e</sup>) The date of this creation is sometimes given in error as 30 May 1475. V.G.

(<sup>f</sup>) On 23 Oct. of this year there was a Commission denouncing "Thomas late Marquess of Dorset, who holds the unshameful and mischievous woman called Shores wife in adultery." (*Patent Roll*). V.G.

(<sup>g</sup>) See a list of those then present, *ante*, p. 19, note "f."

(<sup>h</sup>) As to the restorations of 1485, see *ante*, p. 329, note "c," *sub* DEVON.

(<sup>i</sup>) William of Worcester, p. 507; *Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, pp. 216, 242. V.G.

was *bur.* at Astley, co. Warwick, aged 50. Will dat. 30 Aug. 1501. His widow *m.*, as 2nd wife, Henry (STAFFORD), EARL OF WILTSHIRE, who *d.* 6 Apr. 1523. She *d.* 12 Apr. 1530, and was *bur.* at Astley afsd. Will, in which she ignores her 2nd husband, styling herself "Marquess of Dorset, Lady Haryngton and Bonvyll," dat. 6 May 1527, pr. 5 Nov. 1530.<sup>(a)</sup>

V. 1501.

2. THOMAS (GREY), MARQUESS OF DORSET, and LORD FERRERS (of Groby), s. and h.,<sup>(b)</sup> by 2nd wife, *b.* 22 June 1477; K.B.,<sup>(c)</sup> being then styled LORD HARINGTON (*jure matris* though his mother was still living), 31 Oct. 1494. K.G. after 22 Sep. 1501. He was sum. to Parl., 17 Oct. 1509, by writ directed *Thome Grey, Domino Ferrers de Groby*, but in the Parl. of 1511 by writ directed *Thome Grey, Marchioni Dorset*. King's Lieut. Gen. May 1512; "Captain or Admiral of the King's Army" in the ineffectual expedition to aid Spain against France in June 1512, the troops proving mutinous and Dorset incompetent; held a command on the right wing at Therouenne 1513; was one of the 8 Challengers at the Field of Cloth of Gold, June 1520, and bore the sword of State there before the King;<sup>(d)</sup> P.C. 1523;<sup>(e)</sup> Gent. of the Privy Chamber, 1523; Lord Warden of the Scottish Marches, and Ch. Justice in Eyre, South of Trent, June 1523-30. He had a grant in survivorship with Sir Francis Bryan of the office of Constable of Warwick Castle, Dec. 1528, and held that office till his death. He promoted the King's divorce, as also the impeachment of Cardinal Wolsey. On the death of his mother, six months before his own, he *suc.* her as LORD HARINGTON and BONVILLE. He *m.*,<sup>(f)</sup>

(a) Printed in Nicolas's *Testamenta Vetusta*, p. 631. V.G.

(b) His younger brother, Leonard, was *cr.*, 2 Jan. 1535/6, Viscount Grane [I.]. V.G.

(c) "Thes be the namys that war mad Knytes of the Bath, the Thursday be for Alhalow Day.

Fyrst, My Lord Herry, Duke of Yorke.

My Lord Haryngton, Lord Marcas sun.

My Lord Clyfford.

My Lord Fyvaren.

My Lord Dakyr of the South.

My Lord Strange, Lord Stranges sun." &c.

(Sir T. Lyng to Sir John Paston, 1494). V.G.

(d) For a list of the peers and peeresses present on that occasion see vol. vi, Appendix B.

(e) The date is usually given as 1520, but query 1523, for as late as 15 Apr. of that year he thanks Henry VIII for his admission as one of the Privy Chamber. (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iii, part 2, p. 1244). V.G.

(f) In 1482 "Thomas Lord Marquis Dorcet" petitioned the King in Parl. "That where dyvers appointements and agrements have ben had and made bitwixt youre seid Highnes and the seid Lord Marquis, aswell of and for a mariage to be had betwix Anne the doughter and heire of Anne late Duchesse of Exceter and Thomas the son and heire apparaunt of the seid Lord Marquis, by the full assent and aggrement of Thomas Sengliger Knyght, fader to the same Anne," the said Marquis having

in 1509, Margaret,<sup>(a)</sup> widow of William MEDLEY (living 6 Jan. 1509), da. of Sir Robert WOTTON, of Boughton Malherbe, Kent, by Anne, da. of Sir Henry BELKNAP. He *d.* 10 Oct. 1530, aged 53.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 2 June 1530, pr. 18 Nov. 1531. *Inq. p. m.* 30 Nov. 1532. His widow was living 6 Oct. 1535.<sup>(c)</sup>

VI. 1530 3. HENRY (GREY), MARQUESS OF DORSET [1475],  
to LORD FERRERS (of Groby) [1300], LORD HARINGTON  
1554. [1344] and LORD BONVILLE [1449], s. and h., *b.* 17 Jan.  
1517, being aged 13½ years 12 weeks and 4 days at his  
father's death; and, apparently, *styled* LORD GREY till 1530. K.B.  
30 May 1533; he carried the salt at the christening of Queen Elizabeth  
later in that year; nom. K.G. 17 Feb. 1546/7, inst. 23 May 1547. LORD  
HIGH CONSTABLE, 18 to 20 Feb. 1547 at the Coronation of Edward VI,  
where he bore the sceptre with the dove; P.C. 1549-53; Lord Lieut. of cos.  
Leicester and Rutland, 1549; Chief Justice in Eyre, South of Trent, Feb.  
1549/50-53; Warden of the Scottish Marches, Feb. 1550/1 to Sep. 1551. He

given some manors, worth 500 marks a year, to his br. Richard in tail male, rem. to the said Anne in tail general: that the same Marquis might have and enjoy certain manors now of the inheritance of the said Anne, for life, rem. to Anne in tail general, rem. to the said Marquis [*sic*] in tail male, with reversion to the King and his heirs: that all the lands which the said Thomas Sengliger now holds by the courtesy of England should at his death remain to the said Anne in tail general, rem. to the said Marquis in tail male, with reversion to the King and his heirs: and that if Thomas, s. and h. ap. of the said Marquis, "dye afore any carnall copulation betwix the same Thomas the sonne and the same Lady Anne," then the same Marquis or his assigns shall tender to the same Anne in marriage any other of his sons who shall be his h. ap. (*Parl. Rolls*, vol. vi, pp. 215-7). The marriage thus projected did not take place, owing to the fall of the Greys, and Anne married Sir George Manners of Belvoir. (G. W. Watson). V.G.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Dict. Nat. Biog.* says she was his 2nd wife, and that he had previously *m.* Eleanor, da. of Oliver St. John, of Lydiard Tregoze, Wilts. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> His appearance at the meeting of Henry VII and Philip, King of Castile, near Windsor in 1505/6, is thus described in a Paston letter of 17 Jan. of that year:—"My Lord Markas rydyng apon a bald sorelyd hors, with a deyp trapper full of long tassels of gold of Venys, and apon the crowper of hys hors a whytt fedyr, with a cott apon hys bak, the body goldsmyths wark, the sleveys of cremysyne velvyt, with letters of gold." In July 1526 he wrote thanking Francis I of France for a pension of 500 crowns which he and other English nobles had received, and adds that he is not dissatisfied, but as Francis gave him 1,000 crowns a year he thinks this grant may have been made by inadvertence. (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. iv, part 3, p. 3102). At this date our nobility appear to have seen no impropriety in being in the pay of a foreign monarch. Lloyd writes in 1665, "This souldier was as much above fear as flattery, that told him [Henry VIII] when pensive, 'That never was that man merry that had more than one woman in his bed, more than one friend in his bosom, more than one Faith in his heart.'" V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> J. H. Round, in *Essex Arch. Trans.*, N.S., vol. xiii, p. 12, points out that at this date she obtained a 60 years' lease of the "Gestes Hall," Tilty Abbey. V.G.

was, on 11 Oct. 1551, *cr.* DUKE OF SUFFOLK.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, before 1530, Katherine, da. of William (FITZALAN), EARL OF ARUNDEL, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Henry (PERCY), EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. Her he repudiated. She was living in 1552, the date of her mother's will. He *m.*, 2ndly, early in May 1533,<sup>(b)</sup> probably at Southwark, Frances, da. of Charles (BRANDON), DUKE OF SUFFOLK, eldest da. and h. of line to her mother Mary (TUDOR), QUEEN DOWAGER OF FRANCE, da. of Henry VII. He proclaimed his eldest da., well known as "Lady Jane Grey," as Queen, after the death, 6 July 1553, of Edward VI. He was pardoned for his rebellion, but, having subsequently joined in Wyatt's plot, was (eleven days after the execution of his da.) *beheaded* on Tower Hill 23 Feb. 1554, aged 37, when, having been *attainted*, all his honours became *forfeited*, the Dukedom of Suffolk and the Marquessate of Dorset becoming, as he *d. s.p.m.*, *extinct*, but the various Baronies<sup>(c)</sup> falling, subject to such forfeiture, *into abeyance*. Will pr. 1556. His widow, the Dowager Duchess of Suffolk, who was *b.* at Bishops Hatfield 16 July 1517, *m.*, before 1557, as his 1st wife (he 21, and she 37), Adrian STOKES,<sup>(d)</sup> who *d.* 3 Nov.

(<sup>a</sup>) For the other creations made on this day see note *sub* PEMBROKE. By the death, 16 July 1551, of Charles (Brandon), 3rd Duke of Suffolk, br. of his wife, this title had a few weeks before become *extinct*.

(<sup>b</sup>) *State Papers Dom., Hen. VIII.* V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) Besides the Baronies of Ferrers of Groby, Harington, and Bonville, above mentioned, he is sometimes credited with a Barony of Astley, of which unquestionably the Lords Ferrers of Groby were representatives. This Barony, if it can be considered an hereditary peerage, is of earlier date than any of the others. See *sub* ASTLEY, Barony, 1295. His eldest da., Jane, having *d. s.p.* before him, and his 3rd and yst. da., Mary, who *m.*, 10 or 12 Aug. 1565, Thomas Keyes, Serjeant Porter, having *d. s.p.* 20 Apr. 1578, aged 33, the sole heirship of all these Baronies would seem to vest in the heirs of Katherine Grey, the Duke's 2nd da., who *m.* Edward (Seymour), Earl of Hertford, and whose representative, the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, *d. s.p.m.*, 26 Mar. 1889, leaving 3 daughters and coheirs, of whom the eldest, *suo jure* Baroness Kinloss [S.], is (1916) the heir of line of Mary Tudor, sister of Henry VIII. J. H. Round points out that the validity of Katherine Grey's marriage was rejected by Elizabeth, James I, and Charles I, but was eventually recognized. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) According to a book called *The Sisters of Lady Jane Grey*, by Richard Davey (1911), Stokes was "a ginger headed lad . . . of a fairly good yeoman family and had been appointed some two years earlier secretary and groom of the chambers . . . had his first child been born alive . . . it might have claimed the paternity of the Duke of Suffolk." According to the same writer "well within the first weeks of her widowhood, regardless of the tragic fate of her daughter, her husband and her brother-in-law, this heartless woman put aside her mourning robes and gaily attired allowed herself to be led to the hymeneal altar," &c. Exigencies of space, alas! compel the present Editor to substitute, as a general rule, for gorgeous passages like this the somewhat dry equivalent "she *m.*" Queen Elizabeth's indignation at the match was expressed in the words, "Has the woman so far forgotten herself as to marry a common groom?" The portraits of the two on one canvas by Lucas de Heere are (1916) at Chatsworth, giving his age as 21, and hers as 36. J. H. Round

1585.<sup>(\*)</sup> *Inq. p. m.* at Torrington 25 May 28 Eliz. Will dat. 15 Apr., pr. 29 Nov. 1585. She *d.* at Sheen, 21 Nov., and was *bur.* 5 Dec. 1559, in Westm. Abbey. M.I.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 7, pr. 28 Nov. 1559, by her said husband.<sup>(c)</sup>

## EARLDOM.

1. THOMAS SACKVILLE, only s. and h. of Sir Richard SACKVILLE,<sup>(d)</sup> by Winifred, da. of Sir John BRUGGE (or BRUGES), Lord Mayor of London in 1520; was *b.* between 1527 and 1536, at Buckhurst in Withyam, Sussex; said to have been ed. at Oxford (Hart Hall) and at St. John's Coll. Cambridge; Barrister of the Inner Temple; M.P. for Westmorland 1557/8,<sup>(e)</sup> for East Grinstead 1559, and for Aylesbury 1563-67. He is said to have been Grand Master of Freemasons 1560-67; was, 8 June 1567, knighted by the Duke of Norfolk, in the Queen's presence at Westm., and was, the same day, *cr.* BARON OF BUCKHURST, co. Sussex, receiving, until the creation of the Earldom, writs directed *Thome Sackevyle de Buckhurst ch'r.*<sup>(f)</sup> He was *cr.* M.A. of Cambridge 30 Aug. 1571; in 1572 was ambassador to Charles IX of France, to congratulate him on his marriage, and was one of the Peers that sentenced the Duke of Norfolk to death. P.C. between 26 June 1582 and Feb. 1585/6; in Nov. 1586 he conveyed to Mary, Queen of Scots, the confirmation by Parl. of her sentence of death.<sup>(g)</sup> In 1587 he was Ambassador to

writes: "When Richard Bertie was claiming the barony of Willoughby in right of his wife, under Elizabeth, he urged that 'Justice Brooke in his abridgement [1568] reciteth an opinion of a mad judge in an uneven time, and in the heat of his indignation against *one Mr. Stokes*, borrowed from the Roman laws, *quod mulier nobilis nubens viro ignobili desinit esse nobilis, &c.*'" V.G.

(\*) He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. from Bishop of London 10 Apr. 1572), Anne, widow of Sir Nicholas Throgmorton (who *d.* 12 Feb. 1570/1), da. of Sir Nicholas Carew, of Beddington, Surrey. V.G.

(b) Her epitaph runs "Nupta Duci prius est; uxor post Armigeri Stock."

(c) Her will is printed in *Misc. Gen. et Her.*, vol. ii, pp. 215-6. V.G.

(d) "Or, as the people called him, *Fill-Sack*, by reason of his great wealth and the vast patrimony he left." (Naunton's *Fragmenta Regalia*). He was Chancellor of the Exchequer 1559 till his death.

(e) He was elected for Westmorland and for East Grinstead in 1558, but sat for the county. V.G.

(f) "He wrote several poems, besides being (with Thomas Norton) the joint author of *Gorboduc*, the first respectable tragedy in the English language. It was acted by the Gentlemen of the Inner Temple, before the Queen, 18 Jan. 1561." (Jesse's *Stuarts*). Spenser, the poet, refers to his "Induction" to the *Mirror for Magistrates*, as "golden verse, worthy immortal fame." The life and character of this Earl are given on no less than 36 pages by Sir Egerton Brydges in *Collins*, vol. ii, pp. 110-145; truly, as Jesse remarks, "the Earl has no reason to complain of neglect."

(g) He had been named one of the Commissioners for her trial in Oct. 1586, at Fotheringhay, but was not present thereat. See the names of the 24 noblemen who sat thereon, *ante*, p. 211, note "e," *sub* DERBY.

the States, where the Earl of Leicester was in command; Joint Lord Lieut. of Sussex 1587-1608; nom. K.G. 22 Apr. and inst. 18 Dec. 1589; Joint Commissioner of the Great Seal, Nov. 1591 to May 1592; Chancellor of the Univ. of Oxford, 1591 till his death, having been incorporated as M.A. from Cambridge 17 Dec. 1591; LORD HIGH TREASURER, May 1599 till his death;<sup>(a)</sup> Lord High Steward for the trial of the Earl of Essex, 19 Feb. 1601; Joint Commissioner for the office of Earl Marshal 10 Dec. 1601. By James I he was *cr.* 13 Mar. 1603/4, EARL OF DORSET.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.* in 1555, Cicely, da. of Sir John BAKER, of Sissinghurst, Kent, sometime Speaker of the House of Commons, by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas DINLEY. He *d.* suddenly, at the council table at Whitehall, "of dropsy on the brain," 19 Apr., and was *bur.* 26 May 1608, from Westm. Abbey, at Withyam, and said to be then aged 81. Will dat. 11 Aug. 1607, pr. 31 Jan. 1608/9. His widow (to whom he had been married above half a century) *d.* 1 Oct. 1615, and was *bur.* in Buckhurst Chapel, at Withyam, aged 80. M.I. Will pr. Feb. 1616.

V. 1608. 2. ROBERT (SACKVILLE), EARL OF DORSET, *Esq.*, s. and h., *b.* 1561; matric. at Oxford (Hart Hall) 17 Dec. 1576, then aged 15, B.A. and M.A. 3 June 1579; M.P. for Sussex 1584-86, for Lewes 1588-89, for Sussex again 1592-93, 1597-98, 1601, and 1604-08; styled LORD BUCKHURST 1604-08; Joint Lord Lieut. of Sussex, 1608-09. He *m.*, 1stly (lic. from Bp. of London 4 Feb. 1579/80), Margaret, da. and h. of Thomas (HOWARD), 4th DUKE OF NORFOLK, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. and h. of Thomas (AUDLEY), BARON AUDLEY OF WALDEN. She *d.* 19 Aug. 1591, and was *bur.* at Withyam. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Dec. 1592, at Yarnton, Oxon (lic. from Bp. of London 11 Mar. 1591/2), Anne,<sup>(c)</sup> widow of Henry (COMPTON), 1st LORD COMPTON, and, before that, of William (STANLEY), LORD MONTEAGLE, 5th da. of Sir John SPENCER, of Althorp, Northants, by Katherine, da. of Sir Thomas KITSON. He *d.* 27 Feb. 1608/9,<sup>(d)</sup> at Dorset House, Salisbury Court, London, aged 48, and was *bur.* at Withyam afsd.<sup>(e)</sup> Will dat. 10 Feb. 1608/9, pr. Mar. 1609. *Inq. p. m.* 5 Sep. 1609. His widow *d.* 22 Sep. 1618. Will pr. 1618. *Inq. p. m.* 16 Jan. 1618/9.

(a) For this and other Great Offices of State see vol. ii, Appendix D.

(b) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K.P. Records, where, however, the creation of the Earldom of Dorset (as also that of Northampton) is given as in the text, but *again* appears under 13 Mar. 1604/5. See also *ante*, p. 206, note "e," as to titles of Earldoms from counties or places not connected with the grantees. V.G.

(c) He was on bad terms with her, and they were separated in 1608.

(d) Not 28 Sep. 1609 as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(e) He is described in Milles' *Catalogue of Honour* as a man of singular learning and many sciences and languages, Greek and Latin being as familiar to him as his own natural tongue. By his will he left money for the endowment of a hospital or college for poor men and women, which is called Sackville College, East Grinstead. V.G.



VI. 1609. 3. RICHARD (SACKVILLE), EARL OF DORSET, &c., s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 28 Mar. 1589, at the Charter House, London; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 26 July 1605, being then aged 16; styled LORD BUCKHURST, 1608-09; Joint Lord Lieut. of Sussex, 1612-24. He *m.*, 25 Feb. 1608/9 (2 days before his father's death), at her mother's house in Austin Friars, London, Anne, *suo jure* BARONESS CLIFFORD, only da. and h. of George (CLIFFORD), 3rd EARL OF CUMBERLAND, by Margaret, da. of Francis (RUSSELL), 2nd EARL OF BEDFORD. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, at Dorset House, on Easter Day, 28 Mar., being his 35th birthday, and was *bur.* 7 Apr. 1624, at Withyam.\* Will pr. 1624. Fun. certif. His widow, who was *b.* at Skipton Castle, 30 Jan., and *bap.* 22 Feb. 1589/90, at Skipton, *m.*, as 2nd wife, 3 June 1630, at Chenies, Bucks, Philip (HERBERT), EARL OF PEMBROKE AND MONTGOMERY (by whom she had no issue), who *d.* 23 Jan. 1649/50. She *d.* at Brougham Castle, Westmorland, 22 Mar., and was *bur.* 14 Apr. 1675/6, in St. Lawrence's, Appleby, in her 87th year. M.I. Will dat. 1 May 1674, pr. 3 Apr. 1676.<sup>(b)</sup>

[THOMAS SACKVILLE, styled LORD BUCKHURST, s. and h. ap., *b.* at Knole House, in Sevenoaks, Kent, and *bap.* there 24 Feb. 1619/20. He *d.* there *v.p.*, in infancy.]

VII. 1624. 4. EDWARD (SACKVILLE), EARL OF DORSET, and BARON BUCKHURST, br. of the whole blood and h. male, *b.* 1590; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 26 July 1605 (the same day as his elder br.), being then aged 15. In Aug. 1613, he slew in a duel<sup>(c)</sup> Edward (Bruce), Lord Bruce of Kinloss [S.]. M.P. for Sussex 1620-22;<sup>(d)</sup> Joint Lord Lieut. of Middlesex 1620-22 and 1628-42; K.B. 3 Nov. 1616, at the creation of the Prince of Wales; Joint Lord Lieut. of Sussex, 1624-42; nom. K.G. 15 May, and inst. 13 Dec. 1625; Bearer of the third sword at the Coronation, 2 Feb. 1625/6; P.C. 22 July 1626; Chamberlain to the Queen Consort, 1628; High Steward of the honour of Grafton, 1629, and of Yarmouth 1629 till his death; Chamberlain of the Household, 1644-46, being one of the Peers in attendance on the King at Oxford and one of those who intended in Oct. 1647 to reside with the King at Hampton

(\*) "A man of spirit and talent, but a licentious spendthrift." He was, according to Clarendon, "a man of reckless expenditure." Aubrey says he settled an annuity of £500 on the well-known Venetia Stanley, and that he had several children by her before her marriage with Sir Kenelm Digby. It is almost certain, however, that Venetia Stanley's lover was Edward, the next Earl. G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) See fuller account of this celebrated woman, vol. iii, pp. 295-7, *sub* CLIFFORD, Barony, 1299, which Barony became vested in her issue by the Earl of Dorset.

(c) See a long and interesting account of this duel in *Collins*, vol. ii, pp. 151-157.

"Who with their surgeons crossed the seas to end

The warm dispute about a female friend." V.G.

(d) He was not in the Parl. of 1614, as stated in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

Court as his Council.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, before 2 Mar. 1612, Mary, da. and h. of Sir George CURZON, of Croxall, co. Derby, by Mary, da. and h. of Sir Walter LEVESON, of Lilleshall, Salop. She was governess to the children of Charles I. She, who was *bap.* at Trentham, co. Stafford, 11 Dec. 1586, *d.* 16 May 1645, aged 59.<sup>(b)</sup> On 3 Sep. 1645 her funeral took place with great pomp in Westm. Abbey at the public expense, she being afterwards *bur.* in the Dorset Chapel at Withyam. He *d.* at Dorset House afsd., 18 July 1652, aged about 62, and was *bur.* at Withyam. Admon. 19 May 1653, and 13 Apr. 1661, vacated 13 Nov. 1662.<sup>(c)</sup>

VIII. 1652. 5. RICHARD (SACKVILLE), EARL OF DORSET, *Esq.*, s. and h., *b.* at Dorset House afsd., 16 Sep., and *bap.* 9 Oct. 1622, at St. Bride's, Fleet Str., being *styled* LORD BUCKHURST, 1624-52. M.P. for East Grinstead 1640-44, being one of the 59 who voted against the attainder of Lord Strafford; Joint Lord Lieut. of Midx., 1660-70; Sewer at the Coronation, 23 Apr. 1661; F.R.S. 3 May 1665; Joint Lord Lieut. (with his eldest son) of Sussex, 1670-77.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, in 1637,<sup>(e)</sup> Frances, sister and h. of Lionel, 3rd Earl, and da. of Lionel (CRANFIELD), 1st EARL OF MIDDLESEX, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of James BRETT. He *d.* at Knole, 27 Aug., and was *bur.* 7 Sep. 1677, at Withyam afsd., aged 54. M.I. His widow *m.* (lic. 28 June 1679, from Fac. off.), as his 2nd wife, the Right Hon. Henry POWLE, of Williamstrip, co. Gloucester, sometime Master of the Rolls, who *d.* 21 Nov. 1692. She *d.* in London 20, and was *bur.* on her birthday, 26 Apr. 1687, at Withyam. Admon. 13 May 1687, to her said husband.

IX. 1677. 6. CHARLES (SACKVILLE), EARL OF DORSET, EARL OF MIDDLESEX, BARON BUCKHURST, and BARON CRANFIELD, s. and h., *b.* 24 Jan. 1637/8, being *styled* LORD BUCKHURST till 1675; M.P. for East Grinstead 1661-75; Gent. of the Bedchamber, 1669-85; Envoy to Louis XIV of France, 1669; Joint Lord Lieut. (with his father) of Sussex, 1670-77, and sole 1677-1687/8, when, being a Whig, he was

(<sup>a</sup>) These Peers were the Duke of Richmond, the Marquess of Hertford, the Marquess of Ormond [I.], the Earl of Southampton, the Earl of Dorset, and Lord Seymour; their intention was, however, frustrated by the army.

(<sup>b</sup>) Coffin plate at Withyam. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) According to Clarendon "his person [was] beautiful and graceful and vigorous; his wit pleasant, sparkling, and sublime, and his other parts of learning of that lustre that he could not miscarry; the vices he had were of the age, which he was not stubborn enough to contemn or resist . . . he had a very sharp and discerning spirit, and was a man of an obliging nature, much honour, and great generosity, and of most entire fidelity to the crown." It was probably he, and not his brother Richard, who was Venetia Stanley's lover. See preceding page, note "a." G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) In the House of Lords in Charles II's reign he voted and protested with Shaftesbury and the "country party." V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) Among the Sackville Papers at the Record Office is a bill for the fees paid at this marriage, dated 26 Jan. 1640. V.G.

dismissed by James II.<sup>(a)</sup> but was re-appointed in 1689, holding the office till his death. Having inherited the estates of his maternal uncle, Lionel (Cranfield), Earl of Middlesex (who *d. s.p.*, 26 Oct. 1674), he was, 4 Apr. 1675, *cr.* BARON CRANFIELD OF CRANFIELD, co. Midx., and EARL OF MIDDLESEX.<sup>(b)</sup> Bearer of the Queen's sceptre with the dove, 25 Apr. 1685, at the Coronation of James II. He accompanied the Princess Anne in her flight from her father; P.C. and Lord Chamberlain of the Household, both 14 Feb. 1688/9, resigning the latter office 1697; Joint Lord Lieut. of Somerset 1690-91. Nom. K.G. 2, and inst. 24 Feb. 1691/2, and was one of the Lords Justices of the Realm, during the King's absence therefrom in 1695, 1696, 1697, and 1698;<sup>(c)</sup> F.R.S. 11 Jan. 1698/9; F.S.A. 1699. He *m.*, 1stly, June 1674, Mary,<sup>(d)</sup> widow of Charles (BERKELEY), EARL OF FALMOUTH (who was killed in a sea-fight, 3 June 1665), da. of Col. Hervey BAGOT, of Pipe Hall, co. Warwick, by his 1st wife, Dorothy, da. of Sir Henry ARDEN, of Pipe Hall afsd. She, who was *b.* 1645, *d.* in childbed, 12 Sep. 1679, and was *bur.* at Withyam the same day.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 7 Mar. 1684/5, Mary, da. of James (COMPTON), 3rd EARL OF NORTHAMPTON, by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of Baptist (NOEL), VISCOUNT CAMPDEN. She, who was one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber to Queen Mary, *d.* of smallpox, in London, 6, and was *bur.* 15 Aug. 1691, at Withyam, aged 22.<sup>(f)</sup> He *m.*, 3rdly, 27 Oct. 1704, Anne, "Mrs. ROCHE," said to have been "a woman of very obscure connections."<sup>(g)</sup> He *d.* at Bath, 29 Jan., and was *bur.* 17 Feb. 1705/6, at Withyam afsd.,<sup>(h)</sup> aged 68. Will dat. 12 July 1705, pr. 4 May 1707. His widow *d.* Aug. 1706. Will pr. Aug. 1706.

---

(a) See a list of the Lord Lieuts. so dismissed, vol. ii, Appendix G.

(b) He is said to have obtained this Earldom, together with expenses out of pocket, in return for the surrender of Nell Gwynn to his sovereign. He was tried before Chief Justice Foster for having, in the congenial company of Sir Charles Sedley, committed various acts of gross indecency in a public place, to wit, the balcony of an inn or brothel. See *Pepys*, 1 July 1663. V.G.

(c) See a list of these Lords Justices, *ante*, p. 342, note "c," *sub* DEVONSHIRE.

(d) "The Earl of Middleton is dead, and that family extinct. The estate of £3,000 *p.a.* was settled by will on the Lord Buckhurst his nephew, who hath thereon declared himself married to the Countess of Falmouth, an infamous relict of the Lord Clifford's." (Edmund Prideaux, Oxford, 10 Nov. 1674). V.G.

(e) De Gramont says of her that she "was the only one who was really possessed of virtue and beauty among these Maids of Honour," while Dryden is extremely severe both on her (whom he calls "a teeming widow, but a barren wife") and on her husband.

(f) "La comtesse de Dorset, jeune, riche, belle, et sage, mourut hyer de la petite verolle. La Reyne la regrette beaucoup." (News letter, 7/17 Août 1691). V.G.

(g) *Wraxall's Memoirs*, vol. iii, p. 136.

(h) His character has been more written about than that of most people: Walpole says that "He was the finest gentleman in the voluptuous court of Charles II, and in the gloomy one of King William. He had as much wit as his first Master or, his contemporaries, Buckingham and Rochester, without the *Royal* want of feeling, the *Duke's* want of principles or the *Earl's* want of thought." Bishop Burnet writes of

X. 1706. 7 and 1. LIONEL CRANFIELD (SACKVILLE), EARL OF DUKEDOM. DORSET, EARL OF MIDDLESEX, &c., only s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 18 Jan. 1687/8; *ed.* at Westminster; *styled* LORD BUCKHURST till 1706; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, 1708-12, 1714-17, and 1728-65; Groom of the Stole and First Lord of the Bedchamber Sep. 1714-17, when he was dismissed from the King's service; Envoy to Hanover, Aug. 1714, to notify the death of Queen Anne to George I, and bearer of the sceptre with the cross at the Coronation, 20 Oct.; *nom.* K.G. 16 Oct., and *inst.* 9 Dec. 1714; P.C. 16 Nov. 1714. He, being a Whig, was *cr.* DUKE OF DORSET, 17 June 1720; (\*) Vice Adm. of Kent 1725; Lord Steward of the Household, 1725-30 and 1737-45, being in the interval LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND, 1730-37 and, again, 1751-55; *cr.* D.C.L. of Oxford 15 Sep. 1730, on the same day that his son was *cr.* M.A.; LORD PRES. OF THE COUNCIL Jan. 1744/5 to June 1751; Master of the Horse, 1755-57. At the Coronation of George II, 11 Oct. 1727, he was Lord High Steward of England, and bearer of King Edward's Crown, having been one of the Lords Justices of the Realm, during the absence of the King in Hanover, 1725, 1727, 1740, 1743, 1745, 1748 and 1752. Lord Lieut. of Kent, 1746-65. He *m.*, privately, Jan. 1708/9, Elizabeth, (b) *da.* and *coh.* of Lieut. Gen. Walter Philip COLYEAR, br. of David, 1st EARL OF PORTMORE [S.]. He *d.* at Knole, 10, and was *bur.* 18 Oct. 1765, at Withyam afsd., aged 77. (c) His widow, who was Maid of Honour to Queen Anne, and first Lady of the Bedchamber and Mistress of the Robes to Caroline the Queen Consort, both as Princess of Wales and Queen, *d.* 12, and was *bur.* 18 June 1768, at Withyam.

DUKEDOM.

II.

EARLDOM.

XI.

2 and 8. CHARLES (SACKVILLE), DUKE OF DORSET, s. and h., *b.* 6, and *bap.* 25 Feb. 1710/1, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, Midx.; being *styled* LORD BUCKHURST till 1720, and EARL OF MIDDLESEX 1720-65; *ed.* at Westm. school; *matric.* at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 Nov. 1728; *cr.* M.A. (his father being then *cr.* D.C.L.)

him, when above 50 (Dean Swift's remarks thereon being given in italics), as "of great learning [*small or none*], extremely witty, &c., one of the pleasantest companions in the world [*not of late years, but a very dull one*] when he likes his company. He is very fat and troubled with the spleen." He will anyhow be remembered as having had for some time the well-known Nell Gwynn under his "protection," and more creditably as the author of the spirited song, "To all ye Ladies now at land, we men at sea indite," &c. He was a patron of literary men, *e.g.* Dryden, Wycherly, and Prior.

(a) The preamble to the patent is printed in *Collins*, vol. ii, p. 175.

(b) "Mrs. C. is a lady who has made a great noise in the world; but I never thought she would come to make such a figure in it. The Lord she has snapt made a lampoon on her last winter. She is generally thought handsome." (Lady M. Montagu, Oct. 1709). V.G.

(c) Horace Walpole says of him (*George II*, vol. i, p. 98) that he "with the

15 Sep. 1730; M.P. (Whig) for East Grinstead 1734-42,<sup>(a)</sup> for Sussex 1742-47, for Old Sarum 1747-54, and for East Grinstead (again) 1761-65; a Lord of the Treasury, 1743-47; Master of the Horse to the Prince of Wales, 1747-51; P.C. 10 Feb. 1766; Lord Lieut. of Kent, 1766-69. He *m.*, 30 Oct. 1744, in Arlington Str., Grace,<sup>(b)</sup> only da. and h. of Richard (BOYLE), 2nd and last Viscount SHANNON [I.], by his 2nd wife, Grace, da. and coh. of John SENHOUSE, of Netherhall, Cumberland. She, who was Mistress of the Robes and a Lady of the Bedchamber to the Princess of Wales from 1743 till her death, *d.* in Arlington Str., 10, and was *bur.* 17 May 1763, at Walton-on-Thames, Surrey. Will pr. 1763. He *d. s.p.*, 6, and was *bur.* 11 Jan. 1769, at Withyam, aged 57. Admon. 19 May 1770.

DUKEDOM.

III.

EARLDOM.

XII.

3 and 9. JOHN FREDERICK (SACKVILLE), DUKE OF DORSET, &c., nephew and h., being only s. and h. of Lord John Philip SACKVILLE, by Frances, da. of John (GOWER), 1st EARL GOWER, which John Philip was next br. to the last Duke, and *d.* 3 Dec. 1765, aged 52. He was *b.* 25 Mar., and *bap.* 24 Apr. 1745, at St. James's,

Westm.; ed. at Westm. school; M.P. (Whig) for Kent 1768-69;<sup>(c)</sup> Lord Lieut. of Kent, 1769-97; Col. in the Army (during service) 1779; P.C. 11 Feb. 1782; Captain of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1782-83; AMBASSADOR to Paris, 1783-89;<sup>(d)</sup> nom. K.G. 9 Apr. 1788, but never installed; Lord Steward of the Household, 1789-99. He *m.*, 4 Jan. 1790, at Knole in Sevenoaks, Arabella Diana, 1st da. and coh. of Sir Charles COPE, 2nd Bart. (of Brewern), by Catherine, da. of Sir Cecil BISHOPP, Bart. He *d.* 19 July 1799, at Knole, aged 54, and was *bur.* at Withyam.<sup>(e)</sup> M.I. Will pr. Aug.

greatest dignity in his appearance, was in private the greatest lover of low humour and buffoonery." Lord Shelburne described him as "in all respects a perfect English courtier and nothing else: he never had an opinion about public affairs." V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) He entered Parl. as a supporter of Walpole, and was one of the Government candidates for Kent at the General Election of 1734, when he was defeated, but was returned at the same time for the family borough of East Grinstead. At a later date, after Walpole's fall, he attached himself to the "Leicester House" party. In the House of Lords he acted with the Rockingham Whigs. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Lady Middlesex is very short, very plain, and very yellow; a vain girl, full of Greek and Latin, and music and painting, but neither mischievous nor political." (Horace Walpole, *George II*, vol. i, p. 76). She is said to have been mistress of Frederick, Prince of Wales. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) As a peer, after serving in office under the Whig ministers Rockingham and Shelburne, he opposed the Coalition of 1783, supported Pitt, and became a Tory. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) According to the unfavourable account of him in *The Jockey Club* (pub. 1792), he was "arrogant and haughty, ignorant and illiterate . . . under his roof fiddlers and buffoons, w—res and parasites, sharpers and knaves were always welcome. . . . Billiards and hazard engrossed almost the whole time of our A—b—r, unless when he relaxed from the fatigues of gaming in the arms of beauty." V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) About 1775 the notorious Nancy Parsons, who had been the Duke of

1799. His widow<sup>(\*)</sup> *m.*, 7 Apr. 1801 (spec. lic.), at Dorset House, St. Margaret's, Westm., Charles (WHITWORTH), EARL WHITWORTH, who *d.* (shortly before her) 13 May 1825, aged 70. She, who was *b.* 1769, *d.* of apoplexy, at Knole, 1, and was *bur.* 10 Aug. 1825, at Withyam, the funeral expenses being estimated at £2,000. M.I. Will pr. Sep. 1825.

DUKEDOM.

IV.

EARLDOM.

XIII.

4 and 10. GEORGE JOHN FREDERICK (SACKVILLE), DUKE OF DORSET, &c., only s. and h., *b.* 15 Nov., and *bap.* 30 Dec. 1793, at Knole afsd., being *styled* EARL OF MIDDLESEX till 1799; *ed.* at Harrow; *matric.* at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 23 Oct. 1810, *cr.* M.A. 30 June 1813. He *d.* unm., 14 Feb. 1815, aged 21, being killed by a fall while out hunting at Lord Powerscourt's, near Killiney, co. Dublin, he being then on a visit to his stepfather (Lord Whitworth), the Viceroy. He was *bur.* 3 Mar. 1815 at Withyam afsd.<sup>(b)</sup> M.I. Admon. Aug. 1815.

DUKEDOM.

V.

EARLDOM.

XIV.

5 and 11. CHARLES (SACKVILLE - GERMAIN), DUKE OF DORSET [1720], EARL OF DORSET [1604], EARL OF MIDDLESEX [1675], VISCOUNT SACKVILLE OF DRAYTON [1782], BARON BUCKHURST [1567], BARON CRANFIELD [1675], and BARON BOLEBROOKE [1782], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of George, 1st VISCOUNT SACKVILLE OF DRAY-

Grafton's mistress, was under his protection. She afterwards married Lord Maynard. Georgiana, Duchess of Devonshire, writes of him in 1777, "I have always looked upon him as the most dangerous of men, for with that beauty of his, he is so unaffected, and has a simplicity and persuasion in his manner that makes one account very easily for the number of women he has had in love with him." He ruined Elizabeth, Countess of Derby (born Hamilton), and broke up that household among others. From Queen Victoria's Diary, 24 July 1838, it appears that Melbourne told her of this circumstance, and added that the Duke "was a very handsome and agreeable man, with a great deal of gallantry." As to his love for "cricket," see vol. i, Appendix H. He was a member of the Hambledon Club, and one of the committee which drew up the original laws of the M.C.C. In a book called *The Prophecies of Delphos* (1791) he is described as "a most admirable cricket-player—more cannot be said of him as he is not in possession of any brains." He appears in 1776, "The noble Cricketer and Miss G . . . m," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. viii, p. 513, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. His *yr. da. m.* Earl de la Warr and took the name Sackville into that family. See BUCKHURST. V.G.

(\*) She claimed the precedence of a Duchess at a state banquet at Carlton House given by the Prince Regent, which was refused to her on account of her remarriage; following the precedent of Juliana, sometime Dowager Duchess of Leeds, who, being (1761) the wife of the Earl of Portmore [S.], claimed to walk as a Duchess at the Coronation of George III, but was refused such status.

(b) He was a schoolfellow of Lord Byron, who addressed some verses to him beginning

"Dorset, whose early steps with mine have strayed."

V.G.

TON, by Diana, 2nd da. and coh. of John SAMBROOKE, which George (better known as Lord George Germain) was 3rd and yst. s. of the 1st Duke of Dorset. He was *b.* 27 Aug., and *bap.* 25 Sep. 1767, at St. James's, Westm.; ed. at Westm. school; Receiver Gen. of Jamaica 1776-1815; *suc.* his father, 26 Aug. 1785, as Viscount Sackville and Baron Bolebrooke, and *suc.* his cousin, 30 years later, in the Dukedom, &c.<sup>(\*)</sup> He was Bearer of the Sword of State at the Coronation, 19 July 1821; P.C. 10 Dec. 1821; Master of the Horse (Tory) 1821-27, and again Jan. to Apr. 1835; K.G. 30 Jan. 1826. He *d. unm.*, 29 July 1843, in Harley Str., aged 75, when all his honours became *extinct*. Will pr. Aug. 1843.

*Family Estates.*—Knole Park in Sevenoaks, &c., with the chief of the Sackville property devolved, in 1815, on the two sisters and coheirs of the 4th Duke. Of these, the elder, the Countess of Plymouth, *d. s.p.*, 20 July 1864; while the younger, the Countess of De la Warr, was *cr.* Baroness Buckhurst (with a spec. rem.) in 1864, and *d.* 1870, when the estate of Knole passed, firstly, to her 3rd son, Reginald, Lord Buckhurst, but secondly (after his succession, in 1873, to the Earldom of De la Warr) to her 4th son, Mortimer, who was *cr.*, in 1876, Baron Sackville of Knole.

The property of the 5th and last Duke consisted of Drayton House, near Thrapstone, and about 5,000 acres in Northants (valued at some £9,000 a year), formerly the property of the family of Germain, from whom it passed in 1769 by devise to the 1st Viscount Sackville, the father of that Duke. On the Duke's death in 1843 it passed to his niece, Mrs. Stopford-Sackville, the only da. and h. of his only brother.

## DOUGLAS

## EARLDOM [S.]

- I. 1358. 1. SIR WILLIAM DOUGLAS, of Douglas,<sup>(b)</sup> 2nd but only surv. s. of Sir Archibald D., REGENT OF SCOTLAND (Apr. to July 1333), by Beatrice, da. of Sir Alexander LINDSAY, of Crawford, having by the resignation of his uncle, Hugh Douglas, 26 May 1342 (confirmed by the King), obtained the vast estates of the Douglas family (formerly held by the well-known Sir James Douglas, "*the Good*," slain in Spain, 25 Aug. 1330, elder br. of Hugh and Archibald abovenamed), attained full age about 1348, distinguished himself (1346-56) against the English in Scotland; slew his kinsman, William Douglas, "*the Knight of Liddesdale*," in Aug. 1353, and was wounded 19 Sep. 1356, at the Battle of Poitiers. He was present at

(\*) In Aug. 1808, Col. Norton Powlett brought an action against him at Winchester, for crim. con. with his wife (born Percival), and recovered £3,000 damages. "A little, smart-looking man, and a favourite with the ladies." (Raikes' *Journal*, 3 Aug. 1843). V.G.

(b) See *The Douglas Book*, vol. i, p. 233. This magnificent work, by Sir William Fraser, is in four vols. 4to, Edinburgh, 1885, with copious illustrations.



the Parl. held at Edinburgh, 20 Sep. 1357, and was one of the eight nobles of whom three were to place themselves in the hands of the English on the release of David II. He was, shortly afterwards, *cr.*, 26 Jan. 1357/8,<sup>(a)</sup> EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.]. He attended the Coronation of Robert II at Scone, 26 Mar. 1371;<sup>(b)</sup> was Warden of the Marches, obtaining several successes against the English, and bringing Teviotdale into perfect subjection. He *m.*, probably shortly before 13 Nov. 1357 (when she is mentioned in a charter of David II), Margaret, only da. of Donald, EARL OF MAR [S.], by Isabel STEWART, which Margaret, by the death of her br., Earl Thomas, between 22 Oct. 1373 and 21 June 1374,<sup>(c)</sup> became *suo jure* COUNTESS OF MAR [S.]. The Earl, her husband (as early as 21 June 1374), assumed in her right that Earldom in addition to his own.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* in May 1384, after a short illness, at Douglas, and was *bur.* at Melrose. His widow *m.*, as his 1st wife, between 1385 and 27 July 1388, Sir John SWINTON, of Swinton, who after the death of his stepson, Earl James, in 1388, is styled "*Lord of Mar.*" She was living 5 Dec. 1389, and, apparently, 18 Mar. 1390/1, but *d. s.p.m.s.*, before 22 Nov. 1393. Sir John Swinton *d.* 14 Sep. 1402.

II. 1384. 2. JAMES (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], by modern writers also styled (*jure matris*) EARL OF MAR [S.], only s. and h., *b.* about 1358; knighted by his father 1378, at a battle near Melrose. He made a raid into England as far as York, taking prisoner the renowned "Hotspur" (s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Northumberland), but was slain at the battle of Otterburn (Chevy Chase) about 14 Aug. 1388. He *m.* (disp. 23 Sep. 1371) the Lady Isabel STEWART, da. of Robert II, by his 2nd wife, Eupheme, da. of Hugh, EARL OF ROSS [S.]. He *d. s.p.s. legit.*,<sup>(e)</sup> as afsd., about 14, and was *bur.* before 18 Aug. 1388, at Melrose,

<sup>(a)</sup> This far-famed Earldom was the *second* created "since the extinction [1290] of the Celtic dynasty;" the Earldom of Moray (of which the date probably is 1312) being the *first*, while the Earldom of Crawford (1398) was the *third*. See vol. iii, p. 508, note "b," *sub* CRAWFORD.

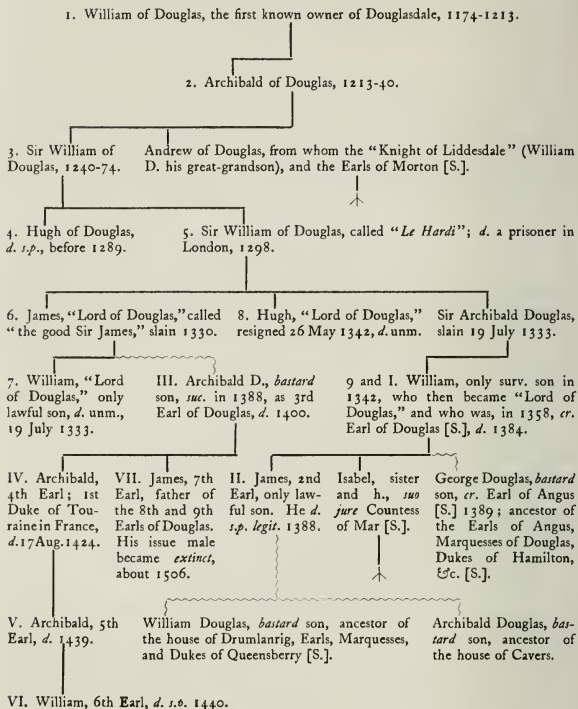
<sup>(b)</sup> See *sub* ANGUS, vol. i, p. 160 (in a *sub-note* to note "b"), for some remarks as to the prerogatives claimed by the Douglas family and the vast importance of that family during the 15th century.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Scots Peerage*, vol. v, p. 584, note 4. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Scots Peerage* says that it is not borne out by the evidence adduced that a grant of the Earldom of Mar was specially made to him. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> He left two illegit. sons, *viz.* (1) William Douglas, ancestor of the house of Queensberry, and (2) Archibald, ancestor of the family of Douglas of Cavers, Hered. Sheriffs of Teviotdale; but his most noted relative was his bastard brother, George Douglas, an illegit. s. of the first Earl by Margaret, *suo jure* Countess of Angus [S.], which George was in 1389 himself *cr.* Earl of Angus [S.], being ancestor of the Earls of Angus, to whom the Dukes of Hamilton [S.] became heirs male in 1761. On the death of the 2nd Earl of Douglas, in 1388, the legitimate head of the house would seem to have been in the family of Douglas of Dalkeith, Aberdour, &c., ancestors of the Earls of Morton [S.], so *cr.* 1458; but unquestionably (in spite of their bastard origin) the Earls of Douglas, and, after their extinction, the Earls of Angus, were considered as being such head.

## TABULAR PEDIGREE OF THE HOUSE OF DOUGLAS



when the right to the Earldom of Mar [S.] devolved, after the death of his mother, on his only sister,<sup>(\*)</sup> as h. of line (see that dignity), but the Earldom of Douglas followed the course of the Douglas estates,<sup>(b)</sup> which had been erected into a *comitatus*, and devolved on Archibald Douglas, as stated below, in consequence of an entail made by the 1st Earl in the event of failure of lawful heirs male of his body. His widow *m.*, between 1388 and 1390, Sir John EDMONSTONE, of Duntreath, and *d.* about 1410.

III. 1388. 3. ARCHIBALD (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], Lord of Galloway, &c., called "*The Grim*,"<sup>(c)</sup> illegit. son of "the good Sir James Douglas" abovementioned, who was uncle of the 1st Earl. He was *b.* about 1325; was with the Earl, his cousin, at the battle of Poitiers, 19 Sep. 1356, and greatly distinguished himself in various inroads against the English. Lord Warden of the Marches 1368 till his death. Under the settlement of May 1342, whereby the Douglas lands were entailed on the 1st Earl and his issue male, with divers remainders, he *suc.* thereto and, in consequence (apparently), to the Earldom, in 1388, on the failure of such *legit.* male issue.<sup>(b)</sup> He was appointed a Conservator of a truce with the English, 16 July 1390. He *m.* (disp. 23 July 1362) Joan, widow of Sir Thomas MORAY, Lord of Bothwell ("Panetarius Scotiæ"), by whom he acquired that Lordship,<sup>(d)</sup> only child and h. of Morice (MORAY), EARL OF STRATHERNE, by Joan, da. of Sir John MENTEITH. He *d.* (having survived his father 70 years) probably on Christmas Eve, 1400, certainly shortly before 9 Feb. 1400/1, at Threave (anciently Treif), and was *bur.* at Bothwell.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow, living Jan. 1402/3, was probably dead in Aug. 1409.

IV. 1400. 4. ARCHIBALD (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], Lord of Galloway, Wigtoun, &c., s. and h., *b.* about 1370, was Lord Warden of the Marches 1400, and in command at an invasion of

---

(\*) This sister Isabel, *suo jure* Countess of Mar, *d. s.p.*, 1408, being the last legit. descendant of the 1st Earl; at her death the representation of the Douglas family as *heir general* devolved on Sir James Sandilands, of Calder, descended from Eleanor, Dowager Countess of Carrick [S.], by her 2nd husband, James Sandilands, which Eleanor was only sister of the 1st Earl Douglas, and was living 1376, as wife of Sir Patrick Hepburn, of Hales.

(b) The (apparently) *territorial* devolution of this Earldom (as a Peerage dignity) at this comparatively late date is a powerful argument against the views held by Lord Mansfield on that subject.

(c) See tabular pedigree on p. 432.

(d) He is sometimes said to have introduced on the (*azure*) chief of his own family arms the arms of Moray, which were 3 stars. It is, however, pointed out by Joseph Bain, F.S.A., that the stars "certainly appear on the seal of William of Douglas in 1296-7; see *Calendar*, vol. ii, no. 909," and that as the Douglas race came perhaps originally from the province of Moray, "hence possibly the *stars* which are used by many of those northern families."

(e) Of his daughters, Marjory *m.*, Feb. 1399/1400, at Bothwell Church, David (Stewart), Duke of Rothesay, Prince of Scotland, who *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, 26 Mar. 1402.

England in 1401; as also at the battle of Homildon Hill, 14 Sep. 1402, where he was wounded in 5 places, and lost an eye, and was taken prisoner by Henry Hotspur, whom he afterwards joined in the rebellion against Henry IV. He was again wounded and taken prisoner at Shrewsbury, and was not finally released from captivity in England till June 1408. In 1409 he obtained the Lordship of Annandale. Being made Lieut. Gen. in the French service, he was by Charles VII of France *cr.* DUKE OF TOURAINE (*en appanage et pairie*) in that Kingdom, 19 Apr. 1424, with a grant of the Duchy to him and the heirs male of his body. He made his solemn entry into Tours, 27 May following, but was slain a few months later at the battle of Verneuil, fighting against the Duke of Bedford. He *m.*, before 1390, Lady Margaret STEWART, 1st da. of Robert III, then EARL OF CARRICK [S.], by Anabell, da. of Sir John DRUMMOND. He *d.* as afsd. 17, and was *bur.* 24 Aug. 1424, in the Cathedral of Tours, the capital of his Duchy. His widow, who had the life rent of the Lordship of Galloway, *d.* between 26 Jan. 1449/50 and Sep. 1456, and was *bur.* at Lincluden Church. M.I.

V. 1424.

5. ARCHIBALD (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], also DUKE OF TOURAINE, in France, Lord of Galloway, Wigtoun, Annandale, &c., only surv. s. and h., *b.* about 1390; and called EARL OF WIGTOUN [S.], as early as 1410. He was a hostage in England for his father in 1407; accompanied the Scots into France in 1420, and aided in the English defeat at the battle of Baugé, 22 Mar. 1420/1. He was in his father's lifetime (under the name of Earl of Wigtoun), *cr.* by Charles VII, King of France, COUNT OF LONGUEVILLE, in Normandy, receiving the territory thereof. He was one of the Ambassadors to England for the ransom of James I, in 1424, on whose death, in 1437, he was one of the REGENTS of the Kingdom, and next year, 1438, LIEUT. GEN. OF THE KINGDOM, summoning, as such, a Parl. for Nov. 1438. He *m.* (Papal disp. to *m.* 24 Feb. 1422/3), before 26 Apr. 1425,<sup>(\*)</sup> Eupheme, 1st da. of Eupheme, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF STRATHERNE [S.], by Sir Patrick GRAHAM. He *d.* of a fever, 26 June 1439, at Restalrig, and was *bur.* at St. Bride's, Douglas. M.I.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *m.* (disp. 25 Feb. 1440/1), as his 1st wife, James (HAMILTON), 2nd LORD HAMILTON [S.], who *d.* 6 Nov. 1479. She *d.* between 1 Aug. and 1 Nov. 1468, when the Lordship of Bothwell, which had been settled on her in 1425, reverted to the Crown.

---

(\*) He is generally credited with a previous wife, *viz.* Maud, da. of David (Lindsay), 1st Earl of Crawford [S.], but this seems to have been disproved, though some of the argument is founded on the false premiss that Verneuil was fought in 1426, and not, as was the case, in 1424. See Preface to *Exchequer Rolls* [S.], vol. vii, p. lxxvii (1884). G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) The date of 1438 on his M.I. is, apparently, an error. He is called therein "Duke of Touraine, Earl of Douglas and Longueville, Lord of Galloway, Wigtoun and Annandale," &c.

VI. 1439. 6. WILLIAM (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], also DUKE OF TOURAINE and COUNT OF LONGUEVILLE in France, s. and h., aged about 15 when he *suc.* his father. His power, greater than that of any other subject, tempted him to defy the Government, and he and his only br. (David Douglas) were, after a brief trial, convicted of high treason and *beheaded* within Edinburgh Castle, 24 Nov. 1440. He *m.* Janet,<sup>(a)</sup> da. of David (LINDSAY), 3rd EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.], by Marjory, da. of Alexander OGILVY of Auchterhouse. He *d.* as *afsd.*, *s.p.* At his death the French honours became *extinct*, while as to the Scottish honours and estates, all of which ought to have been forfeited, the Lordship of Annandale (granted to the 4th Earl and his issue male) passed to the Crown, as also (subject to the life interest therein of Eupheme, the old Dowager Countess) did the Lordship of Bothwell, while (probably owing to the weakness of the Government, or to an arrangement with the Earl of Avondale) the great Lordship of Galloway was allowed to devolve (subject to her mother's life rent) on the Earl's sister (thence called "the fair maid of Galloway"), and the Earldom itself and other property on the h. male (as mentioned below), just as if there had been no attainer. His widow was living 1473, and *d.* apparently in 1483 or 1484.

VII. 1440. 7. JAMES (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS and EARL OF AVONDALE [S.], called "*The Gross*," great-uncle and h. male, being the 2nd s. of Archibald, the 3rd Earl. He was of Balveny, &c., co. Banff; was on the trial, 1425, of the Duke of Albany [S.]; was Warden of the West Marches, and was, about 1437, *cr.* EARL OF AVONDALE [S.], having charter of lands in Peebles, 22 Dec. 1439 (confirmed 20 Sep. 1440 by royal charter), as "*Earl of Avondale and Lord of Balveny*," a few months before he *suc.* to the Earldom of Douglas. He appears to have *m.*, 1stly, Beatrice, da. of Robert (STEWART), DUKE OF ALBANY [S.], the Regent, by his 1st wife, Margaret, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF MENTEITH [S.].<sup>(b)</sup> If so, she *a. s.p.*, about 1424. He certainly *m.*, apparently as 2nd wife, before 7 Mar. 1425/6, Beatrice, da. of Henry (SINCLAIR), EARL OF ORKNEY [S.].<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 24 Mar. 1442/3 or 28 Mar. 1443, and was *bur.* at Douglas. M.I. His widow was living June 1455, at which date she (with her 3 eldest surviving sons) was *attainted*. She appears to have *d.* in England before 8 Feb. 1462/3.

---

(a) There is great confusion in the Exchequer Rolls [S.] as to this Janet, who in 1465 and 1469 is called therein "*Margaret Lyndesay*, Countess of Douglas;" in 1472 "*Janet*, widow of William, Earl of Douglas," and in 1477 "*Margaret Lindsay*, formerly Countess of Douglas." Burnett, sometime Lyon King of Arms, in his preface to vol. vii of these Rolls (p. lxiii) shews conclusively that all these refer to the same lady, *viz.* to *Janet*, widow of William, 6th Earl of Douglas, da. of the second Earl of Crawford [S.].

(b) He is several times referred to as brother of the Regent. (*Scots Peerage*). V.G.

(c) It is uncertain whether she was da. of Henry, the 1st Earl, who *d.* about 1400, or of Henry, the 2nd Earl, who *d.* before 1418.

VIII. 1443. 8. WILLIAM (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS and EARL OF AVONDALE [S.], Lord of Balveny, &c., s. and h., *b.* about 1425; knighted 16 Oct. 1430. From 1443 to 1449 he was in great favour with James II and was made LIEUT. GEN. OF THE KINGDOM, twice defeating the superior forces of the English. Warden of the Marches 1450 till his death. In 1450 he, with above 100 followers, celebrated the Jubilee at Rome. He *m.* (disp.<sup>(a)</sup> 24 July 1444) his cousin Margaret, "*the fair maid of Galloway*," sister and h. of William (DOUGLAS), 6th EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.] abovenamed, obtaining (not, however, till), 2 Feb. 1449/50, the gift of such marriage under the Great Seal. Joining with the Earl of Crawford and others against the Court party and the all-powerful Chancellor Crichton, he was treacherously stabbed by the King himself in Stirling Castle, 22 Feb. 1451/2. He *d. s.p.* His widow *m.* (disp. 26 Feb. 1452/3) his br. James, the 9th EARL OF DOUGLAS [S.], but obtaining a divorce from him soon after 1455, *m.*, as his 1st wife, 1459/60, John (STEWART), 1st EARL OF ATHOLL [S.], who *d.* 15 Sep. 1512. On this marriage the King granted them the Lordship of Balveny<sup>(b)</sup> and other forfeited estates of the Douglas family. She was living 22 Jan. 1472/3, but *d.* in or before 1475.

IX. 1452 9. JAMES (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DOUGLAS and EARL OF  
to AVONDALE [S.], Lord of Balveny, &c., called *Heriot-Muir*,  
1455. br. and h. He at first endeavoured to avenge his  
brother's murder, but was reconciled Aug. 1452. Having,  
however, joined the Duke of York (then in rebellion against Henry VI),  
he accused the King openly of the murder and defied him, with some 40,000  
men, in 1454. Owing to the desertion of Lord Hamilton and others, his force  
all dispersed, the Earl fled into Annandale, and was *attainted* by Act 10 and  
12 June 1455, when all his honours became *forfeited*.<sup>(c)</sup> He escaped into  
England, and on 7 Aug. of that year received a grant from Henry VI of  
£500 *p.a.* until he should recover his possessions taken by the self-styled  
King of Scots. On the accession of Edward IV, he was received with great  
favour, receiving a pension and being nom. K.G. before 22 Apr. 1463. The  
Parl. [S.] offered in 1482 a reward for his capture and death. He joined

(<sup>a</sup>) The Pope ordered the Bishop of Glasgow to dispense William Earl of Douglas, and Margaret de Douglas, damsel, of his diocese, to intermarry, although related in the 2nd and 3rd degrees of kindred. (*Cal. of Papal Letters*). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) See some account of Balveny, vol. i, p. 313, note "b," *sub* ATHOLL.

(<sup>c</sup>) Thus ended the historic title of *Earl of Douglas*, which had existed but 98 years, during which it had been held by no less than *nine* persons, an average of but eleven years' tenure to each. There were no less than seven sons of the 7th Earl, all of whom *d. s.p.*, *viz.*: (1) William, the 8th Earl; (2) James, the 9th and last Earl; (3) Archibald, Earl of Moray [S.], slain 1 May 1455; (4) Hugh, *cr.* Earl of Ormond [S.] 1445, executed 1455; (5) Sir John Douglas, Lord of Balveny, *forfeited* 1455, but escaped into England, and returning, was beheaded at Edinburgh about July 1463; (6) Henry, in Holy Orders; and (7) George, *d.* unm. before he was 15. With these ended the issue male of Archibald, the 3rd Earl of Douglas (the bastard son of the "good" Sir James), that of the elder and legitimate line having ended 67 years earlier.

the Duke of Albany [S.] in an invasion of Scotland, but was defeated and taken prisoner, 22 July 1484, near Lochmaben, and was sentenced to imprisonment at Lindores Abbey. He *m.*, 1stly (disp. 26 Feb. 1452/3), the widow of his brother, the late Earl, which lady obtained a divorce from him when his forfeiture made him no longer a desirable partner. [See particulars of her, under the 8th Earl.] When in England he *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, widow of John (NEVILL), LORD NEVILL (so sum. in 1459, who was slain 1461), and before that of John NEVILL, *styled* LORD NEVILL, da. of John (HOLAND), DUKE OF EXETER, by his 2nd wife Anne, da. of John (MONTAGU), EARL OF SALISBURY. She *d.* 26 Dec. 1486, being mother of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland, her s. and h., then aged 30 and more.<sup>(\*)</sup> The Earl *d.* soon after Whitsunday [22 May] 1491,<sup>(b)</sup> at Lindores Abbey, and was *bur.* there, this famous Earldom having become *extinct* at his attainder in 1455.

MARQUESSATE [S.] I. WILLIAM (DOUGLAS), EARL OF ANGUS [S.], s. and h. of William, the 10th Earl, by Elizabeth, da. of Laurence (OLIPHANT), 4th LORD OLIPHANT [S.], *b.* 1589, *suc.* his father 3 Mar 1611.<sup>(c)</sup> He was Chief Lieut. on the Borders. Having resigned his claim (as Earl of Angus) "*to the privilege and prerogative of the first sitting and voting*" in Parliament on the 13th,<sup>(d)</sup> he was, on 14 June 1633, *cr.* MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS, LORD ABERNETHY AND JEDBURGH FOREST [S.], with rem. to his heirs male and successors for ever. He joined the Marquess of Montrose in 1644, fought at Philiphaugh, and escaped, but was taken later and imprisoned in Edinburgh Castle Apr. 1646, buying his release in 1647. He was fined £1,000 by Cromwell's Act of Grace in 1654. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1601, when aged 12 (cont. dat. 11 July 1601), Margaret, da. of Claude (HAMILTON), 1st LORD PAISLEY [S.], by Margaret, da. of George (SETON), LORD SETON [S.]. She *d.* 11 Sep. 1623, aged 38, and was *bur.* at Douglas. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Sep. 1632 (cont. dat. 12 Aug.), at Bellie, Mary, 3rd da. of George (GORDON), 1st MARQUESS OF HUNTLY [S.], by Henrietta, da. of Esme (STUART), DUKE OF LENNOX [S.]. He *d.* 19 Feb. 1659/60, in his 71st year, and was *bur.* at Douglas. M.I. His widow *d.* 1674, in her 64th year, and was *bur.* there.

[ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS, *styled* "LORD DOUGLAS, MASTER OF ANGUS" 1613, but, after 1633, *styled* EARL OF ANGUS, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife;<sup>(e)</sup> *b.* about 1609; P.C. [S.] May 1636; was an Extraordinary Lord of

<sup>(\*)</sup> *Inqs. p. m.* Surrey, Devon, York, 21 Feb., 16 Apr., 26 Apr., 2 Hen. VII (1486-7). (*Cal. Inquisitions post mortem*, Hen. VII, vol. i, p. 101). V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Scots Peerage*, vol. iii, p. 183, showing that his pension of £200 from James IV was regularly paid up to that date. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> His stately hospitality is said to have exceeded that of any other noble.

<sup>(d)</sup> See, as to this proceeding, vol. i, p. 160, note "b," *sub* ANGUS.

<sup>(e)</sup> His next br. (of the whole blood), Lord James (also called William) Douglas, signalized himself in the French army, being promised a Maréchal's baton. He was



Session [S.] 9 Feb. 1638/9,<sup>(a)</sup> continued by Act of Parl. 13 Nov. 1641; succeeded his br. in the command of the Douglas regt. in France 1646-53, but was in Scotland most of the time; High Chamberlain at the Coronation [S.] of Charles II, 1 Jan. 1651, by whom, 3 Apr. 1651, he was *cr.* EARL OF ORMOND, LORD BOTHWELL AND HARTSIDE [S.], with rem. to the heirs male by his 2nd marriage,<sup>(b)</sup> but owing to Cromwell's invasion of Scotland, the patent never passed the Great Seal, and was therefore inept. He, like his father, was fined £1,000 by Cromwell's Act of Grace, 1654. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. Nov. 1629 and May 1630), Anne (dowry £48,000 Scots), 2nd da. of Esme (STUART), 3rd DUKE OF LENNOX [S.], by Katherine, *suo jure* BARONESS CLIFTON OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD. She, who was *bap.* at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 23 Nov. 1614, *d.* 16 Aug. 1646, in her 32nd year, and was *bur.* at Douglas. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Apr. 1649, at Wemyss, Jean, 1st da. and h. of line of David (WEMYSS), 2nd EARL OF WEMYSS [S.], by his 1st wife, Jean, da. of Robert (BALFOUR), LORD BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH [S.]. He *d. v.p.*, 16 Apr.<sup>(c)</sup> 1655, at Edinburgh. His widow, who had a jointure of 12,000 marks, *m.*, 11 Aug. 1659, at Edinburgh, George (GORDON), EARL OF SUTHERLAND [S.], who *d.* 4 Mar. 1702/3, aged 70. She *d.* Jan. 1714/5, nearly 66 years after her first marriage.]

II. 1660.

2. JAMES (DOUGLAS), MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Archibald DOUGLAS, *styled* EARL OF ANGUS, by Anne, his 1st wife above-named. He was *b.* 1646; *styled* EARL OF ANGUS from 1655 till 1660; P.C. to Charles II and James II. He *m.*, 1stly (cont. dat. 7 Sep. 1670), at Edinburgh, Barbara, 1st da. of John (ERSKINE), EARL OF MAR [S.], by his 2nd wife, Jean, da. of George (MACKENZIE), EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.]. She was separated from him Feb. 1681,<sup>(d)</sup> and *d.* Aug. 1690, at her mother's house. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. dat. 13 Dec. 1692), at Newbattle Abbey, Mary, 3rd da. of Robert (KERR), 1st MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN [S.], by Jean, da. of Archibald (CAMPBELL), MARQUESS OF ARGYLL [S.]. He *d.* at Douglas, 25 Feb., and was *bur.* there privately 1 Mar. 1699/1700, in his 54th year.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow, who was *bap.* Oct. 1674, at Newbattle, *d.*

slain 21 Oct. 1645, at the siege of Douai, and was *bur.* at St. Germain des Prés, Paris. M.I., where his age is given as 27.

(<sup>a</sup>) Not 1631, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) Archibald Douglas, his 1st s. by his 2nd wife, who would have inherited these titles, was *cr.*, 2 Oct. 1661, Earl of Forfar, Lord Wandell and Hartside [S.], with the precedence of the patent of 1651. These titles became *extinct* at the death of the 2nd Earl of Forfar in 1715. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) Not Jan., as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) The separation was the subject of the ballad "O waly, waly, up the bank." V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) He sold the Barony of Tantallon and other estates. G.E.C. He appears to have been morose and peevish, and incapable of managing his affairs, for which purpose he was induced, a few years before his death, to appoint a commission. V.G.

22 Jan. 1735/6, aged 62, at Edinburgh, and was *bur.* at Holyrood House. Funeral entry of both at Lyon Office.

[JAMES DOUGLAS, *styled* EARL OF ANGUS, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 1671, having raised in 1689 a regiment of 1,800 men (since called the 26th Foot, or Cameronians), was appointed Colonel thereof. He *d. v.p.* and unm., being slain 3 Aug. 1692, in his 21st year, at the battle of Steinkirk.]

[WILLIAM DOUGLAS, *styled* EARL OF ANGUS, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., being 1st s. of the 2nd wife; *b.* 15 Oct. 1693; *d. v.p.*, in infancy, 20 May 1694, and was *bur.* at Douglas.]

III. 1700.

DUKEDOM [S.]

I. 1703  
to  
1761.

3 and 1. ARCHIBALD (DOUGLAS), MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS [1633], EARL OF ANGUS [1389 and 1633], LORD ABERNETHY AND JEDBURGH FOREST [1633], in the Peerage of Scotland, yst. and only surv. s. and h., by 2nd wife, *hap.* 13 Oct. 1694, *styled* EARL OF ANGUS till 1700. He was, in consideration of his ancestry, *cr.* 10 Apr. 1703, DUKE OF DOUGLAS, MARQUESS OF ANGUS AND ABERNETHY, VISCOUNT

OF JEDBURGH FOREST and LORD DOUGLAS OF BONKILL, PRESTOUN AND ROBERTOUN [S.]. Lord Lieut. of co. Forfar 1715-61. He aided the Government in the Rising of 1715, and served, as a Volunteer, at the battle of Sheriffmuir, 13 Nov. 1715. He *m.*, 1 Mar. 1758, at Douglas Castle, Margaret, 1st da. of James DOUGLAS (formerly CAMPBELL), of Mains, co. Dunbarton, by his 1st wife, Isabel, da. of Hugh CORBET, of Hardgray. He *d. s.p.*, at Queensberry House, Edinburgh, 21 July, and was *bur.* 4 Aug. 1761, at Douglas, aged 66, when the Dukedom of Douglas and the other titles granted therewith in 1703 became *extinct*, but the honours he had *inherited* devolved on his cousin and h. male as stated below.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow *d.* 24 Oct. 1774, at Bothwell Castle, co. Lanark.<sup>(b)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> In 1725 he either murdered, or accidentally killed, John Ker (illegit. son of his brother-in-law, Lord Mark Ker), who was staying with him at Douglas Castle. Immediately after this event the Duke fled to Holland. See Fraser's *Douglas Book*, vol. ii, p. 467, and Wodrow's *Analecta*, vol. iii, p. 208. On the abolition of heritable jurisdictions in 1747 he received over £5,000 as compensation for various Scottish regalities. "A person of the most wretched intellects—proud, ignorant, and silly; passionate, spiteful, and unforgiving. He possessed a handsome form." (MS. Notebook of C. K. Sharpe). In Dec. 1758 Douglas Castle was burnt down, being afterwards rebuilt by the Duke after designs of the architect Adam. His estates appear to have been chiefly in Lanarkshire, in which county both Bothwell Castle and Douglas Castle were situated. These castles, at one time the inheritance of the Earls of Douglas (the *black* Douglas), were granted by the Crown, to which they had become forfeited, to the Earls of Angus (the *red* Douglas) ancestors of the Duke. On his death they devolved on his sister's son, the heir of line, who was *cr.* Baron Douglas of Douglas in 1790. See that dignity. G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Good-looking, though not handsome, with an eccentric and coarse manner (not devoid of wit), a manly courage, and most enterprising temper." (C. K.

MARQUESSATE [S.].

IV. 1761.

4. JAMES GEORGE (HAMILTON), DUKE OF HAMILTON, MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS,<sup>(a)</sup> MARQUESS OF CLYDESDALE, EARL OF ANGUS,<sup>(b)</sup> &c. [S.], also DUKE OF BRANDON, &c. [G.B.], cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of James, 6th DUKE OF HAMILTON (*d.* 1758), s. and h. of James, 5th Duke (*d.* 1743), s. and h. of James, 4th Duke (*d.* 1712), s. and h. of William (Hamilton, formerly Douglas), 3rd Duke (who, having *m.* Anne, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF HAMILTON, obtained for himself that Dukedom, which had been enjoyed previously by two members of the family of Hamilton), which Duke William was a yr. s. (by the 2nd wife) of William (DOUGLAS), 1st MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS, &c. [S.] abovenamed. He was *b.* 18 Feb. 1755, *suc.* his father, 17 Jan. 1758, as Duke of Hamilton, &c., and *suc.* his cousin, the Duke of Douglas abovenamed, 21 July 1761, as MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS, LORD ABERNETHY AND JEDBURGH FOREST [S.], these dignities becoming thenceforth united with the Dukedom of Hamilton. See "HAMILTON," Dukedom of [S.], *cr.* 1643, under the 7th and following Dukes.

## DOUGLAS OF HAWICK AND TIBBERS

Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1628, with the VISCOUNTCY OF DRUMLANRIG [S.], and, again, 1633, with the EARLDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.<sup>(c)</sup>

## DOUGLAS OF ETTRICK

Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1675, with the EARLDOM OF DUNBARTON [S.], which see; *extinct* about 1749.

## DOUGLAS OF KINMONT, MIDDLEBIE and DORNOCK

Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1682, with the MARQUESSATE OF QUEENSBERRY [S.]; this Barony (not, however, the Marquessate) was resigned in

Sharpe). Dr. Johnson met her in Edinburgh in 1773—"an old lady who talks broad Scotch with a paralytic voice, and is scarce understood by her own countrymen." She was a well-known leader of Scottish society in her time. "The last of the nobility to be attended by halberdiers when going about the country. When she visited she left her dress behind her as a present." (*Scots Peerage*, vol. ix, p. 13). V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) In marked distinction to the *Earldom* of Douglas, of which during 98 years there were nine holders (see *ante*, p. 436, note "c"), the *Marquessate* of Douglas during 128 years was held but by three.

(<sup>b</sup>) It should, however, be observed that though the petition of the Duke of Hamilton in 1762 was (like that of his opponent, the h. general) referred to the Lords, it was never followed by any decision thereon as to the Earldom of Angus. See vol. i, p. 161, note "c," *sub* ANGUS.

(<sup>c</sup>) Both these titles have been enjoyed with the Marquessate of Queensberry [S.] since its creation in 1682, and, in 1810, followed the course of that dignity.

1684, and granted the same year (with a *novodamus*), together with the DUKEDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.<sup>(a)</sup>

## DOUGLAS OF NEIDPATH, LYNE AND MANNERHEAD [OR MUNARD]

Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1697, with the EARLDOM OF MARCH [S.], which see.<sup>(b)</sup>

## DOUGLAS OF BONKILL, PRESTOUN AND ROBERTOUN

Barony [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1703, with the DUKEDOM OF DOUGLAS [S.], which see; *extinct* 1761.

## DOUGLAS OF AMESBURY

BARONY. WILLIAM (DOUGLAS), DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], was, 21 Aug. 1786, *cr.* BARON DOUGLAS OF AMESBURY, co. Wilts.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, 23 Dec. 1810, in his 86th year, when this dignity became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "QUEENSBERRY," Dukedom of [S.], *cr.* 1684, *sub* the 4th Duke.

## DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS

BARONY. I. ARCHIBALD JAMES EDWARD DOUGLAS (formerly STEWART), of Douglas and Bothwell Castles, co. Lanark, *yr. s.* of Sir John STEWART, 3rd Bart., of Grandtully, being 1st s. by his 2nd wife, Jane,<sup>(d)</sup> da. of James (DOUGLAS), 2nd MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS, EARL OF ANGUS, &c. [S.], and only sister of Archibald, DUKE OF DOUGLAS [S.] abovenamed, was *b.* at the house of Madame le Brun, in the Faubourg St. Germain, Paris, 10 July 1748; ed. at Rugby from 21 June 1759, and afterwards at Westm. school; served h. of entail and provision to the said Duke, 9 Sep. 1761, when he took the name of *Douglas* in lieu of that of *Stewart*, but his claim to the Douglas estates

(<sup>a</sup>) These dignities followed the course of the Dukedom (*not* the Marquessate) of Queensberry [S.], and, in 1810, became united with the Dukedom of Buccleuch [S.].

(<sup>b</sup>) These titles became united in 1778 with the Dukedom of Queensberry [S.], and on the death of the 4th Duke, in 1810, with the Earldom of Wemyss [S.].

(<sup>c</sup>) By this creation he ceased to be a Rep. Peer [S.], according to a somewhat anomalous resolution of the House of Lords. See vol. i, p. 7, note "b," *sub* ABERCORN.

(<sup>d</sup>) C. K. Sharpe, in his Notebook, says that a picture at Newbattle shows her to be "pale, slight-looking, with blue eyes, and not pretty." V.G.

being opposed by the Duke of Hamilton (the h. male) on the ground of his being a supposititious son of his mother,<sup>(\*)</sup> the Court of Session, in July 1767, decided (by the casting vote of Lord President Dundas in a Court of 15) against him, but this decision was two years later reversed, 27 Feb. 1769, by the House of Lords. He was M.P. (Tory) for co. Forfar, 1782-90,<sup>(b)</sup> when, on 8 July 1790, he was *cr.* BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS, co. Lanark. Lord Lieut. of co. Forfar 1794-1827. He *m.*, 1stly, 13 June 1771, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Lucy, da. of William (GRAHAM), 2nd DUKE OF MONTROSE [S.], by Lucy, da. of John (MANNERS), 2nd DUKE OF RUTLAND. She, who was *b.* 28 July 1751, in London, *d.* 13 Feb. 1780, at Bothwell Castle, aged 28.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 May 1783, at her brother's house, Grosvenor Sq., Midx. (St. Geo., Han. Sq.), Frances,<sup>(d)</sup> sister of Henry, 3rd DUKE OF BUCCLEUCH [S.], da. of Francis SCOTT, styled EARL OF DALKEITH, by Caroline, da. and coh. of John (CAMPBELL), 2nd DUKE OF ARGYLL [S.]. She, who was *b.* (posthumous) 26 July 1750, *d.* May 1817. Will pr. 1818. He *d.* 26 Dec. 1827, in his 80th year, at Bothwell Castle.<sup>(e)</sup> Will pr. Apr. 1828. He and both his wives were *bur.* at Douglas, co. Lanark.

---

(\*) Lady Jane Douglas was *b.* at Douglas, 17 Mar. 1698; *m.* (as his 2nd wife), 4 Aug. 1746, Col. John Stewart (afterwards, 1 Nov. 1759, a Baronet), and *d.* at Edinburgh, 22 Nov. 1753. She is said to have had twin sons in her 51st year, *b.* 10 July 1748, of whom the yr., Sholto Thomas Stewart, *d.* at Edinburgh 14 May 1753, in his 5th year; while the elder *suc.* to the Douglas estates as in the text. It is remarked by Sir Bernard Burke that "many doubts had existed from the time of his birth as to its genuineness," the Duke of Douglas himself being among those who considered the children to have been "stolen or bought." Sir Bernard adds that "when the question is now considered after the lapse of a century, apart from personal feeling and party bias, it seems impossible to reconcile the contradictory assertions connected with the strange story of Mr. Douglas' birth, or to resist the strong appearance of imposture." See a very full account of this interesting case in Sir Bernard Burke's *Romance of the Aristocracy*, vol. i, pp. 248-261, as also in his *Vicissitudes*, from which latter the above quotations are taken. G.E.C. "There is now no doubt that Lady Jane had no children. Lord Mansfield was the man who influenced his fellow-judges in the Lords in favour of the French boys being pronounced to be Lady Jane's, thus reversing the judgment of the Court at Edinburgh." (*Intimate Society Letters of the 18th Century*, edit. by the Duke of Argyll, 1910, vol. i, p. 98). V.G.

(b) He supported the North-Fox Coalition in 1783, but afterwards came over to Pitt, whom he supported on the Regency Bill. V.G. Objection was taken (but was overruled) to his election on the ground of his being a Scottish Peer, as entitled to the Earldom of Angus. See as to his claim to that dignity, vol. i, p. 161, note "c," *sub* ANGUS.

(c) See Wood's *Douglas*, *sub* MONTROSE, vol. i, p. 246, *note*, for an interesting account of her and her pursuits.

(d) Sir Walter Scott, who was a close friend of hers, says that she was very talented and witty, yet was quite without vanity, and of perfect good nature. V.G.

(e) A good portrait of him, "the swarthy boy stranger," by Gainsborough, represents him "in a red coat, cane in hand, of dark complexion, and good-natured face." V.G.

II. 1827. 2. ARCHIBALD (DOUGLAS), BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS, s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 25 Mar. 1773, in London. Ed. at Eton. A Tory.<sup>(a)</sup> He *d.* unm., 27 Jan. 1844, aged 70, at Bothwell Castle, and was *bur.* at Douglas. Will pr. Aug. 1844.

III. 1844. 3. CHARLES (DOUGLAS), BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS, next br. (of the whole blood) and h.; *b.* 26 Oct. 1775, in London. Barrister (Linc. Inn) 1802. M.P. (Tory) for co. Lanark, 1830-32. He had a seizure in 1831, which affected his speech, and *d.* unm., of paralysis, 10 Sep. 1848, in his 73rd year, at 6 St. George's Place, Hyde Park, Midx., and was *bur.* at Douglas. Will pr. Oct. 1848.

IV. 1848 4. JAMES (DOUGLAS), BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS, to br. (of the half blood) and h., being 5th s. of the 1st 1857. Baron, and 2nd s.<sup>(b)</sup> by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* 9 July, and *bap.* 6 Aug. 1787, at Petersham, Surrey; ed. at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. 1810, M.A. 1816; in holy orders; Rector of Marsh Gibbon, Bucks, 1819-48; Rector of Broughton, Northants, 1825-48. A Conservative. He *m.*, 18 May 1813, Wilhelmina, 2nd da. of Gen. the Hon. James Patrick MURRAY (5th s. of Alexander, 4th LORD ELIBANK [S.]), by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Abraham WITHAM.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d. s.p.*, at Bothwell Castle, 6 Apr. 1857, aged 69, when his Peerage became *extinct*. Will pr. July 1857. His widow *d.* 25 Feb. 1866, aged 79, at 19 Grosvenor Sq., Midx. Both were *bur.* at Douglas.

V. 1875. I. COSPATRICK ALEXANDER (DOUGLAS-HOME), EARL OF HOME [S.], having *m.*, 4 Dec. 1832, Lucy Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of Henry James (SCOTT-MONTAGU), 2nd and last BARON MONTAGU OF BOUGHTON [of the creation of 1786], by Jane Margaret, 1st da. of Archibald (DOUGLAS), 1st BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS above-named, by Lucy, his 1st wife, and having, in consequence of this alliance, inherited, on the death of the last Lord Douglas in 1857, Douglas and Bothwell Castles, co. Lanark, and other estates of the Douglas family, assumed the name of *Douglas* before that of *Home*, and was, 11 June 1875, *cr.* BARON DOUGLAS OF DOUGLAS, co. Lanark. See "HOME," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1605, under the 11th Earl.

(<sup>a</sup>) He followed Wellington in his change of view as to Cath. Emancipation. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) The 3rd and yst. s. by the 1st wife, William Douglas, *b.* 31 Oct. 1777, *d.* young; and the 1st s. by the 2nd wife, Sholto Scott Douglas, *b.* 17 Sep. 1785, *d.* 30 Oct. 1821, at Tullamore. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) "James and Mina," writes Lady Louisa Stuart in 1833, "are both very literal persons, who never talk at random or magnify." V.G.

## DOUGLAS OF LOCHLEVEN

## BARONY.

- GEORGE (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.], was 11 Aug. 1791, *cr.* BARON DOUGLAS OF LOCHLEVEN, co. Kinross. He *d. s.p.* July 1827, when this dignity became *extinct*. See "MORTON," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1458, under the 16th Earl.

I. 1791  
to  
1827.

## DOUNE

## BARONY [S.]

1. SIR JAMES STEWART, of Doune, co. Perth, s. and h. of Sir James S., of Beath, co. Fife, Constable of Doune Castle, by Margaret, Dowager BARONESS INNERMEATH [S.], da. of John (LINDSAY), LORD LINDSAY OF THE BYRES [S.], which James Stewart was 3rd s. of Andrew, LORD AVONDALE [S.], and yr. br. of Andrew, LORD OCHILTRIE [S.], and of Henry, LORD METHVEN [S.]. He *suc.* his father, Whitsunday 1545; was on an Embassy to France, 1560; knighted 15 May 1565; Commendator of St. Colm's Inch, Constable of Doune Castle, &c. P.C. to James VI, by whom (that King "having respect that the said Sir James is descendit of his own blude") he was, 24 Nov. 1581, *cr.* LORD DOUNE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male whatsoever.<sup>(a)</sup> A charter of 6 Jan. 1587/8 (confirmed by an Act of Parl. 5 June 1592) gave a *novodamus* of the same, the ultimate rem. being to heirs male whatsoever bearing the name and arms of *Stewart*. Extraordinary Lord of Session [S.] 1584-86. He *m.*, 11 Jan. 1563/4, Margaret, 1st da. of Archibald (CAMPBELL), 4th EARL OF ARGYLL [S.], by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of William (GRAHAM), EARL OF MENTEITH [S.]. He *d.* 20 July 1590.<sup>(b)</sup> His will, dat. 5 May 1590, is among the Moray writs. His widow *d.* shortly after 7 Feb. 1591/2, from injuries received at that date from the fire which destroyed Donibristle.

II. 1590.

2. JAMES (STEWART), EARL OF MORAY, and LORD DOUNE [S.], s. and h., who, having *m.*, in 1580, Elizabeth, 1st da. and h. of line of James (STEWART), EARL OF MORAY [S.] ("*the Good Regent*," 1567-70), assumed in her right the Earldom of Moray, and is well known as "*the bonny Earl of Moray*," slain by the Earl of Huntly [S.], 7 Feb. 1591/2. See "MORAY," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1562.

<sup>(a)</sup> The creation is set out at length in Wood's *Douglas* (appendix), vol. ii, p. 672. The lands erected into the Lordship of Doune were settled, according to a charter therein referred to, dated 23 May 1565, "on the said Sir James, his heirs and successors to be called and intituled LORDS OF DOUNE, quha shall have the honour, dignity, place and preheminance of our sovereign Lords parliament." The settlement of 1565 was to Sir James and the heirs male of his body, whom failing to his heirs male whatsoever.

<sup>(b)</sup> Fontenay, writing to the Queen of Scots, 15 Aug. 1584, describes him as, "homme de bien, très fidelle, et très affectionné serviteur de votre Majesté," but having "peu d'entendement et de capacité." V.G.



## DOURO, and DOURO OF WELLESLEY

*i.e.* "DOURO OF WELLESLEY, co. Somerset," Barony (*Wellesley*), *cr.* 1809, with the VISCOUNTCY OF WELLINGTON; also "DOURO," Marquessate, *cr.* 1814, with the DUKEDOM OF WELLINGTON, which see.

## DOUTH

See "NETTERVILLE OF DOUTH, co. Meath," Viscounty [I.] (*Netterville*), *cr.* 1622; *extinct* 1882.

## DOVEDALE

See "DENMAN OF DOVEDALE, co. Derby," Barony (*Denman*), *cr.* 1834.

## DOVER

EARLDOM. I. HENRY CAREY, s. and h. of John, 3rd BARON HUNSDON, by Mary, da. of Leonard HYDE, of Hyde Hall, and Throcking, Herts; *b.* about 1580;<sup>(\*)</sup> M.P. for Herts 1601, 1604-11, and 1614. K.B. 3 June 1610, at the creation of the Prince (Henry) of Wales; *suc.* his father as Baron Hunsdon, 17 Apr. 1617. He was *cr.* VISCOUNT ROCHFORD<sup>(b)</sup> 6 July 1621, taking his seat 20 Nov. following, and was, on 8 Mar. 1627/8, *cr.* EARL OF DOVER, co. Kent. Speaker of the House of Lords, 14 Mar. 1641. Col. of a regt. of Oxford Scholars, 1644-46. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1608, Judith, da. of Sir Thomas PELHAM, Bart., of Laughton, Sussex, by Mary, da. of Sir Thomas WALSINGHAM. She, who was *bap.* 21 June 1590, at Laughton, *d.* at Hunsdon, and was *bur.* there 1 Nov. 1629.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 July 1630, at St. Peter le Poor, London, Mary, widow of Sir William COKAYNE, sometime Lord Mayor

(\*) His eldest br. "Mr. Henry Cary," s. of "Mr. John Cary, Esquier," was *bap.* 15 Dec. 1577, and *bur.* 1 Jan. 1577/8, at Hunsdon.

(b) As to the title of Rochford, Thomas (Butler), Earl of Ormond [I.], was *sum.* to Parl. 14 Oct. 1495 (by writ directed *Thome Ormond de Rochford, Chl'r*) as Lord Rochford. He *d. s.p.m.*, 8 Aug. 1515, and some 10 years later his grandson, Sir Thomas Boleyn (s. and h. of Sir William Boleyn, K.B., who had *m.* Margaret, his da. and coheir), was, on 18 June 1525, *cr.* Viscount Rochford, being afterwards (1529) *cr.* Earl of Wiltshire, &c. He *d.* 1539, having had 3 children, *viz.* (1) George, Viscount Rochford by courtesy, admitted as a baron (Lord Rochford) in 1533/4, beheaded *v.p.*, May 1536, who *d. s.p.*; (2) Anne, Queen Consort of Henry VIII, beheaded *v.p.*, May 1536; and (3) Mary, who *m.* William Carey, and was mother of (Queen Elizabeth's first cousin) Henry, 1st Baron Hunsdon, the grandfather of Henry, 4th Baron Hunsdon (his h. male, but *not* his h. general), the grantee of the Viscounty of Rochford in 1621.

(c) See *Her. and Gen.*, vol. iv, p. 47, and note thereto explaining that this date (1629) is wrongly regd. at Hunsdon as 1630.

of London 1619-20, da. of Richard MORRIS, Master of the Ironmongers' Company, London (1588), by Maud, da. of John DABORNE, of Guildford, Surrey. She, who was *bap.* 10 May 1573, at St. Leonard's, Eastcheap, *d.* at Combe Nevill, in Kingston, Surrey, and was *bur.* from Cokayne House in Old Broad Str., London, 8 Jan. 1648/9, with her 1st husband, in St. Paul's Cathedral; burial regd. at St. Peter le Poor. Admon. 5 Jan. 1648/9. He was *bur.* at Hunsdon, 13 Apr. 1666.<sup>(a)</sup>

- II. 1666                    2. JOHN (CAREY), EARL OF DOVER, VISCOUNT ROCHFORD AND BARON HUNSDON, s. and h. by 1st wife, aged 12 to 1677.                    in 1620, styled VISCOUNT ROCHFORD 1628-66; K.B. at the Coronation of Charles I, 1 Feb. 1626; he was sum. to Parl. *v.p.*, in his father's Barony, 3 Nov. (1640) 16 Car. I,<sup>(b)</sup> by writ directed *Johanni Carey de Hunsdon Chivaler*, whereby he became LORD HUNSDON; Col. of a regt. of Foot, 1642. Adhering to the Royal cause, he was accused of high treason in 1644.<sup>(c)</sup> Speaker of the House of Lords, 1 to 5 Aug. 1647. He *m.*, 1stly, 9 May 1628, at St. Bartholomew-the-Great, London, Dorothy, da. of Oliver (ST. JOHN), 1ST EARL OF BOLINGBROKE, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of William PAULETT. She *d.* the next month, *viz.* 28 June 1628, and was *bur.* at Hunsdon; burial regd. 29th, at St. Bartholomew's afsd.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 2 Dec. 1630, at St. Peter le Poor afsd., Abigail, sister of Charles, 1ST VISCOUNT CULLEN [I.], da. of Sir William COKAYNE, of Rushton, Northants, by Mary, afterwards 2nd wife of Henry, 1st Earl of Dover, da. of Richard MORRIS, as above mentioned. He *d. s.p.m.*, 26 May, and was *bur.* 1 June 1677, in Westm. Abbey, aged 69. Admon. 9 June 1681, to a creditor. On his death the Earldom of Dover and the Viscountcy of Rochford became *extinct*. His widow, who was *bap.* 26 Aug. 1610, at St. Peter le Poor, London, *d.* in Chapel Str., Westm., 10, and was *bur.* 16 Feb. 1687/8, in Westm. Abbey. Will dat. 26 Oct. 1685, pr. 23 Mar. 1687/8, by Lady Mary Heveningham,<sup>(e)</sup> only da. and universal legatee.

<sup>(a)</sup> He was a strong opponent of Clarendon, and signed the protest against the refusal of the Lords to commit him to custody without a specific act of treason being alleged. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Not 15 Car. I, as in Dugdale's *Summonses*. For a list of such summonses, see vol. i, Appendix G. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Commons' *Journal*, vol. iii, p. 559.

<sup>(d)</sup> No entry thereof is made in the Hunsdon registers.

<sup>(e)</sup> She, the only child that survived infancy, was *bap.* 6 Oct. 1631. She *m.* (articles dat. 25 Apr. 1655) William Heveningham, of Ketteringham, Norfolk, one of the Regicide Judges, who did not, however, sign the death warrant. He *d.* 20, and was *bur.* there 21 Feb. 1677. She *d.* in Jermyn Str., St. James's, Westm., 19 Jan. 1695/6, and was *bur.* with her husband. She inherited Conisborough Castle, co. York. They left issue.

## BARONY.

I. 1685.

## EARLDOM

III. 1689

to

1708.

I. HENRY JERMYN was *cr.*, 13 May 1685, BARON DOVER of Dover, co. Kent.<sup>(a)</sup> By royal warrant 9 July 1689, he was *cr.* by James II, *after* his dethronement, EARL OF DOVER, &c.<sup>(b)</sup> On 1 Apr. 1703 he *suc.* his br. as 3rd BARON JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY. He *d. s.p.*, 6 Apr. 1708, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller account under "JERMYN OF ST. EDMUNDSBURY," Barony, *cr.* 1643; *extinct* 1708.

## DUKEDOM.

I. 1708.

I. JAMES (DOUGLAS), DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, &c. [S.], *b.* 18 Dec. 1662; *suc.* his father 28 Mar. 1695, and was *cr.*, 26 May 1708, BARON RIPON, MARQUESS OF BEVERLEY, both in co. York, and DUKE OF DOVER for life,<sup>(c)</sup> with a spec. rem. to his 2nd and younger sons successively in tail male. He *d.* 6 July 1711.

II. 1711  
to  
1778.

2. CHARLES (DOUGLAS), DUKE OF QUEENSBERRY, &c. [S.], also DUKE OF DOVER, MARQUESS OF BEVERLEY and BARON RIPON, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 24 Nov. 1698; *d. s.p.s.*, 22 Oct. 1778, when all his English honours became *extinct*.

See "QUEENSBERRY," Dukedom of [S.], *cr.* 1684, *sub* the 2nd and 3rd Dukes.

(<sup>a</sup>) This was one of the 10 English Peerages *cr.* by James II before his exile. See a list of these, *ante*, p. 224, note "a," *sub* DERWENTWATER.

(<sup>b</sup>) See "JACOBITE PEERAGES," vol. i, Appendix F.

(<sup>c</sup>) This was the first Peerage granted after the Union with Scotland. It is to be observed that his Grace took his seat in Parl., 19 Nov. 1708, as an English Duke, without any protest, though a writ of summons, but 3 years afterwards, was refused to the Duke of Brandon (which title had in 1711 been conferred on the *Scottish* Duke of Hamilton) and, consequently, refused to Charles, second Duke of Dover (who claimed his writ in 1719), by a resolution 14 Jan. 1720. The illegal and inequitable resolution passed by the House of Lords, by a majority of 5 (57 against 52) in 1711, "that no patent of honour granted to any Peer of Great Britain, who was a Peer of Scotland at the time of the Union, can entitle such Peer to sit and vote in Parl. or to sit upon the trial of Peers," was not rescinded till 1782, in which year, on 11 June, the Duke of Brandon (Duke of Hamilton in Scotland) was for the first time sum. in that Dukedom. G.E.C. First to tell a man that because he is Duke of Brandon, he cannot vote as Duke of Hamilton (which was done by the Resolution of 17 Jan. 1709, "that no Scotch peer, who since the Union shall have received a British peerage, shall vote at elections of Scotch representative Peers"), and to follow that up 2 years later by telling him that because he is Duke of Hamilton, he cannot sit and vote as Duke of Brandon (which was done in 1711, as above), seems the height of injustice, and can only be explained by the jealousy then felt of the Scots in England.

## BARONY.

II. 1788 to 1792. JOSEPH YORKE, 3rd s. of Philip, 1st EARL OF HARDWICKE (Lord Chancellor, 1737-56), by Margaret, da. of Charles Cocks; *b.* 24 June 1724; Lieut. Col. 1st regt. of Foot Guards, and A.D.C. to the Duke of Cumberland at the battle of Fontenoy, 11 May 1745; A.D.C. to the King 1749-58; Col. of the 9th Foot, 1755-59, of the 8th Dragoons 1759-60, of the 5th Dragoons 1760-87, of the 11th Light Dragoons 1787-89, and of the 1st regt. of Life Guards 1789-92; Major Gen. 1758, Lieut. Gen. 1760, Gen. 1777; Sec. to the Embassy, Paris, 1749-51; Minister at the Hague 1751-61, and in 1761 Ambassador there, which office he resigned in 1780; M.P. (Whig) for East Grinstead 1751-61, for Dover 1761-74, and for Grampound 1774-80; LL.D. Glasgow 1752; nom. K.B. 23 Mar., inv. 11 Apr. and inst. 26 May 1761; P.C. 29 June 1768. On 18 Sep. 1788, he was *cr.* LORD DOVER, Baron of the town and port of Dover, co. Kent. He *m.*, 23 June 1783, at Antwerp, Christiana Charlotte Margaret, Baroness DE STÖCKEN, da. of Johan Henrik, BARON DE STÖCKEN, of Denmark, Counsellor of State, by Anna Catherina DE BOETZELAER. He *d. s.p.*, 2 Dec. 1792, in Hill Str., Midx., aged 68, when his Peerage became *extinct*.(\*) Will pr. Dec. 1792. His widow *d.* 2 Mar. 1793, at the house of her brother-in-law, the Bishop of Ely, aged nearly 80. Admon. dat. Apr. 1793.

III. 1831. I. GEORGE JAMES WELBORE AGAR ELLIS, only s. and h. ap. of Henry (ELLIS), 2nd VISCOUNT CLIFDEN OF GOWRAN, &c. [I.], and BARON MENDIP, by Caroline, 1st da. of George (SPENCER), DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH, was *b.* 17 Jan. 1797; ed. for a short time at Westm. school; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 Jan. 1814, B.A. 1816, M.A. 1819; M.P. (Whig) for Heytesbury, 1818-20; for Seaford, 1820-26; for Ludgershall, 1826-30, and for Okehampton 1830-31. F.R.S. and F.S.A., both 7 Nov. 1816, when aged but 19; Harleian Trustee Brit. Museum 1829 till his death; P.C. 22 Nov. 1830. On 20 June 1831, he

The 2nd and more important resolution was at once evaded by the creation of heirs of Scottish nobles as British peers, *e.g.*,

1711	the eldest s. of Earl of Kinnoul	<i>cr.</i> Lord Hay
1722	„ „ Duke of Montrose	„ Earl Graham
1722	„ „ „ „ Roxburghe	„ „ Kerr
1766	„ „ „ „ Argyll	„ Lord Sundridge
1776	eldest surv. „ Earl of Marchmont	„ „ Hume of Berwick
1776	eldest „ „ Earl of Bute	„ „ Cardiff

The House of Lords did not venture to go the length of refusing admission to peers of Great Britain because of their inheriting a Scottish peerage. V.G.

(\*) He supported Pitt's Regency Bill. James Boswell wrote of him at the Hague about 1763/4, as "so anxious lest people should forget that he was an ambassador, that he held his head as high and spoke as little as possible." He appears in 1779, "The Experienced Ambassador and Mad<sup>e</sup> Vanb...n," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. xi, p. 457, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last vol. of this work. V.G.

was *cr.* BARON DOVER OF DOVER, co. Kent, having been for a few weeks, from Dec. 1830 to Feb. 1831, Chief Commissioner of Woods and Forests, the only political office he ever held, and which he resigned from ill-health. Trustee of the Nat. Gallery from 1827, and Pres. of the Royal Soc. of Literature from 1832 till his death. He *m.*, 7 Mar. 1822, at Chiswick, Midx. (spec. lic.), Georgiana, 2nd da. of George (HOWARD), 6th EARL OF CARLISLE, by Georgiana Dorothy, da. of William (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE. He *d. v.p.*, at Dover House, Whitehall, 10, and was *bur.* 17 July 1833, at Twickenham, Midx., aged 36. Will pr. July 1833.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 16 May 1804, *d.* 17 Mar. 1860, at Dover House, Whitehall, Midx., aged 55.

IV. 1833. 2. HENRY (AGAR-ELLIS), BARON DOVER, 1st s. and h., *b.* 25 Feb. 1825. On 13 July 1836, he *suc.* his grandfather as VISCOUNT CLIFDEN, &c. [I.]. With that dignity (*cr.* 1781) this Barony remained united till, on the death, 10 Sep. 1899, of the 5th Viscount [I.] and 4th Baronet, it became *extinct*.

## DOWN HALL

See "ROOKWOOD OF ROOKWOOD HALL AND DOWN HALL, both co. Essex," Barony (*Ibbetson*), *cr.* 1892; *extinct* 1902.

## DOWNE

EARLDOM [I.] 1. WILLIAM POPE,<sup>(b)</sup> only surv. s. and h. of John P., of Wroxton and Wilcot, co. Oxford (who *d.* 24 June 1583, and was yr. br. of Sir Thomas Pope, the FOUNDER, 1555, of TRINITY COLLEGE, Oxford), by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir John BROCKET, of Brocket, Herts, was *bap.* 15 Oct. 1573, at Wroxton; High Sheriff of Oxon 1601-02; K.B., 25 July 1603, at the Coronation of James I; *cr.* a Baronet as "of Wilcote, Oxon," 29 June 1611. On 16 Oct. 1628, he was *cr.* BARON

(<sup>a</sup>) In 1817 Lady Granville mentions his "careworn, expressive Spencer face." A full account of him is given in Greville's *Memoirs*, vol. iii, pp. 4-7, where he is described as "clever, lively, agreeable, good tempered, good natured, hospitable, liberal, and rich, a zealous friend, an eager political partisan, full of activity and vivacity, enjoying life . . . He had a constant flow of animal spirits, much miscellaneous information, an excellent memory, a great enjoyment of fun and humour, a refined taste, and perfect good breeding . . . He devoted himself to literature, politics, and society." He acted as a sort of "Whip" to the Whig party in the House of Lords. He was also an author of some little note, and his *Man in the Iron Mask*, although its conclusions cannot be sustained, is not altogether forgotten. It should be remembered to his credit that it was mainly owing to him that Mr. Angerstein's pictures were purchased by the nation in 1824, and the foundation was thus laid of our National Gallery. Greville speaks of his wife as "mild, gentle, and amiable, full of devotion to, and admiration of, her husband." V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) See a good pedigree of Pope in Baker's *Northamptonshire*, vol. i, p. 707.

POPE OF BEALTIRBIT [*i.e.* BELTURBET], co. Cavan, and EARL OF DOWNE [I.].<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, in 1595, Anne, widow of Henry (WENTWORTH), LORD WENTWORTH (who *d.* 1593), da. of Sir Owen HOPTON, Lieut. of the Tower of London, by Anne, da. and h. of Sir Edward ITCHINGHAM. She, who was *b.* 1561, was *bur.* 10 May 1625, at Wroxton. He *d.*<sup>(b)</sup> 2, and was *bur.* 4 June 1631, at Wroxton, aged 57. M.I. Will dat. 31 Dec. 1630, pr. 18 June 1631.

II. 1631.

2. THOMAS (POPE), EARL OF DOWNE, &c. [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir William P., by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Sir Thomas WATSON, of Halstead, Kent, which Sir William was 1st s. and h. ap. of the 1st Earl, but *d. v.p.* (before his father's elevation to the peerage), Aug. 1624, aged 27. He was *bap.* 16 Dec. 1622, at Cogges, co. Oxford; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 21 June 1639.<sup>(c)</sup> He distinguished himself as an active Royalist during the Civil War. He did not take his seat in the House of Lords [I.]. He *m.*, 26 Nov. 1638, at Sherborne, Lucy, yst. da. and coh. of John DUTTON, of Sherborne, co. Gloucester, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Henry BAYNTON, of Bromham, Wilts. She, who was *b.* 9 Apr. 1624, at Sherborne, *d.* 6, and was *bur.* 8 Apr. 1656, at Cubberley, co. Gloucester.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d. s.p.m.*, at Oxford, 28 Dec. 1660, and was *bur.* 11 Jan. 1660/1, at Wroxton.<sup>(e)</sup>

III. 1660.

3. THOMAS (POPE), EARL OF DOWNE, &c. [I.], uncle and h. male, *b.* 1598; matric. at Oxford (together with his elder br. William abovenamed), 1 July 1614; knighted at Woodstock, 3 Aug. 1625. He *m.*, 20 Apr. 1636 (reg. at Wroxton), Beata, da. of Sir Henry POOLE, of Saperton, co. Gloucester, by Beatrice, da. of William (BRYDGES), 4th BARON CHANDOS. He *d.* 11, and was *bur.* 20 Jan. 1667/8, at Wroxton, aged 69. Admon. 29 June 1668. His widow was *bur.* there 18 July 1678. Will pr. 1678.

---

(\*) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records; and vol. iii, Appendix H. The docquet for his creation as "Lord Lucan and Earl of Granard" is dat. 4 Oct. 1628. V.G.

(b) Not 2 July, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(c) On 4 Feb. 1640/1, he petitioned the peers, complaining of his stepfather, Thomas Peniston, and stating that "petitioner himself by threats, menaces, blows, hard usage and terrifying has been forced to marry Lucy, yst. da. of Mr. Dutton, member of the House of Commons, though there was no liking between them. Petitioner's allowance is not sufficient for the maintenance of himself and his two brothers John and William Pope." V.G.

(d) "Shee fasted from eating or drinking before her death ten dayes." (Cubberley Register). V.G.

(e) Elizabeth, his da. and h., *m.*, 1stly, Sir Francis Henry Lee, 4th Bart., of Ditchley, and, 2ndly, Robert (Bertie), 3rd Earl of Lindsey. She *d.* 1 July 1719, being ancestress of the Earls of Lichfield. She, however, does not appear to have inherited the bulk of the family estates, which had all been sold by her father, except Enstone, and some lands which he held in right of his wife; these came to Elizabeth and thence to the Viscounts Dillon. G.E.C. and V.G.

- IV. 1668      4. THOMAS (POPE), EARL OF DOWNE and BARON  
                  Jan. POPE OF BELTURBET [I.], also a Baronet [1611], 1st and  
                  to only surv. s. and h., *bap.* 29 Sep. 1640, at Wroxton;  
                  May. matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.), 30 July 1658. He *d.*  
                  unm., 4 months after his father, 18, and was *bur.*  
                  26 May 1668, at Wroxton, aged 27, when all his honours  
 became *extinct.*<sup>(a)</sup>

- VISCOUNTCY [I.]      WILLIAM DUCIE, 2nd s. of Sir Robert D., 1st  
 I. 1675      Bart. (so *cr.* 1620, sometime, 1631, Lord Mayor of  
                  to London), by Elizabeth, da. of Richard PYOTT,  
                  1679. Alderman of London, *suc.* his elder br. in the  
                  Baronetcy and estates, 7 Mar. 1656/7; was K.B.  
                  23 Apr. 1661, at the Coronation of Charles II. He  
 was *cr.*, by warrant originally dated 19 July 1675,<sup>(b)</sup> BARON OF  
 CLONEY and VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.]. He *m.* (lic. Fac. 23 June 1662,  
 he 40, she 27) Frances, da. of Francis (SEYMOUR), 1st BARON SEYMOUR OF  
 TROWBRIDGE, by his 1st wife, Frances, da. and coh. of Sir Gilbert PRYNNE.  
 He *d. s.p.*, 9 Sep. 1679, at Charlton, Kent, aged 64, and was *bur.* at Tortworth,  
 when his Peerage (but not the Baronetcy) became *extinct.* Admon.  
 26 Sep. 1679, as late of Tortworth, co. Gloucester. His widow, who was  
*bap.* 27 Apr. 1623, at the Lodge in the Great Park, at Great Bedwyn,  
 Wilts, was *bur.* there 20 Sep. 1699.

- II. 1681.      1. JOHN DAWNAY,<sup>(c)</sup> 2nd s. of John D., of Cowick,  
                  co. York, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Richard HUTTON, of  
 Goldesborough, co. York, Justice of the Common Pleas (1617-39), was  
*bap.* 25 Jan. 1624/5, at Hooton Pagnell. He *suc.* his nephew, Sir Thomas  
 Dawnay, 2nd Bart. [1642], in the family estates in 1644; knighted 2 June  
 1660; was M.P. for co. York 1660, and for Pontefract 1661-81,  
 1685-87, and 1689-90. A Tory. He was *cr.*, 19 Feb. 1680/1 (33 Car. II),  
 VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.].<sup>(d)</sup> He, with fourteen other peers, was given

<sup>(a)</sup> Of his four surv. sisters and coheirs, Frances, the third, *m.* Francis (North),  
 Baron Guilford, the Lord Keeper, and is ancestress of the Earls of Guilford and of  
 the Lords North, which last inherited the Wroxton estate of this family.

<sup>(b)</sup> The "19" was afterwards cancelled. The docquet is dated Aug. See *Cal.*  
*S.P. Dom.*, and *Cal. of Treasury Books*. The patent was not enrolled. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He is often spoken of as Baronet, being brother of Sir Christopher D. (so *cr.*  
 19 May 1642), and uncle and heir male to Sir Thomas D., the 2nd and last Bart.,  
 but there appears to have been no spec. rem. in the creation of that dignity. Both in  
 his mar. lic. (1663) and in the preamble to the patent of his Viscounty (1681) he is  
 styled Knight (*Miles*), not Baronet. The origin of the Dawnays is dealt with by  
 J. H. Round in his *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 291-4. G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> See the preamble to this patent in *Lodge*, vol. v, p. 75. For this creation,  
 Lord Halifax, at whose instance it was made, is stated to have received £25,000.  
 (Reresby's *Memoirs*). V.G.



notice to attend the House of Lords [I.] on 12 Oct. 1695, by order of the House 12 Sep. 1695. He was attainted by the Irish Parl. of James II, 7 May<sup>(a)</sup> 1689. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 Aug. 1645, at St. Antholin's, London, Elizabeth, da. of Sir John MELTON, Sec. to the Council of York. She was *bur.* 21 Feb. 1662/3, at Cowick. He *m.*, 2ndly (lic. Fac. 14 May 1663, he being then 38 and a widower), Dorothy (then 30, spinster), da. of William JOHNSON, of Wickham, co. Lincoln. He *d.* in Yorkshire, 1, and was *bur.* 9 Oct. 1695, at Snaith, aged 70. His widow was *bur.* 28 May 1709, at Cowick. Will pr. June 1709.

III. 1695. 2. HENRY (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], 6th s., being 1st<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. by 2nd wife, *bap.* 7 June 1664, at Cowick; M.P. (Tory) for Pontefract 1690-95; for co. York 1698-1700 and 1707-27. He *m.*, 29 Sep. 1685, at Gainsborough, Mildred, 1st da. of William GODFREY, of Thonock, co. Lincoln, by his 1st wife, Mildred, da. and coh. of Robert WILLIAMSON, of Hayton, Notts. She, who was *b.* 22, and *bap.* 24 Mar. 1666, at Gainsborough, *d.* at Cowick, and was *bur.* at Snaith 2 Sep. 1725. He was *bur.* there 21 May 1741, aged 76. Will pr. at York 4 June 1741.

IV. 1741. 3. HENRY PLEYDELL (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. John DAWNAY (M.P. for Pontefract 1713-16), by Charlotte Louisa, da. and h. of Robert PLEYDELL, of Ampney Crucis, co. Gloucester, which John was s. and h. ap. of the last Viscount, but *d. v.p.*, 12 Aug. 1740, aged 53. He was *b.* 8 Apr. 1727; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 22 Mar. 1744/5; M.P. for co. York<sup>(c)</sup> 1750-60 (Whig); Lord of the Bedchamber to George, Prince of Wales, 1751-60;<sup>(d)</sup> F.R.S. 6 Dec. 1750; Lieut. Col. 25th regt., and in command thereof at the battle of Minden in 1759 (this being one of the four regts. to which the success of that action was due), as also at the battle of Camper, 16 Oct. 1760, where he was mortally wounded. He

---

(a) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. V.G.

(b) Of his elder brothers of the half blood, George, *bap.* 14 Sep. 1654, *m.* Elizabeth, da. and coh. of John Heron, but *d. s.p.* and *v.p.*, Feb. 1691/2. The others *d.* as infants, in or before 1653. V.G.

(c) "Lord Downe is returned from his unopposed election in Yorkshire, and instead of sighing at the Ladies' feet in Arlington Street, sets out instantly for Paris, and hopes to preserve firm Peace and amity between the two Nations by running his Hands immediately up the Coats of Madame de Pompadour: alert and assuré, like any Frenchman, but without the Language." 15 May 1750. (*Letters to Henry Fox, Lord Holland*, p. 45; privately printed and presented to the Roxburghe Club, 1915). V.G.

(d) The question whether this appointment, as having been made by the King, vacated his seat in Parl. was debated in the House of Commons May 1751, but he was allowed to retain it. V.G.

*d.* unm., 9 Dec. ensuing, and was *bur.* at Duisburg, near Moers, aged 33. Will pr. 1761.

V. 1760. 4. JOHN (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], next br. and h., *b.* 9 Apr. 1728; M.P. (Whig) for Cirencester 1754-68; for Malton 1768-74. He *m.*, 20 May 1763, at her father's house, Clifford Str., St. James's, Westm., Lora, only child of William BURTON, of Luffenham, co. Rutland (a Commissioner of Excise), by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of George PITT, of Strathfieldsaye, Hants. He *d.* 21 Dec. 1780, and was *bur.* 7 Jan. 1781, at Snaith, aged 52. Will pr. Jan. 1781. His widow, who was *b.* Feb. 1740, *d.* in Charles Str., Berkeley Sq., 25 Apr., and was *bur.* 11 May 1812, at Snaith, aged 72. Will pr. 1812.

VI. 1780. 5. JOHN CHRISTOPHER BURTON (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], 1st s. and h.,<sup>(a)</sup> *b.* 15 Nov. 1764; M.P. (Whig) for Petersfield, 1787-90;<sup>(b)</sup> for Wootton-Bassett, 1790-96. On 9 June 1796, he was *cr.* BARON DAWNAY OF COWICK, co. York. He took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 10 Feb. 1800, being the only one of the Viscounts Downe who did so, and attended four subsequent sittings. He *m.*, 1stly, (—) yr. da. and coh. of Major John SCOTT, of Balconie, by Margaret, yst. da. of Robert DUNDAS. She *d.* in 1798, aged 23. He *m.*, 2ndly, 31 Dec. 1815, at Snaith, Louisa Maria, da. of George WELSTEAD, of Apsley, Sussex. He *d. s.p.*, at Cowick, of gout in the stomach, 18 Feb., and was *bur.* 2 Mar. 1832, at Snaith, aged 67, when the Barony of Dawnay of Cowick [G.B.] became *extinct.*<sup>(c)</sup> M.I. at Snaith. Will pr. July 1832.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow *d.* 20 Mar. 1867, in her 87th year, at Bowdon Hall, co. Gloucester.

VII. 1832. 6. WILLIAM HENRY (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], next surv. br. and h., *b.* 20 Aug. 1772, and *bap.* at Leatherhead, Surrey; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.), 29 Dec. 1790, B.A.

<sup>(a)</sup> The three Christian names given him in baptism were then such a novelty that G. Williams wrote to George Selwyn, 12 Dec. 1764: "Lord Downe's child is to be christened this evening. The Sponsors I know not, but his three names made me laugh not a little—John Christopher Burton. I wish to God when he arrives at the age of puberty he may marry Mary Josephina Antoinette Bentley." (*ex inform.* J. H. Round). See also vol. iii, Appendix C. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was a Whig till the war of 1793, when, like many others, he supported Pitt's Govt. and obtained a British peerage, but after the Treaty of Amiens he reverted to his old party, signing a protest against the acquittal of Lord Melville, and voting for Cath. Emancipation and for the Reform Bill. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> The Viscounty of Downe is the *only* case in the Peerage of Ireland in which the holder, having possessed a Peerage of England or Great Britain at the time (1801) of the Union, was not in 1890 in possession thereof or of a Peerage of the United Kingdom.

<sup>(d)</sup> His Irish estates were said to be worth £7,000 *p.a.* in 1797. For a list of the greatest landowners in Ireland then, see Appendix C in this volume. V.G.

1795, M.A. 1796; in Holy Orders; Rector of Sessay and Thormanby, co. York, 1798, and of Ashwell, co. Rutland, 1803. He *m.*, 6 June 1811, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Lydia, da. of John HEATHCOTE, of Connington Castle, co. Huntingdon, by Lydia, da. and coh. of Benjamin MOYER, of Low Leyton, Essex. He *d.* 23 May 1846, in his 74th year, at Benningbrough Hall, co. York. Will dat. 14 Sep. 1839, pr. Oct. 1846, at £80,000. His widow, who was *b.* 1773, *d.* there 18 Mar. 1848, aged 74. Will pr. May 1848.

VIII. 1846. 7. WILLIAM HENRY (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 15 May 1812, in Charles Str., and *bap.* at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton *circa* 1824-28; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 31 Mar. 1830, B.A. 1833, M.A. 1837; an officer in the Yorkshire Hussars, 1834-54; M.P. (Conservative) for Rutland, 1841-46. He *m.*, 25 July 1843, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Isabel,<sup>(\*)</sup> 4th da. of the Hon. Richard BAGOT, BISHOP OF BATH AND WELLS, by Harriet, da. of George Bussey (VILLIERS), 4th EARL OF JERSEY. He *d.* at Torquay, 26 Jan. 1857, aged 44. Will dat. 2 Dec. 1854, pr. 24 July 1857. His widow, who was *b.* 28 Apr. 1825, *m.*, 6 Jan. 1863, at Benningbrough, co. York, Sidney Leveson LANE, of Baldersby Park, co. York, who *d.* 29 Dec. 1910, at Great Addington, Northants. She *d.* at 8 Belgrave Sq., 14, and was *bur.* 19 Apr. 1900, at Baldersby.

IX. 1857. 8. HUGH RICHARD (DAWNAY), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 20 July 1844, in Eaton Sq., Midx.; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 17 Apr. 1863, B.A. and M.A. Nov. 1868; served in the Zulu War as Major in the 2nd Life Guards; was on a mission, with the Marquess of Northampton, to invest the King of Spain with the Order of the Garter 1881;<sup>(b)</sup> A.D.C. to the Duke of Connaught in India, in 1884, and to the Duke of Cambridge when commander in chief, 1892-95; C.I.E. 10 Mar. 1886; Lieut. Col. commanding 10th Hussars, 1887-92, Col. 1890, Col. com. cavalry brigade at the Curragh 1897-99, and Brig. Gen. com. there 1901; A.D.C. to Lord Roberts in S. Africa 1899-1900;<sup>(c)</sup> Inspector of Remounts in S. Africa 1902; Major Gen. (retired) 1902. He, being a Conservative, was *cr.*, 24 July 1897, BARON DAWNAY OF DANBY [U.K.], being introduced 8 Feb. 1898. C.B. 29 Nov. 1900; on special mission with the Earl of Mount-Edgcumbe to announce the accession of Edward VII, 1901; C.V.O. 9 Nov. 1902; K.C.V.O. 30 Dec. 1902; special envoy to invest the Shah of Persia with

(\*) She was very handsome. Her father made it a condition of the marriage that the Viscount should build 3 churches. V.G.

(b) For a list of Garter Missions see vol. ii, Appendix B. He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C.

(c) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

the Order of the Garter 1903.<sup>(a)</sup> Col. 10th Hussars 1912, and served in the great European War, 1914—.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 12 July 1869, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge (the Prince and Princess of Wales being present), Cecilia Maria Charlotte, only da. of Charles William (MOLYNEUX), 3rd EARL OF SEFTON [I.], by Mary Augusta, da. of Robert Gregge Hopwood. She, who was *b.* at Croxteth, 7 Nov., and *bap.* 12 Dec. 1838, at Sefton, was, in 1889, one of the Ladies of the Bedchamber.<sup>(c)</sup> V.A. (3rd class). She *d.* of pneumonia, at Dingley Hall, Market Harborough, 26, and was *bur.* 30 May 1910, at Wykeham Abbey, co. York, aged 71. Will *pr.* July 1910, at £2,842 gross, and £2,591 net. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 July 1911, at All Saints, Notting Hill, Faith, da. of the Rev. Henry DENING.

[JOHN DAWNAY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 23 May 1872, at 41 South Str., Park Lane; sometime Capt. 10th Hussars; served in S. Africa 1899-1901; D.S.O. Nov. 1900.<sup>(d)</sup> He served in the great European War, 1914—, as Staff Capt.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 24 July 1902, at Hillington, Norfolk, Dorothy, only child of Sir William Hovell Browne FFOLKES, 3rd Bart. [1774], by Emily Charlotte, da. of Robert ELWES, of Congham, Norfolk. She was *b.* 21 June 1876, at Hillington Hall.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 22,237 acres in co. York (the Baldersby Park estate), valued at £26,843 a year, belonging to the Dowager Viscountess, and of about 15,518 acres in that county, valued at £19,262 a year, belonging to the present Lord. In Aug. 1883, Lord Downe bought the estate of Dingley, Northants, about 5,000 acres (valued, in 1883, at about £9,000 a year), for about £175,000. *Principal Residence.*—Dingley Park, near Market Harborough.

## DOWNERAYLE see DONERAILE

## DOWNES OF AGHANVILLE

BARONY [I.] 1. WILLIAM DOWNES, 2nd but only surv. s. or Robert D., of Donnybrook, co. Dublin (M.P. for co. Kildare),  
I. 1822. by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas TWIGG, of Donnybrook  
afsd. (which Robert was only s. of Dive Downes, Bishop  
of Cork and Ross, 1699-1709), was *b.* 1751, at Donnybrook Castle; B.A.  
Dublin Univ., 1773, LL.D. *honoris causa* 1806; Vice Chancellor of the

(a) See note "b" on preceding page.

(b) His brother, Eustace Henry, also served as Major, special appointment, but relinquished his commission Mar. 1915. V.G.

(c) She enjoyed the unusual privilege of twice acting as bridesmaid at royal weddings, *viz.* to the Princess Royal in 1858, and to Princess Mary Adelaide (Duchess of Teck) in 1866. V.G.

(d) See note "c" on preceding page.

(e) His younger brother, Hugh Dawnay, D.S.O., also served as Major 2nd Life Guards, and was killed in action 5 Nov. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

University 1806 till his death;(\*) Barrister, King's Inn, Dublin, June 1776; M.P. for Donegal borough 1790-92; one of the Justices of the King's Bench [I.] Mar. 1792; Ch. Justice, Sep. 1803 till his resignation in Feb. 1822 (with a pension of £3,800 a year). P.C. [I.] 1 Nov. 1803. On 10 Dec. 1822, he was *cr.* BARON DOWNES OF AGHANVILLE, in King's County [I.],(b) with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his cousin, Lieut. Col. Sir Ulysses Burgh. He *d.* unm., 3 Mar. 1826, in his 75th year, at his seat at Merville, Stillorgan Road, in Taney, co. Dublin, and was *bur.* at St. Anne's, Dublin.(c) M.I.

II. 1826 2. ULYSSES (BURGH, afterwards DE BURGH), BARON  
to DOWNES OF AGHANVILLE [I.], cousin and h. according to  
1863. the spec. lim. in the patent of that dignity. He was only  
s. of Thomas BURGH (*d.* June 1810), by Anne, da. of  
David AIGOIN, which Thomas was 2nd, but eventually (1808) 1st surv. s.  
and h. of Thomas Burgh, of Bert, co. Kildare, by Anne, sister of Robert  
Downes, and aunt of William, 1st Baron Downes [I.], both abovenamed.  
He was *b.* in Dublin 15 Aug. 1788; ent. the Army Mar. 1804; M.P. (Tory)  
for co. Carlow 1818-26, and for Queenborough 1826-30. Surveyor Gen.  
of the Ordnance 1820-27;(d) A.D.C. to the King 1825-37; Sec. to the  
Master Gen. of Ordnance 1828-30. Major Gen. 1837, Lieut. Gen. 1846;  
Col. of the 54th Foot 1845-50; Col. of the 29th Foot, 1850-63, and Gen.  
in the Army, 1854. His military career was distinguished, he receiving a  
cross and clasp for Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelles, Nive, and Toulouse; was  
wounded at Talavera and at Toulouse. K.C.B. 2 Jan. 1815; G.C.B.  
18 May 1860;(e) Knight of the Tower and Sword of Portugal,  
Knight of St. Anne of Russia; REP. PEER [I.] 1833-63.(f) In 1848 he  
was authorised to take the name of *de Burgh*, in lieu of *Burgh*. He *m.*,  
1stly, 20 June 1815, Maria, only da. and h. of Walter BAGENAL, of  
Dunleckney, co. Carlow, by Elizabeth, widow of (—) CHAMBERS. She,  
who was *b.* 15 Sep. 1792, *d.* 21 Aug. 1842, in her 50th year, at Bert  
House, near Athy, Kildare. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Aug. 1846, at St. Geo.,  
Han. Sq., Christopheria, widow of John Willis FLEMING, of Stoneham,  
Hants, da. of James BUCHANAN, of that ilk. She *d.* at 19 Grafton Str.,  
Midx., 18 Oct. 1860, aged 61. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Bert House afsd., 26 July  
1863, in his 75th year, when his Peerage became extinct.

(\*) In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* it is wrongly said that he resigned in 1816. V.G.

(b) The three extinctions made use of according to the Act of Union for this creation were (1) the Earldom of Dublin (held by a son of George III), (2) the Barony of Tyrawley (*Cuffe*), and (3) the Barony of Tara (*Preston*).

(c) The 1st Earl of Sheffield writes of him in 1789 as a most worthy and respectable man. V.G.

(d) Not till 1830, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(e) Not 1869 (six years after his death), as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(f) He followed Peel when he betrayed his party in the matter of the Corn Laws, but afterwards returned to the main body of the Conservatives. V.G.

DOWNSHIRE

MARQUESSATE [I.] 1. WILLS HILL, 3rd<sup>(a)</sup> but only surv. s. and h. of Trevor, 1st VISCOUNT HILLSBOROUGH and BARON HILL OF KILWARLIN, both co. Down [I.] (so *cr.* 21 Aug. 1717), by Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Anthony ROWE, of Muswell Hill, Midx., was *b.* 30 May 1718, at Fairford, co. Gloucester (Gen. Sir Charles Wills being one of his sponsors); was M.P.<sup>(b)</sup> for Warwick, 1741-56, being also elected for Huntingdon 1741; Governor and Custos Rot. co. Down 1742 till his death; *suc.* his father, 5 May 1742, in the Viscountcy and Barony abovenamed, taking his seat in the House of Lords [I.], 11 Nov. 1743; P.C. [I.] 25 Aug. 1746. On 3 Oct. 1751, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT KILWARLIN and EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, both co. Down [I.], with a spec. rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his uncle, Arthur Hill, and took his seat as such the 8th inst.; P.C. 21 June 1754; Comptroller of the Household, 1754-55; Treasurer of the Chamber, 1755-56. On 17 Nov. 1756, he was *cr.* LORD HARWICH, BARON OF HARWICH, co. Essex [G.B.]. Joint Registrar in Chancery [I.] 1759-93; First Lord of Trade, 1763-65, and again Aug. to Dec. 1766, and 1768-72. F.R.S. 8 Mar. 1764; Joint Postmaster Gen., 1766-68; Sec. of State for the Colonies, 1768-72,<sup>(c)</sup> when he resigned. D.C.L. Oxford 21 May 1771; Elder Brother of the Trin. House 1781-93. On 28 Aug. 1772, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT FAIRFORD, co. Gloucester, and EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH [G.B.]. Sec. of State for the South,<sup>(d)</sup> Nov. 1779 to Mar. 1782<sup>(e)</sup> (being, as such, one of Lord North's administration during the close of the war with America), when he finally retired from office. On 20 Aug. 1789, he was *cr.* MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE [I.], and took his seat as such 21 Jan. 1790.<sup>(f)</sup> Hereditary Constable of Hillsborough Fort. F.S.A. 24 Nov. 1791. He *m.*, 1stly, 1 Mar. 1747/8, Margaretta (dowry £20,000), sister of James, 1st DUKE OF LEINSTER [I.], da. of Robert (FITZGERALD), 19th EARL OF KILDARE [I.], by Mary, da. of William (O'BRIEN), 3rd EARL OF INCHICUIN [I.]. She, who was *b.* 2 July 1729, *d.* 25 Jan. 1766,<sup>(g)</sup> at Naples. He

<sup>(a)</sup> His elder brother *d.* at Oxford, of consumption, and was *bur.* at St. Mary's there, 30 Mar. 1721. Another elder brother, Arthur, *d.* of smallpox after inoculation, in June 1725. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He entered Parl. as one of the Anti-Walpole Whigs, but as a peer was associated with the Grenville and Grafton ministries, and ultimately became a Tory. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He was the first Colonial Secretary, which office was held from 1768 to 1779 by the First Lord of Trade. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> Not the North, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* and *Doyle*. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> As to this office see vol. ii, Appendix D, pp. 636-640.

<sup>(f)</sup> He was urgent in pressing his claims to this promotion, as appears in the Fortescue Papers, in *Hist. MSS. Com.*, 13th Rep. He had great influence, returning, in 1784, nine members to the Irish Parl. V.G.

<sup>(g)</sup> Not 1765, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

m., 2ndly, 11 Oct. 1768, at Lambeth Palace, Mary, *suo jure* BARONESS STAWELL OF SOMERTON (see that dignity, *cr.* 21 May 1760), widow of the Rt. Hon. Henry BILSON-LEGGE. She, who was *b.* 27 Jan., and *bap.* 12 Feb. 1726, *d.* in Hanover Sq., Midx., 29 July, and was *bur.* 6 Aug. 1780, at Hinton Ampney. Will (as Countess of Hillsborough), *pr.* Aug. 1780. He *d.* 7 Oct. 1793, in his 75th year, at Hillsborough.<sup>(a)</sup> Will *pr.* 1793, *Prerog. Ct.* [I.].<sup>(b)</sup>

[MARCUS HILL, *styled* VISCOUNT KILWARLIN, 1st s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 21 Feb. 1752, in London; *d.* 18, and was *bur.* 20 Apr. 1756, at Hackney, Midx., aged 4.]

II. 1793. 2. ARTHUR (HILL), MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE, &c. [I.], also EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, &c., 2nd but only surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 23 Feb. 1753, at 15 Hanover Sq., Midx., *styled* VISCOUNT KILWARLIN, 1756-72, VISCOUNT FAIRFORD, 1772-89, and EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, 1789-93; *matric.* at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 18 May 1771 (as "Arthur Hill"), and was *cr.* M.A. 9 July 1773; sometime an officer in the army; M.P. (Tory) for Lostwithiel, 1774-80, for Malmesbury, 1780-84, being M.P. [I.] for co. Down,<sup>(c)</sup> 1776-93; Sheriff, co. Down, 1785; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.], 1785-87; Joint

(<sup>a</sup>) The following character of this highly favoured person, who obtained for himself one Barony, two Viscountcies, two Earldoms, and one Marquessate (the same number of peerages as were conferred on Wellington, and twice as many as on Nelson), is given by Wraxall in his *Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 381: "The Earl of Hillsborough, who held the Southern department, was a man of elegant manners and wanted neither ability nor attention to public business, but his natural endowments, however solid, did not rise above mediocrity. He had owed his political, as well as personal elevation in life, more to his good sense, penetration, suavity, and address, than to any intellectual superiority. At St. James' he was more at home than at Westminster, and might rather be esteemed an accomplished courtier than a superior minister." Horace Walpole says of him (as early as 1751) that "a solemnity in his voice and manner made much impression on his hearers." And again in Aug. 1772 he writes: "He was, indeed a man of more pomp than solidity, very ambitious, changeable, and false to his friends, clear in none of his ideas but in the determination of pursuing his interest, but always losing esteem faster than he raised his fortune." Sir John Blaquiere's note on him, in 1775, is "supported Lord Townshend very ably. He is never without some object or other; he has hitherto only asked Lord Harcourt for the Collection of Donaghadee, but he certainly has some job in reserve, which he will push at the proper moment by surprise." He and a Mrs. Winter appear in 1777, as "The Earl of H...h and Mrs. W...t.r," in the notorious *tête-à-tête* portraits in *Town and Country Mag.*, vol. ix, p. 457, for an account of which see Appendix B in the last volume of this work. As to his partiality for "*a nap*" see vol. i, Appendix H, and as to his disposition "to strut" see some satirical verses (1773) in the same Appendix. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Very rich both in property which he could and in that which he could not alienate." (*Annual Register* for 1793).

(<sup>c</sup>) This election is said, in *Gent. Mag.*, to have cost him £40,000. V.G.



Registrar of the Court of Chancery [I.], 1786-1800; F.R.S. 21 Jan. 1790; Governor and Custos Rot. of co. Down 1793-1800; P.C. [I.] 7 Nov. 1793, sworn 23 Jan. 1794, but removed 18 Feb. 1800; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 21 Jan. 1794. He *m.* (spec. lic.), 29 June 1786, at St. Marylebone, Mary,<sup>(\*)</sup> da. and h. of Col. the Hon. Martin SANDYS, by Mary, da. and h. of William TRUMBULL, of Easthampstead Park, Berks (and Mary, da. and coh. of Montague (BLUNDELL), VISCOUNT BLUNDELL [I.]). He *d.* 7 Sep. 1801, aged 48, of gout in the stomach, at Hillsborough.<sup>(\*)</sup> Will pr. Feb. 1802. His widow, who was *b.* 19 Sep. 1764, having, on the death of her uncle, Edwin (SANDYS), 2nd BARON SANDYS OF OMBERSLEY, in 1797, *suc.* to the estates of that family, was *cr.* 19 June 1802, BARONESS SANDYS OF OMBERSLEY, co. Worcester, with a spec. rem. of that Barony. She *d.* 1 Aug. 1836, after a long illness, at Downshire House, Roehampton, Surrey. Will pr. Sep. 1836.

III. 1801. 3. ARTHUR BLUNDELL SANDYS TRUMBULL (HILL), MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE, &c. [I.], also EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, &c., 1st s. and h., *b.* 8 Oct. 1788, in Hanover Sq., Midx.; styled EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, 1793-1801; ed. at Eton *circa* 1800-05; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 Apr. 1807, M.A. 14 June 1809; *cr.* D.C.L., 3 July 1810; Bearer of the second sword at the Coronation of William IV, 8 Sep. 1831; Lord Lieut. of co. Down, 1831-45; K.P., 24 Nov. 1831;<sup>(\*)</sup> *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge, 6 July 1835; Vice Pres. of the Royal Soc., Dublin, &c.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 25 Oct. 1811 (spec. lic.), Maria, 1st da. of Other Hickman (WINDSOR), 5th EARL OF PLYMOUTH, by Sarah, da. and coh. of Andrew (ARCHER), 2nd and last BARON ARCHER. He *d.* suddenly, of apoplexy, at Blessington, co. Wicklow, 12, and was *bur.* 23 Apr. 1845, at Hillsborough, aged 56. Admon. May 1845. His widow, who was *b.* 30 May 1790, *d.* 7 Apr. 1855, at 50 Grosvenor Str., Midx., in her 65th year.<sup>(e)</sup> Will pr. May 1855.

(\*) "I suppose your Grace has heard of Lord Fairford's match with Miss Sandys, by which he will obtain a great accession of fortune and interest in the County of Down, besides a considerable estate in this kingdom." (T. Orde to the Duke of Rutland, 14 June 1786). V.G.

(b) At the Union he received over £50,000 from the Govt. as compensation for the 7 Irish boroughs which he controlled; nevertheless he persistently resisted that measure in all its stages, though his father had recommended such a union in his last reported speech in the English House of Lords in 1786. In 1797 his Irish estates were said to be worth £24,000 *p.a.* For a list of the largest Irish landlords at that date see Appendix C in this volume. His ward, Charlotte Carpenter, who *m.* Sir Walter Scott, called him "the very best man on earth." V.G.

(c) One of the four extra knights nominated by William IV at his Coronation. See vol. iii, p. 138, note "a," *sub* CHARLEMONT.

(d) A Whig until 1834, when he became a Conservative. V.G.

(e) In the *Memoirs* of Viscount Combermere she and her husband are referred to as dignified, kind, and warm-hearted. V.G.

IV. 1845. 4. ARTHUR WILLS BLUNDELL SANDYS TRUMBULL WINDSOR (HILL), MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE, &c. [I.], also EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, &c., s. and h., *b.* 6 Aug. 1812, at Hillsborough Castle; *styled* EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH till 1845; ed. at Eton *circa* 1824-29; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 21 Oct. 1830; Sheriff of co. Down 1834; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Down, 1836-45; Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc., 1850; K.P., 24 May 1859. He *m.*, 23 Aug. 1837, at Wrensbury, Cheshire, Caroline Frances, 1st da. of Stapleton (STAPLETON-COTTON), 1st VISCOUNT COMBERMERE OF BHURTPORE, by his 2nd wife, Caroline, da. of William Fulke GREVILLE. He *d.* 6 Aug. 1868, at the Dolphin Inn, Herne Bay, Kent, aged 56.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. under £200,000. His widow, who was *b.* 1815, at Malmaison, near Paris, *d.* 10 May 1893, at Bigshotte Bayles, near Wokingham, Berks. Will pr. at £2,886.

V. 1868. 5. ARTHUR WILLS BLUNDELL TRUMBULL SANDYS RODEN (HILL), MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE, &c. [I.], also EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, &c., 2nd but 1st surv.<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h., *b.* 24 Dec. 1844, at 45 Upper Grosvenor Str., Midx.; *styled* EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, 1845-68; sometime, 1866-68, an officer in the 1st Life Guards. A Conservative. He *m.*, 26 July 1870, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Georgiana Elizabeth, da. of John BALFOUR, of Balbirnie, co. Fife, by Georgiana Isabella, da. of John Frederick (CAMPBELL), 1st EARL CAWDOR. He *d.* 31 Mar. 1874, aged 29, at Easthampstead Park, Berks. His widow was living 1916.

VI. 1874. 6. ARTHUR WILLS JOHN WELLINGTON TRUMBULL BLUNDELL (HILL), MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE [1789], EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH [1751], VISCOUNT HILLSBOROUGH [1717], VISCOUNT KILWARLIN [1751], and BARON HILL OF KILWARLIN [1717], in the peerage of Ireland, also EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH [1772], VISCOUNT FAIRFORD [1772], and BARON HARWICH [1756], in the peerage of Great Britain, only s. and h., *b.* 2 July 1871, at 24 Belgrave Sq., Midx.; *styled* EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH till 1874. A Conservative. He *m.*, 1stly, 22 June 1893, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Katherine Mary, 2nd da. of the Hon. Hugh Henry HARE, by Georgiana Caroline, da. of Col. Binnie BROWNE. From her, who was *b.* 1 Oct. 1872, at 62 St. George's Sq., he obtained a decree *nisi* 18 Apr. 1902.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 16 May 1907, at St. Clement Danes, Strand, Evelyn Grace May, da. of Edmund Benson FOSTER, of Clewer Manor, Berks, by Edith, 2nd da. of Sir Thomas Fraser GROVE, Bart. She was *b.* 2 May 1876, at Clewer Manor afsd.

(<sup>a</sup>) He possessed immense physical strength, and is said, when a boy at school, to have killed a bargee by a blow of his fist. In General Dyott's Diary, 17 May 1836, he is described as "A quiet gentlemanlike man." On the other hand, Jane Welsh Carlyle, in a letter dat. 31 Dec. 1860, calls him "a dear, good, kind-hearted savage of a man." V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) An elder br. was *b.* June 1841.

(<sup>c</sup>) This was for her crim. con. with Joseph Laycock, Capt. in the Yeomanry. The decree was made absolute 27 Oct. 1902, and she *m.* J. Laycock 19 Nov. following. V.G.

[ARTHUR WILLS PERCY WELLINGTON BLUNDELL TRUMBULL SANDYS HILL, styled EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at Downshire House, Belgrave Sq., 7 Apr., and *bap.* 15 May 1894, at Easthampstead, the Duke of Connaught being a sponsor. He served in the great European War as Lieut. Berks Yeomanry.(\*)]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 5,287 acres in Berks (valued at £4,853 a year), and 281 in Suffolk; besides, in Ireland, of 78,051 acres in co. Down; 15,766 in co. Wicklow; 13,679 in King's County; 5,787 in co. Antrim; and 1,338 in co. Kildare. Total, 120,189 acres, valued at £96,691 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Hillsborough Castle, co. Down, and Easthampstead Park, near Bracknell, Berks.

The Marquess of Downshire is one of the 28 noblemen who, in 1883, possessed above 100,000 acres in the United Kingdom, being in point of acreage the 18th; but in point of yearly income the 8th. See a list of these in vol. vi, Appendix H.

## DOWNTON

"LORD FEVERSHAM, BARON OF DOWNTON, co. Wilts" (*Duncombe*), see "FEVERSHAM," Barony, *cr.* 1747; *extinct* 1763.

## DRAYCOTE<sup>(b)</sup>

SIR RICHARD DE DRAYCOTE,<sup>(c)</sup> of Draycote, co. Stafford, s. and h. of Sir Philip DE DRAYCOTE, of the same (who *d.* before 8 July 1294),<sup>(d)</sup> by Alice, his wife (who *d.* before Apr. 1301).<sup>(e)</sup> He was under age, 7 Apr. 1269.<sup>(f)</sup> He was sum. for Military Service from May (1297) 25 Edw. I to 20 Aug. (1316) 10 Edw. II, to a Council, May (1324) 17 Edw. II, and to attend the King at Salisbury, 26 Jan. (1296/7)

(\*) His brother, Lord Arthur Francis Henry Hill, also served as Lieut. 2nd Dragoons (Scots Greys). For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(b) This article is by G. W. Watson. V.G.

(c) The arms of this family were, Paly of six Argent and Gules, a bend Ermine.

(d) *Coram Rege*, Hilary, 22 Edw. I, m. 27 d. This Philip was s. and h. of Sir Richard de Draycote, by Aline (or Hawise), aunt and coh. of Robert de Legh, of Leigh, co. Stafford, and 1st da. of another Robert de Legh, of the same. (*De Banco*, Hilary, 25 Edw. I, m. 12 d; Hilary, 32 Edw. I, m. 193; Trinity, 16 Edw. III, m. 360).

(e) *De Banco*, Mich., 22-23 Edw. I, m. 93; Easter, 29 Edw. I, m. 25 d.

(f) *Curia Regis* Roll, no. 188, m. 3.

25 Edw. I, by writs directed *Ricardo de Draycote*.<sup>(a)</sup> Sheriff of co. Lincoln, 1298-99. He *m.* Lettice, da. and h. of Robert DE BEK, of Tean and Hopton, co. Stafford, by Orabel, his wife.<sup>(b)</sup> She *d.* before Oct. 1292.<sup>(c)</sup> He was living in May 1324.<sup>(d)</sup>

## DRAYTON

See "SACKVILLE OF DRAYTON, co. Northampton," Viscountcy (*Sackville-Germain*), *cr.* 1782; *extinct* 1843.

## DROGHEDA

### VISCOUNTCY [I.]

1. 1622. 1. GERALD, OF GARRET, MOORE, 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir Edward M.,<sup>(a)</sup> of Mellefont, co. Louth (*d.* 1602), by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, widow of Capt. Humphrey WARREN (*d.* 13 Nov. 1561), and before that of Capt. Christopher BLOUNT, and before that of Sir William BRABAZON (*d.* 9 July 1552), da. and coh. of Nicholas CLIFFORD, of Chart, Kent,<sup>(f)</sup> was *b. circa* 1564. He distinguished himself in the Irish wars against the Earl of Tyrone in 1599, and was knighted by the Earl of Essex 6 Sep. 1599; Constable of Philipstown Castle (on his father's death), 1602; Seneschal of co. Cavan, 1603; P.C. [I.] Oct. 1604; M.P. for Dungannon, 1613; Pres. of Munster, 1615. He was *cr.*, 20 July 1616, BARON MOORE OF MELLEFONT,<sup>(g)</sup> co. Louth [I.], and on 7 Feb. 1621/2, was *cr.* VISCOUNT MOORE OF DROGHEDA [I.].<sup>(h)</sup> He *m.*, about 1590, Mary, da. of Sir Henry COLLEY, of Castle Carbery, co. Kildare, by Catherine, da. of Sir Thomas CUSACK, Lord Chancellor [I.]. He *d.* at Drogheda, 9 Nov. 1627, and was *bur.* in St. Peter's Church there. Will pr. 1628 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *m.*, before 28 Apr. 1630, as 2nd wife, Charles (WILMOT), 1st VISCOUNT WILMOT OF ATHLONE [I.]. She *d.* 3 June 1654, and was *bur.* with her 1st husband at Drogheda.

<sup>(a)</sup> As to the writ of 1296/7, see Preface in vol. i.

<sup>(b)</sup> Robert, s. and h. of Lettice by this marriage, assumed the name of Bek, and was ancestor of a family of that name, of Tean and Hopton. (*De Banco*, Mich., 20-21 Edw. I, *mm.* 52, 115, 115 d, 197 d; Mich., 21-22 Edw. I, *m.* 228 d; Mich., 23-24 Edw. I, *m.* 112; Trinity, 22 Edw. III, *m.* 138: *Assize Roll*, no. 804, *mm.* 5 d, 16).

<sup>(c)</sup> *De Banco*, Mich., 20-21 Edw. I, *m.* 115 d.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Parl. Writs*, vol. ii, part ii, p. 647.

<sup>(e)</sup> He was P.C. [I.] Sep. 1589, and had a lease of Mellefont Abbey 20 June 1566. Sir Garret Moore was, by patent 4 June 1611, granted Mellefont Abbey and all the rest of his estates, previously held by lease, to hold for ever as of the Castle of Dublin in common socage. V.G.

<sup>(f)</sup> G. D. Burtchaell is of opinion that the account of Gerald Moore's parentage as here given is correct, and that the views he expressed in *The Family of Moore* are mistaken. V.G.

<sup>(g)</sup> The preamble to the patent is given in *Lodge*, vol. ii, pp. 96-97.

II. 1627. 2. CHARLES (MOORE), VISCOUNT MOORE OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], 3rd but 1st surv.<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h. male, knighted Apr. 1623; was 24 years old at his father's death. P.C. [I.] 20 Feb. 1627/8. He acted with extraordinary vigour during the Irish rebellion of 1640, standing a siege by some 14,000 rebels at Drogheda. Gov. of co. Louth, 1642. He *m.* Alice, yst. da. of Adam (LOFTUS), 1st VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], by Sarah, da. of (—) BATHOW. He was slain by a cannon shot, 7 Aug. 1643, at Portlester, co. Meath, and was *bur.* at St. Peter's, Drogheda. His widow *d.* 13 June 1649, "of a gangrene," having broken her leg by a fall from her horse three days previously, and was *bur.* with him.<sup>(b)</sup> Admon. (of both) 10 Oct. 1650, to a son, "Adam Moore, Esq."

III. 1643. 3 and 1. HENRY (MOORE), VISCOUNT MOORE OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], s. and h.; M.P. for Ardee, 1639/40-43; was, on his father's death, made, in 1643, a Gov. of the counties of Meath and Louth, &c., as also

I. 1661. Col. of a troop of Horse; Gov. of Dundalk in or before 1645. He shared in the great victory over the rebel Irish, 8 Aug. 1647, at Dungan Hill, near Trim. In 1653 he compounded with the then Government for £6,953, being about double the clear net rental of his estates. After the Restoration he was app. Gov. of Drogheda, Sep. 1660, and P.C. [I.] Dec. 1660. On 14 June 1661, he was *cr.* EARL OF DROGHEDA [I.]. It is not recorded in the *Lords' Journals* [I.] when he took his seat, but he appears to have been present in the House 1 July 1661. He *m.* Alice, sister of Henry, 1st EARL OF SUNDERLAND, da. of William (SPENCER), 2nd BARON SPENCER OF WORMLEIGHTON, by Penelope, da. of Henry (WRIOTHESLEY), EARL OF SOUTHAMPTON. He *d.* 12, and was *bur.* 15 Jan. 1675/6, in Ch. Ch., Dublin. Will dat. 1 Jan. 1675/6, pr. [I.] 1676. His widow, who was *bap.* 29 Dec. 1625, at Brington, Northants, had a grant, 15 Oct. 1694, of £2,000 in recompense for 3 years' loss of her jointure during the wars of 1689. She *d.* between July 1696 and 1712. Will dat. 15 July 1696, pr. 1712.

EARLDOM [I.]

II.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

IV.

2 and 4. CHARLES (MOORE), EARL OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], s. and h.; *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE till 1676. He *m.* (articles 28 Oct. 1669) Lætitia Isabella, da. of John (ROBARTES), 1st EARL OF RADNOR (then Lord Lieut. [I.]), by his 2nd wife, Isabella, da. of Sir John SMYTHE. He *d. s.p.s.*,

(<sup>a</sup>) The eldest s., Sir Edward Moore, *d. s.p.m.*; the 2nd s., Sir Thomas, *m.* Sarah, 2nd da. of Richard (Boyle), Earl of Corke, and *d. s.p.*, 1 Dec. 1623. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) The Lord Deputy Wentworth writes of her, 10 Dec. 1638, as "that unclean mouthed daughter of his [*i.e.* Viscount Loftus] busieth herself up and down the Court, affirming with her accustomed truth," &c. She had engaged in a conspiracy to betray Dundalk and Drogheda into the hands of the Parl., and was imprisoned in Dublin Castle Apr. 1645. V.G.

18 June 1679, in Dublin. His widow<sup>(a)</sup> *m.*, about 1680, as his 1st wife, William WYCHERLEY, the well-known dramatist, who *d.* 1, and was *bur.* 5 Jan. 1715/6, in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. She *d.* probably in 1681.

EARLDOM [I.]

III.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

V.

3 and 5. HENRY (HAMILTON-MOORE), EARL OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], br. and h. On the death, 26 Dec. 1677, of his sister Alice, Dowager Countess of Clanbrassil [I.], who had devised to him the estates of the Hamilton family, he assumed that surname; sometime a Cornet of Horse; P.C. [I.]

Sep. 1680; attainted, in his absence, by the Irish Parl., 7 May 1689, of James II,<sup>(b)</sup> against whom he commanded a regt. at the Boyne and at Limerick, being Col. of a regt. of Foot 1689-98; one of the Lords Justices [I.] 1696-97 and 1701-02;<sup>(c)</sup> took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 5 Oct. 1692; Commissioner for forfeited estates, 1699. Gov. of cos. Meath and Louth. He *m.*, 3 July 1675, Mary, sister of Arthur, BARON RANELAGH [I.], da. of Sir John COLE, 1st Bart. [I.], of Newland, by Elizabeth, da. of John CHICHESTER, of Dungannon. He *d.* in Dublin, 7 June 1714, and was *bur.* on Friday following at St. Peter's, Drogheda. Will dat. 25 May 1713,<sup>(c)</sup> pr. 1714. His widow *d.* in Dublin, 6, and was *bur.* 10 May 1726, at St. Anne's, Soho, Midx. Will pr. May 1726.

[CHARLES MOORE, *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE, 1st s. and h. ap., *bap.* 1 Dec. 1676; M.P. for Drogheda, 1692-99 and 1703-13. He *m.*, 24 Aug. 1699, Jane, da. and h. of Arthur (LOFTUS), 3rd and last VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY [I.], by his 2nd wife, Anne, widow of Sir Andrew OWENS, da. of William HAWKINS. She *d.* at Bath 1713. He *d.* a few days before his father, 21 May 1714, and was *bur.* at Monasterevan, aged 37.]

EARLDOM [I.]

IV.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VI.

4 and 6. HENRY (MOORE), EARL OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Charles MOORE, *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE, and Jane, his wife, both abovenamed; *b.* 7 Oct. 1700, and was *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE from 21 May to 7 June 1714; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 9 Oct.

(a) According to Macaulay she was, at the time of her second marriage, a gay young widow, with an ample jointure, ill-tempered, imperious, and extravagantly jealous. V.G.

(b) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. He was one of those in arms for the Prince of Orange in 1688. See a list thereof, vol. ii, Appendix H. V.G.

(c) "Tuesday 17 March 1701/2, about 12 of the Clock the Packets brought the sad news of His Ma<sup>tie</sup> King William's death, and in the afternoone I Proclamed Her Royal Highness Princess Ann of Denmark Q. of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, their Ex<sup>ties</sup> the Lords Justices attended the Proclamation in their Coach, the L<sup>d</sup> Drogheda not being able to ride he was so ill of the gout." (*Ulster's Diaries*, MS., Office of Arms [I.]; *ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

1721; M.P. for Camelford, 1722-27. He inherited the estate of Monasterevan (since called Moore Abbey), co. Kildare, on the death of his maternal grandfather, 6 Nov. 1725. He *m.*, 11 Feb. 1719/20,<sup>(\*)</sup> Charlotte, 1st da. of Hugh (BOSCAWEN), 1st VISCOUNT FALMOUTH, by Charlotte, 1st da. and coh. of Charles GODFREY. He *d. s.p.s.*, 29 May 1727, at Dublin, and was *bur.* at Drogheda, aged 26. Will pr. 1727.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 5 Aug. 1702, at Burnham, Bucks, *d.* 4 Apr. 1735, in her 33rd year, and was *bur.* at Twickenham, Midx. Will pr. 1735.

## EARLDOM [I.]

V.

## VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VII.

5 and 7. EDWARD (MOORE), EARL OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], br. and h., *b.* 1701; M.P. for Dunleer 1725-27; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.], 28 Nov. 1727; P.C. [I.] 27 May 1748; Gov. of co. Meath. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1727, Sarah, 4th da. of Brabazon (PONSONBY), 1st EARL OF BESS-

BOROUGH [I.], by his 1st wife, Sarah, da. of James MARGETSON. She, who was *bap.* 27 Mar. 1711, *d.* 19 Jan. 1735/6, in Dublin, and was *bur.* at Monasterevan. He *m.*, 2ndly, 30 Sep. 1737, Bridget, da. of William SOUTHWELL,<sup>(c)</sup> Gov. of Monjuich, by Lucy, da. of William BOWEN, of Ballyadams, Queen's Co. He *d.* 28 Oct. 1758, aged 57, being drowned (with his son Edward Loftus Moore) on his passage from England to Dublin. Will pr. 1759. His widow *d.* 27, and was *bur.* 30 July 1767, in Bath Abbey.

[HENRY MOORE, *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE, s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 1 May 1728. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, at Toulouse, Aug. 1752, aged 24.]

## EARLDOM [I.]

VI.

## VISCOUNTCY [I.]

VIII.

## MARQUESSATE [I.]

I. 1791.

6, 8 and 1. CHARLES (MOORE), EARL OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 29 June 1730, *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE, 1752-58; M.P. for St. Canice, otherwise Irishtown, 1756-58; Grand Master of Freemasons [I.] 1758-60; took his seat in the House of Lords [I.], 16 Oct. 1759; Gov. of co. Meath 1759 till his death. P.C. [I.] 29 Aug. 1760; entered the Army 1744; Col. of the 18th Light Dragoons,

(\*) This marriage is duly mentioned in the *Historical Register*, as also is one, some five months previous, *viz.* Aug. 1719 (Qy. if possibly a first marriage), of "the Earl of Drogheda [I.] to Mrs. Johnson, a da. of Robert Johnson, Esq., sometime one of the Barons of the Exchequer [I.]"

(b) His debts exceeded £180,000, and his successor was obliged to sell a great portion of the estates in co. Louth, including Mellefont, in addition to St. Mary's Abbey and the lands in Dublin sold in his lifetime. (*History of the Moore Family*, by the Countess of Drogheda). V.G.

(c) This William was brother of Thomas (Southwell), 1st Baron Southwell.



afterwards 18th Hussars, 1762-1821; Master Gen. of the Ordnance [I.] 1770-97; Major Gen. 1770; Lieut. Gen. 1777; Gen. 1793; Muster Master Gen. [I.] May to Nov. 1807; FIELD MARSHAL 19 July 1821. Sec. to the Lord Lieut. [I.] 1764-65; Gov. of Kinsale 1764-70; Constable of Maryborough Castle 1765-1822; a Lord Justice [I.] 1766-67; a Gov. from 1764, and Custos Rot. of King's Co. 1766, and Custos Rot. from 1769, and a Gov. of Queen's Co. 1774, holding all four till his death; M.P. for Horsham 1776-80; Joint Postmaster Gen. [I.] 1797-1806; nom. K.P. 5 Feb., and inv. 11 Mar. 1783, being one of the 15 original Knights.<sup>(a)</sup> On 5 July 1791,<sup>(b)</sup> he was *cr.* MARQUESS OF DROGHEDA [I.], taking his seat as such 5 Mar. 1795, and on 17 Jan. 1801, he was *cr.* BARON MOORE OF MOORE PLACE, co. Kent [U.K.].<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 15 Feb. 1766, Anne, 1st da. of Francis (SEYMOUR-CONWAY), 1st MARQUESS OF HERTFORD, by Isabella, da. of Charles (FITZROY), 2nd DUKE OF GRAFTON. She, who was *b.* 1 Aug. 1744, *d. v.p.*, 4 Nov. 1784. He *d.* in Sackville Str., Dublin, 22 Dec. 1822, and was *bur.* 3 Jan. 1823, aged 92, in St. Peter's, Drogheda.<sup>(d)</sup>

MARQUESSATE [I.]

II.

EARLDOM [I.]

VII.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

IX.

2, 7, and 9. EDWARD<sup>(e)</sup> (MOORE), MARQUESS OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], also BARON MOORE OF MOORE PLACE, 1st s. and h., *b.* 23 Aug. 1770, *styled* VISCOUNT MOORE till 1822; M.P. for Queen's Co. 1790, but unseated on petition Mar. 1791; an officer in the 15th Light Dragoons. He *d.* unm., 6 Feb. 1837, aged 68, at Greatford, co. Lincoln, having been insane for 45 years.<sup>(f)</sup>

(a) See a list of these Knights, vol. i, p. 227, note "c," *sub* ARRAN.

(b) The Marquessate was an honour of which he had long been desirous, and in Mar. 1776, the King wrote to Lord Bute, "I cannot but express my astonishment at Lord Harcourt's presumption in telling Lord Drogheda there would be no difficulty in making him a Marquis . . . I desire to hear no more of Irish marquises. I feel for English Earls, and do not choose to disgust them." For a list of the profuse promotions and creations in the Irish peerage see vol. iii, Appendix H. His name is not found in any important division list in the House of Lords, but he appears to have been a Tory. V.G.

(c) On this occasion Lord Cornwallis, the Lord Lieut., wrote, "I only recommended him as being the oldest Marquis in order to assist me in providing room for friends in the representative peerage." (*Correspondence*, vol. iii, p. 269). V.G.

(d) "A very eccentric character, passionately fond of play, to which he was a victim all his life, and subjected to great pecuniary embarrassments. In his later years his estates were put out to nurse, and a moderate pension was allowed to him by his creditors." (*Raikes' Diary*). V.G.

(e) Not Charles, as in the peerages, and in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* See *Hist. of the Moore Family*, 1905, by the Countess of Drogheda. V.G.

(f) *Annual Register*, 1837.

MARQUESSATE [I.]

III.

EARLDOM [I.]

VIII.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

X.

1837.

3, 8, and 10. HENRY FRANCIS SEYMOUR (MOORE), MARQUESS OF DROGHEDA, &c. [I.], also BARON MOORE OF MOORE PLACE, Kent [U.K.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of Lord Henry Seymour MOORE, (\*) by Mary Letitia, da. of Henry Brooke (PARNELL), 1st BARON CONGLETON, which Henry Seymour was next br. to the last Marquess, but *d.* Aug. 1825. He was *b.* 14 Aug. 1825, at Bath; *ed.* at Eton *circa* 1837-41, and

at Trin. Coll. Dublin, as "nobilis," B.A. 1845, and LL.D. *honoris causâ*; P.C. [I.], sworn 11 Oct. 1858; K.P. 7 Feb. 1868; Lord Lieut. co. Kildare 1874 till his death; Lieut. Col. com. Kildare Rifles, &c. A Conservative. He *m.*, 25 Aug. 1847, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Caroline, 1st da. of John (STUART-WORTLEY-MACKENZIE), 2nd BARON WHARNCLIFFE OF WORTLEY, by Georgiana Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Dudley (RYDER), 1st EARL OF HARROWBY. He *d. s.p.*, 29 June 1892, aged 67, at 15 St. James's Place, London, and was *bur.* at Monasterevan, when the Marquessate of Drogheda [I.] and the Barony of Moore of Moore Place [U.K.] became *extinct*. His widow, who was *b.* 17 Oct. 1826, *d.* 3 Apr. 1896, at Moore Abbey, aged 69. Admon. 1896, at £12,439.

EARLDOM [I.]

IX.

VISCOUNTCY [I.]

XI.

1892.

9 and 11. PONSONBY WILLIAM (MOORE), EARL OF DROGHEDA [1661], VISCOUNT MOORE OF DROGHEDA [1622], and BARON MOORE OF MELLEFONT [1616], in the peerage of Ireland, cousin and h. male, being s. and h. of Ponsonby Arthur MOORE, of Ballyhale, co. Kil-

kenny (*m.* 27 Aug. 1844), by Augusta Sophia (*d.* 21 Sep. 1903), da. of Gen. the Hon. William Henry GARDNER, which Ponsonby Arthur (who *d.* 3 May 1871, aged 54) was s. and h. of the Rev. Henry MOORE, of Ballyhale (*d.* 11 May 1856, aged 71), who was s. and h. of the Hon. Ponsonby MOORE, of Ballyhale afsd. (*d.* 9 Aug. 1819, aged 89), who was 3rd s. of Edward, the 5th Earl. He was *b.* 29 Apr. 1846, at Malta. REP. PEER [I.] 1899-1908 (Conservative). He *m.*, 16 Oct. 1879 (spec. lic.), in the Chapel of Newton College, South Devon, Anne Tower, yst. da. of George MOIR, LL.D., sometime Sheriff of Stirlingshire. He *d.* at Moore Abbey, 28 Oct., and was *bur.* 2 Nov. 1908, at Monasterevan, aged 62. Will dat. 13 Mar. 1907, pr. over £18,000. His widow was living 1916.

(\*) "One of the most amiable and agreeable companions . . . his manners were the very type of a high bred gentleman, and extremely fascinating when he pleased. He had a good figure." (*Raikes' Diary*). V.G.

[HENRY CHARLES PONSONBY MOORE, *styled*, 1892-1908, VISCOUNT MOORE, only s. and h. ap.; *b.* 21 Apr. 1884, in Sussex Sq., Brighton. He *m.*, 3 Mar. 1909, at St. Giles's Cathedral, Edinburgh, Kathleen, yst. da. of Charles M. PELHAM-BURN, of Prestonfield, Edinburgh. Having *suc.* to the Earldom after Jan. 1901 he is outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883 (*not* including perpetuity leases), consisted of 16,609 acres in co. Kildare, and 2,688 in Queen's Co. Total, 19,297 acres, valued at £10,466 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Moore Abbey, Monasterevan, co. Kildare.

## DROMANA

This, after the surrender of Dungarvan to the Crown, became the *caput* of the extensive Lordship of the Decies [a Barony, co. Waterford], long held by the Earls of Desmond [I.].

BARONY [I.] SIR MAURICE FITZGERALD, of the Decies, co. Waterford, was *cr.*, 27 Jan. 1568/9, BARON OF DROMANA, and on the 31st, VISCOUNT DECIES [I.], both of which titles on his death, *s.p.*, 28 Dec. 1572, became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "DECIES," Viscounty [I.], *cr.* 1569; *extinct* 1572.

---

See "GRANDISON OF DROMANA, co. Waterford," Viscounty [I.] (*Mason Villiers*), *cr.* 1746; *extinct* 1800.

See "STUART-DE-DECIES, OF DROMANA within the Decies, co. Waterford," Barony (*Villiers-Stuart*), *cr.* 1839; *extinct* 1874.

## DROMBOY

*i.e.* "BARD OF DROMBOY, co. Meath," Barony [I.] (*Bard*), *cr.* 1645 with the VISCOUNTCY OF BELLOMONT [I.], which see; *extinct* 1667.

## DROMISKEN

See "CLERMONT OF DROMISKEN, co. Louth," Barony [I.] (*Fortescue*), *cr.* 1852; *extinct* 1898.

## DROMORE

*i.e.* "DROMORE," Barony [I.] (*Scudamore*), *cr.* 1628 with the VISCOUNTCY OF SCUDAMORE [I.], which see; *extinct* 1716.

See "FANSHAWE OF DROMORE," Viscounty [I.] (*Fanshaw*), *cr.* 1661; *extinct* 1716.

DRUMEARN

See "GORDON OF DRUMEARN, co. Stirling," Barony for life (*Gordon*), *cr.* 1876; *extinct* 1879.

DRUMLANRIG

*i.e.* "DRUMLANRIG," Viscounty [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1628; and again, 1633, with the EARLDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.<sup>(a)</sup>

*i.e.* "DRUMLANRIG AND SANQUHAR," Earldom of [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1682, with the MARQUESSATE OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], and again, 1684, with the DUKEDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.<sup>(b)</sup>

DRUMMOND<sup>(c)</sup>

BARONY [S.] I. JOHN DRUMMOND, s. and h. of Sir Malcolm D. I. 1488. (*d.* 1470), of Stobhall and Cargill, co. Perth, by Mariot, 1st da. of Sir David MURRAY, of Tullibardine, sat in parl. [S.] 6 May 1471 under the designation of *Dominus de Stobhall*; was Seneschal of Stratherne, 20 Mar. 1473/4; was one of the Embassy to England 1483-84. On 29 Jan. 1487/8, he was *cr.* LORD DRUMMOND [S.].<sup>(d)</sup> He joined the party against James III and sat in the first parl. of James IV, 6 Oct. 1488. He defeated the insurgent Earl of Lennox at Tillymoss, in 1489, and again, completely, at Gartalunane, near Aberfoyle, 11 Oct. 1489. P.C. and Justiciary [S.] 1488; Constable of Stirling Castle; one of the Embassy to treat with the English 1495, 1511, and 1512/13; was imprisoned by the Regent Albany, 16 July 1515 to 23 Nov. 1516, on the charge of striking Lyon King at Arms (Sir William Comyn), was *forfeited*, but was *restored* in 1516. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Alexander (LINDSAY), 4th EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.], by Margaret, da. of Sir David DUNBAR. She was living 22 Sep. 1509. He *d.* 1519, at Drummond Castle, aged 81,<sup>(e)</sup> and was *bur.* at Innerpefferay.

<sup>(a)</sup> See *ante*, p. 440, note "c," *sub* DOUGLAS OF HAWICK.

<sup>(b)</sup> See *ante*, p. 441, note "a," *sub* DOUGLAS OF KINMONT.

<sup>(c)</sup> The family of Drummond is (naturally enough) one of the twelve given in Drummond's *Noble British Families*, being, perhaps, the one most profusely illustrated in that magnificent series. See vol. i, p. 118, note "b," *sub* ALVANLEY. There have been several histories of this distinguished family, one by D. Malcolm, 1808; another by the Hon. W. Drummond, ed. by D. Laing, 1831, &c.

<sup>(d)</sup> "Johannes Drummond de Cargill, effectus fuit dominus Parliamenti, et, in futurum, nominandus *Dominus Drummond*."

<sup>(e)</sup> Of his six daughters the most noted was Margaret (mistress to James IV), who was poisoned with her sisters, Sybil Drummond, and Eupheme, wife of John, Lord Fleming, in May 1502, all 3 being *bur.* at Dunblane. Of the other three—Annabel *m.* William (Graham), 1st Earl of Montrose [S.]; Beatrice was mistress of James (Hamilton), 1st Earl of Arran [S.]; while Elizabeth *m.*, 1stly, Sir David Fleming,

[WILLIAM DRUMMOND, MASTER OF DRUMMOND, 2nd<sup>(a)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. Having a feud with the Murrays, he aided in 1490 in the burning of the church of Monzievauid, in which several members of that clan had taken refuge, for which act his br. David Drummond<sup>(b)</sup> (though not, as some have stated, he himself) was tried and executed at Stirling. He *m.*, 1stly, before 5 Mar. 1478/9,<sup>(c)</sup> Isabel, 2nd da. of Colin (CAMPBELL), 1st EARL OF ARGYLL [S.], by Elizabeth or Isabel, da. and senior coh. of John (STEWART), 2nd LORD LORNE [S.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 14 June 1493, Mariot or Marjorie, only da. of Archibald FORRESTER, of Corstorphine, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Patrick (HEPBURN), 1st LORD HAILES. He *d. v.p.*, between July 1503 and July 1504. His widow *m.*, 2ndly, before 1507/8, Sir James SANDILANDS, of Calder. She *d.* Mar. 1561/2.]

[WALTER DRUMMOND, MASTER OF DRUMMOND, s. and h. of the above William, by his 1st wife, Isabel abovenamed, and grandson and h. ap. of the 1st Lord. He *m.*, in Feb. 1513/4, his cousin, Elizabeth, 2nd da. of William (GRAHAM), 1st EARL OF MONTROSE [S.], by his 1st wife, Annabel, 4th da. of John (DRUMMOND), LORD DRUMMOND abovenamed.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* in the lifetime of his grandfather, 1518, and was *bur.* at Innerpeffray.]

II. 1519. 2. DAVID (DRUMMOND), LORD DRUMMOND [S.], great-grandson and h., being s. and h. of Walter DRUMMOND, MASTER OF DRUMMOND, and Elizabeth, his wife, abovenamed; served h. to his great-grandfather 17 Feb. 1519/20. He had divers confirmations of his lands and Baronies, particularly one, 25 Oct. 1542, of lands united into the *Barony of Drummond* to himself and the heirs male of his body, with rem. to John Drummond of Innerpeffray, Andrew D. of Bellyclone, Henry D. of Riccarton, and William D. of Smithstoun, in like manner, rem. to his nearest heirs whatsoever. He joined George Douglas in 1545 in a marauding expedition into England. He was one of the association at Hamilton, 8 May 1568, on behalf of Mary, Queen of Scots.

---

grandson of Robert, 1st Lord Fleming, who *d.* before 1482, and 2ndly, George Douglas, Master of Angus, and was mother of Archibald, 6th Earl of Angus [S.], whose da. and h., Margaret, Countess of Lennox [S.], was mother of Henry (Stuart), Lord Darnley, King Consort of Scotland, the father of James I and VI, and ancestor of every succeeding monarch of Great Britain.

(<sup>a</sup>) His elder brother Malcolm *d. v.p.*, young and unm. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Dict. Nat. Biog.* wrongly makes this David to be elder brother of William, and calls him Master of Drummond. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) At this date he gave a receipt for part of her tocher to her father. (*Scots Peerage*, vol. ix, p. 19). Nevertheless it is stated in that work, vol. vii, p. 43, *sub* PERTH, that Isabel's name does not occur on record as his wife. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) He was contracted to Elizabeth, yst. da. of Andrew, 2nd Lord Gray, by his 1st wife, Jean, da. of Robert, styled Lord Keith, but this contract was discharged in Jan. 1501/2. V.G.

He *m.*, 1stly, 1535, Margaret, said to have been da. (possibly illegit. da.)<sup>(a)</sup> of Alexander STEWART, BISHOP OF MORAY, illegit. s. of Alexander, DUKE OF ALBANY [S.]. She *d. s.p.m.*, between 1539 and Dec. 1543. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 7 Dec. 1543, Lilian, 2nd da. of William (RUTHVEN), 2nd LORD RUTHVEN [S.], by Janet, *suo jure* BARONESS DIRLETOUN [S.]. He *d.* 1571.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. 30 July 1574, at Edinburgh. His widow *d.* 7 July 1579, at Stobhall, and was *bur.* with him at Innerpeffray. Will pr. 25 Mar. 1580.

III. 1571. 3. PATRICK (DRUMMOND), LORD DRUMMOND [S.], s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 1550. He embraced the reformed religion,<sup>(c)</sup> and sat in the Parl. [S.], 1584 and 1597. He *m.*, 1stly, before 21 Oct. 1572, Elizabeth, 1st da. of David (LINDSAY), 9th EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.] (the interpolated Earl), by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Sir John CAMPBELL, of Calder. She *d.* May 1585. Admon. to her husband, 13 Aug. 1589, at Edinburgh. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1588 (cont. 15 Nov. 1585), Agnes, widow of Hugh (MONTGOMERIE), EARL OF EGLINTOUN [S.], and before that of Sir Hugh CAMPBELL, da. and coh. of Sir John DRUMMOND, of Innerpeffray, by Lady Margaret STEWART (widow of John GORDON, MASTER OF HUNTLY), illegit. da. of James IV, by Margaret DRUMMOND.<sup>(d)</sup> By her he had no issue. She *d.* 21 Jan. 1589/90. Will pr. 13 Mar. 1593/4, at Edinburgh. He was living abroad in 1602, but *d.* in that year, or soon after, aged about 53.<sup>(e)</sup>

IV. 1602? 4. JAMES (DRUMMOND), LORD DRUMMOND [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife. He was, 4 Mar. 1604/5, *cr.* EARL OF PERTH [S.], with rem. to his heirs male whatsoever. See that dignity.

<sup>(a)</sup> The Bishop had a da., Margaret, who *m.*, 1stly, Patrick Graham of Inchbrackie, who *d.* in 1536, and, 2ndly, Colin Campbell of Glenurquhy, who *d.* before Apr. 1548. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> The second and yst. son of the 2nd Lord, James Drummond, was, on 31 Jan. 1608/9, *cr.* Lord Maderty [S.], being grandfather of William (the 4th Lord), *cr.*, in 1686, Viscount Strathallan [S.], ancestor of the succeeding Viscounts; while of the 5 daughters, Jean *m.* John (Graham), 3rd Earl of Montrose [S.]; Anne *m.* John (Erskine), Earl of Mar [S.]; Lillias *m.* David (Lindsay), 11th Earl of Crawford [S.]; Catherine *m.* John (Murray), 1st Earl of Tullibardine [S.], and Mary *m.* Sir Archibald Stirling, of Keir.

<sup>(c)</sup> On 1 Aug. 1587 he had exemption from hostings, being "diseasit in his luggis." He is described in "a list of the nobles [S.] of 1595," as of 45 years and his religion Protestant. G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> See *ante*, p. 469, note "c."

<sup>(e)</sup> As in the case of the 1st and 2nd Lords, nearly all his children were Peers or married to Peers; both his sons were successively Earls, while of his 5 daughters, Catherine *m.* James Leslie, Master of Rothes, and was mother of John, Earl of Rothes [S.]; Lillias *m.* Alexander (Seton), 1st Earl of Dunfermline [S.]; Jean *m.* Robert (Kerr), 1st Earl of Roxburghe [S.]; Elizabeth *m.* Alexander (Elphinstone), 5th Lord Elphinstone [S.]; and Anne *m.* Patrick Barclay, and, 2ndly, Andrew, 1st Lord Fraser.

*i.e.* "DRUMMOND OF CROMLIX," Barony [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 16 Aug. 1686, with the VISCOUNTY OF STRATHALLAN [S.], which see.

*i.e.* "DRUMMOND OF GILDESTOUN," Barony [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 14 Apr. 1685, with the VISCOUNTY OF MELFORT [S.]; see "MELFORT," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1686.

*i.e.* "DRUMMOND OF RICCARTOUN, CASTLEMAINS AND GILSTOUN," Barony [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 12 Aug. 1686, with the EARLDOM OF MELFORT [S.], which see.

## DRUMMOND OF STOBHALL

BARONY [G.B.] I. JAMES DRUMMOND (*formerly*, 1744-60, LUNDIN), 3rd and yst. but only surv. s. and h. of James LUNDIN (*afterwards*, 1760, DRUMMOND, who, but for the attainders of 1716 and 1746 would have been Earl of Perth [S.], see that title), by Rachel, 3rd and yst. da. of Thomas (BRUCE), 7th EARL OF KINCARDINE [S.], was *b.* 12 Feb. 1744, at Lundin House, in Largo, co. Fife. But for the attainders of 1716 and 1746 he would have been 11th Earl of Perth. He entered the Army 1771, and served as Capt. 42nd Foot in the East Indies. In 1783 he obtained the restitution of Drummond Castle and other forfeited estates of the Earls of Perth.<sup>(\*)</sup> He, being a Tory, was *cr.*, 26 Oct. 1797, LORD PERTH, BARON DRUMMOND OF STOBHALL, co. Perth [G.B.]. He *m.*, 31 Mar. 1785, at Edinburgh, Clementina, 4th da. of Charles (ELPHINSTONE), 10th LORD ELPHINSTONE [S.], by Clementina, da. of John (FLEMING), 6th EARL OF WIGTON [S.]. He *d. s.p.m.s.*,<sup>(b)</sup> 2 July 1800, in his 56th year, at Drummond Castle, when his Barony [G.B.] became *extinct*. He was *bur.* at Innerpeffray. M.I. Admon. June 1801.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 28 Aug. 1749, *d.* 31 Aug. 1822, in Park Lane, Midx. Will *pr.* 1824. The representation of the Earldom of Perth, &c. [S.], devolved on James Lewis Drummond, 12th *titular* Earl of Perth. See that dignity.

---

*i.e.* "DRUMMOND, STOBHALL AND MONTEFEX," Barony [S.] (*Drummond*), said to have been *cr.* 1687 with a *novodamus* of the EARLDOM OF PERTH [S.]; see that Earldom, *cr.* 1605, *sub* the 4th Earl.

---

(\*) This is said to have been through the influence of his fellow countryman, Henry Dundas, afterwards Viscount Melville.

(b) His only son, James Drummond, *b.* 16 Oct. 1791, *d. v.p.*, 11 Aug. 1799, and was *bur.* at Innerpeffray. M.I.

(c) The Drummond estates, which had been so recently restored to the family in the *male* line, were left by him to his only surv. da. and h., who *m.* Lord Willoughby d'Eresby, and was maternal grandmother of Gilbert Henry (Heathcote-Drummond-Willoughby), 1st Earl of Ancaster, who inherited them in 1888 on the death of his mother (widow of Baron Aveland), *suo jure* Baroness Willoughby d'Eresby.



*i.e.* "DRUMMOND," Marquessate [S.] (*Drummond*), *cr.* 1701 with the DUKEDOM OF PERTH [S.] by the *titular* King James III; see that Dukedom, and vol. i, Appendix F.

## DRUMRY

*i.e.* "KILBIRNY, KINGSBURN AND DRUMRY," Barony [S.] (*Lindsay-Crawford*), *cr.* 10 Apr. 1703, with the VISCOUNTY OF MOUNT CRAWFORD [S.], which last dignity was changed by patent, 26 Nov. 1703, to the VISCOUNTY OF GARNOCK [S.], which see.

## DRYLAW

See "LOCH OF DRYLAW, co. Midlothian," Barony (*Loch*), *cr.* 1895.

## DUBLIN

MARQUESSATE.<sup>(a)</sup> ROBERT (DE VEER), 9th EARL OF OXFORD, was *cr.* in full Parl., 1 Dec. 1385, MARQUESS<sup>(a)</sup> OF DUBLIN<sup>(b)</sup> (with the Lordship and domain of Ireland for the term of his life), and was sum. by that title to Parl. on 8 Aug. 1386. These letters patent were, however, surrendered and cancelled a few months later, and he was *cr.*, 13 Oct. 1386, DUKE OF IRELAND,<sup>(c)</sup> with the Lordship and domain of Ireland annexed for the term of his life. He was *attainted* and outlawed 3 Feb. 1388, when all his honours became *forfeited*. See "OXFORD," Earldom of, *cr.* about 1142, *sub* the 9th Earl.<sup>(d)</sup>

---

"DUBLIN," Earldom of [I.] (*H.R.H. Prince Henry Frederick*), *cr.* 1766 with the DUKEDOM OF CUMBERLAND, which see; *extinct* 1790.

---

<sup>(a)</sup> For some observations on the correct manner of spelling this word, see vol. v, Appendix H.

<sup>(b)</sup> This was the first Marquessate *cr.* in this realm. See vol. v, Appendix H, *sub* DORSET.

<sup>(c)</sup> This was the first Dukedom conferred on one who was not of the Royal Family, but the same king (Richard II) in 1397 *cr.* in one day no less than five Dukedoms, *viz.*, Hereford, Surrey, Exeter, Aumale, and Norfolk, of which only two (Hereford, Aumale) were, by *male* descent, of the house of Geoffrey of Anjou.

<sup>(d)</sup> "The style of John de Vere, 13th Earl of Oxford, as proclaimed in the presence of King Henry VII, included the title of *Marquis of Dublin*, for which no vestige of legal authority is known." (Doyle's *Official Baronage of England*, vol. i, preface, p. x).

"DUBLIN," Earldom of [I.] (*H.R.H. Prince Edward*), *cr.* 1799 with the DUKEDOM OF KENT, which see; *extinct* 1820.<sup>(a)</sup>

"DUBLIN," Earldom of (*H.R.H. Albert Edward, Prince of Wales*), *cr.* 17 Jan. 1850, "to hold to him and his heirs, Kings of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland for ever." See CORNWALL, Dukedom of, 1841.

## DUCIE

[See "DOWNE," Viscounty [I.] (*Ducie*), *cr.* 1675; *extinct* 1679; it being possible that this creation was "DUCIE OF DOWNE."]

DUCIE, DUCIE OF MORETON and DUCIE OF TORTWORTH<sup>(b)</sup>

## BARONY.

I. 1720.

I. MATTHEW DUCIE MORETON, 1st s. and h. of Edward M., of Moreton and Engleton, co. Stafford (admon. 1687), by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Robert DUCIE,<sup>(c)</sup> of Little Aston, co. Stafford, niece of William (DUCIE), VISCOUNT DOWNE [I.] (from whom she inherited Tortworth, co. Gloucester), served under William III in Flanders till the peace of Ryswick in 1697; High Sheriff of co. Stafford 1704-05, and of co. Gloucester 1705-06; M.P. (Whig) for Gloucestershire 1708-13 and 1715-20; Vice Treasurer [I.], 1717-20; P.C. [I.] 2 Sep. 1717. On 9 June 1720, he was *cr.* LORD DUCIE, BARON OF MORETON, co. Stafford. He *m.*, 11 Jan. 1689/90, at St. James's, Duke's Place, London, Arabella, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas PRESTWICH, 2nd Bart. [1644], by Mary, da. of Edward HUNT, of Mortlake, Surrey. He *d.* in Jermyn Str., Midx., 2, and was *bur.* 6 May 1735, at Tortworth, co. Gloucester, aged 72. M.I. Will pr. 16 May 1735. His widow *d.* 14 Mar. 1749/50 (or May 1750), aged 90, at Woodchester Park, co. Gloucester, and was *bur.* at Tortworth. M.I.

II. 1735.

## BARONY.

I. 1763.

2 and I. MATTHEW DUCIE (MORETON), LORD DUCIE, BARON OF MORETON, 1st s. and h., *b.* before 1700; M.P. (Whig) for Cricklade, 1721-22; for Calne, 1723-27; for Gloucester, 1727-28 (double return); for Tregony, 1729-34; and for Lostwithiel, Mar. to May 1735; Constable of St. Briavels, Warden of the Forest of Dean and Lord Lieut. of

(a) It was used in 1822 as one of the extinctions required under the Act of Union, for the creation of the Barony of Downe.

(b) For the alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families, see note *sub* CRAVEN. V.G.

(c) Towards the end of the twelfth century Nele de Mortain (*de Moritonio*) married Maud, da. and h. of William de Ducey, lord of the honour of Ducey in the Avranchin (*Observations on the Norman Exchequer Rolls*, vol. i, p. 65). This is a curious anticipation of the Moreton-Ducie alliance in the 17th century. (G. W. Watson). V.G.

co. Gloucester 1755-58. On 27 Apr. 1763, he was *cr.* BARON DUCIE OF TORTWORTH, co. Gloucester, with a spec. rem., failing the heirs male of his body, to his nephews, Thomas Reynolds and Francis Reynolds respectively, in like manner. He *d. unm.*, at Nymfield Park, co. Gloucester, 25 or 27 Dec. 1770, and was *bur.* 1 Jan. 1771, at Tortworth, when the Barony of Ducie of Moreton (*cr.* 1720) became *extinct*.(\*) Will pr. 5 Feb. 1771.

II. 1770.

2. THOMAS (REYNOLDS, *afterwards* REYNOLDS-MORETON), BARON DUCIE OF TORTWORTH, nephew and h., according to the spec. lim. in the creation of that dignity. He was s. and h. of Francis REYNOLDS, of Strangways, in Manchester, co. Lancaster (M.P. for Lancaster 1745 till his death 8 Aug. 1773), by Elizabeth, sister of Matthew, the last LORD DUCIE. He was *b.* at Strangways, 26 Oct., and *bap.* 26 Nov. 1733, at Manchester; was an officer 10th Dragoons, 1750-54; Capt. 3rd Dragoon Guards, 1755; Lieut. Col. Coldstream Foot Guards, 1762-71. By Act of Parl. 8 Mar. 1771 he took the name and arms of *Moreton*. Clerk to the Crown of the County Palatine of Lancaster 1761-80. A Whig. He *m.*, 20 Feb. 1774, at Brotherton, co. York, Margaret, 2nd da. of Sir John RAMSDEN, 3rd Bart., of Byrom, by Margaret, da. and h. of William NORTON, of Sawley. He *d.* of fever, 11 Sep. 1785, at his seat, Woodchester Park, co. Gloucester, and was *bur.* at Tortworth, aged 51. Admon. Oct. 1785. His widow was *bur.* there 29 May 1786. M.I. Will pr. May 1786.

III. 1785.

3. FRANCIS (REYNOLDS-MORETON), BARON DUCIE OF TORTWORTH, only br. and h., according to the spec. lim. in the creation of that dignity. He was *b.* at Strangways, 28 Mar., and was *bap.* 25 June 1739, at Manchester; was an officer in the Royal Navy, and finally, 1762, Post Captain. He commanded the "Monarch" in Rodney's great victory over the French 12 Apr. 1782. M.P. (Whig) for Lancaster borough 1784-85. By Act of Parl. 1786 he took the name and arms of *Moreton*. F.S.A. 16 Dec. 1790. He *m.*, 1stly, 10 Oct. 1774, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary, da. and coh. of Thomas PROVIS, of Charlton, near Shepton Mallet, Somerset. She *d.* early in May 1789, in Portman Sq., Marylebone. He *m.*, 2ndly, 18 Jan. 1791 (spec. lic.), at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Sarah, widow of Robert CHILD, of Osterley Park, Midx., da. of Gilbert JODRELL, of Ankerwycke, by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of William CRADDOCK, of Hartforth in Gilling, co. York. She, who had no issue by him, was *b.* in Chancery Lane, 23 Sep., and *bap.* 19 Oct. 1741, at St. Andrew's, Holborn,

---

(\*) Henry Harris, writing 23 July 1748 to Henry Fox, speaks of "our Friend the old Baron Ducie," and applies to him the line "That best good man with the worst natur'd face." V.G.

and *d.* of gout and dropsy, 23 May 1793, in Berkeley Sq., aged 51. Will pr. June 1793.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *d.* 19 Aug. 1808, aged 69, at Tortworth. M.I. Will pr. 1808.

IV. 1808. 4 and 1. THOMAS (REYNOLDS-MORETON), BARON DUCIE OF TORTWORTH, 1st s. and h., *b.* 31 Aug., and *bap.* 20 Sep. 1776, at St. Geo., Han. Sq.; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Exeter Coll.) 1792, *cr.* M.A. 28 June 1797; F.S.A. 19 May 1814; F.R.S. 9 June 1814. Having apparently held no office, save that he was in 1800 Lieut. Col. of the West Gloucester Militia, he, being a Whig, was, on 28 Jan. 1837, *cr.* BARON MORETON OF TORTWORTH, co. Gloucester, and EARL OF DUCIE.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 5 Dec. 1797, at her father's house, Tenterden Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Frances, only da. of Henry (HERBERT), 1st EARL OF CARNARVON, by Elizabeth Alicia Maria, da. of Charles (WYNDHAM), 2nd EARL OF EGREMONT. She, who was *b.* 12 June 1775, *d.* 22 Aug. 1830. He *d.* at Woodchester Park afsd. 22, and was *bur.* 29 June 1840, at Tortworth, aged 63. Will pr. Dec. 1840.

EARLDOM.	} 1840.	2 and 5. HENRY GEORGE FRANCIS (REYNOLDS-MORETON), EARL OF DUCIE, &c., 1st s. and h., <i>b.</i> 8 May 1802, in London; ed. at Eton, 1814- <i>circa</i> 1817, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge. M.P. (Liberal) for Gloucestershire, 1831-32; for East Gloucestershire, 1832-35; <i>styled</i> LORD MORETON, 1837-40; a Lord in Waiting, 1846-47. Pres. of the Royal Agric. Soc. 1852. He <i>m.</i> , 29 June 1826, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth, 1st da. of John (DUTTON), 2nd BARON SHERBORNE, by Mary, da. and h. of Henry Stawel (BILSON-LEGGE), BARON STAWEL OF SOMERTON. He <i>d.</i> at Tortworth, 2, and was <i>bur.</i> there 10 June 1853, aged 51. M.I. Will dat. 4 July 1840, pr. 1 Sep. 1853. His widow, who was <i>b.</i> 19, and <i>bap.</i> 27 Feb. 1807, at Sherborne, <i>d.</i> at Tortworth, 15, and was <i>bur.</i> there 20 Mar. 1865, aged 58. M.I. Will dat. 20 Apr. 1863 to 25 July 1864, pr. 12 Apr. 1865.
II.		
BARONY.		
V.		

(\*) An account of the disposal of her property is given in *Gent. Mag.*, vol. lxxiii, pt. i, p. 485. Her only da. (the greatest heiress of the day), Sarah Anne Child, *m.* John (Fane), Earl of Westmorland.

(b) One would have expected the title to have been *Earl Ducie*, not Earl of Ducie, but the explanation is that the Ducies are believed to have come from Ducey, a small town near Avranches, in Normandy. V.G.

EARLDOM.

III.

BARONY.

VI.

3 and 6. HENRY JOHN (REYNOLDS-MORETON),  
 EARL OF DUCIE [1837], BARON DUCIE OF  
 TORTWORTH [1763] and BARON MORETON OF  
 1853. TORTWORTH [1837], 1st s. and h., *b.* 25 June  
 1827, at Sherborne; ed. at Eton, 1840-43; <sup>(a)</sup> *styled*  
 LORD MORETON, 1840-53. M.P. (Liberal) <sup>(b)</sup> for  
 Stroud, 1852-53; F.R.S. 22 Feb. 1855; Lord

Lieut. of co. Gloucester, 1857-1911; Capt. of the Yeomen of the Guard, 1859-66; P.C. 6 July 1859; Lord Warden of the Stannaries, and Member of the Council of the Prince of Wales, 1888-1908. G.C.V.O. 15 May 1906. He *m.*, 24 May 1849, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., his cousin, Julia, only da. and h. of James Haughton LANGSTON, of Sarsden House, Oxon, by Julia, da. of Thomas (REYNOLDS-MORETON), 1st EARL OF DUCIE. She *d.* of heart disease at Villa Niserb, Nice, 3, and was *bur.* 14 Feb. 1895, at Tortworth.

[HENRY HAUGHTON REYNOLDS-MORETON, *styled* LORD MORETON, only s. and h. ap., *b.* 4 Mar. 1857, at 80 Eaton Place; M.P. for West Gloucestershire (Liberal) 1880-85. He lives at Sarsden House, in Oxfordshire. He *m.*, 18 Dec. 1888, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq., Ada Margarete, 1st da. of Dudley Robert SMITH, of Pirbright, Surrey, and of Belgrave Sq., Midx., by Ellen Margarete, da. of the Rev. Edward WILLES, of Astrop.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1912, consisted of about 9,000 acres in Oxon, and 5,500 in co. Gloucester, besides one acre (worth £122 a year) in co. Lancaster. Total, 14,500 acres, worth, in 1883, £21,971 a year, but far less now. *Principal Residence.*—Tortworth Court, Gloucestershire.

## DUDHOPE

VISCOUNTCY [S.]

I. 1641.

1. JOHN SCRIMGEOUR, s. and h. of Sir James S., of Dudhope (*d.* 13 July 1612), by Margaret, da. of Sir Robert CARNEGIE, of Kinnaird; *suc.* his father in the office of Constable of Dundee and in the honour of Hereditary Standard Bearer of Scotland 1612. He was *cr.*, 15 Nov. 1641, by Charles I., "for good and faithful service," VISCOUNT OF DUDHOPE and LORD SCRIMGEOUR [S.], with rem. to heirs male whatsoever. <sup>(c)</sup> He *m.* Margaret, da. of Sir David SETON, of Parbroath, co. Fife. He *d.* 7 Mar. 1642/3.

<sup>(a)</sup> In March 1916, when aged nearly 89, he wrote to the Editor: "I left Eton in 1843, I believe. I was at the last *real* Montem." He pulled down the old mansion, Woodchester Park, which was very unsanitary, and built the new one, Tortworth Court. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Like nine-tenths of the Liberal peers who were not office holders, he declined to follow Gladstone in his sudden capitulation to the Irish demand for Home Rule in 1886. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> The patent was written to the Great Seal (see Index to the Register), but is missing. A copy of it, however, signed by Archibald Primrose, Clerk to the Privy Council, is in the Wedderburn charter chest. V.G.

II. 1643. 2. JAMES (SCRIMGEOUR), VISCOUNT OF DUDHOPE, &c. [S.], and Hereditary Standard Bearer of Scotland, only s. and h., served h. 25 Apr. 1643. He *m.* (cont. 4 Aug. 1618), before 25 Nov. 1618, Isabel, 2nd da. of Robert (KER), 1st EARL OF ROXBURGHE [S.], by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Sir William MAITLAND, of Lethington. Being in command of a regt. of infantry under the Earl of Leven,<sup>(a)</sup> who had been sent with a Scottish force to assist the Parl. against the King, he was wounded at the battle of Marston Moor, 2, and *d.* therefrom 23 July 1644.

III. 1644 3. JOHN (SCRIMGEOUR), VISCOUNT OF DUDHOPE and  
to LORD SCRIMGEOUR [S.], and Hereditary Standard Bearer  
1668. [S.]; s. and h., served h. 4 Nov. 1644; was Col. of a troop  
of horse in the attempt made in 1648 to rescue Charles I,  
by the Duke of Hamilton; was with Charles II at the battle of Worcester  
in 1651; and joining in the rising on his behalf, with Lord Glencairn, was  
taken prisoner at Angus, by the English, in Nov. 1654. App. P.C. [S.]  
13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn 13 July 1661. On 8 Sep. 1660 he was *cr.* EARL  
OF DUNDEE, VISCOUNT OF DUDHOPE, LORD SCRIMGEOUR  
AND INNERKEITHING [S.], with rem. to heirs male whatsoever.<sup>(b)</sup>  
He *m.*, in 1644, Anne, 2nd da. of William (RAMSAY), 1st EARL OF DAL-  
HOUSIE [S.], by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of David (CARNEGIE), 1st EARL  
OF SOUTHESK [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, at Dudhope, 23 June 1668, since which time  
all his honours have remained *dormant*,<sup>(c)</sup> except that of Hereditary

(<sup>a</sup>) In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* it is stated that he was an ardent loyalist! and was with Charles I at Marston Moor. The Editor believes this to be the only authority for the presence of that King at that battle. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) The patent appears never to have been written to the Great Seal, but a copy of it is in the Advocates' Library at Edinburgh (MS. 25-3-4), and was printed in full in the proceedings anent the Standard Bearer'ship. (*House of Lords Cases*, 1910). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) The issue male of the grantee was probably extinct. The Earl had two brothers—(1) Captain Scrimgeour, who *d. unm.*, being killed, "by way of duell," in London, Aug. 1661, by the Lord Cranstoun; (2) Robert, named as a witness at the bapt. of his sister Jean's children, 1660, 1662, 1664, of whom nothing more seems to be known. The collateral h. male appears to have been at the time excluded by the all-powerful Duke of Lauderdale, who, on the death of the Earl, on the ground that the Earl had died without any heir male *within ten degrees*, "obtained from the Crown [first] a gift of *ultimus hæres* and [later one] of recognition of his estate in favour of his brother, Charles Maitland," though "agreeably to the settlements of the estates, 1541 and 1587, they should have devolved on the family of [Scrimgeour of] Kirkton," now represented in direct male line by Lieut. Col. Henry Scrimgeour-Wedderburn of Wedderburn (Birkhill, Cupar, Fife), Hereditary Standard Bearer of Scotland. See Wood's *Douglas*, vol. i, p. 466, where also an account of the family of Scrimgeour is given. The Earldom of Dundee (*cr.* 1660) and the Viscountry of Dudhope (*cr.* 1641) are vested in the *heir male*, who no doubt exists. See next note.

Standard Bearer.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow *m.*, 13 Oct. 1670, Sir Henry BRUCE, of Clackmannan.<sup>(b)</sup>

DUDLEY<sup>(c)</sup> or SUTTON OF DUDLEY<sup>(d)</sup>

BARONY BY WRIT. 1. JOHN SUTTON, or DUDLEY, s. and h. of John SUTTON, of Dudley Castle, co. Stafford,<sup>(e)</sup> by Constance, da. of Sir

I. 1440.

Walter BLOUNT, of Barton, co. Derby; *b.* 25 Dec. 1400, and *bap.* at Barton-under-Needwood, co. Derby; carried the Standard at the funeral of Henry V in 1422; Lord

Lieut. of Ireland, 1428-30; Constable of Clun Castle, 3 Nov. 1435; was in the wars with France. He was sum. to Parl. from 15 Feb. (1439/40) 18 Hen. VI<sup>(f)</sup> to 1 Sep. (1487) 3 Hen. VII, by writs directed *Johanni de Sutton de Duddeley Militi*, whereby he is held to have become LORD DUDLEY. Constable of Wigmore Castle, 20 May 1460. He was one of those for whose removal from the King's councils the Commons petitioned in 1451; he was taken prisoner with King Henry on 23 May 1455, at the first battle of St. Albans, and on his side he was wounded at Blore Heath, 23 Sep. 1459. He was nom. K.G. before 23 Apr. 1459; Steward of the Lordship of Montgomery, 2 Feb. 1459/60. He was, however, much favoured by the new King, by whom he was made Constable of the Tower 1470-83, Richard (Fiennes), Lord Dacre, who predeceased him, having been

(a) The right to carry the Royal Standard of Scotland as Hereditary Standard Bearer was adjudged by the Court of Claims in 1901 to be vested in the family of Scrimgeour, and it was also adjudged that Mr. Scrimgeour-Wedderburn (father of the present Standard Bearer) was *primâ facie* the heir male of the original grantee. This decision was contested in a subsequent claim by the Earl of Lauderdale to be Standard Bearer, but the House of Lords (on appeal) rejected his claim and agreed with the decision of the Court of Claims. The Scottish Standard was carried as of right by the late Mr. Scrimgeour-Wedderburn at the Coronation of King Edward VII and by his son at that of their present Majesties. The Earldom of Dundee, Viscounty of Dudhope, &c., are admittedly vested in the same person as the Standard Bearership, and that the chief of the family of Scrimgeour of Kirkton (now Scrimgeour-Wedderburn of Wedderburn) is entitled to the Standard Bearership, unless and until some senior branch of Scrimgeour is shown to exist, is now, by the decisions of the Court of Claims and the House of Lords, placed beyond doubt. V.G.

(b) According to some accounts the celebrated John Graham of Claverhouse, who in 1688 was *cr.* Viscount Dundee [S.], was two years previously, *viz.* in 1686, *cr.* Lord Dudhope [S.], but no such creation seems capable of proof, or even probable.

(c) An account of the "Barons of Dudley," by H. Sydney Grazebrook, appeared in 1870 in *The Her. and Gen.*, vols. v and vi, and subsequently (some 20 years later), altogether rewritten, in vol. ix of the *Wm. Salt Arch. Soc.*

(d) As to the nomenclature of this Barony, see vol. viii, Appendix B.

(e) This John was s. and h. of John S. (*d.* 1395/6), s. and h. of John S. (living 1369), who was s. and h. of John Dudley, of Dudley Castle, who was sum. to a Council, 25 Feb. 1341/2, which some peerage writers have accepted as a Parliament. For the status of this assembly see Preface to vol. i. V.G.

(f) There is proof in the rolls of Parl. of his sitting.



given the reversion thereof in 1473. Chamberlain (jointly with the said Lord Dacre) to Elizabeth, the Queen Consort. He *m.* Elizabeth, widow of Edward (CHERLETON), LORD CHERLETON (who *d.* 14 Mar. 1420/1), da. of Sir John BERKELEY, of Beverstone, co. Gloucester, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir John BETTESHORNE. She *d.* shortly before 8 Dec. 1478, and was *bur.* in St. James's Priory, Dudley. He *d.* 30 Sep. 1487, in his 87th year, and was *bur.* there, his "goodly monument" being removed to St. Edmund's, Dudley. Will, as *John Dudley, Knt., Lord Dudley*, dat. 17 Aug. 1487, pr. 1487. *Inq. p. m.* Oct. and Nov. 1487.<sup>(a)</sup>

11. 1487. 2. EDWARD (SUTTON, or DUDLEY), LORD DUDLEY, grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir Edmund DUDLEY, by his 1st wife, Joyce, sister (whose issue became h.) of John, EARL OF WORCESTER, 3rd and yst. da. of John, LORD TIBETOT, by his 2nd wife, Joyce, 2nd and yst. da. and coh. of Edward (CHERLETON), LORD CHERLETON,<sup>(b)</sup> which Sir Edmund Dudley was s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*, after 6 July 1483. He was *b.* about 1459, being aged 26 and more in Mar. 1485/6, when he was found cousin and coh. of Edward (Tibetot), Earl of Worcester.<sup>(c)</sup> He was made K.B.<sup>(d)</sup> 25 Nov. 1487, at the Coronation of

<sup>(a)</sup> The historic Dudleys (Earls of Warwick, Queen Elizabeth's Earl of Leicester, &c.) derive from his 2nd son, John Dudley, of Atherington, in Climping, Sussex, Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex 1484-85, who *m.* Elizabeth, da. and coh. of John Bramshot, Lord of the manors of Gatcombe, Calbourne, and Whitwell, in the Isle of Wight (*d.* 1468). His will as "Esquyer," dat. 1 Oct. 1500, was pr. 26 June 1501, and he was *bur.* under a costly monument in Arundel Church. That this John was father of Edmund Dudley and grandfather of John, the notorious Duke of Northumberland (as is positively stated by Sir Philip Sidney, their descendant, in his reply, *circa* 1584, to Leycester's *Commonwealth*), is proved (*inter alia*) by his own will, in which he mentions his brothers (1) William, late (1476-83) Bishop of Durham, decd., and (2) Oliver Dudley, decd., and by the will of the said Oliver, dat. 22 July and pr. 29 Nov. 1469, in which he is described as "Oliver de Dudley, son of the most noble Lord, Sir John Dudley, Knt." Edmund, moreover, inherited his mother's moiety of Gatcombe. The story of Erdeswick (*Staffordshire*, edit. 1844, p. 338) that the Duke's grandfather was a carpenter in the employ of the monks of Lewes, who called him "John of Dudley" because he was born in Dudley town, seems to have been a mere invention prompted by spite, and occasioned by the unpopularity of this branch. Dugdale in his *Warwickshire* (ed. 1765, p. 301) gives it some countenance, but in his *Baronage* unhesitatingly sets forth the descent of the Duke from John, Lord Dudley, K.G., as above.

<sup>(b)</sup> Through this alliance the quartering of Edmund of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, yst. s. of Edward I, came, through the families of Holand, Cherleton, and Tibetot, to the Dudley family.

<sup>(c)</sup> Edward, 2nd Earl of Worcester, *d.* unm., 12 Aug. 1485, being only s. and h. of John, the 1st Earl (beheaded, but not, apparently, attainted in 1470), who was only br. of Dame Joyce Dudley, mother of this Lord Dudley. Through this alliance the Lords Dudley became coheirs of the Baronies of Tibetot (1426) and of Cherleton (1313); see vol. iii, p. 162, note "b," *sub* CHERLETON.

<sup>(d)</sup> In 1489 the name of "the Lord of Dudley" appears among those to whom robes were given by the King. The date shows that these were given to him not as

Elizabeth, the Queen Consort, soon after his accession to the peerage. He was sum. to Parl. from 12 Aug. (1492) 7 Hen. VII to 3 Nov. (1529) 21 Hen. VIII,<sup>(a)</sup> by writs directed *Edwardo Sutton de Dudley chl'r.* He was nom. K.G. 18, and inst. 21 May 1509. He *m.* Cicely,<sup>(b)</sup> da. of Sir William Willoughby, by Joan, da. and coh. of Thomas STRANGWAYS. He *d.* 31 Jan. 1531/2,<sup>(c)</sup> aged about 72. Admon. to William Lynde, before 14 Nov. 1541.

III. 1532. 3. JOHN (SUTTON, or DUDLEY), LORD DUDLEY, s. and h., *b.* about 1495; knighted 13 Oct. 1513; had livery of his father's lands 24 July (1532) 24 Hen. VIII. He was never sum. to Parl. No sooner had he *suc.* to the estates than he began ("being a weak man of understanding") to alienate them. In May 1537, he had sold Dudley Castle to his cousin, Sir John Dudley,<sup>(d)</sup> afterwards the well-known Duke of Northumberland. He *m.* (betrothal before 30 Oct. 1501) Cicely, da. of Thomas (GREY), 1st MARQUESS OF DORSET, by Cicely, *suo jure* BARONESS HARINGTON AND BONVILLE. He *d.* at Westm., and was *bur.* 18 Sep. 1553, at St. Margaret's there, aged about 58. Funeral celebrated with heraldic honours 21 Sep. His widow was *bur.* there (under her maiden name<sup>(e)</sup> as *the Lady Cysslye Gray*), 28 Apr. 1554.<sup>(f)</sup>

IV. 1553. 4. EDWARD (SUTTON, or DUDLEY), LORD DUDLEY, s. and h. He served, *v.p.*, in the Scottish wars, 1547, under the Protector Somerset, and was made Gov. of Hume Castle after its sur-

K.G. but as K.B., for the only other name in the list which is not that of a K.G. is that of Lord Mautravers (s. and h. ap. of the Earl of Arundel), who in that year was *cr.* K.B. See vol. ii, Appendix B, p. 545, note "b." V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) There is proof in the rolls of Parl. of his sitting. He also figures in a bogus list concocted by Dugdale (*Summonses*, pp. 491-2) as having been sum. to a Parl. beginning 12 Nov. 7 Hen. VIII (really the date to which the Parl. which first met 5 Feb. 1514/5, and to which he had been sum. 23 Nov. (1514) 6 Hen. VIII, had been prorogued). As to this list see *sub* II Lord Willoughby (of Broke). V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) See *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. i, p. 300, and Visit. of co. York, 1563.

(<sup>c</sup>) See as to his badge (1522-34) in *Coll. Top. et Gen.*, vol. iii, p. 49.

(<sup>d</sup>) John (Dudley), Duke of Northumberland (so *cr.* 1551), was in the patent, 17 Feb. 1546/7, whereby he was *cr.* Great Chamberlain, styled "Comes Warwici, Vicecomes Lisle, Baro de Somerey et Tyas, Dominus Dudley." He probably had assumed the Baronies of Somery and Dudley as owner of Dudley Castle. For a list of, and some remarks on, peerage titles assumed by peers, see vol. v, Appendix F. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) Her precedence by birth as the da. of a Marquess would be a great deal higher (*i.e.* next below that of a Countess) than that by marriage as wife of a Baron.

(<sup>f</sup>) On 24 Feb. 1538 his wife writes of herself as in great distress, and dependent for meat and drink on the charity of the Prioress of Nuneaton. Having to subsist on "the charity of his friends," he was "commonly called the Lord Quondam." (Dugdale). See also *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. xii, part 1, p. 578. G.E.C. and V.G.

render; knighted 2 Oct. 1553, at the Coronation of Queen Mary. He was sum. to Parl. from 12 Nov. (1554) 1 and 2 Phil. and Mary to 20 Jan. (1557/8) 4 and 5 Phil. and Mary. By letters patent, dated 31 Dec. 1555,<sup>(a)</sup> "the whole Castle of Dudley" was restored to him, other lands having been so restored, 4 Nov. 1554, all of which had vested in the Crown, by the forfeiture of John (Dudley), Duke of Northumberland. Lieut. of Hammes Castle, in Picardy, 1556-58. Queen Elizabeth paid him a visit at Dudley Castle in Aug. 1575. He *m.*, 1stly, early in 1556, Katherine, da. of John (BRYDGES), 1ST BARON CHANDOS OF SUDELEY, by Elizabeth, da. of Edmund (GREY), LORD GREY (of Wilton). She, who was Gentlewoman to the Queen [Mary], *d. s.p.m.*, and was *bur.* 28 Apr. 1566, at St. Edmund's, Dudley. He *m.*, 2ndly, in 1566 or 1567, Jane, da. of Edward (STANLEY), 3RD EARL OF DERBY, by his 1st wife, Dorothy, da. of Thomas (HOWARD), DUKE OF NORFOLK. She was *bur.* 4 Sep. 1569, at St. Edmund's, Dudley. He *m.*, 3rdly, Mary, sister of Charles, 1ST EARL OF NOTTINGHAM, da. of William (HOWARD), 1ST BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas GAMAGE. He was *bur.* 12 Aug. 1586 (with his parents), in St. Margaret's, Westm. Will dat. 8 July 1585, pr. 1586. His widow *m.*, as 1st of his 3 wives, Richard MOMPESON, of Wiltshire. She *d.* 21, being *bur.* 23 Aug. 1600, in St. Margaret's, Westm. M.I.

V. 1586. 5. EDWARD (SUTTON, OF DUDLEY), LORD DUDLEY, s. and h., by 2nd wife, *hap.* 17 Sep. 1567, at St. Edmund's, Dudley; matric. at Oxford (Lincoln Coll.) 24 July 1580.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. to Parl. from 19 Feb. (1592/3) 35 Eliz. to 3 Nov. (1639) 15 Car. I.<sup>(c)</sup> High Steward of Norwich Cathedral 1631-35. He *m.*, 12 June 1581, at St. Benet's Fink, London, Theodocia, da. of Sir James HARINGTON, of Exton, Rutland, by Lucy, da. of Sir William SYDNEY, of Penshurst, Kent. He *d. s.p.m.s.*, 23, and was *bur.* 24 June 1643, in St. Edmund's, Dudley, aged

(a) Note that the summons to Parl. was *before* the restitution of the castle, militating against the theory of the Barony being a *territorial* peerage.

(b) The State Papers of the period contain an account of many of his misdemeanours. Dugdale writes of him that he "betook himself wholly to a concubine [Elizabeth Tomlinson, of Dudley], on whom he begot divers [eleven] children, and so wasted his estate in support of her and them that he left not much of that fair inheritance which descended to him, and it so clogged with debts that, for the disengaging thereof, he married Frances, his granddaughter and heiress, to Humble Ward, the only son of William Ward, a wealthy goldsmith in London, jeweller to the late Queen." As early, however, as 1593, the estates were in the hands of sequestrators. He appears to have been a person of infamous conduct. He, however, on 28 Feb. 1639, expresses his willingness to attend the King, though not "in such sort as is required," inasmuch as he had "*passed over*" his estate to Mr. Ward for payment of debts.

(c) In Dugdale's *Summonses*, p. 530, it is stated that a writ was directed *Edwardo Sutton de Dudley chr.* in 1586, but an examination of the Parl. Pawn shows that this is an interpolation, for no such name appears among the writs which issued 15 Sep. (1586) 28 Eliz. V.G.

about 76.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow was *bur.* 12 Jan. 1649/50, in St. Margaret's, Westm. Will dat. 11 Sep. 1649, pr. 3 Feb. 1650/1.

VI. 1643. 6. FRANCES,<sup>(b)</sup> *suo jure* BARONESS DUDLEY, granddaughter and h., being only da. and h. of Sir Ferdinando SUTTON, or DUDLEY, K.B. (1610), by Honora, da. of Edward SEYMOUR, styled LORD BEAUCHAMP (s. and h. ap. of Edward, EARL OF HERTFORD), which Ferdinando was only s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, but *d. v.p.*, 22 Nov. 1621, aged 33. She was *b.* at Dudley Castle 23 July, and *bap.* there 18 Aug. 1611; reg. at St. Thomas, Dudley. Being an orphan<sup>(c)</sup> at the age of 10, she was in her 17th year given in marriage (settl. 17 Feb. 1628), by her grandfather and guardian, to Humble WARD (then in his 15th year), only s. of William WARD, of Cheapside, London, goldsmith, by Elizabeth, da. (whose issue became h.) of Richard HUMBLE, of Goosehays, in Hornchurch, Essex. She was raised to the rank of the da. of a Baron ("as if her father had been actually Lord Dudley") 24 June 1635, in the lifetime of her grandfather, on whose death, 23 June 1643, she inherited the family honours. Her husband was knighted the following day by the King at Oxford, and was, 23 Mar. 1643/4, *cr.* BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, co. Warwick, with rem. to the heirs male of his body by his said wife.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* 14, and was *bur.* 17 Oct. 1670, at Himley, co. Stafford, aged about 57. Will pr. Nov. 1690. His widow survived him nearly 27 years, being *bur.* 11 Aug. 1697, at Himley, aged 86.

(<sup>a</sup>) John Dudley, or Sutton, of Sedgley Park, only br. and h. male of the last Lord (*bap.* 30 Nov. 1569), survived him, and was *bur.* 3 Mar. 1644/5, at Sedgley, as "*Mr.* John Dudley." Of John's five children, all were dead in 1660, and only one had issue, *viz.* Anne, who *m.* Edward Gibson, of York. Her eldest son, Edward Gibson, aged 18 in 1639 (Visit. of co. York), presented a petition, 26 June 1660, to the House of Lords claiming the Barony and Castle of Dudley as "grandchild and heir to John, Lord Dudley," and stating that in the reign of Queen Mary, "Dudley Castle with all its honours," &c., was entailed on the heirs male of the body of Edward Sutton, which were (1) Edward, Lord Dudley, who *d. s.p.m.*, *temp.* Car. I, and (2) John, to whom "the Barony then came," who *d.* leaving two daughters, *viz.* (1) Elizabeth, who *d. s.p.*, and (2) Anne, mother of the Petitioner. This petition was referred to the Committee for Privileges, but no further proceedings are mentioned. The claim of one who was not h. male, though he was h. general, to succeed a person in a title whose only (alleged) right was that he (though not h. general to the title in question) was h. male, is not likely to have received much attention.

(<sup>b</sup>) An interesting table of the *trente-deux quartiers* of Frances, *suo jure* Baroness Dudley (without a blank therein), is given by Grazebrook in his *Barons of Dudley*. See *ante*, p. 479, note "c."

(<sup>c</sup>) Her mother, Honora, *d.* before Sir Ferdinando, and was *bur.* 23 Mar. 1620, in St. Edmund's, Dudley; Sir Ferdinando was *bur.* 23 Nov. 1621, in St. Margaret's, Westm.

(<sup>d</sup>) His name appears in the House of Lords in the Parl. of 1661 (13 Car. II), though it is to be observed that the Barony he held was less than a Barony granted to him and the heirs male of his body. So, also, Thomas (Villiers), Baron Hyde, appears to have sat in that House in right of a Barony of similar nature *cr.* 1756.

VII. 1697. 7. EDWARD (WARD), LORD DUDLEY, and BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, s. and h., *b.* 1631, *suc.* his father 14 Oct. 1670, and took his seat in the House of Lords, 5 Dec. 1670, as Baron Ward of Birmingham; *suc.* his mother in Aug. 1697, taking his seat 28 Jan. 1697/8, as Lord Dudley.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Frances, 1st sister and coh. [1673] of Sir Thomas BRERETON, 2nd Bart., of Handford, co. Chester, da. of Sir William BRERETON, 1st Bart. (the Parliamentary General), by his 1st wife, Susan, da. of Sir George BOOTH, Bart. She was *bur.* 21 Nov. 1676, at Himley. He *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 8 Aug. 1701, aged 70, at Himley. Will dat. 23 June to 31 July 1701, pr. 2 Nov. 1704.

VIII. 1701. 8. EDWARD (WARD), LORD DUDLEY, and BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. William WARD, by Frances, da. of William DILKE, of Maxstoke Castle, co. Warwick, which William WARD was 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. of the 7th Lord, but *d. v.p.*, 16 May 1692, aged 32. He was *bap.* 20 Dec. 1683, at Himley; ed. at Rugby school, ent. 11 July 1695. He *m.*, 9 Apr. 1703, at St. Margaret's, Westm. (lic. Fac. off.), Diana, only da. and h. of Thomas HOWARD, of Ashted, Surrey, Teller of the Exchequer, by Diana, da. of Francis (NEWPORT), 1st EARL OF BRADFORD. He *d.* of the smallpox, at Whitehall, 28 Mar., and was *bur.* 5 Apr. 1704, at Himley, aged 20. Will dat. 28 Jan. 1703, pr. 29 Mar. 1704 and 10 July 1718. His widow *d.* 17 Mar. 1709, in her 23rd year, and was *bur.* at Ashted. M.I. Will pr. May 1709.

IX. 1704. 9. EDWARD (WARD), LORD DUDLEY, and BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, posthumous s. and h., *b.* 16 June 1704. He *d.* unm., 6 Sep. 1731, at Epsom, Surrey, and was *bur.* at Ashted, aged 27. Will pr. Sep. 1731.

X. 1731. 10. WILLIAM (WARD), LORD DUDLEY, and BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, uncle and h., being yst. br. of the 8th Lord. He was *bap.* 16 Oct. 168(—), at Himley. He took his seat, 2 May 1735.<sup>(b)</sup> He *d.* unm., 20 May 1740, at Himley afsd., and was *bur.* there. Admon. 1 July 1740 and 26 May 1758. On his death the two Baronies separated, that of Ward devolving on the heir male of the body<sup>(c)</sup> of the grantee by his wife, Frances (see WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, Barony, *cr.* 1644, under the 6th holder thereof), while that of Dudley devolved on the heir general as under.

(a) He voted with the Whigs for the attainder of Sir John Fenwick, in 1697. V.G.

(b) He voted with the Tories and anti-Walpolean Whigs against the Spanish Convention in 1739. V.G.

(c) The Castle and lands of Dudley devolved on this heir male, who in 1763 was *cr.* "Viscount Dudley and Ward of Dudley, co. Worcester," a title which became extinct in 1833, but the Barony of Ward of Birmingham continued, the 11th holder being, in 1860, *cr.* "Earl of Dudley of Dudley Castle."

- XI. 1740 11. FERDINANDO DUDLEY (LEA), LORD DUDLEY [1440],  
to nephew and h., being s. and h. of Frances, wife of  
1757. William LEA (who *d.* 31 Jan. 1741, aged 64), of Halesowen Grange, Salop, which Frances was only sister of the 10th Lord, and *d.* 24 Jan. 1737, aged 50. He was *bap.* 14 Sep. 1710, at Halesowen, and took his seat in the House of Lords, 26 Nov. 1740.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *d.* unm., at Halesowen Grange, 21, and was *bur.* 26 Oct. 1757, in Halesowen Church, aged 47, when the Barony of Dudley fell into *abeyance* between his sisters and coheirs.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 28 Oct. 1755, pr. 10 May 1758.<sup>(c)</sup>

[The title was assumed after his death (illegally, no termination having been made of its *abeyance*) as under.]

- XII. 1757 12. ANNE, *styling herself* BARONESS DUDLEY, 1st sister  
to and coheir of the last Lord, *bap.* 24 Mar. 1714, at  
1762. Halesowen; *m.* (settl. 18 May 1737) William SMITH,  
of Stoke Prior and Ridgacre, co. Worcester, who *d.*  
19 May 1784, aged 71, and was *bur.* in Halesowen Church. She *d.*

(\*) He voted with the Whigs against the address for the removal of Walpole in 1741. V.G.

(b) These were (1) Anne, named in the text above, whose descendant petitioned for the Barony in 1914. See below. (2) Frances, *bap.* 12 Apr. 1717, *m.*, 8 Dec. 1740, Walter Woodcock. She surv. him and was *bur.* 14 Mar. 1800, leaving issue. (3) Mary, *m.*, in 1741, Joseph Harvey. She was *bur.* 14 Apr. 1742, leaving an infant, who *d.* 15 May following. (4) Catherine, *bap.* 8 Feb. 1726/7, *m.*, 16 Nov. 1744, Thomas Jordan of Birmingham, gunsmith, and was *bur.* 12 Apr. 1756, leaving issue. (5) Elizabeth, *bap.* 23 Feb. 1728/9, *m.*, 14 July 1759, the Rev. Benjamin Briscoe. Her only surv. issue, the Rev. William Lea Briscoe, *d. s.p.*, 25 Aug. 1834. With regard to Catherine (no. 4), Henry F. J. Vaughan supplied G.E.C. with further particulars of her, which were said to be derived from the papers of the Rev. Thomas Hughes. According to this information, *Catherine m., 2ndly, Henry Turner, of Stonall in Shenstone, co. Stafford, by whom she had Daniel Turner, her s. and h., who (besides 3 sons who all d. s.p.) left 7 daughters, of whom (i) Catherine, the eldest (b. 13 July 1775), m., in 1802, George Jones, of Brosley, Salop, and d. 1858, leaving John Jones, her s. and h., b. 2 Apr. 1805, who d. 8 Oct. 1882, leaving issue.* (ii) *Phæbe, the 6th da. (b. 25 Mar. 1790), m. John Barker and had issue.*

Nevertheless, all this story of the 2nd marriage is disposed of (a) by the entry in the Register of St. Philip's, Birmingham, of the burial of Catherine Jordan on 12 Apr. 1756; (b) by her Admon. 22 Nov. 1757, in which she is described as "Catherine Jordan, formerly Lea" (P.C.C.); (c) by the proof of the will of Thomas Jordan, her husband, 17 Apr. 1762 (P.C.C.). V.G.

(c) By this will he strictly entailed the whole of his estate (that of Halesowen) on the heirs of his eldest sister, Anne Smith, doubtless contemplating an early termination of the *abeyance* of the Barony in favour of her heir, and being desirous of endowing the title. The will gave offence, naturally, to the other sisters and coheirs, who unsuccessfully disputed it as made under undue influence.



29 Apr. 1762, and was *bur.* there, aged 48, her death being announced in *Gent. Mag.* as "*The Right Hon. Anne Smith, Baroness Dudley, wife of William Smith, of Ridgacre, Shropshire, Esq.*" Ferdinando Smith, her 2nd but only surv. s. and h. (who *suc.* to the Halesowen estate on the death, *s.p.*, of his br., Harry Grey Smith, 21 Mar. 1760), does not appear to have assumed the title, though it was attributed to him in one of the editions of Collins' *Peerage*. He was *bur.* 13 Jan. 1794/5,<sup>(a)</sup> leaving issue.

## DUDLEY

## DUKEDOM.

1. 1644 to 1669. ALICE LEIGH, 2nd da. of Sir Thomas LEIGH, 1st Bart., of Stoneleigh, by Katherine, da. of Sir John SPENCER, of Wormleighton, *m.*, about 1596 (before 25 Sep. 1597), as his 2nd wife, at Plymouth, the versatile Sir Robert DUDLEY, the "so-called base son"<sup>(b)</sup> of Robert, EARL OF LEICESTER, by Douglas, widow of John (SHEFFIELD), 2nd BARON SHEFFIELD, da. of William (HOWARD), BARON HOWARD OF EFFINGHAM, by his 2nd wife, Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas GAMAGE. About this time Sir Robert tried to establish his legitimacy and his right to his ancestral titles, but in May 1605 the Star Chamber pronounced against him. He left England for Florence July following, and contracted a (so-called) marriage abroad with Elizabeth Southwell, on the ground that having seduced Alice Leigh in the lifetime of a former wife the subsequent marriage with her was invalid.<sup>(c)</sup> By diploma of the Emperor of Germany, 9 Mar. 1620, he was *cr. Duke of Northumberland, &c.* See fuller particulars *sub* that title. His

(a) In 1914 a petition was presented by Ferdinando Dudley William Lea Smith, praying for the determination of the abeyance existing in the Barony of Dudley in his favour, and on 31 Mar. 1914 the Committee for Privileges of the House of Lords reported that the Barony of Dudley is an ancient Barony in fee, is in abeyance, and at his Majesty's disposal. On 20 Mar. 1916 it was announced in the press that "The King has been pleased to give directions to call the Barony of Dudley out of abeyance in favour of Lieut. Col. Ferdinando Dudley William Lea Smith," who, on receiving his writ of summons and taking his seat, will become 12th BARON DUDLEY. He was *b.* 4 Apr. 1872, and is s. and h. of Ferdinando Dudley Lea Smith, High Sheriff for co. Worcester in 1860 (*d.* 8 Feb. 1905), by Amy Sophia Leigh, which Ferdinando was s. of Lieut. Col. Ferdinando Smith (*d.* 20 July 1841), by Elizabeth Grazebrook, this Ferdinando being s. of Ferdinando Smith (*bur.* 13 Jan. 1794/5), by Elizabeth Lyttleton, which last-named Ferdinando was 2nd but only surv. s. and h. of Anne, eldest sister and coh. of the 11th Lord Dudley. V.G.

(b) *Dugdale*, vol. ii, p. 222. See also note *sub* LEICESTER, where the question of his legitimacy is discussed.

(c) He appears also to have alleged that his first and second marriages were invalid because he was pre-contracted in 1591 with Frances Vavasour, who was alive at the dates of these marriages though dead before his alleged marriage with Elizabeth Southwell. V.G.



wife Alice, by a patent,<sup>(a)</sup> dat. at Oxford, 23 May (1644) 20 Car. I, in which [*inter alia*] the creation as a *Duke of the Holy Empire* of her said husband (then settled at Tuscany) by the Emperor Ferdinand II is recited, was *cr.* "DUCHESS DUDLEY, for her life, in England and other of our realms and dominions *with such precedencies*<sup>(b)</sup> as she might have had, if she had lived in the dominions of the sacred empire as a mark of our favour unto her and out of our Prerogative Royal which we will not have drawn into dispute," with the grant to her daughters "Lady Katharine and Lady Anne" of "the places, titles, and precedencies<sup>(b)</sup> of the said Duke's daughters, as from that time of their said father's creation," *i.e.* 9 Mar. 1620. He *d.* 6 Sep. 1649, aged 75. Elizabeth Southwell, who, from 1620, had been received *abroad* as his Duchess, *d.* 13 Sep. 1631. The Duchess Dudley *d. s.p.m.*, at Dudley House, St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, 22 or 23 Jan., on 16 Mar. following "was carried out of the town in a stately hearse attended with a numerous train of coaches," and was *bur.* 20 Mar. 1668/9, aged 90, at Stoneleigh, co. Warwick. M.I. On her death her life peerage became *extinct*. She left many charitable bequests. Will dat. 2 Nov. 1668, pr. 9 Mar. 1668/9

## DUDLEY AND WARD OF DUDLEY

VISCOUNTCY. I. JOHN WARD,<sup>(c)</sup> s. and h. of William W., of Sedgley Park, co. Stafford (M.P. co. Stafford 1710-13 and 1715-20), by Mary, sister of Harry, 3rd EARL OF STAMFORD, da. of the Hon. John GREY, of Enville, co. Stafford, was *b.* about 1700; M.P. (Tory) for Newcastle-under-Lyne,

(<sup>a</sup>) This remarkable patent is given *in extenso* in *Dugdale*, vol. ii, p. 225 ("ex autogr. penes Cath. D. Leveson, an. 1670"), and reference is made therein to the extraordinary order of the Star Chamber that the depositions of Douglas, mother of the said Sir Robert, that she was the lawful wife of the Earl of Leicester as also those of "divers persons of quality and credit who were present at the marriage" were "sealed up" and no copies allowed to be taken. The King goes on to say that his "dear father not knowing the truth of the lawful birth of the said Sir Robert granted away the titles of the said Earldoms [Leicester and Warwick] to others which we now hold not fit to call in question," though "having a very deep sense of the great injuries done to the said Sir Robert Dudley and the Lady Alice Dudley," &c. See further remarks regarding the genuineness of this patent *sub* GLAMORGAN and WORCESTER.

(<sup>b</sup>) This is the last case of a *warrant of precedence* of higher date than the creation of the Peerage. See vol. i, Appendix C, as to Precedency of Peers by Royal Warrant. J. H. Round, however, does not accept this as a creation of an English dignity (though it has been so supposed), and deems it merely the concession of such precedence in England, &c., as her Imperial title would give her "in the dominions of the sacred Empire," implying clearly that her title was not an English one. Moreover, the phrase "the said Duke's daughters" clearly implies, he holds, that the King purports to recognize the Imperial creation.

(<sup>c</sup>) For the alleged humble origin of this and other peerage families see vol. iii, p. 501, note "d." V.G.

1727-34;<sup>(a)</sup> *suc.* his cousin, 5th Baron Ward, as BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM 21 May 1740; Grand Master of Freemasons 1742-43. He was *cr.*, 21 Apr. 1763, VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD OF DUDLEY,<sup>(b)</sup> co. Worcester; Recorder of Worcester. He *m.*, 1stly, 26 Dec. 1723, Anna Maria, da. of Charles BOURCHIER,<sup>(c)</sup> of Clontarf, co. Dublin, by Barbara, da. of Richard HARRISON, of Ball's Park, in Ware, Herts. She *d.* 12 Dec. 1725, and was *bur.* at Wednesbury, co. Stafford. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Jan. 1744/5, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary, da. and h. of John CARVER, of that parish. He *d.* 6 May 1774, in Park Lane, Hyde Park, Midx., and was *bur.* at Himley. Will pr. May 1774. His widow *d.* there 31 May 1782, and was *bur.* at Himley. Will pr. June 1782.

II. 1774. 2. JOHN (WARD), VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD OF DUDLEY, *Esq.*, s. and h., being only s. by 1st wife, *b.* 22 Feb. 1724/5, at Wolverhampton; matric. at Oxford (Oriell Coll.) 7 Feb. 1742/3, *cr.* M.A. 10 Dec. 1745; M.P. (Tory) for Marlborough, 1754-61; for co. Worcester, 1761-74; *cr.* LL.D. of Cambridge 3 July 1769. Recorder of Kidderminster. He *m.*, 15 July 1788, at his house in Park Lane (reg. at St. Geo., Han. Sq.), Mary BAKER, widow, da. of Gamaliel FAIR, of Norfolk. He *d. s.p.*, 10 Oct. 1788, aged 63, at Himley, and was *bur.* there. Will pr. Nov. 1788. His widow *m.*, 14 Aug. 1790, Benjamin JENNINGS, who *d.* 7 Aug. 1791, in Sloane Str., Chelsea. She *m.*, 4thly, 9 Dec. 1791, John SMITH, Capt. R.N. She *d.* at Twickenham, Midx., and was *bur.* there 24 May 1810. Will pr. 1810.

III. 1788. 3. WILLIAM (WARD), VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD OF DUDLEY, *Esq.*, br. of the half blood and h., being s. of the 1st Viscount by his 2nd wife. He was *b.* 21 Jan. 1750, at Himley afsd.; ed. at Eton from 1765; matric. at Oxford (Oriell Coll.) 14 Mar. 1770; M.P. (Tory) for Worcester city 1780-88. Recorder of Kidderminster. He *m.*, 1 Aug. 1780, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Julia, 2nd da. of Godfrey BOSVILLE, of Gunthwaite, co. York, by Diana, da. of Sir William WENTWORTH, 4th Bart., of Bretton. He *d.* 25 Apr. 1823, aged 73, at Himley Hall.<sup>(d)</sup> Admon. June 1823. His widow, who was *b.* 21 July 1754, *d.* 23 June 1833, in Bryanston Sq., Midx., aged nearly 79. Will pr. Aug. 1833.

(a) As a peer he acted with the Grenvilles and protested against the Repeal of the Stamp Act. V.G.

(b) He was not the representative of the ancient Barony of Dudley, which had been enjoyed by the second and subsequent Barons Ward, from whom he was not descended. In the issue of the second Baron, such representation is still vested; but the Viscount's grandfather, William Ward, was a younger son of Humble, first Baron Ward, by the *suo jure* Baroness Dudley. The Viscount appears, however, to have had possession of Dudley Castle.

(c) See account of the family of Bouchier in *Her. and Gen.*, vol. viii, p. 367.

(d) "He preferred port wine and fiddling to the pursuit of either politics or literature." His wife, "a beauty in her youth, took refuge in later life in cards and

- IV. 1823 4. JOHN WILLIAM (WARD), VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND  
to WARD OF DUDLEY [1763] and BARON WARD OF BIRMING-  
1833. HAM [1644], only s. and h., *b.* 9 Aug. and *bap.* 11 Oct.  
1781, at St. Marylebone; ed. privately, till he matric. at  
Oxford (Oriel Coll.), 17 Oct. 1799, B.A. (as of Corpus Coll.) 1802,  
M.A. 1813. He was M.P. (Tory) for Downton, 1802-03;<sup>(a)</sup> for co.  
Worcester, 1803-06; for Petersfield, 1806-07; for Wareham, 1807-12; for  
Ilchester 1812-18; and for Bossiney, 1819-23; P.C. 30 Apr. 1827, and Sec.  
for Foreign Affairs (in Canning's administration) Apr. 1827 to May 1828,  
when he resigned.<sup>(b)</sup> He was *cr.* 5 Oct. 1827, VISCOUNT EDNAM<sup>(c)</sup>  
of Ednam, co. Roxburgh, and EARL OF DUDLEY OF DUDLEY  
CASTLE, co. Stafford; F.R.S. 16 Nov. 1815. He *d.* unm., 6 Mar. 1833,  
at Norwood, Surrey, in his 52nd year, when the Earldom and Viscounty

strong waters." In 1794 the author of *The Female Jockey Club* describes her as "simple, unaffected, modest, charitable, the patroness of merit, the liberal friend." When there was a talk in 1815 of his receiving an Earldom, his son, on whom it was conferred in 1827, wrote "My father is, according to the usual 'tarif' a perfectly *earlable* man, and as he has most conscientiously supported the firm of Pitt and Co. and their successors in business for upwards of 30 years, he might take another coronet without the possibility of just reproach." V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) He entered Parl. as a supporter of Pitt, but acted with Grenville and the Whigs from 1804 till about 1817, after which he became a Canningite Tory, and (unlike the other leading Canningites) opposed the Reform Bill. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He is said, in a fit of absence of mind, to have, shortly before the battle of Navarino, directed a letter intended for the French ambassador to Prince Lieven, the ambassador from Russia. This, however, instead of working any mischief, was positively beneficial, being, fortunately, considered by the latter as a "trap laid for him" and "one of the cleverest *ruses* ever attempted to be played off." Though a "man of powerful talents, varied accomplishments," his eccentricities had always been so great that his aberration of mind during the last year of his life was not surprising. See *Ann. Reg.* for 1833. A brilliant speaker and conversationalist, and a good classical scholar, he possessed a singularly clear and powerful mind until it became clouded by insanity. The *Quarterly Review* writes of "His serious, gentle, King Charles like, expression, and the peculiar sloping lid of his mild thoughtful eye." It was against him that Samuel Rogers composed the epigram—

"Ward has no heart, they say, but I deny it,  
He has a heart, and gets his speeches by it."

Caroline Princess of Wales complained of his eating like a hog; and Lady Charlotte Bury writes "an unpleasant companion at table. Then his person looks so dirty; and he has such a sneer in his laugh, and is so impious, as well as grossly indecent in his conversation, that I cannot like this clever man." He is the "Lord Dallas" of Lady Caroline Lamb's *roman à clef*, *Glenarvon*. He was "diminutive and conceited, had a brilliant wit; spoke seldom, and studied deeply every sentence he uttered. He affected to be absent, but in fact no one ever forgot himself so seldom. His voice was untuned and harsh." His letters to Mrs. Dugald Stewart ["Ivy"] were published in 1905. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) This was an estate he had recently purchased. It was the birthplace of Thomson, the author of *The Seasons* and other poems.

became *extinct*, the Barony of Ward of Birmingham devolving on his 2nd cousin and h. male, the h. male of the body of the grantee. Will pr. Sep. 1833.

### DUDLEY OF DUDLEY CASTLE

EARLDOM. JOHN WILLIAM (WARD), VISCOUNT DUDLEY AND WARD OF DUDLEY, and BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, was, 5 Oct. 1827, *cr.* VISCOUNT EDNAM of Ednam, co. Roxburgh, and EARL OF DUDLEY OF DUDLEY CASTLE, co. Stafford. He *d.* unm., 6 Mar. 1833, when that title (as also the Viscountcy of Dudley and Ward) became *extinct*. See fuller particulars next above.

II. 1860. I. WILLIAM (WARD), BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, was 1st s. and h. of William Humble (WARD), 10th BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM, by Susanna, da. of (—) BEECROFT, which William was 2nd cousin and h. male of John William (WARD), Earl of Dudley of Dudley Castle, &c., abovenamed. He was *b.* 27 Mar. 1817, at Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk; *ed.* at Eton; *matric.* at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 4 June 1835, whence he removed to Trin. Coll., but never took any degree. He *suc.* his father in the Barony of Ward, 6 Dec. 1835. He never held political office, but was Col. Com. of the Worcestershire Yeomanry 1854, of which, in 1871, he became Hon. Col. On 17 Feb. 1860, he was *cr.* VISCOUNT EDNAM of Ednam, co. Roxburgh, and EARL OF DUDLEY of Dudley Castle, co. Stafford. Trustee of the Nat. Portrait Gallery 1863-66; Trustee of the Nat. Gallery 1877-84. He *m.*, 1stly, 24 Apr. 1851, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Selina Constance, only child of Hubert DE BURGH, of West Drayton, Midx., by Marianne, 6th da. of John Richard Delap TOLLEMACHE, formerly HALLIDAY, Admiral, R.N. She *d. s.p.* (a few months later), very suddenly, of paralysis of the lungs, 14 Nov. 1851, at Schwalbach, in Germany, aged 22, and was *bur.* at Himley.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 Nov. 1865, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Georgiana Elizabeth, 3rd da. of Sir Thomas MONCREIFFE, 7th Bart. [S.], by Louisa, da. of Thomas Robert (HAY), 10th EARL OF KINNOULL [S.]. He *d.* of pneumonia, 7 May 1885, aged 68, at Dudley House, Park Lane, afsd.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 12 June

(\*) A story is told in Lady Cardigan's *My Recollections*, of her being caught in an intrigue with Lord Dupplin, and turned out of her husband's house at 3 a.m. Very disgusting details, true or not, are also given of Lord Ward's conduct after his wife's death. V.G.

(b) He was at first a Conservative, and follower of Peel, and, like most Peelites, became a Liberal, but in 1869 opposed Gladstone's Irish Church Disestablishment Bill. He was a well-known patron of art and possessed a very fine collection of pictures. Of these the famous "Grand Canal of Venice," by Turner, was sold, in 1889, by his son for £20,000 to C. Vanderbilt, of New York. "An otherwise

1878, pr. 18 July 1885, over £1,026,000. His widow, who was *b.* 9 Aug. 1846, at Brighton, was living 1916.<sup>(2)</sup>

III. 1885. 2. WILLIAM HUMBLE (WARD), EARL OF DUDLEY OF DUDLEY CASTLE [1860], VISCOUNT EDNAM [1860], and BARON WARD OF BIRMINGHAM [1644], s. and h., by 2nd wife, *b.* 25 May 1867, at Dudley House afsd., styled VISCOUNT EDNAM till 1885; ed. at Eton. Member of the L.C.C. (Holborn) 1895-98; Sec. to the Board of Trade (Conservative) 1895-1902; P.C. 11 Aug. 1902; Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1902-05; G.C.V.O. 11 Aug. 1903; Gov. Gen. of Australia 1908-11. He served in the great European War as Lieut. Col. Worcestershire Hussars.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 14 Sep. 1891, at Trinity Church, Sloane Str., Chelsea, King Edward being present, Rachel, yst. da. of Charles Henry GURNEY, by Alice, da. of Henry Thoby PRINSEP, of the Bengal Civil Service.

[WILLIAM HUMBLE ERIC WARD, styled VISCOUNT EDNAM, s. and h. ap., *b.* 30 Jan. 1894, at Brown's Hotel, Dover Str., Piccadilly; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 1912. He served in the great European War, 1914—, as 2nd Lieut. 10th Hussars, and was reported missing.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 14,698 acres in co. Worcester, 4,730 in co. Stafford (worth £68,460 a year), 4,472 in co. Merioneth, 568 in Salop, and 1,086 in co. Roxburgh. Total, 25,554 acres, worth £123,176 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Witley Court, near Stourport, co. Worcester, an estate purchased in 1838 by Lord Ward for £900,000, being formerly the property of the family of Foley.

It will be seen by reference to vol. vi, Appendix H, that, though Lord Dudley's acreage is not a quarter of that of most of the 28 noblemen therein given who possess 100,000 acres, his income is only exceeded by six (Buccleuch, Devonshire, Northumberland, Bute, Sutherland, and Fitzwilliam) of that number, which fact is attributable to the extensive coal-mines on his property.

## DUDLEY OF PENSHURST

See "DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY OF PENSHURST, co. Kent," Barony (Sidney), *cr.* 1835.

most kind and attentive host, he certainly was an autocrat in his own house respecting dress." (Lady Randolph Churchill). Sir Horace Rumbold describes him as "with all his well-known peculiarities, an extremely amiable, kind-hearted man," and in 1851 he was to Dr. John Brown "that idiotic encourager of art." G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(2)</sup> She was for many years a celebrated beauty and leader of fashion. As a girl she was painted by Millais as the centre figure in his "Apple Blossoms." V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Three of his brothers also served: (1) Robert Arthur Ward, Capt. special appointment; (2) Cyril Augustus Ward, M.V.O., Commander R.N.V.R.; (3) Gerald Ernest Francis Ward, M.V.O., Lieut. 1st Life Guards, reported missing Dec. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

DUFFERIN, DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE OF  
BALLYLEIDY AND KILLYLEAGH, and  
DUFFERIN AND AVA

BARONY [I.] 1. DORCAS STEVENSON, 1st da. and coh. of James STEVENSON,<sup>(a)</sup> of Killyleagh, co. Down, by Anne, da. of Gen. Nicholas PRICE, of Hollymount, was *b.* 1726. She *m.*, (lic. 22) May 1751, Sir John BLACKWOOD, 2nd Bart. [I. 1763], who was M.P. for Killyleagh 1761-68, 1776-90 and 1797-99, and for Bangor 1768-76, and 1790-97. He *d.* 27 Feb. 1799, aged 77.<sup>(b)</sup> On 31 July 1800,<sup>(c)</sup> she was *cr.* BARONESS DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE OF BALLYLEIDY AND KILLYLEAGH, co. Down [I.], with rem. of that Barony to the heirs male of her body by her deceased husband. She *d.* in Hinde Str., Manchester Sq., 8, and was *bur.* 18 Feb. 1807, in St. Marylebone, Midx., aged 80. Will pr. Feb. 1807.

II. 1807. 2. JAMES STEVENSON (BLACKWOOD), BARON DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE, *Esq.* [I.], 2nd<sup>(d)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 8 July 1755; *suc.* to the Baronetcy [I.] 27 Feb. 1799, on the death of his father; M.P. for Killyleagh 1788-1800 [I.],<sup>(e)</sup> for Helston (Tory) 1807-12, and for Aldeburgh 1812-18; Sheriff of co. Down 1804; a Gov.

<sup>(a)</sup> He was s. of Hans Stevenson, by Anne, da. and eventually sole h. of James Hamilton, of Neilsbrook, co. Antrim, who was nephew of (his issue becoming h. to) James Hamilton, *cr.* Viscount Claneboye [I.] in 1622, hence the title of Claneboye was added to that of Dufferin; though why this double-barrelled title was redoubled by the addition "of Ballyleidy and Killyleagh" is not so clear. The length of a title, however, whatever it may add to the dignity, adds nothing to the expense thereof.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was strongly opposed to the Union, and "was proof against the overtures made by the Government for the purchase of his support by a peerage. 'Your crest,' said an emissary from the Castle, who was examining the plate on his dinner-table, 'is a very pretty one, but would be improved by a coronet.' 'The motto,' replied Sir John, '*Per vias rectas*, has escaped your notice.'" (Sir Alfred Lyall's *Life of the Marquess of Dufferin and Ava*). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> This was one of 16 Baronies [I.] *cr.* that day. See vol. iii, Appendix H. It was conferred in consideration of the support given to the Union by her son, the 2nd Baron, and at his request. Lady Louisa Stuart gives an amusing account of her presentation at Court on being raised to the peerage. The lady-in-waiting took the lengthy title "for one tremendous word, which she had no power of decyphering. So she stood astounded, the poor Queen looking at her, waiting to hear the lady's name, and the new Peeress colouring, bridling, and growing angry that she and her consequence were not perfectly well known at Court already." (Letter 1821). V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> His elder br., Robert Blackwood, was killed by a fall from his horse, 31 Jan. 1785. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> He received £15,000 as compensation for the disfranchisement of Killyleagh at the Union. V.G.

of co. Down 1808-31; REP. PEER [I.] 1820-36;<sup>(a)</sup> Militia A.D.C. to William IV 1830-36. He *m.*, 15 Nov. 1801, Anne Dorothea, da. of Margaretta Amelia, *suo jure* VISCOUNTESS FERRARD [I.], by John (FOSTER), 1ST BARON ORIEL OF FERRARD. He *d. s.p.*, at Ballyleidy House, co. Down, 8, and was *bur.* 16 Aug. 1836, at Killyleagh, aged 81. Will pr. Feb. 1837. His widow *d.* 28 Mar. 1865, in her 92nd year, at Glenghana, in Bangor, co. Down.<sup>(b)</sup>

III. 1836. 3. HANS (BLACKWOOD), BARON DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE, *Esq.* [I.], next surv. br. and h., *b.* Oct. 1758. M.P. for Killyleagh 1799-1800; Commissioner of Audit [I.] 1813-32. He *m.*, 1stly, 19 June 1784, Mehetabel Hester, 2nd da. and coh. of Robert TEMPLE, of Ten Hills, Boston, U.S.A., by Harriet, 4th da. of Lieut. Gen. William SHIRLEY. She *d.* 7 Feb. 1798. He *m.*, 2ndly, 8 July 1801, Elizabeth, 1st da. and coh. of William Henry FINLAY, by Mary Anne, 1st da. and coh. of William STEAR, of Ginnets, co. Meath. He *d.* 18 Nov. 1839, aged 81, at Ballyleidy House afsd.<sup>(c)</sup> His widow *d.* July 1843, aged 65, at the seat of Stewart Keir, co. Antrim.

IV. 1839. 4. PRICE (BLACKWOOD), BARON DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE, *Esq.* [I.], 3rd<sup>(d)</sup> and yst., but 1st surv. s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 6 May 1794, in Dublin; joined the Navy in 1808, and was in 1823 Capt. R.N. He *m.*, 4 July 1825, at St. Geo., Han. Sq. (the bride being given away by H.R.H. the Duke of York), Helen Selina, 1st da. of Thomas SHERIDAN, by Caroline Henrietta, da. of Col. James CALLENDER, of Craighforth, co. Stirling, afterwards Sir James Campbell, Bart., of Ardkinglas. He *d.* from an overdose of morphine, on board the steamer "Reindeer," off Belfast, 21 July 1841, aged 47. Will pr. Sep. 1841.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow *m.*, 13 Oct. 1862, at Dufferin Lodge, Highgate, Midx., George HAY, styled EARL OF GIFFORD (s. and h. ap. of the MARQUESS OF TWEEDDALE [S.]), who

---

<sup>(a)</sup> He followed Wellington in his change of policy about Cath. Emancipation. "A choleric yet kind-hearted gentleman, with a reputation for courage and humanity." (Lyall's *Life*, *ut supra*). V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> The Hon. Mrs. Ward, her husband's niece, says of her that "All her ideas [were] rigid and narrow." V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> It is recorded of him that he had "a magnificent capacity for carrying deep potations without exhibiting the slightest discomposure of mind or body." (Lyall's *Life*). V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> His eldest br., Robert Blackwood, was an officer in the 52nd, and was severely wounded at Badajoz, "where he lay for hours among the dead and dying." He was killed by a round shot in 1815, at Waterloo. The 2nd br. died of a fever, at Naples. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> A "thorough sailor, frank and open, the soul of honour, with the kindest heart I ever knew." (The Hon. Mrs. Ward). His son remembered him as "prematurely grey-haired, with a thin face, short in stature, but very strongly made." V.G.



*d.* there shortly afterwards, 22 Dec. 1862, aged 40, after a painful illness of 16 months. She, who was *b.* 1807, *d.* there 13 June 1867, aged about 60,<sup>(a)</sup> of cancer on the breast, and was *bur.* at Friern Barnet.

V. 1841.

5 and 1. FREDERICK TEMPLE (BLACKWOOD, *afterwards* HAMILTON-TEMPLE-BLACKWOOD), BARON DUFFERIN AND CLANEBOYE<sup>(b)</sup> OF BALLYLEIDY and KILLYLEAGH [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 21 June 1826, in the

EARLDOM.

I. 1871.

MARQUESSATE.

I. 1888.

Via Maggio, Florence; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 16 Oct. 1844; Pres. of Oxford Union Soc. 1847;<sup>(c)</sup> a Lord in Waiting, 1849-52 and 1854-58. He was *cr.*, 22 Jan. 1850, BARON CLANDEBOYE<sup>(b)</sup> of Clandeboye, co. Down [U.K.]; Spec. Commissioner to Syria, 1860-61; K.C.B., 18 June 1861; K.P., 28 Jan. 1864; Lord Lieut. co. Down, 1864-1902; Under Sec. for India, 1864-66;<sup>(d)</sup> and for War, Feb. to June 1866; F.R.S. 9 Feb. 1865; P.C. 12 Dec. 1868; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and Paymaster Gen., 1868-72. He was *cr.*, 13 Nov. 1871, VISCOUNT CLANDEBOYE, of Clandeboye, co. Down, and EARL OF DUFFERIN in the said county of Down; Gov. Gen. of Canada, 1872-78; G.C.M.G., 26 May 1876; Pres. of the Royal Geog. Soc. 1878-79; AMBASSADOR to St. Petersburg, 1879-81; to Constantinople, 1881-84; Spec. Commissioner to Egypt, Nov. 1882; G.C.B., 15 June 1883. G.C.S.I., 13 Dec. 1884;<sup>(e)</sup> VICEROY OF INDIA, 1884-88; G.C.I.E., June 1887. On 17 Nov. 1888, he was *cr.* EARL OF AVA,<sup>(f)</sup> in the province of Burma, and MARQUESS OF DUFFERIN AND AVA, in the co. of Down and in Burma *afsd.*; AMBASSADOR to Rome, 1888-91; AMBASSADOR

(<sup>a</sup>) She was an authoress of considerable power, and was perhaps the cleverest and wittiest of three sisters well known for beauty and accomplishments in the world of fashion. "There was no quality wanting to her perfection; and I say this, not prompted by the partiality of a son, but as one well acquainted with the world, and with both men and women." (1st Marquess of Dufferin). Of the other two (1) the well-known poetess, the Hon. Caroline Norton, mother of the 4th Baron Grantley (she *m.*, 2ndly, three months before her death, Sir William Stirling-Maxwell, Bart.), *d.* 15 June 1877, aged about 68; (2) Jane, Duchess of Somerset (*the Queen of Beauty* at the Eglinton tournament), *d.* 14 Dec. 1884, aged about 74.

(<sup>b</sup>) "*Claneboy* or *Clandeboy*" is, according to the *Parliamentary Gazetteer of Ireland* (1849), "a quondam territorial name of part of the counties of Antrim and Down." It seems a pity that the spelling of the peerage titles taken (1800, 1850 and 1871) therefrom should not have followed one consistent mode of spelling.

(<sup>c</sup>) For a list of Peers who were Presidents of the Union Soc. at Oxford or at Cambridge, see Appendix F in this volume.

(<sup>d</sup>) He was a Liberal till 1886, and then, as might have been expected, separated from his party, remaining a Unionist. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) About this time he declined the appointment of Governor of the Cape. V.G.

(<sup>f</sup>) Ava, the ancient capital of Burma, was chosen as in commemoration of the grantee's Vice-Royalty of India. See as to this class of title, vol. iii, Appendix E.

to Paris 1891-96; Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports 1891-95; P.C. [1.] 29 Jan. 1897; Chancellor of the Royal Univ. of Ireland 1886-1902; Lord Rector of St. Andrews Univ., 1889-92; and of Edinburgh Univ. 1899-1902. He was also *cr.* LL.D. of Harvard Univ. (America), June 1878; LL.D. of Dublin, 21 Jan. 1879; D.C.L. of Oxford, 18 June 1879; LL.D. Cambridge 1891. He *m.*, 23 Oct. 1862, at Killyleagh Castle, co. Down, Harriet Georgina, 1st da. of Archibald ROWAN-HAMILTON, of that place, by Catherine Anne, da. of the Rev. George CALDWELL. By royal lic. 9 Sep. 1862, he took the name of *Hamilton*, to which he subsequently, 13 Nov. 1872, added that of *Temple*, before his patronymic of *Blackwood*. He *d.* 12 Feb. 1902, at Clandeboye House, Belfast, aged 75.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. Mar. 1902, at £108,548 gross, and over £97,000 net. His widow, who was *b.* 5 Feb. 1843, received the V.A. (3rd class) in 1889, and was living 1916. He was *suc.* by his 2nd, but 1st surv. s. and h.,<sup>(b)</sup> who is outside the scope of this work.

[ARCHIBALD JAMES LEOFRIC TEMPLE HAMILTON-TEMPLE-BLACKWOOD, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 28 July 1863, at Dufferin Lodge, Highgate, *styled*, 1871-88, VISCOUNT CLANDEBOYE, and from 1888 till his death, EARL OF AVA. Lieut. 17th Lancers; A.D.C. to his father when Viceroy of India. He *d.* unm. and *v.p.*, 11 Jan. 1900, aged 36, at Ladysmith, in Natal, from wounds received in a sortie therefrom a few days before.<sup>(c)</sup>]

*Family Estates*.—These, in 1883, consisted of 18,238 acres in co. Down, worth £21,043 a year. *Principal Residence*.—Clandeboye House, Belfast.

(<sup>a</sup>) "He possessed in an eminent degree the qualities of statesmanship, political foresight, and literary skill." (Cromer's *Modern Egypt*). "He had all the best qualities of an Irishman, and as a companion there was no one like him. He had read enormously, and his knowledge of books, pictures, and music was unbounded, while no one was too insignificant, or too humble for him to be kind to." (Lady St. Helier). He was a member of the Roxburghe Club. Queen Victoria hesitated about his appointment as Lord in Waiting because he was so "good looking and captivating." Sir Edwin Pears in his *Forty Years in Constantinople*, p. 97, says of him and his wife when at the Embassy in Constantinople, "Each displayed energy and tact, and showed a desire to be agreeable to their public, and did it in such a charming way as to make them both highly popular." The last years of his life were clouded by his having been inveigled into the directorship of a dishonestly managed company. His *Life*, in 2 vols., by Sir Alfred Lyall, was pub. in 1905. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) Terence John Temple Hamilton-Temple-Blackwood, *b.* 16 Mar. 1866. His two brothers fought in the great European War: (1) Lord Ian Basil Gawaine Temple Hamilton-Temple-Blackwood, 2nd Lieut. 9th Lancers, wounded Nov. 1914, afterwards Staff Lieut.; (2) Lord Frederick Temple Hamilton-Temple-Blackwood, D.S.O., Capt. 9th Lancers, wounded Nov. 1914, later Capt. Gren. Guards, again wounded Oct. 1915, afterwards Inspector Q.G., with rank of Major. For a list of peers and sons of peers who fought in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who fought in the S. African War, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

See "ABERDARE OF DUFFRYN, co. Glamorgan," Barony (*Bruce*), *cr.* 1873.

## DUFFTOWN

See "MOUNT STEPHEN OF MOUNT-STEPHEN, &c., AND OF DUFFTOWN, co. Banff," Barony (*Stephen*), *cr.* 1891.

## DUFFUS

BARONY [S.] 1. ALEXANDER SUTHERLAND, s. and h. of William S., of Duffus, co. Moray (*d.* 21 Oct. 1626), by Jean, da. of I. 1650? John GRANT, of Freuchie, was aged 4 years and 10 months at his father's death. He was knighted about 1643; was one of the committee of estates 20 Mar. 1647, and one of the Colonels for arming the Kingdom 15 Feb. 1649. He was *cr.*, by Charles II, as it is said on 8 Dec. 1650,<sup>(a)</sup> LORD DUFFUS [S.]. He was Gov. of Perth for the King, but was compelled to surrender it to Cromwell in 1651, by whose Act of Grace he was fined £1,500 in 1654. App. P.C. [S.] 13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn 13 July 1661. He *m.*, 1stly, before 1644, Jean,<sup>(b)</sup> widow of John SINCLAIR, MASTER OF BERRIEDALE (who *d.* Sep. 1639), 2nd da. and coh. of Colin (MACKENZIE), 1ST EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.], by Margaret, da. of Alexander (SETON), 1ST EARL OF DUNFERMLINE [S.]. She *d. s.p.s.* in childbed, 31 Mar. 1648. He *m.*, 2ndly, 13 Jan. 1653, Jean, 5th da. of Sir Robert INNES, Bart. [S.], of Innes. She *d. s.p.*, 10 Mar. 1653. He *m.*, 3rdly (cont. 26 Aug. 1654, tocher £8,000 and her grandmother's jewels), Margaret, 2nd da. of James (STEWART), EARL OF MORAY [S.], by Margaret, da. of Alexander (HOME), 1ST EARL OF HOME [S.]. She *d.* Jan. 1667. He *m.*, 4thly, about 1668, Margaret, 1st da. of William (FORBES), LORD FORBES [S.], by his 1st wife, Jean, da. of Sir John CAMPBELL. He *d.* 31 Aug. 1674, aged about 52. Fun. entry in Lyon office. His widow *m.*, as first wife, 23 Feb. 1676, Sir Robert GORDON, Bart. [S.], of Gordonstoun, who *d.* 5 Sep. or Oct. 1704. She *d.* 13 Apr. 1677.

II. 1674. 2. JAMES (SUTHERLAND), LORD DUFFUS [S.], 5th s., being only s. and h. by 3rd wife.<sup>(c)</sup> P.C. 1686. Early in 1688, being heavily in debt, he, in a fit of passion, ran through the body

<sup>(a)</sup> The patent appears to be lost and was never recorded. It is, therefore, impossible to conjecture what was the limitation of the dignity beyond the acknowledgment thereof in 1826 to the heir male of the body of the grantee. For a list of peerages *cr.* by Charles II whilst in exile, see vol. v, Appendix E.

<sup>(b)</sup> "A comely, obliging, religious, and good lady." V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> The 4 elder brothers by the 1st wife were all living 31 Mar. 1648, but must have *d.* as children.

William Ross, of Kindeace, one of his creditors, after which he fled to England, but appears very shortly to have obtained immunity for the murder, probably owing to the Revolution, which he supported. He took the oath to William III 15 Apr. 1690. He *m.* (cont. 5 Sep. 1674 or 8 Sep. 1675) (\*) Margaret, 1st da. of Kenneth (MACKENZIE), 3rd EARL OF SEAFORTH [S.], by Isabel, da. of Sir John MACKENZIE, of Tarbat. He *d.* 24 Sep. 1705. His widow *d.* Aug. 1706.

III. 1705                    3. KENNETH (SUTHERLAND), LORD DUFFUS [S.], 1st s.  
to                    and h., took his seat in Parl. [S.] 28 Oct. 1706, and voted  
1716.                    for the Union; was a Capt. R.N. and taken prisoner by  
the French 29 June 1711, after a desperate resistance,  
being hit five times by bullets. He joined the Rising on behalf of the  
House of Stuart in 1715, and was accordingly, by Act 1 George I,  
*attainted* (b) 30 June 1716, being sent from Hamburg to England, where  
in Aug. he was imprisoned in the Tower of London, but set free 4 Oct.  
1717, without having ever been tried. (c) After this he became a Flag  
officer in the Russian Navy. He *m.* (cont. 30 Mar. 1708) Charlotte  
Christina, da. of Eric DE SIOBLADE, Gov. of Gottenburg, in Sweden. He  
*d.* early in 1734. His widow *d.* 1771.

IV. 1734.                    4. ERIC SUTHERLAND, only s. and h., *bap.* 29 Aug.  
1710, at Twickenham, Midx. His claim, 18 Mar.  
1733/4, to the title, on the ground of his father's surrender, was heard  
3 Apr. 1734, but disallowed. He took no part in the Rising of 1745.  
He was an Ensign in Disney's regt., 1731, and a Capt. in Sutherland's  
regt., 1759. He *m.* Elizabeth, 3rd da. of his paternal uncle,  
the Hon. Sir James DUNBAR, formerly SUTHERLAND, Bart., by Elizabeth,  
da. and h. of Sir William DUNBAR, 1st Bart. [S.], of Hempriggs, co.  
Caithness. He *d.* 28 Aug. 1768, in his 58th year, at Skibo. His admon.  
as "the Hon. Erick Sutherland, Esq., commonly called Lord Duffus," of  
Wick, co. Caithness, 15 Mar. 1769, was under £300. His widow *d.*  
21 July 1800, at Edinburgh.

(\*) The former date is given in Fraser's *Sutherland Book*, vol. i, p. 515, and the latter in *Reg. of Deeds*, Mackenzie (23 July 1709). V.G.

(b) For a list of Scottish Peers attainted for participation in this Rising and in that of 1745, with subsequent restorations, see vol. i, Appendix E. V.G.

(c) The Act required the persons named to deliver themselves up to justice on or before 30 June 1716. Lord Duffus left Sweden on the 2nd with intent so to do, but was detained by stress of weather. He, however, surrendered himself to the British Minister at Amsterdam on the 29th, but this was harshly held in Apr. 1734 not to have been a sufficient performance of the condition required.

V. 1768.

IV. 1826  
to  
1827.

4. JAMES SUTHERLAND, 1st and only surv. s. of Eric S. and Elizabeth, his wife abovenamed, being grandson and h. of Kenneth, the *attainted* LORD DUFFUS [S.]. He was *b.* 8 June 1747, at Skibo, co. Sutherland; was an officer in the Army, being in 1771 a Capt. in the 26th Foot. By Act of Parl., 25 May 1826, he was as "James Sutherland, Esq.," *restored* "to the honours, dignities and titles of LORD DUFFUS" [S.], as were all "other persons who would be entitled to succeed after him."<sup>(a)</sup> He *d. unm.*, in Harley Str., 30 Jan. and was *bur.* 7 Feb. 1827, in Marylebone, aged 80. Will pr. Feb. 1827.

[On his death the question arose as to whether the limitation of the dignity was to heirs general,<sup>(b)</sup> heirs male of the body, or if it had any other destination. On the most probable supposition that it was to the second it was assumed as under.]

V. 1827.

5. BENJAMIN DUNBAR, styling himself LORD DUFFUS [S.], cousin and h. male, being yst. and only surv. s. of Sir William DUNBAR, 2nd Bart., of Hempriggs, by his 3rd wife, Henrietta (*d.* Sep. 1795), da. of Hugh ROSE, of Kilravock, which William was only surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Sir James Dunbar, formerly Sutherland, 1st Bart. [S. 1706], 2nd s. of James, 2nd Lord Duffus abovenamed. He was *b.* 28 Apr. 1761; *suc.* his father in the estate of Hempriggs Castle, co. Caithness, and as 3rd Bart. 12 June 1793. On the death of his cousin in 1827, he assumed the title of Lord Duffus, and claimed to vote as such, at the election of Scottish Peers in 1830, as h. male of the body of the grantee. In June 1838 both he and the h. general petitioned (directly) the House of Lords as to their respective right to this Peerage, but no further proceedings were taken. He *m.*, 10 Dec. 1784, at Bighouse, Janet, 1st da. of George MACKAY, of Bighouse afsd. He *d.* 27 Jan. 1843, at his seat, Hempriggs Castle, co. Caithness, aged 81. His widow *d.* there 15 Mar. 1857, aged 89.

VI. 1843  
to  
1875.

6. SIR GEORGE SUTHERLAND DUNBAR, 4th Bart. [S. 1706], 2nd<sup>(c)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 6 Jan. 1799. He never assumed the title of LORD DUFFUS [S.], though in June 1838 he petitioned for that dignity. He *d. unm.*, 28 Aug. 1875, at his seat, Ackergill Tower, near Wick, co. Caith-

<sup>(a)</sup> See vol. i, Appendix E, for a list of such restorations during the last 200 years, returned to the House of Lords, 15 June 1885.

<sup>(b)</sup> The dignity was in fact claimed as *heir of line* by the Rev. Eric Rudd, of Thorne, near Doncaster, s. and h. of the Rev. James Rudd, Rector of Newton Kyme, co. York, by Elizabeth, eldest sister of James, the *restored* Lord Duffus.

<sup>(c)</sup> His elder br., William, *d. young.* V.G.

ness, aged 76, when the Baronetcy [S.] became *dormant*.<sup>(a)</sup> By his death the issue male of the grantee of the Barony of Duffus [S.], and probably therefore the dignity itself (if so limited), became *extinct*.

## DULEEK

See "BELLEW OF DULEEK, co. Meath," Barony [I.] (*Bellew*), *cr.* 1686; *extinct* 1770.

DUMBARTON *see* DUNBARTON

DUMBLANE *see* DUNBLANE

DUMFERMLINE *see* DUNFERMLINE

## DUMFRIES

EARLDOM [S.] I. WILLIAM (CRICHTON), LORD CRICHTON OF SANQUHAR [S. 1488], s. and h. of William C., TUTOR OF SANQUHAR, by Katherine CARMICHAEL, which William was 5th s. of William, 5th Lord Crichton of Sanquhar,<sup>(b)</sup> *suc.* to that title 29 June 1612, on the death of his cousin Robert, the 8th Lord (who was hanged for murder), to whom he was served h. 15 July 1619. He was, by patent dat. at Newmarket 2 Feb. 1621/2, *cr.* LORD OF SANQUHAR and VISCOUNT OF AIR [S.], and was by a subsequent patent dat. at Dunglass 12 June 1633, *cr.* LORD CRICHTON OF SANQUHAR AND CUMNOCK,<sup>(c)</sup> VISCOUNT OF AIR and EARL OF DUMFRIES [S.], with a spec. rem. (as to this last creation) to heirs male bearing the name and arms of Crichton. He *m.*, 1stly, Eupheme, widow of Patrick HAMILTON of Peel of Livingston, da. of James SETON, of Touch. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 16 July 1630, Ursula, widow of Sir Robert SWIFT, of Rotherham, and da. of Stephen BARNHAM. She *d.* before him, 28 May 1632, at Doncaster, and was *bur.* at Rotherham. He *d.* apparently between 15 Aug. 1642 and 24 Mar. 1643. Admon. 12 Feb. 1658/9.

---

<sup>(a)</sup> It so remained for over 20 years. See *Complete Baronetage*, vol. iv, p. 443. The family estates, belonging in 1883 to Benjamin Duff, nephew and h. of line, and father of the present (1916) Baronet, consisted of 26,880 acres in co. Caithness, worth £11,045 *p.a.* V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He purchased the estate of Ryhill in 1606, which has led to his being supposed, in error, to have been s. and h. of John C. of Ryhill, also Tutor of Sanquhar, who was probably 3rd s. of the 3rd Lord Crichton of Sanquhar. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> Both the properties commemorated in this title, *viz.* the barony of Sanquhar, co. Dumfries, and the barony and burgh of Cumnock, co. Ayr, he was compelled some 4 years later, 19 Dec. 1637, by embarrassment, to sell to William (Douglas), 1st Earl of Queensberry. V.G.

II. 1642 2. WILLIAM (CRICHTON), EARL OF DUMFRIES, &c.  
 or [S.], 1st s. and h. P.C. [S.] 5 Sep. 1661. He resigned  
 1643. his honours to the Crown 10 Sep. and obtained a new  
 grant [with the former precedency] of the same 3 Nov.  
 1690, with rem. to his grandson and h. ap., William, Lord Crichton, in  
 tail male, rem. to the four daughters of his decd. son Charles, Lord  
 Crichton, and to the heirs of their bodies respectively succeeding to the  
 family estates, rem. to the nearest heirs of the said Charles, Lord Crichton.  
 He *m.*, 29 Aug. 1618 (both under 13), Penelope, sister of Barnham,<sup>(\*)</sup>  
 1st VISCOUNT CARLINGFORD [I.], da. of Sir Robert SWIFT, of Rotherham, co.  
 York, by his 2nd wife, Ursula, da. of Stephen BARNHAM, both above-  
 named. He *d.* 1691.

[ROBERT CRICHTON, *styled* LORD CRICHTON, 1st s. and h. ap., *bap.* at  
 Doncaster, 19 Dec. 1641, more than 23 years after his parents' marriage.  
 He *d. v.p.* in infancy.]

[CHARLES CRICHTON, *styled* LORD CRICHTON, 2nd, yst., and only surv.  
 s. and h. ap. He *m.* (cont. 23 Oct. and 17 Dec. 1679) Sarah, 3rd da. of  
 James (DALRYMPLE), 1st VISCOUNT STAIR [S.], by Margaret, da. of James  
 Ross. She was *bap.* 19 Nov. 1654. He *d. v.p.*, between 4 Oct. 1686  
 and 11 Mar. 1689/90, and was *bur.* at Dumfries.]

III. 1691. 3. WILLIAM (CRICHTON), EARL OF DUMFRIES, &c.  
 [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Charles CRICHTON,  
*styled* LORD CRICHTON, and Sarah his wife abovenamed. He *d.* unm. and  
 under age, 28 Feb. 1693/4. Funeral entry at Lyon office.

IV. 1694. 4. PENELOPE, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF DUMFRIES, &c. [S.],  
 eldest sister and h. of line, who, under the limitation of  
 1690, inherited the family honours. She *m.*, 26 Feb. 1697/8, her cousin, the  
 Hon. William DALRYMPLE, of Glenmure, Col. in the Army, and M.P. for  
 co. Ayr (2nd s. of John, 1st EARL OF STAIR [S.], br. of Sarah, Lady Crichton  
 abovenamed), who *d.* 3 Dec. 1744. She *d.* at Clackmannan, 6 Mar. 1741/2.  
 Funeral entry at Lyon office.

V. 1742. 5. WILLIAM (DALRYMPLE-CRICHTON), EARL OF DUM-  
 FRIES, &c. [S.], 1st s. and h. He served 26 years,  
 1721-47, in the Army, being A.D.C. to his uncle, the Earl of Stair [S.], at  
 the battle of Dettingen, 26 June 1743. On the abolition of heritable  
 jurisdictions in 1747, he got £2,400 (in full of his claim to £17,000) for  
 the Sheriffship of Clackmannan, &c.; K.T. 11 Mar. 1751/2. By the death

(\*) This Barnham *m.*, at the same date, Mary, sister of the said William, 2nd  
 Earl of Dumfries. V.G.



of his yr. br.,<sup>(\*)</sup> 13 Nov. 1760, he *suc.* him as 4th EARL OF STAIR, &c. [S.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 Apr. 1731, Anne, da. of William (GORDON), 2nd EARL OF ABERDEEN [S.], by his 1st wife, Mary, da. of David (LESLIE), EARL OF LEVEN AND MELVILLE [S.]. She, who was *b.* 17, and *bap.* 26 Jan. 1708/9, at Methlic, *d.* at Edinburgh, and was *bur.* 15 Apr. 1755, in Cumnock Church, co. Ayr. Funeral entry in Lyon office. He *m.*, 2ndly, 19 June 1762, at Ayr, Anne, da. of William DUFF, of Crombie, advocate, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Robert DALRYMPLE, of North Berwick. He *d. s.p.s.*, 27 July 1768, at Dumfries House, co. Ayr, when the Earldom of Stair, and the titles [S.] he had inherited therewith, devolved on his cousin and h. male. See that dignity. His widow *m.*, 19 or 26 July 1769, at Edinburgh, the Hon. Alexander GORDON, a Lord of Session [S.] 1788-92, under the style of Lord Rockville (Rockville being his estate in co. Haddington), who *d.* 13 Mar. 1792, in his 53rd year. She *d.* 21 Aug. 1811, at Brandsbury, aged 73.

[WILLIAM CRICHTON, *styled* LORD CRICHTON, only s. and h. ap. by 1st wife, *b.* 12 Dec. 1734. He *d. v.p.*, in his 10th year, at school in Marylebone, Midx., 9 Sep. 1744.]

VI. 1768. 6. PATRICK (MACDOWALL-CRICHTON), EARL OF DUMFRIES, &c. [S.], nephew and h. of line, being s. and h. of John MACDOWALL,<sup>(b)</sup> of Freugh, co. Wigton, by Elizabeth, eldest sister of William, the 5th Earl. He was *b.* 15 Oct. 1726; was an officer in the 3rd Foot Guards, 1762; Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1771-73. REF. PEER [S.] 1790-1803. He *m.*, 12 Sep. 1771, Margaret, da. of Ronald CRAUFORD, of Restalrig, co. Edinburgh. She *d.* in Upper Grosvenor Str., Midx., 5 May 1799, of cramp in the stomach. He *d. s.p.m.*, 7 Apr. 1803, in his 77th year, in Charlotte Sq., Edinburgh.

VII. 1803. 7. JOHN (STUART, *afterwards* CRICHTON-STUART), EARL OF DUMFRIES [1633], VISCOUNT AIR [1622 and 1633], LORD CRICHTON OF SANQUHAR [1488], LORD SANQUHAR [1622], and LORD CRICHTON OF SANQUHAR AND CUMNOCK [1633], all in the peerage of Scotland, grandson and h. of line, being s. and h. of John STUART, *styled* VISCOUNT MOUNT STUART, by Elizabeth Penelope, only surv. da. of Patrick, 6th EARL OF DUMFRIES, &c. [S.], and Margaret, his wife next abovenamed, which Elizabeth *d. v.p.*, 25 July 1797, in her 25th year. He was *b.* 10 Aug. 1793, at Mount Stuart, and by royal lic., 26 Aug. 1805, took the name of *Crichton* before that of *Stuart*. By the death of his paternal grandfather, 16 Nov. 1814, he *suc.* as 2nd MARQUESS OF BUTE, &c. See "BUTE," Marquessate of (*cr.* 1796), with which this Earldom then became and still (1916) continues united.

(\*) Under the *novodamus* of 1706/7, see note *sub* iv EARL OF STAIR.

(b) An account of this family is in Nisbet's *Heraldry*, Appendix II, pp. 250-256.

## DUMFRIES-SHIRE

*i.e.* "DUMFRIES-SHIRE," Marquessate of [S.] (*Douglas*), *cr.* 1684 with the DUKEDOM OF QUEENSBERRY [S.], which see.

## DUNALLEY OF KILBOY

BARONY [I.] 1. HENRY PRITTIE, s. and h. of Henry P., of Dun-  
alley Castle, or Kilboy, co. Tipperary, by Deborah, da. of  
I. 1800. Benjamin NEALE, Archdeacon of Leighlin, was *b.* 3 Oct.

1743; M.P. for Banagher 1767-68; for Gowran 1769-76;  
for co. Tipperary 1776-90; Sheriff of co. Tipperary, 1771. He was *cr.*,  
31 July 1800, (\*) BARON DUNALLEY OF KILBOY, co. Tipperary [I.].  
He *m.*, 6 Jan. 1766, Catherine, widow of John BURY, 2nd da. and coh. of  
Francis SADLEIR, of Sopwell Hall, co. Tipperary, by Catherine, da. of  
William WALL, of co. Waterford. He *d.* 3 Jan. 1801, at Kilboy, aged 57.  
Will, signed Donalley, (b) *pr.* 1801 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.*  
26 Feb. 1821, at Bath, Somerset. Will *pr.* 1821.

II. 1801. 2. HENRY SADLEIR (PRITTIE), BARON DUNALLEY OF  
KILBOY [I.], 1st s. and h., *b.* 3 Mar. 1775, at Kilboy.  
M.P. (Whig) for Carlow [I.], 1797-1800, and [U.K.] 1-3 Jan. 1801; for  
Okehampton 1819-24; F.S.A. 1 July 1819; REP. PEER [I.], 1828-54.  
He *m.*, 1stly, 10 July 1802, at Dublin, Maria, da. of Dominick TRANT, of  
Dunkettle, co. Cork, by Eleanor, sister of John, 1st EARL OF CLARE [I.],  
3rd da. of John FITZGIBBON, of Mount Shannon, co. Limerick. She *d.*  
15 Oct. 1819, at Kilboy. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Feb. 1826, at Hayes, Kent,  
Emily Maude, 18th child of Cornwallis (MAUDE), 1st VISCOUNT HAWARDEN  
[I.], being his da. by his 3rd wife, Anne Isabella, da. of Thomas MONCK.  
He *d. s.p.*, 19 Oct. 1854, at Kilboy afsd., in his 80th year, and was *bur.*  
at Kilmore. Will *pr.* Apr. 1855. His widow *d.* 10 Feb. 1884, aged 89, in  
Belgrave Sq., Monkstown, co. Dublin.

III. 1854. 3. HENRY (PRITTIE), BARON DUNALLEY OF KILBOY  
[I.], nephew and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Francis  
Aldborough PRITTIE, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of the Right Hon.  
George PONSONBY, Lord Chancellor [I.], which Francis was 2nd s. of the  
1st Baron, and *d.* 8 Mar. 1853, aged 73. He was *b.* Jan. 1807, in Ely  
Place, Dublin; *ed.* at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1829. Sheriff of co.

(\*) He was one of the numerous Irish commoners ennobled in 1800, receiving his  
peerage on account of his son and successor's political services. See vol. iii, Appen-  
dix H. V.G.

(b) He mentions therein that he had "purchased of his R.H. the Duke of York  
the house wherein I now live, being the centre house in the Royal Crescent, Bath."  
V.G.

Tipperary 1840. He *m.*, 10 May 1841, at Shanbally Castle, Anne Maria Louisa, da. of Cornelius (O'CALLAGHAN), 1st VISCOUNT LISMORE OF SHANBALLY [I.], by Eleanor, da. of John (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMONDE [I.]. She, who was *b.* 12 Dec. 1811, *d.* 6 July 1867, at Kilboy. He *d.* suddenly, 10 Sep. 1885, at Kilboy, aged 78.

IV. 1885. 4. HENRY O'CALLAGHAN (PRITTIE), BARON DUNALLEY OF KILBOY [I.], only s. and h., *b.* 21 Mar. 1851, in Dawson Str., Dublin; ed. at Harrow, and at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1872; sometime Lieut. Rifle Brigade; Sheriff of co. Tipperary 1883; REP. PEER [I.] 1891 (Conservative); Lord Lieut. of co. Tipperary 1905. He *m.*, 22 Aug. 1876, in the parish church of Welwyn, Herts, Mary Frances, da. of Lieut. Gen. Reginald Onslow FARMER (Royal Artillery), of Mortlake, Surrey, by Geraldine, da. of Capt. FARRELL, R.A.

[HENRY CORNELIUS O'CALLAGHAN PRITTIE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 19 July 1877. He fought in the great European War, 1914—, as Capt. Rifle Brigade.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 19 June 1911, at Trinity Church, Sloane Str., Chelsea, Beatrix Evelyn, 2nd da. of James Noble GRAHAM, D.L., of Carfin and Stonebyres, co. Lanark, by Jean Rose Fraser Lovett, da. of William Lochiel LOVETT-CAMERON. She was *b.* 23 Dec. 1877.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 21,081 acres in co. Tipperary, worth £7,162 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Kilboy, near Nenagh, co. Tipperary.

## DUNAMORE

*i.e.* "SHEFFIELD OF DUNAMORE, co. Meath," Barony [I.] (*Sheffield*), *cr.* 1781. See "SHEFFIELD," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1816.

## DUNBAR<sup>(b)</sup> afterwards (1290-1435) MARCH

[*Observations.*—The origin of this dignity as a Scottish Earldom is extremely obscure. The grantee of the lands of Dunbar (*circa* 1072) has often been considered as the first Earl, though his age (he was *b.* 1040-48) makes it most unlikely that he could have survived to a period when Scottish

(<sup>a</sup>) His brother, Francis Reginald Dennis Prittie, also fought as Capt. Rifle Brigade (mentioned in Despatches, Legion of Honour), and was killed Dec. 1914. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) See "Earldom of March (anciently Dunbar) until 1433," by Alexander Sinclair, in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. vi, pp. 289-311, and see three articles by "Anglo-Scotus," *viz.* two in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. v, pp. 243-250, and vol. vii, pp. 36-41, and one in *N. and Q.*, 3rd Ser., vol. xii, p. 231. See also Surtees' *Durham*, and, more especially, see Stodart's *Scottish Arms*, 1881, vol. ii, pp. 6-18; as also an able article, by Capt. A. H. Dunbar, on these Earls (with pedigree) in the *Proceedings of the Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xxii, p. 187, from which last, as well as from his own

Earldoms (as distinct from the ancient Mormaerships) can properly be held to have been in existence. See some remarks in vol. i, p. 141 (*sub* "Angus"), on the *Seven Earldoms of Scotland*, among which was Dunbar as late as 1244, not, however, being included therein in 1297, when, for the last time, they appear.]

GOSPATRIC,<sup>(a)</sup> s. of MALDRED,<sup>(b)</sup> by Ealdgyth, da. and h. of Ughtred, PRINCE OF NORTHUMBERLAND (and Elgiva, da. of ETHELRED, KING OF ENGLAND), was *b.* between 1040 and 1048; is probably identical with the "noble youth" of that name who visited Rome in 1061, in company with Tostig, the br. of Harold II; joined the Danes in an invasion of the north of England, but making peace with William I, was at Christmas 1067 entrusted with the government of Northumberland. Being, however, deprived of that post in Oct. or Nov. 1072, he fled to Scotland, receiving from Malcolm III "*Dunbar with the adjacent lands in Lothian.*" He *m.* (—), sister of Edmund. He *d.* probably about 1075, and most likely is the "Gospatricus Comes" whose monument was at Durham. He is stated in *Hoveden* to have *d.* and been *bur.* at Ubbanford [*i.e.* Norham], not long after his flight to Scotland.

# EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1115?

I. GOSPATRIC DE DUNBAR, EARL [S.], 3rd<sup>(c)</sup> s. of the above, being yr. br. of Dolfin (expelled 1092 from Carlisle), was apparently one of the nine signatories<sup>(d)</sup> to the charter of Scone (*circa* 1115), as also, about a year

most extensive resources, this article in the first edition was corrected by Joseph Bain, F.S.A. [S.], who summed up (with some additions thereto) Capt. Dunbar's researches in vol. iv of *Scotch Calendars*, preface, pp. xxi, xxiii. The filiation of Earl George [1368-1416], a most important feature in the family history, appears to have been entirely misconceived by most previous writers. Dunbar is one of the 12 families in Drummond's *Noble British Families*, see vol. i, p. 118, note "b."

(a) "Gospatric" is Celtic (Skene's *Celtic Scotland*) for "the servant of Patrick"; the word "*Gwas*" meaning "servant." Joseph Bain found the word as "*Qwaspatricius*" in an inquisition. *Cal. of Doc.* [S.], vol. i, No. 1712.

(b) Maldred was probably br. of Duncan, King of Scotland, 1034-40, who was s. of Crinan, Abbot of Dunkeld, which Crinan is conjectured (by Skene) to be the same as Crinan Tein, the father of this Maldred. Gospatric was thus cousin (*paternally*) to the Scottish and (*maternally*) to the English Kings.

(c) He had 2 elder brothers, Dolfin, as in the text, and Waltheof, who *m.* Sigrid, and was living about 1126. He had 2 sons: (1) Alan, living 16 Aug. 1139, who *d. s.p.m.s.* (2) Gospatric, possibly illegit., who was living about 1156. He had a son, Waltheof, who *d. s.p.m.* before 1200. V.G.

(d) He is the only one of the nine persons by whose consent the charter was granted whose name is appended thereto without the designation of *Comes* or of *Episcopus*, whence it might be fairly conjectured that he was *not* an Earl at that date, though possibly the word *Comes* may have been omitted (accidentally) by the scribe, who certainly omits the word *frater* before *Dolfini*.

later (under the style of *Gospatricus, frater Dolfini*), to the *Inquisitio Davidis*.<sup>(a)</sup> He appears to have held the position of an EARL, though there is no record of the title of the Earldom, nor is he ever called Earl in any known document in his lifetime. In a charter, confirmed 16 Aug. 1139 (after his death), to the monks of Durham,<sup>(b)</sup> he is styled "*Gospatricus Comes, (c) frater Dolfini*," being, in the heading thereof, called "*Gospatricus secundus (d) Comes frater Dolfini*." This Earl is doubtless the *summus dux Lodonensium* (the leader of the men of Lothian) slain at the battle of the Standard 22 Aug. 1138,<sup>(e)</sup> fighting against the English at Cowton Moor, near Northallerton.

II. 1138. 2. GOSPATRIC DE DUNBAR, EARL [S.], s. and h., who, as "*Gospatricus Comes*," witnesses a charter of 1140. He was founder of the Cistercian nunneries at Coldstream and Eccles, co. Berwick. He *m.* Derdere. He *d.* 1166.

III. 1166. 3. WALTHEOF DE DUNBAR, EARL [S.], s. and h. In 1166, as Waldeve the Earl, he granted a charter to the monks of Durham. He was, 1175, one of the hostages for the release of William I [S.] from imprisonment. He *m.* Aline, who *d.* 20 Aug. 1179. He *d.* 1182.

IV. 1182. 4. PATRICK (DE DUNBAR), EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], s. and h., *b.* 1152, being the first of his race who assumed (from his Castle of Dunbar) the territorial style of *Earl of Dunbar*; Justiciary of Lothian and Keeper of Berwick. He is called by Fordun "*Comes Lodensis*," Earl of Lothian. He attended William the Lion to Lincoln, in 1200, to do homage for his lands in England, as also Alexander II to York, in June 1221, on the occasion of that King's marriage with the Princess Joan, sister of Henry III. He founded a monastery of the Red Friars, at Dunbar, in 1218. He *m.*, 1stly, in 1184, Ada, illegit. da. of William the Lion afsd. She *d.* 1200. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 4 Dec. 1214, Christine, widow of William BRUCE, of Annandale. He *d.* 31 Dec. 1232, having recently become a monk, and was *bur.* at Eccles, aged 80.

(a) "From this period till the rise of the [house of] Douglas under Bruce, the heads of this princely house held the foremost rank [though, perhaps, not far ahead of that of the house of Comyn] in Scotland. After that era their vacillating policy [perhaps partly owing to their English possessions which compelled them to do homage to the King of that hostile dominion] hastened their downfall." See articles in *N. and Q.* mentioned *ante*, p. 503, note "b."

(b) Raine's *North Durham*.

(c) *Scriptores decem* (1652), p. 1027; also Lappenberg's *England under the Normans*, 1867, p. 386.

(d) Here is a valid recognition (if such heading is that of the original document) of the second Gospatric having been an Earl, and also, if the word *secundus* is to be taken with *Comes* (instead of with *Gospatricus*), of his having been the *second* Earl, and, consequently, of his father having been the first Earl.

V. 1232. 5. PATRICK (DE DUNBAR), EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], s. and h. by 1st wife. He had an order for seisin of his lands 22 Feb. 1232/3. He was in command of the army sent in 1235 against the Bastard of Galloway, whom he subdued; was guarantor of a treaty with England in 1237, and again in 1244. He started for the Crusade under Louis IX, King of France, in Nov. 1247. He *m.*, in or before 1213, Eupheme, da. of Walter FITZALAN, otherwise STEWARD, LORD HIGH STEWARD [S.]. He *d.* between May and Dec. 1248, at Marseilles. His widow, who lived at Whittingham in East Lothian, *d.* probably about 1267.

VI. 1248. 6. PATRICK (DE DUNBAR), EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], s. and h., aged 35 when served h. to his father's lands in England, 13 Dec. 1248. He was one of the English faction in 1255, in which year he rescued Alexander III from the power of the Comyn family, and was nom., in Sep. 1255, REGENT [S.] and Guardian of the King and Queen. He held a command against the Norwegians, at Largs, in 1263; was a signatory to the treaty, 6 July 1266, for the cession of the Hebrides and the Isle of Man to Scotland; as also to the marriage contract of Margaret of Scotland with Eric of Norway, 25 July 1281; and again in Feb. 1283/4, to the succession of the "Maid of Norway" to the throne of Scotland. He *m.*, 1242, Cecil,<sup>(\*)</sup> da. of John [? Fraser]. He *d.* at Whittingham, 24 Aug. 1289, aged 76, and was *bur.* at Dunbar. Writ for *Inq. p. m.* 11 Nov. 1289.

VII. 1289. 7. PATRICK (DE DUNBAR), EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], who, first of his race, is called EARL OF MARCH [S.],<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h., aged 47 in 1289. He had livery of his father's lands 14 May 1290. He was one of the competitors for the Crown of Scotland, lodging his petition 3 Aug. 1291, at Berwick, in right of his great-grandmother, the Countess Ada, [illegit.] da. of King William as abovenamed. This claim he soon withdrew, swearing fealty to Edward I on 25 Mar. 1296, and taking the English side when hostilities began that year. In 1298 he was

---

(\*) See chartulary of Coldstream, nos. 1 and 9, and chartulary of Kelso, nos. 77 and 81. She is conjectured to have been an heiress of the family of Fraser, in consequence of which alliance this Earl (4 Nov. 1261) bore (being the first of his race who did so) the roses of the house of Fraser in a bordure round the lion rampant of Dunbar. Christian Bruce (sister of Robert Bruce, the competitor, 1291-92, for the throne of Scotland) is the wife assigned to him in Wood's *Douglas*, but erroneously. (*ex inform.* A. H. Dunbar).

(b) *i.e.* of the Scottish Marches or border lands. The *Merse*, or March, was part of the lands in Berwickshire granted, in 1072, by Malcolm III to Earl Gospatric. It was not till the Parl. at Brigham, in Mar. 1290, that the Earl of Dunbar appears to have assumed the designation of Earl of March [*Comes de Marchia*], since which period these Earls were generally known as "of March." The Welsh Marches, similarly, gave the title of "Earl of March" to the House of Mortimer, 1328 to 1424.

the King's Lieutenant for Scotland, and in 1300 was with his son Patrick at the siege of Carlaverock.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, in or shortly before 1282, Marjory, da. of Alexander (COMYN), EARL OF BUCHAN [S.], by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Roger (DE QUINCI), EARL OF WINCHESTER.<sup>(b)</sup> She held the Castle of Dunbar for the Scots till forced, 29 Apr. 1296, to surrender it to Edward I. He *d.* 10 Oct. 1308, aged 66. Writ for *Inq. p. m.* 8 Nov. (1308) 2 Edw. II.

VIII. 1308. 8. PATRICK (DE DUNBAR), EARL OF MARCH, OF DUNBAR [S.], *b.* about 1285; was with his father in 1300 (when but 15) at Carlaverock. He was aged 24 in 1308/9, having had livery of his father's lands 10 Nov. 1308. He, like his father, favoured the English faction, and after the defeat of Edward II at Bannockburn, 24 June 1314, received him into his castle of Dunbar and enabled him to escape into England. After losing this unexampled opportunity of serving his countrymen, he went over to their side, and was in the Parl. at Ayr in Apr. 1315, when the succession to the Crown [S.] was settled; was at the capture of Berwick, Mar. 1318, being then Sheriff of Lothian; signed the letter, 1320, to the Pope asserting the independency of Scotland; was at the defeat of Dupplin, 12 Aug. 1332, and of Halidon Hill, 19 July 1333, at which time the fort of Berwick, of which he was Governor, was surrendered to Edward III, and he himself for the 2nd time joined the English side, which he again, in the next year, deserted, and assisted in some small skirmishes against them, while his gallant Countess maintained a nineteen weeks' siege, from Jan. 1337/8, of the Castle of Dunbar by the English, whom she forced to retire therefrom.<sup>(c)</sup> He was at the defeat of the Scots in the battle of Durham, 17 Oct. 1346, and was one of the sureties for the release of David II from captivity in 1357, receiving from him various grants, the town of Dunbar being erected a free burgh in his favour. On 18 Feb. 1360/1 he is described in Close Rolls as an enemy and rebel whose lands are forfeited. He *m.*, 1stly, in or shortly before 1303, Ermengarde. On 26 June 1304 she is mentioned as being pregnant. He *m.*, 2ndly, shortly after Sep. 1320, Agnes,<sup>(d)</sup> elder da. of Thomas (RAN-

(a) He is there called "Conte de Laonois;" Laonia, or Lothian, being that country south of the Forth which is not comprehended in Galloway and Strathclyde. The Earl was also styled "Conte de la Marche D'Ecosse."

(b) According to the statement in 1400 of George, 10th Earl of March, but see *Scots Peerage*, vol. iii, p. 263. V.G.

(c) They were commanded by William (de Montagu), Earl of Salisbury, who advanced his men to the Castle walls under cover of an enormous engine (like the Roman testudo) called *the Sow*. The Countess is said to have scornfully cried out to him:—

"Beware, Montagow,  
For farrow shall thy sow,"

causing a huge fragment of rock to be let down on the engine, which it crushed to pieces, the men running therefrom like a litter of pigs.

(d) He had Papal disp., 18 Aug. 1320, to *m.* Agnes, da. of Ralph [*i.e.* Randolph] of the diocese of St. Andrews, related to him in the 4th degree, and again 16 Jan. 1323/4, to remain *m.* to her though related in the 3rd and 4th degree. V.G.



DOLPH), 1ST EARL OF MORAY [S.], sometime REGENT [S.], by Isabel, (probably) da. of Sir John STEWART, of Bonkill. This lady, usually known as "Black Agnes," the heroine (as before mentioned) of the siege of Dunbar, became (17 Oct. 1346) by the death of her br., John, 3rd Earl of Moray [S.], a coh. of that family, whose estates included the Isle of Man, the Lordship of Annandale, &c. She was living 24 May 1367. Earl Patrick in her right had, 1357-8, a grant of the EARLDOM<sup>(a)</sup> OF MORAY [S.]. Both his sons<sup>(b)</sup> being dead, *s.p.*, he resigned his Earldom of March, or Dunbar, to the Crown, who granted the same, 25 July 1368, to his great-nephew and h. male, George Dunbar and "his heirs."<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* soon afterwards, 11 Nov. 1368 (having possessed his Earldom 60 years), aged about 83.

IX. 1368. 9. GEORGE<sup>(d)</sup> (DUNBAR), EARL OF MARCH, or DUNBAR [S.], great-nephew and h. male, being s. and h. of Sir Patrick DUNBAR, by Isabel, yst. da. of Thomas (RANDOLPH), EARL OF MORAY [S.] abovenamed, which Patrick (who was at the battle of Poitiers 19 Sep. 1356, but who *d.* that year in Crete) was s. and h. of Sir Alexander Dunbar, br. of the late Earl of March, or Dunbar. He was *b.* about 1336; in the reign of Robert II (1370-90) he is styled Lord of Annandale and Man.<sup>(e)</sup> A Warden of the Marches, 1372; was at the Parl. at Scone, 1373, when the succession to the throne [S.] was settled; accompanied Douglas in his raid into England, after whose death at Otterburn, in 1388, the command of the Scots devolved on him. His da., Elizabeth, having been betrothed to the Duke of Rothesay [S.], the h. ap. to the Crown [S.], and that prince, disregarding such contract (having *m.* Marjorie Douglas in Feb. 1399/1400), the Earl renounced his allegiance, 25 July 1400, and joined the English,<sup>(f)</sup> whose King (Henry IV) granted him the forfeited estates of the Lord Bardolf, he having assisted at the battles of Homildon Hill, 14 Sep. 1402,

(<sup>a</sup>) The Earldom of Moray [S.] as conferred on Sir Thomas Randolph in 1314 was a *male* fief. It was, however, again conferred 9 Mar. 1371/2 on John de Dunbar, next br. of Earl George (who apparently was *heir of line*), both being sons of Sir Patrick Dunbar, by Isabel, yst. da. of Thomas (Randolph), Earl of Moray abovenamed.

(<sup>b</sup>) Their names were Patrick, who was *b.* 1304 and *d.* before 5 Sep. 1351, and John, living 5 Sep. 1351, and 5 Oct. 1354, who *d.* before (this date) July 1368.

(<sup>c</sup>) This is the first record of any charter settling the title. In it the Earl is called *Patricius Dunbarr, miles, ultimus Comes ejusdem*, referring to the words *totum comitatum marchie* which appear in the line above. (*ex inform.* A. H. Dunbar).

(<sup>d</sup>) This is an early occurrence of the Christian name "George." See vol. iii, pp. 607-8. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) See vol. i, p. 81, note "a."

(<sup>f</sup>) In his very curious letter, 18 Feb. 1399/1400, from Dunbar to Henry IV, he writes (claiming cousinship with that King), "If dame Alice the Bewmont was your Graunde-dame, dame Marjory Comyn, her full sister was *my* Graunde-dame on the other side." The writer's *great-grandmother*, Marjory Comyn (Countess of March, or Dunbar, abovenamed), was *aunt* (not sister) of Alice, Lady Beaumont (born Comyn), whose *daughter*, Isabel, Duchess of Lancaster, was (*maternal*)

and of Shrewsbury, 23 July 1403. After the death of Robert III in 1406, he treated with the Regent Albany [S.] for restoration to Scotland. This, however, was not effected without his resigning, to the all powerful Earl of Douglas, the Lordship of Annandale, the Castle of Lochmaben, &c., by charter 2 Oct. 1409. In 1411 he was one of the Commissioners for a truce with England. He *m.* Christian, da. of Alan DE SETON (formerly WINTOUN), by Margaret, da. and h. of Sir Alex. SETON, of Seton. She was living 7 Mar. 1401/2. He *d.* about 1416 or 1420, and certainly before 31 Mar. 1423, aged about 80.

X. 1420? 10. GEORGE (DUNBAR), EARL OF MARCH, or DUNBAR  
to [S.], s. and h., *b.* about 1370, being about 50 in 1420.  
1435. He, who was knighted at the Coronation of James I, consented in 1409 (with his father) to the alienation of the Lordship of Annandale to the Earl of Douglas. He was employed in negotiating the freedom of James I, whom he met at Durham, in 1424, on his return to Scotland. He was arrested with the Duke of Albany [S.], but sat on his trial in May 1425; was in frequent embassies to England, and was, in 1430, one of the sponsors of Prince James, afterwards James II. In 1434, however, the King, on the pretence of his holding an Earldom and estates which had been forfeited by his father's treason, whose pardon being by a *Regent* only (not an actual King) was alleged to be invalid, seized his lands, had the case referred to Parl., by which it was declared at Perth, 10 Jan. 1434/5, that the *Earldom and estates were forfeited*.<sup>(\*)</sup> At the same time the King conferred on him "the empty title" of EARL OF BUCHAN, but he never assumed it, and within 10 years it was granted elsewhere. The Earl fled to England, retaining only the Barony of Kilconquhar, co. Fife, held from the Bishop of St. Andrews. He *m.* Beatrice, who *d.* before 1421. On 7 Aug. 1421 he had lic. to marry Alice, da. of Sir William HAY, of Yester, but it is uncertain if this marriage ever took place. He *d.* between 1455 and 1457, aged over 80, having had since 9 Apr. 1449 (when he was styled *Comes Marchiarum et Dominus de Kilconquhar*) an annuity of 400 marks out of the revenues of the Earldom.

[PATRICK DUNBAR, of Kilconquhar, co. Fife, s. and h., was witness to a charter, 10 Oct. 1423, and even after his father's attainder was styled

grandmother to Henry IV, to which King, therefore, the writer was third cousin once removed. It must be noted that the word "*Graunde-dame*" means *Great-grand-mother*. (See Jamieson's *Scott. Dict.*). The word "*Gudame*" would have been used for *Grandmother*. The letter is in facsimile in the Nat. MSS. [S.], Part ii, No. 53.

(<sup>a</sup>) There can be no doubt that the conduct of these Earls—"as pre-eminent in their power, as precarious in their loyalty"—had made the King resolved to compass their annihilation. James I had, indeed, small scruple in doing this, and other acts of a like nature, and paid the penalty thereof by being, but two years later (1437), murdered in revenge for his unjust seizure of the Earldom of Stratherne [S.] from the right heir.

MASTER OF THE MARCH. He *m.* Elizabeth SINCLAIR (living 1452), who *d. s.p.*, 1453/4. He was father of another Patrick, who *m.*, before 1474, Janet, da. and coh. of Patrick DUNBAR, of Mochrum, co. Wigton (descended from David Dunbar, probably a yr. br. of George, the 10th Earl), by whom half of the Mochrum estate came into the family. These were great-great-grandparents of Patrick Dunbar, of Kilconquhar (whose father, grandfather and great-grandfather, all named Patrick, were of the same), who *m.* in 1520, and who was *suc.* by his only s., Andrew Dunbar, of Kilconquhar and Loch of Mochrum. This Andrew Dunbar, who is said, by Riddell, to have been "*indisputably the representative*" of the Earls of March, *d. s.p.*, Nov. 1564, leaving four sisters, of whom Elizabeth *d. unm.* 1569. Among the descendants of the other three such representation still remains.<sup>(a)</sup>

---

BARONY [S.] ROBERT (STUART), EARL OF LENNOX [S.], was, on resigning that Earldom, *cr.*, 5 Mar. 1579/80, EARL OF MARCH and LORD OF DUNBAR [S.],<sup>(b)</sup> which creation was confirmed by royal charter, 5 Oct. 1582. He *d. s.p.*, 29 Mar. 1586, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller particulars under "MARCH," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1580; *extinct* 1586.

---

EARLDOM [S.] I. GEORGE HOME, 4th<sup>(c)</sup> s. of Alexander HOME, or HUME,<sup>(d)</sup> of Manderston, co. Berwick (*m.* 1552, and *d.* in or before 1593), by Janet, da. of George HOME, of Spot; was a Gent. of the Bedchamber to James VI in 1585, by whom he was knighted, 4 Nov. 1590; Master of the Great Wardrobe [S.], 1590, being

---

(<sup>a</sup>) The second of these three sisters, Margaret, *m.* William Macdowall, whose descendant and h. of line, Elizabeth, da. and h. of Patrick (Crichton, formerly Macdowall), Earl of Dumfries [S.], *m.* 1792, John Stuart, *styled* Viscount Mount Stuart, ancestor of the Marquesses of Bute, but whether or no any issue remains from the eldest da., who of course, as h. of line, would inherit in preference to the issue of Margaret, is doubtful. See as to the family of Macdowall, *ante*, p. 501, note "b."

(<sup>b</sup>) It is probable that a (peerage) Barony of Dunbar [S.] was conferred in 1454 or 1455, together with the Earldom of March [S.], on Alexander Stewart, 2nd s. of James II, soon afterwards *cr.* Duke of Albany [S.]; see that title 1458-83. He was the only person who held the Earldom of March [S.] between the forfeiture of the Dunbar family (some 20 years previously) and this creation of 1580, when (as shown in the text) the Barony of Dunbar was conferred with this Earldom of March. The Duke certainly held the feudal Lordship and Castle of Dunbar, which were part of his estates when forfeited in 1483.

(<sup>c</sup>) He had 2 yr. brothers, (1) James H., of Steill, who *d.* before 1622, leaving a s. John, who on 12 Sep. 1622 assigned his rights as h. of George, which assignment the Court upheld in 1625; (2) William H., who *m.* Mary Quhytlaw, and *d. s.p.m.* before 1616, leaving an only da. Jean. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) The family of Hume or Home claimed descent in the male line from the ancient house of Dunbar, Earls of Dunbar [S.], through Patrick, 2nd son of Earl Gospatric, the third of that name.

appointed to the same office in England for life, June 1603, and High Treasurer [S.], 5 Sep. 1601. Attending the King into England, he was made P.C. 4 May 1603. On 7 July 1604, he was *cr.* "BARON HUME (Howme), OF BERWICK" [E.], with rem. to *his heirs* for ever, but never took his seat in the English House of Lords.<sup>(\*)</sup> Shortly afterwards he was as "Lord Home of Berwick in *England*" by patent dat. at Windsor, 3 July 1605, *cr.* EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], with rem. to *his heirs male*.<sup>(b)</sup> Chancellor of the Exchequer, 1603-07; High Commissioner to the General Assembly [S.], 1606-10, being employed by the King for the restoration of episcopacy in Scotland; nom. K.G. 23 Apr. and inst. 18 May 1608. Keeper of Holyrood Palace Jan. 1609/10. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Sir Alexander GORDON, of Gight, by Agnes, illegit. da. of Cardinal David BETOUN, ARCHBISHOP OF ST. ANDREWS [S.]. He *d. s.p.m.*, at Whitehall, somewhat suddenly,<sup>(c)</sup> 20 Jan. 1610/11, since which time his honours have remained *dormant*.<sup>(d)</sup> He was *bur.* at Dunbar. M.I.<sup>(e)</sup>

(\*) See *Creations*, 1483-1646, in App., 47th Rep., D.K. Pub. Records. There is no reference therein to the remarkable clause in this creation (which, as it was never exercised, came to an end at the death of the grantee), enabling the grantee to nominate any kinsman or relation "to have and hold the same dignity to him and his heirs." See vol. ii, p. 291, note "c," for a chronological list of this class of creations. In the 1st edition of this work this was treated as a Scottish peerage, and it seems that the patent was directed to pass *also* under the Great Seal of Scotland, as were also the letters patent creating Lord Kinloss, Lord Bruce of Kinloss, and Sir Thomas Erskine, Baron Erskine of Dirlotoun. Crawford states it to be an English creation on the authority of Dugdale's *Baronage*, vol. ii, p. 419, where the Patent Roll is quoted. Hewlett, p. 39, says: "There appears to have been much uncertainty after the accession of King James VI [S.] to the throne of England, as to the manner in which Peerages of Scotland should be created. Subsequently dignities were conferred under commissions addressed to the great Officers of State in Scotland, commanding them to inaugurate or invest the grantees with the honour to be conferred, and subsequently, towards the close of the reign of King James, by ordinary charters or letters patent passed in pursuance of warrants signed *by the King himself* in England or wherever he might be." G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) See Wood's *Douglas*, vol. ii, p. 675.

(c) He is said to have been poisoned by Secretary Cecil. See Scott's *Staggering State of Scots Statesmen*. This is probably a calumny. He was, however, a cause of much jealousy. Archbishop Spottiswoode describes him as "a man of deep wit, few words, and, in his Majesty's service, no less faithful than fortunate."

(d) The Barony of Home of Berwick [S.] being to heirs general would appear to be vested in the issue of his two daughters and coheirs. These were (1) Anne, wife of Sir James Home, and mother of James, who in Feb. 1633 *suc.* as 3rd Earl of Home [S.], being ancestor of the succeeding Earls; (2) Elizabeth, *m.*, Mar. 1611/2 (the preparations therefor having been made by her lately decd. father), Theophilus (Howard), 2nd Earl of Suffolk, whose representative is the Lord Howard de Walden.

(e) "A kind of favourite, but not such as after appeared, with young faces and smooth chins, but one that for his wisdom and gravity had been in some secret counsels with his master." (Sir Anthony Welldon, *James I*, p. 320). In Osborne's *Elizabeth*, he is spoken of as one of those who "lay sucking at the breasts of the State." V.G.

The Earldom of Dunbar, though its devolution is known, and though it unquestionably continued until after 1689, was never assumed after the death of the grantee. The *de jure* Earls were as follows.

XII. 1611. 2. JOHN (HOME), EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], next elder br. and (*more Scotico*) h., being 3rd s. of his father above-named, infest as h. 1611, but *suc.* to none of the estates. He *m.* Christian COCKBURN. He was living 23 Aug. 1628, but *d. s.p.m.*<sup>(a)</sup> The Lord Advocate's cert. of 6 Aug. 1634 states that the Earldom descended to him, but that he, "conceiving his fortune too mean, forbore to assume the dignity."

XIII. 1630? 3. GEORGE (HOME), *de jure* EARL OF DUNBAR [S.], nephew and h., being 1st s. and h. of Alexander H., of Manderston, by Christian, da. of Sir Alexander ERSKINE, of Gogar, which Alexander Home was eldest br. of the 1st Earl, but *d.* in his lifetime, between May 1608 and Aug. 1610. He *m.*, 1stly, Isobel HOME. She *d.* between May 1608 and Aug. 1610. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. 14 Aug.), 4 Sep. 1610, at Holyrood, Helen, widow of Isaac MORISON, baillie of Edinburgh, below mentioned, da. of Sir John ARNOT, of Berswick, Provost of Edinburgh. On 22 June 1620 she obtained a decree of adherence against him. On 6 Aug. 1634 the Lord Advocate [S.] certified that the Earldom "lawfully descended" to him as collateral h. male. He *d.* between 1637 and 1651.

XIV. 1650? 4. SIR ALEXANDER HOME, s. and h. by 1st wife; sometime in the service of the Princess of Orange at the Hague. To him, on 6 May 1651, Charles II confirmed the Earldom of Dunbar [S.], setting out that "he well deserved more than a bare confirmation of what in so much right belongs to him." He *m.*, in 1616, after 27 Mar. and about Dec., Margaret, da. of Isaac MORISON, before mentioned, merchant of Edinburgh. He *d. s.p.m.*, 1675.

XV. 1675. 5. ALEXANDER HOME, of Manderston afsd., nephew and h., being 1st s. and h. of George H., which George was next yr. br. of the whole blood to the late Earl, but *d. v.f.* He was served h. to his father 24 Sep. 1663. Capt. of a troop of horse in the service of the States of Holland. To him, 14 Oct. 1689, William III confirmed the Earldom of Dunbar [S.], exemplifying the previous confirmation thereof by Charles II.

The family is said to have resided in Holland, and to have there become *extinct* in the male line during the 17th century.<sup>(b)</sup>

(a) His da. Nicola *m.* Robert Dickson, of Stanefauld. V.G.

(b) In 1776 John Home, of the family of Wedderburn, descended from the eldest br. of Alexander Home (grandfather of the 1st Earl of Dunbar), was retoured h. male

## VISCOUNTCY [S.]

I. 1620. 1. HENRY CONSTABLE, only s. and h. of Henry C., of Burton, in the West Riding, co. York (*d.* 15 Dec. 1607), by Margaret, da. of Sir William DORMER, of Wing, Bucks, *b.* about June 1588; matric. at Oxford (Trin. Coll.) 9 Apr. 1597, apparently in his 9th year! He was knighted, 14 Mar. 1603/4,<sup>(\*)</sup> at the Tower of London. He was, by patent dat. at Newmarket, 14 Nov. 1620, *cr.* VISCOUNT OF DUNBAR and LORD CONSTABLE [S.], with rem. to his heirs male, bearing the name and arms of Constable. He *m.*, in or before 1612, Mary, sister of Nicholas, 1ST EARL OF THANET, da. of Sir John TUFTON, 1ST Bart., by his 2nd wife, Christian, da. and coh. of Sir Humphrey BROWNE, Justice of the Common Pleas. He *d.* 1645, aged about 57, of wounds received at the siege of Scarborough Castle.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *d.* between 8 Apr. and 24 June 1659, at which dates respectively her will was dat. and pr. In it she orders her burial at Halsham.

II. 1645. 2. JOHN (CONSTABLE), VISCOUNT DUNBAR, &c. [S.], s. and h., aged 50 at the Heraldic Visit. of Yorkshire, 1665. He *m.*, probably before Jan. 1636/7, and certainly before 1649, Mary, da. of Thomas (BRUDENELL), 1ST EARL OF CARDIGAN, by Mary, da. of Sir Thomas TRESHAM. He *d.* about 1668. Will dat. 15 Dec. 1667, ordering his burial at Halsham, pr. at York 23 May 1668. His widow *m.* John DALTON, of Swine, co. York. Her admon. 13 Nov. 1685.

III. 1668? 3. ROBERT (CONSTABLE), VISCOUNT DUNBAR, &c. [S.], 2nd,<sup>(c)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., aged 14 in 1665. On 3 May 1671 he pleaded guilty at the Old Bailey to an indictment charging him with the murder of one Peter Varnall, by wounding him in the head with a rapier. He had, however, previously obtained the King's pardon. He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1672, Mary,<sup>(d)</sup> da. of John (BELASYSE), 1ST BARON BELASYSE OF WORLABY, by his 1st wife, Jane, da. and h. of Sir Robert

---

of the Earl of Dunbar, but this service was reduced by the Court of Session at the instance of Sir George Home, Bart., of Blackader, descended from the next yst. br. of the said Alexander. There appears, however, to be issue male in existence from Patrick Home, of Killknow, son of the said Alexander and uncle of the 1st Earl, which would have a preferable claim. Such issue was (1) the Baronets of Renton [S.], *cr.* about 1675, *extinct* 1788; (2) the Baronets of Lumsden [S.], *cr.* 1697, *extinct* 1784.

(\*) Not 1614, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(b) See *The Loyalists' Bloody Roll*, vol. ii, Appendix A. Though said to have been "a man of parts and learning," he appears to have been a great gambler, losing (1635-36) £3,000 at one sitting. V.G.

(c) His elder br., John, was aged 16 at the Her. Visit., 5 Sep. 1665, but *d. v.p.*, after 15 Dec. 1667. V.G.

(d) "The thing that makes most noise about town, is my Lady Dunbar being brought to bed, and owning the child to be got by Father Confessor . . . his Lordship being very certain 'twas none of his. This is a great mortification to my Lord Bellasis." (Letter of Peregrine Bertie, 21 July 1687). V.G.



BOTELER. She was living 21 July 1687. He *m.*, 2ndly, about 1 Aug. 1697, Dorothy, widow of Charles (FANE), 3rd EARL OF WESTMORLAND (who *d.* Sep. 1691), and da. of Robert (BRUDENELL), 2nd EARL OF CARDIGAN, by his 2nd wife, Anne, da. of Thomas (SAVAGE), EARL RIVERS. He *d. s.p.m.*, 23 Nov., and was *bur.* 2 Dec. 1714, in his 64th year. M.I. Will dat. 2 Jan. 1711/2, pr. 4 Dec. 1714 at London. His widow, who *d.* 26 Jan., was *bur.* 6 Feb. 1739/40 (as "Countess Dowager of Westmoreland"), aged 93. Will dat. 28 Dec. 1734 to 19 Aug. 1738, pr. 8 Feb. 1739/40. Both were *bur.* in Westm. Abbey.

IV. 1714 4. WILLIAM (CONSTABLE), VISCOUNT DUNBAR and  
to LORD CONSTABLE [S.], only br. and h. male, aged 11 in  
1718. 1665. He *m.* Elizabeth, 1st da. of Hugh (CLIFFORD),  
2nd BARON CLIFFORD OF CHUDLEIGH, by Anne, da. and  
coh. of Sir Thomas PRESTON, Bart. He *d. s.p. legit.*,<sup>(a)</sup> 15 Aug. 1718, at  
Burton afsd., aged about 64, when the issue male of the grantee became  
*extinct* and the title became *dormant*.<sup>(b)</sup> Will dat. 30 Aug. 1717, pr. at York  
21 Feb. 1718/9. His widow, who was *b.* 6 Apr. 1689, *m.*, 17 Nov. 1719,  
Charles Gregory FAIRFAX, of Gilling, co. York, afterwards (1738-72) 9th  
VISCOUNT FAIRFAX OF EMLEY [I.], who *d.* 20 Jan. 1772. She *d. s.p.*, of  
the smallpox, 23, being *bur.* 27 Apr. 1721, in Bath Abbey, aged 32.  
Admon. 15 May 1721.

## DUNBAR

EARLDOM [S.] I. JAMES MURRAY (elder br. of William, 1st  
I. 1721. EARL OF MANSFIELD), 2nd s. of David, 5th VISCOUNT  
STORMONT [S.], by Margery, da. and h. of David  
SCOTT, *b.* about 1690; admitted an Advocate [S.]  
1710; M.P. for co. Dumfries 1711-13, and for Elgin 1713-15, when he  
was unseated by order of the House of Commons; one of the Commis-  
sioners for settling the trade with France. He joined in the Rising of 1715.  
Plenipotentiary for negotiating the marriage of the *titular* James III with  
Mary Clementina, June 1718. He was *cr.*, by the *titular* James III (to  
whose eldest s. he was "Governor"), 2 Feb. 1720/1, EARL OF  
DUNBAR in the shire of East Lothian, VISCOUNT OF DRUM-  
CAIRN in the shire of Fife, and LORD OF HADYKES in the shire  
of Dumfries [S.], with rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his br.  
David, Viscount Stormont, and the heirs male of his body.<sup>(c)</sup> K.T.

<sup>(a)</sup> He had two bastard sons, one known as Henry Musgrave, and the other (by Mrs. Devaux) as Charles Lee, or Fitzwilliams. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> There are probably numerous male descendants existing of the ancestor of the grantee, some one of whom would be entitled to this Viscounty. The estates passed to Cuthbert Tunstall, nephew, by the sister, of the last Viscount, and thence into the family of Clifford, being that of the last-named Viscount's wife.

<sup>(c)</sup> He and John Hay, *titular* Earl of Inverness, appear to have been very unpopular with some of their fellow Jacobites, who mistrusted their influence over the



(*titular*) 31 Dec. 1725. He *d. s.p.*, at Avignon, in Aug. 1770, aged about 80.<sup>(a)</sup>

II. 1770. 2. DAVID MURRAY, nephew and h., under the spec. rem., *suc.* his father as VISCOUNT STORMONT 23 July 1748, *suc.* his uncle James, as *titular* EARL OF DUNBAR, &c., Aug. 1770, and *suc.* his uncle William, as EARL OF MANSFIELD, 20 Mar. 1793, all of which titles have ever since remained united.<sup>(b)</sup>

## DUNBARTON

EARLDOM [S.] I. LORD GEORGE DOUGLAS, 5th s. of William, 1st MARQUESS OF DOUGLAS [S.], being his 2nd s. by his 2nd wife, Mary, da. of George (GORDON), 1st MARQUESS OF HUNTLY [S.], was *b.* about 1635; was Page of Honour to Louis XIV, King of France, and, serving in several of the French campaigns, became Major Gen. in his army; Col. of the 1st Foot 1665-88. He was *cr.*, 9 Mar. 1674/5, EARL OF DUNBARTON and LORD DOUGLAS OF ETTRICK [S.]. In 1685 he commanded the Scots forces which defeated the invading army on behalf of Monmouth, under the Earl of Argyll. Gent. of the Bedchamber 1687-88. He was nom., 29 May 1687, K.T., being one of the eight original Knights of that Order.<sup>(c)</sup> When James II was ejected from Whitehall (18 Dec. 1688), he was one of the four Peers who accompanied him to Rochester.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Anne, sister of the DUCHESS OF NORTHUMBERLAND, and da. of Robert WHEATLEY, of Bracknell, Berks. She *d.* 25 Apr. 1691, at St. Germain-en-Laye. He *d.* there 20 Mar. 1691/2. Both were *bur.* in the Abbey of St. Germain des Prés. His admon. 23 Feb. 1709/10.

II. 1692 2. GEORGE (DOUGLAS), EARL OF DUNBARTON and  
to LORD DOUGLAS OF ETTRICK [S.], s. and h., *b.* about  
1749? Apr. 1687.<sup>(e)</sup> Lieut. Col. in Dubourgay's Foot in the  
British service, 1715, and was Envoy to the Czar of  
Muscovy, Apr. 1716. Having been long absent from England, he was

---

*titular* King, James III, on whom the two were for a long time in constant attendance. In correspondence, 1736-7, with the Duke of Ormonde, Earl Marischal, and others, they are often referred to as "par ignobile." V.G.

(<sup>a</sup>) He is erroneously stated, in *Hist. Reg.*, to have *d.* 6 Oct. 1728, at Naples.

(<sup>b</sup>) For the Jacobite Peerage see vol. i, Appendix F.

(<sup>c</sup>) See a list of these Knights, vol. i, p. 316, note "c," *sub* ATHOLL.

(<sup>d</sup>) The three others were the Earls of Ailesbury and Lichfield [E.], and the Earl of Arran, afterwards Duke of Hamilton [S.]. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) In Oct. 1704, when aged about 17, he was contemplating becoming a monk, and Queen Mary (of Modena) wrote to him at that date, recommending mature deliberation before taking such a step. (*Stuart Papers*). V.G.

living at Douai, in Flanders, 7 Jan. 1748/9, but *d.* probably soon after, (\*) aged about 62, *s.p.*, when his honours appear to have become *extinct*.

## DUNBLANE

See "OSBORNE OF DUNBLANE," Viscountcy (*Osborne*), *cr.* 2 Feb. 1672/3.

## DUNBOYNE

BARONY [I.] I. EDMUND (BUTLER), s. and h. of James B.,<sup>(b)</sup> of Dunboyne,<sup>(c)</sup> co. Meath (*d.* 15 Jan. 1538), by Joan, da. of Piers (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMOND [I.]; he was a ward of the King after his father's death, and had livery of his father's lands 10 July 1545; he was knighted before 1541. He was *cr.*, 11 June 1541, BARON OF DUNBOYNE, co. Meath [I.]. As "Edward [*sic*] Butler, Lord of Dunboyne of Kyltenan in the county of Tipperary," he had pardon, 17 Feb. 1549/50, and again, under the same designation, with the addition of "knight," 13 and 20 May 1551. He *m.*, before 1551, Cecilia, or Gille, da. of Cormac Oge MACARTY, of Muskerry. As "Egidie McCarhe, daughter of Cormac Oge, and wife of Edward [*sic*] Butler, Baron of Dunboyne," she had a grant of English liberty, 27 July 1551.<sup>(d)</sup> She was living as his widow, June 1567. He *d.* in prison, in 1567, between 12 and 31 May. She *m.*, in 1568, as 3rd wife, Richard (BOURKE), 2nd EARL OF CLANRICARDE (his 1st wife being still alive), who, within 3 or 4 years, put her away. She was living about 1580. The Earl *d.* 24 July 1582.

(\*) Fraser's *Book of Carlawerock*, vol. ii, p. 372. In the *Hist. Reg.* he is erroneously stated to have *d.* at Douai, Jan. 1737/8. V.G.

(b) He was s. of another James, feudal Baron of Dunboyne, by Elinor Taafe or by Catherine McCarthy, both of whom his father married (*Cal. of Patent and Close Rolls* [I.], vol. i, pp. 9, 10), though he is usually credited with one wife, Elinor McCarthy, to whom Peerage writers have given the christian name of one and the surname of the other. V.G.

(c) The Lordship of Dunboyne, anciently held by the family of Le Petit, was acquired in marriage with the heiress thereof by Sir Thomas Butler, who was slain 1329. His descendants, feudal Barons thereof, were frequently sum. to the Irish Parl., the 9th in descent from him being Edmund, who was *cr.* a Lord of Parl. [I.] in 1541 as above stated. "William Butler, Baron of Dunboyne, was attainted, and the Crown, in 1460, granted the Barony to Rowland FitzEustace, &c. Edmond Butler, however, the next heir male in remainder after the forfeiture, obtained the Barony of Dunboyne from the King, and a statute was passed in 1472 for repealing all laws against him. In all the royal instruments he is called *Lord and Baron of Dunboyne*, yet his grandson, Sir Edmund Butler, sued out and obtained a patent from Hen. VIII regranting and confirming this Barony to him and his heirs male for ever." (*Lynch*, p. 185). For the ranking of Irish peers at various dates see vol. i, Appendix A.

(d) *Cal. of Patent and Close Rolls* [I.], vol. i, p. 238. V.G.

II. 1567. 2. JAMES (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], s. and h., a minor at his father's death. He was made a ward of the Queen, June 1567, and presumably came of age in 1568 or 1569, for he was sum. to Parl. [I.] 11, 12, and 13 Eliz., and 11 Jac. I. An order of the Privy Council for his being set at liberty is dat. 1 Sep. 1588. On 22 Sep. 1600 he and his son John had pardon. He was serving under the Earl of Ormond against Tyrone in 1600/1. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1580, Margaret, da. and h. of Barnaby (FITZPATRICK), 2nd BARON UPPER OSSORY [I.], by Joan, da. of Rowland (EUSTACE), VISCOUNT BALTINGLASS [I.]. He *m.*, 2ndly, Margaret, da. of Connor (O'BRIEN), 3rd EARL OF THOMOND [I.], by his 2nd wife, Ownye, da. of Turlogh MAC-I-BRIEN-ARA. He *d.* 8 Feb. 1624/5. Will pr. 1625 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow *d.* 20, and was *bur.* 27 Feb. 1636, in St. Patrick's, Cashel. Will pr. 1636 in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

[JOHN BUTLER, s. and h. by 1st wife. He *m.* Joan, da. of Florence (FITZPATRICK), 3rd BARON UPPER OSSORY [I.], by Catherine, da. of Onye Rory O'MORE. He *d. v.p.*, 7 Jan. 1602, being slain by Richard Grace.]

III. 1625. 3. EDMUND (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of John BUTLER and Joan his wife, both abovenamed. Having been found guilty, by a Grand Jury of Tipperary, of the manslaughter of one James Prendergast, he was ordered, 12 May 1628, to be tried by his peers, who on 11 June following acquitted him. He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1627, Margaret, da. and h. of Thomas (BUTLER), BARON CAHER [I.], which Margaret was aged 21 in 1627 on the death of her father, and *d.* in Dublin in 1632. He *m.*, 2ndly, Ellen, widow of Sir Robert CRESSY, and before that of Sir Donough O'CONOR, da. of Gerald FitzJames (FITZGERALD), EARL OF DESMOND [I.], by his 2nd wife, Eleanor, da. of Edmund (BUTLER), 1st BARON DUNBOYNE [I.] abovenamed. He *d.* 17 May 1640. His widow *d.* 1660, and was *bur.* in Long Abbey.

IV. 1640. 4. JAMES (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife. M.P. for co. Tipperary 1639. He *m.* Ellen, da. of Piers (BUTLER), 1st VISCOUNT IKERRIN [I.], by Ellen, da. of Walter (BUTLER), EARL OF OSSORY AND ORMOND [I.]. He appears to have been *outlawed* and *attainted* for his share in the Rom. Cath. Irish rebellion of 1641-43, and was among those defeated at Liscarrol, 3 Sep. 1642. He *d. s.p.m.*,<sup>(\*)</sup> in 1662. His widow was living 2 May 1663.

---

(\*) Margaret, his only da. and h., *m.* (as the 2nd of his three wives) Barnaby (Fitzpatrick), 7th Baron of Upper Ossory [I.].

V. 1662. 5. PIERS (BUTLER), usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of Edmund BUTLER, of Curragh (who *d.* 1641), by Honora Gould, da. of William O'MULRYAN, which Edmund was 1st s. and h. of Piers B. of Belladroghid, co. Tipperary (who *d.* 1626), s. of James, the 2nd Baron, by his 1st wife. He also was *attainted*, probably in 1641, but certainly in or before 1690. He seems, however, to have been considered<sup>(a)</sup> a Peer, though "a very sad" one, some years after the Restoration.<sup>(b)</sup> He sat in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.* Catherine, da. of Sir Thomas HURLY, 1st Bart. [I.], of Knocklong, co. Limerick, by Lettice, da. of Lucas SHEE, of Kilkenny.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* 3 May 1690.

VI. 1690. 6. JAMES BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], only s. and h. He *m.* (mar. articles 1 Nov. 1686) Elizabeth, da. of Sir Redmond EVERARD, 2nd Bart. [I.], of Fethard, co. Tipperary, by Elizabeth, da. of Richard BUTLER, of Kilcash, co. Tipperary, yr. br. of the 1st Duke of Ormonde. He *d.* Jan. 1701.

VII. 1701. 7. PIERS BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], 1st s. and h. He *m.* Anna, da. and h. of Robert CADELL, of Dublin. He *d. s.p.*, 1718.

VIII. 1718. 8. EDMUND BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], br. and h. He *m.* Anne, widow of Richard NAGLE, and da. of Oliver GRACE, of Shanganagh, co. Tipperary, Chief Remembrancer of the Exchequer [I.], by Elizabeth, da. of John BRYAN, of Bawnmore. He *d.* Nov. 1732.

IX. 1732. 9. JAMES BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], s. and h. He *d. s.p.*, 12 Dec. 1768.

(a) The Duke of Ormonde writes from Clonmell, 12 Sep. 1666: "Here are many of the antient nobility in miserable condition, amongst the rest here is a very sad peere calld the *Lord of Dunboyne*, of my name and family. The place from whence hee derives his title was the gift of one of my auncestors, and so I have recovered it, but with a purpose to restore it, and the rather if, as hee says hee will, he lets mee have the breeding of his sonne, a youth of about 13 years old, as I take it. The reason why I tell you this is because, if I take him, I would have your assistance to place him where hee may bee bred a Protestant." &c. (*Hist. MSS. Com.*, 11th Report, App., vol. v, p. 14). V.G.

(b) The peerage was, however, considered as *non-existent* (i.e. under forfeiture) by Lodge in his *Irish Peerage*, 1754 and 1789, as also in Beatson's *Political Index*, 1806.

(c) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(d) See *Complete Baronetage*, vol. ii, p. 273, note "d."

X. 1768. 10. PIERS BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [1.], br. and h. He *m.*, 3 June 1773,<sup>(a)</sup> at St. Anne's, Dublin, Maria, da. of George MACNAMARA, of Conge, co. Mayo. He *d.* 20 Aug. 1773, at his seat in co. Meath. His widow *m.*, in 1775, David WALSH.

XI. 1773. 11. PIERS EDMUND CREAGH BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [1.], only s. and h. He *d.* unm., Dec. 1785.

XII. 1785. 12. JOHN BUTLER, usually called BARON DUNBOYNE [1.], uncle and h., being 3rd s. of Edmund BUTLER, called BARON DUNBOYNE, who *d.* 1732; *b.* about 1720; was nom., 16 Apr. 1763, by Pope Clement XIII as Bishop of Cork, being then, or afterwards, D.D. This See he resigned, 13 Dec. 1786, 12 months after he had *suc.* (subject to the attainder) to the peerage, demanding at the same time a dispensation to marry. This being refused by Pope Pius VII, he became a Protestant, his recantation being read at Clonmel, 19 Aug. 1787. He *m.*, in 1787, at the age of nearly 70, Maria, da. of Theobald BUTLER, of Wilford, co. Tipperary, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Edward LEE, of Waterford. He *d. s.p.*, 7 May 1800,<sup>(b)</sup> aged about 80, having reverted to his former faith, devising the Dunboyne estate, for the purpose of the education of the Irish Roman Catholics, to Maynooth College. Will pr. 1800, in Prerog. Ct. [1.]. His widow *m.*, in 1801, John Hubert MOORE, of Shannon Grove, King's Co., Barrister-at-Law. She *d.* Aug. 1860, aged 96, having survived her 1st husband 60 years.

XIII. 1800 13. JAMES BUTLER, usually called, from 1800, and in 1827 confirmed as, BARON DUNBOYNE [1.], cousin and h. male, being only s. and h. of James BUTLER, of Cragnagowra, co. Clare (who *d.* 22 May 1784), by Bridget, da. of Bartholomew SHEEHY, which last-named James was only s. and h. of Michael B. (who *d.* 15 Aug. 1776), 2nd s.<sup>(c)</sup> of Edward B. of Clare, co. Tipperary, s. and h. of James B., who was s. and h. of Edward Butler, both of Clare afsd., which Edward was a yr. s. of James, 2nd Baron Dunboyne [1.], by his 2nd wife, Margaret O'Brien. He was *b.* 25 July 1780. Having proved his pedigree as h. to the grantee, he "*was confirmed in that Peerage*" (*i.e.* the BARONY OF DUNBOYNE [1.]) "by reversal of the outlawries which affected the title, in the Court of King's Bench in Dublin

<sup>(a)</sup> Died, 10 Mar. 1770, "In Wardour Street, Soho, Lady Dunboyne, lady of Lord D. who is now in Ireland." (*Ann. Reg.*) Perhaps this was a first wife.

<sup>(b)</sup> The Barony was claimed shortly after his death as a *Barony in fee*, by his great-nephew and h. general, William O'BRIEN-BUTLER, grandson and h. of his sister, Catherine, by William O'Brien.

<sup>(c)</sup> James Butler, D.D., Archbishop of Cashel, eldest br. of this Michael, *d.* unm., 1774.

in Michaelmas term 1827, by virtue of His Majesty's warrant dat. at Windsor 26 Oct. 1827, authorizing and requiring his Attorney Gen. [I.] to fiat writs of error for the examination of the records and process of the outlawries [*i.e.* those of the 4th and 5th Barons], to confess the errors therein and to consent to the reversal thereof."<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 17 Aug. 1799, Eleanor, da. of David O'CONNELL, of Cork. She *d.* 15 Mar. 1817, aged 36, in Richmond Barracks, near Dublin. He *m.*, 2ndly, 19 Dec. 1843, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Mary Anne Vincent, da. of (—) VAUGHAN, of Belle Hatch House, Henley, Oxon, by (—), da. of (—) ALLOWAY. She *d.* 1847. Will pr. June 1847. He *d.* 6 July 1850, in his 70th year, at Château Echingham, Pas de Calais. Will pr. Nov. 1851.

XIV. 1850. 14. THEOBALD FITZWALTER (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife, *b.* 11 Feb. 1806, at Waterville, co. Kildare. His right to the Barony was confirmed by the Committee for Privileges of the House of Lords, 10 Aug. 1860. REP. PEER [I.] 1868-81 (Conservative). He *m.*, 14 Nov. 1832, Julia Celestina Maria, 2nd da. of William BRANDER, of Morden Hall, co. Surrey. He *d.* 22 Mar. 1881, at Knoppogue Castle, co. Clare, aged 75. His widow, who was *b.* 16 Jan. 1800, *d.* at Knoppogue afsd., 25, and was *bur.* 31 Dec. 1897, in the Dunboyne vault, aged nearly 98.

XV. 1881. 15. JAMES FITZWALTER (BUTLER, afterwards CLIFFORD-BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], s. and h., *b.* 20 May 1839, in Dublin; ed. at Winchester from 1854. He *m.*, 12 June 1860, at All Saints', Knightsbridge, Midx., Marion, only da. of Col. Henry Morgan CLIFFORD, of Llantilio Croseny, co. Monmouth, by Catherine Harriet, da. of Joseph YORKE, grandson of Philip, 1st EARL OF HARDWICKE, and, in consequence thereof, by royal lic. 13 Nov. 1860, took the name of *Clifford* before that of *Butler*. He *d. s.p.m.*,<sup>(b)</sup> 18 Aug. 1899, at Greendale, Clyst St. George, Devon, aged 60. Will pr. above £3,000 gross and net. His widow was living 1916.

XVI. 1899. 16. ROBERT ST. JOHN FITZWALTER (BUTLER), BARON DUNBOYNE [I.], br. and h., *b.* 20 Jan. 1844, at Newport, near Barnstaple, Devon; ed. at Winchester from 1855, and at Trin. Coll., Dublin, B.A. 1867; Barrister, Inner Temple, 1869; Master of the Court of Exchequer 1874-79; Master of the Supreme Court 1879-1905; King's Remembrancer 1901-05; REP. PEER [I.] 1901-13 (Conservative). He *m.*, 9 Feb. 1869, at Marylebone Church, Caroline Maude Blanche, da. of George PROBYN, Capt. Indian Marine, by Alicia, da. of Sir Francis MACNAGHTEN. He *d.* 29 Aug. 1913, at his residence, Knoppogue Castle, Quin, co. Clare, in his 70th year, and was *bur.* privately at Knoppogue. His widow was living 1916.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Debrett's Peerage*, 1849.

<sup>(b)</sup> His only da. and h., Rosalinda Catherine Sophia, *m.*, 30 Apr. 1883, Major Gen. William Henry Brook Peters, of Harefield, Devon, who *d.* 27 Oct. 1913. She was living 1916. V.G.

[FITZWALTER GEORGE PROBYN BUTLER, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 20 Mar. 1874, at 69 St. George's Sq. As Lieut. R.N. he served in Witu (East Africa) Expedition, Oct. 1890 (medal and clasp), and as Capt. R.N. he fought in the great European War, 1914—.<sup>(\*)</sup> Having *suc.* to the Peerage after Jan. 1901, he is outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*—These in 1878 consisted of 1,237 acres in co. Clare, valued at £537 *p.a.*, the 1st s. of the then Lord being returned as owner of 742 acres also in Clare.

---

*i.e.* "DUNBOYNE OF DUNBOYNE, co. Meath," Barony [I.] (*Grimston*), *cr.* 1719 with the VISCOUNTCY OF GRIMSTON [I.], which see.

## DUNCAN

*i.e.* "DUNCAN OF CAMPERDOWN," Viscounty; and "DUNCAN OF LUNDIE, co. Perth," Barony (*Duncan*), both *cr.* 30 Oct. 1797; see under "CAMPERDOWN."

## DUNCANNON or DUNGANNON

*i.e.* "DUNGANNON," Barony [I.] (*O'Neill*), *cr.* 1 Sep. 1542, *forfeited* 1614; see "TYRONE," Earldom [I.].

---

*i.e.* "DUNCANNON of the fort of Duncannon, co. Wexford," Viscounty [I.] (*Ponsonby*), *cr.* 1723; see "BESSBOROUGH," Barony [I.], *cr.* 1721.

---

*i.e.* "DUNCANNON OF BESSBOROUGH, co. Kilkenny," Barony (*Ponsonby*), *cr.* 1834; see "BESSBOROUGH," Barony [I.], *cr.* 1721; Earldom [I.] *cr.* 1739; under the 5th Baron and 4th Earl.

---

*i.e.* "HAWLEY OF DUNCANNON," Barony [I.] (*Hawley*), *cr.* 1645, *extinct* 1790.

## DUNCOMBE PARK

See "FEVERSHAM OF DUNCOMBE PARK, co. York," Barony (*Duncombe*), *cr.* 1826.

## DUNCRUB

See "ROLLO OF DUNCRUB, co. Perth," Barony [S.] (*Rollo*), *cr.* 1651.

---

(\*) His three brothers also served: (1) Lesley James Probyn Butler, Brigade Major 8th Infantry Brigade (Brev. Lt. Col.), afterwards General Staff Officer, 2nd grade, mentioned in despatches; (2) Robert Thomas Rowley Probyn Butler, Lieut. Royal Engineers; (3) Theobald Patrick Probyn Butler, Capt. R.A. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.



## DUNDAS

## DUNDAFF

*i.e.* "DUNDAFF," Viscounty [S.] (*Graham*), *cr.* 24 Apr. 1707, with the DUKEDOM OF MONTROSE [S.], which see.

## DUNDALK

See "GORGES OF DUNDALK, co. Louth," Barony [I.] (*Gorges*), *cr.* 1620; *extinct* 1712.

*i.e.* "DUNDALK," Barony [I.] (*Schulenberg*), *cr.* 1716, with the DUKEDOM OF MUNSTER [I.]; see "KENDAL," Dukedom of, *cr.* 1719; all honours *extinct* 1743, by the death of the grantee.

## DUNDAS OF ASKE

## BARONY.

I. THOMAS DUNDAS,<sup>(\*)</sup> only s. and h. of Sir Laurence DUNDAS, of Upleatham, co. York, Bart. (so *cr.* 23 Nov. 1762), Commissary Gen. and Contractor to the Army (1748-59), by Margaret, da. of Alexander BRUCE, of Kennet,<sup>(b)</sup> was *b.* 16 Feb. 1741, and *bap.* at Edinburgh; was M.P. (Whig) for Richmond 1763-68; for co. Stirling (in five Parls.) 1768-94;<sup>(c)</sup> F.R.S. 5 May 1768. He *suc.* his father in the family estates in the counties of Stirling and York and in the Baronetcy, 21 Sep. 1781; F.S.A. 1 Apr. 1784. On 13 Aug. 1794, he was *cr.* BARON DUNDAS OF ASKE, co. York. Councillor of State to the Prince of Wales; Lord Lieut. and Vice Adm. of Orkney and Shetland 1794-1820. Pres. Soc. Ant. [S.] 1813-18. He *m.*, 14 May 1764, in Grosvenor Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte, 2nd da. of William (FITZWILLIAM), 1st EARL FITZWILLIAM (3rd Earl in Ireland),<sup>(d)</sup> by Anne, da. of Thomas (WATSON-WENTWORTH), MARQUESS OF ROCKINGHAM. He *d.* 14 June 1820, aged 79, at Aske Hall, co. York.<sup>(e)</sup> Will pr. Nov. 1820. His widow, who was *b.* 14 July 1746, *d.* 11 Feb. 1833, in Arlington Str., St. James's. Will pr. Feb. 1833.

(\*) Dundas is one of the twelve families given in Drummond's *Noble British Families*. See vol. i, p. 118, note "b," *sub* ALVANLEY.

(b) See vol. i, p. 381, *sub* BALFOUR OF BURLEIGH. V.G.

(c) He at first supported the Court, but soon became a Whig. He was patron of Symington, the engineer. V.G.

(d) This is the first of at least five marriages between these families, the other four being those of (1) the Hon. Mary Dundas in 1806 to Charles William, Viscount Milton, afterwards 5th Earl Fitzwilliam; (2) Anne Dundas in 1854 to the Hon. Charles William Wentworth-Fitzwilliam; (3) the Hon. Cospatrick Thomas Dundas in 1892 to Maud Wentworth-Fitzwilliam, and (4) Lady Maud Frederica Elizabeth Dundas in 1896 to William Charles de Meuron, Viscount Milton, afterwards 7th Earl Fitzwilliam. V.G.

(e) His peerage was conferred on the recommendation of Pitt, at a time when his brother-in-law, Earl Fitzwilliam, and other Whigs joined his Government. He was one of two peers (Lord Mulgrave being the other) who signed a petition against

II. 1820. 2. LAWRENCE (DUNDAS), BARON DUNDAS OF ASKE, s. and h.; *b.* 10 Apr. 1766. He was, 2 July 1838, *cr.* EARL OF ZETLAND. See that dignity.

## DUNDEE

EARLDOM [S.] JOHN (SCRIMGEOUR), 3rd VISCOUNT DUDHOPE [S.], was at the Restoration, *cr.* in 1660, EARL OF DUNDEE, VISCOUNT OF DUDHOPE, LORD SCRIMGEOUR AND INNERKEITHING [S.]. He *d. s.p.*, at Dudhope, 23 June 1668, since which time all his honours, if not *extinct*, have remained *dormant*. See fuller particulars under "DUDHOPE," Viscounty [S.], *cr.* 1641, *sub* the 3rd Viscount.

VISCOUNTCY [S.] I. JOHN GRAHAM, s. and h. of Sir William G., of Claverhouse (*d.* before Feb. 1652/3), by Magdalen, 5th da. of John (CARNEGIE), 1st EARL OF NORTHESK [S.], *b.* July 1648, was educated at the Univ. of St. Andrews, M.A. 27 July 1661; (\*) served in the army of France, and subsequently, about 1674, in that of Holland, distinguishing himself at the battle of Seneff, in Belgium, against the French, 11 Aug. 1674. By Charles II he was, in 1678, made Capt. of one of the troops of Horse raised against the Covenanters, in which capacity he gained the name of "*Bloody Clavers*." Sheriff of Wigtown, 1682, having, in 1684, a grant of the Castle of Dudhope and constabulary of Dundee. P.C. both to Charles II and James II; Major Gen. in the Army, 1686. On 12 Nov. 1688, (b) he was *cr.* VISCOUNT OF DUNDEE (c) AND LORD GRAHAME OF

the admission of Irish peers to seats in the Commons by the Act of Union in 1800. He was also one of four (the others being Earl Fitzwilliam, Lords Holland and King) who protested against the Act itself as being "unjust in its principle and dangerous in its consequences." V.G.

(\*) He was, of course, very young then to be an M.A., but this was not unknown in Scottish Universities at that period. Another John Graham matric. at St. Andrews Feb. 1664/5, at the same time as Claverhouse's brother David, the 3rd Viscount. In *Dict. Nat. Biog.* this John is identified, as the Editor thinks, wrongly, with Claverhouse. V.G.

(b) He was one of the six persons on whom an hereditary Scottish Peerage was conferred by James II 1685-88. These were (1) The Hon. John Drummond, *cr.* Viscount Melfort, 1685, and subsequently, 1686, Earl of Melfort; (2) Sir George Mackenzie, *cr.* Viscount Tarbat; (3) The Hon. Robert Spencer, *cr.* Viscount Teviot; (4) Lord Charles Murray, *cr.* Earl of Dunmore; (5) The Hon. William Drummond, *cr.* Viscount Strathallan; and (6) John Graham, *cr.* Viscount Dundee. As to *English* Peerages conferred by that monarch, see *ante*, p. 224, note "a," *sub* DERWENTWATER; and as to *Irish* Peerages so conferred, see *sub* GALWAY.

(c) He was descended from Robert Graham of Strathcarron, co. Stirling, by Maud, his 2nd wife, da. of Sir James Scrimgeour, Constable of Dundee, which James was ancestor of the Viscounts Dudhope [S.] and of the Earl of Dundee [S.] of that family.

CLAVERHOUSE [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body, whom failing, to his other heirs male.<sup>(a)</sup> He was then with the King in London, and endeavoured to dissuade him from retreating thence, offering himself to drive out the Dutch forces. In Mar. 1688/9 he was at the Edinburgh convention. He called a Parl. at Stirling for King James, and, raising the clans, defeated King William's able General Mackay, who lost above 2,000 men, 27 July 1689, at the pass of Killiecrankie, but was himself shot dead in that action. With him perished the Stuart cause in Scotland.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, May (cont. 9 June) 1684, Jean, 3rd da. of William COCHRANE, styled LORD COCHRANE (s. and h. ap. of William, 1st EARL OF DUNDONALD [S.]), by Catherine, da. of John (KENNEDY), 6th EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.]. He *d.* as afsd., 27 July 1689, and was *bur.* at Blair, aged 41. His widow *m.*, as 1st wife, William (LIVINGSTON), 3rd VISCOUNT KILSYTH [S.] (who was *b.* 1650, *suc.* 1706, *attainted* 1715, and *d.* 1733), and was killed (as was also her infant son by her 2nd marriage) by the fall of a house at Utrecht, in Holland, 16 Oct. 1695, and *bur.* at Kilsyth, Mar. 1695/6.

II. 1689. 2. JAMES (GRAHAM), VISCOUNT OF DUNDEE, &c. [S.], only s. and h., *bap.* 9 Apr. 1689. He *d.* shortly before 3 Dec. in that year.

III. 1689 3. DAVID (GRAHAM), VISCOUNT OF DUNDEE AND LORD  
to GRAHAM OF CLAVERHOUSE [S.], uncle and h., being only  
1690. br. of the 1st Viscount, and, as h. male, entitled to the  
succession. *Matric.* at St. Andrews Feb. 1664/5, M.A. July  
1668. He was at the battle of Killiecrankie with his said brother, against whom, on 13 June 1690, "a decreet of forfaiture was pronounced by the description of John, late Viscount of Dundee," whereby all his honours became *forfeited*. In 1692 he joined the court of the deposed King, James II, at St. Germain. He *d. s.p.*, 1700, after 3 Aug.

IV. 1700. 4. DAVID GRAHAM, of Duntroon, co. Forfar, cousin and h. male, who, as collateral h. male of the grantee, would, but for the forfeiture, have been VISCOUNT OF DUNDEE, &c. [S.], and who so styled himself. He was s. and h. of Walter G., of Duntroon, by Elizabeth, sister of Alexander GUTHRIE, da. of David G., of that ilk, which Walter was 2nd s. of Sir William Graham, of Claverhouse, and yr. br. of George, the grandfather of the 1st Viscount. The precept for his sasine as h. to his father was dated 23 Feb. 1680. He *m.* (—). He *d.* Jan. 1705/6.

(a) See *ante*, p. 479, note "b," *sub* DUDHOPE, as to a supposition of his having been two years before (*viz.* in 1686) *cr.* LORD DUDHOPE [S.].

(b) "Undauntedly brave, and steadily faithful to his Prince, he sacrificed himself in the cause of James when he was deserted by all the world."

V. 1706. 5. WILLIAM GRAHAM, of Duntroon afsd., s. and h., and, but for the forfeiture, VISCOUNT OF DUNDEE, *Éc.* [S.]. He joined in the Rising of 1715, and was consequently *attainted* in 1716. He *m.* Christian, da. of James GRAHAM, merchant of Dundee. He, who was in receipt of an allowance from the *titular* King James III, *d.* 1717, before 15 Oct.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow, by whom he had 8 or 9 children living at his death, had her husband's allowance continued to her, and *d.* between 21 Dec. 1717 and 26 Dec. 1729.

VI. 1717. 6. JAMES GRAHAM, of Duntroon afsd., only s. and h., and, but for the forfeitures [1690 and 1716], VISCOUNT OF DUNDEE and LORD GRAHAM OF CLAVERHOUSE [S.]. He sold Duntroon, 26 Nov. 1735, to his uncle, Alexander Graham.<sup>(b)</sup> Engaging in the Rising of 1745, he also was *attainted*, as "James Graham, late of Duntroon taking on himself the title of Viscount of Dundee." He had a company in Lord Ogilvy's regt. in the French service, and *d.* (apparently *s.p.*) at Dunkirk in 1759. Since that date the title appears never to have been assumed.<sup>(c)</sup>

EARLDOM [S.] GIOVANNI BAPTISTA GUALTERIO, br. of Cardinal G., was *cr.* shortly before 12 Nov. 1705, by the titular King James III, EARL OF DUNDEE [S.].<sup>(d)</sup>  
 II. 1705. The King's letter to him, of that date, runs as follows:  
 "We have such particular obligations to the Nuncio your brother that

<sup>(a)</sup> His funeral expenses, 78 livres, 11 sols, were paid by James, 27 Nov. 1717. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> This Alexander settled the estate on his brother, David Graham (titular 7th Viscount), who *d.* 1766, aged 79, leaving an only s. and h., Alexander Graham, of Duntroon, who *d.* 1782, leaving an only s. and h., another Alexander, who *d. s.p.*, in 1802, leaving his sisters his coheirs. Of these only two married: the eldest, Amelia, who inherited Duntroon, marrying, in 1781, Patrick Stirling, who took the surname and arms of Graham.

<sup>(c)</sup> The issue male of Sir William Graham, of Claverhouse, the great-grandfather of the 1st Viscount, appears to have failed in 1802 (see preceding note), but "there may be issue male from John Graham, the uncle of Walter, the first of Duntroon, and there appear to be male heirs now in existence, who derive their descent from Robert Graham, of Fintry, the elder brother of John Graham, the ancestor of the first Viscount Dundee." (*Hewlett*, p. 139). In the *Westminster Gazette* of 4 Feb. 1903, it is stated that "There has just died near Melbourne [Victoria] a retired stipendiary magistrate named Graham Webster, who is locally described 'as the last descendant [*sic*] of John Graham of Claverhouse, the bonnie Dundee of Jacobite song.'" He emigrated to Australia in 1851. This, in all probability, was one of the three sons of James Graham of Balmuir, who took the name of Webster in 1816, and very probably the last of that branch. G.E.C. and V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> The title selected seems singularly inappropriate for a Jacobite creation, having regard to the fact that the Viscountcy of Dundee (except for the forfeiture in

the least we could do for his family and yours was to admit you to the number of the Earls and Peers of our Kingdom of Scotland. You ought not to doubt that it was with pleasure, we have granted you the title of Earl of Dundee for yourself and your successors." He was *cr.* K.T. (titular) 10 May 1708. He *m.*, about 1706/7, (—). She *d.* in childbed, June 1709. He *d.* 1740, shortly before 14 Aug. His *s.* and *h.*, who was *b.* May 1709 (James III being sponsor), was Inquisitor of the order of Malta, 16 Aug. 1740.

## DUNDONALD

## BARONY [S.]

I. 1647.

## EARLDOM [S.]

I. 1669.

I. WILLIAM COCHRANE, 2nd *s.*(\*) of Alexander BLAIR, afterwards COCHRANE, by Elizabeth, da. and *h.* of William COCHRANE, of Cochrane, co. Renfrew, had charters of the Barony of Cochrane, 19 Dec. 1642; he was of Cowdon; was M.P. for co. Ayr 1644, in the Scottish Parl., and again 1656, sitting as such, though a Scottish peer, in the English House of Commons.<sup>(b)</sup>

He was by patent dat. at Carisbrook Castle, 26 Dec. 1647, *cr.* LORD COCHRANE OF DUNDONALD [S.], with rem. to the heirs male of his body. He was one of the "Engagers" for Charles I. He acquired, in 1653, the Lordship of Paisley, where he lived in great splendour, being fined by Cromwell's "Act of Grace" no less than £5,000, afterwards reduced to £1,666. A Commissioner of the Treasury [S.] 1667-82. He was *cr.*, 12 May 1669, EARL OF DUNDONALD, and LORD COCHRANE OF PASELEY AND OCHILTRIE [S.], with rem. of those dignities to the heirs male, which failing to the eldest heirs female, *without division*, of his body, and the heirs male of such heirs female, bearing the name and arms of Cochrane ("quæ semper tenebuntur"), all which failing, to his nearest heirs whatsoever. He *m.*, about 1633, after 14 Apr., Eupheme, da. of Sir William SCOTT, of Ardross, co. Fife, by Jean, da. of Sir John SKENE, of Curriehill. He *d.* 1686, and was *bur.* at Dundonald. His widow surv. him some years.

[WILLIAM COCHRANE, styled LORD COCHRANE, 1st *s.* and *h.* ap.; ed. at Glasgow Univ. 1648. Commissioner for Excise 1660. He *m.*, in 1653,

1690, which James, of course, would not have recognized) was then in existence, had been held by the gallant Claverhouse, and was then held by his successor, also an active supporter of the Stuart cause. The explanation doubtless is that James imagined the title to have become extinct in 1700. V.G.

(\*) His elder brother, Sir John Cochrane, a Col. in the army of Charles I, and an attendant on Charles II (when in exile, 1650), *d. s.p.*, before the Restoration. There were also five other brothers (seven sons in all), of whom no less than four were also in the Royal army, one of them, Col. Sir Bryce Cochrane, losing his life therein in 1650.

(b) See note *sub* II VISCOUNT FALKLAND.

Catherine, 2nd da. of John (KENNEDY), 6th EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.], by his 1st wife, Jean, 5th da. of Thomas (HAMILTON), 1st EARL OF HADDINGTON. She was *bur.* 15 Feb. 1699/1700 in Greyfriars Churchyard, Edinburgh. He *d. v.p.*, at Paisley, 25 Aug., and was *bur.* 25 Sep. 1679, in Dundonald Church.<sup>(a)</sup> Fun. entry at Lyon office.]

II. 1686. 2. JOHN (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of William COCHRANE, *styled* LORD COCHRANE, and Catherine, his wife, abovenamed. Ed. at Glasgow Univ. Dec. 1676. He, who was *styled* LORD COCHRANE 1679-86, *m.*, in 1684 (cont. 13-17 Nov.), Susan, 3rd da. of William (HAMILTON, formerly DOUGLAS), DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.], by Anne, *suo jure* DUCHESS OF HAMILTON [S.]. He *d.* 16, and was *bur.* 29 May 1690, in Dundonald Church. Will pr. 17 Sep. 1732. Fun. entry at Lyon office. His widow *m.* Charles (HAY), 3rd MARQUESS OF TWEEDDALE [S.], who *d.* 17 Dec. 1715. She *d.* 7 Feb. 1736/7, at Edinburgh.

III. 1690. 3. WILLIAM (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], s. and h., who, *v.p.*, was *styled* LORD COCHRANE. He *d.* unm., 22 Nov. 1705, at Paisley, aged 19. Fun. entry at Lyon office.

IV. 1705. 4. JOHN (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], br. and h.; *b.* at Paisley 4 July 1687; ent. Glasgow Univ. aged 14; a minor at the election of Scottish Rep. Peers, 17 June 1708, when his votes were, consequently, set aside. REP. PEER [S.], 1713-14 (Tory). Col. of the 4th Horse Guards, 1715-19. He *m.*, 1stly, 4 May 1706, at Cramond, Anne, 2nd da. of Charles (MURRAY), 1st EARL OF DUNMORE [S.], by Catherine, da. of Richard WATTS. She, who was *b.* at Whitehall, 31 Oct. 1687, *d.* of smallpox, 30 Nov. 1710, at Paisley. He *m.*, 2ndly, 15 Oct. 1715, Mary, widow of Henry (SOMERSET), DUKE OF BEAUFORT, and yst. da. of Peregrine (OSBORNE), 2nd DUKE OF LEEDS, by Bridget, da. and h. of Sir Thomas HYDE, Bart. He *d.* 5 June 1720, aged nearly 33. His widow, who was *b.* 14, and *bap.* 21 Aug. 1688, at North Mimms, Herts, *d. s.p.*, in Scotland, 4 Feb. 1721/2. Will dat. 3 Feb. 1721/2, pr. 2 May 1722.

V. 1720. 5. WILLIAM (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], only s. and h. by 1st wife, *b.* 1708. He, who *v.p.* was *styled* LORD COCHRANE, *d.* unm., 27 Jan. 1724/5, in his 17th year.<sup>(b)</sup> Will pr. 3 June 1725.

(a) An absurd accusation was in 1684 brought against his father of keeping for him, when dying, a chaplain who prayed for the success of the rebels in the west.

(b) Of his sisters and coheirs, Anne, the eldest, was mother of James, 6th Duke of Hamilton [S.], who *suc.* to the unentailed part of the Dundonald property. He and the heirs of his body would, apparently, in the event of failure of the heirs male of the body of the grantee, be entitled to the Earldom of Dundonald, &c., under the spec. rem. in the grant of its creation.

VI. 1725. 6. THOMAS (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being 2nd but only surv. s. and h. of William COCHRANE, of Kilmaronock (*d.* Aug. 1717), by Grizell, 3rd da. of James (GRAHAM), MARQUESS OF MONTROSE [S.], which William was next br. to John, the 2nd Earl. He, who was *b.* 1702, *m.*, Oct. 1727, Catherine, da. of Lord Basil HAMILTON, by Mary, granddaughter and h. of Sir David DUNBAR, Bart. [S.], of Baldoon, co. Wigtown. He *d.* 29 May 1737, in his 35th year, at Paisley Abbey. Will pr. 12 Aug. 1737. His widow *d.* 13 Apr. 1779, at Bath.

VII. 1737. 7. WILLIAM (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], s. and h., *b.* at Paisley 1729, who, *v.p.*, was styled LORD COCHRANE. He was an officer in the Army in 1745, but, in 1750, was in the service of the States of Holland; in 1757 he was Capt. in the 17th Foot. He *d.* unm., being killed at the siege of Louisburg, Cape Breton, 9 July 1758, aged 29.

VIII. 1758. 8. THOMAS (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], cousin and h. male, being 7th but 1st surv. s. and h. male of William COCHRANE, of Ochiltree (*d.* after 1716), by Mary, da. of Alexander (BRUCE), EARL OF KINCARDINE [S.], which William was s. and h. of the Hon. Sir John Cochrane, 2nd son of the 1st Earl of Dundonald. He was *bap.* 23 July 1691, at Ochiltree. He was a Major in the Army; was M.P. for co. Renfrew, 1722-27 (Whig); Commissioner of Excise [S.] 1730-64. He *m.*, istly, about 1721, his 1st cousin, Elizabeth, da. of John KER, of Morristoun, co. Berwick, by Grizel, da. of Sir John COCHRANE, of Ochiltree. She *d. s.p.m.s.*, 1743. He *m.*, 2ndly, 6 Sep. 1744, at Edinburgh, Jean, 1st da. of Archibald STUART, of Torrance, co. Lanark, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Andrew MYRTON, Bart. [S.], of Gogar. He *d.* at "La Mancha," co. Peebles, 27 June 1778, aged about 87. His widow *d.* in Portman Sq., Midx., 21, and was *bur.* 31 Mar. 1808, in St. James's, Westm., in her 86th year.

IX. 1778. 9. ARCHIBALD (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, &c. [S.], 3rd(\*) but 1st surv. s. and h. by 2nd wife; *b.* 1 Jan. 1747/8, styled LORD COCHRANE, 1758-78; he served in the Army (Cornet, 3rd Dragoons, 1764) and afterwards in the Navy, but early relinquished both services for scientific pursuits of great ingenuity, but (in his lifetime) of little practical result.(b) He *m.*, istly, 17 Oct. 1774, at Annesfield, co. Lanark, Anne, 2nd da. of James GILCHRIST, Capt. R.N. She, who was *b.* 1755, *d.* 13 Nov. 1784, aged 29, at Brompton, Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly (spec. lic.), 12 Apr. 1788, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Isabella, widow of

(\*) His elder br. of the half blood, William, *b.* 1722, *d.* 1730; his elder br. of the whole blood, Argyll, *b.* 1746, *d.* 1 Jan. 1747/8. V.G.

(b) His son writes: "His discoveries, *now* of national utility, ruined him, and deprived his posterity of their remaining paternal inheritance." See *Dict. Nat. Biog.*



JOHN MAYNE, of Teffont, Wilts, da. of Samuel RAYMOND, of Belchamp Hill, Essex, where she *d.* Dec. 1808. Will pr. 1809. He *m.*, 3rdly, at Fulham, Apr. 1819, Anna Maria, 1st da. of Francis PLOWDEN, LL.D. She *d.* of a bilious fever 13 Dec. 1822, at Hammersmith, Midx. Will pr. 1823. He *d.* in great poverty in the Rue Vaugirard, Paris, 1 July 1831, aged 82. Admon. July 1841 and Oct. 1843.

X. 1831.

10. THOMAS (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, *Esq.*

[S.], s. and h. by 1st wife; *b.* 14 Dec. 1775, and *bap.*

1 Jan. 1776, at Annesfield, in Hamilton, co. Lanark; *styled* [and well known as] LORD COCHRANE 1775-1831; Capt. 106th Foot, 1794, but soon quitted the Army for the Navy, serving firstly under Lord Keith. His brilliant naval career can here be only indicated; when Capt. of the brig "Speedy" (158 tons) he captured, 6 May 1800, a Spanish frigate of above 600 tons, the prisoners being 8 times the number of their captors; in the "Impérieuse," in 1808, in the struggle between France and Spain, the havoc caused by him was terrific; but, besides the defence of Rosas, in 1809, his greatest work was the vast destruction of French ships (then blockaded by Admiral Lord Gambier) in the Basque roads, in 1809, which shattered for ever the maritime power of Napoleon. For this he was nom. K.B., and inv. 26 Apr. 1809. He was M.P. (Radical Reformer) for Honiton 1806-07, and for Westm. 1807-18, in which capacity he opposed the vote of thanks proposed to Lord Gambier, who, he stated, had neglected to destroy the French fleet when well able to do so. The vote was, however, carried. On 8 June 1814 he was convicted<sup>(a)</sup> of a fraud on the Stock Exchange; was expelled the House of Commons (though immediately re-elected), struck off the Navy list, and from the order of the Knights of the Bath, fined £1,000, and imprisoned for a year, being released 20 June 1815. From 1817-22 he assisted the Chilians in establishing their independence from Spain, effecting the hazardous capture of Valdivia, and the cutting out of the Spanish frigate "Esmeralda" from under the fortifications of Callao, being *cr.* KNIGHT OF THE ORDER OF MERIT OF CHILI. In 1823 he entered the service of Brazil, establishing the naval power of that Empire, and being *cr.* MARQUIS OF MARANHAM and GRAND CROSS OF THE CRUZERO OF BRAZIL.<sup>(b)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> The account of him in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* speaks of his innocence as unquestionable, and seems to regard the fact that a mass meeting of Westminster electors resolved that "he was perfectly innocent" as disposing of the verdict of a jury given after a fair and careful trial by an eminent judge—Lord Ellenborough. Doubtless he was a most gallant man and held strong radical views, but equally certainly he was at the time of the swindle in close touch with the perpetrators, his uncle, the Hon. Andrew James Cochrane-Johnstone, and a Frenchman named Berenger; the jury found him guilty, though of course they may have been wrong. As to his rascally uncle, he disappeared, and was never heard of again. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was author of *Narrative of Services in the Liberation of Chili, Peru, and Brazil, from Spanish and Portuguese Dominion* (1859); the *Autobiography of a Seaman* (1860-61), which was generally attributed to him and was completed (1869) by his son, the 11th Earl, is shown, in a monograph on Lord Cochrane's trial, by J. B. Atlay (1897), to have been neither written nor dictated by him. G.E.C. and V.G.

He afterwards had command of the Greek navy till the end of the war (1827-28), being *cr.* KNIGHT OF THE SAVIOUR OF GREECE. He returned to England in 1829; received a "free pardon" 2 May 1832, and was in that year restored as Rear Adm. with seniority from 1830, Vice Adm. 1841, Adm. of the Blue 1851, of the White 1853, and of the Red 1857; Rear Adm. of Great Britain 1854-60. He was reinstated in the order of the Bath 22, and gazetted 25 May 1847, G.C.B.; was Com. in Chief on the West Indian and North American Station 1848-51. Elder Brother of the Trinity House 1854-60. He *m.*, secretly,<sup>(a)</sup> 8 Aug. 1812, at Annan, co. Dumfries, and, openly, 22 June 1818 (he as a *bachelor*, she as a *spinster*) at Speldhurst, Kent, and yet again at Edinburgh, Katherine Frances Corbett, da. of Thomas BARNES, of Romford, Essex. He *d.* 31 Oct. 1860, at 12 Queen's Gate, Midx., aged 84, and was *bur.* in Westminster Abbey.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *d.* 25 Jan. 1865, at Boulogne-sur-mer, in her 69th year.<sup>(c)</sup> Will pr. 9 Feb. 1866.

XI. 1860.

II. THOMAS BARNES (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD, *Éc.* [S.], s. and h., *b.* at 13 Green Str., Hyde Park, 28 Apr., and *bap.*<sup>(d)</sup> 22 May 1814, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., styled LORD COCHRANE, 1831-60; Capt. 18th regt. and sometime Quarter Master

(<sup>a</sup>) So secretly that it appears to have been unknown to himself when, some six years later, he swore to the allegation (21 June 1818) to obtain a lic. for another marriage that he was a "Bachelor." The marriage of 1812 was, however, found good, by the House of Lords, in or shortly after 1862, chiefly on the testimony of the Countess herself, whose eloquent (if stilted) language ("*such* an imputation on *such* a man!—*such* a *God* of a man!—a man who could have ruled the world upon the sea!" —*Éc.*) had a great effect on Lord Brougham and others of their (legal) Lordships. There was also produced a paper, witnessed, it was said, at Annan by the valet and lady's maid of the parties (both of whom had been dead some 30 years), stating that Lord Cochrane acknowledged and received the said Miss Barnes as his "lawful wife." Why, however, these two, both being, in 1812, inhabitants of Marylebone, did not contract a *bonâ fide* marriage (if such was intended) at Marylebone, or elsewhere in London, does not appear, for the alleged cause, *i.e.* that of secrecy (one of the bridegroom's uncles, Basil Cochrane, disapproving of the match), would have been equally, if not better effected thereby.

(<sup>b</sup>) Napoleon called him "Le Loup des mers." "Wilful, original, rash of temper, incontinent of speech, with a genius, not only for quarrelling with his superiors, but for proving himself right and them wrong."

"Fancy to yourself a broad-built Scotchman, rather seared than conquered by age, with hairs of snowy white, and a face in which intellect still beams through traces of struggle and sorrow, and the marks of 80 years of active life. A slight stoop takes away from a height that is almost commanding, add to these a vision of good old-fashioned courtesy coloring the whole man, his gestures and speech, and you have some idea of the Earl of Dundonald in June 1855." V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Has the remains of beauty, and a joyous laugh which begets merriment in others." (Henry Greville's *Diary*, 30 Oct. 1841). V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) His baptism is entered as son of Sir Thomas Cochrane, Lord Cochrane and "Catherine Corbet Barnes."

Gen. and Com. in Chief of the Forces in China; REP. PEER [S.] 1879-85 (Conservative). He *m.*, 1 Dec. 1847, at the British Embassy at Paris, Louisa Harriet, da. of William Alexander MACKINNON, of Mackinnon, by Emma, da. and h. of Joseph PALMER, of Palmerstown, co. Mayo. He *d.* 15 Jan. 1885, aged 70, at 4 Hyde Park Place, Midx. Will pr. 26 Feb. 1885, above £7,000. His widow *d.* 24 Feb. 1902, aged 82.

XII. 1885.

12. DOUGLAS MACKINNON BAILLIE HAMILTON (COCHRANE), EARL OF DUNDONALD [1669], LORD COCHRANE OF DUNDONALD [1647] and LORD COCHRANE OF PASELEY AND OCHILTIRIE [1669] in the peerage of Scotland, 2nd<sup>(a)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 29 Oct. 1852, at Auchintoul House, Scotland; *styled* LORD COCHRANE 1860-85; *ed.* at Eton; an Officer in the 2nd Life Guards, from 1879, serving in the Nile expedition, 1884-85; Lieut. Col., 1889. REP. PEER [S.], 1886 (Liberal Unionist). C.B. 20 May 1896; M.V.O. 30 June 1897; served in the S. African War, 1899, being in command of the mounted troops in Natal; was promoted Major Gen. 1901 (antedated 1900) for distinguished service in the field, being mentioned 6 times in despatches.<sup>(b)</sup> C.V.O. 24 Dec. 1901; K.C.V.O. 28 June 1907; Lieut. Gen. 1906, retired 1907. Col. of the 2nd Life Guards 1907, and, as such, fought in the great European War, 1914—. <sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 18 Sep. 1878, at Llanddulas, co. Denbigh, Winifred, only surv. child of Robert BAMFORD-HESKETH, of Gwyrch Castle, co. Denbigh, by (—), da. of Jones BATEMAN, of Pentre-Mawn.

[THOMAS HESKETH DOUGLAS BLAIR COCHRANE, *styled* LORD COCHRANE, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 21 Feb. 1886, at 50 Eaton Place, Midx. He fought in the great European War, 1914—, as Capt. Scots Guards, and was wounded.<sup>(d)</sup>]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, were under 2,000 acres.

## DUNDRUM

*i.e.* "DE MONTALT OF DUNDRUM, co. Tipperary," Earldom (*Maude*), *cr.* 1886, *extinct* 1905; see under "HAWARDEN," Viscounty.

<sup>(a)</sup> His elder br., Thomas Alexander, was *b.* at Monaltrie House, co. Aberdeen, 10 Apr., and *d.* 25 July 1851, at 4 Hyde Park Place. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> His brother, Thomas Horatio Arthur Ernest Cochrane, also served as Lieut. Col. 7th Black Watch. V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> His brother, Douglas Robert Hesketh Roger Cochrane, also served as Lieut. 2nd Life Guards. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

## DUNFERMLINE or DUMFERMLINE

EARLDOM [S.] 1. ALEXANDER SETON, 4th s. of George, 5th LORD SETON [S.], by Isabel, da. of Sir William HAMILTON, of Sorn and Sanquhar, High Treasurer of Scotland. He was *b.* 1555, Mary Queen of Scots being his God-mother,<sup>(\*)</sup> and was ed. at the Jesuits' College at Rome; Prior of Pluscarden 17 Sep. 1565, displaced about 1577, reinstated 1581; professed the Protestant faith on his return to Scotland; P.C. [S.] 1585; a Lord of Session [S.] Extraordinary, 1585/6-87/8; Ordinary (under the style of LORD URQUHART), 1588-93; Lord President, 1593-1605, being one of the "Octavians" of the Treasury [S.] 1596-97. He was, 4 Mar. 1597/8, *cr.* LORD FYVIE [S.], with rem., failing heirs male of his body, to his next elder brother, Sir John Seton, of Barns, in like manner; Lord Provost of Edinburgh, 1598-1608; Lord Chancellor [S.], 1605 till his death. On 4 Mar. 1604/5, he was *cr.* EARL OF DUNFERMLINE [S.] to him and his heirs male. P.C. [E.] 1609; Commissioner to the Parl. [S.] of 1612. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1590, and before 1 July 1592, Liliast, 2nd da. of Patrick (DRUMMOND), 3rd LORD DRUMMOND [S.], by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of David (LINDSAY), 9th EARL OF CRAWFORD [S.]. She *d. s.p.m.*, 8 May 1601, at Dalgety, co. Fife. Will pr. 16 Jan. 1608/9, at Edinburgh. He *m.*, 2ndly (cont. dat. at Leslie, 27 Oct. 1601), Grizel, sister of the half-blood of John, EARL OF ROTHES [S.], da. of James LESLIE, MASTER OF ROTHES, by his 1st wife, Margaret, da. of Patrick (LINDSAY), LORD LINDSAY OF THE BYRES [S.]. She *d.* 6 Sep. 1606. Will confirmed 9 Feb. 1608/9, at Edinburgh. He *m.*, 3rdly, 1607, Margaret, sister of John, 1st EARL OF TWEEDDALE [S.], da. of James (HAY), LORD HAY OF YESTER [S.], by Margaret, da. of Mark (KERR), EARL OF LoTHIAN [S.]. He *d.* 16 June 1622, aged 66, at Pinkie, near Musselburgh, and was *bur.* at Dalgety, co. Fife. Fun. entry in Lyon office. Will dat. 4 Mar. 1620 to 12 June 1622, pr. 30 Sep. 1625, at Edinburgh. His widow *m.* (cont. 1633) James (LIVINGSTON), 1st EARL OF CALLENDAR [S.], who *d. s.p.*, at Callendar House, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1674, at Falkirk. She *d.* 30 Dec. 1659, and was *bur.* 20 Jan. 1659-60,<sup>(b)</sup> at Dalgety afsd., with her 1st husband.

[CHARLES SETON, styled LORD FYVIE, s. and h.<sup>a</sup> ap. by 2nd wife, *d.* young and *v.p.*]

II. 1622. 2. CHARLES (SETON), EARL OF DUNFERMLINE, &c. [S.], yst. and only surv. s. and h. by 3rd wife, *b.* late in Nov. 1615;<sup>(c)</sup> styled, *v.p.*, LORD FYVIE. He was, 1639-40, one of the leaders of the army of the Covenanters, but afterwards took an active part for Charles I; High Commissioner to the Gen. Assembly of the Church [S.],

(\*) From her he had the lands of Pluscarden as "ane god-baine gift." V.G.

(b) *Scots Peerage*, quoting the inscription on her coffin plate. V.G.

(c) His mother was expecting a child shortly in Nov. 1615, and in a deed of 14 Jan. 1637 the 2nd Earl describes himself as "now of the age of 21 years complete." (J. Maitland Thomson). V.G.

July 1642; was with the King at Newcastle, July 1646, &c. App. P.C. [S.] Sep. 1640, disabled 1648, reinstated 13 Feb. 1660/1, sworn 22 Sep. 1664; an Extraordinary Lord of Session [S.], 1669 till his death, and Privy Seal [S.] 1671-72. He *m.* (cont. 29 Mar., 2 Apr. and 9 Nov. 1632) Mary, 3rd da. of William (DOUGLAS), EARL OF MORTON [S.], by Anne, da. of George (KEITH), EARL MARISCHAL [S.]. She *d.* at Fyvie about 1659. He *d.* on or about 11 May 1672, at Seton House, and was *bur.* at Dalgety, aged about 56.

[CHARLES SETON, styled LORD FYVIE, s. and h. ap., *b.* 13 June 1640, *d. v.p.*, being killed in a sea fight with the Dutch in 1672.]

III. 1672. 3. ALEXANDER (SETON), EARL OF DUNFERMLINE, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 12 June 1642, styled, *v.p.*, LORD FYVIE. He *d. s.p.*, between 23 Aug. and 27 Oct. 1677, at Edinburgh, and was *bur.* at Dalgety.

IV. 1677 4. JAMES (SETON), EARL OF DUNFERMLINE [1605] and  
to LORD FYVIE [1598] in the peerage of Scotland, next and  
1690. yst. br. and h. He served abroad under the Prince of  
Orange, but, returning home, adhered to the cause of  
James II, being in command of a troop of Horse at the famous battle of  
Killiecrankie, 27 July 1689. For this he incurred "a decret of forfaiture"  
by the Parl. [S.] of 1690, whereby all his honours became *forfeited*. He  
followed King James to France, who is said to have made him K.T. He  
*m.* (cont. 6 July 1682) Jean, 3rd and yst. da. of Lewis (GORDON), 3rd  
MARQUESS OF HUNTLY [S.], by Mary, da. of Sir John GRANT, of Freuchie.  
He *d. s.p.*, at St. Germain-en-Laye, 26 Dec. 1694,<sup>(a)</sup> and with him the  
issue male of the grantee became *extinct*.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow was living 4 Mar.  
1694/5.

---

<sup>(a)</sup> Not 1699, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* Macaulay says that the bigots who ruled James's Court at St. Germain "refused to the ruined and expatriated Protestant Lord the means of subsistence! he died of a broken heart; and they refused him even a grave" [Christian burial]. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> The issue male of Sir William Seton, the yst. br. of the 1st Earl, having apparently failed on the death of his two sons, the heir male of the grantee is, apparently, in the issue of Sir John Seton, the next elder br. of the Earl. Should there exist such heir he would be entitled "without any reversal of the attainder to the dignity of LORD FYVIE [S.], as the heir male of the substitute named in the charter of creation," and with such reversal to the dignity of Earl of Dunfermline. See *Hewlett*, p. 141. If, however, the issue male of Sir John has failed, there remains but the eldest br., viz. Robert, 1st Earl of Wintoun [S.], to whom, in 1840, the Earl of Eglintoun [S.] was served heir male general, though to whose Peerage dignities he did not establish his right. G.E.C.

It is clear from the following extract from a letter of Capt. Straiton, the Jacobite agent to the Earl of Mar, dated 7-18 June 1718, that there was someone then living

## BARONY.

- I. 1839. 1. JAMES ABERCROMBY, 3rd s. of Mary Anne, *suo jure* BARONESS ABERCROMBY OF ABOUKIR AND TULLIBODY, by the celebrated Sir Ralph ABERCROMBY, the hero of Alexandria, was *b.* 7 Nov. 1776; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 27 Oct. 1794; Barrister (Linc. Inn) 8 Feb. 1800; Commissioner of Bankruptcy, 1801-27; Auditor to the estates of the Duke of Devonshire; M.P. (Whig) for Midhurst 1807-12, for Calne 1812-30, and for Edinburgh 1832-39; *cr.* D.C.L. Oxford 5 July 1810; P.C. 23 May 1827; Judge Advocate General in Canning's and Goderich's Ministries, 1827-28; Chief Baron of the Exchequer [S.] 1830-32; Master of the Mint and a member of the Cabinet, July to Dec. 1834; and finally Speaker of the House of Commons, (\*) 1835 to 1839. On his retirement he was (with a pension of £4,000 a year) *cr.*, 7 June 1839, BARON DUNFERMLINE of Dunfermline, co. Fife. Dean of Faculties in the Univ. of Glasgow, 1841-44. He *m.*, 14 June 1802, Mary Anne, 1st da. of Egerton LEIGH, of High Leigh, co. Chester, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Francis JODRELL, of Twemlow, in that co. He *d.* 17 Apr. 1858, in his 82nd year, at Colinton House, Midlothian. His widow *d.* there 2 Aug. 1874, aged 96.

- II. 1858 2. RALPH (ABERCROMBY), BARON DUNFERMLINE, only  
to s. and h., *b.* 6 Apr. 1803; ed. at Eton *circa* 1814-18; ent.  
1868. the Diplomatic Service 1821; Sec. of Legation, Berlin, 1831-35; Minister at Florence, 1835-38; to the Germanic Confederation, 1838-40; at Turin, 1840-51; and at the Hague 1851-58. K.C.B., 1 Mar. 1851. A Liberal. (b) He *m.*, 18 Sep. 1838, Mary Eliza, 1st da. of Gilbert (ELLIOT), 2nd EARL OF MINTO, by Mary, da. of Patrick BRYDONE. He *d. s.p.m.*, 12 July 1868, at Colinton House *afsd.*, aged 65,

---

who was recognized in Jacobite circles as Lord Dunfermline, but the Editor has failed to find out anything more about him.

"Lord Dunfermline is in so hard circumstances and his case amongst the most favourable that I could not well decline to represent it . . . You know he represents a sufferer for the company, so I wish you may mind him, that he may be capable to renew his trade again the first opportunity." V.G.

(\*) His election by 316 votes against 306 (for the late Speaker, Manners-Sutton) was a triumph for the Whig party. His short career, however, as Speaker "was marked by no incidents which called for the exercise or display of those qualities by which the office acquires importance in peculiar emergencies." (*Annual Reg.*, 1858). G.E.C. Indeed, he proved inefficient, and let the House get out of hand. Sydney Smith wrote of him in 1832, "He is the wisest-looking man I know. It is said he can see through millstones and granite." According to Dr. John Brown, he "cared little for . . . society, but for managing men, for advancing liberty and widening and deepening the issues of political life, I never saw any man have such a steady passionate regard, and this without one particle of self-seeking or personal pride." V.G.

(b) But he supported the motion of censure on the foreign policy of the Palmerston Govt. in 1864. V.G.

when the Barony became *extinct*.<sup>(a)</sup> His widow, who was *b.* 14 Feb. 1811, *d.* 10 Apr. 1874, at Rome, aged 64.<sup>(b)</sup>

## DUNFRIES see DUMFRIES

## DUNGAN OF CLANE

*i.e.* "DUNGAN OF CLANE, co. Kildare," Viscountcy [I.] (*Dungan*), *cr.* 14 Feb. 1661/2, with a spec. rem. See "LIMERICK," Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1685/6; both *forfeited* 1691; *extinct* 1715.

## DUNGANNON

*i.e.* "DUNGANNON," Barony [I.] (*O'Neill*), *cr.* 1 Sep. 1542, *forfeited* 1614; see "TYRONE," Earldom [I.].

VISCOUNTCY [I.] I. MARK or MARCUS TREVOR, 1st s. of Sir Edward T.,<sup>(c)</sup> P.C. [I.], of Rose Trevor, co. Down, by his 2nd wife, Rose (*d.* 31 Oct. 1623), da. of Henry USSHER, ARCHBISHOP OF ARMAGH, was *b.* 15 Apr. 1618, at Rose Trevor; admitted to Inner Temple, Nov. 1634; distinguished himself when Col. of a regt. in the service of Charles I, at Marston Moor and elsewhere. M.P. for Downpatrick 1639-49, and for co. Down 1661-62. After the Restoration, he was made P.C. [I.] Dec. 1660, and was, 28 Aug. 1662, *cr.* BARON TREVOR OF ROSE TREVOR, co. Down, and VISCOUNT DUNGANNON, co. Tyrone [I.].<sup>(d)</sup> Took his seat 12 Sep. 1662. Ranger of Phoenix Park and Master of the Game, 1661 till his death; Gov. of Ulster 1664; Marshal of the Irish army 1667 till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, 29 Sep. 1633, Frances, da. and coh. of Sir Marmaduke WHITECHURCH, of Loughbrickland. She *d.* at Rose Trevor, 9, and was *bur.* 14 Feb. 1655/6, at Clondallon, co. Down. Fun. ent. He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, widow of John OWEN, of Orielson, co. Pembroke, da. and h. of John LEWIS, of Anglesea. She was *bur.* at Kensington, 5 Oct. 1692. Admon. 23 Feb. 1692/3 to her s., the 3rd Viscount. He *d.*

<sup>(a)</sup> He is spoken of as a man of "sense and tact" and warm-hearted, by Lady Granville in 1824. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Dr. John Brown writes of her in 1874 as "a most excellent, sweet, and wise-hearted woman." V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> He, who *d. circa* 1649, was s. of John T. of Brynkinalt, co. Denbigh, by Margaret, da. of Richard ap Rydderch of Messyrian, which John was s. of Edward T. of Brynkinalt, by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of David Lloyd. (From a pedigree in a very rare book, *A description of Wales*, by Sir John Prise, 1661, p. 88). V.G.

<sup>(d)</sup> In the Grant of Supporters to him (1662), he is stated to have, at Marston Moor, "personally incountred that Arch Rebell and Tyrant Oliver Cromwell, and wounded him with his sword." V.G.



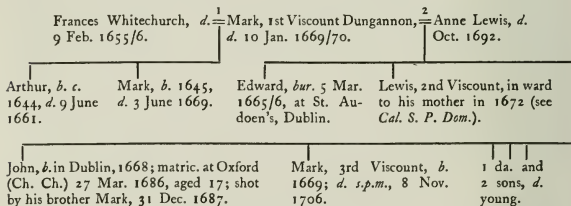
10 Jan. 1669/70,<sup>(a)</sup> at Dundalk, and was *bur.* at Clondallon, aged 51. Fun. ent.

II. 1670. 2. LEWIS (TREVOR), VISCOUNT DUNGANNON, &c. [I.], s. and h.,<sup>(b)</sup> by 2nd wife. He did not sit in the Parl. [I.] of James II, 7 May 1689.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* probably unm., and certainly *s.p.m.s.*, in Spring Gardens, Midx., and was *bur.* at Kensington, 3 Jan. 1692.

III. 1692 3. MARK or MARCUS (TREVOR), VISCOUNT DUN-  
to GANNON, and BARON TREVOR OF ROSE TREVOR [I.], br. and  
1706. h., *b.* 1669, in Dundalk; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.)  
27 Mar. 1686, aged 16; admitted to the Inner Temple  
1688. Took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] 27 Aug. 1695. Col. of a  
regt. of Foot 1704-06. He *m.* (lic. 2 May 1700) Arabella Susanna, widow  
of Sir John MAGILL, Bart. [I. 1680], da. of Hugh (HAMILTON), 1st BARON  
HAMILTON OF GLENAWLY [I.], by Susanna, da. of Sir William BALFOUR, of  
Pitcullo, co. Fife. He *d. s.p.m.*, of the "spotted fever" at Alicante,<sup>(d)</sup> in  
Spain, 8 Nov. 1706, aged 37, when all his honours became *extinct*. Admon.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Cal. State Papers Dom.*, 1671. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) There were two sons by the 1st wife: Arthur, *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 11 June 1661, at St. Audoen's, Dublin; Marcus, matric. at Trin. Coll., Dublin, as Fellow Commoner, 10 June 1661, aged 16, M.P. for co. Down Nov. 1665 to Aug. 1666, *d.* at Rose Trevor, 3 June 1669, and was *bur.* at Clondallon.



Although the father of John and Mark Trevor is described in their matric. (Foster's *Alumni Oxoniensis*) as "armiger," I think these must be sons of Lord Dungannon. As the 2nd Viscount was apparently a minor in Oct. 1672, unless he was *non compos mentis*, being under the guardianship of his mother, it is just barely possible that he was the father of the 3rd Viscount, but the above pedigree seems much more probable. Mark, the son of the 1st Viscount's 1st marriage, *d.* 3 June 1669, and the other Mark, son of the 2nd marriage, was probably born soon afterwards. The only Mark Trevor in Dublin or Dundalk 1668-69 that I can find is the 1st Viscount Dungannon. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) For a list of peers present in and absent from this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D. V.G.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Contracted, no doubt, with drinking after his fashion." V.G.

1707 in Prerog. Ct. [I.], and 13 Mar. 1709/10, to a creditor. His widow, who was *bap.* at St. Margaret's, Westm., 7 Feb. 1666/7, *m.*, 3rdly, 17 July 1708, at St. Mary Wolnoth, London, the Hon. Henry BERTIE (who *d.* Dec. 1735, aged 60). She *d.* 10, and was *bur.* 15 Dec. 1708, in Westm. Abbey. Admon. 24 Dec. 1708.

*i.e.* "DUNGANNON," Marquessate and Earldom [I.] (*Schulenberg*), *cr.* 1716 with the DUKEDOM OF MUNSTER [I.]. See "KENDAL," Dukedom of, *cr.* 1719; all honours becoming *extinct* 1743, by the death of the grantee.

*i.e.* "VANE OF DUNGANNON, co. Tyrone," Barony [I.] (*Vane*), *cr.* 1720 with "VANE," Viscounty [I.], which see; *extinct* 1789.

## VISCOUNTCY [I.]

I. ARTHUR HILL-TREVOR, of Belvoir, co. Down, and Brynkinalt, co. Denbigh, yr. br. of Trevor, 1st VISCOUNT HILLSBOROUGH [I.], being 2nd s. of Michael Hill,<sup>(a)</sup> of Hillsborough, co. Down, by Anne, da. (and only child that had issue) of Sir John TREVOR, of Brynkinalt afsd., Master of the Rolls; was M.P. for Hillsborough 1715-27, for co. Down 1727-65, being Sheriff of that co., 1736; Keeper of the Records [I.], 1719-34; Registrar of Deeds, &c. [I.], 1736-49; P.C. [I.] 13 Aug. 1750; Chancellor of the Exchequer [I.], 1754-55; and Commissioner of Revenue [I.], 1755-71. Having inherited the estate of Brynkinalt abovenamed under the will of his maternal uncle, Arthur Trevor, he, by Act of Parl. Jan. 1759, took the name of *Trevor*. On 17 Feb. 1766, he was *cr.* BARON HILL OF OLDER-FLEET and VISCOUNT OF DUNGANNON [I.], taking his seat 28 Feb. 1766. He *m.*, 1stly, Anne, 2nd da. and coh. of Joseph DEANE, of Crumlin, co. Dublin, Chief Baron of the Exchequer [I.], by Margaret, sister of Henry, 1st EARL OF SHANNON [I.], da. of Henry BOYLE, of Castlemartyr, co. Cork. She *d. s.p.s.*, at Galgorm, a year after marriage. He *m.*, 2ndly, 12 Jan. 1737, Anne, da. and h. of Edmund Francis STAFFORD, of Brownstown, co. Meath, and of Mount Stafford, co. Antrim, by his 1st wife, Penelope, yst. da. of the Rev. Henry LESLIE, Archdeacon of Down. He *d.* in Dublin 30 Jan. 1771, and was *bur.* at Belvoir, co. Down.<sup>(b)</sup> Will

<sup>(a)</sup> This Michael Hill was s. and h. of William Hill, by his 1st wife, Eleanor, da. of Lord Chancellor Boyle [I.], and br. of the half-blood to Marcus Hill, whose mother, Mary, was 1st da. of Marcus (Trevor), 1st Viscount Dungannon [I.]. This Marcus Hill *d. unm.*, 6 Apr. 1751, leaving the property he had inherited from his mother's family (Trevor, Viscounts Dungannon) to the family of Hill, the issue of his half-brother *ex parte paterna*, Michael Hill abovenamed.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Mr. Hill is a sort of an old beau, who has lived much in the world; his fortune a very good one. He is an original, and entertains me excessively. A fine gentleman is the character he aims at, but in reality he is a very honest, hospitable, friendly, good man, with a little pepper in his composition . . . Nothing can be more

pr. 1771 in Prerog. Ct. [I.]. His widow, who was *b.* 22 Dec. 1715, (\*) *d.* 13 Jan. 1799, at Hampton Court.

V. 1771. 2. ARTHUR (HILL-TREVOR), VISCOUNT DUNGANNON, &c. [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of the Hon. Arthur HILL-TREVOR, by Letitia, 1st da. of Hervey (MORRES), 1st VISCOUNT MOUNTMORRES [I.], which last-named Arthur was only s. and h. of the 4th Viscount, by his 2nd wife, but *d. v.p.*, 19 June 1770, aged 31. He was *b.* 3 Oct. 1763. He *m.*, 30 July 1795, in Stanhope Str., St. Geo., Han. Sq., Charlotte, 3rd da. of Charles (FITZROY), 1st BARON SOUTHAMPTON, by Anne, da. and coh. of Vice Admiral Sir Peter WARREN, K.B. She, who was *b.* 3 July 1767, *d.* at Brynkinalt 22 Nov. 1828, and was *bur.* in London, aged 61. He *d.* at Brynkinalt 14 Dec. 1837, in his 75th year. Will pr. Mar. 1838.

VI. 1837 3. ARTHUR (HILL-TREVOR), VISCOUNT DUNGANNON  
to and BARON HILL OF OLDERFLEET [I.], 1st and only surv.  
1862. s. and h., *b.* 9 Nov. 1798, in Berkeley Sq., Midx.; ed. at Harrow, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. 1820, M.A. 1825, and Dublin 1854; F.S.A. 20 May 1830; M.P. (Conservative) for New Romney 1830-31; for Durham 1831-32, 1835-41, and Apr. to July 1843; Sheriff of Flintshire, 1855; REP. PEER [I.] 1855-62. (b) He *m.*, 10 Sep. 1821, at Leghorn, Sophia, 4th da. of Col. Gorges Marcus IRVINE, (c) of Castle Irvine, co. Fermanagh, by Elizabeth Judge, da. and h. of Judge D'ARCY, of Dunmow Castle, co. Meath. He *d. s.p.*, 11 Aug. 1862, aged 64, at 3 Grafton Str., Midx., (d) when all his honours became *extinct.* (e) His widow *d.* 21 Mar. 1880, at Folkestone. (f)

---

*i.e.* "WELLES OF DUNGANNON, co. Tyrone," Barony [I.] (*Knox*), *cr.* 1781; also "NORTHLAND OF DUNGANNON, co. Tyrone," Viscounty [I.] (*Knox*), *cr.* 1791. See "RANFURLY," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1831.

---

obliging than his behaviour is to us, as well as Mrs. Hill's, who is a well behaved, good-humoured woman . . . I say nothing of the eldest son, he is a mere Cymon." (Mrs. Delany, 1 Oct. 1758). V.G.

(a) Their da. Anne (*b.* 7 Apr. 1740, *m.* 6 Feb. 1759, *d.* 10 Sep. 1831), Countess of Mornington [I.], was mother of the celebrated Duke of Wellington.

(b) He was one of the most prominent opponents of the Divorce Act of 1857. V.G.

(c) See *Complete Baronetage*, vol. iv, p. 210. V.G.

(d) He was author of a pamphlet against the Reform Bill, and of the *Life and Times of William III.* V.G.

(e) This peerage was used in 1863, as one of the extinctions required, under the Act of Union, for the creation of the Barony of Athlumney.

(f) The Trevor estates (that of Brynkinalt, co. Flint, &c.) devolved on his kinsman, Lord Arthur Edwin Hill, who by Royal lic. took the name of *Trevor*, after that of *Hill*, and was *cr.*, in 1880, Baron Trevor of Brynkinalt.

## DUNKELD DUNGARVAN

539

See vol. xi, Appendix A, as to the ancient "Barony" of Dungarvan [I.].

---

JOHN (TALBOT), EARL OF SHREWSBURY, who, 17 July 1446, was *cr.* EARL OF WATERFORD [I.], is sometimes said to have been *cr.* at the same time BARON OF DUNGARVAN, co. Waterford [I.], but this does not seem capable of proof.

---

*i.e.* "DUNGARVAN, co. Waterford," Viscounty [I.] (*Boyle*), *cr.* 1620, with the EARLDOM OF CORKE [I.], which see.

---

*i.e.* "BERESFORD OF ALBUERA AND DUNGARVAN, co. Waterford," Barony (*Beresford*), *cr.* 1814; see "BERESFORD OF BERESFORD, co. Stafford," Viscounty, *cr.* 1823; both *extinct* 1854.

## DUNGLASS

*i.e.* "DUNGLASS," Barony [S.] (*Home*), *cr.* 1605, with the EARLDOM OF HOME [S.], which see.

## DUNHAM MASSEY

See "DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, co. Chester," Barony (*Booth*), *cr.* 1661; *extinct* 1770.

See "DELAMER OF DUNHAM MASSEY, co. Chester," Barony (*Grey*), *cr.* 1796, with the EARLDOM OF WARRINGTON; *extinct* therewith, 1883.

## DUNIRA

*i.e.* "DUNIRA, co. Perth," Barony (*Melville*), *cr.* 1802, with the VISCOUNTCY OF MELVILLE, which see.

## DUNKELD

BARONY [S.] I. JAMES GALLOWAY, only surv. s. and h. of Patrick G., formerly minister of Perth, and subsequently, in June 1607 (till his death in 1625/6), of the King's house, by his 2nd wife, Katherine, da. of James LAWSON, minister of Edinburgh (or more probably da. of William LAWSON, of the same, merchant), was Master of the Requests to James I and Charles I; P.C. [S.] 5 Aug. 1630. On 15 May 1645, he, being a knight, was *cr.* LORD AND

BARON OF DUNKELD [S.](\*) He *m.* (—), da. of Sir Robert NORTER [? NORTON]. He *d.* at Westm., Nov., and was *bur.* 2 Dec. 1660,(b) in St. Margaret's there. Admon. 14 Dec. 1660, to his son, Thomas.

II. 1660. 2. THOMAS (GALLOWAY), LORD AND BARON OF DUNKELD [S.], s. and h., served heir 3 May 1662, and had a charter of the Barony of Carnbie, co. Fife, 13 Jan. 1670/1. He *m.*, 29 July 1662, Margaret, da. of Sir Thomas THOMSON, 1st Bart. [S.], of Duddingstone, by Margaret, da. of John SCRIMGEOUR, Constable of Dundee. He *d.* before 3 Aug. 1684. His widow, who was *bap.* at Duddingstone 25 May 1643, was living 31 Dec. 1725.

III. 1680? 3. JAMES (GALLOWAY), LORD AND BARON OF DUNKELD to [S.], 1st s. and h.,(c) *bap.* 2 July 1664. He was an 1690. officer in the army, and served under Viscount Dundee at the battle of Killiecrankie, 27 July 1689, for which he was outlawed, and his peerage, by a decret of forfeiture in the Parl. [S.], was *forfeited* 14 July 1690. He retired to the Court of James II, at St. Germain-en-Laye, and became a Colonel in the French Army. He *m.* Eleanor SALE. He was slain in battle, at Cassano, in Apulia, 16 Aug. 1705, aged 41. His widow was living 28 Apr. 1718.

IV. [1705 4. JAMES GALLOWAY, who, but for the forfeiture, to would have been LORD AND BARON OF DUNKELD [S.], 1780.] and who assumed that title, only s. and h., *b.* 12 Nov. 1704, at St. Germain-en-Laye. He became a Lieut. Gen. in the French service; Maréchal de Camp 10 May 1748. He *m.*, 1stly, Marie Marguerite Angelique LE RAT, and 2ndly, the widow of a Monsieur D'ANCELIN. He *d. s.p.s.*, 18 Feb. 1780, and was *bur.* at Vincennes, aged 75, when the Barony became *extinct*.

## DUNKELLIN

*i.e.* "DUNKELLIN," Barony [I.] (*De Burgh*), *cr.* 1543, with the EARLDOM OF CLANRICARDE [I.], which see.

(a) The "letters patent are registered in the Register of the Great Seal, but the description of the dignity on record is almost entirely illegible. The only portion of the destination which can now be deciphered is as follows—*Facimus, constituimus et creavimus prenomiatum Dominum Jacobum Galloway ac here. . . . procreatos seu procreandos, Dominos et Barones de Dunkeld ac Dominos Parliamenti, &c.* The signature for the patent is not recorded, and it is not known if the original Letters Patent be in existence." (*Hewlett*).

(b) "The Honble. James, Lord Galloway."

(c) His four yr. brothers, William, Thomas, John, and Andrew, all *d. s.p.* V.G.

## DUNKERON

*i.e.* "DUNKERON, co. Kerry," Viscounty [I.] (*Petty*), *cr.* 1719, with the EARLDOM OF SHELBURNE [I.], which see; both *extinct* 1751.

*i.e.* "DUNKERON," Barony [I.] (*FitzMaurice-Petty*), *cr.* 1751, with the VISCOUNTCY OF FITZMAURICE [I.]; see "SHELBURNE," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1753.

## DUNLEATH OF BALLYWALTER

## BARONY.

I. JOHN MULHOLLAND, 1st s. and h. of Andrew M., of Ballywalter Park, co. Down (*d.* 24 Aug. 1866, aged 74), by Elizabeth, da. of Thomas MACDONNELL, of Belfast, was *b.* 16 Dec. 1819, at Belfast; ed. at Hazlewood school, and at the Royal Academy at Belfast; was proprietor of the York Street Flax Spinning Company at Belfast; Sheriff of co. Down, 1868, and of co. Tyrone, 1873; M.P. for Downpatrick, 1874-85 (Conservative); Hon. LL.D. of Dublin, 1881. He was *cr.*, 29 Aug. 1892,<sup>(a)</sup> BARON DUNLEATH OF BALLYWALTER, co. Down. He *m.*, 2 Apr. 1851, Frances Louisa, da. of Hugh LYLE, of Knocktarna, co. Derry, by Harriet, da. of John CROMIE. He *d.* 11 Dec. 1895, at 7 Eaton Sq., Midx., aged within 5 days of 76, and was *bur.* at Ballywalter. Will pr. at £583,266 gross and £497,523 net personalty.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *d.* 23 Feb. 1909, at 41 Prince's Gate, Midx.

## II. 1895.

2. HENRY LYLE (MULHOLLAND), BARON DUNLEATH OF BALLYWALTER, 2nd<sup>(c)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 30 Jan. 1854; ed. at Eton. Sometime Lieut. R.E., and Major 5th batt. Royal Irish Rifles; Sheriff of co. Down 1884; M.P. for North Londonderry 1885-95 (Conservative). He *m.*, 28 July 1881, in Old Court Chapel, Strangford, Nora Louisa Fanny, da. of the Hon. Somerset Richard Hamilton Augusta WARD, Capt. 72nd Highlanders (5th s. of the 3rd Viscount BANGOR), by Nora Mary Elizabeth, 1st da. of Lord George Augusta HILL

<sup>(a)</sup> This was one of eight Baronies conferred at the recommendation of Lord Salisbury, when leaving office; for a list of which see note *sub* LLANGATTOCK.

<sup>(b)</sup> He was said to have divided the chief part of his property among his children a week over the year before his death and so to have saved the succession duty. G.E.C. "He was an excellent man of business and made a huge fortune in the Belfast linen industry; he was an enthusiastic yachtsman, a Tory of the old Ulster school, and was an admirable speaker on commercial subjects. He owned large estates in the north of Ireland, and was a most popular landlord." (*Truth*, 19 Dec. 1895). V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> His elder br., Andrew Walter, *b.* 30 Sep. 1852, ed. at Eton, *m.*, 15 Mar. 1877, Amy Harriet, da. of John (Lubbock), 1st Lord Avebury, and *d. s.p.*, 2 June 1877. V.G.

(5th s. of the 2nd MARQUESS OF DOWNSHIRE).<sup>(\*)</sup> She was *b.* 13 June 1861, at Birr Barracks, Ireland.

[ANDREW EDWARD SOMERSET MULHOLLAND, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 20 Sep. 1882, at Drayton Lodge, Monkstown. As Capt. Irish Guards he fought in the great European War, and was killed in action, near Ypres, 1 Nov. 1914.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 10 June 1913, in the Guards' Chapel, Wellington Barracks, Hester Joan, yst. da. of Francis Edmund Cecil (BYNG), 5th EARL OF STRAFFORD, by his 2nd wife, Emily Georgina, 1st da. of Adm. Lord Frederic KERR. He *d.* as aforesaid, 1 Nov. 1914, aged 32. Will pr. Feb. 1915, £26,583 gross, and £21,583 net. His widow, who was *b.* 30 Nov. 1889, at St. Peter's Parsonage, Cranley Gardens, was living 1916.]

## DUNLO

*i.e.* "DUNLO OF DUNLO AND BALLINASLOE in the counties of Galway and Roscommon," Viscountcy [I.] (*Trench*), *cr.* 1801;<sup>(c)</sup> see "CLANCARTY," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1803.

## DUNLUCE

*i.e.* "DUNLUCE, co. Antrim," Viscountcy [I.] (*MacDonnell*), *cr.* 1618; see "ANTRIM," Earldom of [I.], *cr.* 1620; both *extinct* 1791.

---

*i.e.* "DUNLUCE," Viscountcy [I.] (*MacDonnell*), *cr.* 1785 with the EARLDOM OF ANTRIM [I.], which see.

## DUNMORE

*i.e.* "DUNMORE, co. Kilkenny," Barony [I.] (*Preston*), *cr.* 1619 with the EARLDOM OF DESMOND [I.], which see; both *extinct* 1628.

---

EARLDOM [S.] 1. LORD CHARLES MURRAY, 2nd s. of John, 1st MARQUESS OF ATHOLL [S.], by Amelia Sophia, 3rd da. of I. 1686. (whose issue became sole heir to) James (STANLEY), 7th EARL OF DERBY, was *b.* at Knowsley, 28 Feb. 1660/1; Lieut. Col. of (the Scots Greys) Dalzell's Dragoons in 1679, and Col. of

---

(\*) He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

(b) Two of his brothers also fought, (1) Charles Henry George Mulholland, *b.* 19 Aug. 1886, Capt. 11th Hussars, wounded Nov. 1914, mentioned in Despatches, D.S.O.; (2) Henry George Hill Mulholland, Capt. Royal Marines. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

(c) This was one of the nine Viscountcies which (with five Earldoms and four Marquessates) were bestowed on the holders of Irish Peerages of a lower grade on the last day before the Union. See vol. iii, Appendix H.



that regt. 1685-88; Master of the Horse to the Queen (Mary of Modena) 1685-88. He was, 16 Aug. 1686,<sup>(\*)</sup> *cr.* EARL OF DUNMORE, VISCOUNT OF FINCASTLE, LORD MURRAY OF BLAIR, MOULIN, AND TILLEMOT [S.]. Being suspected of adhering to his deposed Sovereign, he was deprived of the command of the Scots Greys, and imprisoned, June 1689, in Edinburgh Castle, being released on bail Jan. 1690. In May 1692 he was charged with High Treason, and committed to the Tower, but was again released on bail. In 1696 he was again arrested on the same charge, and imprisoned in Liverpool. P.C. to Queen Anne [S.] 4 Feb. 1702/3, and a steady supporter of the Union; Gov. of Blackness Castle, 1707-10. He *m.*, 8 Dec. 1682, at St. Edmund the King, London, Catherine, da. of Richard WATTS, of Great Mundon, Herts, by Catherine, da. of Major Gen. Robert WERDEN, of Cholmeaton, co. Chester. He *d.* 19, and was *bur.* 24 Apr. 1710, in the Chapel of Holyrood House, aged 49. Fun. entry at Lyon office. His wife survived him a short time. Her admon. dat. 22 Jan. 1710/1, revoked, and will pr. June 1714.

[JAMES MURRAY, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* at St. James's Palace, 7, and *bap.* 17 Dec. 1683, at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields; *styled* VISCOUNT FINCASTLE 1686-1704, matric. at Oxford (Gloucester Hall) 24 Nov. 1698; Capt. in the Scots Foot 29 Jan. 1703/4. He *m.*, 29 Apr. 1702, at Livingstone, Janet, da. of Patrick MURRAY, of Livingstone, who surv. him. He *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*, in camp, at Breda, in Flanders, 29 Sep. 1704, aged 20.]

II. 1710. 2. JOHN (MURRAY), EARL OF DUNMORE, &c. [S.], 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* at Whitehall, 31 Oct. 1685; *styled* VISCOUNT FINCASTLE, 1704-10; was, on 24 Jan. 1707, served h. to his elder br. abovenamed. He served (as Ensign) at the battle of Blenheim, 1704; at the capture of Vigo (as Brig. Gen.) 1719; in Flanders, 1732, and at the battle of Dettingen, 1743, where he was made a Knight Banneret by the King;<sup>(b)</sup> Major Gen. 1735, Lieut. Gen. 1739, becoming, finally, a Gen. in the Army, 1745. He was also Col. of the 3rd regt. of Foot Guards (now Scots Fusiliers), 1713-52; REP. PEER [S.] 1713-14 (Tory) and 1727-52 (Whig);<sup>(c)</sup> a Lord of the Bedchamber, 1731-52; and Gov. of Plymouth, 1745-52. He *d.* unm., in London, 18, and was *bur.* 24 Apr. 1752, at Stanwell, Midx., in his 67th year, having purchased the manor of Stanwell in 1720. Will pr. 4 June 1752.

---

(\*) This was one of the six hereditary Scottish peerages *cr.* by James II, for a list of which see *ante*, p. 523, note "b," *sub* DUNDEE.

(b) See vol. iii, p. 572, note "c."

(c) He abandoned his Tory politics some time after the accession of the House of Hanover. V.G.

III. 1752.

3. WILLIAM (MURRAY), EARL OF DUNMORE, *Éc.* [S.], next br. and h., *b.* 2 Mar. 1695/6, at St. James's Palace; engaged in the Rising of 1745, and fought at Preston Pans, Falkirk, and Culloden, but having surrendered himself and pleaded guilty, 20 Dec. 1746, was pardoned as to his life, but was kept a prisoner, first at Beverley, and then at Lincoln, till his death. He *m.*, in 1728, Catherine, 3rd da. of his paternal uncle, William (NAIRNE, *formerly* MURRAY), LORD NAIRNE [S.], by Margaret, da. and h. of Robert (NAIRNE), 1st LORD NAIRNE [S.]. He *d.* a prisoner, in Lincoln, 1 Dec. 1756, aged 60, and was *bur.* in the Cathedral there. M.I.

IV. 1756.

4. JOHN (MURRAY), EARL OF DUNMORE, *Éc.* [S.], s. and h., *b.* 1730; *styled v.p.*, VISCOUNT FINCASTLE; sometime Ensign and Lieut. (1755) in the 3rd Foot Guards; REP. PEER [S.]<sup>(\*)</sup> 1761-74, and 1776-90; Gov. of New York, 1769-70; Gov. of Virginia, where his proceedings highly exasperated the colonists, 1770, till the Declaration of Independence (1776), recognised 1783; Gov. of the Bahama Islands, 1787-96. He *m.*, 21 Feb. 1759, at Edinburgh, Charlotte, 6th and yst. da. of Alexander (STEWART), 6th EARL OF GALLOWAY [S.], by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of John (COCHRANE), 4th EARL OF DUNDONALD [S.]. He *d.* in Ramsgate, 25 Feb.<sup>(b)</sup> 1809, aged 78.<sup>(c)</sup> Admon. Feb. 1810. His widow *d.* 11 Nov. 1818, at Southwood House, near Ramsgate.<sup>(d)</sup> Will pr. 17 Dec. 1818. Both were *bur.* at St. Lawrence, in the Isle of Thanet, Kent. M.I.

V. 1809.

5 and 1. GEORGE (MURRAY), EARL OF DUNMORE, *Éc.* [S.], s. and h., *b.* 30 Apr. 1762, at Glen Finart, and *styled* VISCOUNT FINCASTLE till 1809; M.P. for Liskeard, 1800-02.<sup>(\*)</sup> On 10 Sep. 1831, he was *cr.* BARON DUNMORE in the forest of Atholl, co. Perth.<sup>(†)</sup> He *m.*, 4 Aug. 1803, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Susan, 3rd da. of

(\*) He supported the "Bedford" Whigs at the beginning of George III's reign, and voted against Fox's India Bill. He was one of the five peers who protested (27 Feb. 1769) against the decision of the House of Lords in the "Douglas cause." The others were the Duke of Bedford, the Earls of Bristol and Sandwich, and Lord Milton. V.G.

(b) Not May, as in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(c) His da. Augusta *m.*, 4 Apr. 1793, Augustus, Duke of Sussex (6th s. or George III), which marriage was invalid under the Royal Marriage Act of 1772. V.G.

(d) She is mentioned in *The Letterbag of Lady Elizabeth Spencer Stanhope*, vol. i, p. 145, as being visited by "very few *proper* people." Nevertheless she had "taken to religion in her old age by way of expiating the sins of her youth . . . She must have been very beautiful in her day." (*Memoirs of a Highland Lady*). V.G.

(e) He sat in the Commons as a supporter of Pitt, but later joined the Whigs, and obtained his U.K. peerage from Lord Grey. V.G.

(†) This was one of the "Coronation Peerages" of William IV. See a list thereof in vol. ii, Appendix F.

Archibald (HAMILTON), DUKE OF HAMILTON [S.], by Harriet, 5th da. of Alexander (STEWART), 6th EARL OF GALLOWAY [S.]. He *d.* 11 Nov. 1836, at Dunmore Park, co. Stirling, aged 74. Will pr. May 1837. His widow, who was *b.* 3 Aug. 1774, *d.* 24 May 1846, in her 72nd year, in Richmond Park, Surrey. (\*) Will pr. July 1846.

## EARLDOM [S.]

VI.

BARONY.

II.

6 and 2. ALEXANDER EDWARD (MURRAY), EARL OF DUNMORE, &c. [S.], also BARON DUNMORE, s. and h., *b.* 1 June 1804, *styled* VISCOUNT FINCASTLE, 1809-36; *ed.* at Eton *circa* 1816-20. Grand Master of Freemasons [S.] 1835-36. By the death of his cousin, William, Lord Nairne, 12 Dec. 1837, he

became entitled, as h. male, to the Jacobite EARLDOM OF NAIRNE and VISCOUNTCY OF STANLEY [S. 1721], although the barony of Nairne passed to the h. of line. A Conservative. He *m.*, 27 Sep. 1836, at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, Catherine, 3rd da. of George Augustus (HERBERT), 11th EARL OF PEMBROKE, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Simon, COUNT WORONZOW, in Russia. He *d.* 15 July 1845, at Streatham, co. Durham, aged 41, and was *bur.* at Dunmore. Will pr. July 1847. His widow, who was *b.* 31 Oct. 1814, in Arlington Str., Midx., and was a Lady of the Bedchamber 1841-45, *d.* 12 Feb. 1886, at Carbery Tower, Musselburgh, and was *bur.* at Dunmore.

## EARLDOM [S.]

VII.

BARONY.

III.

7 and 3. CHARLES ADOLPHUS (MURRAY), EARL OF DUNMORE, VISCOUNT FINCASTLE, LORD MURRAY OF BLAIR, MOULIN, and TILLEMOT [1686] in the peerage of Scotland, also BARON DUNMORE [U.K. 1831], only s. and h., *b.* 24 Mar. 1841, in Grafton Str., London; *ed.* at Eton; *styled* VISCOUNT FINCASTLE till 1845;

sometime (1860) Lieut. Scots Fusilier Guards; a Lord in Waiting (Conservative) 1874-80; Lord Lieut. of co. Stirling, 1875-85. He *m.*, 5 Apr. 1866, at Holkham (King Edward and Queen Alexandra being present), Gertrude, 3rd da. of Thomas (COKE), 2nd EARL OF LEICESTER OF HOLKHAM, by his 1st wife, Juliana, da. of Samuel Charles WHITBREAD. He *d.* suddenly, at the Manor House, Frimley, Surrey, 27, and was *bur.* 30 Aug.

(\*) She was a warm friend and correspondent of Samuel Rogers, and figures very attractively in Sir Herbert Maxwell's *Memoir* of her son, the Hon. Sir Charles Murray. V.G.

1907, from Dunmore, aged 66.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. Nov. 1907, at £14,387 gross, and *nil* net. His widow, who was *b.* at Holkham, 5 July, and *bap.* there 19 Dec. 1847, was living 1916.

[ALEXANDER EDWARD MURRAY, styled VISCOUNT FINCASTLE, s. and h. ap., *b.* at 50 Portland Place, Marylebone, 22 Apr., and *bap.* 30 June 1871, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, the Prince of Wales being one of his sponsors. Lieut. 16th Lancers 1897; Major 1904; A.D.C. to the Viceroy of India 1894-97; served with the Soudan Field Force 1896; with the Malakand Field Force 1897; in S. Africa<sup>(b)</sup> 1899-1900, and 1902; Lieut. Col. com. 31st batt. Imperial Yeomanry (Fincastle's Horse). V.C. 1897. Member of the L.C.C. (Clapham) 1910-13. He fought in the European War, being wounded 25 Dec. 1915.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 5 Jan. 1904, at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, Lucinda Dorothea, 1st da. of Horace William KEMBLE, of Knock, Isle of Skye, by Clytie, da. of Charles HANBURY. She was *b.* 21 Jan. 1878, at Belmont House, East Barnet, Herts. Having *suc.* to the Peerage after 22 Jan. 1901, he is outside the scope of this work.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 74,000 acres in co. Inverness (valued at £2,339 a year) and 4,620 in co. Stirling. Total, 78,620 acres, worth £10,411 a year, exclusive of shooting rents and of £4,000 for minerals. *Principal Residence.*—Dunmore (formerly Elphinstone) Park, near Falkirk, co. Stirling.

## DUNNING

*i.e.* "DUNNING OF DUNNING AND PITCAIRNS, co. Perth," Barony (*Rollo*), *cr.* 1869; see "ROLLO," Barony [S.], *cr.* 1651, *sub* the 10th Lord.

## DUNOON

*i.e.* "ORANSAY, DUNOON, AND ARASE," Baronies [S.] (*Campbell*), *cr.* 1706, with the EARLDOM OF ILAY [S.], which see; *extinct* 1761.

(<sup>a</sup>) "A great traveller, and his magnificent physique enabled him to penetrate regions full of hardships . . . a man of no slight powers of observation and description." (*The Times*, 28 Aug. 1907). He was a believer in "Christian Science." He was one of the numerous peers who have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(<sup>c</sup>) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F.

DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL<sup>(a)</sup>

EARLDOM [I.] I. RICHARD QUIN,<sup>(b)</sup> s. and h. of Windham<sup>(c)</sup> Q., of Adare, co. Limerick (*d.* Apr. 1789), by Frances, da. of Richard DAWSON, of Dawson's Grove, co. Monaghan, was *b.* 30 July 1752; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 31 May 1769; *cr.* a BARONET 8 June 1781; M.P. for Kilmallock 1799-1800. On 31 July 1800,<sup>(d)</sup> he was *cr.* BARON ADARE of Adare [I.], and took his seat in the House of Lords [I.] the next day. He was subsequently, 5 Feb. 1816, *cr.* VISCOUNT MOUNT-EARL [I.], and, finally, 5 Feb. 1822, VISCOUNT ADARE, and EARL OF DUNRAVEN<sup>(e)</sup> and

<sup>(a)</sup> Arms granted by Sir Richard Carney, Ulster, to Thady Quin, Esq., of Limerick, 29 Nov. 1688: Vert, a pegasus passant Ermine, a chief Or. *Crest:* A wolf's head erased Ermine. *Motto:* "Quae sursum volo videre."

Supporters granted to Richard Quin, Baron Adare, 31 July 1800: Dexter, a wolf proper collared Sable, chained Or; sinister, a wolf Ermine, fretty Or, collared Sable and chained of the second.

Supporters granted 19 Jan. 1822: Two ravens with wings elevated proper, collared and chained Or.

Arms granted 20 Dec. 1862: Quarterly, 1st and 4th, Vert, a pegasus passant Ermine, a chief Or; 2nd and 3rd, Gules, a hand couped below the wrist grasping a sword proper, on each side a serpent, tail nowed, the heads respecting each other, Or, quartered with Wyndham, Azure, a chevron between three lions' heads erased Or, a mullet for difference.

Arms granted 2 July 1876: The arms of Quin granted 1688 were discontinued, and 2nd coat of Quin quartered with Wyndham.

Arms granted 12 June 1897: 1st and 4th, Quin (as in 2nd and 3rd quarter of grant of 1862); 2nd and 3rd, Wyndham as before. *Crests:* 1st, a wolf's head erased Argent, for Quin; 2nd, a lion's head erased within a fetterlock and chain Or, for Wyndham. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Some account of the families of O'Quin or Quin is in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. iii, pp. 490-498, in a review of the *Memorials of Adare Manor*. His name is given as "Richard" in all the patents creating him Baronet, Baron, Viscount, and Earl. In Debre'tt's *Peerage* and elsewhere his name is given as "Valentine Richard."

<sup>(c)</sup> The christian name of "*Windham*" given to him (as well as to his 2nd son and to his grandson, the 2nd Earl) possibly represented that of "*Widenham*"; his mother having been a coh. of the family of Widenham, of the Court, co. Limerick. The marriage of the 2nd Earl with the heiress of *Wyndham* of Dunraven, in 1810, appears to be the first connection of that family with the race of Quin.

<sup>(d)</sup> This was one of the 16 Baronies [I.] created that day, for a list of which see vol. iii, Appendix H. He bought 2 seats for himself and a nominee, with a view to supporting the Union, a few months before that Act was passed. "His object is to be created a Baron" is the terse comment of Lord Cornwallis, who, as now appears from his private correspondence, longed "to kick" many of those whom he had officially to recommend for reward. V.G.

<sup>(e)</sup> The title of "*Dunraven*" was in honour of the possession of his son's wife, the heiress of Dunraven Castle, co. Glamorgan. See a similar instance of a peerage title taken from the estate of a da.-in-law, when, in 1616, Lord Chancellor Ellesmere was *cr.* Viscount Brackley, vol. ii, p. 271, note "d." See also EARL FERRERS.

MOUNT-EARL [I.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 24 Aug. 1777, Frances Muriel, da. of Stephen (FOX-STRANGWAYS), 1st EARL OF ILCHESTER, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Thomas HORNER. She, who was *b.* Aug. 1755, *d.* (as Baroness Adare) 5 Mar. 1814, and was *bur.* in Redland Green Chapel, co. Gloucester. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Feb. 1816, Margaret Mary, widow of Col. Arthur BLENNERHASSET, and before that of George L'ESTRANGE, da. of James COGLAN, of Cloghan House, King's Co. She *d.* (as Viscountess Mount-Earl) 6 Nov. 1821, in the Circus, Bath. He *d.* 24 Aug. 1824, aged 72, at the residence of her son, in the Vale of Neath. Will pr. 1824.

II. 1824.

2. WINDHAM HENRY (WYNDHAM-QUIN), EARL OF DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 24 Sep. 1782; ed. at Eton; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Coll.) 28 May 1799; M.P. (Whig) for co. Limerick, 1806-20; (\*) Custos Rot. of co. Limerick, 1818-50; styled VISCOUNT ADARE, 1822-24; proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 7 Apr. 1826; REP. PEER [I.], 1839-50. He *m.*, 27 Dec. 1810, Caroline, da. and h. of Thomas WYNDHAM, of Dunraven Castle, co. Glamorgan, by Anna Maria Charlotte, da. of Thomas ASHBY, of Isleworth. His wife having, in 1814, inherited her father's estates, he by royal lic., 7 Apr. 1815, took the name of *Wyndham* before his patronymic of *Quin*. He *d.* at Adare Abbey, co. Limerick, 6 Aug. 1850, in his 68th year. Will pr. Jan. 1851. (b) His widow *d.* 26 May 1870, in her 81st year, at Clearwell Court, near Coleford, co. Gloucester. Will pr. 23 July 1870, under £90,000.

III. 1850.

3. EDWIN RICHARD WYNDHAM (WYNDHAM-QUIN), EARL OF DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL, &c. [I.], s. and h., *b.* 19 May 1812, in London, styled VISCOUNT ADARE, 1824-50; ed. at Eton 1826-29; B.A. Dublin 1833; F.R.S. 10 Apr. 1834; M.P. (Conservative) for co. Glamorgan 1837 to Feb. 1851; (c) proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 1851; a Commissioner of National Education [I.] 1861-71; Lord Lieut. co. Limerick 1864-71; F.S.A. 6 Apr. 1865; K.P. 13 Mar. 1866. On 12 June 1866, he was *cr.* BARON KENRY, (d) co. Limerick [U.K.]. He *m.*, 1stly, 18 Aug. 1836, Augusta, 3rd da. of Thomas GOOLD, of Merrion Sq., Dublin, a Master in Chancery [I.], by Elizabeth, da. of the Rev. Brinsley NIXON, Rector

(a) In his later years he was a Conservative, but followed Peel when he betrayed his party in the matter of the Corn Laws. V.G.

(b) Aubrey de Vere writes of "his keenness of wit, discriminate selection of language, force and felicity of illustration," but adds "so sensitive was his temperament that to address a board of magistrates or of poor law guardians was to him a painful effort." V.G.

(c) He became a Liberal when a peer, and was rewarded with a Barony [U.K.] by Earl Russell. V.G.

(d) As to Peerage titles [U.K.] selected by Scottish and Irish peers, see note *sub* John, EARL OF ENNISKILLEN [1803].

of Painstown, co. Meath. She *d.* 22 Nov. 1866, at 5 Buckingham Gate, Midx. He *m.*, 2ndly, 27 Jan. 1870, in the Rom. Cath. Church, Warwick Str., Pimlico, Anne, da. of Henry LAMBERT, of Carnagh, co. Wexford, sometime M.P. for that county, by Catherine, yst. da. of William TALBOT, of Castle Talbot, co. Wexford. He *d.* 6 Oct. 1871, aged 59, at the Imperial Hotel, Great Malvern, co. Worcester.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. 11 Jan. 1872, under £100,000, in England.<sup>(b)</sup> His widow *m.*, as his 2nd wife, 26 Apr. 1879, at Rome, Hedworth Hylton (JOLLIFFE), 2nd BARON HYLTON, who *d.* 31 Oct. 1899. She was living 1916.

IV. 1871. 4. WINDHAM THOMAS (WYNDHAM-QUIN), EARL OF DUNRAVEN AND MOUNT-EARL [1822]; VISCOUNT MOUNT-EARL [1816], VISCOUNT ADARE [1822] and BARON ADARE [1800], in the peerage of Ireland, also BARON KENRY [U.K. 1866], only s. and h., *b.* 12 Feb. 1841, at Adare Manor; *styled* VISCOUNT ADARE 1850-71; matric. at Oxford (Ch. Ch.) 20 Oct. 1858; Lieut. 1st Life Guards 1865-67; served in Abyssinia 1867; A.D.C. to the Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1868; K.P. 7 Aug. 1872, inv. 13 May 1876; proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 29 Apr. 1873; Under Sec. for the Colonies, 1885-86 and 1886-87; Member of the L.C.C. for Wandsworth 1895-99; Lord Lieut. of co. Limerick 1896; P.C. [I.] 2 Mar. 1899; served in the S. African War, 1900-01;<sup>(c)</sup> C.M.G. 25 Nov. 1902. He served in the great European War, 1914—, as Commander R.N.V.R.<sup>(d)</sup> A Conservative.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 29 Apr. 1869, Florence Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Lord Charles Lennox KERR (s. of the 6th MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN), by Charlotte Emma, da. of Col. Thomas HANMER. She was *b.* 23 Oct. 1841.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of about 24,000 acres in England, worth about £24,000 a year (formerly Wyndham property), and about 15,000 in Ireland (formerly Quin property) worth about £11,000 a year; *viz.* 23,752 acres in co. Gloucester and 537 in co. Glamorgan, besides 14,298 in co. Limerick, 1,005 in co. Kerry and 164 in co. Clare. Total, 39,756 acres, worth £35,478 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Adare Manor, co. Limerick; Dunraven Castle, co. Glamorgan, and Kenry House, Putney Vale, Surrey.

(<sup>a</sup>) He became a Rom. Cath. in 1855. For a list of peers and peeresses who have joined this faith since 1850, see vol. iii, Appendix G. V.G.

(<sup>b</sup>) He was a great archæologist and antiquary, and of repute for his Celtic and mediæval knowledge. He was also a believer in spiritualism, and assisted D. D. Home at his séances. G.E.C. and V.G.

(<sup>c</sup>) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.

(<sup>d</sup>) For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

(<sup>e</sup>) He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.



## DUNSANDLE AND CLANCONAL

- BARONY [I.] 1. JAMES DALY, s. and h. of the Right Hon. Denis Bowes D., of Dunsandle, co. Galway, Muster Master Gen. [I.], by Henrietta, da. and h. of Robert (MAXWELL), EARL OF FARNHAM [I.], was *b.* 1 Apr. 1782; M.P.<sup>(a)</sup> for Galway 1805-11; for co. Galway 1812-30, and 1832-34. On 6 June 1845 he was *cr.* BARON DUNSANDLE AND CLANCONAL of Dunsandle, co. Galway [I.].<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 5 Mar. 1808, Maria Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh. of the Right Hon. Sir Skeffington SMYTH, Bart., by Margaret, da. of Hyacinth DALY, of Dalystown, co. Galway. He *d.* 7 Aug. 1847, of typhus fever, at Dunsandle afsd.,<sup>(c)</sup> aged 65. Admon. Dec. 1848. His widow *d.* 2 Nov. 1866, in Dublin.
- II. 1847. 2. DENIS ST. GEORGE (DALY), BARON DUNSANDLE AND CLANCONAL [I.], s. and h., *b.* 10 July 1810, in Dublin; sometime Capt. 7th Dragoons; REP. PEER [I.] (Conservative) 1851-93. He *m.*, in 1864, Mary, da. of William BRODERICK. She *d.* 6 Dec. 1868. He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, 11 Jan. 1893, at Kearn's Hotel, Kildare Str., Dublin, aged 82. Will pr. at Tuam, at £21,487.<sup>(d)</sup>
- III. 1893. 3. SKEFFINGTON JAMES (DALY), BARON DUNSANDLE AND CLANCONAL [I.], next br. and h. male, *b.* 25 Dec. 1811, in Dublin. A Conservative. He *d.* unm., 7 Sep. 1894, at 22 Molesworth Str., Dublin, aged 82. Will pr. at £90,714.
- IV. 1894 4. JAMES FREDERICK (DALY), BARON DUNSANDLE AND  
to CLANCONAL [I. 1845], nephew and h. male, being 1st and  
1911. only surv. s. and h. of the Hon. Robert DALY, by  
Cecilia Maria, da. of William (A'COURT), 1st BARON  
HEYTESBURY, which Robert (who *d.* 15 Jan. 1892, aged 73) was 5th and  
yst. s. of the 1st Baron. He was *b.* 29 Aug. 1849, in Dublin; ed. at Eton;  
Assistant Private Sec. to Lord Beaconsfield 1874-80; Private Sec. to the  
1st Lord of the Treasury 1885-87; Assistant in the National Debt Office  
1888. A Conservative. He *d.* unm. in Brighton, 25, and was *bur.* 30 Nov.  
1911, in Brompton cemetery, in his 62nd year, when his Peerage became  
*extinct.* Will pr. 1 Jan. 1912, gross £120,654, net £116,067.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 33,543 acres in co. Galway and 3,514 in co. Tipperary. Total, 37,057 acres, worth £17,193 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Dunsandle, near Loughcrea, co. Galway.

(a) A moderate Whig till 1832, and thereafter a Conservative. V.G.

(b) The extinctions used, according to the Act of Union, for this creation were (1) the Barony of St. Helens (*Fitzherbert*), (2) the Earldom of Ludlow (*Ludlow*), and (3) the Earldom of Athlone (*van Reede*).

(c) His younger brother, Robert Daly, was Bishop of Cashel, 1843 to 1872.

(d) His 1st s., William, *b.* before marriage, in 1850, *suc.* to Dunsandle. He was Sheriff for co. Galway 1901. V.G.

## DUNSANY

[*Observations.*—The origin of this Peerage is obscure; the precedence usually assigned to it is next after<sup>(a)</sup> that of Trimleston, a Barony [I.] *cr.* by patent 4 Mar. (1461/2) 2 Edw. IV, at which same date (according to some) the Barony of Portlester [I.] was granted to Rowland FitzEustace, and this Barony of Dunsany [I.] to Sir Christopher Plunkett.<sup>(b)</sup> The opinion of [Walter Burgh and John FitzGibbon] the Chief Law Officers [I.], in their report, 26 Apr. 1782, on the claim to this title, states “that the evidence of the claimant’s ancestors having sat and voted as Peers of Ireland from 9 Hen. VII to the commencement of the reign of William and Mary was clear, and that from the precedence appearing, from the Journals of the House of Lords, to have been taken by the LORDS DUNSANY, there was strong reasons to conclude that the said title and honours existed in the claimant’s family as early as the reign of Edward IV.”]

BARONY [I.] I. SIR CHRISTOPHER PLUNKETT, of Dunsany, co. Meath, 2nd s. of Christopher (PLUNKETT), 1st LORD KILLEEN [I.], by Joan, da. and h. of Sir Luke CUSACK, of Killeen and Dunsany, was *b.* about 1410; was, in the lifetime of his parents (1438-39), 17 Hen. VI, styled “*Dominus de Dunsany*,” having already acquired that estate, and was, after 4 Mar. 1461/2, but<sup>(c)</sup> probably in 1462, *cr.* LORD DUNSANY [I.]. He *m.*, istly, Anne, da. and h. of Richard FITZGERALD, of Ballysonan, co. Kildare, by Julia, widow of Richard WELLESLEY, da. of Nicholas de CASTLEMARTIN. He *m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, sister of Robert, 1st VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [I.], da. of Sir Christopher PRESTON, of Gormanston, by Jane, da. of Sir Jenico DARTOIS. He *d.* probably late in 1462, or in 1463. Will, in which he describes himself as “Sir Xphor Plunket, Knt,” and directs his burial to be at Killeen, dat. the day of St. Peter *ad vincula* 2 Edw. IV [1 Aug. 1462]. His 2nd wife was living 1 Aug. 1462.

II. 1462? 2. RICHARD (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and h. by 1st wife. He *m.* Joan, da. and coh. of Rowland (FITZEUSTACE), BARON PORTLESTER [I.], by Margaret, da. of Sir Jenico DARTOIS. He was living 17 June 1477, but *d.* before 1482.

(a) It is so placed in 1489, being the lowest of the nine Baronies, whose holders were sum. in that year by Henry VII to Greenwich. See vol. i, Appendix A.

(b) See the Order in Council made by the Lord Deputy, printed in Lodge’s *Peerage* (Archdall), vol. v, p. 40, note, concerning the Precedency of Lords Trimleston and Dunsany. (G. D. Burtchaell). V.G.

(c) Camden, in his *Hibernia*, says that this Christopher “*titulum BARONIS DUNSANY, sua virtute, consequutus erat*,” while of his father he says that “*evectus fuerat ad dignitatem BARONIS KILLIN, quod per uxorem, e stirpe Cusakia hæredem, ipsi obvenerat*.”

III. 1480? 3. JOHN (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and h.,  
*suc.* before 1482; was in 1472 one of the 13 knights of the  
 Irish Order of St. George.<sup>(a)</sup> On 25 May 1488 he had a general pardon  
 along with six other Irish Lords, probably in connection with Lambert  
 Simnel's conspiracy.<sup>(b)</sup> He was one of the 15 Irish Peers<sup>(c)</sup> sum. by  
 Henry VII to Greenwich in 1489; sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1490 and 1493,  
 being fined 40s. for his absence in that of 1498. He *m.* Catherine, da. of  
 (—) HUSSEY, territorial Baron of Galtrim. He *d.* about 1500.

IV. 1500? 4. EDWARD (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and  
 h. He *m.* Anne, da. and h. of Philip DE BIRMINGHAM, by  
 Ellen, da. and coh. of Nicholas STRANGWAYS, Chief Remembrancer of the  
 Exchequer [I.]. He *d.* 24 Jan. 1520/1, being slain while fighting against  
 the rebels O'Carroll and O'Connor, and was *bur.* in the church at Dunsany.  
 M.I. *Inq. p. m.* taken at Duleek.

V. 1521. 5. ROBERT (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and h.  
 An order for his attainder issued about Nov. 1535.<sup>(d)</sup>  
 On 29 Apr. 1537 he is reported on by the Irish Council to Cromwell as  
 "neither of wisdom nor activity" and as keeping no men to defend the  
 marches against the Irish.<sup>(e)</sup> He sat in the Parl. of 1541. He had  
 pardon (together with "Christopher Plunket of Old Castle, esquire,"  
 presumably his s. and h. ap.) as "Robert Plunket Knt, Lord Dunsanye of  
 Dunsany," 7 Apr. 1549, and in Dec. of that year was a member of the  
 Irish Council. He *m.*, 1stly, Eleanor, da. of Sir William DARCY, of  
 Platten, by (—), da. of Christopher (ST. LAWRENCE), LORD HOWTH [I.].  
 She was living 1516. He *m.*, 2ndly, Genet, widow of Alderman Robert  
 SHILLENFORD, da. of John SARSFIELD, Alderman of Dublin. He *d.* in  
 1556, before Dec. His widow *m.* James LUTTRELL (s. and h. ap. of Sir  
 Thomas L., of Luttrellstown), who *d. v.p.*, 30 Apr. 1557. She *m.*, 4thly,  
 Sir Thomas CUSACK, sometime Lord Chancellor [I.]. She *m.*, 5thly,  
 before 1579, Sir John PLUNKETT, of Dunsoghly, Chief Justice of the  
 Queen's Bench [I.] 1562 till his death, 1 Aug. 1582. She *d.* 23 Feb.  
 1597, and was *bur.* at Morechurch, co. Meath. M.I. Will pr. 1597 in  
 Prerog. Ct. [I.].

VI. 1556. 6. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.],  
 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. male.<sup>(f)</sup> He was present in  
 the Parl. [I.] of 1559-60. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. of Sir Christopher

(a) See note *sub* Robert, VISCOUNT GORMANSTON [1450?].

(b) *Materials illustrative of the reign of Henry VII*, vol. ii, p. 316. V.G.

(c) See vol. i, Appendix A.

(d) *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. ix, p. 249. V.G.

(e) *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, vol. xii, part 1, p. 485. V.G.

(f) Elizabeth (his niece), who *m.* Nicholas Hollywood, of Tartaine, co.  
 Dublin, was the h. general, she being da. and h. of John Plunkett, the first son of the  
 5th Lord, who *d. s.p.m.* and *v.p.*, before 1556.

BARNEWALL, of Crickstown, by Catherine, da. of Christopher (FLEMING), LORD SLANE [I.]. He *d.* between 29 May 1564 and 28 Aug. 1565. His widow *m.* O'REILLY.<sup>(a)</sup>

VII. 1564 7. PATRICK (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and  
or h., whose wardship, being a minor, was granted, 1 July  
1565. 1565, to Sir Christopher BARNEWALL. He was a person  
of great learning, and was one of the Masters of the Guild  
of the Virgin Mary of Killeen. During the rebellion of the Earl of  
Desmond, 1574-82, he appears to have been disaffected to the English  
Government. He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1585 and received from the  
Queen a grant of 20 horsemen and other privileges. He was app. Gov.  
of the Barony of Kells, co. Meath, in 1599 by the Earl of Essex. He  
took an active part against the Irish rebels in 1600. He *m.* Mary, 11th  
and yst. da. of his abovenamed guardian, Sir Christopher BARNEWALL, of  
Turvey, by Marion, da. of Lawrence SHERLE, of Shallon, co. Meath. He  
*d.* 17 Mar. 1601/2. *Inq. p. m.* at Drogheda 23 July 1604.<sup>(b)</sup>

VIII. 1602. 8. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.],  
only s. and h.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, before 1595, Maud or  
Madeline, da. of Henry BABINGTON, of Dethick, co. Derby, by his 1st wife,  
Frances, da. of Sir John MARKHAM. He *d.* 15, and was *bur.* 20 Dec.  
1603, at Dunsany.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow *d.* 19 Mar. 1609, having been  
murdered.<sup>(e)</sup>

IX. 1603. 9. PATRICK (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and  
h., aged 8 years and 9 months at his father's death. He  
sat in the Parl. [I.] of 1634 and 1639. He does not appear to have taken  
any part in the Rom. Cath. Irish rebellion of 1641-43, and warmly  
protested his loyalty. He surrendered to Ormond in Mar. 1641/2, and

(a) "The great O'Reilly married my mother." (Patrick, Lord Dunsany, to Sir Robert Cecil, [Nov.] 1600). V.G.

(b) "Among those employed [*circa* 1600] to murder O'Neill [the celebrated Earl of Tyrone] in cold blood, were Sir Geoffrey Fenton, Lord Dunsany, and Henry Oge O'Neill, but they all failed." (MacCarthy's *Life of Florence MacCarthy*).

(c) His father writes to Lord Burghley, 2 July 1592, about "the controversy into which my ungracious son brought me, who lies in the King's Bench for £100 debts and is ever like to do as he has done this half year except he be released and relieved by me." (*State Papers [I.]*, 1588-92, p. 528). V.G.

(d) The proclamation of the accession of James I at Dublin in 1603 was subscribed by the following Rom. Cath. Peers of Ireland: (1) the Earl of Tyrone, (2) the Viscount Gormanston, and the Barons of (3) Killeen, (4) Trimleston, (5) Slane and (6) Dunsany. See Meehan's *Earl of Tyrone, &c.* (1868), p. 11, note.

(e) "A female servant was burnt for this crime, but not long afterwards a person, at execution, confessed himself guilty thereof." (*Lodge*, vol. vi, p. 206).

was sent to Dublin, where he was at once imprisoned by the Lords Justices in the Castle there, steps being taken to indict him and others of high treason. At the Restoration some of his lands were restored to him, he being then reduced to "extreme want and beggary." He again took his seat, down to 1666.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, before 1634, Jane, da. of Sir Thomas HENEAGE, of Hainton, co. Lincoln, by Barbara, da. of Sir Thomas GUILFORD. He was living May 1668.

X. 1670? 10. CHRISTOPHER (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Edward PLUNKETT, by Catherine, 4th da. of Randal (MACDONNELL), EARL OF ANTRIM [I.], which Edward was s. and h. ap. of the last Lord, and *d. v.p.*, May 1668. He had a pension of £100 a year on the establishment [I.], 1 Jan. 1687. He sat in the Parl. [I.] of 7 May 1689,<sup>(b)</sup> sum. by James II (after his expulsion from the throne), and *d. unm.* 1690.

XI. 1690. 11. RANDALL (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], br. and h. He also adhered to James II, and was, in consequence, *outlawed*, 16 Apr. 1691, but being comprised in the treaty of Limerick was thereby *restored*. Being a Rom. Cath. he could not sit as a Peer of Parl. He *m.*, 1stly, between 1678 and 1681, Anne, widow of Theobald (TAAFFE), EARL OF CARLINGFORD [I.], da. of Sir William PERSHALL, of Suggenhill, co. Stafford, by Frances, da. of Walter (ASTON), LORD ASTON [S.]. She *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, May 1711, Bridget, only da. of Richard FLEMING, of Stahalmock, co. Meath, and only child by his 1st wife, who was dead before 1724. She was *b.* Apr. 1689. He *d.* 16 Mar. 1735, and was *bur.* at Dunsany. His will pr. 1735, and that of his widow 1769, as "Bridget Plunkett, called Lady Dunsany," both in Prerog. Ct. [I.].

XII. 1735. 12. EDWARD (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* 1713. In 1735 he conformed to the established Church [I.], but took no steps towards obtaining the recognition of his Peerage. He *m.*, Aug. 1734, Mary, 1st da. and coh. of Francis ALLEN, of St. Wolstans, co. Kildare, by Frances, da. of Charles WHITE, of Leixlip. He *d.* 9 June 1781, in Dublin, aged about 68.

XIII. 1781. 13. RANDALL (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and h., *b.* Mar. 1738/9. In Dec. 1781, he petitioned for his writ of Peerage [I.], which was favourably reported on by the Chief Law Officers [I.], on 26 Apr. 1782.<sup>(c)</sup> The House agreeing therewith, he, on

(a) From this year to 1692 no Parliament [I.] but that of James II in 1689 was held.

(b) For a list of peers present in, and absent from, this Parl., see vol. iii, Appendix D.

(c) They stated that "the disability incurred by the claimant's ancestor, was for an offence committed after the beginning of the reign of James II, and before the 3 Oct. 1691; that the evidence of the title forfeited by the claimant's ancestor

4 Mar. 1785, took his seat "upon the death of his grandfather, Randall, *Lord Baron of Dunsany*." He *m.*, 1stly, 12 Aug. 1771, Margaret, widow of Edward MANDEVILLE, of Ballydine, co. Tipperary, da. of Edward ARCHDEKIN, of co. Kilkenny. She *d.* 12 Sep. 1791, at Dunsany Castle. He *m.*, 2ndly, 24 Apr. 1797, or 7 Aug. 1800, Emma Mary, 2nd da. of John SMITH, of London, Merchant (father of Sir Drummond Smith, 1st Bart.), by Mary, da. of Griffin RANSOM, of Westminster, Banker. He *d.* 4 Apr. 1821, in Brussels, aged 83. Will pr. 1829. His widow *d. s.p.*, 7 June 1828, in Somerset Str., Marylebone. Will pr. July 1828.

XIV. 1821. 14. EDWARD WADDING (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 7 Apr. 1773; ed. at Westminster school; served in Holland and in Egypt (where he was severely wounded 8 Mar. 1801); sometime Lieut. Col. Coldstream Guards; proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 6 July 1823. Lord Lieut. co. Meath 1835-48. REP. PEER [I.] 1836-48 (Conservative). He *m.*, 1stly, 20 June 1803, Charlotte Louisa, 3rd da. of Nicholas (LAWLESS), 1st BARON CLONCURRY [I.], by Margaret, da. of Valentine BROWNE, of Dublin. She, who was *b.* 21 Jan. 1769, *d.* 10 June 1818, at Pisa. He *m.*, 2ndly, 26 Mar. 1823, at St. John's Chapel, Edinburgh, Eliza, 1st da. of George (KINNAIRD), 7th LORD KINNAIRD [S.], by Elizabeth, da. of Griffin RANSOM above-named. He *d.* 11 Dec. 1848, aged 75, at Clevedon, Somerset. Will pr. Mar. 1849. His widow, who was *b.* 13 May 1781, *d. s.p.*, 30 Apr. 1864, in her 84th year, at 6 Chester Sq., Midx.

XV. 1848. 15. RANDALL EDWARD (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY, [I.], s. and h., by 1st wife; *b.* 5 Sep. 1804, at Rome; ed. at Eton, and at Ch. Ch. Oxford, B.A. and double third class, 1833; M.P.

having been restored to him under the articles of Limerick, and the said act of King William was full and irresistible, &c." A full account of this is in [Lynch's?] *Remarks upon the Ancient Baronage of Ireland* [1829], pp. 118-123, where it is pointed out that the claimant being the heir male, but not the heir general, "the House of Peers [I.] decided a third time in favour of the principle of the male descent of the ancient Baronies of Ireland." That of Kinsale had been so decided in 1721 and again in 1762.

Thus in no single instance, out of the nine ancient Baronies of Ireland (*i.e.* those existing at the accession of the house of Tudor), has the right of the heir general prevailed over that of the heir male. As to (1) TRIMLESTON such right is secured by the patent, and in all the other cases, where the origin of the peerage dignity is unknown, the succession has taken place as under, *viz.* as to (2) KERRY and (3) HOWTH, the question has not arisen, the heir male being also the heir general; as to (4) DELVIN, the heir male inherited, in 1752, the Earldom of Westmeath, and is generally supposed to have inherited therewith the Barony of Delvin, the claim thereto of the heir general not having been successful; as to (5) ATHENRY, (6) SLANE and (7) KILLEEN, the right of the heir male, to the exclusion of the heir general, is shown by several sittings in the House of Lords, while as to (8) KINSALE and (9) DUNSANY, not only was this the case, but the right of the heir male was asserted by the House of Lords [I.].

(Conservative) for Drogheda, 1835-37. REP. PEER [I.] 1850-52. He *m.*, 29 Dec. 1838, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Lyndon EVELYN, of Keynsham Court, co. Hereford. He *d. s.p.*, 7 Apr. 1852, at Dunsany Castle, co. Meath. Will pr. June 1852. His widow *d.* 2 Apr. 1875, at 18 Bolton Gardens, South Kensington, Midx.

XVI. 1852. 16. EDWARD (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], 3rd, yst. and only surv. br. and h., *b.* 29 Nov. 1808, at Ramsgate, Kent; was an officer, R.N., serving against pirates in the Archipelago, 1826; served on the coast of Spain, 1835-40; Capt. R.N., 1846; Rear Adm. (reserved list), 1864; Vice Adm. 1871; Adm., 1877. Proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 13 June 1856. REP. PEER [I.] (Conservative) 1864-89. He *m.*, 22 Sep. 1846, at Sherborne Hall, Anne Constance, 3rd da. of John (DUTTON), 2nd BARON SHERBORNE, by Mary, only child of Henry Bilson (LEGGE), 2nd BARON STAWELL. She, who was *b.* 12 Sep. and *bap.* 22 Dec. 1816, at Sherborne, *d.* there 27 June, and was *bur.* 2 July 1858, aged 41. He *d.* at Hastings, 22, and was *bur.* 25 Feb. 1889, aged 80, at Copthorne, Sussex. Will dat. 9 Feb. 1889, pr. at £137,880.

XVII. 1889. 17. JOHN WILLIAM (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], 2nd<sup>(\*)</sup> but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 31 Aug. 1853; ed. at Trin. Coll. Cambridge, B.A. 1877, M.A. 1881; Lieut. R.N. Artillery Volunteers; M.P. (Conservative) for South Gloucestershire 1886-92. Proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 1890. REP. PEER [I.] 1893-99. He *m.*, 3 Apr. 1877, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Ernle Elizabeth Louisa Maria Grosvenor, only da. and h. of Col. Francis Augustus Plunkett BURTON (Coldstream Guards), by Sarah Frances Elizabeth, yr. da. and coh. of John Samuel Wanley SAWBRIDGE-ERLE-DRAX, of Charborough Park, Dorset. He *d.* after a short illness, 16 Jan. 1899, at Dunsany Castle, aged 45. Will pr. over £8,000 gross, net *nil*. His widow, who by Royal lic., 20 Dec. 1905, assumed the surnames of Plunkett-Ernle-Erle-Drax, *d.* at her residence, Dunstall Priory, Shoreham-by-Sevenoaks, Kent, 28 Feb. 1916.

XVIII. 1899. 18. EDWARD JOHN MORETON DRAX (PLUNKETT), LORD DUNSANY [I.], 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 24 July 1878; ed. at Eton; sometime Lieut. Coldstream Guards; served in the S. African War, 1900-01.<sup>(b)</sup> Proved his right to vote at the election of Rep. Peers [I.] 2 May 1901. He served in the great European War, 1914—, as

(\*) His elder br., the Hon. Randall Edward Sherborne Plunkett, M.P. for West Gloucestershire, 1874-80, *d. unm. and v.p.*, 25 Dec. 1883, at Madeira, aged 35.

(b) For a list of peers and heirs ap. of peers who served in this war, see vol. iii, Appendix B.



Capt. Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 15 Sep. 1904, at Middleton Stoney, Oxon, Beatrice Child, 4th and yst. da. of Victor Albert George Child (VILLIERS), 7th EARL OF JERSEY, by Margaret Elizabeth, 1st da. of William Henry (LEIGH), 2nd BARON LEIGH OF STONELEIGH. She was *b.* 12 Oct. 1880, at Folkestone.

[RANDAL ARTHUR HENRY PLUNKETT, s. and h. ap., *b.* 25 Aug. 1906, at Portobello House, Dublin.]

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 1,670 acres in co. Radnor, besides 4,379 in co. Meath, 2,320 in co. Kilkenny, and 31 in co. Cavan. Total, 8,400 acres, worth £9,680 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Dunsany Castle, near Navan, co. Meath, and Dunstall Priory, near Shoreham, Kent.

## DUNSMORE

*i.e.* "DUNSMORE, co. Warwick," Barony (*Leigh*), *cr.* 1628, with a spec. rem.; *extinct* 1653 on the death of the grantee. See "CHICHESTER," Earldom of, *cr.* 1644, with a spec. rem.; *extinct* 1667.

DUNSTANVILLE see DE DUNSTANVILLE

DUNSTER see HERBERT OF DUNSTER

## DUNTRILEAGUE

See "MASSY OF DUNTRILEAGUE, co. Limerick," Barony [I.] (*Massy*), *cr.* 1776.

## DUNWICH

*i.e.* "DUNWICH, co. Suffolk," Viscounty (*Rous*), *cr.* 1821 with the EARLDOM OF STRADBROKE, which see.

## DUPPLIN

VISCOUNTCY [S.] 1. SIR GEORGE HAY, High Chancellor [S.], was, I. 1627 4 May 1627, *cr.* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN AND and LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS [S.], with rem. to 1633. the heirs male of his body, and was *cr.*, 25 May 1633, EARL OF KINNOULL, VISCOUNT DUPPLIN, AND LORD HAY OF KINFAUNS [S.], with rem. to heirs male. These titles were resigned by the 5th Peer and regranted to him 29 Feb. 1703/4, with a spec. rem. See under "KINNOULL," Earldom of [S.], *cr.* 1633.

---

(\*) His only brother, Reginald Aylmer Ranfurly Plunkett, also served as Commander R.N. For a list of peers and sons of peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

VI. 1697 1 and 6. THOMAS HAY, of Balhousie, co. Perth, was,  
and 31 Dec. 1697, *cr.* VISCOUNT DUPPLIN [S.], with  
1709. rem. failing heirs male of his body to his heirs of entail.  
By the death, 10 May 1709, of his cousin, the 5th Earl  
of Kinnoull, &c., abovenamed, he *suc.*, in accordance with the terms of the  
regrant 29 Feb. 1704, also abovenamed, as EARL OF KINNOULL [1633],  
VISCOUNT DUPPLIN [1627 and 1633], and LORD HAY OF KINFAUNTS [1627 and  
1633] in the peerage of Scotland. See "KINNOULL," Earldom of [S.], *cr.*  
1633, under the 6th Earl.

## DURAS OF HOLDENBY

## BARONY.

LOUIS DE DURAS, MARQUIS DE BLANQUEFORT, in France,  
was *cr.*, 29 Jan. 1672/3, BARON DURAS OF HOL-  
DENBY, co. Northampton. He *suc.* his father-in-law,  
I. 1673 George (SONDES), EARL OF FEVERSHAM, on 16 Apr. 1677,  
to as EARL OF FEVERSHAM, &c., under the spec. rem. in the  
1709. creation, 8 Apr. 1676, of that peerage. He *d. s.p.*,  
19 Apr. 1709, when all his honours became *extinct*. See fuller particulars  
under "FEVERSHAM," Earldom of, *cr.* 1676; *extinct* 1709.

## DURFORD see CARYLL OF DURFORD

DURHAM (city) and DURHAM OF LAMBTON  
CASTLE

[*Observations.*—The *Bishops* of Durham were unquestionably, till the  
death (21 Feb. 1836) of Bishop Van Mildert, "from time immemorial, by  
prescriptive right,"<sup>(\*)</sup> Lords of the Palatinate of Durham. Hence arose  
the "notion that the Bishops were Counts-Palatine of Durham and Earls of  
SADBERGE, a demesne manor and wapentake in the county of Northumber-  
land, which Bishop Pudsey [*recte* Puiset] had acquired in the reign of  
Richard I." See Longstaffe's interesting article on the "Heraldry of  
Durham" in the *Her. and Gen.*, vol. viii, pp. 32-35, and 136-168. These  
Bishops, indeed, have often been spoken of not only as "Earls," but even

---

(\*) Preface to the 30th Rep. of the Dep. Keeper of Public Records [25 Feb.  
1869], where it is stated that a "brief sketch of the history of the Palatinate of Dur-  
ham" is given in the 16th Report, and that the "extensive liberties and rights  
thereof" devolved after 1836, by Act of Parl., on "King William IV, his heirs and  
successors." J. H. Round points out that the question is fully discussed in Dr. Lapsley's  
learned monograph on *The County Palatine of Durham* (1900), which takes for its  
motto an extract from the Parliamentary Rolls of 21 Edward I: "*Episcopus Dunelmensis  
duos habet status, viz. statum episcopi quoad spiritualia et statum comitis palatii quod  
tenemente sua temporalia.*"

as "Princes-Palatine." Their real rank, however, was that of Barons (*Domini*), not of Earls (*Comites*), being, like that of other Bishops, below the grade of Viscount, but above that of the secular Baron.]

## BARONY.

I. 1828.

## EARLDOM.

I. 1833.

I. JOHN GEORGE LAMBTON, s. and h. of William Henry L., of Lambton Castle, co. Durham, by Anne Barbara Frances, da. of George Bussey (VILLIERS), 4th EARL OF JERSEY, was *b.* 12 Apr. 1792, *suc.* his father 30 Nov. 1797, at the age of 5 years; *ed.* at Eton *circa* 1803-9; served in the 10th Dragoons (now Hussars), 1809-11; M.P. for co. Durham, 1813-28, and, having been a

strong and consistent Whig,<sup>(\*)</sup> was, at the dissolution of the Goderich ministry, *cr.*, 29 Jan. 1828, BARON DURHAM OF THE CITY OF DURHAM AND OF LAMBTON CASTLE, co. Durham. P.C. 22 Nov. 1830. In the Grey ministry he was made a member of the Cabinet<sup>(b)</sup> as LORD PRIVY SEAL, Nov. 1830 to Mar. 1833; on special missions to Russia, July to Sep. 1832, and to Prussia and Austria, Sep. 1832; Ambassador to Russia, 1835-37. He was *cr.*, on resigning office, 23 Mar. 1833, VISCOUNT LAMBTON and EARL OF DURHAM.<sup>(c)</sup> G.C.B. 27 June 1837. GOV. GEN. OF CANADA, Jan. to Dec. 1838. Pro Grand Master of Freemasons, 1839-40. He *m.* (when under age), 1 Jan. 1812, at Malpas, co. Chester, Harriet CHOLMONDELEY, spinster,<sup>(d)</sup> illegit. da. of George James (CHOLMONDELEY), 1st MARQUESS CHOLMONDELEY. She *d. s.p.m.*, 11 July 1815, and was *bur.* at Beckenham, Kent. He *m.*, 2ndly, 9 Dec. 1816, at Howick, Louisa Elizabeth, 1st da. of Charles (GREY), 2nd EARL GREY, by Mary Elizabeth, da. of William Brabazon (PONSONBY), 1st BARON PONSONBY OF IMOKILLY. He *d.* 28 July 1840,

(\*) He was the most Radical of the aristocratic members of that party. V.G.

(b) Together with Lord John Russell (afterwards Earl Russell), Sir James Graham, and Lord Duncannon (afterwards, 1844, 4th Earl of Bessborough), he "had entrusted to him the preparation of the *Reform Bill*, but his health, or temperament, would appear to have been unequal to the cares and bustle of ministerial life." (*Ann. Reg.* for 1840).

(c) This Earldom must be considered as an Earldom of the city of Durham, not of the County palatine, the Lordship of the County palatine not being at the date of its creation vested even in the Crown itself. By Act 6 and 7 Will. IV cap. 19 (1835-36), "the whole of the PALATINE JURISDICTION" formerly vested in the Bishopric of Durham was (*vacante sede*) taken away therefrom "and vested in the Crown as a separate franchise and royalty; the distinction of Durham, as a County palatine, being thus, for most practical purposes, abolished." (*Parliamentary Gazetteer*, 1845).

(d) The *Annual Register* for 1812 refers to her as the "daughter of the celebrated Madam St. Alban." Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe writes of her as charming and handsome, outshining Lady Charlotte, her father's legitimate daughter, "which made Lady Cholmondeley very glad to get rid of her. She had always wretched health after she married Mr. Lambton." V.G.

aged 48, at Cowes, Isle of Wight, and was *bur.* at Chester-le-Street.<sup>(a)</sup> Will pr. Oct. 1840, under £250,000, leaving everything to his widow. She, who was *b.* 7 Apr. 1797, and was Lady of the Bedchamber to Queen Victoria 1837-38, *d.* at Genoa, of ulcerated sore throat, 26 Nov., and was *bur.* 28 Dec. 1841, at Chester-le-Street. Will pr. May 1842.

II. 1840. 2. GEORGE FREDERICK D'ARCY (LAMBTON), EARL OF DURHAM, &c., 2nd<sup>(b)</sup> and yst. but only surv. s. and h. by 2nd wife, *b.* at Copse Hill, Surrey, 5, and *bap.* there 29 Sep. 1828; *styled* VISCOUNT LAMBTON, 1833-40; Lord Lieut. of co. Durham, 1854-79. A Liberal. He *m.*, 23 May 1854, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Beatrix Frances, 2nd da. of James (HAMILTON), 1st DUKE OF ABERCORN [1.], by Louisa Jane, da. of John (RUSSELL), 6th DUKE OF BEDFORD. She, who was *b.* 21 July 1835, at Carlton Terrace, *d.* 21 Jan. 1871, at Lambton Castle.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 27 Nov. 1879, aged 51, at 39 Hill Str., Mayfair, Midx.<sup>(d)</sup>

III. 1879. 3. JOHN GEORGE (LAMBTON), EARL OF DURHAM [1833], VISCOUNT LAMBTON [1833], and BARON DURHAM OF THE CITY OF DURHAM AND OF LAMBTON CASTLE [1828], s. and h., *b.* 19 June 1855, at 122 Park Str., Grosvenor Sq., Midx.; *styled* VISCOUNT LAMBTON till 1879; ed. at Eton 1868-73; sometime, 1874-79, an officer in

---

(a) He did excellent work in the Russian embassy, and his report on Canadian affairs is masterly. Sir Spencer Walpole writes of him: "His undoubted abilities were rendered useless by a want of tact and judgment." He was known by the nicknames of "Radical Jack" and "The Dissenting Minister." Guizot writes: "He would have interested me much if I had not perceived in his haughty melancholy a strong imprint of egotism and vanity." Of his famous "Report on the affairs of British North America" it was said (with perhaps greater sarcasm than accuracy) by Lord Brougham, in 1838, that "The matter came from a Felon [Edward Gibbon Wakefield] the style from a coxcomb [Charles Buller] while the Dictator furnished only *six letters*, D. U. R. H. A. M." *The Times* in a long obituary notice recognises his integrity and straightforwardness, generous nature and kind heart, suggests that he was more defective in temper than principle, being arrogant and irritable though not vindictive. It calls him a flashy politician, ambitious and without ballast, declares that he was weakly complaisant to the Czar when Russian ambassador, and concludes with the following severe reflection on his action in Canada: "His autocracy was vain-glorious, perverse, and reckless of national consequences—beginning in buoyant self-conceit and ending in feeble-minded petulance and mortification." V.G.

(b) His elder br., the Hon. Charles William Lambton, *b.* 16 Jan. 1818, *d. v.p.*, 24 Dec. 1831, is well known from the beautiful portrait of him (as "Master Lambton") by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and the famous mezzotint therefrom by Cousins.

(c) A few months after her marriage Lord Malmesbury writes of her as charming, pretty, and unaffected, and high-spirited and gay. V.G.

(d) Augustus Hare described him in 1862 as having "a morose look, which does him great injustice." V.G.

the Coldstream Guards; Lord Lieut. of co. Durham 1884.<sup>(a)</sup> K.G. 3 Mar. 1909.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 28 Oct. 1882, at St. Peter's, Eaton Sq. (spec. lic.), Ethel Elizabeth Louisa, 2nd da. of Henry Beilby William MILNER, of West Retford House, Notts, by Charlotte Henrietta, da. of Marcus Gervais BERESFORD, Archbishop of Armagh. He instituted a suit for the nullity of this marriage (on ground of insanity) which was dismissed (with costs) 10 Mar. 1886. She was *b.* at York, 4 Sep. 1860.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 15,807 acres in Northumberland and of 14,664 co. Durham, these last, owing to the coal mines thereon, being worth about £64,000 a year. Total, 30,471 acres, worth £71,671 a year. *Principal Residence.*—Lambton Castle, co. Durham.<sup>(c)</sup>

See "HERSCHELL OF THE CITY OF DURHAM," Barony (*Herschell*), *cr.* 1886.

## DURNESS

See "REAY OF DURNESS, co. Sutherland," Barony (*Reay*), *cr.* 1881.

## DURSLEY

*i.e.* "DURSLEY, co. Gloucester," Viscounty (*Berkeley*), *cr.* 1679, with the EARLDOM OF BERKELEY, which see.

## DUTTON

*i.e.* "DUTTON, co. Chester," Barony (*Hamilton*), *cr.* 1711 with the DUKEDOM OF BRANDON. See "HAMILTON," Dukedom of [S.], *cr.* 1643, under the 4th holder thereof.

DYNAUNT see DINHAM

DYNEVOR see DINEVOR

DYNHAM see DINHAM

<sup>(a)</sup> He was a Liberal till 1886, and then a Unionist. Since 1902 he has been classed as a Liberal, and has supported that party except on Home Rule. He is one of the numerous peers who are or have been directors of public companies, for a list of whom (in 1896) see vol. v, Appendix C. V.G.

<sup>(b)</sup> Four of his brothers served in the great European War of 1914—: (1) Charles Lambton, D.S.O., Brig. Gen. in command 34th Infantry brigade; (2) William Lambton, C.M.G., D.S.O., Brig. Gen., was Military Secretary to Sir John [afterwards Viscount] French; (3) D'Arcy Lambton, Lieut.-Commander R.N.; (4) Francis Lambton, 2nd Lieut. Royal Horse Guards, killed in action 31 Oct. 1914. For a list of peers and sons or peers who served in this war, see vol. viii, Appendix F. V.G.

<sup>(c)</sup> See vol. vi, Appendix H, for some remarks as to the value of the Earl of Durham's estates, compared with those of the possessors of 100,000 acres and upwards.

## DYSART

EARLDOM [S.] 1. WILLIAM MURRAY, only s. and h. of the Rev. William M., Minister of Dysart, co. Fife, and nephew of Thomas Murray, Provost of Eton (1622-23), Tutor and Secretary to Charles, Prince of Wales, afterwards Charles I., became, in 1626, Gent. of the Bedchamber.<sup>(a)</sup> M.P. for Fowey 1626, and for East Looe 1628-29; he was in great favour with that King, receiving from him, in 1637, the lease (extended in 1672 to the fee) of the manors of Ham and Petersham, Surrey. He was *cr.*, by pat. dat. at Oxford, 3 Aug. 1643, EARL OF DYSART, co. Fife, and LORD HUNTINGTOWER, co. Perth [S.].<sup>(b)</sup> He was sent over with instructions to the Scottish Commissioners at Breda in 1650 to treat with Charles II for his return to Scotland. He *m.*, before June 1636, Catherine, da. of Col. Norman BRUCE (s. of Sir Robert Bruce of Clackmannan). She was living 22 May 1651.<sup>(c)</sup> He was living 11 Sep. 1653,<sup>(d)</sup> and *d. s.p.m.*<sup>(e)</sup>

(a) He was generally considered the Prince's "Whipping-boy," receiving vicariously the floggings due to his Royal Highness.

(b) "Burnet says that his warrant for this purpose was signed at Newcastle while the King was in the hands of the Scots, though he prevailed on him to antedate it, as if it had been signed at Oxford, in order to get the precedence of some whom he hated. The same author adds that he did not pass this warrant under the Great Seal until after the King's death, when in reality it was no longer in force, and, accordingly, though he was commonly called Earl of Dysart as long as he lived, I do not find that he ever took the title upon himself or that it was recognised by authority on any occasion whatsoever; in the court rolls at least of this [Ham] and of his manor of Petersham he is certainly never spoken of but by the name of *William Murray, Esq.*" (Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, vol. i, p. 364). In *The Diary of Mr. John Lamont of Newton*, 1649-1671, printed at Edinburgh in 1830, p. 30, is this entry: "1651. This yeare ther were sundry of the Gentry nobilitate, as the Laird of Kleish made Lord Colvin; Will. Murray, of the Bedchamber, Lord of Dysert; the Laird of Freeland Lord Ruthven, with several others." This entry is placed among those of June 1651, when Charles II was certainly in Scotland. It would seem that this patent was the completion of the warrant of his father, of 1643, but possibly was the creation of a Barony (not Earldom) of Dysart. J. Maitland Thomson writes: "It is plain that he was still styled Will. Murray in 1650, but the King calls him Earl in 1653. The inference is that either his Patent had passed the Seals in 1651 by authority of the Parliament, or that he had a fresh patent from Charles II. It is quite conceivable that Parliament may have authorised the seals of the older patent—after Flodden it is recorded that sundry charters of James IV passed the Great Seal by order of the Lords of Council." G.E.C. and V.G.

(c) On 22 May 1651, this lady (under the name of Katherine, *not* Elizabeth as in *Douglas*) surrendered the capital messuage of Ham to her da., Elizabeth Tollemache. See Manning and Bray's *Surrey*, vol. i, p. 365, note "z."

(d) See letter of that date from Sir E. Nicholas to Sir E. Hyde (*Nicholas Papers*). He did not die early in 1651 as stated in *Dict. Nat. Biog.* V.G.

(e) Bishop Burnet speaks but ill of him, stating that "it was generally believed that he *betrayed* the most important of the King's secrets to his enemies." He seems

II. 1654? 2. Elizabeth, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF DYSART [S.], 1st da. and coh., the h. of line.<sup>(\*)</sup> She resigned her Peerage and obtained a new grant thereof, with the precedency of her father, by patent dat. at Whitehall 5 Dec. 1670, with power of nomination<sup>(b)</sup> to any of her descendants, failing which with rem. to her heirs, the eldest, if a female, to take without division. She *m.*, before 22 May 1651,<sup>(c)</sup> probably in 1647, Sir Lionel TOLLEMACHE, otherwise TALMASH, 3rd Bart., of Helmingham, Suffolk, who *suc.* his father 6 Sep. 1640, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1669 at Helmingham. She *m.*, 2ndly, being then about 44 (as his 2nd wife), 17 Mar. 1671/2, at Petersham, John (MAITLAND), 1st DUKE OF LAUDERDALE [S.], the well-known statesman, who *d. s.p.m.*, 24 Aug. 1682, aged 66, leaving no issue by her. See that dignity. She, who had eleven children by her 1st husband, *d.* 5, and was *bur.* 16 June 1698, at Petersham. Will pr. 1698.

III. 1698. 3. LIONEL (TOLLEMACHE), EARL OF DYSART, 3<sup>d</sup> c. [S.], 1st surv. s. and h.,<sup>(d)</sup> *b.* 30 Jan. 1648/9, at Helmingham; *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, 1651-98; matric. (Queens' Coll.) Cambridge 28 Mar. 1665; *suc.* his father as a Baronet Mar. 1669; was elected on a double return M.P. (Tory) for Suffolk 1673, but unseated 1674, for Orford 1685-87, and for Suffolk (again) 1698-1707, when, by the Act of Union [S.], he, as a Scottish peer, was no longer eligible; Lord Lieut. and Vice Admiral, Suffolk, 1703-05; Mayor of Orford, Suffolk, 1704; High Steward of Ipswich. He *m.*, in 1680, shortly before 1 Nov. (antenuptial settl. 4 May 1680), Grace, 2nd da. and coh. of Sir Thomas WILBRAHAM, 3rd Bart., of Woodhey, co. Chester, by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Edward MITTON, of Weston-under-Lyzard, co. Stafford. He *d.* 23 Feb. 1726/7, in his 79th year, and was *bur.* at Helmingham.<sup>(e)</sup> M.I.

to have had the peculiarity that when he was drunk, "which was pretty often," he was more reserved than at other times. He is, however, called "that vile person" by a Committee of the House of Commons, when requesting the King to remove him from his Council, which appellation, probably, shows that he had some merit.

(\*) "A woman of great beauty but of far greater parts," says Bishop Burnet; "violent in everything she set about; a violent friend, but a much more violent enemy; ravenously covetous, and would have stuck at nothing by which she might compass her ends." According to Reresby, she was mistress to Oliver Cromwell, the Protector. G.E.C. and V.G.

(b) Reg. Mag. Sig. No nomination appears to have been made. See a list of Peerages [S.] in which the grantees were authorised to nominate their successors in vol. ii, p. 291, note "c," *sub* BREADALBANE.

(c) See note "c" on preceding page.

(d) His next br., Thomas, was a distinguished soldier, who served under Marlborough and Ginkell. He was wounded in the expedition against Brest 8 June, and *d.* therefrom unm., being *bur.* 30 June 1694 at Helmingham. Macaulay says: "His death was due to the basest of all the hundred villanies of Marlborough." V.G.

(e) "A very sensible man, and with great prudence manageth all affairs that he puts his hands unto, only having come to an incumbered estate, that frugality and



Will dat. 13 Mar. 1723/4, pr. 1726/7. His widow *m.*, Dec. 1735, when "above 90, Mr. WARREN, of Cheshire, Lord Cullen's Uncle." She *d.* 26 Apr., and was *bur.* 2 May 1740, at Helmingham afsd. Will dat. 25 May 1732, pr. 13 May 1740.

[LIONEL TOLLEMACHE, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, only s. and h. ap., *b.* at Helmingham, 6, and *bap.* there 20 June 1682. He *m.*, without his father's knowledge or consent, 6 Dec. 1706, at St. James's, Clerkenwell, Henrietta CAVENDISH, otherwise HESIGE,<sup>(\*)</sup> spinster, illegit. da. of William (CAVENDISH), DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE. He *d. v.p.*, 26 July, and was *bur.* 1 Aug. 1712, in his 31st year, at Helmingham. Will dat. 13 July 1712, pr. 30 Mar. 1713. His widow *d.* 11 Jan. 1717/8. Will dat. 13 Dec. 1717, pr. 17 Jan. 1717/8.]

IV. 1727. 4. LIONEL (TOLLEMACHE), EARL OF DYSART, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being only s. and h. of Lionel TOLLEMACHE, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, and Henrietta, his wife, both above-named. He was *b.* 1 May 1708, at Helmingham; was *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, 1712-27. K.T., 29 Mar. 1743. He *m.*, 22 July 1729, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Grace, 1st da. of John (CARTERET), EARL GRANVILLE, by his 1st wife, Frances, da. of Sir Robert WORSLEY, Bart. She, who was *b.* 8 July 1713, and by whom he had 16 children, *d.* 23 July, and was *bur.* 10 Aug. 1755, at Helmingham. He *d.* 10, and was *bur.* there 27 Mar. 1770, in his 63rd year. Will dat. 28 July 1769, pr. 5 Apr. 1770.

[LIONEL TOLLEMACHE, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, 1st s. and h. ap., *b.* 1730; *d. v.p.*, and was *bur.* 19 Mar. 1730/1, at Helmingham.]

[(—) TOLLEMACHE, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap., *d. v.p.*, 26 June 1740, of smallpox.]

V. 1770. 5. LIONEL (TOLLEMACHE), EARL OF DYSART, &c. [S.], 3rd but 1st surv. s. and h., *b.* 6 Aug. 1734; *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER till 1770. He *m.*, 1stly, 2 Oct. 1760, at St. James's,

---

sparing way of living which his circumstances at first made necessary hath habituated him to that which now he is out of those circumstances, is downright stinginess." (Humphrey Prideaux to John Ellis, 20 July 1696). V.G.

(\*) She is spoken of in the Wentworth papers as "very pretty and well bred, and has a great deal of wit, very like her father, the Duke of Devonshire." In another letter she is thus described: "Mrs. Harriet Cavendish, that used to kiss Grigson, the gardener, is married to Lord H., and Lord D. his father says he suspected it, and could have hindered it if he had pleased, but if he had known his son would have hanged himself or cut his throat, he should for him." V.G.

Westm. (with £10,000), Charlotte,<sup>(a)</sup> illegit. da. of the Hon. Sir Edward WALPOLE, K.B., by Dorothy CLEMENTS, spinster.<sup>(b)</sup> She, who was *b.* 9 Dec. 1738, and *bur.* 3 Jan. 1738/9, at St. James's afsd., *d. s.p.*, at Ham House, 5, and was *bur.* 17 Sep. 1789 at Helmingham. He *m.*, 2ndly, 29 Apr. 1791, at the house of his br., Wilbraham Tollemache, Piccadilly, St. Geo., Han. Sq., Magdalena, da. of David LEWIS, of Allesley and Solihull, co. Warwick, by Mary, da. and h. of the Rev. Marshall GRESWOLDE, of Solihull. He *d. s.p.*, at Ham House, 22 Feb., and was *bur.* 11 Mar. 1799, in his 65th year, at Helmingham. Will dat. 5 May 1777, pr. 25 May 1799. His widow *d.* of pneumonia, at Hyde Park Corner, Midx., 2, and was *bur.* 19 Feb. 1823, at Helmingham. Will dat. 24 May 1816, pr. 25 Sep. 1823.

VI. 1799. 6. WILBRAHAM (TOLLEMACHE), EARL OF DYSART, &c. [S.], next br. and h., *b.* 23 Oct. 1739; was an officer in the Royal Navy, and subsequently, 1760, in the Army, becoming, finally, Major in the 6th Foot till 1775; was M.P. (Whig) for Northampton 1771-80, and for Liskeard 1780-84; High Sheriff of Cheshire (having inherited Woodhey, the estate of the Wilbraham family, in that co.), 1785; High Steward of Ipswich; F.R.S. 7 Nov. 1805. He *m.*, 4 Feb. 1773, at St. Geo., Han. Sq., Anna Maria (sister of his brother's 2nd wife), 1st da. of David LEWIS, by Mary GRESWOLDE, both abovenamed. She, who was *b.* 1745, *d.* at Ham House 14, and was *bur.* 27 Sep. 1804, at Helmingham, aged 59.<sup>(c)</sup> M.I. at Solihull, co. Warwick. He *d. s.p.*, at Ham House, 9, and was *bur.* 29 Mar. 1821, at Helmingham, aged 81. Will pr. 1821.

VII. 1821. 7. LOUISA, *suo jure* COUNTESS OF DYSART, &c. [S.], eldest sister<sup>(d)</sup> and h. of line. She was *b.* 2 July 1745. She *m.*, 4 Sep. 1765, at Old Cambus, Haddington, John MANNERS, of

---

(a) "Her conduct when the young man's offer was reported to her reveals a coldly calculating disposition. She was at her sister Waldegrave's, to whom on receiving the notification she said very sensibly, If I was but nineteen I would refuse point-blank; I do not like to be married in a week to a man I never saw. But I am two and twenty; some people say I am handsome, some say I am not; I believe the truth is, I am likely to be large, and to go off soon—it is dangerous to refuse so great a match! Take notice of the *married in a week.*" (Sir Horace Mann, *Letters*, vol. iv, pp. 433-4). Walpole's epitaph on her in Mrs. Barry's *Journal* (vol. i, p. 190) suggests a very lovable woman of high character:

"Adieu, sweet shade, complete was thy career." V.G.

(b) Not Mary C. as in *Life of Horace Walpole*. See Register of St. James's, Westm. V.G.

(c) "They say she is handsome; she has an extreme good character, and so has he." (Countess Cowper to Mrs. Port, 4 Dec. 1772). V.G.

(d) Lady Jane Halliday, her youngest sister (the only other who left issue), was, by her 1st husband, John Delap Halliday, mother of Vice Admiral John Richard Delap Halliday, who by Royal lic. in 1821 took the name of Tollemache on inheriting Helmingham, co. Suffolk, as also the estates in Cheshire of his mother's ancestors. His son and h. was, in 1876, *cr.* Baron Tollemache of Helmingham.

Grantham Grange, co. Lincoln. He (who was an illegit. son of Lord William MANNERS, by Corbetta SMITH, which William was 2nd s. of John, 2nd DUKE OF RUTLAND) was M.P. for Newark, 1754-74. He *d.* 23 Sep., and was *bur.* 5 Oct. 1792, at Bottesford, co. Leicester, aged 62. She *d.* at Ham House, 22 Sep., and was *bur.* 8 Oct. 1840, aged 95, at Helmingham, (\*) "retaining her faculties to the last." Will pr. Feb. 1841.

[Sir WILLIAM MANNERS, Baronet, of Hanby Hall, co. Lincoln, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER 1821-33, s. and h. ap., *b.* 1766; ed. at Harrow; M.P. (Whig) for Ilchester 1803-04, and 1806-07; was *cr.* a Baronet, as above, 12 Jan. 1793. He took the surname of *Talmash* only in lieu of Manners by Royal lic. 4 Apr. 1821. He *m.*, 12 Jan. 1790, at Walcot, Somerset, Catherine Rebecca, 3rd and yst. da. of Francis GREY, of Lehená, co. Cork. He *d. v.m.*, at Buckminster Park, co. Leicester, of apoplexy 11, and was *bur.* 28 Mar. 1833, at Buckminster, aged 66. Will dat. 18 Aug. 1827, pr. 25 Apr. 1833. His widow, who was *b.* 1766, *d.* 21 Mar. 1852, at Leamington, co. Warwick, aged 85.(b) Will pr. June 1852.]

VIII. 1840. 8. LIONEL WILLIAM JOHN (TALMASH, afterwards TOLLEMACHE), EARL OF DYSART, &c. [S.], grandson and h., being s. and h. of Sir William TALMASH, Bart., *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, by Catherine Rebecca, his wife, both abovenamed. He was *b.* 18 Nov. 1794; M.P. (Tory) for Ilchester 1827-30, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER 1833-40. He *m.*, 23 Sep. 1819, at St. Marylebone, his 1st cousin, Maria Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sweeney TOONE, of Keston Lodge, Kent, by (—), da. of Francis GREY, of Lehená, co. Cork, abovenamed. She *d.* 15 Feb. 1869, in Grosvenor Sq., aged 79. He *d.* at 34 Norfolk Str., Strand, Midx., 23 Sep., and was *bur.* 4 Oct. 1878, at Buckminster, aged 83. Will dat. 26 June 1873, pr. 6 Dec. 1878.

[WILLIAM LIONEL FELIX TOLLEMACHE, *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER, from 1840, s. and h. ap., *b.* 4 July, and *bap.* 1 Aug. 1820, at Marylebone. He *m.*, 26 Sep. 1851, at the Rom. Cath. chapel, Shepton Mallet, and at St. John's church, East Horrington, Somerset, his 1st cousin, Katherine Elizabeth Camilla, yst. da. of Sir Joseph BURKE, 11th Bart. [I.], of Glinsk, by Louisa, sister of the EARL OF DYSART [S.] next abovenamed. He *d.* at Alexandra House, South Hampstead, 21, and was *bur.* 28 Dec. 1872, at Keston, Kent, aged 52.(c) Will dat. 11 Dec. 1872, pr. 16 Jan. 1873. His widow, who was *b.* 16 Oct. 1822, *d.* 21 Nov. 1896, at Buckminster, and was *bur.* in the Rom. Cath. cemetery at Mortlake. Will pr. at £36,963.]

(a) A three-quarter length portrait of her, by Hoppner, fetched 14,050 guineas at auction in June 1901, a then unheard of price for a work of this pleasing artist. V.G.

(b) She was authoress of some poems.

(c) An eccentric man, who devoted his time to horsedealing. V.G.

IX. 1878. 9. WILLIAM JOHN MANNERS (TOLLEMACHE), EARL OF DYSART AND LORD HUNTINGTOWER [S.], also a Baronet [1793], s. and h., *b.* at Ham House afsd., 3, and *bap.* 8 Mar. 1859, at the Rom. Cath. church in Richmond, Surrey; *styled* LORD HUNTINGTOWER 1872-78; Lord Lieut. of Rutland 1881-1906. A Liberal.<sup>(\*)</sup> He *m.*, 19 Nov. 1885, at St. Barnabas, Pimlico, Cecilia Florence, da. of George Onslow NEWTON, of Croxton Park, co. Cambridge, by his 2nd wife, Cecilia Florence, da. of Edwyn BURNABY, of Baggrave Park, co. Leicester.

*Family Estates.*—These, in 1883, consisted of 18,025 acres in co. Lincoln, 8,420 in co. Leicester, 723 in Surrey, and 22 in Rutland. Total, 27,190 acres, worth £44,500 a year. *Principal Residences.*—Buckminster Park, near Grantham, co. Lincoln, and Ham House, in Petersham, Surrey.

---

(<sup>a</sup>) See *Scots Peerage* for a remarkable claim to this Earldom, in which a strong case was made out. V.G.



## APPENDIXES





APPENDIX A<sup>(\*)</sup>PEERS (PRESENT OR FUTURE) INCLUDED IN  
"FOX'S MARTYRS" AT THE ELECTION OF 1784

II Earl [I.] of Carhampton, then Hon. Henry Lawes Luttrell (Bossiney).

II Earl of Dartmouth, then Viscount Lewisham (Staffordshire), defeated at Fowey.

VI Earl [S.] of Dysart, then Hon. Wilbraham Tollemache (Liskeard).

XXV Earl of Essex, then Viscount Malden (Lostwithiel), defeated at Okehampton, but seated on petition.

I Earl Leicester of Holkham,\* then Thomas William Coke (Norfolk).

I Earl [I.] of Lucan (Northampton).

I Earl Minto,\* then Sir Gilbert Elliot, Bart. (co. Roxburgh), defeated at Bridgwater and at Leominster.

I Earl [I.] of Sheffield, then Baron [I.] Sheffield (Coventry).

II Earl [I.] Verney (see *sub* FERMANAGH)\* (Bucks).

III Viscount Bolingbroke, then Hon. George Richard St. John (Cricklade).

VI Baron [I.] Coleraine,\* then Hon. William Hanger (St. Michael's).

I Baron Erskine,\* then Hon. Thomas Erskine (Portsmouth), defeated at Truro.

I Baron [I.] Henniker, then Sir John Henniker, Bart. (Dover).

I Baron [I.] Lavington, then Sir Ralph Payne, K.B. (Plympton).

I Baron [I.] Shuldharn (Fowey).

I Baron Bayning, then Right Hon. Charles Townshend (Great Yarmouth).

VI Baron [S.] Polwarth, then Hugh Scott (co. Berwick).

Most of the above belonged to the North section of the Coalition. Those marked with an asterisk were staunch adherents of Fox and the official Whig party throughout the political vicissitudes which culminated in the General Election of 1784. The greatest sufferers in the Opposition

---

(\*) Kindly contributed by the Rev. A. B. Beaven. V.G.

*débâcle* were the Tories who had condoned North's entry into the "unholy alliance" with Fox.

In addition to the foregoing the following lost their old seats (which were filled by supporters of Pitt), but were returned for other constituencies where the patrons were adherents of the Coalition:

I Baron Auckland, then Right Hon. William Eden (Woodstock).

V Earl of Guilford, then Hon. George Augustus North (Harwich).

VIII Earl [S.] of Lauderdale,\* then Viscount Maitland (Newport, Cornwall).

I Viscount [I.] Melbourne (Ludgershall).

II Earl Onslow, then Hon. Thomas Onslow (Rye).

II Viscount [I.] Palmerston (Hastings).

II Earl of Rosslyn, then Sir James Erskine, Bart. (Castle Rising).

## APPENDIX B

PEERS WHO WERE COMMANDERS OR CAPTAINS  
IN THE COMMONWEALTH ARMIES

The following Peers or eldest sons of Peers are among those who form the list of 237 "Commanders or Captains of Companies in the Armies of the Commonwealth," and who bore "Cornets or flags and pennions," or "armorial bearings," described in Prestwich's *Respublica*, 1787, pp. 24-118:

BEDFORD. "William, Earle of Bedford, Lord Generall," *i.e.* William (Russell), 5th Earl, afterwards 1st Duke.

BROOKE. "The Lord Brooke," *i.e.* Robert Greville, 2nd Lord.

ESSEX. "His Excellencie Robert, Earl of Essex, Capt. Gen. of the Army employed for the defence of the Protestant Religion, the safety of His Majesties person and of the Parliament, &c.," *i.e.* Robert Devereux, 3rd and last Earl.

FAIRFAX. "The Lord Fairfax," *i.e.* Ferdinando Fairfax, 2nd Lord.

GREY OF GROBY. "Lord Grey, son to the Earl of Stamford," *i.e.* Thomas Grey, styled Lord Grey of Groby, who was one of those who signed the death-warrant of Charles I, and who *d. v.p.*, 1657.

HASTINGS. "The Lord Hastings," *i.e.* Ferdinando (Hastings), Lord Hastings (by summons *v.p.* in 1640), afterwards, 1643, Earl of Huntingdon. He was Capt. of the 7th troop of Horse under the Earl of Bedford in 1642.

INCHQUIN. "O'Brian, the Lord Inchequin's ix Cornettes for Ireland 1646," *i.e.* Murrough (O'Brien), 6th Lord Inchiquin [I.], who, having turned Royalist, was, in 1654, *cr.* Earl of Inchiquin [I.].

MANCHESTER. "The Earl of Manchester," *i.e.* Edward Montagu, 2nd Earl.

RANELAGH. "Jonnes, Viscount Raunelaghe," *i.e.* Arthur Jones, 2nd Viscount [I.].

SHEFFIELD. "Capt. Sheffield, eldest son to the Earl of Mulgrave." Query eldest surviving son of the 1st Earl, who *d.* 1646. Sir John Sheffield, the 1st s. and h. ap. (father of the 2nd Earl), was dead before Sep. 1615.

STAMFORD. "Grey, Earl of Stamford," *i.e.* Henry Grey, 1st Earl.

It is remarkable that of the above Peers only one, the Earl of Manchester, was among the nine lawful Peers who, in 1657, were members of Cromwell's "Other House." (\*) These nine were:

BROGHILL [I.]. Roger Boyle, 1st Lord, *cr.* Earl of Orrery [I.] 1660.

CASSILLIS [S.]. John Kennedy, 6th Earl of.

EURE. George Eure, 6th Lord.

FAUCONBERG. Thomas Belasyse, 2nd Viscount, *cr.* Earl of Fauconberg 1689.

MANCHESTER. Edward Montagu, 2nd Earl of.

MULGRAVE. Edmund Sheffield, 2nd Earl of.

SAYE AND SELE. William Fiennes, 1st Viscount.

WARWICK. Robert Rich, 2nd Earl of.

WHARTON. Philip Wharton, 4th Lord.

---

(\*) For some account of the "Other House" see Appendix G in this volume.

## APPENDIX C

## THE GREATEST ESTATES IN IRELAND IN 1799

The following is a list of the largest landowners in Ireland, with the amount of their rent roll, in 1799: (\*)

	£
Mr. Conolly . . . . .	25,000
Earl of Ormond . . . . .	22,000
Duke of Leinster . . . . .	20,000
Lord Darnley . . . . .	16,000
Lord Dillon . . . . .	20,000
Lord Caledon . . . . .	12,000
Lord Cremorn . . . . .	8,000
Lord Shannon . . . . .	16,000
Lord Altamont [afterwards Marquess of Sligo]	16,000
Lord Kingston . . . . .	18,000
Lord Clanwilliam . . . . .	14,000
Lord Tyrone . . . . .	8,000
Lord Belmore . . . . .	12,000
Mr. Rowley (his Representative) . . . . .	12,000
Mr. R. Stewart . . . . .	12,000
Sir R. Deane [? Lord Muskerry] . . . . .	9,000
Lord Bandon . . . . .	18,000
Mr. Brownlow . . . . .	9,000
Lord Longueville . . . . .	14,000
Lord Tyrawley . . . . .	8,000
Lord Clonbrock . . . . .	10,000
Mr. Browne, of Castle McGarrett . . . . .	11,000
James Daley, of Dunsandel . . . . .	16,000
Rt. Hon. Mr. Cooper . . . . .	10,000
Sir Lawrence Parsons [afterwards Earl of Rosse].	9,000
Col. Brewen . . . . .	12,000
Earl Clonmell . . . . .	20,000
Lord Cloncurry . . . . .	12,000
Lord O'Neil . . . . .	14,000
Lord Mountjoy . . . . .	14,000

(\*) From *Sketches of Irish Political Character*, 1799, pp. 299-300.

## APPENDIX D

EARLDOMS CREATED BY STEPHEN AND THE  
EMPRESS MAUD(\*)

A complete list of the Earldoms conferred by King Stephen (nine, all of which were conferred in the short space of three years, 1138-41) is given in Appendix D (entitled "The 'Fiscal' Earls") to J. Horace Round's *Geoffrey de Mandeville: a Study of the Anarchy* (1892). This work effectually disposes of many delusions which hang over Stephen's troublous reign. Among others (1) is the term "Fiscal," as applied to the Earls of Stephen's creation under the [erroneous] impression that they were provided for "by pensions on the Exchequer," whereas "the term *fiscus* was used, at the time, in the sense of Crown demesne" and "no such beings as fiscal Earls ever existed"; another such delusion (2) is that "to abolish the fiscal Earldoms [*i.e.* the Earldoms of Stephen's creation] was among the first of Henry's reforms," whereas not "a single man who enjoyed Comital rank at the death of Stephen can be shewn to have lost that rank under Henry II." Another delusion, and one that, in an account of the Peerage, is more especially noteworthy, is (3) "a most extraordinary" one. It is "based on the radically false assumption of the poverty of Stephen's Earls," whence it is assumed that they were "taken from the ranks," whereas "they belonged, in the main, to that class of magnate from whom, both before and after his time, the Earls were usually drawn." The names Aubigni, Aumale, Beaumont, Bigod, Clare [2], Ferrers, Mandeville, and Roumare (being those of King Stephen's Earls) "are those of the noblest and wealthiest houses in the Baronage of Stephen's realm."

To the nine Earldoms created by Stephen himself should be added six created by the Empress Maud, in or shortly after 1141, "the titles conferred by the rival competitors to the Crown" being "chosen from those portions of the Realm in which their strength respectively lay. Nor do they seem to have encroached upon the sphere of one another by assigning to the same county rival Earls," while also the Earls themselves

---

(\*) The Editor is indebted to J. H. Round for kindly revising this Appendix.  
V.G.

(as had previously been the case in the Earldoms of Buckingham, Chester, Gloucester, Huntingdon, Leicester, Northampton, and Warwick, these seven being with Surrey, which was an exception to this rule, the eight existing Earldoms at the accession of King Stephen) "took their title wherever possible from the counties in which lay their chief territorial strength," or, if that county was already disposed of, from "the nearest county remaining vacant at that time." "It may have been observed" [adds Mr. Round] "that I assume throughout that each Earl is the Earl of a County. It would not be possible here to discuss the point in detail, so I will merely give it as my own conviction that while Comital Rank was at this period so far a personal dignity that men spoke of Earl Hugh, Earl Gilbert or Earl Geoffrey, yet that an Earl without a County was a conception that had not yet entered into the minds of men."

The fifteen Earldoms created during the reign of Stephen (nine by the King himself and six by the Empress Maud, the latter being denoted by an asterisk) are, when arranged alphabetically (from the list given by Mr. Round), as under:

[ALBEMARLE, see YORK.]

1. ARUNDEL, or CHICHESTER, or SUSSEX (William d'Aubigny), before Christmas 1141.

2. BEDFORD (Hugh de Beaumont), 1138? ["The dignity together with the fief itself lost in 1141."] Hugh appears to have fallen, subsequently, into poverty, whence his nickname "Pauper."

[CAMBRIDGE. The only mention of this Earldom appears to be in a charter of 1139, which mentions "William, Earl of Cambridge," and his brother, "Ranulf, Earl of Chester," as witnesses. Mr. Round, in his *Feudal England* (pp. 186-7), corrects Stapleton as to this William and identifies him (if the charter be genuine) as William de Roumare, afterwards Earl of Lincoln. Cambridge was also one of the alternative styles offered by the Empress Maud to Aubrey de Vere (who held lands in Cambridgeshire) when she created him an Earl in 1142.]

[CHICHESTER, see ARUNDEL.]

3. \*CORNWALL (Reginald FitzRoy), 1141?

4. DERBY (Robert de Ferrers), 1138.

5. \*DEVON (Baldwin de Reviers), before June 1141.

[DORSET, see SOMERSET.]

6. ESSEX (Geoffrey de Mandeville), 1140.



7. \*HEREFORD (Miles of Gloucester), July 1141.

8. HERTFORD (Gilbert de Clare), before Christmas 1141.

[KENT. This Earldom often attributed to William of Ypres, being considered to have been one of Stephen's creations, was never so conferred, neither did the said William ever receive an English Earldom.]

9. LINCOLN (William de Roumare), 1139-40?;(\*) and again (Gilbert de Gant) 1147-48. William d'Aubigny, Earl of Arundel, also occurs twice in charters as Earl of Lincoln. (Round, *op. cit.*, pp. 325-6).

10. NORFOLK (Hugh Bigod), before Feb. 1141.

11. \*OXFORD (Aubrey de Vere), 1142.

12. PEMBROKE (Gilbert de Clare), 1138.

13. \*SALISBURY OR WILTSHIRE (Patrick of Salisbury), in or before 1149.

14. \*SOMERSET (William de Mohun), before June 1141. [This Earldom does not occur subsequent to 1142.]<sup>\*</sup>

[SUSSEX, see ARUNDEL.]

[WILTSHIRE, see SALISBURY.]

[WORCESTER. "A doubtful Earldom of Worcestershire, bestowed on the Count of Meulan, need not be considered here."]

15. YORK (William of Aumale), 1138 ["William of Aumale, sometimes, but rarely, during the reign of Stephen styled himself Earl of York. He did not under Henry II lose his Comital rank. Aumale (Albemarle) is notoriously a difficult title, as one of those of which the bearer enjoyed Comital rank, though whether as a Norman Count or an English Earl it is, at first, difficult to decide. Eventually, of course, the dignity became an English Earldom"].

The whole of the Earldoms (23 in number) that existed at this early period (1135-1154) can be ascertained if to the above (15) creations be added the (8) Earldoms in existence at the accession of King Stephen. It may be noted that at that date (1) the Earldom of Northumberland can

---

(\*) H. J. Ellis considers that William was not created Earl of Lincoln till early in 1142. (See *Facsimiles of Royal and other Charters in the British Museum*, edit. Warner and Ellis, I, no. 14).

hardly be considered as existing as an independent English Earldom—at all events, any right to the same was held (together with the Earldom of Huntingdon) by the Royal family of Scotland during the first nine decades of the 12th century; and that (2) the Earldom of Richmond was not, as yet, allowed to the Counts of Brittany, though they were the holders of the (vast) honour of Richmond. The Earldoms in actual existence in 1135 were apparently eight, being, with the names of the families of their respective holders, as under:

1. BUCKINGHAM (Giffard).
2. CHESTER.
3. GLOUCESTER (Fitzroy).
4. HUNTINGDON (the Royal House of Scotland).
5. LEICESTER (de Beaumont).
6. NORTHAMPTON (St. Liz).
7. SURREY (Warrenne).
8. WARWICK (de Newburgh).

## APPENDIX E

## COURTESY TITLES

The practice generally prevailing in the use of courtesy titles, though somewhat uncertain, appears to be as under. (1) The *style* of the heir ap. (though his rank is always that of the next lowest grade in the Peerage to that enjoyed by the actual Peer) is in no case higher than that of the secondary Peerage vested in such Peer; *e.g.* the *style* of the h. ap. of the Duke of Grafton is (though ranking as a Marquess) Earl of Euston; that of the h. ap. of the Marquess of Bath is (though ranking as an Earl) Viscount Weymouth; that of the h. ap. of the Earl of Derby is (though ranking as a Viscount) Lord Stanley; there being no Marquessate vested in that Duke, no Earldom in that Marquess, and no Viscountcy in that Earl. So, also, the h. ap. of the Earl of Warwick is *styled* Lord Brooke, though up to the time of George Greville, h. ap. of the 2nd Earl, the courtesy title used seems to have been Lord Greville. A still stronger instance in point is that of the Dukedom of Somerset, of which the h. ap. (there being no secondary title of higher grade than a Barony vested in that Dukedom) is (though ranking as Marquess) *styled* (merely) "Lord Seymour." (2) When the designation of the secondary Peerage vested in the actual Peer is the same as that of his principal title, the rank of the secondary title is, in many cases, prefixed to the family surname, thus forming the *style* of the h. ap.; *e.g.* the Earl of Belmore being a Viscount (Viscount Belmore) of the same designation as his Earldom, his h. ap. is *styled* "Viscount," not (indeed) "Viscount Belmore" (which would lead to confusion), but "Viscount Corry." (3) Where no secondary Peerage is vested in any Earl, Marquess, or Duke, the h. ap. is *styled* "Lord" before the family surname; *e.g.* in the case of the Earls of Huntingdon, of Devon, and of Lindsey (who are all so situated) the h. ap. of each is respectively *styled* "Lord (sometimes Viscount) Hastings," "Lord Courtenay," and "Lord Bertie." (4) When, in addition to a secondary Peerage of a lower grade, but of the same denomination as the principal title, there exists another Peerage of a different denomination, though of a still lower grade, this last is generally (as being an available Peerage title) made use of as the courtesy title; *e.g.* in the case of the Duke of Manchester (Earl of Manchester and Viscount Mandeville) the h. ap. is *styled* (not "Earl of Manchester" or even Earl Montagu, but) Viscount Mandeville, and in that of the Marquess of Exeter (Earl of Exeter and Baron Burghley) the h. ap. is *styled* (not Earl Cecil, but) "Lord Burghley." (5) On the other hand, such secondary

(available) title is sometimes passed over in favour of the highest secondary Peerage, the rank of such last-named Peerage being coupled with the family name; *e.g.* in the case of the Earl of Enniskillen (Viscount Enniskillen and Baron Mountflorencia) the h. ap. is *styled* (not "Lord Mountflorencia," an actual, available Peerage vested in the Earl, but) Viscount Cole, such assumption of "Viscount" being in conformity with the usage, No. 2, above alluded to. So also in the case of the Earl of Tankerville (Baron Ossulston) the h. ap. has, since 1879, been *styled* (not "Lord Ossulston," but) "Lord Bennet." (6) There are, however, several instances in which the courtesy title used is one of less rank than that of an available Peerage vested in the actual Peer; *e.g.* in 1878 the h. ap. of the Marquess of Ailesbury, &c. (who has no less than three separate Earldoms vested in him), was (1878 to 1886) *styled* "Viscount Savernake;" the h. ap. of Earl De la Warr (Viscount Cantelupe and Baron West) was, from 1850 to 1869, *styled* "Lord West," and the h. ap. who was *b.* 1900 was *styled* "Lord Buckhurst;" the h. ap. of the Earl of Wemyss (Viscount Peebles, Lord Elcho, &c.) is *styled* "Lord Elcho;" and the h. ap. of Earl Annesley (Viscount Glerawly and Baron Annesley of Castle Wellan) is *styled* "Lord Castlewellan." The usage appears to be for the actual Peer, in whom the titles available for a courtesy one vest, to choose such one as he thinks fit wherewith to designate his h. ap., which courtesy title in several instances (on the death of its former user) has been varied by the actual Peer; *e.g.* in the cases of De la Warr and of Tankerville above named, and in the case of the late Marquess of Lansdowne, whose 1st s. and h. ap. (who *d. v.p.*, 1836) was *styled* Earl of Kerry, while the 2nd but 1st surv. s. and h. ap. (1836 to 1863) was *styled* Earl of Shelburne. Indeed, it is usual in the case of the death of the h. ap. of a Duke, Marquess, or Earl for the brother who succeeds to take a different title. On the death, 14 Oct. 1905, of the courtesy Lord Gillford, 1st s. of the Earl of Clanwilliam, the next s. assumed the fancy title of Lord Dromore, a place not associated with any of his father's titles! (7) The practice of using Scottish or Irish Peerages as the courtesy title for the h. ap. to a Peerage of England (G.B. or U.K.) seems not unusual, though not, perhaps, altogether justifiable, inasmuch as the actual Peer might have to vote at the election of a Scottish or Irish Peer in right of a Peerage used by another person. Instances of this practice occur in the use of the Irish Earldom of Kerry (referred to above) and in that of the Scottish Earldoms of Cassillis and of Dumfries by the Marquesses of Ailsa and of Bute respectively. (8) The case of the Earl of Limerick (Viscount Limerick and Baron Glentworth) seems an anomaly, for here the h. ap. is (or, certainly, from 1803 to 1844, was) *styled* (not "Lord Glentworth," in conformity with usage No. 4, or Viscount Pery, in conformity with usage No. 5, above referred to, but) Viscount Glentworth, thus raising a Barony (that of Glentworth) to the rank of a Viscountcy. (9) No comment is required in the cases of [Howard] the Earls of Carlisle and of [Stanhope] the Earls Stanhope, where the h. ap. respectively is *styled* (to avoid confusion) Viscount Morpeth and Viscount Mahon, in lieu of Viscount Howard of Morpeth and

Viscount Stanhope of Mahon. This practice is similar to what is often done in the case of an actual Peerage; *e.g.* "Viscount Barnewall of Kingsland," "Viscount Monson of Castlemaine," &c., which are frequently designated as "Viscount Kingsland," "Viscount Castlemaine," &c. The case, however, of [Nelson] Earl Nelson (Viscount Merton of Trafalgar and of Merton, co. Surrey), where the h. ap. is *styled* Viscount Trafalgar, though the designation of "Trafalgar" is, in the patent, joined, not to the family name, but to the name of another locality, seems somewhat anomalous. Lastly, (10) with regard to the practice of attributing courtesy titles to the children of courtesy Lords (a practice not inaptly described as "the shadow of a shade"), this, as to the eldest grandson of a Duke or a Marquess (such grandson being the s. and h. ap. of the s. and h. ap. of the Peer), obtained as early, if not earlier, than the end of the 17th century. In the will of Charles, Duke of Bolton, dat. 9 Apr. 1694, he speaks of his grandson, the s. and h. ap. of his 1st s. and h. ap. (*styled* Marquess of Winchester), as "Charles commonly called Lord St. John." As to all other children of courtesy Lords, it is doubtful if any courtesy title was ever attributed to them till the reign of Queen Victoria—certainly none has ever been officially recognised; *e.g.* it being the custom that none under the rank of an Earl's daughter should officiate as a Royal bridesmaid, and Her Majesty wishing for the services as such (on the occasion of her wedding, 10 Feb. 1840) of the da. of the (courtesy) Earl of Surrey and of the da. of the (courtesy) Earl of Uxbridge, it was thought necessary that the Queen's pleasure should be signified (by a document under the sign manual) that each of these ladies should hold the rank of the da. of an Earl, and they accordingly (on that day) took their place as the lowest in rank among the daughters of Earls, though the courtesy rank of the Earl of Surrey (the father of one of them) was that of a Marquess and above all Earls whatsoever. The case of the h. ap. of the Earl of Donoughmore does not seem to fit into any of the above categories. The courtesy title adopted is that of Viscount Suirdale, which designation does not accord with any of the titles held by the Earl. See *ante*, p. 402, note "b." With it may be classed the title of "Garioch" used by the h. ap. of the Earl of Mar.

## APPENDIX F

PEERS WHO HAVE BEEN PRESIDENTS OF THE  
UNION SOCIETIES AT OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

## PRESIDENTS OF OXFORD UNION SOCIETY

1827	William Reginald Courtenay afterwards	Earl of Devon
1830	Hon. Sidney Herbert . . . . .	1st Baron Herbert of Lea
1831	{ Hon. James Bruce . . . . .	8th Earl of Elgin
	{ Earl of Lincoln . . . . .	5th Duke of Newcastle
1832	Roundell Palmer . . . . .	1st Earl of Selborne
1833	{ Edward Cardwell . . . . .	Viscount Cardwell
1835	{	
1834	Robert Lowe . . . . .	Viscount Sherbrooke
1843	John Duke Coleridge . . . . .	1st Baron Coleridge
1845	Francis Richard Sandford . . . . .	1st Baron Sandford
1847	Baron Dufferin . . . . .	1st Marquess of Dufferin
1850	Edward Knatchbull-Hugessen . . . . .	1st Baron Brabourne
1851	Hon. Frederick Lygon . . . . .	6th Earl Beauchamp
1853	George Joachim Goschen . . . . .	1st Viscount Goschen
1858	Charles Syngé Christopher Bowen . . . . .	Baron Bowen
1862	James Bryce . . . . .	Viscount Bryce
1863	Hon. Reginald Charles Edward Abbot . . . . .	3rd Baron Colchester
1864	Francis Henry Jeune . . . . .	Baron St. Helier
1876	Alfred Milner . . . . .	Viscount Milner
1877	Viscount Lymington . . . . .	6th Earl of Portsmouth
1878	Hon. William St. John Fremantle Brodrick . . . . .	9th Viscount Midleton
1880	Hon. George Nathaniel Curzon . . . . .	Earl Curzon
1882	John Andrew Hamilton . . . . .	Baron Sumner
1891	Baron Ampthill	
1893	7th Earl Beauchamp	
1894	Lord Balcarras . . . . .	27th Earl of Crawford

## PRESIDENTS OF CAMBRIDGE UNION SOCIETY

1815	{	Viscount Normanby . . . afterwards	1st Marquess of Normanby
		Hon. Charles John Shore . . .	2nd Baron Teignmouth
1821		Edward Strutt . . .	1st Baron Belper
1837		Alexander Dundas Ross	
		Wishart Baillie-Cochrane . . .	1st Baron Lamington
1845		Richard Assheton Cross . . .	1st Viscount Cross
1847		Hon. William Frederick Campbell . . .	2nd Baron Stratheden and Campbell
1849		Hon. Arthur Hamilton-Gordon . . .	1st Baron Stanmore
1855		William Court Gully . . .	1st Viscount Selby
1866		Lord Edmond George Fitzmaurice . . .	Baron Fitzmaurice
1868		John Fletcher Moulton . . .	Baron Moulton

---

*Note.*—In the List of Officers of the Cambridge Union issued by the Society the Hon. W. C. Henniker, President in 1833 and again in 1834, is described in a footnote as "Lord Henniker." This is an error. The President was the Hon. and (later) Rev. William Chafir Henniker, brother of the 4th Baron Henniker.



APPENDIX G<sup>(a)</sup>

## THE PROTECTORATE HOUSE OF LORDS,

COMMONLY KNOWN AS

## CROMWELL'S "OTHER HOUSE"

1657-1659.

The first edition of *Complete Peerage* contained a list of the persons who were called to sit in the "Other House," based upon the account given in Noble's *Protectorate House of Cromwell*, and arranged in alphabetical order for convenience of reference.<sup>(b)</sup> When this list was compiled (*i.e.* in 1889) the former Editor was not aware that the original MS. Journal or Minute Book of the Protectorate House of Lords was still in existence, being then in the possession of the late Sir Richard Tangye. This contemporary record of a most interesting constitutional experiment has since been published *in extenso*,<sup>(c)</sup> with an Introduction and notes by Mr. Cuthbert Headlam, one of the Officials of the House of Peers. The information contained therein has been extensively used in the preparation of this Appendix, and Professor C. H. Firth's *House of Lords during the Civil War* and other historical writings by the same author, dealing with the Commonwealth period, have also been freely drawn upon.<sup>(d)</sup>

---

(<sup>a</sup>) This article has been kindly contributed by R. G. FitzGerald-Uniacke. The Introduction was written and the Biographies were partly compiled before the war, but military duties have rendered it impossible for him to complete and revise the work on the lines originally intended.

(<sup>b</sup>) See 1st Edition, vol. ii, pp. 84-89.

(<sup>c</sup>) *House of Lords MSS.*, vol. iv (New Series), 1908.

(<sup>d</sup>) "The MS. Journal, which extends over the whole period of the existence of the 'Other House,' is written in several hands. It appears to be the draft of the Minutes of the proceedings in the House, such as was at that period, and still is, made by the Clerk at the Table, and from which the Journal of the House is afterwards compiled." (Mr. Headlam's *Introduction*, p. xlvi).

J. H. Round claims to have identified a fragment of the original Journal of the Protectorate House of Lords as now in the possession of Charles Thomas-Stanford, Esq., M.P., Preston Manor, Brighton. This fragment consists of four folios of *vellum*, measuring 16 ins. by 13 ins. each, and numbered 15-18. The first five and a half pages are occupied by a closely written *verbatim* report of the latter part of a speech

## INTRODUCTION

Although the writs of summons to the "Other House" were not issued till 10 Dec. 1657, the project for restoring a monarchical form of government, which was to include a Second Chamber, had taken shape ten months earlier, *i.e.* 23 Feb. 1656/7, when (Sir) Christopher Packe, M.P. for the City of London, presented his "Humble Address and Remonstrance."

On the 5th of March it was resolved that future Parliaments should consist of two Houses,<sup>(a)</sup> as Cromwell and his friends confidently expected that the new House of Lords would prove "a great security and bullwarke to the honest interest," and would not be "soe uncertain as the House of Commons which depends upon the election of the people."

On the 25th of May Cromwell gave his consent to the "Humble Petition and Advice," and in the following month to the "Additional Petition and Advice." By these two measures he obtained Parliamentary sanction for the formation of a Second Chamber, which he considered was absolutely necessary to protect the people of England against the uncontrolled authority assumed by the House of Commons, "that would have brought us under the horriddest arbitrariness that ever was exercised in the world."<sup>(b)</sup>

After considerable discussion it was finally decided that the Upper House should be composed of not more than seventy or less than forty members, who were to be nominated by the Lord Protector, and to hold

---

by the Protector—Carlyle's "Speech xvii"—on 25 Jan. 1657/8. It was by comparison of this report with that in Sir Richard Tangye's MS. that Mr. Round was able to establish the fact that the latter was the original draft and the former the final version and fair copy. The rest of this important fragment is occupied with the proceedings of the House on 25, 29, and 30 Jan. The number of peers present, out of the forty-two "Lords," is shown on 29 and 30 Jan. exactly as in the normal form found in the printed version. It is further pointed out by J. H. Round that the actual style of the "Lords" in the Journals seems to be somewhat indefinite. In the case of Richard Cromwell "Lord" is prefixed to his name, but the formal style usually consists of a "Lord" inserted between the Christian and surname, for the new as well as for the old peers. On the other hand, the last five on the list are entered as "Lord Hewson," "Lord Thomas," &c. Moreover, when a Committee was nominated, both forms of style seem to have been used indifferently. It is unfortunate that we have not, apparently, the exact wording of any writ except that to Richard Cromwell.

(<sup>a</sup>) Secretary Thurloe writes to General Monck, 5 Mar. 1656/7: "Yesterday and this day we spent in Parliament in the debate whether his Highnesse should not be advised for the future to call Parliament consisting of 2 Houses, and at last it was resolved very unanimously that hee should. The other house is to be called by writt in the nature of the Lords' House, but is not to consist of the old Lords, but such as have never been against the Parliament, men feareing God and of good conversation, and such as his Highnes shall bee fully satisfied in."

(<sup>b</sup>) Oliver Cromwell's speech to the Council of State, 21 Apr. 1657.

office for life.<sup>(a)</sup> It was never intended that a summons to sit in this House should create an hereditary dignity, though some of the recipients (as, for instance, Speaker Lenthall) were under the mistaken impression that it was meant to do so.<sup>(b)</sup>

Having passed these important resolutions, the House adjourned for some months, "during which time," as Ludlow informs us, "Cromwel endeavoured to make up a collection of men of all interests, to fill that which was called the Other House," sarcastically adding, "the principal part of them were such as had procured their present possessions by their wits, and were resolved to enlarge them by selling their consciences."<sup>(c)</sup> Dugdale is equally outspoken in his criticism: "That he might the better allure those of the Army, and some other which were no great friends to him, to conform the more pliantly to this his new settled Dominion, he tickled them with the specious Title of *Lords* by calling them to sit in the *other House*; obliging also many other desperate and mean persons, which were Officers of the Army, with the like shadows of Honour."<sup>(d)</sup>

It was a simple matter for a subservient Parliament to authorize the formation of a Second Chamber, and to define the limits of its judicial power. But it proved a far more difficult task for the Lord Protector to make a satisfactory selection from the motley horde of candidates who, like some of our modern demagogues, were by no means reluctant to have greatness thrust upon them and to exchange the turmoil of the Commons for the dignified seclusion of the Lords. As Thurloe wrote to Henry Cromwell, 10 Nov. 1657: "His Highnes is now upon the difficult worke of nameing another house; the Lord be with hym in it . . . A mistake here will be like that of warre and mariage, it admits noe repentance." And again, 1 Dec. 1657: "The difficulty proves great betweene those who are fitt and not willinge to serve, and those who are willinge and expect it and are not fitt."

It must not be supposed, however, that Cromwell's constitutional bantling was entirely, or even mainly, composed of needy place-hunters

(a) "Those that sitt in the other House are to bee for life, and as any dye his place is to bee filled up with the consent of the House it selfe, and not otherwise, so that if that House bee but made good at first it is likely to continue soe for ever, as farre as man can provide." (Thurloe to Monck, 5 Mar. 1656/7). A Bill was brought into the House of Lords, 17 Mar. 1658/9, which provided that "none of their heires . . . shall claime right to sitt in that House, unlesse they bee first summoned and approved as aforesaid."

(b) "The Lords had been attacked as hereditary legislators, but after their legislative power had been abolished their claims to honour had been fully admitted, and some had been elected to sit in the Parliament and the Council of State . . . This distinction between hereditary honours and hereditary authority Cromwell had throughout sedulously observed . . . To those persons on whom he wished to bestow a peerage he issued patents creating them and their heirs peers of England." (C. H. Firth's *Cromwell and the House of Lords*, "Macmillan's Magazine," Jan. 1895).

(c) Ludlow's *Memoirs*, edited by C. H. Firth, vol. ii, p. 30.

(d) Dugdale's *Short View of the Late Troubles in England*, p. 454.

and soldiers of fortune, as some would have us believe. On the contrary, as Mr. Headlam observes: "The new House was eminently representative of the most important interests upon which the Government of the Protector depended. In addition to his sons and other relatives, it contained seven Peers of England, one Irish Peer and one Scottish Peer, who had supported the Parliamentary cause, as well as four Baronets and several country gentlemen of good family and position. (\*) The army was represented by the inclusion of many officers on the active list, and there were also representatives of the legal profession and the official and commercial classes."

It is true that the experiment proved a hopeless fiasco, but it does not necessarily follow that, under happier auspices, it might not have achieved a considerable measure of success. The principle of a Second Chamber, limited in numbers, composed of representative Lords of Parliament selected from the hereditary Peerage, with a substantial leavening of naval and military commanders, eminent lawyers, territorial magnates, and captains of industry, has at first sight much to recommend it. The fatal mistake in Cromwell's calculations was his failure to recognize the inherent conservatism of the English people. If he had been content to restore the *old* House of Lords, to "reform" it on a representative basis, and to add thereto a sufficient number of his own supporters to ensure that his policy would command a majority in that House, the result would probably have been more in accordance with his expectation. Moreover, Cromwell did not understand that important constitutional changes, to be successful, must be brought about by a gradual process of evolution. He saw clearly enough that the nation had no confidence in the rule of a packed Single Chamber, and that the great majority of his fellow-countrymen were in favour of a return to the ancient form of government by King, Lords, and Commons. But he did not realize that it was far easier to abolish the old House of Lords than to set up a brand-new assembly which would be competent to take its place.

The names of the favoured individuals who were to be honoured by a seat in the "Other House" were not finally agreed upon till the 10th of December. The first entry in the *Journal* is a copy of the writ of summons issued by "OLIVER Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland and Ireland and the Dominions and territories there-

---

(\*) Mr. Headlam under-estimates the "gentlemen of good family" who were called to the "Other House." As a matter of fact the great majority of the members were of gentle birth, and many were of ancient lineage. Their pedigrees and arms are recorded in the *Visitations*, and even those who were engaged in trade (such as Tichborne and Whalley) were, for the most part, cadets of old county families. Of the 62 members whose biographies are given in this Appendix, only two (*i.e.* Berry and Pride) are of obscure origin, and three or four others are of doubtful status. The armorial bearings of "Hewson the Cobbler" are on record in Ulster's Office, though his parentage is unknown. With these few exceptions, Cromwell's "Lords" were English gentlemen, if the Heralds' *Visitations* are any criterion of gentility.

with belonging To our trusty and welbeloved sonne *Lord* Richard Cromwell." This is followed by a list of 61 other persons, to whom "the like writts were directed." The above writ is dated at Westminster, 9 Dec. 1657, and the others were sealed up and issued the following day.<sup>(\*)</sup>

A list of 58 of these "Lords" is given in Thurloe's *State Papers*, and similar (though not identical) lists are contained in Dugdale's *Short View of the Late Troubles*, Whitelocke's *Memorials*, and *Parliamentary History*, vol. xxi, p. 167. In the list compiled by the former Editor the names are arranged in alphabetical sequence, "the numbers which probably refer to the rank held in that 'House of Lords' being retained." As it is evident, from entries in the *Journal*, that strict attention was given to the ranking of the Lords who were present at each sitting—their precedence being apparently regulated by the order in which their original writs of summons had been issued—and as none of these printed lists correspond with that recorded in the *Journal* (which is the only authentic version), the present Editor has decided to include a literal transcript of the original roll of 62 members, while retaining the more convenient alphabetical arrangement as regards the biographical notices. An asterisk prefixed to a name denotes that the person so marked did not take his seat in the House.<sup>(b)</sup>

## THE PROTECTORATE HOUSE OF LORDS

1. LORD RICHARD CROMWELL.
2. \*LORD HENRY CROMWELL Deputy of Ireland.
3. Nathaniel FIENNES one of the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Great Seale.
4. John LISLE one of the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Great Seale.
5. Henry LAWRENCE Presid<sup>t</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Privy Councell.
6. Charles FLEETWOOD Lew<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Army.
7. \*ROBERT EARLE OF WARWICK.
8. \*EDWARD EARLE OF MANCHESTER.
9. \*EDMOND EARLE OF MULGRAVE.
10. \*DAVID<sup>(c)</sup> EARLE OF CASSILLS.
11. \*W<sup>m</sup> LORD VISCT. SAY and SEALE.
12. Tho. LORD FALCONBERGE.
13. Charles LORD VISCT. HOWARD.
14. Phillip LO: VISCT. LISLE.
15. S<sup>r</sup> G<sup>th</sup>t PICKERING barronet Chamblen of his Highnes houshold.
16. George LORD EVERS.
17. \*PHILLIP LORD WHARTON.

(\*) Whitelocke writes, in his *Memorials*, 11 Dec. 1657: "I received a Writ of Summons under the Great Seal, to sit as one of the Members in the other House of Parliament; the form of the Writ was the same with those which were sent to summon the Peers in Parliament."

(b) The names are not numbered in the *Journal*.

(c) This is a mistake for John (Kennedy), 6th Earl of Cassillis. The same error as to the Christian name occurs in Dugdale's list of members summoned to this House.

18. Roger LORD BROGHILL.
19. \*William PIERREPOINT esq<sup>r</sup>.
20. John LO. CLEYPOL M<sup>r</sup> of the Horse to his Highnes.
21. S<sup>r</sup> Bulstrode WHITELOCKE, one of y<sup>e</sup> Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Treāry.
22. John DISBROW one of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>ls</sup> of the Fleet.
23. Edward MONTAGU on of y<sup>e</sup> Generalls of y<sup>e</sup> Fleet and one of the  
Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Treāry.
24. \*George MONCK Comaunder in cheife of y<sup>e</sup> forces in Scotland.
25. John GLYNNE cheife Justice assigned to hold pleas before his  
Highnes in the Vpper bench.
26. W<sup>m</sup> LENTHALL M<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Rolls in Chauncery.
27. \*Oliver ST JOHN cheife Justice of y<sup>e</sup> Court of Comon pleas.
28. \*W<sup>m</sup> STEELE Chancellor of Ireland.
29. S<sup>r</sup> Charles WOLSELEY barronet.
30. W<sup>m</sup> SIDENHAM one of y<sup>e</sup> Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Treāry.
31. Phillip SKIPPON esq<sup>r</sup>.
32. Walter STRICKLAND esq<sup>r</sup>.
33. \*Francis ROUS esq<sup>r</sup>.
34. Phillip JONES esq<sup>r</sup> Comptroller of his Highnes Houshold.
35. John FIENNES esq<sup>r</sup>.
36. S<sup>r</sup> John HOBART barr<sup>t</sup>.
37. \*S<sup>r</sup> Gilbt GERRARD barr<sup>t</sup>.
38. \*S<sup>r</sup> Arthur HESELRIGGE barr<sup>t</sup>.
39. S<sup>r</sup> Francis RUSSEL barr<sup>t</sup>.
40. S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> STRICKLAND k<sup>t</sup> and barr<sup>t</sup>.
41. S<sup>r</sup> Rich. ONSLOW k<sup>t</sup>.
42. Edward WHALLEY Com<sup>ry</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> horse.
43. \*Alexander POPHAM esq<sup>r</sup>.
44. \*John CREW esq<sup>r</sup>.
45. \*S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> LOCKHART k<sup>t</sup>.
46. Rich. HAMPDEN esq<sup>r</sup>.
47. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. HONIWOOD k<sup>t</sup>.
48. S<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> ROBERTS k<sup>t</sup>.
49. S<sup>r</sup> Archibald JOHNSTON of Warreston.
50. Rich. INGOLDSBY esq<sup>r</sup>.
51. S<sup>r</sup> Chr. PACK k<sup>t</sup>.
52. S<sup>r</sup> Ro. TICHBURN.
53. John JONES esq<sup>r</sup>.
54. S<sup>r</sup> Tho. PRIDE.
55. S<sup>r</sup> Jo. BARKSTEAD k<sup>t</sup> Lew<sup>t</sup> of the Tower of London.
56. S<sup>r</sup> Geo. FLEET[WOOD].
57. S<sup>r</sup> Mathew TOMLINSON k<sup>t</sup>.
58. S<sup>r</sup> John HEWSON k<sup>t</sup>.
59. Edmond THOMAS esq<sup>r</sup>.
60. James BERRY esq<sup>r</sup>.
61. W<sup>m</sup> GOFFE esq<sup>r</sup>.
62. Thomas Co[OPER].

Of the 62 persons who were thus summoned, only 42 appear to have been sworn in during this Session, though three of the absentees afterwards sat in Richard Cromwell's Parliament. When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, "in the order in w<sup>ch</sup> they are returned vnder the hand of the Clerke of the Pettibagge," 39 members were present, 6 were absent on account of their official duties,<sup>(a)</sup> 11 neither appeared nor made any excuse, and the remaining 6 were on the sick list.<sup>(b)</sup> The House, on a division, resolved that the absentees should "be required on this day three weeks to give their attendance on the service of this house," but two days later the Protector dissolved Parliament.

It was the eleven members (who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them") who were mainly responsible for the ultimate failure of Cromwell's ambitious scheme. For they included the Earls of Warwick, Manchester, Mulgrave, and Cassillis, Viscount Saye and Sele, and Lord Wharton.<sup>(c)</sup> "They were men," as Professor Firth observes, "whose political ability and experience would have been of great value to the government—leaders of the aristocratic section of the Puritan party in the past, and its best representatives now—men of the same type as the Whig noblemen who made the Revolution of 1688 and carried the Reform Bill of 1832." They were not personally hostile to the Protector, but they considered that by accepting a seat in his new assembly they would be countenancing the abolition of the old House of Lords, and they were not disposed to surrender the hereditary rights of their Order in return for such a doubtful distinction.<sup>(d)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> Henry Cromwell and Chancellor Steele were in Ireland, General Monck in Scotland, Ambassador Lockhart in Paris, Chief Justice St. John was engaged at the Law Courts, and Fleetwood was in attendance upon the Lord Protector. None of these ever took their seats, with the exception of Fleetwood, who had been sworn in on the first day of the Session.

<sup>(b)</sup> Three of these, *i.e.* Lord Eure, Sydenham, and (Sir) John Barkstead, were only temporarily indisposed, and had already taken their seats in the House.

<sup>(c)</sup> "The time for the meeting of these venerable Assemblies being come, none of the antient nobility, except the Lord Eure, adventured to come into the Other House. The Earl of Warwick himself, tho he ventured to marry his grandson to one of Cromwel's daughters, would not be perswaded to sit with Col. Hewson and Col. Pride, whereof the one had been a shoemaker and the other a drayman; and had they driven no worse trade, I know not why any good man should refuse to act with them. Divers of the gentry did not appear, yet others . . . were prevailed with to be of this Assembly." (Ludlow's *Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 32).

<sup>(d)</sup> Their point of view is admirably expressed in a letter from Viscount Saye and Sele to Lord Wharton, dated 29 Dec. 1657: "The Peeres of England," he writes, "have ever bin as the beame keepinge both scales, Kinge and people, in an even posture, without ineroachments one uppon another . . . A barbones Parliament, as they call it, without choyce of the people att all is not worse then this, which is layinge asyde the Peeres of England whoe by byrth are to sitt, and pickinge out a company to make another House of in theyr places at the pleasure of him that will rule—and withall call a few Lords, thearby causinge them to disowne theyre owne rights



The Session only lasted a fortnight, most of which was spent in unseemly bickerings between the two Houses. The Republican party in the Commons, headed by Sir Arthur Hesilrige, refused to recognize the "Other House";<sup>(a)</sup> and on the 4th of February—in the graphic phrase of a Puritan pamphleteer—"the Protector came swearing, *By the living God*, and dissolved them."<sup>(b)</sup>

The Protector intended to have summoned another Parliament, to meet in the autumn of this year, but the illness and death of his favourite daughter and his own failing health delayed matters, and on the 3rd of September Oliver Cromwell himself died. His son Richard was acknowledged as his successor, and steps were taken to call a new Parliament, which met on 27 Jan. 1658/9.

In the meantime four members of the "Other House" had died, *i.e.* the Earls of Warwick and Mulgrave, (Sir) Thomas Pride, and Francis Rous. Their places were not filled up, and as Richard Cromwell was now Lord Protector the number of members on the roll was reduced to 57, of whom 42 took their seats.

The Session lasted for nearly three months, during which period there were 64 sittings of the House, with an average attendance of about 27 members. Numerous Committees were appointed, Bills were introduced dealing with a variety of subjects,<sup>(c)</sup> and a considerable amount of formal business was transacted.<sup>(d)</sup> On the 8th of February Fleetwood wrote to Henry Cromwell, "We are very silent in our House, and little probability that we shall be owned"; but in spite of the most strenuous opposition on the part of the Republican leaders in the Commons a resolution was carried, 28 Mar. 1659, by 198 votes to 125, "to transact with the persons now sitting in the Other House, as a House of Parliament, during the

and the rights of all the Nobylty of England, dawbinge over the busines in this manner to theyre perpetual shame whoe shall yealde thearunto." (*English Historical Review*, vol. x, p. 106).

(a) Fauconberg writes to Lockhart, 25 Jan. 1657/8: "I tell you that y<sup>e</sup> house of Commons appeare yet a little pettish, refusing on Saturday last upon a message sent them from the house of Lords to owne them for such . . . The Lord Lambert appeard this day in y<sup>e</sup> Lower house, as did S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Haslerigge notwithstanding his writt of Summons to the other, and without ever waiting on *his highness* to Excuse it. What these things will produce God Almighty only knows." (*State Papers, France*, vol. cxiv, no. 31).

(b) "This was the fourth parliament broken by him, in five years. Thus the two Houses fell, and perished together; their good father knocking his children on the head, and killing of them, because they were not towardly, but did wrangle one with another." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(c) John Barwick writes to Sir Edward Hyde, 16 Feb. 1658/9: "Those they call Lords meet and adjourn, and consult about making a catechism, and make speeches against playes and the common prayer book. But all men's eyes are upon the Commons."

(d) An admirable summary of their proceedings is given by Mr. Headlam. See *House of Lords MSS.*, vol. iv (New Series), pp. liv-lxii.

present Parliament." It appears, therefore, that Cromwell's "Lordlings" did at length obtain some sort of recognition from the House of Commons, although it came too late to save the situation. The same resolution contained a proviso "that it is not hereby intended to exclude such Peers as have been faithful to the Parliament from the Privilege of being duly summoned to be members of that House." If Richard Cromwell had adopted this suggestion, and if the Peers in question had accepted seats in the "Other House," their inclusion would undoubtedly have strengthened that moribund assembly, and might even have enabled Richard to defy the Wallingford House party who were already plotting his downfall. But it was not to be.

On the 21st of April the Protector was induced by Fleetwood and Disbrowe (against the advice of Whitelocke and his other friends) to dissolve his first and only Parliament, and, on the following day, "a Proclamation issued to declare it dissolved, which caused much trouble in the minds of many honest men; the Cavaliers and Republicans rejoiced at it."<sup>(a)</sup>

This was the end of Cromwell's constitutional experiment, and the Cavaliers had good reason to rejoice. For within little more than a twelvemonth the Restoration was an accomplished fact, and the Peers of England had obtained a renewal of their charter for another 250 years.

The problem which Oliver Cromwell failed to solve has more than an antiquarian interest for us to-day.<sup>(b)</sup> Some of our greatest statesmen, during the last twenty years, have advocated the complete remodelling of our Constitution together with the reform of the House of Lords. We have been told that an hereditary Second Chamber is an anachronism in a democratic State. And now that Democracy has "arrived" it is evident that the work of restoration can no longer be postponed, if any portion of the original edifice is to be preserved. But although the necessity of some measure of reform is generally admitted, it is to be hoped that our modern Cromwells will remember the advice and take warning by the failure of the great Protector. And it is no less important now than it was in the last days of the Commonwealth for the people of England to maintain the safeguards of their ancient Constitution, if they would not again be subjected to "the horriddest arbitrariness that ever was exercised in the world," *i.e.* Single Chamber government.

---

<sup>(a)</sup> Whitelocke's *Memorials*, p. 677.

<sup>(b)</sup> "Abortive though all these schemes were, they have more than a merely antiquarian interest. All sprang from the same feeling, and testify to its strength and permanence. Nearly twenty years of revolution had taught the practical politicians of the army that the government of a great nation could not safely be entrusted to the uncontrolled will of a single popular assembly; it was necessary, they held, that its omnipotence should be limited either by a written Constitution or a Second Chamber. This conviction was at once the explanation and the justification of Cromwell's constitutional experiment." (C. H. Firth's *Cromwell and the House of Lords*, p. 240).

## BIOGRAPHIES

## BARKSTEAD

[55] JOHN BARKSTEAD,<sup>(a)</sup> Regicide, 2nd s. of Michael B.,<sup>(b)</sup> of St. Clement's Danes, citizen and goldsmith of London (will pr. 18 May 1618), by his 1st wife, Anne, da. of John DOWNING, citizen and skinner. He was a minor in 1618. He served in the London Trained-bands; was Capt. in Col. Venn's regt. of Foot; Major 1645; Col. of a regt., called "The Tower Guards," at siege of Colchester, June 1648. He was Gov. of Reading, 12 Aug. 1645, and of Yarmouth, 1649; Lieut. of the Tower of London<sup>(c)</sup> 12 Aug. 1652; "Major-General of the Militia" for Westminster and Midx. before 29 Nov. 1655; Commissioner of Assessment for Surrey 9 June 1657. He was appointed one of the Regicide Judges,<sup>(d)</sup> 6 Jan. 1648/9, attended every sitting but one during the trial, and signed the death-warrant. Elected an Assistant of the Goldsmiths' Company, 20 Oct. 1652; Warden 5 May 1653. M.P. for Colchester 1654; and for Midx. 1656-57. Sergeant-at-arms 4 Sep. 1654; Steward of the LORD PROTECTOR's Household 1656; Alderman of Cripplegate Ward, 22 Feb. 1657/8 to 31 Jan. 1659/60. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD BARKSTEAD," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Crom-

(a) He bore for arms: Ermine a chief Sable with three crowns of Gold. (*Visitation of London*, 1634).

(b) "John Barkstead, the son of Michael Barkstead, Goldsmith, who was also himself in his minority a petty Goldsmith in the Strand, a very empty shallow-pated person, therefore the most fit to be cajold and wrought on, being of a malleable temper. He forsooke his Shop, shuffled himself into the Camp, where more by fortune than valor he climbd up to be a Coll. and after Lieutenant of the Tower, adopted to be an Alderman, Major General of Middlesex, a severe persecutor of the Kings party, who also was one of his Judges. A thorough paced Agent for all Governments, and a most active Impe of Oliver the Usurper." (*The Mystery of the Good old Cause*, p. 23).

(c) "His salary, two thousand pounds per annum." He appears to have organized an "Intelligence Department," and gave the Government early information of Royalist movements: "There was never any design on foot but we could hear of it out of the Tower; he who commanded there would give us account, that within a fortnight . . . there would be some stirrings, for a great concourse of people were coming to them and they had very great elevations of spirit." (Oliver Cromwell, speech, 17 Sep. 1656).

(d) Of the 135 Commissioners appointed to the "High Court of Justice for the Trying and Judging of Charles Stuart, King of England," 6 Jan. 1648/9, eighteen were afterwards sum. to the "Other House"—viz. Barkstead, Disbrowe, G. Fleetwood, Goffe, Hesilrige, Hewson, Honywood, Ingoldsby, J. Jones, Viscount Lisle, J. Lisle, Pickering, Pride, Roberts, Skippon, Tichborne, Tomlinson, and Whalley. Nine of these signed the death-warrant, and one other (J. Lisle), though not a signatory, is included in the list of Regicides, having taken an active part in the trial and being present when the sentence was pronounced. The remaining eight, whose names are in italics, declined to act.

well's House of Lords.<sup>(a)</sup> At the Restoration he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, both for life and estate, but escaped to Germany, where he was "received into protection at Hanau, and made a burgess of that town."<sup>(b)</sup> Having imprudently ventured into Holland, to meet his wife, he was arrested at Delft by Sir George Downing, 11 Mar. 1661/2, and sent to London,<sup>(c)</sup> where he was tried and convicted of High Treason. He was executed at Tyburn,<sup>(d)</sup> 19 Apr. 1662, and his head was set up over the Traitor's Gate in the Tower.<sup>(e)</sup>

## BERRY

[60] JAMES BERRY is said to have been an overseer of some ironworks in Shropshire.<sup>(f)</sup> In 1643 he was Captain-Lieut. of the famous regt. of "Ironsides" raised and commanded by Oliver Cromwell. He fought at the battle of Gainsborough, 28 July 1643; Capt. in the regt. of Horse com. by Sir Thomas Fairfax, in the "New Model," 1645; suppressed a Royalist rising in Notts 1655; and was app. "Major-General of the Militia" for North and South Wales, Hereford, and Salop, 9 Aug. 1655. M.P. for co. Worcester 1656-57. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "James LORD BERRY," 21 Jan. 1657/8;<sup>(g)</sup> he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. Councillor of State, in the "Restored Rump," 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659; and member

(a) "He is one to the life to fulfil the protector's desires, whether right or wrong, for he will dispute no commands, nor make the least demur, but in an officious way will rather do more than his share." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) Ludlow's *Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 330. He may have had relatives residing in that town, for in the pedigree recorded by his brother, "Michael Barksted of London goldsmith," at the Visitation of London, 1634, his great-grandfather is entered as "Barksted of Germany," and his grandfather as "Herman Barksted of Litchfield in co. Staff." (*Add. MS.* 5533, f. 111).

(c) "This morning we had news that Sir Geo. Downing . . . hath taken Okey, Corbett, and Barkstead, at Delfe in Holland, and sent them home in the Blackmore." (Pepys' *Diary*, 12 Mar. 1661/2).

(d) "This morning before we sat I went to Aldgate, and . . . did see Barkstead, Okey, and Corbett drawne towards the gallows at Tyburne, and there they were hanged and quartered. They all looked very cheerful, but I hear they all died defending what they did to the king to be just; which is very strange." (Pepys' *Diary*, 19 Apr. 1662).

(e) Secretary Nicholas wrote to the Sheriffs of London, 21 Apr. 1662: "Barkstead's head is to be put over the Traitor's gate in the Tower, and Corbet's on the bridge, and their quarters on the city gates, *ad libitum*." (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, p. 344).

(f) "Colonel Berry: his original was from the ironworks, as a clerk or overseer; betook himself to the wars, on the parliament-side; profited greatly in his undertaking, and advanced his interest very far; who, though he wore not the jester's coat, yet, being so ready to act his part, and please his general, in time he became a colonel of horse in the army, afterwards a major-general of divers counties, a command fit for a prince." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(g) "This Day James Lord Berry, having taken the Oath in the room within the painted Chamber in presence of Henry Lord Lawrence Lord Presid<sup>t</sup> of the Councill, . . . came in to the house and tooke his place next to Joh. Lord Hewson on

of the Committee of Safety, representing the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659. Being ordered by the Council of State to leave London, 10 Jan. 1659/60, he refused to comply with their demands, and was imprisoned in Scarborough Castle for three years.<sup>(a)</sup> He is said to have remained a prisoner for the rest of his life, but this is probably incorrect. He was living in 1690.<sup>(b)</sup>

## BROGHILL

[18] ROGER BOYLE,<sup>(c)</sup> 3rd surv. s. of Richard (BOYLE), 1ST EARL OF CORKE [I.]. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Roger LORD BROGHILL," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and was a member of his Council. For fuller particulars see "ORRERY," Earldom [I.], *cr.* 1660.

## CASSILLIS

[10] JOHN KENNEDY,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Hugh K., styled MASTER OF CASSILLIS; *suc.* his uncle as 6th EARL OF CASSILLIS [S.] in 1615. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(e)</sup> For fuller particulars see "CASSILLIS," Earldom [S.], *cr.* 1509.

## CLEYPOLE

[20] JOHN CLEYPOLE,<sup>(f)</sup> or CLAYPOOLE, s. and h. of (Sir) John C., of Gray's Inn, and of Northborough, Northants, by Mary, da. of William

the bench in the second Rowe on the Left hand." (*Journal of the [Protectorate] House of Lords*, 21 Jan. 1657/8).

(\*) In April 1663 Mary Berry petitions the King for the release of her husband, James Berry, "an aged and peaceable man, who has been prisoner in Scarborough Castle nearly three years." And on the 14th of that month instructions were given "that Colonel Berry be allowed so much liberty as may conduce to the benefit of his health." (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1663-64, p. 110). Baxter relates that "being released he became a gardener, and lived in a safer state than in all his greatness."

(b) He is mentioned in the will of Major-Gen. John Disbrowe, dated 28 Mar. 1678; also in the will of another old comrade, Major-Gen. Charles Fleetwood, 10 Jan. 1689/90, as "my ancient freind James Berry Esq<sup>r</sup>."

(c) "A gentleman of good parts and wit, able to make a romance, but was not looked on formerly, by those of the good old cause, as a person fit to be trusted with the command of one town or castle in Ireland; yet is he now, by this happy change, become a goodly convert, and is made president of the protector's council in Scotland." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(d) He is described by Bishop Burnet as "a man of great virtue and or a considerable degree of good understanding, had it not been spoiled with many affectations and an obstinate stiffness in almost everything that he did." (*History of his own Times*, vol. i, p. 89).

(e) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

(f) He bore for arms: Gold a cheveron Azure between three roundels Azure. These arms were granted to his great-grandfather, "James Cleypole of Narborow in co. North'ton, Gent.," by Robert Cooke, *Clarenceux*, 17 June 1583.

ANGELL, of London; *b.* 21 Aug. 1625. He entered the Parl. army in or before 1645, took part in the siege of Newark 1645/6, and raised a troop of Horse Aug. 1651. M.P. for Carmarthen 1654, and for Northants 1656-57. He was knighted by the LORD PROTECTOR, at Whitehall, 16 July 1657, and app. one of the Lords of his Bedchamber, Master of the Horse, and Ranger of Whittlewood Forest. He was present at the reception of the Dutch Ambassadors 1654; attended the two investitures of Oliver Cromwell as LORD PROTECTOR, 16 Dec. 1653 and 20 June 1657; and carried the Sword of State at the installation of Richard Cromwell, 27 Jan. 1658/9. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD CLEYPOL," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(\*)</sup> At the Restoration "he found not an enemy, but in every one a friend." He was, however, arrested in June 1678, and imprisoned in the Tower, on suspicion of being concerned in a plot against Charles II; but as there was no evidence against him, he was soon released. He *m.*, 1stly, at Holy Trinity Church, Ely, 13 Jan. 1645/6, Elizabeth,<sup>(b)</sup> 2nd da. of Oliver CROMWELL, the LORD PROTECTOR, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir James BOURCHIER, of Felstead, Essex. She *d.* 6, and was *bur.* 10 Aug. 1658, in Henry VII's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, aged 29.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, June 1670, Blanche, widow of Lancelot STAVELY. He *d.* 26 June 1688. Will dat. 20 June, pr. 14 Nov. 1688.<sup>(d)</sup>

## COOPER

[62] THOMAS COOPER<sup>(\*)</sup> is said to have been a member of the Tallow Chandlers' Company, and is also described as "a shopkeeper, or salter, in Southwark."<sup>(†)</sup> He was one of the Militia Committee for Southwark,

(\*) "Much need not be said of him; his relation, as son-in-law, to the protector is sufficient to bespeak him every way fit to be taken out of the house, and made a lord; and having so long time had a negative voice over his wife, Spring-garden, the ducks, deer, horses, and asses in James's Park, is the better skilled how to exercise it again in the other house, over the good people of these nations." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). Mrs. Hutchinson calls him "a debauched ungodly cavalier." (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, 1906 edit., p. 298).

(b) She was *bap.* at All Saints Church, Huntingdon, 2 July 1629; so that she was under 17 at date of her marriage. She was her father's favourite child, "being a lady of an excellent spirit and judgment, and of a most noble disposition, eminent in all princely qualities." (*Mercurius Politicus*).

(c) Whitelocke writes, in his *Memorials*, 7 Aug. 1658: "News of the Death of the Lady Elizabeth Claypole yesterday at Hampton-Court; she was a Lady of excellent Parts, dear to her Parents, and civil to all Persons, and courteous and friendly to all Gentlemen of her acquaintance; her Death did much grieve her Father."

(d) In it he is described as "John Claypoole of London Esq." He mentions his wife, "Mrs. Blanch Claypoole," and his da., "Mrs. Bridgett Claypoole."

(e) The family was of South Weston, Oxon. G.E.C. Margaret Cooper, of South-weston, widow, in her will dat. 10 Mar. 1619/20, pr. 24 Oct. 1620, mentions her son Thomas (then a minor), and her cousin Thomas Cooper and his three children. (P.C.C., 105 *Soane*).

(†) "Major Cooper, salter of Southwark," was app. to the Committee for Compounding, as Sequestrator in Surrey, 21 Jan. 1650/1.

9 Sep. 1647 and 14 Apr. 1648; Col. of a regt. of Foot in the Parl. army, 24 Apr. 1651. He served under Cromwell in Scotland the same year,<sup>(a)</sup> and was afterwards sent into Ireland, where he was Major Gen. of the North, and Gov. of Carrickfergus. M.P. for Down, Antrim, and Armagh 1656-57.<sup>(b)</sup> Councillor for Scotland 30 Mar. 1655, and for Ireland 27 Nov. 1656; Commissioner of Militia for N. Wales 26 July 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657,<sup>(c)</sup> and took his seat, as "Thomas LORD COOPER," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. He was in Dublin 14 Sep. 1659.

## CREW

[44] JOHN CREW,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Thomas C., of Stene, Northants. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(e)</sup> For fuller particulars see "CREW," Barony, *cr.* 1661.

## CROMWELL

[1] RICHARD CROMWELL,<sup>(f)</sup> 3rd but 1st surv. s. of Oliver C., the LORD PROTECTOR, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir James BOURCHIER, of London, and of Felstead, Essex. He was *b.* 4 Oct. 1626, at Huntingdon; ed. at Felstead grammar school; admitted Lincoln's Inn 27 May 1647; Hon. M.A., Oxford, 29 July 1657. Col. of a regt. of Horse in the Parl. army.<sup>(g)</sup> M.P. for Southants 1654; and for the Univ. of Cambridge

(a) "The army, then in Scotland, sending into England for faithful praying men, to make officers of, the honest people in the Borough recommended him to the general, in order to have a command; was made a colonel at the first dash, and, though he began late, yet hath so well improved his interest that he hath already gotten as many hundreds per annum as he had hundred pounds when he left his trade." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) Noble states that he was "originally an 'haberdasher of small wares' in, and an alderman of, the city of Oxford;" but the Thomas Cooper, draper, who was Mayor of Oxford in 1630 and M.P. in 1640, was *bur.* at St. Martin's, Oxford, 13 Aug. 1640. His will (in which no children are mentioned) dat. 5 Aug., pr. 10 Oct. 1640. (P.C.C., 133 *Coventry*).

(c) He wrote to Secretary Thurloe, from Carrickfergus, 26 Dec. 1657: "As for being one of that other house, I, that should know myselfe best, doe indeed without complement think myselfe veary unfit for that soe great employment, and should rejoyce to see a person more fit appointed."

(d) He bore for arms: Azure a lion Silver, with a crescent in chief.

(e) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

(f) He bore for arms: Sable a lion Silver.

(g) "A person of great worth and merit, well skilled in hawking, hunting, horse-racing, with other sports and pastimes. . . . Though he was not judged meet to have a command in the army when there was fighting, yet is he become a colonel of horse now fighting is over." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). Mrs. Hutchinson writes: "Richard was a peasant in his nature, yet gentle and virtuous, but became not greatness. His court was full of sin and vanity." (*Memoirs of Col. Hutchinson*, 1900 edit., p. 298).



1656-57. First Lord of Trade and Navigation 11 Nov. 1655; Chancellor of the Univ. of Oxford 18 July 1657 to 16 May 1660. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 9 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "The LORD RICHARD CROMWELL," 20 Jan. 1657/8. Member of the Lord Protector's Privy Council 31 Dec. 1657; nom. as his successor 31 Aug. 1658; acknowledged by the Council of State, and proclaimed throughout the three kingdoms as "rightful PROTECTOR of this Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging," 3 Sep. 1658. His title was recognized by Parl. 14 Feb. 1658/9. Having been induced by Fleetwood and Disbrowe to dissolve Parl., 22 Apr. 1659, he was soon afterwards deposed<sup>(a)</sup> by the Army Council, who recalled the Long Parliament, 7 May, and issued a "Declaration" in favour of "a Commonwealth without a single person or a house of Lords." Richard's submission to the new government was notified to the House, 25 May 1659, after which he took no further part in public affairs.<sup>(b)</sup> At the Restoration he retired to France; he was living at Paris, under the assumed name of "John Clarke," in 1666; and is said to have returned to England about 1680.<sup>(c)</sup> He lived for a time near Newmarket, and spent the rest of his life at Cheshunt, Herts, in the house of Serjeant Pengelly, where he died. He *m.*, 1 May 1649, at Hursley, Hants, Dorothy, 1st da. and coh. of Richard MAYOR, of Merton Manor in that parish,<sup>(d)</sup> by Anne, da. of John KINGSWELL, of Marvel Manor, Isle of Wight. She *d.* 5, and was *bur.* 6 Jan. 1675/6, at Hursley, aged 48. He *d.* at Cheshunt, 12, and was *bur.* 18 July 1712, with his wife, in the chancel of Hursley Church, aged 85.

---

(a) His brief Protectorate is thus satirized in *Hudibras*:

"Next him his son and heir apparent  
Succeeded, tho' a lame vicegerent;  
Who first laid by the parliament,  
The only crutch on which he leant,  
And then sunk underneath the state  
That rode him above horseman's weight."

(b) The Army in Scotland appreciated his services: "Seing his late Highness hath been pleased to manifest so much self-denial and love to his country, in appearing for the Interest thereof against his own; we humbly intreat that some speedy care may be taken for him and his Family . . . that there may be such an honourable Provision settled upon them, and such other Dignities as are suitable to the former great Services of that Family to these Nations." (Address to Parliament, 17 May 1659. White-locke's *Memorials*, p. 679).

(c) In a letter addressed to his daughter, "Madam Ann Cromwell, att Hurs'ly near Winton, South<sup>ton</sup>," dated 18 Dec. 1690, he writes: "Deare,—Think not I forget you, though I confess I have been silent too long. . . . I have been above 30<sup>y</sup> years bannished and under silence and my strength and safty is to be rettyred quiet and silent, we are foolish in taking our cause out of the hand of God . . . your truly loving father, R. C." (*Eng. Hist. Review*, 1898, p. 105). Ann Cromwell was *m.* at Hursley, 16 June 1698, to Dr. Thomas Gibson.

(d) Richard Cromwell lived at Merton from 1649 to 1658, and his wife continued to reside there till her death in 1676.

[2] HENRY CROMWELL, 4th s. of Oliver C., by Elizabeth his wife, both abovenamed; *b.* 20 Jan. 1627/8, at Huntingdon; admitted Gray's Inn, as "Lord Henrie Cromwell," 22 Feb. 1653/4. Capt. in the Life-guard of Gen. Sir Thomas Fairfax 1647; Col. in the Irish army Aug. 1649; Major Gen. of the forces in Ireland, and member of the Irish Council, 1654; Lord Deputy of Ireland 16 Nov. 1657, and Lord Lieut. 6 Nov. 1658. M.P. for Ireland July to Dec. 1653; and for Univ. of Cambridge 1654. Commissioner for Ejecting Scandalous Ministers, 28 Aug. 1654, for the cos. of Cambs and Hunts. He was in favour of the "Remonstrance," but urged his father to refuse the title of King.<sup>(a)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat, "by reason of his charge in Ireland"; and did not attend his brother's Parl. for the same reason. He was recalled from Ireland 7 June 1659, and went into retirement. At the Restoration he was not molested, and, though deprived of his lands in England, his Irish estates in Meath and Connaught were confirmed to his trustees. He afterwards resided at Spinney Abbey, Wicken, Cambs, a small estate which he purchased in 1661. He *m.*, 10 May 1653, at Kensington Church, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Francis RUSSELL, of Chippenham, Cambs, Bart., by Katherine, da. and h. of John WHEATLEY, of Catsfield, Sussex. He *d.* 23, and was *bur.* 25 Mar. 1674, in the chancel of Wicken Church, aged 46. M.I. His widow (who is described in the par. register as "*The Good ladye Cromwell*") *d.* 7, and was *bur.* with her husband 11 Apr. 1687, aged 52. M.I.

## DISBROWE

[22] JOHN DISBROWE,<sup>(b)</sup> 2nd but 1st surv. s. of James DISBROWE, of Eltisley, co. Cambridge (will pr. 29 Apr. 1635), by Elizabeth, da. of (—) HATLEY; *bap.* 13 Nov. 1608. He is said to have been bred an attorney, but on the outbreak of the Civil War he entered the Parl. army, was Capt. in a regt. of "Ironsides" raised by his brother-in-law, Oliver Cromwell,<sup>(c)</sup> in 1643; Major July 1645; commanded the Parl. Horse at

(a) He wrote to Thurloe, 8 Apr. 1657: "Methinkes it were pittie that all these fair advantages should be loste out of fondness for a matter of lesse moment . . . a gaudy feather in the hatt of authoritie . . . I knowe it is saide that the title of k[ing] is more suitable to the lawes, &c., but I bless God to understand that H[is] H[ighness] hath taken the onely right way to decide this doubt, which is to consult God and his owne heart." (Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. vi, p. 183).

(b) The name is usually spelled "Desborough," and his biographer in the *D.N.B.* adopts that form, but he himself wrote it "Disbrowe." (See his autograph in *Add. MSS.* 33278, f. 23, and 21506, f. 74). His yr. br., Samuel Disbrowe, of Elsworth, Cambs, *d.* there 10 Dec. 1690, aged 75. M.I. He bore for arms: Gold a fesse Sable with three bears' heads razed Silver muzzled Gules thereon. A copy of the pedigree entered by Samuel Disbrowe at Heralds' College, in 1684, is in *Egerton MSS.* 2519; also an engraved portrait of "Major General Disbrowe," 1657, with a facsimile of his autograph.

(c) As "Captain John Disborough" he was appointed a Commissioner "for seising of Horses and Goods and Chattles of Malignants," 2 May, 1643. "A gentleman or yeoman of about sixty or seventy pounds per annum at the beginning of the

storming of Bristol, 10 Sep. 1645; received the thanks of Parl., and £100, for his services at Oxford and Woodstock, 26 Apr. 1646; Col. before 15 Sep. 1648; Gov. of Portsmouth, Mar. 1648/9;<sup>(a)</sup> Major Gen. at battle of Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651. He was one of the Judges app. for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, but refused to act. Commissioner of the Admiralty 28 July 1653; one of the Generals of the Fleet, Dec. 1653, being also a member of the Lord Protector's Council and a Commissioner of the Treasury;<sup>(b)</sup> "Major-General of the Militia," for Gloucester, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Devon, and Cornwall, 28 May 1655. M.P. for co. Cambridge 12 July 1654; and for Somerset 1656-57. Councillor of State 29 Apr. to 4 July 1653, and 13 June to 31 Dec. 1657. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD DISBROW," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, but joined the "Wallingford House" party and took a leading part in his deposition in Apr. 1659. Councillor of State 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659; Member of the Committee of Safety 26 Oct. 1659; Gov. of Plymouth, in July, and Commissary Gen. of the Horse, 17 Oct. 1659. At the Restoration he was arrested, while attempting to leave the kingdom, 21 May 1660; excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 13 June 1660; he afterwards escaped to Holland, but returning to England was again arrested, July 1666, and imprisoned in the Tower till 23 Feb. 1666/7, when he was set at liberty.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, 23 June 1636, at Eltisley afsd., Jane, 6th da. of Robert CROMWELL, of Huntingdon, by Elizabeth, widow of William LYNNE (who *d.* July 1589), da. of William STEWARD, of Ely, by his 2nd wife, Catherine, da. of Thomas PAYNE, of Castleacre. She (who was sister of Oliver Cromwell, the LORD PROTECTOR) was *bap.* 19 Jan. 1605/6, *d.* 1657, and was *bur.* in Westminster Abbey, from which her remains were removed at the Restoration. He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Mar. 1657/8,<sup>(d)</sup> Anne, da. of Sir Richard EVERARD, of

---

wars; who, being allied to the protector by marriage of his sister, he cast away his spade and took a sword, and rose with him in the wars . . . His interest and greatness being so far advanced, his merits must needs be great, and he every way fit to be put into the other house, for that with his sword he can set up that again in the protector and himself which before he cut down in the king and lords." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(<sup>a</sup>) In Sir F. Madden's *Hampshire Collections* there is a receipt for £200 from "Collonell John Disbrowe Governo<sup>r</sup> and Captain of the Garrison of Portsmouth" to "Thomas Fauconberge Esq. Receiver Gen<sup>l</sup> of the Revenue." (*Add. MS.* 33278, f. 23).

(<sup>b</sup>) His income, derived from these various appointments, amounted to £3,236 *per ann.*

(<sup>c</sup>) "In Tower Street we saw Desbrough walking on foot: who is now no more a prisoner, and looks well, and just as he used to do heretofore." (*Pepys' Diary*, 17 Apr. 1667).

(<sup>d</sup>) William Swyft writes to Sir William Lockhart, 1 Apr. 1658: "I have delivered all the letters . . . except that to general Disbrowe, to whose present lodging his servants in the Spring-garden could not direct me. His lordship was married

Langleys in Much Waltham, Essex (*cr.* a Bart., 29 Jan. 1628/9), by Joan, 5th da. of Sir Francis BARRINGTON, of Hatfield Broad Oak, Knight and Bart., by Joan, da. of Sir Henry CROMWELL, of Hinchinbroke. He *d.* at Hackney, Midx., 1680. Will dat. 28 Mar. 1678, pr. 28 Sep. 1680. (\*)

## EURE

[16] GEORGE EURE,<sup>(b)</sup> 4th but 1st surv. s. and h. of Horatio E., of Easby, co. York. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "George LORD EVRE," 20 Jan. 1657/8. He also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(c)</sup> For fuller particulars see "EURE," Barony, *cr.* 1544.

## FAUCONBERG

[12] THOMAS BELASYSE,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Henry B.; *suc.* his grandfather, as 2nd VISCOUNT FAUCONBERG OF HENKNOWLE, co. Durham, 18 Apr. 1653. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Thomas LORD FAUCONBERGE," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(c)</sup> For fuller particulars see "FAUCONBERG," Earldom, *cr.* 1689.

## FIENNES

[3] NATHANIEL FIENNES,<sup>(f)</sup> 2nd s. of William (FIENNES), 1st VISCOUNT SAYE AND SELE, by Elizabeth, 6th da. of John TEMPLE, of Stowe, Bucks, by Susan, da. and coh. of Sir Thomas SPENCER, of Everdon, Northants. He was *b.* about 1608, at Broughton, co. Oxford; *ed.* at

on monday last [*i.e.* 25 Mar. 1657/8] and hath ever since continued at his lady's house." (Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. vii, p. 42).

(\*) In his will he is described as "John Disbrow of Hackney in the County of Middx. Esquire." To his eldest son, "Valentine Disbrowe," he bequeaths his "Mannor or Lordshipp of Eltisle, co. Cambridge." He leaves a ring to his old comrade "Collonell James Berry." His wife appears to have died before 1678, as she is not mentioned in his will.

(b) He bore for arms: Quarterly Gold and Gules with three escallops Silver on a bend Sable.

(c) "A gentleman of Yorkshire, not very bulky or imperious for a lord; he was once well esteemed of for honesty, and therefore chosen to be one of the little parliament; the Yorkshire men happily may like his being new lorded, and that he should have a negative voice over them, the rather because they never chose him to any such thing." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(d) He bore for arms: Silver a cheveron Gules between three fleurs de lys Azure.

(e) "A gentleman whose relations are most cavaliers . . . was absent over the water in the time of the late wars; a neuter at least, if not disaffected to the cause." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). Carlyle describes him, at the time of his marriage with Mary Cromwell, as "a brilliant, ingenuous and hopeful young man."

(f) He bore for arms: Quarterly, i and iv, Azure three lions rampant Gold (FIENNES); ii and iii, quarterly Gold and Gules (SAYE).

Winchester, and matric. Oxford (New Coll.) 19 Nov. 1624, aged 16. He com. a troop of Horse in the Parl. army under the Earl of Essex; fought at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642, in the regt. com. by Sir William Balfour; Gov. of Bristol 1 May 1643, which he surr. to Prince Rupert 27 July 1643.<sup>(a)</sup> He was a member of the Committee of Safety 4 July 1642, and 3 Jan. 1647/8. M.P. for Banbury Apr.-May 1640, and 3 Nov. 1640-48;<sup>(b)</sup> for co. Oxford 12 July 1654; for the Univ. of Oxford 1656-57; and for Banbury again 3 Jan. 1658/9. Councillor of State<sup>(c)</sup> 26 Apr. 1654; Commissioner for visiting the Univ. of Oxford 2 Sep. 1654; Commissioner of the Great Seal<sup>(d)</sup> 15 June 1655 to 14 May 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat,<sup>(e)</sup> as "Nathaniel LORD FYENNES one of the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Great Seale," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was a member of his Privy Council. He acted as Speaker of the "OTHER HOUSE" in both Protectorates. He advised the Protector to dissolve Parl. 21 Apr. 1659; was deprived of his office of Lord Commissioner, 14 May 1659; and retired into private life. He was not molested at the Restoration. He *m.*, 1stly, 11 Aug. 1636, at Haynes, Beds, Elizabeth,<sup>(f)</sup> 1st da. of Sir John ELIOT, of Port Eliot, Cornwall (*d.* 27 Nov. 1632), by Radigund, da. and h. of Richard GEDIE, of Trebursey; she was *bur.* in Framingham Church. He *m.*, 2ndly, Frances, 1st da. of Richard WHITEHEAD, of West Tytherley, Southants. He *d.* 16 Dec. 1669, at Newton Toney, Wilts, and was *bur.* in the nave of that church, aged 61.<sup>(g)</sup> M.I. Will dat. 5 Oct. 1669, pr. 3 Dec. 1670. His widow *d.* 7 Oct. 1691, aged 69, and was *bur.* with him.

(a) "Commissioner Fiennes, son of the Lord Say, a member sometime of the long-parliament, and then a colonel under the Earl of Essex, had the command and keeping of Bristol, but gave it up cowardly, as it is said, for which he had like to have lost his head; he, being a lover of kingship and monarchy . . . was made commissioner of the great seal, as also keeper of the privy seal, whereby his interest and revenue is raised from two or three hundred per annum to two or three thousand and more." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) He was one of the members excluded by "Pride's Purge," 6 Dec. 1648.

(c) "Colonel Fines, as one of the council, £1000. per annum; commissioner of the great seal, £1000.; as keeper of the privy-seal, supposed worth £1000. more; in all £3000. per annum." (*Harleian Miscellany*, p. 403).

(d) "15 June 1655. The Great Seal . . . was deliver'd to Colonel Fiennes and Mr Lisle, our late Brother, who was for all Assays; and these two were Commissioners of the Great Seal, the one of them never had Experience in Matters of this Nature, and the other had as little Knowledge in them till by accompanying us he gained some; and now he carry'd the Business very high and superciliously." (*Whitelocke's Memorials*, p. 627).

(e) He was the first of the new "Lords" to take the oath.

(f) She was *bap.* at St. Germans, Cornwall, 29 Dec. 1616. Their 2nd but 1st surv. s., William Fiennes, suc. his uncle James as 3rd Viscount, 15 Mar. 1673/4, and *d.* 9 Dec. 1698.

(g) His portrait, engraved by W. Hollar, in 1644, is at the British Museum. (*Add. MS.* 32348, f. 63).

[35] JOHN FIENNES,<sup>(a)</sup> 3rd s. of William (FIENNES), 1st VISCOUNT SAYE AND SELE, by Elizabeth TEMPLE his wife, both abovenamed. He was Capt. of a troop of Horse under the Earl of Essex; took part in the attack on Worcester, 23 Sep. 1642; and was present in Bristol during the siege, Feb. to July 1643; Col. of Horse 1643; besieged Banbury, Aug. to Oct. 1644; Col. of a regt. of Horse, in the "New Model," 15 Feb. 1644/5; fought at Naseby, under the command of Cromwell,<sup>(b)</sup> 14 June 1645. Councillor of State 13 June 1657. M.P. for Morpeth, in the Long Parl., 20 Oct. 1645. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD FYNNES," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. He survived the Restoration, and was included in the Act of Indemnity. He *m.* Susannah,<sup>(c)</sup> da. of Thomas HOBBS, of Amwell Magna, Herts. She *d.* 22 July 1715, at Bath, and was *bur.* at Broughton, co. Oxford, aged 58.

### FLEETWOOD

[6] CHARLES FLEETWOOD,<sup>(d)</sup> of Wallingford House, Whitehall,<sup>(e)</sup> and Stoke Newington, Midx., 3rd s. of Sir Miles F., of Aldwinckle, Northants (Rec. Gen. of the Court of Wards, *d.* 8 Mar. 1640/1), by Anne, da. of Nicholas LUKE, of Woodend, Beds; *b.* about 1620; admitted Gray's Inn 30 Nov. 1638. He enlisted as a trooper in the Life-guard of the Earl of Essex in 1642; Capt. before 2 May 1643; wounded at the first battle of Newbury, 20 Sep. 1643; Col. in the army com. by the Earl of Manchester 1644; Col. of the 4th regt. of Horse, in the "New Model,"<sup>(f)</sup> 1645; fought at Naseby, 14 June 1645; and com. the right wing of the Parl.

(a) "Mr. John Fiennes, son of the Lord Say, . . . a sectary but no great stickler; . . . will, it is probable, follow his brother, who is, as it is thought, much steered by old subtlety, his father, that lies in his den, as Thurloe by his Mr. St. John, and will say No with the rest, when any thing opposes the interest of the new court." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) Cromwell writes of him, 28 Apr. 1645: "His diligence is great, and this I must testify, that I find no man more ready to all services than himself." (Carlyle's *Cromwell*, App. no. 7).

(c) Their 5th but only surv. s., Lawrence Fiennes, suc. his cousin Nathaniel, as 5th Viscount, 2 Jan. 1709/10, and *d.* unm., 27 Dec. 1742.

(d) He bore for arms: Party wavy Gold and Azure with six martlets counter-coloured.

(e) Wallingford House stood at the end of the *Tilt-yard*, in Whitehall, on the site of the present Admiralty, and was so called after Sir William Knollys, Treasurer of the Household, who was *cr.* VISCOUNT WALLINGFORD in 1616. He sold it to George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham, in 1621, who resided there. The "General Council of Army Officers," better known as the "Wallingford House" party, used to meet there after the death of Cromwell, it being then the official residence of Major Gen. Fleetwood. At the Restoration it reverted to the 2nd Duke of Buckingham.

(f) After the Earl of Essex, and "many gallant men, his Officers," had been set aside by the Parl., and had resigned their commissions, 2 Apr. 1645, "the King's Party looked upon the new Army and new Officers with much contempt, and the New Model was by them in scorn called the *New Noddle*." (Whitelocke's *Memorials*, p. 140).



army at Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651. Commander-in-Chief in Ireland 9 July 1652; Lord Deputy of Ireland 27 Aug. 1654 to 1657. He did not take an active part in the second Civil War, and was not one of the Judges app. for the King's trial. Commissioner of Martial Law, for London and Westminster, 16 Aug. 1644. M.P. for Marlborough 8 May 1646; Gov. of Westminster school 26 Sep. 1649; and "Major-General of the Militia" for Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, Hertford, Cambs, Oxford, and Bucks, 9 Aug. 1655. Councillor of State 13 Feb. 1650/1, 14 July 1653, 13 June 1657, and 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659; Commissioner of the Militia for Midx. 26 July 1659; and member of the Committee of Safety, as leader of the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Charles LORD FLEETWOOD Leiv<sup>t</sup> Generall of the Army," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was a member of his Privy Council. At the Restoration he was included in the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, but was forbidden to "accept or exercise any office of trust." He *m.*, 1stly, Frances, da. and h. of Thomas SMITH,<sup>(a)</sup> of Winston, Norfolk; she was *bur.* at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 24 Nov. 1651. He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1653, Bridget, widow of Henry IRETON, Lord Deputy of Ireland (*d.* 27 Nov. 1651), 1st da. of Oliver CROMWELL, the LORD PROTECTOR, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir James BOURCHIER, of Felstead, Essex; she was *hap.* at Huntingdon, 5 Aug. 1624, and *bur.* at St. Anne's, Blackfriars, 1 July 1662. He *m.*, 3rdly, 14 Jan. 1663/4, Mary,<sup>(b)</sup> widow of Sir Edward HARTOPP, da. of Sir John COKE, of Melbourne, co. Derby, Sec. of State to Charles I, by Mary, da. of (—) POWELL, of Presteign, co. Radnor; she *d.* 17 Dec. 1684, and was *bur.* in Bunhill Fields cemetery. He *d.* 4 Oct. 1692, and was *bur.* with his third wife. Will dat. 10 Jan. 1689/90, pr. 2 Nov. 1692.<sup>(c)</sup>

## FLEETWOOD

[56] GEORGE FLEETWOOD,<sup>(d)</sup> Regicide, s. and h. of Charles F.,<sup>(e)</sup> of the Vache, Chalfont St. Giles, Bucks, by Anne, da. of Nicholas WATKINS;

(<sup>a</sup>) He was s. and h. of Sir Owen Smith, of Irmingland, Norfolk, by Alice, 8th da. of Sir John Crofts, of Saxham, Suffolk. He *d.* 6 June 1639. Smith Fleetwood, *hap.* at Feltwell 29 July 1647, was lord of the manor of Winston in 1708. (Blomefield's *Norfolk*, vol. vi, p. 325, and vol. viii, p. 68).

(<sup>b</sup>) "Charles Fleetwood, of Feltwell, co. Norfolk, Esq., widower, about 50, and Dame Mary Hartoppe, of Newington, Middx., widow, about 40; at St. Anne's, Blackfriars." (Mar. Lic., Faculty Office, 29 Dec. 1663). Duntons Manor, in Feltwell, came to him through his 1st wife, Frances Smith.

(<sup>c</sup>) In his will he is described as "Charles Fleetwood of Stoke Newington, co. Middlesex, Esq<sup>r</sup>"; he mentions his son-in-law, Sir John Hartopp, and "Samuel Desborow Doctor of phisick," as being trustees of his settled estate. (P.C.C., 201 *Fane*).

(<sup>d</sup>) He bore for arms: Party wavy Gold and Azure with six martlets counter-coloured; quartering Silver three mole-hills Vert.

(<sup>e</sup>) Charles Fleetwood *d.* 4 June 1628 (*Inq. p. m.*, 26 July 1628), George, his s. and h., being then aged 5 years and 20 weeks. This Charles was 3rd but 2nd surv. s. of Sir George F., of the Vache (*d.* 21 Dec. 1620), by Katherine, da. of Henry Denny, of Cheshunt, Herts.



*hap.* 15 Feb. 1622/3, at Chalfont St. Giles. He was knighted, at Whitehall, by the LORD PROTECTOR, 15 Sep. 1656. He took an active part in the Civil War; raised a troop of Dragoons for the Parl., Dec. 1643; Col. of the Bucks Militia 1649-50; Col. of a regt. under Gen. Monck 1660. M.P. for Bucks, in the Long Parl., July 1647 to Apr. 1653; and for Buckingham Sep. 1654. He was one of the Judges app. for the King's trial, and signed the death-warrant,<sup>(a)</sup> 29 Jan. 1648/9. Councillor of State 3 Nov. 1653; Commr. for visiting the Univ. of Oxford 2 Sep. 1654; "Major-General of the Militia" for Oxon, Bucks, and Herts, 31 Oct. 1655. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "George LORD FLEETWOOD," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. Having promoted the Restoration, and proclaimed Charles II at York, 11 May 1660, his life was spared, but he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, and his estates were granted to the Duke of York. In 1664 a warrant was issued for his transportation to Tangier, but it seems to have been cancelled, and he is said to have gone to America and died there. He *m.*, 1stly, Katherine, da. of John OLDFIELD,<sup>(b)</sup> of Bow, and of St. Katherine Creechurch, London. He *m.*, 2ndly, Hester, da. of Robert SMITH, of Upton, Essex (*cr.* a Bart., 30 Mar. 1665), by Judith, da. of Nicholas WALMESLEY,<sup>(c)</sup> a merchant of London. He *d.* before 9 Nov. 1674.<sup>(d)</sup> His widow *d.* 9 Feb. 1713/4, and was *bur.* at Tring, Herts. Her will<sup>(e)</sup> dat. 11 Aug. 1712, pr. 13 May 1714.

## GERRARD

[37] GILBERT GERRARD,<sup>(f)</sup> s. and h. of William G., of Flamberds, Harrow-on-the-Hill, Midx., by Dorothy,<sup>(g)</sup> 2nd da. of Anthony RADCLIFFE, Alderman of London. Admitted Gray's Inn 3 Aug. 1592. He was *cr.* a

(a) Noble says that he "sat often in the Court;" but in his Petition he states that "his name was put on the list without his leave; was never present in the court till the sentence, when Cromwell by threats and insinuations compelled him, being young and inexperienced, to join in the bloody business, which he has since deeply repented; joined in opposing the Act of Abjuration; engaged in the Restoration, and on 11 May last drew up his regiment and aided the Mayor of York in proclaiming His Majesty." (*Cal. State Papers Dom.*, Charles II, 1660-61; p. 172).

(b) In his will, pr. 3 Nov. 1657, he mentions his "daughter Katherine, wife to Colonell George Fleetwood . . . now St George Fleetwood."

(c) He was 5th s. of Thomas W., of Sholay, Lances, and *m.* Sarah, da. of Sir Thomas Cambell, Lord Mayor of London 1609.

(d) For an interesting account of his descendants, who were for several generations members of the Company of Glass-sellers, of London, see *Notes and Queries*, 9th Series, vol. ix, p. 262. A miniature of Sir George Fleetwood, by S. Cooper, dated 1647, belongs to G. M. G. Cullum, F.S.A. (*D.N.B.*).

(e) She is described in her will as "Hester Fleetwood of Jordens in the Parish of Giles Chalfont, Bucks, widow, being of a great Age." (*P.C.C.*, 94 *Aston*).

(f) He bore for arms: Quarterly, i and iv, Azure a lion rampant Ermine crowned Gold (GERRARD); ii and iii, Silver three roundels Gules in bend cotised Sable (INCE); with a crescent Gules for difference.

(g) She *d.* before 24 Sep. 1627. See will of her brother, Anthony Radcliffe,

Baronet, 13 Apr. 1620. M.P. for Midx. (in five Parls.) 7 Dec. 1620 to 1648 (when he was secluded), and for Lancaster in 1660. Sheriff of Berks 1626; Treasurer of the Army<sup>(a)</sup> 10 Aug. 1642; a Sequestrator of Delinquents' Estates 27 Mar. 1643; Commissioner of the West Indies 2 Nov. 1643; member of the Committee of Both Kingdoms 16 Feb. 1643/4; Commissioner for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646, for Compounding with Delinquents 8 Feb. 1646/7, and for the Militia of Midx. 2 Aug. 1648; Chanc. of the Duchy of Lancaster 1649 and 1659. Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 13 Feb. 1650/1, and 24 Nov. 1652. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(b)</sup> Councillor of State 23 Feb. 1659/60, and Commissioner of Militia, for Midx. and Westminster, 12 Mar. 1659/60. He was not molested at the Restoration.<sup>(c)</sup> He *m.*, in or before 1617, Mary, 2nd da. of Sir Francis BARRINGTON, Knight and Bart., by Joan, da. of Sir Henry CROMWELL, of Hinchinbroke, Hunts, which Joan was aunt of Oliver Cromwell, the LORD PROTECTOR. She inherited the manor of Aston Clinton, Bucks; and was *bur.* 4 May 1666, at Harrow. He *d.* 6, and was *bur.* there 20 Jan. 1669/70. Will dat. 11 June 1668, pr. 2 Mar. 1669/70.

## GLYNNE

[25] JOHN GLYNNE,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Sir William G., of Glyn Llivo, co. Carnarvon, by Jane, da. of John GRIFFITH, of Carnarvon; *b.* about 1603, at Glyn Llivo; ed. at Westminster school, and matric. Oxford (Hart Coll.) 9 Nov. 1621, aged 18; Bar.-at-Law of Lincoln's Inn 1628; Bencher 1641; Recorder of London 1645-48; Serjeant-at-law 1648, and King's Serjeant 1660; Chief Justice of the Upper Bench 15 June 1655 to 1659. M.P. for Westminster Apr. to May 1640, and 16 Oct. 1640 to 1648 (when he was secluded), for co. Carnarvon 1654, for co. Flint 1656-57, and for co. Carnarvon again 1659; Clerk of the Petty Bag (worth £1,000 *per ann.*). He signed the Protestation in 1641, and took the Covenant in 1643.<sup>(e)</sup> Member of the Committee of Both Kingdoms 16 Feb. 1643/4. Commissioner to regulate the Office and Officers of Arms 19 Mar. 1645/6,

citizen and merchant tailor of London; pr. 25 June 1628. Another brother, Edward Radcliffe, of Gray's Inn, *m.* Frances, da. of William Gerrard, of Flamberds. (*Middlesex Pedigrees*, by G. J. Armytage).

(a) "Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Pay-Master to the Army, had 3*d.* *per Pound* allowed, worth 60,000*l.*, and was Chancellor of the Duchy, worth 1,200*l. per Annum.*" (*Parl. Hist. of England*, vol. xxii, p. 185).

(b) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was entered as being absent "by reason of present indisposi*ti*on of health."

(c) He had a grant, under the Act of Settlement, of 1,079 acres in the barony of Slane, co. Meath; dat. 16 Nov. 1667. (*Irish Records*, 15th Annual Report, p. 166).

(d) He bore for arms: Silver an eagle with two heads Sable.

(e) "Did they not next compel the nation  
To take, and break, the protestation?  
To swear, and after to recant,  
The solemn league and covenant?"

(*Hudibras*, part ii, canto ii, l. 153).

and for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646. Having moved the disbandment of the army, he was impeached of high treason by the Independents, 16 June 1647, and imprisoned in the Tower. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD GLYNNE Cheife Justice of the vpper bench," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. At the Restoration he was made Serjeant-at-law, 1 June 1660, and King's Serjeant 8 Nov. 1660. He was knighted by Charles II, 16 Nov. 1660, and rode in the cavalcade at his Coronation, 23 Apr. 1661.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Frances, da. of Arthur SQUIB, M.P. for Midx., a Commissioner of Sequestered Estates.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, Anne, widow of Sir Thomas LAWLEY, of Spoonhill, Salop, Bart. (who *d.* 19 Oct. 1646), da. of John MANNING, of Hackney, Midx., and Cralle Manor, Sussex (sometime English Resident at The Hague), by his 1st wife,<sup>(c)</sup> Anne, da. of William BOND, of London. He *d.* 15 Nov. 1666, in Portugal Row, Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was *bur.* in the chancel of St. Margaret's, Westminster, aged 64. Will dat. 16 Aug. 1664 (with codicil 10 Nov. 1665), pr. 12 Jan. 1666/7. His widow *d.* before 19 Dec. 1668.<sup>(d)</sup>

## GOFFE

[61] WILLIAM GOFFE,<sup>(e)</sup> Regicide, s. of Stephen G. (a Puritanical divine, Rector of Bramber,<sup>(f)</sup> Sussex, 1603-1606), by Deborah his wife (who *d.* 8 Nov. 1626, and was *bur.* at Stanmer: M.I.); *b.* about 1610, at Haverfordwest, co. Pembroke.<sup>(g)</sup> Hon. M.A., Oxford, 19 May 1649. He

<sup>(a)</sup> Pepys writes: "Serjt Glynne's horse fell upon him yesterday, and is like to kill him, which people do please themselves to see how just God is to punish the rogue at such a time as this."

<sup>(b)</sup> "John Glyn . . . made his Father-in-Law, Mr. Squib, *Clarenceaux Herald* in Sir William Neve's place, worth 400*l. per annum.*" (*Parl. Hist. of England*, vol. xxii, p. 185).

<sup>(c)</sup> Manning's 2nd wife was Hester, 1st da. and coh. of John La Mott, Alderman of London. She *m.*, 2ndly, Sir Thomas Honywood, of Markshall, Essex. (See under HONYWOOD in this Appendix).

<sup>(d)</sup> Her will, directing her burial to be with her parents at St. Andrew's Undershaft, London, dat. 23 Jan. 1666/7, pr. 19 Dec. 1668. (P.C.C., 155 *Hene*).

<sup>(e)</sup> He bore for arms: Azure a chevron between two fleurs de lys and a lion Gold. These arms were confirmed to his descendant, Joseph Goff, of Hale Park, Hants, by Sir William Betham, *Ulster*, 26 Mar. 1845. (*Ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell). Noble states that his br. John was a clergyman of the Established Church, and his br. Stephen turned Roman Catholic, and became chaplain to Queen Henrietta Maria. Another br., James Goffe, citizen and leather-seller of London, made his will 17 Jan. 1656/7, appointing Major Gen. William Goffe one of his exors. (P.C.C., 63 *Ruthen*).

<sup>(f)</sup> He is called by Wood "the puritanical minister of Stanmer," but his name does not occur in the list of rectors of that parish given in *Sussex Arch. Soc. Collections*, vol. xxvi, pp. 86-90. He was instit. rector of Bramber and St. Botolph's 13 June 1603.

<sup>(g)</sup> The Corporation of Haverfordwest wrote to "their much-honoured friend Colonel William Goffe," 1 Mar. 1651/2: "The love that you were pleased to show towards this towne (being your native place) at your last being here . . . have emboldened us to praie your assistance." The mayor's account for the year 1648

was apprenticed to a drysalter of London, named Vaughan, "Colonel Vaughan's brother," but when his time was "near or newly out, betook himself to be a soldier, instead of setting up his trade." He was a quartermaster in the Parl. army; Capt. in Col. Harley's regt., in the "New Model," 15 Feb. 1644/5; and Col. of Cromwell's own regt. of "Ironsides" at the battle of Dunbar, 3 Sep. 1650. He was one of the Judges app. for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, attended every sitting but five, and signed the death-warrant. Commissioner of the High Court of Justice 21 Nov. 1653. On 12 Dec. 1653 he forcibly ejected the remnant of the "Barebones" Parl.<sup>(a)</sup> M.P. for Great Yarmouth 6 July 1654, and for Southants 1656-57. "Major-General of the Militia" for Sussex, Bedford, and Southants, 9 Aug. 1655. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "William LORD GOFFE," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. A warrant was issued for his arrest, 16 Apr. 1660, and he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, but he escaped with his father-in-law; landed at Boston,<sup>(b)</sup> Mass., 27 July 1660; removed to New Haven, 7 Mar. 1660/1; and to Hadley, Mass., 13 Oct. 1664, where he resided till his death. He m. Frances,<sup>(c)</sup> da. of Major Gen. Edward WHALLEY, by his 1st wife, Judith, da. of John DUFFELL, of Rochester. He d. in 1679, and was bur. at Hadley afsd., aged about 70.

## HAMPDEN

[46] RICHARD HAMPDEN,<sup>(d)</sup> 2nd but 1st surv. s. of John H., "the Patriot," of Great Hampden, Bucks (*bur.* there 25 June 1643), by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Edmund SYMEON, of Pyrton, co. Oxford.

includes an item of £1 6s. 6d., expended on June 1st, "when Lift. Col. Goffe came to towne." A Mr. Goffe, presumably the Regicide's father, was either incumbent or lecturer at St. Mary's, Haverfordwest, in 1614, 1615, and 1628. (*Eng. Hist. Review*, 1892, p. 718).

(a) "Coll. Goffe and Lieut. Coll. White came into the House, and desired them that were there to come out. Some answered, they were there by a call from the generall, and would not come out by their desire. . . . They returned noe answer, but feched two files of musquetiers and did as good as force them out; amongst whom I was an unworthy one." (Letter from Bussy Mansell, in Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. i, p. 637).

(b) Col. John Crown, a royalist, deposed "that while he was at Boston soon after the King's restoration, Goffe and Whalley landed there, and were conducted to the house of John Endicott, the Governor, who it was reported embraced them, bade them welcome to New England, and wished more such good men as they would come over. . . . They then resided in Cambridge [about four miles from Boston], where they were held in exceeding great esteem for their piety and parts." (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial Ser., 1661-68, p. 54).

(c) A letter from her (in reply to one written by her husband, 29 May 1662) is printed in Hutchinson's *History of Massachusetts*, vol. i, p. 532.

(d) He bore for arms: Silver a saltire Gules between four eagles Azure.

He was *bap.* 13 Oct. 1631. M.P. for Bucks 1656-57; for Wendover 5 Apr. 1661, 3 Feb. 1678/9, and 6 Aug. 1679; for Bucks 2 Feb. 1680/1; for Wendover 12 Jan. 1688/9; and for Bucks 19 Feb. 1689/90. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Richard LORD HAMPDEN," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(a)</sup> He acted as Chairman of the Parl. Committee which declared the throne vacant, 28 Jan. 1688/9; P.C. 14 Feb. 1688/9; Lord Commissioner of the Treasury 8 Apr. 1689; Chanc. of the Exchequer 18 Mar. 1689/90, which office he resigned Feb. 1693/4. He is said to have been offered a peerage<sup>(b)</sup> by William III, which he declined. He *m.*, before 1655, Letitia, 2nd da. of William (PAGET), 6th BARON PAGET OF BEAUDESERT, by Frances, 1st da. of Henry (RICH), 1st EARL OF HOLLAND. He *d.* in Dec. 1695, and was *bur.* 2 Jan. 1695/6, at Hampden, aged 64. Will dat. 19 June 1695, pr. 2 Mar. 1695/6.

## HESILRIGE

[38] ARTHUR HESILRIGE (or HASELRIGGE),<sup>(c)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Thomas H., of Noseley Hall, co. Leicester (who was *cr.* a Baronet, 21 July 1622, and *d.* 11 Jan. 1629/30), by Frances, da. and h. of William GORGES, of Alderton, Northants. He was a strong Republican; raised a troop of Horse, which he com. at Edgehill, 23 Oct. 1642; Col. of a regt. of Cuirassiers, called "*The Lobsters*,"<sup>(d)</sup> in 1643, and "adventured far in the wars"; Gov. of Newark 1647. M.P. for co. Leicester 12 Mar. 1639/40, and 22 Oct. 1640-45; for Newcastle-on-Tyne 12 July 1654 and 1656; and for co. Leicester 1659. He brought in the Bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford in 1640; and the Militia Bill, 7 Dec. 1641, for which he was impeached by the King 3 Jan. 1641/2. Member of the Committee of Both Kingdoms, 16 Feb. 1643/4; Commissioner for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646, for Compounding with Delinquents 8 Feb. 1646/7, and for the Militia in the Northern Counties 23 May 1648. He was one of the

---

(a) "Mr. Hampden, now Lord Hampden, a young gentleman of Buckinghamshire, son of the late Colonel Hampden, that noble patriot and defender of the rights and liberties of the English nation, of famous memory. . . . It is very hard to say how fit he is to be a lord, and how well a negative voice over the good people of this land, and his father's friends in particular, will become the son of such a father." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) Luttrell writes, 26 Apr. 1694: "Mr. Hampden and Sir Edward Seymour are out of being Commissioners of the Treasury; the former will be made an English baron." (*Brief Relation*, vol. iii, p. 300).

(c) He bore for arms: Silver a chevron Vert between three hazel leaves.

(d) "A regiment of five hundred horse, under the command of Sir Arthur Haslerigge, which were so prodigiously armed that they were called by the other side the *regiment of lobsters*, because of their bright iron shells with which they were covered, being perfect cuirassiers; and were the first seen so armed on either side." (Clarendon's *History of the Rebellion*, book vii, p. 104). This regiment is said to have contributed to the defeat of the Parl. forces at Roundway Down, 13 July 1643, where, we read, "Hazelrig's lobsters were turned into crabs, and crawled backwards."

Judges app. for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, but declined to act. Councillor of State 13 Feb. 1649/50 to 20 Apr. 1653; President of the Council Jan. to Feb. 1651/2; again appointed, by the "Restored Rump," 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but refused to take his seat, preferring to remain in the House of Commons.<sup>(\*)</sup> He added considerably to his estate by the purchase of Church lands, especially in the Bishopric of Durham.<sup>(b)</sup> At the Restoration he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, and imprisoned in the Tower. He *m.*, 1stly, in or before 1625, Frances, da. of Thomas ELMES, of Lilford, Northants, by Christian, da. and h. of William HICKLING, of Greens Norton, Northants. She *d.* 1632, and was *bur.* at Noseley. M.I. He *m.*, 2ndly, Dorothy, sister of Robert, 2nd BARON BROOKE of BEAUCHAMPS COURT, da. of Fulke GREVILLE, of Thorpe Latimer, co. Lincoln, by Margaret, da. of Christopher COPLEY, of Wadsworth, co. York. She *d.* 28 Jan. 1650/1, and was *bur.* at Noseley. M.I. He *d.*, a prisoner in the Tower of London, 7 Jan. 1660/1,<sup>(c)</sup> and was *bur.* with his two wives in the chancel of Noseley Church. M.I.

## HEWSON

[58] JOHN HEWSON,<sup>(d)</sup> Regicide, usually described as being "of mean parentage, and brought up to the trade of a shoemaker,"<sup>(e)</sup> but more probably a cadet "of the family of Huson, seated at Tenterden in Kent, in

(\*) "A knight of the old stamp, a gentleman of a very large estate and revenue; he was, by the protector, cut out for a lord of the other house . . . but he missed his way, and . . . went into the parliament-house among his fellow Englishmen, and there spake freely, bearing a good witness in behalf of the good old cause, the rights and liberties of the people of England." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). See also *ante*, p. 592, note "a."

(b) "He got three great Manors of the Bishops, *Auckland, Everwood*, and another, for an inconsiderable Matter . . . He hath a rich Fleece, reported to the Value of 20,000*l. per Annum*; but it is hoped he will, e'er long, be sheared." (*Parl. Hist.*, vol. xxii, p. 187).

(c) He died "from a fever," or, according to Heath, "with impatience at the happiness of the times." Permission was given for his remains "to be honourably conveyed to Noseley with great funeral pompe, and interred among his ancestors in the collegiate church belonging to his family." (*Nichols' Leicestershire*, vol. ii, pt. 2, p. 748).

(d) He bore for arms: Quarterly Gules and Ermine, over all an eagle displayed Gold, with a lion passant Silver in the first quarter. These arms were granted, or confirmed, to "Col. John Hewson, Gov<sup>r</sup> of the City of Dublin," by Richard Carney, Principal Herald of Ireland, 29 Apr. 1651. (*Ex inform. G. D. Burtchaell*). They are identical with those borne by Huson of Tenterden, with the addition of the lion in the first quarter, but the crest was undoubtedly a fresh grant.

(e) "Colonel Hewson, then Sir John, now Lord Hewson, some time an honest shoe-maker or cobbler in London, went out a captain upon the account of the cause, was very zealous, fought on stoutly, and did good service, both in England and Ireland. The world being so well amended with him, and the sole so well stitched to the upper leather, he may well be counted fit to be taken out of the house to be a

the year 1600, whose arms he bore.”<sup>(a)</sup> He served from the commencement of the Civil War, in the armies of the Earls of Essex and Manchester, and was promoted Lieut. Col. of the 8th regt. of Foot (com. by Col. John Pickering), in the “New Model,” 15 Feb. 1644/5. He led the forlorn hope at the storming of Bridgwater, 22 July 1647; was prominently engaged in the suppression of the “Kentish Rising,” 1647-48; fought at the battle of Maidstone, 2 June 1648, where, according to Gen. Fairfax, “Hewson’s Regiment had the hardest task”; and at the siege of Walmer Castle, June 1648, a royalist newsletter states that the garrison “so cugell’d them that Hewson would give all the shoes in his shop to be at London.” He also took part in the relief of Dover and defeat of the Cavaliers at Deal, 14 Aug. 1648. He was one of the Regicide Judges, attended throughout the trial, and signed the death-warrant, 29 Jan. 1648/9. Hon. M.A., Oxford, 19 May 1649; Gov. of the City of Dublin 16 Sep. 1649; one of the six members for Ireland, in the “Barebones” Parl., July to Dec. 1653; for co. Dublin 3 Sep. 1654 to Jan. 1654/5; and for Guildford (Surrey) 20 Oct. 1656. Sheriff for co. Dublin 1653; Com.-in-Chief of the Foot, in Ireland, 8 July 1659.<sup>(b)</sup> An Independent of the extreme type, he favoured the Anabaptists, and headed the faction in Ireland which gave so much trouble to Henry Cromwell.<sup>(c)</sup> Councillor of State 14 July 1653; member of the Committee of Safety, representing the “Wallingford House” party, 26 Oct. 1659. He was knighted by the LORD PROTECTOR 5 Dec. 1657; sum. to the “OTHER HOUSE,” 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as “John LORD HEWSON,” 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell’s House of Lords. He was Col. of Foot, in the new Parl. army, June 1659, and rendered himself very unpopular by marching his regt. into the City to suppress a tumult of the London apprentices, 5 Dec. 1659.<sup>(d)</sup> At the Restoration he escaped into Holland.<sup>(e)</sup>

lord.” (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). The last verse of a contemporary ballad runs:

“Sing hi ho, Hewson, the State never went upright,  
Since cobblers could pray, preach, govern, and fight.”

(<sup>a</sup>) See an interesting account of “Col. John Hewson, the Cromwellian,” by the late John Hewetson, *Journal*, R.S.A.I., vol. xxxvi, p. 429.

(<sup>b</sup>) L’Estrange relates a delightful Irish anecdote of Hewson: “A lady of quality in Ireland, having been so terribly plundered as almost to be barefoot, was warming herself in a chimney-corner, when Hewson took notice that her shoes wanted capping. ‘Why, truly, Sir (she replied), all the Cobblers are turned Colonels, and I can get nobody to mend them.’” (*Harl. Misc.*, vol. i, p. 287).

(<sup>c</sup>) Henry Cromwell writes to Thurloe, 19 Dec. 1655: “If Coll. Hewson must be believed (with his three anabaptist sons) I must be made a liar, if not worse: what hath made all the sober godly people in Irelande afraide of that interest.” (*Thurloe’s State Papers*, vol. iv, p. 327).

(<sup>d</sup>) Pepys writes, 25 Jan. 1659/60: “Heard that in Cheapside there had been but a little before a gibbet set up, and the picture of Huson hung upon it in the middle of the street.”

(<sup>e</sup>) Russell writes from Amsterdam, 20 Dec. 1660, that he “has at last lighted on the game so long hunted after. There are in the town Harry Cromwell, Sir John



He was excepted from pardon, for life as well as for estate, 9 July, and attainted 14 Dec. 1660. His lands in Ireland were granted to St. John Brodrick, father of the 1st Viscount Midleton. He *m.*, 1stly, (—), da. of (—) TURNER. She *d.* at Dublin, and was *bur.* in Christchurch Cathedral, 15 Jan. 1652/3, with "heraldic honours." (a) He *m.*, 2ndly, before 8 June 1654, (—), da. of (—) (—). (b) He *d.* at Amsterdam in 1662. (c)

## HOBART

[36] JOHN HOBART, (d) of Blickling, co. Norfolk, only s. and h. of Miles H., of Intwood, in the same co. (who *d.* Dec. 1639), by his 1st wife, Frances, 6th da. of Sir John PEYTON, of Iselham, co. Camb., Bart., by Alice, 1st da. of Sir Edward OSBORNE, Lord Mayor of London. He was *bap.* 20 Mar. 1627/8, at Ditchingham, co. Norfolk, and *suc.* his uncle, Sir John Hobart, K.B., as 3rd Baronet, 20 Apr. 1647. M.P. for Norfolk 12 July 1654-57, 17 Feb. 1672/3, 5 May and 25 Aug. 1679, and 7 Feb. 1680/1. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD HOBART," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he did not sit in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. (e) He favoured the Restoration, and entertained Charles II at his house at Blickling in Sep. 1671. He *m.*, 1stly, Philippa, da. and h. of his uncle, Sir John HOBART, 2nd Bart., by his 2nd wife, Frances, da. of John (EGERTON), 1st EARL OF BRIDGWATER. She was *bur.*, 19 Jan. 1654/5, at Blickling. He *m.*, 2ndly, in June 1656, at St. Giles's-in-the-Fields, Mary, widow of Col. Robert HAMMOND, Gov. of the Isle of Wight (who *d.* 24 Oct. 1654), 6th da. of John HAMPDEN, (f) "the Patriot," of Great

Bagster, Huson the cobbler, and one or two such considerable rogues. Sir William Davison has applied to the burgomasters for the scout to help to seize them." Fortunately for Hewson, the application was refused. (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1660-61, p. 420).

(a) "M<sup>rs</sup> Turner wife to Coll. John Hewson, Governor of Dublin, was buried in Christ Church y<sup>e</sup> 15 of January 1652." Arms of Hewson impaling Turner. (Funeral Entry, Ulster's Office). *M<sup>rs</sup>*, short for *Mistress*, shows in its infancy the word we now write *Miss*, and the impalement shows that the lady's maiden name was Turner. (*Ex inform.* G. D. Burtchaell).

(b) On 8 June 1654 "Col. [Hewson] and his Lady, and many more men of quality and their families," sailed in the *Truelove* from Liverpool for Dublin. (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1654, p. 504).

(c) Masson's *Life of Milton*, vol. vi, p. 115.

(d) He bore for arms: Sable a star of eight points Gold between two flaunces Ermine.

(e) "Knight baronet of the old stamp, a gentleman of Norfolk, of a considerable estate; he was of these latter parliaments, but not of the former; had meddled very little, if at all, in throwing down kingship, but hath stickled very much in helping to re-establish and build it up again. . . . He is in great favour at court, and, no question, deserves to be a lord." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(f) It was in consequence of this match that the estates of the Hampden family were inherited, in 1824, by their descendant, in the fifth generation, George Robert (Hobart), 5th Earl of Buckinghamshire, who consequently took the name of Hampden.

Hampden, Bucks, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Edmund SYMEON, of Pyrton, co. Oxford. He *d.* 22, and was *bur.* 30 Aug. 1683, at Blickling afsd. Will dat. 18 Feb. 1662/3, pr. 20 Sep. 1683. His widow, who was *bap.* 1 May 1630, at Great Hampden, *d.* 1689. Will dat. 7 Jan. 1686/7, pr. 2 May 1689.

### HONYWOOD

[47] THOMAS HONYWOOD,<sup>(a)</sup> of Markshall, Essex, eld. s. of Robert H., of Charing, Kent, by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Thomas BROWNE, of Betchworth Castle, Surrey, by his 1st wife, Mabel, da. and h. of Sir William FITZWILLIAM. He was *b.* 15 Jan. 1586/7, at Betchworth; knighted at Hampton Court, 22 Nov. 1632; Hon. D.C.L., Oxford, 9 Sep. 1651. During the Civil War he was actively engaged in raising troops for the Parl. army; member of the Essex Committee in the Eastern Association, 20 Sep. 1643; commanded the Essex militia at siege and capture of Colchester, Aug. 1648; Col. of the East Essex regt. of Foot, 21 Jan. 1649/50, at the head of which he fought at the battle of Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651. M.P. for Essex 1654 and 1656-57. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Thomas LORD HONYWOOD," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(b)</sup> He was not molested at the Restoration. He *m.*, 10 May 1634, Hester, widow of John MANNING, of Hackney, Midx., merchant, da. and coh. of John LA MOTT,<sup>(c)</sup> Alderman of London, by Anne, da. of (—) TIVELYN, of Canterbury. He *d.* at Cotton House, Westminster (the residence of his son-in-law, Sir John Cotton), 26 May, and was *bur.* 1 June 1666, in the chancel of Markshall Church, aged 79. M.I. Will dat. 24 May, pr. 7 Aug. 1666. His widow *d.* 19, and was *bur.* with him, 26 Oct. 1681, aged 74.

### HOWARD

[13] CHARLES HOWARD, 2nd but 1st surv. s. of Sir William H. He received one of the two *hereditary* Peerages conferred by the LORD

(<sup>a</sup>) He bore for arms: Silver a chevron Azure between three hawks' heads Azure razed. Quartering Caseborne, Hodlowe, and Waters. (*Visitation of Essex*, 1634). Noble relates that "Mary, the grandmother of Sir Thomas Honeywood, at her death had 367 persons descended from her," and adds, "She was a most amiable person"!

(<sup>b</sup>) "Knight of the old stamp, a gentleman of Essex, of a considerable revenue; he was . . . rather soft in his spirit, and too easy, like a nose of wax, to be turned on that side where the greatest strength is; being therefore of so hopeful principles for the new court interest, and so likely to comply with their will and pleasure, no doubt need be made of his fitness to be a lord." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(<sup>c</sup>) He was s. of "Francis La Mott, of Ippe in Flanders," who "came into England a<sup>o</sup> 4 Elizabeth, made his residence at Colchester, died at London." (*Visitation of London*, 1633).

PROTECTOR,<sup>(a)</sup> being *cr.* 20 July 1657, BARON GILSLAND and VISCOUNT HOWARD OF MORPETH.<sup>(b)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Charles Lo. Visc<sup>t</sup> HOWARD," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(c)</sup> For fuller particulars see "CARLISLE," Earldom, *cr.* 1661.

## INGOLDSBY

[50] RICHARD INGOLDSBY,<sup>(d)</sup> Regicide, of Waldrige Manor, Bucks, 2nd s. of Sir Richard I., of Lenborough in the same co., K.B. (who was *bur.* 20 Dec. 1656), by Elizabeth, 1st da. of Sir Oliver CROMWELL,<sup>(e)</sup> of Hinchinbroke, Hunts, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, da. of Sir Henry BROMLEY, Lord Chancellor of England. He was *hap.* 10 Aug. 1617, at Buckingham; ed. at Thame Grammar School, and admitted Gray's Inn 4 May 1638. He entered the Parl. army as Capt. in the regt. commanded by his first cousin, John HAMPDEN, "the Patriot"; Col. of the 10th regt. of Foot, in the "New Model," 1645; Gov. of Oxford 1649. He was one of the Judges app. for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, but declined to act; he was, however, induced by Cromwell to sign the death-warrant, 29 Jan. 1648/9, though this was the only sitting he attended. M.P. for Wendover (in the Long Parl.) 4 Oct. 1647 to 20 Apr. 1653; for Bucks 1654 and 1656-57; and for Aylesbury 1660 and 1661-81. Councillor of State 24 Nov. 1652. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Richard LORD INGOLDSBY," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, was a member of his Privy

(a) "Colonel Howard: his interest, which is considerable, is in the north; his relations there are most papists and cavaliers, whom he hath courted and feasted kindly; . . . hath also tasted with the first of that sweet fountain of new honour, being made a viscount; is a member of Mr. Cockain's church, and of very complying principles." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) The only similar instance was that of the Barony of BURNELL, conferred upon Edmund Dunch, of Little Wittenham, Berks, *by patent*, 26 Apr. 1658. It appears, however, that this peerage did not entitle the recipient (who was first cousin to Oliver Cromwell) to a seat in the "OTHER HOUSE." The LORD PROTECTOR intended to have conferred a Viscountcy upon Bulstrode Whitelocke, and the Bill for the patent was actually signed, 21 Aug. 1658; but, as Whitelocke himself informs us, "I did not think it convenient for me." See under WHITELOCKE, p. 647.

(c) Marmaduke Needham writes from Whitehall, 6/16 Jan. 1657/8: "My Lady Howard was brought abedd of a child of 7 months (this Ld. Howard was formerly Col. Howard) by which cawse he hath putt away his Lady. His younger brother Phil: Howard hath challenged for this my Ld. Bellasis (uncle to my Ld. Falconbridge) out of his bed, and running him through the hand upon a duell." (*S. P. France*, vol. cxiv, p. 7). Where was my Lord Howard in May and June 1657? And where was his Lady?

(d) He bore for arms: Ermine, a saltire engrailed Sable. (*Visitation of Bucks*, 1634).

(e) Sir Oliver was uncle and godfather to Oliver Cromwell, the Lord Protector. He was a noted royalist, and Noble states that "the colours which he and his sons took from the parlement forces continued displayed in Ramsey Church during the whole of the grand rebellion, and remained there till within these fifty years."

Council, and one of his most trusted adherents.<sup>(a)</sup> After the Protector's downfall Ingoldsby favoured the Restoration, and, having been app. Col. of a regt. of Horse by General Monck, he took General Lambert prisoner at Daventry, for which he received the thanks of the House of Commons, 26 Apr. 1659. For this and other services he was pardoned by CHARLES II, and *cr.* K.B., 23 Apr. 1661.<sup>(b)</sup> He resided at Waldridge Manor from 1651 till his death. He *m.*, before 1650, Elizabeth, widow of Thomas LEE, of Hartwell, Bucks, 2nd da. of Sir George CROKE, of Waterstock, Oxon, K.B.; she was *bur.* 7 May 1675, at Hartwell. M.I. He *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 11 Sep. 1685, at Hartwell afsd. M.I.

### JOHNSTON OF WARESTON

[49] ARCHIBALD JOHNSTON,<sup>(c)</sup> of Wareston,<sup>(d)</sup> co. Edinburgh, only surv. s. of James J.,<sup>(e)</sup> of Edinburgh (*d.* 24 Apr. 1617), by Elizabeth, 2nd da. of Sir Thomas CRAIG, of Riccarton, co. Ayr, Lord Advocate. He was *bap.* 28 Mar. 1611; *ed.* at Glasgow Univ.,<sup>(f)</sup> *matric.* 1 Mar. 1629/30; admitted advocate, at Edinburgh, 6 Nov. 1633; one of the chief promoters of the National Covenant,<sup>(g)</sup> signed at Edinburgh 28 Feb. 1637/8; Clerk of the Gen. Assembly, at Glasgow, 21 Nov. 1638; Procurator of the Kirk 1640. He was knighted at Edinburgh, by CHARLES I, 1641; a Lord of Session 13 Nov. 1641; Commissioner for Midlothian 1643; attended the Gen. Assembly of Divines at Westminster 1 July 1643; Commissioner for visiting Univ. of Glasgow 19 Aug. 1643; member of the Committee of

(a) Ludlow relates that "a certain inferiour officer [Cornet Sumpner, of Col. Ingoldsby's regt.] having publicly murmured at the advancement of some that had been Cavaliers to commands in the Army, he was carried to Whitehal to answer for the same," whereupon the Protector (Richard Cromwell) asked him derisively "whether he would have him prefer none but those that were godly? 'Here,' continued he, 'is Dick Ingoldsby who can neither pray nor preach, and yet I will trust him before ye all.'" (Ludlow's *Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 63).

(b) Sir Richard and Sir Henry Ingoldsby had grants, under the Act of Settlement, of over 10,000 acres in cos. Clare and Meath; *dat.* 27 July 1666 and 11 Feb. 1668/9. (*Irish Records*, 15th Annual Report, pp. 60, 224).

(c) He bore for arms: Silver a saltire engrailed Sable, with three Gold cushions on a chief engrailed Gules.

(d) He acquired this estate, which is in the parish of Currie, near Edinburgh, from Alexander Hay, his brother-in-law, by charter *dat.* 4 Apr. 1636.

(e) James Johnston, merchant-burgess of Edinburgh, was the 1st s. of Archibald J., by Rachel, da. of Sir John Arnot, of Birswick, Lord Provost of Edinburgh, which Archibald is mentioned by Douglas as "a younger son of the house of Beirholm, an ancient and honourable family in Annandale." (*Baronage*, p. 233).

(f) The College books record the receipt, in 1629, "fra Archibald Johnstoune, for his buird for the space of fyve moneths—iiij<sup>xx</sup> lib." (*Mun. Univ. Glasguensis*, vol. iii, p. 530).

(g) Burnet writes: "He looked on the Covenant as the setting Christ on his throne, and so was out of measure zealous in it. He had no regard to the raising himself or his family, tho' he had thirteen children: But Presbytery was to him more than all the world." (*Hist. of his own Times*, vol. i, p. 37).

Both Kingdoms 23 May 1644; Lord Advocate 30 Oct. 1646; took part in the Proclamation of CHARLES II as king, at Edinburgh, 5 Feb. 1648/9; Commissioner for Argyllshire 1649; Lord Clerk Register 10 Mar. 1648/9, and again 9 July 1657; Commissioner for Justice, Scotland, 3 Nov. 1657. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat, "being sick." He took the oath and his seat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, as "Archibald Lo. JOHNSTON OF WARESTON," 27 Jan. 1658/9. Councillor of State, in the "Restored Rump," 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659; and Chairman of the Committee of Safety, representing the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659. He *m.*, 1stly, 23 Oct. 1632, at St. Giles, Edinburgh, Jean, da. of Sir Lewis STEWART, Advocate. She *d.* 12 June 1633, aged about 15. He *m.*, 2ndly, 4 Sep. 1634, at Currie, Helen, 1st da. of Sir Alexander HAY, LORD FORESTERSEAT, by Katherine, da. of Sir John SKENE, of Curriehill. At the Restoration he left England, before 7 July 1660, and went to Hamburg. He was *attainted*, in the Scottish Parl., 1 Feb. 1660/1; and proclaimed a traitor at Edinburgh 13 May 1661.<sup>(\*)</sup> He was arrested at Rouen in Feb. 1662/3, brought to London<sup>(b)</sup> and imprisoned in the Tower;<sup>(c)</sup> removed to the Tolbooth, Edinburgh, 8 June 1663, ordered to appear before the Scottish Parl. 23 June, and sentenced to death 8 July 1663.<sup>(d)</sup> He was hanged at the Cross of Edinburgh, 22 July 1663,<sup>(e)</sup> and his head was "cutt off and

(\*) "Upone the 13 day of May 1661, Sir Archibald Johnnestoun of Warystoun, lait Clerk Register, being forfalt in this Parliament . . . was first oppinlie declairit traitor in face of Parliament, thaireftir, the Lord Lyon king at armes, with four heraldis and sex trumpetteris, went to the Mercat Croce of Edinburgh, and thair maid publict intimation of his forfaltre and treason, rave asunder his armes and trampled thame under thair feet." (Nicoll's *Diary*, p. 332).

(b) "2 Mar. 1662/3. Archibald Johnston, Lord Wariston, was lately taken in France, and sent over; . . . he was chairman of the late Committee of Safety . . . he is very ill, very poor, and his lady and 12 children live on the charity of friends." (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1663-4, p. 64). His 3rd da., Elizabeth, *m.*, 1stly, Thomas Hepburn; and, 2ndly, Gen. William Drummond, *cr.* Viscount of Strathallan, 1686.

(c) "Petition of Helen Hay to the King, for permission for herself and her daughter Margaret, now a prisoner with the petitioner's husband, Archibald Johnston, in the Tower, to attend him to Scotland, . . . as he is so ill with palsy and dropsy." She was allowed to see him, 19 May 1663. (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1663-4, pp. 141, 146). "Dame Helen Hay, widow of Sir Archibald Johnstone," was *bur.* in the Greyfriars, Edinburgh, 7 Sep. 1670. (*Scottish Record Society*, 1902).

(d) "My unfortunate uncle was so disordered both in body and mind, that it was a reproach to a government to proceed against him. His memory was so gone that he did not know his own children. He was brought before the parliament, to hear what he had to say. . . . He spoke long, but in a broken and disordered strain, which his enemies fancied was put on to create pity. So he was sentenced to die." (Burnet's *Hist. of his own Times*, vol. i, p. 364). Bishop Burnet was his nephew, being the son of Robert B., Lord Crimond, by Rachel Johnston, Wariston's sister.

(e) The Earl of Lauderdale writes to Moray, 28 July 1663: "On Wednesday Archibald Johnston was hanged at the cross of Ed<sup>a</sup>[burgh] according to his most just sentence."

affixed upon the Naither Bow.”<sup>(a)</sup> His widow was *bur.*, 7 Sep. 1670, in the Greyfriars, Edinburgh.<sup>(b)</sup>

### JONES

[53] JOHN JONES,<sup>(c)</sup> Regicide, s. of Thomas ap John, or JONES, by Ellen, da. of Robert WYNN, of Taltrenddyn; *b.* at Maes-y-Garnedd, co. Merioneth. Joined the Parl. army at commencement of the Civil War, as Capt. of Foot; Col. in 1646; voted £2,000 for arrears of pay 4 Oct. 1648. M.P. for co. Merioneth, in the Long Parl., 3 Nov. 1647, and 1656-57; and, in the “Restored Rump,” 7 May 1659. He was one of the Judges app. for the King’s trial, and signed the death-warrant, 29 Jan. 1648/9. Commissioner for Ireland July 1650 and 24 Aug. 1652; Col. in Irish army under Lieut. Gen. Fleetwood 1653. Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, and 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659. He was sum. to the “OTHER HOUSE,” 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as “John LORD JONES,” 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell’s House of Lords. Member of the Committee of Safety 7 May 1659; one of the three Commissioners for Ireland 7 July 1659. Having supported Gen. Lambert and the army against the Parl., he was arrested at Dublin, 13 Dec. 1659, and impeached of High Treason, 19 Jan. 1659/60, but was soon after released. At the Restoration he made no attempt to leave the kingdom, was arrested at Finsbury, 2 June 1660, and imprisoned in the Tower. He was absolutely excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 4 June 1660. He *m.*, 1stly (—), da. of (—) EDWARDS; she was *bur.* in Christchurch Cathedral, Dublin, 9 Dec. 1651. He *m.*, 2ndly, before Mar. 1655/6, Katherine, widow of Roger WHETSTONE, of Whittlesea, in the Isle of Ely, 3rd da. of Robert CROMWELL, of Huntingdon, by Elizabeth, da. of William STEWARD, of Ely. He was tried and condemned as a Regicide 12 Oct., and executed at Charing Cross 17 Oct. 1660.

### JONES

[34] PHILIP JONES,<sup>(d)</sup> of Fonmon Castle, co. Glamorgan, s. and h. of David JONES, of Penywaun in Llangyfelach, in the same co.; *b.* at Swansea about 1618. Col. in the Parl. army; Gov. of Swansea 17 Nov.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Acts of the Parl. of Scotland*, vol. vii, App., p. 95.

<sup>(b)</sup> See note “c” on preceding page.

<sup>(c)</sup> “Colonel John Jones, a gentleman of Wales . . . One of good principles for common justice and freedom, had he kept them, and not fallen into temptation; . . . he is governor of the Isle of Anglesey, and lately married the protector’s sister, a widow: by which means he might have become a great man indeed, did not something stick which he cannot well get down: he is not thorough-paced for the court proceedings, nor is his conscience fully hardened against the good old cause.” (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

<sup>(d)</sup> He bore for arms: Sable a cheveron Silver between three spear-heads with blood on the points. These arms, with three other quarterings, were depicted on a pedigree attested by George Owen, *York Herald*, in 1654.

1645, and of Cardiff Castle 1648. M.P. for co. Brecknock, in the Long Parl., 6 Feb. 1649/50; for co. Monmouth 1653 and 1654, and for co. Glamorgan Sep. 1656. Councillor of State 16 May 1652, 16 Dec. 1653, and 13 June to 31 Dec. 1657. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Philip LORD JONES Comptroller of his Highnes Household," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was a member of his Privy Council.<sup>(a)</sup> Gov. of the Charterhouse 1658. At the Restoration he retired to Wrinston Manor,<sup>(b)</sup> co. Glamorgan, and, in 1664, purchased Penmark Manor and Fonmon Castle,<sup>(c)</sup> in the same co., where he subsequently resided. He was Sheriff for Glamorgan 1671. He *m.* Jane, da. of William PRICE, of Gellyhir, co. Glamorgan. He *d.* 5 Sep. 1674, and was *bur.* in Penmark Church. M.I. His widow *d.* 23 Oct. 1678.

## LAWRENCE

[5] HENRY LAWRENCE,<sup>(d)</sup> of Goldingtons Manor, Herts, s. and h. of Sir John L., of St. Ives, Hunts (who *d.* 1604), by Elizabeth, da. and h. of Ralph WALLER, of Clerkenwell, Midx.<sup>(e)</sup> He was *b.* 1600; admitted Gray's Inn 7 Aug. 1617; entered Emmanuel Coll., Cambridge, 1622; B.A. 1623, M.A. 1627. He was in Holland 1638-41; at Arnheim in 1645; and at Altona in Jan. 1645/6. M.P. for Westmoreland, in the Long Parl., 1 Jan. 1645/6 to 1648 (when he was secluded); for co. Hertford 12 July 1654; and for co. Carnarvon 15 Oct. 1656-57. Commissioner of Assessment, for Westmoreland, 23 June 1647; Commissioner of Plantations 17 Mar. 1647/8; Councillor of State 14 July 1653 and 16 Dec. 1653. Lord President of the Council,<sup>(f)</sup> with a salary of £1,000 *per ann.*, 16 Jan. 1653/4 to

(a) "Colonel Philip Jones . . . at the first of the wars he had about seventeen or twenty pounds per annum, and improved his interest upon the account of the cause; steward of some of the protector's lands in Wales, and . . . comptroller of his household or court; he made hay while the sun shined, and hath improved his interest and revenue in land to three thousand pounds per annum, if not more." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) He purchased this property from Col. Horton's brigade, out of the forfeited estates of the Marquess of Worcester.

(c) His portrait, attributed to Cornelius Janssen, and a pedigree of his family by George Owen, *York Herald*, are still at Fonmon Castle. (*Arch. Cambr.*, 5th Ser., vol. v, p. 383).

(d) He bore for arms: Silver a ragged cross Gules, with three leopards' heads Gold on a chief Azure.

(e) He was 4th s. of Robert Waller, of Gregories, in Beaconsfield, Bucks.

(f) "A gentleman of a courtly breed, and a good trencher-man; who, when the Bishops ruffled in their pride and tyranny, went over to Holland . . .; fell off at the beheading of the late King, and change of the government, . . . yet came in play again in the little parliament, and contributed much to the dissolving of them, as also setting up the protector. . . . For which worthy services he was made president of the protector's council." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).



July 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Henry LORD LAWRENCE Lord Presid<sup>t</sup> of the Councill," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. At the Restoration he was not molested, and retired to Goldingtons Manor, in Stanstead Thele, Herts. He *m.*, 21 Oct. 1628, Amy, 1st da. of Sir Edward PEYTON, of Iselham, Cambs, Knight and Bart., by his 1st wife, Martha,<sup>(a)</sup> da. of Robert LIVESSEY, of Tooting, Surrey. He *d.* 8 Aug. 1664, and was *bur.* in the chancel of St. Margaret's Chapel, Stanstead Thele. M.I.

### LENTHALL

[26] WILLIAM LENTHALL,<sup>(b)</sup> of Burford Priory,<sup>(c)</sup> Oxon, 2nd s. of William L., of Latchford, in the same co., by Frances, da. of Thomas SOUTHWELL, of St. Faith's, Norfolk; *b.* at Henley-upon-Thames, June 1591; ed. at Thame school; matric. Oxford (St. Alban Hall) 23 Jan. 1606/7, aged 15. Admitted Lincoln's Inn 6 Oct. 1609, called to the Bar 14 Oct. 1616; Bencher 1633; Reader 1638. Recorder of Woodstock 1624, and of Gloucester 1637. Chamberlain of Chester 1647-54; Chanc. of the Duchy of Lancaster 1647. M.P. for Woodstock, Oxon, 14 Jan. 1623/4, Apr.-May 1640, and, in the Long Parl., 27 Oct. 1640 to 1653; for Oxon 12 July 1654 to 22 Jan. 1654/5 and 1656-58. Member of the Committee on Ship-money 21 Apr. 1640. Speaker of the House of Commons<sup>(d)</sup> throughout the Long Parl., 3 Nov. 1640 to 1653; again, 3 Sep. 1654-55; and, in the Restored Long Parl., 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. Master of the Rolls 8 Nov. 1643 to 1660. Commissioner of the Great Seal 31 Oct. 1646 to 15 Mar. 1647/8, 23 May 1659, and 13 Jan. 1659/60. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat,<sup>(e)</sup> as "William LORD LENTHALL Master of the Rolles," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he

(a) Her extraordinary piety was satirized by the Cavaliers.

(b) He bore for arms: Silver on a bend cotised Sable three pierced molets Gold. (*Visitations of Oxfordshire*, 1574 and 1634).

(c) This estate was purchased from Viscount Falkland, in 1634, for £7,000. (Wood's *Athenae*, vol. iii, p. 604).

(d) "A counsellor at law, made speaker of the long parliament by the late king, sat it out in all changes, weathered many a storm and high complaint made against him, and was too hard and wieldy for all his opposers. . . . Men need not seek far, or study much to read him, and what principles he acts by." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(e) It appears that he was not one of those originally chosen by the Lord Protector: "Mr. William Lenthall, who had been Speaker of the Parliament, was very much disturbed that a writ was not sent to him to enable him to sit in the Other House. He complained, that he who had been for some years the first man of the nation, was now denied to be a member of either House. . . . This grievous complaint coming to the ears of Cromwel, he sent him a writ." (*Ludlow's Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 31).

also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(a)</sup> Councillor of State 23 Feb. 1659/60. At the Restoration he was at first excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 11 June 1660, but afterwards pardoned, though forbidden "to accept or exercise any office, ecclesiastical, civil or military, or any other public employment." He *m.*, before 1625, Elizabeth,<sup>(b)</sup> da. of Ambrose EVANS, of Lodington, Northants. She *d.* 19 Apr. 1661, and was *bur.* at Burford. He *d.* 3, and was *bur.* 5 Sep. 1662, in the north aisle of Burford Church. Will dat. 28 July 1662, sentence 27 May 1682, pr. 16 Apr. 1694.<sup>(c)</sup>

LISLE (*Viscount*)

[14] PHILIP SYDNEY,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Robert (SYDNEY), 2nd EARL OF LEICESTER, by Dorothy,<sup>(e)</sup> 1st da. of Henry (PERCY), 9th EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Phillip Lo. Visc<sup>r</sup> LISLE," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was a member of his Privy Council. For fuller particulars see "LEICESTER," Earldom, *cr.* 1618.

---

(a) "He was a person very inconsistent and wavering in his principles, of a slavish temper, a taker of all oaths, whether covenant or engagement, or those to be faithful to Oliver and Richard, besides what he had before done to King James and King Charles I. He minded mostly the heaping up of riches, and was so besotted in raising and settling a family, that he minded not the least good that might accrue to his prince." (Wood's *Athenae*, vol. iii, p. 606).

(b) Wood informs us that Lenthall was induced "to get beneficial places . . . by the continual importunities of his covetous and snotty wife."

(c) A portrait of Lenthall, in his robes as Speaker, is in the National Portrait Gallery.

(d) "Lord Viscount Lisle . . . was all along of the protector's council, and was never to seek; who, having learned so much by changing with every change, and keeping still, like his father-in-law the earl of Salisbury, on that side which hath proved trump, nothing need farther be said of his fitness, being such a man of principles (*ask his late wife's sister, the Lady Sands*), to be taken out of the parliament, . . . he being a lord of the old stamp already." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(e) This alliance is distinguished for the number of famous personages which it produced. Among the children of Robert Sydney and Dorothy Percy were: Philip, Lord Lisle, the gallant Puritan commander of the Civil War; Algernon Sydney, the great Republican, who died a martyr to his convictions in 1682; Col. Robert Sydney, the reputed lover of Lucy Waters; Henry Sydney, 1st Earl of Romney, perhaps the handsomest, certainly one of the most clear-sighted statesmen of his day; Dorothy, Countess of Sunderland, who lives as "Sacharissa" in the verse of Waller; and the fair and witty Lady Lucy Pelham, ancestress of Thomas, Duke of Newcastle, and Henry Pelham. (See *The House of Percy*, by Gerald Brenan, vol. ii, pp. 191, 288).

## LISLE

[4] JOHN LISLE,<sup>(a)</sup> Regicide, of Moyles Court, Ellingham, Southants, s. and h. of Sir William L., of Wootton,<sup>(b)</sup> Isle of Wight, by Bridget, da. of Sir John HUNGERFORD, of Down Ampney, co. Gloucester; *b.* 1609; matric. at Oxford (Magd. Hall) 25 Jan. 1625/6; admitted Middle Temple 11 May 1626; called to the Bar 1633; Bencher 9 Feb. 1648/9; Gov. of Westminster school 26 Sep. 1649. M.P. for Winchester 10 Mar. 1639/40; again, in the Long Parl., 27 Oct. 1640, and for Southampton 12 July 1654. He was a violent anti-royalist, an active promoter of the King's trial, and drafted the sentence. He was present in Westminster Hall, 27 Jan. 1648/9, when the sentence was pronounced, though he did not sign the death-warrant. Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 13 Feb. 1650/1, and 24 Nov. 1652; member of the LORD PROTECTOR'S Council, with a salary of £1,000 *per ann.*, 16 Dec. 1653; Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal, with a further £1,000 *per ann.*, 8 Feb. 1648/9, 15 June 1655, and 22 Jan. 1658/9; and a member of the High Court of Justice,<sup>(c)</sup> in which Sir Henry Slingsby and other royalists were condemned, 21 Nov. 1653; President thereof June 1654. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "John LORD LISLE," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. He was app. Commissioner of the Navy 28 Jan. 1659/60. At the Restoration he was absolutely excepted from the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, and *attainted*, but fled to Switzerland, where he was assassinated by Thomas MacDonnell, 11 Aug. 1664. He *m.*, 27 Oct. 1636, at Ellingham afsd., Alice, 1st da. and coh. of Sir White BEACONSHAW, of Moyles Court afsd., by Edith, 1st da. and coh. of William BOND, of Blackmanston, Dorset. His widow was tried on a charge of High Treason, sentenced to death by Judge Jeffreys,<sup>(d)</sup> 28 Aug., and beheaded 2 Sep. 1685, in the market-place at Winchester, aged 70.

---

(<sup>a</sup>) He bore for arms: Gold a chief Azure with three lions Gold thereon. (*Victoria County History*, Hants, vol. v, p. 205). The ancient coat was: "Ermine a chief Azure with three *lyonseuse* of Silver. SIR JOHN LYLE. *Hampshire*." (*The Ancestor*, vol. iv, p. 248).

(<sup>b</sup>) The manor of Wootton was held of the Honour of Carisbrooke, and had been in the possession of the Lisle family since the thirteenth century.

(<sup>c</sup>) As President of this Court he is said to have been "the most unpopular character in the kingdom." Campbell states that Lisle was "noted for his idleness and profligacy, and never had any practice or knowledge of the law. . . . He was bold, bustling, confident, and unscrupulous."

(<sup>d</sup>) "It appears by the public prints, the Jury were so unsatisfied by the evidence that they thrice brought her in Not Guilty, at last upon Jeffreys's threats they brought her in Guilty." (*Coke's Detection*, vol. ii, p. 339). See Howell's *State Trials*, vol. xi, p. 297, for a full account of the trial. The attainder was reversed in 1689, on the ground that "the verdict was injuriously extorted and procured by the menaces and violences and other illegal practices" of Jeffreys.

## LOCKHART

[45] WILLIAM LOCKHART,<sup>(a)</sup> 1st s. of Sir James L., of The Lee, co. Lanark, by his 2nd wife, Martha,<sup>(b)</sup> da. of Sir George DOUGLAS, of Mordington, co. Berwick, br. of Sir James DOUGLAS, of Parkhead, *jure uxoris* BARON CARLYLE OF TORTHORWALD [S.]; *b.* 1621. He was a Capt. of Horse in the French service; knighted by CHARLES I, at Newark, in May 1646; Lieut. Col. of the Scottish regt. com. by William Hamilton, Earl of Lanark, in 1647; app. Gen. of Horse, in the Scottish army, 1650, but resigned his commission, and in 1652 joined the Parl. party. Commissioner of Justice for Scotland 18 May 1652; Com. of the English army before Dunkirk May 1658,<sup>(c)</sup> and Gov. of Dunkirk. M.P. for Lanark 1653,<sup>(d)</sup> 1654, and 1656-58. English Resident at the French Court 9 Apr. 1656 to Sep. 1658, and 13 June to Oct. 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat.<sup>(e)</sup> At the Restoration he was deprived of the government of Dunkirk, but was not otherwise molested, and retired for a time to his estate in Scotland. Ambassador to the Courts of Brandenburg and Lunenburg in 1671; Envoy Extraordinary to the French King 1 Apr. to 17 June 1672, and 3 Apr. to 3 Oct. 1673;<sup>(f)</sup> app. Ambassador to France 20 Oct. 1673, arr. in Paris 3 Jan. 1673/4, and remained there till his death. He *m.*, 1stly, Margaret, da. of John HAMILTON, of Ormiston, Senator of the College of Justice. He *m.*, 2ndly, 2 July 1654, Robina, da. of John SEWSTER, of Wistow, Hunts, by Anna,<sup>(g)</sup> 5th da. of Robert CROMWELL, of Huntingdon. He *d.* 7 June 1675, at Clermont.<sup>(h)</sup>

(a) He bore for arms: Silver a man's heart Gules within a fetterlock Sable, with three boars' heads razed Silver on a chief Azure.

(b) She was Maid of Honour to Queen Henrietta Maria.

(c) Fauconberg writes from Calais, 29 May 1658: "As to the siege of Dunkirk, by the little discours I have had with the duke de Crequy, chevalier Grammont, and others, I find they infinitely esteeme my lord Lockhart for his courage, care, and enduring the fatigue beyond all men they ever saw. These were their owne words." (Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. vii, p. 151).

(d) He was one of the five Scottish representatives in the "Supreme Assembly of Notables" sum. to meet at Westminster, 4 July 1653, and one of the thirty members sent from Scotland to the Lord Protector's first Parl., 3 Sep. 1654.

(e) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was entered as absent, being then "Ambassador in France." (*House of Lords MSS.*).

(f) He had a grant of £5 *per diem*, as Envoy Extraordinary to the French King. (*Privy Seal*, 9 Mar. 1672/3).

(g) She (who was sister of Oliver Cromwell, the LORD PROTECTOR) was *bap.* 2 Jan. 1602/3, and *d.* 1 Nov. 1646.

(h) Burnet writes, in 1676: "About this time Lockhart the ambassador in France died. . . . I have ever looked on him as the greatest man that his country produced in this age, next to sir Robert Murray." (*Hist. of his own Times*, vol. ii, pp. 84, 86).

## MANCHESTER

[8] EDWARD MONTAGU, s. and h. of Henry (MONTAGU), 1st EARL OF MANCHESTER (*cr.* 1626). He was one of the twelve Peers who were "Commanders" for the Commonwealth;<sup>(a)</sup> and one of the nine Peers sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(b)</sup> For fuller particulars see "MANCHESTER," Earldom, *cr.* 1626.

## MONCK

[24] GEORGE MONCK,<sup>(c)</sup> 4th but 2nd surv. s. of Sir Thomas M., of Potheridge, Devon. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat, "by reason of his charge in Scotland." For fuller particulars see "ALBEMARLE," Dukedom, *cr.* 1660.

## MONTAGU

[23] EDWARD MONTAGU, 2nd but only surv. s. of Sir Sydney M., of Hinchinbroke,<sup>(d)</sup> Hunts. He was present "with a drawn sword" at the second Installation of the LORD PROTECTOR, 26 June 1657, and was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, taking his seat, as "Edward LORD MONTAGU," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords,<sup>(e)</sup> and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. For fuller particulars see "SANDWICH," Earldom, *cr.* 1660.

## MULGRAVE

[9] EDMUND SHEFFIELD, only s. and h. of Sir John S.; *suc.* his grandfather, as 2nd EARL OF MULGRAVE, in Oct. 1646. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(f)</sup> For fuller particulars see "MULGRAVE," Earldom, *cr.* 1626.

(\*) A list of 237 "Commanders or Captains of Companies in the Armies of the Commonwealth" is given in Prestwich's *Respublica*, 1787, pp. 24-118. It is remarkable that of the twelve Peers whose names occur in this list the Earl of Manchester was the only one sum. to Cromwell's "OTHER HOUSE."

(b) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

(c) He bore for arms: Gules with a cheveron Silver between three lions' heads razed of the same. (*Ex inform.* Oswald Barron).

(d) Sir Sydney Montagu had purchased Hinchinbroke House, the seat of the Cromwell family, from Sir Oliver Cromwell, the Lord Protector's uncle, in 1627.

(e) On 11 Mar. 1658/9 "Edward Lord Montagu, a Member of this House and one of the Generalls at Sea," was given leave of absence in order to take command of the Fleet which was then about to set sail.

(f) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

## ONSLow

[41] RICHARD ONSLOW,<sup>(a)</sup> of Knowle Manor, in Cranley,<sup>(b)</sup> Surrey, 2nd s. of Sir Edward O., by Isabel, da. of Sir Thomas SHIRLEY, of Preston Place, Sussex; *b.* 1601; *suc.* to Knowle on the death of his elder br., Sir Thomas ONSLOW, 14 Dec. 1616. He was knighted at Theobalds, 2 June 1624. M.P. for Surrey 17 Mar. 1627/8, 4 Mar. 1639/40, 14 Oct. 1640 to 1648 (when he was secluded), and 12 July 1654; and for Guildford 9 Apr. to 29 Dec. 1660, and 9 Apr. 1661 till his death.<sup>(c)</sup> J.P. 1634; Dep. Lieut. for Surrey 1638, and Custos Rot. 1659. He raised a regt. of Foot, which took part in the siege of Basing House, May 1644, but resigned his command in 1645. Col. of the Surrey regt. 1651.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Richard LORD ONSLOW,"<sup>(e)</sup> 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. Councillor of State 25 Feb. to 6 Mar. 1659/60. At the Restoration he was included in the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, and obtained a special pardon, under the Great Seal, 25 Nov. 1660. He *m.* Elizabeth, only da. and h. of Arthur STRANGWAYS, of London, "who brought him a very considerable fortune." He *d.*, at Arundel House in the Strand,<sup>(f)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) He bore for arms: Silver a fesse Gules between six Cornish choughs; quartering Kynaston, Frankton, Bond, and Houghton. (*Visitation of Surrey*, 1623).

(<sup>b</sup>) Clandon Park, in West Clandon, the present seat of the family, was purchased by Sir Richard Onslow in 1642.

(<sup>c</sup>) "He was a man of high spirit, of a large fortune, and of great parts, knowledge and courage, with the gravity and sobriety of the times, was much esteemed in his own country." (*Onslow MSS.*, Hist. MSS. Comm., 14th Report, App. Part ix, p. 476).

(<sup>d</sup>) "He was ordered to join Cromwell at Worcester, but he had no good will towards the service and did not come up to the army till after the fight . . . Cromwell said afterwards, in the House of Commons, that if he had come up before the fight, it would have been uncertain which side he would have taken." (*Onslow MSS.*, as above, p. 478).

(<sup>e</sup>) "Sir Richard Onslow, knight of the old stamp, a gentleman of Surrey, of good parts, and a considerable revenue; . . . he is fully for kingship, and was never otherwise, . . . and, seeing he cannot have young Charles, old Oliver will serve his turn, so he have one; so that he is very fit to be Lord Onslow." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

"The good Surrey knight sate with noe delight,  
but leaned upon the chayre;

It greived him that hee left his old companye  
for his new associates there."

(*Roxburghe Ballads*, vol. ix, App. xcviij).

(<sup>f</sup>) "Sir Richard Onslow our most Noble Knight of Surrey died the 20th day of May 1664 at Arundell-house in the p[ar]ish of St. Clommanns [*sic*] in London and was buried in this his Native parish Church Cranley the 26th day of the same month 1664." (*Ex inform.* Rev. P. Cunningham, Rector of Cranley).

20, and was *bur.* 26 May 1664, in Cranley Church,<sup>(\*)</sup> "being about 63 years." M.I. His will dat. 5 Mar. 1663/4, pr. 5 July 1664. His widow *d.* 27 Aug. 1679, and was *bur.* there, aged 78. M.I. Her will dat. 26 Feb. 1673/4, published 24 Aug. 1679, pr. 3 Dec. 1679.

### PACKE

[51] CHRISTOPHER PACKE,<sup>(b)</sup> of Basinghall Str., in the City of London, and Prestwold Manor, co. Leicester, s. of Thomas P., of Kettering, Northants, by Katherine his wife; *b.* about 1598. He amassed a large fortune in the woollen trade; a freeman of the Drapers' Company, Master in 1648; Gov. of the Company of Merchant Adventurers 1657; and a Commissioner of the Customs. Commissioner for Compounding with Delinquents 8 Feb. 1646/7; Alderman of Cripplegate Ward 1647; Sheriff of London and Midx. 1649; Lord Mayor 1655. He was knighted at Whitehall, by the LORD PROTECTOR, 20 Sep. 1655. M.P. for the City of London 1656-57. On 23 Feb. 1656/7 he brought forward his celebrated "Address and Remonstrance," desiring Cromwell to assume the title of King and to restore the House of Lords.<sup>(c)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Christopher LORD PACK," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. At the Restoration he was included in the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, but was forbidden to hold any public office. He *m.*, 1stly, Jane, da. of Thomas NEWMAN, of Newbury, Berks, merchant draper, by Anne, da. of John KENDRICK, Mayor of Reading; she *d. s.p.* He *m.*, 2ndly, before 1634, Anne, 1st da. of Simon EDMONDS, of Howell, co. Lincoln, Sheriff of London in 1646, by Mary, da. of Thomas BOOTHBY, of London; she *d.* in 1657, leaving issue. He *m.*, 3rdly, Elizabeth, widow of (—) HERRING, Alderman of London, da. of (—) RICHARDS; she *d. s.p.* He *d.* 27 May 1682, and was *bur.* in Prestwold Church, aged about 84. M.I.

---

(\*) "His death was as much lamented and regretted as perhaps any man's ever was, of his rank; and his funeral was attended by such a concourse of people of all conditions, as even to give some umbrage to the King, then at Hampton Court. I have been told by some who saw it, that the train of people who followed his hearse, in coaches, on horseback, and afoot, held from Clandon almost to Guildford near three miles. He was buried at Cranley where the ancient seat of the family had been." (*Onslow MSS.*, as above, p. 484).

(b) He bore for arms: Quarterly Sable and Gold with a cinquefoil Ermine in the quarter. (*Visitation of Leicestershire*, 1682).

(c) "Alderman Packe, one of the new made knights, for the good service he did the protector and his family by his presenting the bill for kingship: it is said he obtained from the protector . . . a discharge from an account of sixteen thousand pounds, which he and the rest of the then commissioners were liable to make good, for so much run-out-of cash, in the time of their commission for the customs." (*Harl. Miscellany*, p. 408).



## PICKERING

[15] GILBERT PICKERING,<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h. of Sir John P., of Tichmersh, Northants (who *d.* 29 Jan. 1627/8), by Susan, 1st da. of Sir Erasmus DRYDEN, of Canons Ashby, in that co., Bart. (*cr.* 1619); was *b.* 11 Feb. 1610/11,<sup>(b)</sup> and admitted Gray's Inn 16 Nov. 1629. He was *cr.* a Baronet [S.], 5 June 1638. Col. in the Parl. army; distinguished himself at the siege of Basing House, May 1644, and at the storming of Bristol, 10 Sep. 1645. M.P. for Northants, in the Long Parl., 29 Oct. 1640 to 1653; and in the Parls. of 1653, 1654, and 1656. Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 13 Feb. 1650/1, and 24 Nov. 1652; member of the LORD PROTECTOR'S Privy Council<sup>(c)</sup> 16 Dec. 1653, and 13 June 1657. He was one of the Judges app. for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, but only attended three sittings of the court, and did not sign the death-warrant. High Steward of Westminster; Commissioner for visiting the Univ. of Cambridge 2 Sep. 1654; Chamberlain of the Household to Oliver, the LORD PROTECTOR, and to Richard Cromwell.<sup>(d)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat.<sup>(e)</sup> He took the oath and his seat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, as "LORD PYKERING, Lord Chamblen of his Highnes houshold," 27 Jan. 1658/9, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. He also sat in the "Restored Rump," 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. At the Restoration he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, but was afterwards pardoned (through the intervention of his brother-in-law, the Earl of Sandwich), 6 Aug. 1660, though he was prohibited from holding any public office. He *m.*, in or before 1640, Elizabeth,<sup>(f)</sup> sister of Edward (MONTAGU), 1st EARL OF SANDWICH, only

---

(a) He bore for arms: Ermine a lion Azure with a crown of Gold; quartering Silver three wreaths Gules, for LASCELLES. (*Visitation of Northants*, 1564).

(b) He was "16 years 10 months and 18 days old" at his father's death. (*Inq. p. m.*).

(c) "His salary one thousand pound per annum, besides his other places."

(d) "Knight of the old stamp, and of a considerable revenue in Northamptonshire, . . . is one of the protector's council, and, as if he had been pinned to his sleeve, was never to seek; is become high steward of Westminster, and being so finical, spruce, and like an old courtier, is made lord chamberlain of the protector's household or court." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(e) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

(f) Her christian name is given as "Sidney" in the *Complete Baronetage*, vol. ii, p. 433, and Sir Gilbert is stated to have "*m.*, 2ndly, Elizabeth, da. of John PEPYS, of Cottenham." But in the inscription on the Pickering monument in Tichmersh Church (erected by Sir John P., 2nd Bart., in 1698) she is described as "Dame Elizabeth his wife, y<sup>e</sup> only daughter of S<sup>r</sup> Sidney Mountague Kn<sup>t</sup> and sister of the Earl of Sandwich," which seems conclusive. See also H. B. Wheatley's *Pepysiana*, pp. 5, 9, for evidence that Sir Gilbert did not marry Elizabeth Pepys.

da. of Sir Sydney MONTAGU, of Hinchinbroke,<sup>(a)</sup> Hunts, by his 1st wife, Paulina, 4th da. of John PEPYS, of Cottenham, Cambs, by his 1st wife, Edith, da. and h. of Edmund TALBOT, of Cottenham afsd. He *d.* about 18 Oct. 1668,<sup>(b)</sup> aged 57, and was *bur.* in the north aisle of Tichmersh Church. M.I. Admon. 5 May 1669 to Elizabeth his relict, who pr. his will (undated) 4 Dec. 1672. She *d.* about 1679, and was *bur.* with him at Tichmersh. M.I.

## PIERREPONT

[19] WILLIAM PIERREPONT,<sup>(c)</sup> of Thoresby, Notts, 2nd s. of Robert (PIERREPONT), 1st EARL OF KINGSTON-UPON-HULL (*cr.* 1628), by Gertrude, 1st da. and coh. of Henry TALBOT, 4th s. of George (TALBOT), 6th EARL OF SHREWSBURY; *b.* about 1608. Sheriff of Salop 1638. M.P. for Much Wenlock, Salop, in the Long Parl., 26 Oct. 1640 to 1648;<sup>(d)</sup> for Notts 1654, and in the Convention Parl. 26 Mar. 1660. Member of the Committee of Safety 4 July 1642; Commissioner to treat with the King in Nov. 1642 and Jan. 1642/3; Member of the Westminster Assembly 1 July 1643; one of the Committee of Both Kingdoms 16 Feb. 1643/4; Commissioner for Determining Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646, and "to prevent Abuses in Heraldry" 19 Mar. 1645/6. He was one of the 15 Commissioners to treat with the King at Newport in Sep. 1647, and received the thanks of Parl., 1 Dec. 1648, for his services during the negotiations.<sup>(e)</sup> He strongly disapproved of the King's trial, but supported the elevation of Cromwell to the Protectorate.<sup>(f)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(g)</sup> Councillor of State 25 Feb. to 6 Mar. 1659/60. He was one of the Presbyterian leaders who wished to impose terms on Charles II, but was not molested at

<sup>(a)</sup> See *ante*, p. 624, note "d."

<sup>(b)</sup> Pepys writes, 21 Oct. 1668: "I to my Lord Sandwich's lodgings," where "I hear that Sir Gilbert Pickering is lately dead, about three days since, which makes some sorrow there, though not much, because of his being long expected to die." (*Diary*, vol. viii, p. 127).

<sup>(c)</sup> He bore for arms: Silver a lion Sable, the field powdered with cinquefoils Gules; with 17 other quarterings, "as they were sett out by S<sup>r</sup> William Segar, *Garter*, for the Earle of Kingston." (*Visitation of Notts*, 1614).

<sup>(d)</sup> He was one of the members excluded by "Pride's Purge," 6 Dec. 1648.

<sup>(e)</sup> He received something more substantial than thanks: "William Pierrepont hath 7,000*l.* given him, and all the Earl of Kingston's Estate (being sequestered) worth 10,000*l.*" (*Parl. Hist.*, vol. xxii, p. 199).

<sup>(f)</sup> Cromwell refers to him, in a letter to Hammond dat. 6 Nov. 1648, as "my wise freind, who thinks y<sup>t</sup> the inthroneing the King w<sup>th</sup> presbitery brings spiritual slavery, but w<sup>th</sup> a moderate episcopacy workes a good peace. Both are a hard choice." (*Clarke Papers*, vol. ii, p. 50).

<sup>(g)</sup> When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

the Restoration. He was app. a member of the Brook House Committee in Dec. 1667. He *m.* Elizabeth, da. and only surv. h. of Sir Thomas HARRIES, of Tong Castle, Salop, Bart. (*cr.* 12 Apr. 1623, *d. s.p.m.s.* about 1649), by Eleanor, da. of Roger GIFFORD, M.D., of London, Physician to Queen Elizabeth. He *d.* 1678, and was *bur.* in Holme Pierrepont Church, Notts. Will dat. 2 July 1677, pr. 17 Aug. 1678.

## POPHAM

[43] ALEXANDER POPHAM,<sup>(\*)</sup> 2nd s. of Sir Francis P., of Littlecote, Wilts (who *d.* Aug. 1644), by Anne, only da. and h. of John DUDLEY,<sup>(b)</sup> of Stoke Newington, Midx.; *b.* 1605; matric. Oxford (Balliol Coll.) 16 July 1621; admitted Middle Temple 15 Nov. 1622. Col. of Foot in the Parl. army 1644. M.P. for Bath 21 Oct. 1640 to 1648 (when he was secluded), and 6 July 1654; for Somerset 1656; for Minehead 7 May 1659; and again for Bath, in the Convention Parl., 31 Mar. 1660. Commissioner of Martial Law, for London and Westminster, 16 Aug. 1644; Commissioner for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646; Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 25 Nov. 1651, and 25 Feb. 1659/60. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(c)</sup> At the Restoration he made his peace with the Court, and entertained CHARLES II at Littlecote in 1663.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.* Lettice, 1st da. of William KERR,<sup>(e)</sup> of Linton, co. Roxburgh, Groom of the Bedchamber to JAMES I and CHARLES I, by Isabel, da. of John KERR, of Littledean. She was *bur.* 27 Apr. 1660, at Stoke Newington. He was *bur.* 8 Dec. 1669, at Chilton Foliat, Wilts. Will dat. 7 Oct. 1669, pr. 20 Dec. 1670.

(\*) He bore for arms: Silver a chief Gules with two harts' heads caboshed Gold thereon.

(b) John Dudley *d.* in 1580, leaving a widow (afterwards *m.* to Thomas Sutton, founder of the Charterhouse) and an only da. Anne as joint proprietors of the manor of Stoke Newington. Col. Alexander Popham purchased the fee-simple of the manor in 1649. (Lysons' *Environs*, vol. iii, p. 281).

(c) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

(d) He had a grant, under the Act of Settlement, of 1,600 acres in the barony of Clanwilliam, co. Tipperary; dat. 23 Jan. 1666/7. (*Irish Records*, 15th Annual Report, p. 73).

(e) He was a yr. br. of Sir Robert KERR (*cr.* EARL OF ANCRAM, 1633), being the 2nd s. of William K., of Ancrum, and great-grandson of Sir Andrew K., of Fernihurst. His 2nd da., Anne, *m.*, 1stly, Col. Edmund POPHAM, yr. br. of Alexander of Littlecote; and, 2ndly, as his 3rd wife, Philip (WHARTON), 4th BARON WHARTON. (*Genealogist*, vol. ii, p. 290).

## PRIDE

[54] THOMAS PRIDE,<sup>(a)</sup> Regicide, of Worcester House,<sup>(b)</sup> Malden, Surrey. He was "a foundling in a church porch," and is said to have been *b.* at Ashcott, near Glastonbury.<sup>(c)</sup> He had attained the rank of Major in the Parl. army in 1644; was Lieut. Col. of Foot, in the "New Model," 1645;<sup>(d)</sup> fought at Naseby, 14 June 1645, and at the storming of Bristol, 10 Sep. 1645; his regt. served under Cromwell in the Welsh campaign, and at the battle of Preston, 17 Aug. 1648. Acting on orders from Gen. Fairfax, he set a guard upon the House of Commons, 6 Dec. 1648, prevented ninety-six members from entering, and arrested forty-five others.<sup>(e)</sup> He was one of the Judges app. for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, attended every sitting but one, and signed the death-warrant. Knighted at Whitehall, by the LORD PROTECTOR, 17 Jan. 1655/6.<sup>(f)</sup> M.P. for Reigate 2 Sep. 1656, being Sheriff of Surrey the same year. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as

(a) The arms he used—*viz.*, Gules a chevron between three lions' heads razed Silver with two serpents upon the chevron—are similar (but with different colours) to those quartered by Ketelby of Steple, Salop, at the *Visitation* of 1623, in right of a remote ancestor who *m.* Margaret, da. and h. of Richard Pryde. He probably had no right to these arms, but they appear on his seal affixed to the death-warrant, and they were depicted (impaling Monck of Potheridge) on the escutcheons supplied by the Heralds for the funeral of his da.-in-law, Elizabeth Pride, 25 Feb. 1691/2. (*Ex inform. H. Farnham Burke, Norroy*).

(b) The Great Park of Nonsuch, with the mansion called Worcester House (which stood in the Great Park), were purchased from the Parl. by Col. Pride in, or shortly after, 1650. The House and Park were then valued at £550 *per ann.* The estate formed part of the jointure of Queen Henrietta Maria, and was restored to her 23 June 1660. (Lysons' *Environs*, vol. i, p. 334; and *Commons' Journals*, vol. viii, p. 73).

(c) In a royalist News-letter, dated 3 Sep. 1649, he is described as "a Beggar, borne in a Village called Ashcot, three miles from Glastenbury in the Countie of Sommerset; hee kept for divers yeares together a heard of Swine for one Trye in that Parish; his Dame is yet living and her name Philippa Trye." (*Mercurius Elencticus*, Thomason Tracts, No. 19, p. 147). He is also said to have been *b.* at Haverfordwest, co. Pembroke. (*Eng. Hist. Review*, 1892, p. 718).

(d) "Colonel Pride, as colonel of foot, £635 per annum, besides other advantages; and hath also great advantage by brewing for the state; one of the simple and new made knights, and his daughter married to the protector's nephew." (*Harl. Misc.*, p. 405). George Bate, writing in 1661, states that Pride was "a Servant to Mr. Hiccocks a Brewer in Southwark now living in the Bridg-house in S. Tulyes Street."

(e) Ludlow writes: "Col. Pride commanded the guard that attended at the Parliament-doors, having a list of those members who were to be excluded, preventing them from entring into the House, and securing some of the most suspected." (*Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 210). This high-handed proceeding was commonly known as "Pride's Purge."

(f) "Col. Pride, whom Cromwel had knighted with a faggot-stick." (*Ludlow's Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 25).

"Thomas LORD PRIDE," 20 Jan. 1657/8.<sup>(a)</sup> He signed the proclamation in which Richard Cromwell was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. He *m.* Elizabeth,<sup>(b)</sup> da. of (—) (—), who survived him.<sup>(c)</sup> He *d.* 23 Oct., at Worcester House afsd., and was *bur.* 2 Nov. 1658, "with baronial honours." Will dat. 12 Oct., pr. 22 Nov. 1658.<sup>(d)</sup> At the Restoration he was *attainted*, 15 May 1660, his estates were confiscated, and orders were given for his corpse to be taken up and *bur.* under the gallows at Tyburn.<sup>(e)</sup>

(<sup>a</sup>) "Colonel Pride, then Sir Thomas, now Lord Pride, some time an honest brewer in London, went out a captain upon the account of the cause, fought on, and in time became a colonel . . . The noble lawyers will be glad of his company and friendship, for that there is now no fear of his hanging up their gowns by the Scottish colours in Westminster-hall, as he formerly threatened to do." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). The elevation of Pride and Hewson to the "Other House" was satirized in numerous contemporary ballads. In the following example "craft" stands for Hewson the cobbler, and "the Gentle Knight" was probably Sir Richard Onslow. (See *ante*, p. 625, note "e").

"For had you seene but Pryde, with 'craft' by his side,  
and 'the Gentle Knight' betweene,  
You had taken your Oath they had bin dray-men both,  
and he a full barrell had bin."

(*Roxburghe Ballads*, vol. ix, App. xcvi).

(<sup>b</sup>) According to the *Dict. Nat. Biog.*, Col. Pride *m.* "Elizabeth, natural da. of Thomas Monck, brother of the Duke of Albemarle;" and Berry states that she was da. of said Thomas M. by "Mary Gould a concubine, no wife." It seems quite clear, however, from the entry of Monck's marriage with Mary Gould 24 Dec. 1626, and the baptism of their da. Elizabeth 3 Feb. 1627/8 (as quoted in Vivian's *Visitations of Devon*), that she was legitimate; and it is equally clear that the said Elizabeth was not the wife of Col. Pride, but of his s. and h., Thomas Pride, to whom she was *m.*, 28 Aug. 1654, at St. Botolph's, Aldgate, by Justice Powell. (*Par. Reg.*).

(<sup>c</sup>) Sir John Denham applies for a warrant for some timber "lying at Kingston, sold by Pride's wife out of Nonsuch Parks." (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1660, p. 456).

(<sup>d</sup>) In his will, in which he is styled "Thomas, Lord Pride, of Worcester house in the County of Surrey," he mentions his son Thomas and Major Yates as "my partners in the Brew-houses at Kingston," and appoints his wife Elizabeth and his son-in-law, Robert Walton, executors. Thomas Pride, the younger, was a Lieut. in his father's regt. in Nov. 1647, and Capt. 17 June 1659. He *m.* Elizabeth Monck (see above, note "b"), by whom he had an only s., also named Thomas (who *m.* Rebecca, 3rd da. and coh. of William Brydges, 7th Baron Chandos of Sudeley, and had several children, all of whom *d. s.p.*); and a da. Elizabeth, *b.* 1657, *m.*, 1stly (lic. dat. 23 Oct. 1674), John Gibbs, of Norwich, who *d.* 22 Oct. 1695, and, 2ndly (lic. dat. 19 Nov. 1697), William Sherwin, of Whitley House, Calne, Wilts, the claimant, *jure uxoris*, in the great lawsuit "*Sherwin v. Clarges*" (8 May 1700), as h.-at-law of George Monck, 1st Duke of Albemarle. See under ALBEMARLE, vol. i, p. 89, notes "a" and "b"; and Luttrell's *Brief Relation*, vol. iv, pp. 549, 642.

(<sup>e</sup>) 4 Dec. 1660. "Resolved, That the Carcasses of Oliver Cromwell, Henry Ireton, John Bradshaw, and Thomas Pride, whether buried in Westminster Abbey or elsewhere, be taken up and drawn upon a Hurdle to Tiburne, and there hanging up in their Coffins for some time; and after that buried under the said

## ROBERTS

[48] WILLIAM ROBERTS,<sup>(a)</sup> 2nd s. and h.<sup>(b)</sup> of Barne R., of Willesden, Midx. (who *d.* 30 Jan. 1610/1), by Anne, 1st da. of Sir William GLOVER, Alderman of London; *b.* 21 Apr. 1604; admitted Gray's Inn 7 Aug. 1622. Knighted by JAMES I, at Greenwich, 18 May 1624. Dep. Lieut. for Midx. 1642; and Capt. of the Trained-bands 1644. He was an extensive purchaser of Church lands.<sup>(c)</sup> Commissioner for the Sale of Forfeited Estates 15 June 1653; Councillor of State, in the "Barebones" Parl., 3 Nov. to 12 Dec. 1653; Commissioner for Excise<sup>(d)</sup> 17 Mar. 1653/4; and Commissioner for the Sale of Crown Lands 30 Aug. 1654. M.P. for Midx. 17 Sep. 1656 to 1657. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "William LORD ROBERTS," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. He was not molested at the Restoration.<sup>(e)</sup> He *m.*, 22 Feb. 1623/4, at Willesden, Eleanor, only surv. da. and h. of Robert ATY, of Kilburn Priory, Midx., by Jane, da. of Sir John ST. JOHN. He *d.* 19, and was *bur.* 27 Sep. 1662, at Willesden, aged 58. M.I. Will dat. 2 Aug., pr. 27 Nov. 1662. His widow, who was *b.* 4 June 1608, in Sheer Lane, London, was *bur.* 22 Nov. 1678, at Willesden, aged 70.

## ROUS

[33] FRANCIS ROUS,<sup>(f)</sup> 4th s. of Sir Anthony R., of Halton Manor, St. Dominick, Cornwall, by his 1st wife, Elizabeth, 2nd da. and coh. of Thomas SOUTHCOTE, of Bovey Tracey, Devon, by his 1st wife, Grace, da. and h. of John BARNHOUSE, of Marsh, in the same co. He was *b.* at Dittisham, Devon, 1579; matric. Oxford (Broadgates Hall) 6 July 1593;

Gallows." (*Commons' Journals*, vol. viii, p. 197). This barbarous order appears not to have been carried out as regards Col. Pride, probably through the intervention of the Duke of Albemarle, his daughter-in-law's uncle.

(<sup>a</sup>) He bore for arms: Silver six spear-heads Sable, with a running greyhound Silver collared Gold on a chief Sable.

(<sup>b</sup>) His elder twin-brother, Barne Roberts, *d.* at Eton College, 1 Feb. 1619/20, aged 15.

(<sup>c</sup>) The property thus acquired included the manor of Witherington, Northants, and the manors of Neasden and Chambers, in Willesden, Midx.

(<sup>d</sup>) "Sir William Roberts . . . a great committee-man, and in much employment, whereby he well advanced his interest, and is grown a great man." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*). His salary "as one of the committee for excise and customs, three hundred pounds per annum; as comptroller of the exchequer, six hundred pounds; in all, nine hundred pounds per annum. He is a commissioner of the wine-office, and one of the committee of the army." (*Harl. Misc.*, p. 407).

(<sup>e</sup>) William Roberts, of Willesden, 5th but 1st surv. s. and h. of Sir William and Eleanor, was *cr.* a Baronet, 4 Oct. 1661. See pedigree of this family, by Francis Grigson, in the *Genealogist*, vol. v, p. 304.

(<sup>f</sup>) He bore for arms: Gold an eagle Azure armed Gules. (*Visitation of Cornwall*, 1620).

B.A. 31 Jan. 1596/7; he also graduated at Leyden 10 Feb. 1598/9; and was admitted to the Middle Temple 1601. M.P. for Truro 1626; for Tregony 1628-29; for Truro again Apr.-May 1640, and in the Long Parl. 1640-53; for Devon, in the "Barebones" Parl. (of which he was Speaker), July to Dec. 1653; and for Cornwall 1656-57. He was a Lay Assessor of the Westminster Assembly 12 June 1643; took the Covenant 23 Sep. 1643; Provost of Eton College 10 Feb. 1643/4 till his death; Commissioner for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646; a member of the Derby House Committee 16 July 1648; and Gov. of the Alms-houses of Windsor Castle 2 Sep. 1654. Councillor of State,<sup>(a)</sup> with a salary of £1,000 *per ann.*, 16 Dec. 1653 and 13 July 1657; Commissioner for visiting the Univ. of Cambridge 2 Sep. 1654. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 2 Apr. 1612, at Menheniot, Ibbot, or Philippa, da. of George GRENVILLE,<sup>(c)</sup> of Penheale, Cornwall, by Julian, da. and coh. of William VIELL. She, who was *b.* about 1572, *d.* 20 Dec. 1657, and was *bur.* in the chancel of Acton Church, Midx., "aged 85." M.I.<sup>(d)</sup> He *d.* 7, at Acton afsd., and was *bur.* 25 Jan. 1658/9, in Eton College Chapel.<sup>(e)</sup> Will dat. 18 Mar. 1657/8, pr. 10 Feb. 1658/9.

## RUSSELL

[39] FRANCIS RUSSELL,<sup>(f)</sup> s. and h. of Sir William R., of Chippenham, co. Cambridge (who was *cr.* a Baronet 9 Jan. 1628/9, and *d.* Feb. 1653/4), by his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, da. of Thomas GERARD, of Burwell, in the same co.; *b.* about 1616; matric. Oxford (Wadham Coll.) 28 Jan. 1630/1, aged 14; admitted Gray's Inn 15 Aug. 1633, and Inner Temple 1635. He was in the Life-guard of the Earl of Essex 1642;<sup>(g)</sup>

(a) "The monarchical foundation being thus laid, and the general himself as protector seated thereon, he became one of his council, good old man, and well he deserved it for he ventured hard." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was entered on the roll as absent, "being lame." (*Journal of the Protectorate House of Lords*, p. 522). He *d.* before the meeting of Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.

(c) He *d.* 2 Sep. 1595. (*Inq. p. m.*). Sir Richard Grenville, the gallant captain of the *Revenge*, was his second cousin.

(d) On the north wall of the chancel of Acton Church is the monument of "Philippa, late wife of Francis . . . Rous . . .," who died in 1657, aged 85. Arms of Rous, impaling Silver three crescents Gules. (Lysons' *Environs*, vol. ii, p. 6).

(e) "Soon after were hanged up over his grave a standard, pennon, &c., and other ensigns relating to barons, containing in them the arms of the several matches of his family. All which continuing there till 1661, were then pulled down with scorn by the loyal provost and fellows, and thrown aside as tokens and badges of damn'd baseness and rebellion." (Wood's *Athenae*, vol. iii, p. 468).

(f) He bore for arms: Silver a lion Gules, with three Silver roses on a chief Sable.

(g) "Mr. Francis Russell, who with ten men well mounted and armed, which he maintained, rode in the life-guard." (Ludlow's *Memoirs*, 23 Oct. 1642).



Col. in the Parl. army 1643; and one of the Parl. officers in attendance upon the King 4 June 1647.<sup>(a)</sup> M.P. for co. Cambridge, in the Long Parl., 28 Nov. 1645 to 1648 (when he was secluded), and 12 July 1654. Gov. of Ely 1645, and of the Channel Islands 1648. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Francis LORD RUSSELL," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 19 Sep. 1631, at Chippenham, Katherine,<sup>(c)</sup> da. and h. of John WHEATLEY, of Catsfield, Sussex, Bar.-at-Law, by Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Michael SMALLPAGE, of Chichester (the said Elizabeth being the 3rd wife of his father, the 1st Bart.). He was *bur.* 30 Apr. 1664, at Chippenham.

## ST. JOHN

[27] OLIVER ST. JOHN,<sup>(d)</sup> of Longthorpe, Northants, and Enfield, Midx.,<sup>(e)</sup> 1st s. of Oliver St. J., of Cayshoe,<sup>(f)</sup> Beds (who was s. and h. of Thomas, 3rd s. of Oliver (ST. JOHN), 1st BARON ST. JOHN OF BLETSO, *cr.* 1559), by Sarah, da. of Edward BUCKLEY, of Odell, in the same co. He was *b.* about 1598; entered Queens' Coll., Cambridge, as a pensioner, 16 Aug. 1615; admitted Lincoln's Inn 22 Apr. 1619; called to the Bar 22 June 1626; Solicitor Gen. 29 Jan. 1640/1; Treasurer of Lincoln's Inn 1642. He was sent to the Tower in Nov. 1629, threatened with the rack, and brought before the Star Chamber, but subsequently pardoned. M.P. for Totnes 3 Mar. to May 1640; and, in the Long Parl., 3 Nov. 1640-1653. He led the attack on Ship-money, 7 Jan. 1640/1; and promoted the Bill for Strafford's attainder, 22 Mar. 1640/1. Commissioner of the Great Seal 10 Nov. 1643 to 30 Oct. 1646; member of the Committee of Both Kingdoms 16 Feb. 1643/4; Attorney Gen. 28 May 1644 to 1648; Commissioner to treat with the King at Uxbridge Jan. 1644/5; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas 12 Oct. 1648; Councillor of State

---

(<sup>a</sup>) Ludlow writes: "Col. Francis Russell and others, attending on the King, became soon converted by the splendour of his majesty." (*Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 151).

(<sup>b</sup>) "Knight baronet of the old stamp, a gentleman of Cambridgeshire, of a considerable revenue . . . a man high flown, but not serious or substantial in his principles; no great zealot for the cause." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(<sup>c</sup>) Their 1st da., Elizabeth Russell, became the wife of Henry Cromwell, Lord Deputy of Ireland. (See under CROMWELL, p. 600). Sir John Russell, 3rd Bart., *m.*, as her 2nd husband, that delightful little minx, Frances Cromwell, widow of Lord Rich, yst. da. of Oliver, the Lord Protector.

(<sup>d</sup>) He bore for arms: Silver a chief Gules with two pierced molets Gold.

(<sup>e</sup>) He was a rate-payer at Enfield in 1654; and "M<sup>rs</sup> Elizabeth St. John, da. to the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Oliver St. John," was married there to John Bernard "before her said father, and by him declared man and wife," 26 Feb. 1655/6. (Lysons' *Environs*, vol. ii, p. 319).

(<sup>f</sup>) Clarendon calls him "a natural son of the house of Bullingbrook" (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, Book iii, § 32), but in the Admission Reg. of Lincoln's Inn he is entered as "Oliver St. John, son and heir app. of Oliver St. J., of Cayshoe, Beds, arm.," and there seems no reason to doubt his legitimacy.

14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 13 Feb. 1650/1, 24 Nov. 1652, 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659, and 25 Feb. to 6 Mar. 1659/60. Chancellor of Univ. of Cambridge Oct. 1652; Commissioner of the Treasury 2 Aug. 1654; and member of a Committee for Advancement of Trade 12 July 1655. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(\*)</sup> He was a member of the "Restored Rump," 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. At the Restoration he was prohibited from holding any public office, 2 Aug. 1660, and retired to his estate at Longthorpe, but left England in 1662,<sup>(b)</sup> and remained abroad until his death. He *m.*, 1stly, about 1629,<sup>(c)</sup> Joan, da. and h. of Sir James ALTHAM, of Markshall, Essex, by Elizabeth, da. of Sir Francis BARRINGTON. He *m.*, 2ndly, 21 Jan. 1638/9, at High Laver, Essex, Elizabeth, da. and coh. of Henry CROMWELL, of Upwood, Hunts, which Elizabeth was 1st cousin to Oliver CROMWELL, afterwards LORD PROTECTOR. He *m.*, 3rdly, 1 Oct. 1645, Elizabeth, widow of Caleb COCKCROFT, of London, merchant (*bur.* 7 Mar. 1644/5), 1st da. of Daniel OXENBRIDGE, M.D.,<sup>(d)</sup> of Daventry, Northants, and London, by Katherine, da. of Thomas HARBY. He *d.* 31 Dec. 1673, aged about 75.<sup>(e)</sup> His widow *m.*, 3rdly, Sir Humphrey SYDENHAM, of Chilworthy, Somerset; she *d.* there, 1 Mar. 1679/80, and was *bur.* at Combe Nicholas.

### SAYE AND SELE

[11] WILLIAM FIENNES,<sup>(f)</sup> only s. and h. of Richard (FIENNES), 7th BARON SAYE AND SELE. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec.

(\*) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was entered as absent "by reason of the busines of the Terme." (*MSS. of the House of Lords*). Josiah Berners writes to John Hobart, 29 Nov. 1659: "Those of the Committee of Un-safety that sett are Fleetwood, Desborough, Bury, Huson, Holland, Tichborne, Whitlock, Warreston, Sidenham, and sometimes Ireton . . . St. John lyes close and meddles not." (*Clarke Papers*, vol. iv, p. 300).

(b) He embarked at Seaford, Sussex, 5 Nov. 1662, on board the *Adventure* (Richard Lemon, of Brightelmstone, master), from which he was transferred to a French fishing boat, and landed at Havre-de-Grace, whence he proceeded to Basle. (*S.A.S. Collections*, vol. xvii, p. 151). He was at Augsburg in 1669. (*Ludlow's Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 419).

(c) Foss, *Judges*, vol. vi, p. 477. "Joan, da. of Oliver St. John, Esquier, and Joan hys wife," was *bap.* at High Laver, Essex, 27 Jan. 1630/1.

(d) He was Fellow of the College of Physicians. His 2nd da., Katherine Oxenbridge, was the 2nd wife of Major Gen. Philip Skippon. See under SKIPPON, p. 637.

(e) Noble's *Protectorate House of Cromwell*, vol. ii, p. 25. He is described as "an ancient man, with black hair, full faced and full bodied." (*S. P. Dom.*, Charles II, vol. lxiii, No. 56). Clarendon writes: "He was a man reserved, and of a dark and clouded countenance, very proud, and conversing with very few, and those men of his own humour and inclinations." (*Hist. of the Rebellion*, Book iii, § 32).

(f) "Saye and Seale was a seriously subtle Peece, and always averse to the Court ways, something out of pertinaciousness; his Temper and Constitution ballancing

1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(a)</sup> For fuller particulars see "SAYE AND SELE," Viscounty, *cr.* 1624.

## SKIPPON

[31] PHILIP SKIPPON,<sup>(b)</sup> of Foulsham,<sup>(c)</sup> Norfolk, and Acton, Midx.,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Luke S., of West Lexham, Norfolk; *b.* about 1598.<sup>(e)</sup> He served in the Low Countries, under Sir Horace Vere; was wounded at Breda in 1625, and took part in the sieges of Bois le Duc and Maastricht, 1629, and the recapture of Breda, 1637. He was Capt. in the Artillery Company 23 Oct. 1639; a Freeman of the City of London 8 Jan. 1641/2; commanded the City Trained-bands, at Turnham Green, 12 Nov. 1642;<sup>(f)</sup> Capt. of the Artillery Garden and Instructor of Fencing and Musketry 1642; Sergeant Major Gen. in the Parl. army 17 Nov. 1642; and held the same rank in the "New Model," under Gen. Fairfax, 15 Feb. 1644/5. He was severely wounded at the battle of Naseby, 14 June 1645;<sup>(g)</sup>

him altogether on that Side which was contrary to the Wind; so that he seldom tackt about or went upright, though he kept his Course steady in his own way." (Wilson's *Hist. of Great Britain*, p. 162). His nickname was "Old Subtely." See *ante*, p. 604, note "a."

<sup>(a)</sup> When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

<sup>(b)</sup> He bore for arms: Gules with five rings of Gold; quartering Azure a cheveron between three crosses paty Gold, and Barry Silver and Vert a griffin Gold. (From the monument to his first wife, in Acton Church).

<sup>(c)</sup> William Skippon, of Tavistock, Devon, by his will dat. 5 Aug. 1631, devised his estate at Foulsham, Wood Norton, and Bintry, Norfolk, to "Captaine Philippe Skippon, eldest sonne of my brother Luke." (*Misc. Gen. et Her.*, N.S., vol. i, p. 64).

<sup>(d)</sup> In his will he is styled: "Major Generall Phillipp Skippon of Acton in the Countie of Middlesex." He mentions the Mar. Sett. upon Dame Katherine his wife, dat. 22 Aug. 1657, and bequeaths his "Capitall Messuage or Mansion House scituate in Foulsham, Norfolk," to his s. and h., Philip Skippon, with other property.

<sup>(e)</sup> "Luke Skippon of West Lexham gent." *d.* there 20 Sep. 1638, his s. and h., Philip, described as "of Foulsham, esq<sup>r</sup>," being then 40 years old. (*Inq. p. m.*).

<sup>(f)</sup> "The City Bands marched forth very chearfully under the command of Major General Skippon, who made short and encouraging speeches to his Soldiers, which were to this purpose:—'Come my Boys, my brave Boys, let us pray heartily and fight heartily, I will run the same Fortunes and Hazards with you, remember the Cause is for God; and for the Defence of your selves, your Wives, and Children: Come my honest brave Boys, pray heartily and fight heartily, and God will bless us.' Thus he went all along with the Soldiers, talking to them." (Whitelocke's *Memorials*, Nov. 1642).

<sup>(g)</sup> "Major General Skippon, an old experienced Soldier, . . . fought stoutly that Day; and although he was sorely wounded in the beginning of the Fight, and the General [Fairfax] desired him to go off the Field, he answered 'he would not stir so long as a Man would stand,' and accordingly staid till the Battle was ended." (Whitelocke's *Memorials*, p. 151).

Gov. of Bristol 2 Dec. 1645; Commissioner of Martial Law, for London and Westminster, 3 Apr. 1646; app. Marshal Gen. of the army in Ireland 6 Apr. 1647; and "Major-Gen. of the Militia," for Midx. and London, 9 Aug. 1655. M.P. for Barnstaple, Devon, 9 Dec. 1646; for Lyme Regis, Norfolk, 10 July 1654 and 1656; and, in the "Restored Rump," 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 13 Feb. 1650/1, 24 Nov. 1652, and 13 June 1657. He was app. one of the Judges for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, but declined to act. Gov. of the Almshouses of Windsor Castle 2 Sep. 1654. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Phillip LORD SKIPPON," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was a member of his Privy Council. He *m.*, 1stly, 14 May 1622, at Frankenthall, in the Netherlands, Maria, da. of (—) COMES.<sup>(a)</sup> She *d.* 24, and was *bur.* 31 Jan. 1655/6, in the chancel of Acton Church, Midx., aged 54. M.I.<sup>(b)</sup> He *m.*, 2ndly, 25 Aug. 1657, Katherine,<sup>(c)</sup> widow of Sir Richard PHILLIPPS,<sup>(d)</sup> of Picton Castle, Pembroke, 2nd Bart. (who *d.* before 7 Aug. 1648), and before that of John FOWLER, of Bucklersbury, citizen and clothworker of London (*bur.* 20 Dec. 1642), 2nd da. of Daniel OXENBRIDGE, M.D., of Daventry, Northants, and London, by Katherine, da. of Thomas HARBY. He *d.* in 1660. Will dat. 21 Feb. 1659/60, with codicil 26 June, pr. 25 Oct. 1660. His widow *d.* before 16 Apr. 1678.<sup>(e)</sup>

## STEELE

[28] WILLIAM STEELE,<sup>(f)</sup> s. of Richard S., of Giddy Hall, in Sandbach, Cheshire, and Finchley, Midx., by Letitia, da. of (—) SHAWE;<sup>(g)</sup> *b.* 1610,

(<sup>a</sup>) The arms impaled with her husband's, on her monument in Acton Church, are those of COMBE (of cos. Hertford, Bucks, and Warwick)—*viz.* Ermine three lions passant Gules. Skippon mentions "my Cozen Captain Richard Comes" in his will.

(<sup>b</sup>) "Mary the wife of the Right honorable Phillip Mager Gennerall Scipon, was buried in the chancill of Acton, the 31st of January 1655/6." (*Par. Reg.*).

(<sup>c</sup>) Her da., Katherine Fowler, *bap.* at St. Mary Woolchurch, 11 Jan. 1631/2, *m.*, as his 2nd wife (lic. dat. 23 Aug. 1648), James Phillipps, of the Priory, Cardigan, with "consent of her mother Dame Catherine Phillipps, of Picton Castle, co. Pembroke, Widow." She was "the incomparable Mrs. K. P.," better known as *Orinda*, "who among her sex has distinguished herself by her celebrated poems and letters; she was bred in the school at Hackney, and it must be owned was a woman of the times, and loved poetry better than presbytery." (Ambrose Barnes, *Memoirs*, 1716).

(<sup>d</sup>) "Major General Skippon was this day married to Baron[et] Phillipps's widow." (*News-letter*, 25 Aug. 1657). Sir Richard Phillipps, in his will dat. 17 Mar. 1647/8, pr. 22 Jan. 1648/9 by Dame Katherine P., relict and executrix, mentions their Mar. Sett., dat. 31 Dec. 1646, of which Clement OXENBRIDGE was a trustee.

(<sup>e</sup>) Admon. grant, 16 Apr. 1678: "Dña Catherina Phillipps a<sup>t</sup>s Skippon," late of the parish of St. Bride's, London, widow.

(<sup>f</sup>) He bore for arms: Gules a fesse compony Ermine and Azure between two lions' heads razed Silver, with three Silver billets on a chief Azure.

(<sup>g</sup>) Richard Steele and Letitia Shawe were married at Sandbach in 1602. (*Par. Reg.*).

at Sandbach afsd.; admitted Gray's Inn 13 June 1631; called to the Bar 23 June 1637; Attorney Gen. 10 Jan. 1648/9; Serjeant-at-law 25 Jan. 1653/4; and Chief Baron of the Exchequer 28 May 1655. Commissioner of Martial Law, for London and Westminster, 16 Aug. 1644, and 3 Apr. 1646; Recorder of London 25 Aug. 1649, and M.P. for the City 14 June 1654. He was one of the four Counsel app. on behalf of the Commonwealth at the King's trial, but was unable to act through illness; member of the Committee on Law Reform 17 Jan. 1651/2; member of Irish Council 27 Aug. 1654; Lord Chancellor of Ireland 26 Aug. 1656,<sup>(\*)</sup> and again 16 Oct. 1658; one of the five Commissioners app. to govern Ireland 7 June 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(b)</sup> He was nom. a member of the Committee of Safety, representing the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659, but declined to act. At the Restoration he was not excluded from the Act of Indemnity, but retired for a time to Holland, returning later to England. He *m.*, 1stly, 15 Mar. 1637/8, at Elmstead, Elizabeth, 1st da. of Richard GODFREY, of Wye, Kent, M.P. for New Romney, by Mary, da. of John MOYLE, of Buckwell. He *m.*, 2ndly, Mary, widow of Michael HARVEY, da. of (—) MELLISH,<sup>(c)</sup> who surv. him and was executrix of his will. He *d.* in Sep. or Oct. 1680, at his house in Hatton Garden, Midx.<sup>(d)</sup> Will dat. 17 Sep., pr. 19 Oct. 1680.<sup>(e)</sup>

## STRICKLAND

[40] WILLIAM STRICKLAND,<sup>(f)</sup> s. and h. of Walter S., of Boynton, co. York, by Frances, da. of Peter WENTWORTH,<sup>(g)</sup> of Lillingstone Lovell,

(\*) Henry Cromwell writes to Thurloe, 23 June 1658: "My Lord Chancellor at his coming over made large professions, how officious and serviceable he would be to me. I suppose he meant not as a subject, but as a guardian to a minor. . . . Indeed all his actions have tended to make that good which was boasted by his nearest relations even before his coming over—*That he was to rule the roast here.*"

(b) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was entered as absent "by reason of his service there," *i.e.* as Chancellor of Ireland. (*House of Lords MSS.*).

(c) She is mentioned in the will of her brother, Henry Mellish, of Sanderstead, Surrey, dat. 21 Feb. 1676/7, pr. 17 July 1677. (*P.C.C.*, 28 *Hale*).

(d) In a pedigree of this family, compiled by R. S. Boddington, he is said to have been "buried in St. Werburgh's Churchyard, Dublin." (*Misc. Gen. et Her.*, N.S., vol. ii, p. 37). But this is probably not correct. See Aitken's *Life of Richard Steele*, vol. ii, p. 351, note 5.

(e) In his will he is described as "William Steele of Grays inne now liveing in Hatton garden co. Midx." (*P.C.C.*, 134 *Bath*). He leaves £50 "to the poore of Sandbacke in Cheshire."

(f) He bore for arms: Gules a cheveron Gold between three crosses paty Silver, on a quarter Ermine a stag's head razed Sable attired Gold. "Insignia concessa Willielmo Strickland de Boynton super le Wold, per Willielmum Harvey, regem armorum, per literas patentes dat anno 4 Ed. sexti, 15 die Aprilis." (Foster's *Visitations of Yorkshire*, p. 166). The grantee was the grandfather of Sir William Strickland.

(g) By his 2nd wife, Elizabeth, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of

co. Oxford; *b.* about 1599, being aged 23 in 1622; admitted Gray's Inn 21 May 1617. He was knighted at Whitehall, by Charles I, 24 June 1630, and *cr.* a Baronet, 30 July 1641. M.P. for Hedon, co. York, in the Long Parl., 1640-53; and for the E. Riding 12 July 1654, 1656-57, and, in the "Restored Rump," 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. Commissioner for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646; Gov. of Westminster school 26 Sep. 1649; and Commissioner for visiting Univ. of Cambridge 2 Sep. 1654. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "William LORD STRICKLAND," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(a)</sup> He was not molested at the Restoration, but took no further part in public affairs. He *m.*, 1stly, 18 June 1622, at St. Leonard's, Shoreditch (lic., 11 June, Bishop of London; he 23 and she 18), Margaret, sister of Sir Hugh CHOLMLEY, 1st Bart. (*cr.* 1641), 1st da. of Sir Richard CHOLMLEY, of Whitby, co. York, by his 1st wife, Susan, da. of John LEGARD, of Ganton, co. York, and of London, merchant. She *d. s.p.m.*, 1629, and was *bur.* at Whitby. He *m.*, 2ndly, 3 May 1631, at St. George's, Canterbury, Frances, 1st da. of Thomas (FINCH), 1st EARL OF WINCHILSEA, by Cicely, sister of Sir John WENTWORTH, Bart. (*cr.* 1611), da. of John WENTWORTH, of Gosfield, Essex. He was *bur.* 16 Sep. 1673, at Boynton afsd. Will (nuncupative) pr. at York, 26 Sep. 1673.

[32] WALTER STRICKLAND, yr. s. of Walter S., of Boynton, co. York, by Frances WENTWORTH his wife, both abovenamed; *b.* about 1600; and admitted Gray's Inn 18 Aug. 1618. English Agent at The Hague<sup>(b)</sup> Aug. 1642 to 21 June 1650; Ambassador to the States-General, with Chief Justice St. John, 23 Jan. 1650/1. "Captain-general of the Protector's magpye, or gray-coated foot-guard in Whitehall," 1654. M.P. for Minehead, in the Long Parl., 1645; for the E. Riding 12 July 1654; for Newcastle 1656-57; and, in the "Restored Rump," 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. Councillor of State 13 Feb. 1650/1, 25 Nov. 1652, 29 Apr. 1653 (President 6 Dec. 1653), and 13 June to 31 Dec. 1657; Councillor to the LORD PROTECTOR, with a salary of £1,000

---

State. He *d.* 10 Nov. 1597, a prisoner in the Tower. (W. J. Rutton's *Family of Wentworth*, p. 242).

(<sup>a</sup>) "Sir William Strickland, knight of the old stamp, a gentleman of Yorkshire, . . . hath now, it seems, forgotten the cause of fighting with and cutting off the late king's head, and suppressing the lords, their house, and negative voice: he was . . . of good compliance with the new court, and settling the protector anew in all those things for which the king was cut off; wherefore he is fit, no doubt, to be taken out of the house and made a lord." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(<sup>b</sup>) "He is one that can serve a commonwealth and also a prince, so he may serve himself and his own ends by it; having so greatly profited by attending the *Hogen Mogans*, and become so expert in the ceremony postures, and thereby so apt like an ape, with his brother Sir Gilbert, and the president, to imitate or act the part of an old courtier in the new court." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

*per ann.*, 16 Dec. 1653; and member of the Committee of Safety, representing the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Walter LORD STRICKLAND," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658. At the Restoration he was included in the Act of Indemnity, and "escaped without any penalty." He *m.* Dame Anna MORGAN,<sup>(a)</sup> widow of Sir Lewis MORGAN, of Rhiwperra, co. Glamorgan (who *d.* 3 July 1635), da. and h. of Sir Charles MORGAN,<sup>(b)</sup> Gov. of Bergen-op-Zoom, by Eliza, da. of Philip DE MARNIX, Lord of St. Aldegonde. He *d. s.p.*, 1 Nov. 1671, and was *bur.* at Flamborough. M.I. Admon. grant, at York, 12 Dec. 1671. His widow *d.* 1688, at Chelsea, Midx. Her will dat. 18 June 1687, pr. 17 Mar. 1687/8.<sup>(c)</sup>

### SYDENHAM

[30] WILLIAM SYDENHAM,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of William S., of Wynford Eagle,<sup>(e)</sup> Dorset, by Mary, da. of Sir John JEFFREY, of Catherston, in the same co.; *bap.* 8 Apr. 1615, at Wynford Eagle; gentleman-commoner of Trin. Coll., Oxford.<sup>(f)</sup> Capt. of Horse, in the Parl army, 1643; Col. before Apr. 1644; Gov. of Weymouth 17 June 1644; Joint Gov. of Isle of Wight 14 Aug. 1649; Col. of a regt. of Foot May 1659. M.P. for Melcombe Regis, in the Long Parl., 25 Sep. 1645 to 1653; for Dorset 12 July 1654, 1656-57, and 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. Councillor of State 3 Nov. to 12 Dec. 1653; member of the LORD PROTECTOR'S Council, with a salary of £1,000 *per ann.*, 16 Dec. 1653; Commissioner of the Treasury, with another £1,000 *per ann.*, 2 Aug. 1654.<sup>(g)</sup> He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and

<sup>(a)</sup> She was naturalized by Act of Parl., 18 Feb. 1650/1.

<sup>(b)</sup> Sir Charles Morgan was 4th s. of Edward M., of Pencarn, co. Glamorgan; he *d.* 1642, and was *bur.* at Bergen. His wife was *bur.*, in the old church at Delft, before May 1634. (See *Genealogies of Morgan and Glamorgan*, by G. T. Clark, for an account of this family).

<sup>(c)</sup> In her will, in which she is styled "Anna Morgan," she mentions her "great grandsonne Edmond Thomas, Knight," to whom she leaves her Monmouthshire property, and desires to be *bur.* "in my Mothers Tombe in Hollande . . . itt is in the olde chertche att Delft." (P.C.C., 126 *Exton*).

<sup>(d)</sup> He bore for arms: Silver three rams Sable.

<sup>(e)</sup> The manor of Wynford Eagle was acquired by Thomas Sydenham, 3rd s. of Richard S., of Aller, Somerset, from John, Lord Zouch, 36 Hen. VIII. Col. William Sydenham was gt.-gt.-grandson of this Thomas.

<sup>(f)</sup> Hutchins' *Dorset*, vol. ii, p. 703. See also Wood's *Athenae*, vol. iv, p. 271.

<sup>(g)</sup> "Colonel Sydenham, a gentleman of not very much per annum at the beginning of the wars . . . hath augmented his revenue to some purpose; he helped to change the government, and make those laws of treason against kingship . . . by all which he is grown very great and considerable." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).



took his seat, as "W<sup>m</sup> LORD SYDENHAM one of the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Trea[su]ry," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was a member of his Privy Council. Councillor of State, in the "Restored Rump," 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659; and member of the Committee of Safety, representing the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659. At the Restoration he was included in the Act of Indemnity, but was prohibited from holding any public office, 2 Aug. 1660. He *m.*, in 1637, Grace, 3rd da. of John TRENCHARD, of Warmwell, Dorset, by Jane, yst. da. of Sir John RODNEY, of Stoke Giffard, Somerset. He was *bur.* 1 Aug. 1661, at Wynford Eagle afsd. His widow was *bur.* there 9 Aug. 1661.

## THOMAS

[59] EDMOND THOMAS,<sup>(a)</sup> only s. and h. of William T., of Wenvoe,<sup>(b)</sup> Glamorgan (who *d.* 9 June 1636), by Jane, 1st da. of Sir John STRADLING, of St. Donat's Castle, in the same co., 1st Bart.; *bap.* 1633, at Wenvoe. M.P. for Glamorgan 12 July 1654-55. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657,<sup>(c)</sup> and took his seat, as "Edmond LORD THOMAS," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he took the oath in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords 21 Feb. 1658/9.<sup>(d)</sup> He *m.*, 1stly, Elizabeth,<sup>(e)</sup> sister and h. of Thomas MORGAN (*d. s.p.*, before 1655), da. and h. of Sir Lewis MORGAN, of Rhiwperra, Glamorgan, by Anna,<sup>(f)</sup> only da. and h. of Sir Charles MORGAN, Gov. of Bergen-op-Zoom. He *m.*, 2ndly, 1 Aug. 1671, at Wenvoe, Mary, 5th da. of Sir Thomas LEWIS, of Penmark Place, Glamorgan. He *d.* 1677, and was *bur.* at Wenvoe. Admon. 4 July 1677, and 16 Feb. 1690/1. His widow was living in 1701.

(<sup>a</sup>) He bore for arms: Sable a cheveron and a quarter Ermine.

(<sup>b</sup>) Sir Edmond Thomas, 3rd Bart., sold Wenvoe Castle and estate in 1765.

(<sup>c</sup>) "Mr. Edmund Thomas, a gentleman of Wales, of considerable means, a friend of Philip Jones's, and allied to Walter Strickland, both of the council, and brought in upon their account; of complying principles . . . being none of the great zealots or high sectaries, so called, in Wales, may doubtless be counted wise and good enough to make a simple lord of the other house." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(<sup>d</sup>) "Before the sitting of the house this Day Edmond Lord Thomas tooke the Oath prescribed by the humble addiconall and explanatory petiçon and aduise in the chamb<sup>r</sup> called the Princes lodgings before the Lord Chamb<sup>l</sup>en and Lord Disbrow." (*House of Lords MSS.*, p. 539).

(<sup>e</sup>) Mar. Articles, 17 June 1652. Post-nuptial Settlement, of Wenvoe 6 Aug. 1655, and of Rhiwperra 19 Dec. 1655. (*Genealogies of Glamorgan*, by G. T. Clark, p. 558).

(<sup>f</sup>) She was naturalized by Act of Parl., 18 Feb. 1650/1; and *m.*, as her 2nd husband, Walter Strickland, English Agent at The Hague. See *ante*, p. 640.

## TICHBORNE

[52] ROBERT TICHBORNE, Regicide, only s. and h. of Robert T.,(\*) of St. Michael le Querne, London, "citizen and skinner," by Joan, da. of Thomas BANKES, of London. He was a linendraper in the City, "by the little Conduit in Cheapside." Joined the Parl. army at outbreak of the Civil War; Major 1644; Commissioner of Martial Law, for London and Westminster, 16 Aug. 1644; Col. 1647; on the Committee of the City of London Militia 23 July 1647; Lieut. of the Tower<sup>(b)</sup> Aug. 1647; Col. of the "Yellow Regt." of London Trained-bands in Apr. 1658. He was an extreme Independent, and presented a petition from the City of London in favour of the execution of the King, 15 Jan. 1648/9. He was app. one of the Judges for the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, attended every meeting of the Court except two, and signed the death-warrant. Sheriff of London 1650; el. Lord Mayor 29 Sep. 1656. M.P. for the City of London 1653. Commissioner for gov. of Scotland 23 Oct. 1651; received the thanks of Parl. for his services 14 May 1652. Knighted at Whitehall, by the LORD PROTECTOR, 15 Dec. 1655. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Robert LORD TICHBURNE," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords.<sup>(c)</sup> Member of the Committee of Safety, representing the "Wallingford House" party, 26 Oct. 1659. At the Restoration a warrant was issued for his arrest, 20 Apr. 1660, and he was excepted from the Act of Indemnity, but "with a Saving Clause"; he was tried at the Old Bailey 10 Oct., *attainted* 14 Dec. 1660, and imprisoned in the Tower. He was removed to Holy Island in July 1662, and transferred (on his wife's petition) to Dover Castle before 14 May

(\*) He was 2nd s. of John Tichborne, of Cowden, Kent, by Dorothy, da. of Francis Challoner, of Lindfield, Sussex. Robert Tichborne, the elder, entered his pedigree and arms at the *Visitation of London*, 1634. He bore for arms: Vair a chief Gold; with seven other quarterings. The Tichbornes of Cowden traced their descent from John Tichborne of Tichborne, Sheriff of Hants 1488, by Margaret, da. and h. of Richard MARTIN, of Edenbridge. They bore Tichborne, quartering Martin and Wallis. (*Visitation of Kent*, 1619).

(b) "Alderman Tichborn, then Sir Robert, knight of the new stamp, . . . made lieutenant of the Tower of London; and, though he was a colonel, yet never went out to fight, but became an alderman very timely, . . . he hath, by degrees, sadly lost his principles, and forgotten the good old cause." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(c) "By the assessments made during the protectorate it appears that Lord Pack, Lord Tichbourn, and Sir John Ireton, some of Cromwell's city friends, had houses at that time at Mortlake . . . Tichbourn resided some years before at Mitcham." (Lysons' *Environ*s, vol. i, p. 375). In, or shortly after, 1649 he purchased the manor of Old Court, in Greenwich, which formed part of the jointure of Queen Henrietta Maria and was restored to her 23 June 1660. (*Commons' Journals*, vol. viii, p. 73).

1664.<sup>(a)</sup> He *m.* Anne, da. of (—) (—). He *d.* a prisoner in the Tower of London, and was *bur.* there 6 July 1682.<sup>(b)</sup>

## TOMLINSON

[57] MATHEW TOMLINSON,<sup>(c)</sup> 2nd s. of John T., of York (will pr. 5 June 1618), by Eleanor,<sup>(d)</sup> da. of Mathew DODSWORTH, Registrar of York Cathedral and Chancellor of that diocese; *bap.* 24 Sep. 1617, at Holy Trinity, York. He was ent. at one of the Inns of Court, and enlisted in the Life-guard of the Earl of Essex, in 1642;<sup>(e)</sup> Capt. 1644; Major in the 8th regt. of Horse (com. by Sir Robert Pye), in the "New Model," 15 Feb. 1644/5; Col. of that regt. 1647, and was with Cromwell in Scotland 1650. He presented the "Remonstrance," 25 June 1647; was app. to take charge of the King, 23 Dec. 1648 till his death, and accompanied him to the scaffold. He was one of the Judges nom. for the King's trial, but took no part in the proceedings; he was present in Westminster Hall when the sentence was pronounced, but did not sign the death-warrant. Member of the Committee on Law Reform 17 Jan. 1651/2, and of the Irish Council 27 Aug. 1654 and 16 Nov. 1657. Councillor of State 29 Apr. 1653, and was co-opted to sit in the "Barebones" Parl. 4 July 1653. He was knighted in Ireland by Henry Cromwell, LORD DEPUTY, 24 Nov. 1657, although suspected of intrigues against his government, and was app. one of the five Commissioners for Ireland 7 July 1659. He was *sum.* to the "Other House," 10 Dec. 1657, but did not take his seat, "being detained by sickness;" he took the oath and his seat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, as "Mathew Lo[RD] TOMLINSON," 27 Jan. 1658/9. At the

(<sup>a</sup>) "Warrant to Capt. John Strode, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, to permit Ann Tichborne, with her two children and maid servant, to see her husband Robert Tichborne, and if she please to remain shut up with him in prison. 14 May 1664." (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1663-4, p. 592).

(<sup>b</sup>) Luttrell writes, 8 July 1682: "Alderman Tichburn, one of the late king's regicides, died lately in the Tower, where he was prisoner." (*Brief Relation*, vol. i, p. 204). His burial is recorded in the *Reg. of St. Peter ad Vincula*, 1682: "— Tichburne Alderman of Lond., July 6." (*Ex inform.* Rev. P. R. Mitchell, C.F., Chaplain of the Tower).

(<sup>c</sup>) He bore for arms: Sable a fesse between three rising falcons Gold. In the *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1665, Dugdale notes "*No prooffe made of these arms;*" but they were gr. by Cooke, *Clarenceux*, in 1590, to Thomas Thomlinson, s. and h. of Roger T., of co. York, who was Mathew's great-grandfather. (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. xii, p. 267).

(<sup>d</sup>) Her eld. br. was Roger Dodsworth, of Hutton Grange, Lancs, the celebrated antiquary (1585-1654). She was *m.*, 17 Aug. 1608, at Holy Trinity, York.

(<sup>e</sup>) "Being informed that the Parliament had resolved to raise a life-guard for the Earl of Essex to consist of a hundred gentlemen . . . most of our company entred themselves therein; . . . amongst whom were Mr. Charles Fleetwood . . . Colonel Thomlinson . . . and myself." (*Ludlow's Memoirs*, vol. i, p. 39).

Restoration he had to surrender Ampthill Park,<sup>(a)</sup> which he had acquired during the Commonwealth, but was included in the Act of Indemnity, 29 Aug. 1660, and does not appear to have suffered any other penalty. He *m.* Pembroke, 1st da. and coh. of Sir William BROOKE,<sup>(b)</sup> K.B., of Cowling, Kent (who but for the *attainder* would have been LORD COBHAM), by his 1st wife, Pembroke,<sup>(c)</sup> 3rd da. of Henry (LENNARD), 12th LORD DACRE. He *d.* 5 Nov. 1681, and was *bur.* in the church of East Malling, Kent. His widow *d.* 10 June 1683, and was *bur.* with him.

## WARWICK

[7] ROBERT RICH,<sup>(d)</sup> s. and h. of Robert (RICH), 2nd BARON RICH (who was *cr.* EARL OF WARWICK, 6 Aug. 1618, and *d.* 24 Mar. 1618/9). He carried the Sword of the Commonwealth at the second Investiture of Oliver Cromwell, as LORD PROTECTOR, 27 June 1657; and was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(e)</sup> For fuller particulars see "WARWICK," Earldom, *cr.* 1618.

## WHALLEY

[42] EDWARD WHALLEY,<sup>(f)</sup> Regicide, of Shadwell, Midx.; 2nd s. of Richard W., of Kirkton, Notts, and of London, M.P. for Boroughbridge, by his 2nd wife, Frances,<sup>(g)</sup> da. of Sir Henry CROMWELL, of Hinchinbroke,

(a) In 1660 Richard Nicholls, Groom of the Bedchamber to the Duke of York, applied for "the Keepership of Ampthill Great Park," and was commanded "to turn out Col. Mat. Tomlinson, who has possessed it for many years." (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1660, p. 236).

(b) He was s. and h. of George BROOKE (*attainted* and executed for high treason 5 Dec. 1603), and nephew and h. of Henry (BROOKE), 11th LORD COBHAM (also *attainted*). Sir William Brooke *d. s.p.m.*, 20 Sep. 1643, when the right to the Barony, subject to the *attainder*, fell into *abeyance* between his 4 daughters and coheirs. For fuller particulars see "COBHAM," Barony, *cr.* 1313.

(c) So named after her father's friends, the Earl and Countess of Pembroke. (Lord Dacre's *MS. History of his family*). She was *bap.* at St. Helen's, Bishopsgate, 5 July 1602.

(d) The French historian, De Larrey, describes him as "a person of an agreeable wit, perhaps a little too much libertine, but knew very well how to dissemble, and imposed on the people by an affected devotion, and going regularly to sermons." (*Her. and Gen.*, vol. v, p. 445).

(e) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them." See Introduction to this Appendix, p. 591.

(f) He bore for arms: Silver three whales' heads razed Sable; with eleven other quarterings. (Withie's copy of the *Visitation of Notts*, 1614, with later additions; *Harl. MS.* 1400, f. 68).

(g) Mar. Lic., 12 July 1595. "Richard Whalley, of the City of London, esq., and Frances Cromwell, of St. Benet Sherehog, London, spinster, da. of Henry C., of Hinchinbrook, Hunts, knight." (Chester's *Lond. Mar. Lic.*, col. 1443).

and aunt of Oliver, the LORD PROTECTOR. He is said to have been apprenticed to a woollen draper,<sup>(\*)</sup> but ent. the Parl. army on the outbreak of the Civil War; Capt. before 2 May 1643, when he was commissioned to seize the horses and goods of malignants; Major of Cromwell's regt. of Horse 1643; fought gallantly at Gainsborough, and at Marston Moor 2 July 1644; Col. of Horse, in the "New Model," 15 Feb. 1644/5; Col. of one division of the "Ironsides" at Naseby, 14 June 1645, where he charged and routed Langdale's Horse; at the storming of Bristol, 10 Sep. 1645; took Banbury in May 1646,<sup>(b)</sup> and Worcester in July of the same year. He was app. one of the Judges at the King's trial, 6 Jan. 1648/9, attended every sitting but one, and signed the death-warrant. He went to Scotland, with Cromwell, as Commissary-Gen. of the Horse, 1650; was wounded at Dunbar, 3 Sep. 1650; and fought at Worcester, 3 Sep. 1651. His regt. was quartered at Nottingham in Dec. 1651.<sup>(c)</sup> Commissioner of the High Court of Justice 21 Nov. 1653. "Major-Gen. of the Militia" for Lincoln, Notts, Stafford, Leicester, and Warwick, 9 Aug. 1655. M.P. for Notts 1654-55, and 1656-57. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Edward LORD WHALLEY, Commissary Generall of the Horse," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, and signed the proclamation in which he was declared Protector, 3 Sep. 1658. He supported Richard Cromwell against the "Wallingford House" party, and would have fought for him, but his regt. would not obey his orders.<sup>(d)</sup> He was deprived of his command, by the "Restored Rump," 5 Aug. 1659. At the Restoration he was absolutely excepted from pardon, for life and estate, 9 July, and *attainted* 14 Dec. 1660. A reward of £100 was offered for his arrest 22 Sep. 1660, but he escaped to New England, with his son-in-law, Major Gen. Goffe, landing at Boston, Mass., 27 July 1660. He *m.*, 1stly, Judith, da. of John DUFFELL, of Rochester, Kent. He *m.*, 2ndly, Mary, sister of Sir George MIDDLETON. He *d.* in 1674 or 1675,<sup>(e)</sup> at Hadley, Mass., and was *bur.* there.

(\*) "Edward Whaly, formerly a Wollen Draper or petty merchant in London, where not thriving, and being much in Debt, he fled into Scotland till the Warres began, which he hath found a more gainfull trade." (*Mystery of the Good old Cause*, p. 34). "No great zealot for the cause." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(b) For which action he received the thanks of Parl., 9 May 1646, and £100 to purchase two horses.

(c) "Two troops of Colonel Whaley's Regiment quartered at Nottingham had Meetings twice a Week, where their Officers and some of their Soldiers did preach and pray; for which they were hated and cursed by the Presbyterians and their Preachers, who say *They are the greatest Plague that ever did befall that Town.*" (Whitelocke's *Memorials*, 9 Dec. 1651).

(d) Ludlow writes, 21 Apr. 1659, "Col. Whalley's regiment of horse for the most part left him, and went off to St. James's, which he seeing, opened his breast and desired them to shoot him." (*Memoirs*, vol. ii, p. 69).

(e) A letter from Major Gen. Goffe to his wife, in 1674, describes him as still alive, but very infirm. (Stiles' *Regicides*, p. 118).

## WHARTON

[17] PHILIP WHARTON,<sup>(a)</sup> s. and h. of Sir Thomas W., of Easby, co. York, by Philadelphia, da. of Robert (CAREY), 1st EARL OF MONMOUTH; *suc.* his grandfather, as 4th BARON WHARTON, 26 Mar. 1625. He was one of the "Commanders in the Armies of the Commonwealth,"<sup>(b)</sup> and was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, but never took his seat.<sup>(c)</sup> For fuller particulars see "WHARTON," Barony, *cr.* 1545.

## WHITELOCKE

[21] BULSTRODE WHITELOCKE,<sup>(d)</sup> of Fawley Court, Bucks,<sup>(e)</sup> and Buckingham House, Chelsea, Midx.,<sup>(f)</sup> only s. and h. of Sir James W., Justice of the King's Bench (who *d.* 22 June 1632), by Elizabeth, 1st da. of Edward BULSTRODE, of Hedgeley Bulstrode, Bucks, by Cecil, da. of Sir John CROKE, of Chilton, in the same co. He was *b.* 6 Aug. 1605, in Fleet Street, London; ed. at Merchant Taylors' school 1615-20; matric. Oxford (St. John's Coll.) 8 Dec. 1620; called to the Bar, at the Middle Temple, 1626. M.P. for Stafford 1626; for Great Marlow, in the Long Parl., 23 Nov. 1640; for Bucks 5 Oct. 1654, 20 Aug. 1656, and 7 May 1659 to 16 Mar. 1659/60. Recorder of Abingdon 1631, of Oxford 1647, and of Bristol 1652. High Steward of Oxford 13 June 1649; Gov. of Westminster school 26 Sep. 1649; and Gov. of the Almshouses of Windsor Castle 2 Sep. 1654. Chairman of the Committee for trial of Lord Strafford, Nov. 1640.<sup>(g)</sup> Dep. Lieut. of Bucks 1642; Lay Member of the Assembly of

---

(<sup>a</sup>) He bore for arms: Sable a sleeve of Silver; with an augmentation (*gr.* 23 Apr. 1553) of "a border engrailed Gold remplied with Lyons legs in saltire rased Gules armed Azure." (*Genealogist*, N.S., vol. viii, p. 127).

(<sup>b</sup>) Wood relates that "at Edghill battel . . . colonel Philip lord Wharton . . . after all his men had run away, hid himself in a saw-pit." (*Athenae*, vol. iii, p. 177). This appears to have been his sole military achievement!

(<sup>c</sup>) When the House was called over, 2 Feb. 1657/8, he was one of the eleven "Lords" who "being called Did not appeare nor any excuse made for them."

(<sup>d</sup>) He bore for arms: Azure a cheveron engrailed between three falcons Gold. (*Visitation of Bucks*, 1634).

(<sup>e</sup>) The manor house at Fawley was occupied by Sir John Byron's regt. of Horse, in Nov. 1642, when the whole place was ransacked and pillaged, and many valuable books and MSS. were wantonly destroyed. Whitelocke writes: "Sir John Biron gave order that they should commit no Insolence at my House, nor plunder my goods; but Soldiers are not easily govern'd. . . . Divers Writings of Consequence, and Books which were left in my Study, some of them they tore in Pieces, others they burnt to light their Tobacco, and some they carried away with them to my extreme great Loss and Prejudice. . . . They broke down my Park Pales, killed most of my Deer, and let out all the rest . . . and so they parted." (*Memorials*, p. 65).

(<sup>f</sup>) This historic mansion had previously belonged to George Villiers, the great Duke of Buckingham, and Whitelocke obtained a 21 years' lease of the premises from Parl. in 1650. (*Patent Roll*, 2 Mar. 1649/50). For an interesting account of the house and its various owners, see Lysons' *Environs*, vol. ii, pp. 86-88.

(<sup>g</sup>) Lord Strafford, alluding to the Committee, is reported to have said "that

Divines 12 June 1643; Commissioner "to regulate the Office and Officers of Arms" 19 Mar. 1645/6, for Scandalous Offences 5 June 1646, and for Compounding with Delinquents 8 Feb. 1646/7. He was nom. one of the Committee to draw up the charge against the King, 23 Dec. 1648, but declined to attend, and took no part in the trial.<sup>(a)</sup> Councillor of State 14 Feb. 1648/9, 13 Feb. 1649/50, 13 Feb. 1650/1, 24 Nov. 1652, and 13 May to 25 Oct. 1659. Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal 15 Mar. 1647/8, 8 Feb. 1648/9, 14 July 1654 to 6 June 1655, 30 Jan. to 14 May 1659, and 1 Nov. 1659. Commissioner of the Treasury 2 Aug. 1654.<sup>(b)</sup> Ambassador to Sweden 14 Sep. 1653 to 1 July 1654.<sup>(c)</sup> Knighted before 2 May 1655. Member of the Committee for Trade and Navigation 2 Nov. 1655. He was sum. to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Bulstrode LORD WHITELOCK one of the Lords Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Treasury," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords. He was offered a Viscountcy in 1658, but declined the honour.<sup>(d)</sup> At the Restoration he obtained a pardon from CHARLES II (for a consideration), and spent the rest of his life in retirement at Chilton Park, Wilts. He *m.*, 1stly, in June 1630, Rebecca,<sup>(e)</sup> da. of Thomas BENNET, Alderman of London, by Dorothy, da. of Richard MAY, of Mayfield, Sussex, and sister of Sir Humphrey MAY, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. She *d.* 9, and was *bur.* 11 May 1634, at Fawley. He *m.*, 2ndly, 10 Nov. 1634, at Fawley, Frances, 1st da. of William (WILLOUGHBY), 3rd BARON WILLOUGHBY OF PARHAM, by Frances, 2nd da. of John (MANNERS), 4th EARL OF RUTLAND. She was *bur.* 19 May 1648, at Fawley. He *m.*, 3rdly, 11 Sep. 1650, at Hackney, Midx.,<sup>(f)</sup> Mary, widow of Rowland WILSON,

Glynne and Maynard used him like advocates, but Palmer and Whitelocke used him like gentlemen, and yet left out nothing material to be urged against him." (*Memoirs of Bulstrode Whitelocke*, p. 153).

(<sup>a</sup>) Whitelocke writes, 26 Dec. 1648, "I told Sir Thomas Widdrington that I was resolved not to meddle in that Business about the Trial of the King's; it being contrary to my Judgment." And, on the day of the King's execution, 30 Jan. 1648/9, "I went not to the House, but stay'd all Day at home in my Study and at my Prayers, that this Day's work might not so displease God as to bring prejudice to this poor afflicted Nation." (*Memorials*, pp. 365, 376).

(<sup>b</sup>) This was a permanent appointment, with a salary of £1,000 *per ann.*

(<sup>c</sup>) He was voted £2,000 for his services, 6 Sep. 1654. "In which embassy Christina queen of that country made him a knight of the honourable order of Amaranta." (Wood's *Athenae*, vol. iii, p. 1043; and Ashmole's *Order of the Garter*, p. 75).

(<sup>d</sup>) "1658. Aug. 21. A Bill signed by his Highness for a Patent to make me a Viscount, and in Secretary Thurloe's hand to be passed; but I did not think it convenient for me." (Whitelocke's *Memorials*, p. 674). See *ante*, p. 615, note "b."

(<sup>e</sup>) Whitelocke's first wife, he informs us, was "tall and comely, of a tender and good nature, of ingenuous and rational discourse, when her parts were not eclipsed by sickness;" unfortunately she suffered from temporary fits of insanity.

(<sup>f</sup>) "The Right Honourable Bulstrode Lord Whitelock was married to the worshipful Mary Wilson the 11th day of September, being Wednesday, 1650." (Lysons' *Environs*, vol. iii, p. 492).



Alderman of London and Col. of the "Orange Regt." of Trained-bands, da. of Bigley CARLETON, of London, grocer. He *d.* 28 July, and was *bur.* 6 Aug. 1675, at Fawley.<sup>(a)</sup> Will dat. 17 May 1675, pr. 10 Nov. 1676, by Dame Mary his relict.<sup>(b)</sup> She was *bur.* 31 July 1684, at Chilton.

## WOLSELEY

[29] CHARLES WOLSELEY,<sup>(c)</sup> of Wolseley, co. Stafford, s. and h. of Sir Robert W., of Morton, in the same co., Bart., by Mary, 2nd da. of Sir George WROUGHTON, of Wilcot, Wilts; *b.* about 1629; *suc.* his father as 2nd Bart. 21 Sep. 1646. M.P. for co. Oxford, in the "Barebones" Parl., 4 July 1653; for co. Stafford 12 July 1654, and 20 Aug. 1656; and for Stafford, in the Convention Parl., 30 Mar. 1660. Member of the Lord Protector's Council,<sup>(d)</sup> with a salary of £1,000 *per ann.*, 16 Dec. 1653, and 13 June 1657. He was *sum.* to the "OTHER HOUSE," 10 Dec. 1657, and took his seat, as "Charles LORD WOLSELEY," 20 Jan. 1657/8; he also sat in Richard Cromwell's House of Lords, signed the proclamation in which he was declared PROTECTOR, 3 Sep. 1658, and was one of his Privy Council. At the Restoration he was pardoned, but lived in retirement, "occupying himself with gardening." He *m.*, 12 May 1648, at Hanworth, Midx., Anne,<sup>(e)</sup> 5th da. of William (FIENNES), 1st VISCOUNT SAYE AND SELE, by Elizabeth, 6th da. of John TEMPLE, of Stowe, Bucks. He *d.* 9 Oct. 1714, and was *bur.* at Colwich, co. Stafford, aged 85. M.I.

(a) Wood states that he was *bur.* "in an isle joyning to the church of Fawley, which he had built for a burying-place for his family." (*Athenae*, vol. iii, p. 1046). A portrait of Whitelocke is in the National Portrait Gallery.

(b) He desires to be *bur.* "without any pompe or much charge in the burying place of my family in Fawley Church in Bucks." In the Probate Act Book for 1676 he is described as "Dns. Bulstrode Whitelocke, Miles, nuper de Chilton Parke in Com. Wilts." Chilton Park was a small estate in the parish of Chilton Foliat, near Hungerford, "once the property of a near relative," and purchased with his third wife's money.

(c) He bore for arms: Silver a talbot passant Gules.

(d) "A gentleman who came something late into play on this side, being converted from a cavalier in a good hour. He became one of the little parliament, which he helped to break, and to set the protector on the throne; for which worthy service he was, as he well deserved, taken in to be one of his council; a man of constancy and certainty in his principles, much like the wind." (*Second Narrative of the late Parliament*).

(e) Their 5th da., Bridget, was *b.* at Isleworth, Midx., 10 Mar. 1657/8. (Lysons' *Environs*, vol. iii, p. 114).

# APPENDIX H

## EARLDOMS AND BARONIES IN HISTORY AND IN LAW, AND THE DOCTRINE OF ABEYANCE

	<i>Page</i>
TENURE BY BARONY	651
ANCIENT EARLDOMS	655
The Earl and the Third Penny of the County Pleas	657
Limitations in the Creation of Earldoms	662
The Descent of Earldoms and Female Succession thereto	665
Chart Pedigrees:	
Chart I. Essex 1140, and Hereford 1141, and Northampton of the later creation	669
Chart II. Surrey or Warenne before 1135, and Arundel or Sussex or Chichester, <i>cr.</i> 1141	670
Chart III. Buckingham, Gloucester, Warwick, and Leicester before 1135, Pembroke <i>cr.</i> 1138, Hertford <i>cr.</i> 1141	<i>Inset</i>
Chart IV. Huntingdon, Northampton (1st creation), Chester, before 1135, (Cambridge) and Lincoln, ? 1139-40 and 1232	671
Chart V. Ferrers or Derby by Stephen	672
Chart VI. Devon, <i>cr.</i> before June 1141	673
Abeyance in Earldoms	679
BARONS AND BARONY FROM THE TIME OF STEPHEN	682
Barony by Writ and Peerage Law	691
The Facts concerning Baronies by Writ	694
Proof of Sitting	708
Abeyance	708
The Extension of the Doctrine of Abeyance in Modern Times	716
A Protest and a Suggestion	723
Table of Baronies called out of Abeyance	725

	<i>Page</i>
SCHEDULE containing examples of the writs of summons to Parliament of men who married heiresses, the dates of the baronies created by patent up to 1473, and other facts relating to baronies in the 14th and 15th centuries	726
PEERAGE CASES:	
Botetourt	744
Burgh	745
Cobham	751
Darcy	735
Dispenser	732
FitzWalter	739
Frescheville	740
Grey of Ruthyn	736
Oxford	752
Ros or Roos	733
Strabolgi	747
Willoughby de Broke	742
Windsor	738
<hr/>	
G.E.C.'s Note on Baronies called out of Abeyance	754
G.E.C.'s Note on the Barony of Cherleton	757

APPENDIX H<sup>(\*)</sup>EARLDOMS AND BARONIES IN HISTORY AND  
IN LAW, AND THE DOCTRINE OF ABEYANCE

## TENURE BY BARONY

The only title of honour which forms a link between the peerage of to-day and the nobility of the time of Edward the Confessor is that of Earl, and this is also the only name of personal dignity known for a long time after the Conquest. Those feudal tenants under the Normans who were collectively called Barons were not peers in our sense of the word, and they did not bear the hereditary title of Baron until much later than modern legal decisions would lead us to suppose. Their right to the honours with which a credulous posterity has endowed them forms the subject of another Appendix,<sup>(b)</sup> but it will be necessary to say something here also of the status of barons from the 12th to the 15th century.

These two titles of Earl and Baron are the only ones of great antiquity; Duke, Marquess, and Viscount are of later creation, derive their origin differently, and do not concern us in this paper.

Materials are lacking for a reconstruction in any detail of the life of the community before the Conquest. Charters, laws, poems, and chronicles leave so much unsaid that we get only vague outlines of Saxon institutions.<sup>(c)</sup>

(\*) Contributed by H. Arthur Doubleday. The main object of this Appendix is to give a short account of ancient earldoms and of the development of barony by writ, with a view to throwing some light on the fitness of the application of the doctrine of abeyance to these dignities. The writer is indebted to W. Paley Baildon, Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte, K.C.B., Deputy Keeper of the Public Records, Professor T. F. Tout, and G. W. Watson, for much helpful criticism and for valuable suggestions. He also has to thank the Librarian and other officers of the House of Lords for many courtesies. Although the references in footnotes indicate to some extent the writer's obligations to the works of J. H. Round, he desires to make special acknowledgment of the debt which he owes to that author's incomparable studies in English institutional history and the peerage.

(b) Appendix A in vol. xii of this work.

(c) An excellent work, *Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions*, 1905, by H. M. Chadwick, is one of the most recent contributions to this subject.

The petty kingdoms and various peoples which constituted England had not long come under a central administration when William succeeded Edward, and that administration had never been controlled by hands strong enough to bind the conflicting elements into a nation. Internal strife and the pressure of enemies on the coasts were conditions unfavourable to establishing a society with fixed institutions, and the germ of a social system had no time to mature before the coming of a new dynasty arrested its development. At the time of the Conquest, the Saxon aristocracy was composed of a small official class headed by the Earl, who, apart from members of the royal houses, appears to have been the only possessor of a title of dignity. His earldom being an office, the Earl's dignity was not strictly hereditary, though there was a decided tendency to let office, like estates, descend to the representative of the former owner. The gradual changes which the earldom underwent after the invasion are well expressed by the authors of *A History of English Law*:<sup>(\*)</sup>

Often enough has office become property, or rather (for this we believe to be nearer the truth) rights which older and vaguer law had regarded as half official, half proprietary, have become definitely proprietary. Earldoms and serjeanties belong to this category; but we cannot distinguish between the lands which the earl has as earl and those which he has as man.

Documentary evidence is too fragmentary in the 11th and 12th centuries for us to see the various steps in the transition from office to personal dignity, but it is probably safe to say that at the time in which the origin of our modern peerage becomes discernible—the reign of Stephen—few earls still retained to any considerable extent the character of their Saxon predecessors.

For some time after the Conquest it is difficult to distinguish between the Norman Count and the English Earl, and the fact that many of the Conqueror's followers held large estates in Normandy led ultimately to a division of inheritances and nationality in their descendants, one son retaining the Norman, the other the English lands.<sup>(b)</sup> We are only concerned with the latter, and with the question of how far English earldoms were inheritable by women, and consequently capable of falling into the state which is described in modern language as abeyance.

To ascertain the truth regarding earldoms and baronies we must look behind legal definitions into the facts of history. It is only possible

---

(\*) *A History of English Law before the Time of Edward I*, by Sir Frederick Pollock and Frederic William Maitland, 1895, vol. i, p. 520.

(b) The Montfort and Leicester fiefs furnish a good example. Amaury, Count of Montfort, certifies Henry, King of England, that he has ceded all his lands in England to his brother Simon, Aug. 1231. (*Trésor des Chartes*, J 628—Angleterre II—no. 14(4)). In June 1232 he declares that he has ceded all his lands in England to his brother Simon, Earl of Leicester. (*Idem*, no. 14(1)). On 11 Apr. 1239 (not 1232) he concedes all his part of the honour of Leicester to his brother Simon, Earl of Leicester. (*Idem*, no. 14(2)). The writer is indebted to G. W. Watson for these references.

here to give the barest outlines of the circumstances which affect our enquiry in the period covering the gestation of peerage as an institution, but even a very slight sketch will show in startling relief the misconceptions on which popular ideas and modern legal doctrines of heritable nobility are based.

Tenure of land was the basis of Norman administration: the whole body of the State was upheld by it. It was the qualification for attendance in the National Assembly, as it was afterwards for the receipt of a writ of summons to Parliament, and, joined to hereditary succession, it was the root of all power and dignity. The whole country was organised for fiscal and military purposes. When the land of the conquered was distributed among the conquerors, William imposed on most of the recipients military service as the condition of tenure. Thus was established knight's service, the amount of service to the King being expressed in knights' fees, a term that survived long after the system which originated it fell into decay.

Most of the King's tenants-in-chief, from whose ranks the baronage emerged, held their land by knight's service. But we do not know how much service entitled a man to claim or the King to insist that he held by barony.

It is in this system of tenure that earldoms and baronies meet on common ground. All earls held some of their lands by barony—that is to say, an agglomeration of knights' fees which was called a barony or an honour. After they lost their official character it does not appear that the service they owed differed from that owed by a baron. While the term baronage probably included all, or nearly all, the tenants-in-chief when the settlement after the Conquest was in progress, we find that after a time most of them dropped out of sight, and only the largest tenants, whose great possessions brought them within the King's circle, retained their place in the class which became part of one of the estates of the realm.

The word "baron" was not exactly descriptive of the status of a man at any given time; and it was applied to men who differed widely in wealth and social consideration.<sup>(\*)</sup> For us it must have a definite meaning; it will be used of those who were next in place to the earls in the Constitution, but it must be noted that there is no evidence that the men so called as yet possessed a heritable dignity. There were one or two features in holding by barony which acquire considerable importance in view of the nature of our enquiry. We cannot do better than quote Pollock and Maitland:

Always or generally some castle or some manor is regarded as the head of the barony, and it would seem that for some fiscal or administrative purposes the whole barony was treated as lying in the county that contained its head. Then again a widow is not to be endowed with the *caput baroniæ*,<sup>(b)</sup> and the *caput baroniæ* is not

(\*) See J. H. Round's illuminating paper on "The Origin of the House of Lords," in *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 339-342.

(b) The observance of this and other laws depended, of course, entirely on the caprice of the sovereign and the power of his favourites. A striking instance of the violation of the rule as to dower is to be found in 1218. Margaret, widow of Baldwin de Reviers [s. and h. of William de Reviers, called de Vernon, d. Sep. 1217], who d. v.p. Sep. 1216, married Faukes de Breauté. On 30 Mar. 1217/8, after the death of

to be partitioned among coheireesses.<sup>(a)</sup> . . . This passed as a whole to the eldest of the sisters, but she accounted for its value in the division of the rest of the inheritance.<sup>(b)</sup>

In the feudal system of tenure these rules were highly necessary in order to simplify the relations of lord and vassal. The lands of the magnates were often scattered through many counties, and the King must have some centre to which he could look for the performance of the services due from the whole estate. We shall find that the rights of the eldest daughter have an important bearing when dignities are in question in addition to the inheritance of lands. This will be very evident when we marshal the facts as to the descent of the earlier earldoms.

The rights, in certain circumstances, of the youngest daughter must not be lost sight of, for the passage in Bracton relating to them played an important part in Chief Justice Coke's observations on the famous Earldom of Chester case, with which we deal later on.

In 1218 a litigant pleads that ever since the Conquest of England it has been the king's prerogative right that if any of his barons dies leaving daughters as his heirs, and the elder-born daughters have been married in their father's lifetime, the king may give the youngest daughter to one of his knights with the whole of her father's land to the utter exclusion therefrom of the elder daughters. There is a good deal in the history of the twelfth century to show that the king held himself free to act upon some such rule.<sup>(c)</sup>

Up to the end of Henry I's reign we get no very clear picture of earls and barons. According to J. H. Round, there were only eight earldoms then in existence.<sup>(d)</sup> But Stephen and the Empress Maud, in keen rivalry, created no less than fifteen between them,<sup>(d)</sup> and a remarkable feature is the precise information we have as to the creation of some of these in contrast with the slight knowledge we possess of the earlier eight. Here we have the origin of our peerage, and at this point it will be convenient to pursue the history of earldoms, returning to baronies later.

her father-in-law, she and Faukes were assigned as her dower the honour and castle of Plympton and all the lands which the Earl of Devon had held in co. Devon. When Faukes had been in possession six years, *i.e.* March 1223/4, and it was desired to eject him, the very rule which had been disregarded in his favour was invoked to deprive him of the castle, it being alleged that "*castrum illud est capud honoris Comitis Devonie in Devoniam et hac ratione non potest nec debet uxor vestra illud in dotem habere.*" See *ante*, *sub* DEVON.

(a) *History of English Law*, vol. i, p. 259.

(b) *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 273.

(c) *Idem*. The reference given to Bracton is "Note Book, pl. 12." The authors add: "but this contention seems to be over-ruled, and as a matter of fact a partition seems to have been made."

(d) See Appendix D in this volume.



## ANCIENT EARLDOMS

It is necessary that at the outset we should define clearly what was the status of the Earl from this time up to the beginning of the 14th century. History and Law are in sharp conflict on this point. The recent Earldom of Norfolk case (1906), possibly the most important concerning an earldom which has ever been before the House of Lords, produced some remarkable statements on the subject, with yet more remarkable consequences bearing directly on the first part of our enquiry, *i.e.* the competency of women to inherit earldoms. Modern historians are agreed that official earldoms did not long survive the beginning of Henry III's reign, even if they lingered till then.

The Earl, except in the case of the palatinate earldoms, has little to do with the government of the county which gives him his title; even before the beginning of legal memory he has, we may say, nothing to do with the county, save to be girt with its sword and to receive a third of its pleas.<sup>(a)</sup>

Again, in one of our most recent histories we read:

The tradition of the Saxon earldom undoubtedly exercised by degrees a great influence on the royal practice in England, and by the middle of the 12th cent. earls existed in considerable numbers; but the lack of conclusive evidence for the existence of many under William probably reflects the fact of his few creations. But in the cases which we can certainly trace to William, it was not the old Saxon earldom which was revived. The new earldom, with the possible exception of one or two earls who, like the old Frankish margrave, or the later palatinate count, were given unusual powers to support unusual military responsibilities, was a title, not an office. It was not a government of provinces, but a mark of rank.<sup>(b)</sup>

and

William was chary of creating even ordinary earls, and such as he did create soon became mere holders of empty titles of honour, while they found themselves ousted from all real power by the Norman *vicecomites* or sheriffs.<sup>(c)</sup>

We will conclude our quotations on this point by one from Sir Francis Palmer:

Whatever official character an earldom may have at one time possessed, it is clear that all trace of such official character disappears soon after the Conquest.<sup>(d)</sup>

In the Earldom of Norfolk case, the main question was the validity of the surrender of his Earldom of Norfolk by Roger Bigod to the King in 1302, and its regrant to Thomas of Brotherton in 1312. In the course of the hearing, earls and earldoms, and the acts of the Sovereign in relation thereto, were exhaustively discussed. The modes of creation and rules of succession, the rights and privileges attaching to the dignity, and everything incident to it, were exhibited by documents for which the Public

(a) *A History of English Law, ut supra*, vol. i, p. 533.

(b) *Political History of England*, vol. ii, 1905, by George Burton Adams, p. 56.

(c) William Sharp McKechnie, *Magna Carta*, 1905, p. 10.

(d) Sir Francis B. Palmer, *Peerage Law in England*, 1907, p. 110.

Record Office had been ransacked. And the counsel on either side produced the impression that there was nothing known about earldoms which was not laid bare before the House. And yet there was one essential lacking—a reasonable idea as to the nature of an earldom in the time of the three Edwards. All participants in the case, Lords and counsel alike, were obsessed by the idea that an earldom was an office in the 14th century. As is to be expected, Lord Coke was cited on this point:

*Lord Robert Cecil.* Your Lordships will find that Lord Coke, for instance, refers to earls as great Conservators of the Peace.<sup>(a)</sup> . . . It is evident if you had a great official, part of whose duty it was to fight and to keep the peace [*sic*] . . .<sup>(b)</sup>

In the *Supplementary Case* on behalf of Lord Mowbray, also, counsel took the same view:

From 1375 to March 24, 1398-99, the Earldom was vested in the hands of a woman, Margaret, Countess of Norfolk, who, not being able to exercise the duties and office of an Earl, did not receive the third penny.<sup>(c)</sup>

Lord Davey, speaking of earldoms and dukedoms in the time of Richard II, observed:

They are essentially territorial and of the nature of offices . . .<sup>(d)</sup>  
and later on in the hearing he was more precise in his definition:

An Earl was not only the Lord Lieutenant of the county where he was Earl, but he was something more, because he had high judicial functions in the County Courts.<sup>(e)</sup>

From the context it would appear that this was the official character of the Earl, in Lord Davey's opinion, in the time of Edward II. In a previous quotation it will be noted that the Earl was held to be an official as late as Henry IV. Finally, when judgment was delivered, Lord Davey again referred to an earldom as an office, and the Earl of Halsbury on the same occasion stated that

An earldom was an office as well as a dignity, and the office was full of the heir of the Bygods.<sup>(f)</sup>

This opinion is now enunciated *as law* in the most recent work on the Peerage, where the Earldom of Norfolk case is quoted in support of the statement that an earldom (not merely was, but) "is an office as well as a dignity."<sup>(g)</sup> The judgment in the case bears no sort of relation to this

(a) If counsel had continued the quotation, he would have exposed the value of Coke's *dictum*: "and that sheriffs were called 'vice-comites' because in ancient times they were as deputies to earls, though it was then changed" [*i.e.* changed at the time of Nevil's case against Lady Fane, which Coke was reporting].

(b) Earldom of Norfolk case, *Speeches*, p. 123.

(c) *Supplementary Case*, p. 15.

(d) *Speeches*, p. 21.

(e) *Speeches*, p. 41.

(f) *Law Reports*, 1907, Appeal Cases, p. 10.

(g) *The Laws of England*, edit. by the Earl of Halsbury, vol. 22, p. 264.

definition of an earldom,<sup>(a)</sup> and the reader may well question the value of a pronouncement, unvouched by any authority, which is so completely at variance with the facts of history. Up to the present no legal decision has been given on the competency of women to inherit earldoms, and should a case arise the issue may be prejudiced by the above declaration of "the law"; for if the facts be overlooked and authority be sought for, "authority" will be found for holding that, as an earldom was and is an office, a woman is not capable of succeeding to it.

No legal decision as to whether an earldom has been an office from Saxon times up to the present day can alter the facts of history, and, whatever the law may decide in the future, we may be satisfied with the opinion of the learned authors of *A History of English Law*. "Even before the beginning of legal memory," they say, official earldoms had disappeared—that is, before Richard I, and takes us near to the time when Stephen and Maud were bringing the new nobility into being. And we may conclude that from about this period there was no office in an earldom (if we exclude the later palatinates) to bar female succession. Whether women ever did inherit earldoms can only be decided by the various facts concerning their descent which will be set out later on in this paper.

#### THE EARL AND THE THIRD PENNY OF THE COUNTY PLEAS

We come now to an interesting but rather obscure connecting link between the Saxon earldoms and those of the 12th century—namely, the third penny, which was referred to in two of the quotations above. Unfortunately little is known of it in Saxon times. H. M. Chadwick<sup>(b)</sup> says that the Saxon laws contain hardly any information on this subject, the history of which in pre-Conquest days has not been studied much hitherto. In Domesday Book, however, there are several passages referring to the third penny of the profits of jurisdiction in the county. Thus Earl Harold held the manor of Pirton, Dorset, in the time of Edward the Confessor—"T.R.E.," as it is expressed in the Survey—and to this manor was annexed the third penny of the pleas of the county:

Huic etiam manerio Piretone adjacet tercius denarius de tota scira Dorsete.<sup>(c)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> The decision is summarised in *Law Reports*, 1907, Appeal Cases, p. 10, thus: "Held, that the surrender by Roger le Bygod was invalid; that the charter of 1312 was consequently invalid; that the sitting in Parliament under the King's writ could not create an earldom; and that Lord Mowbray had not made out his claim." The actual resolution proposed by Lord Halsbury at the end of the hearing was "that the Claimant has not established his claim to the dignity in question," and that also is substantially the resolution of the House of Lords as recorded in *Lords' Journals*, vol. 138, p. 425.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Studies on Anglo-Saxon Institutions*, ut supra.

<sup>(c)</sup> Domesday, i, fol. 75.

So also the third penny of the pleas of the county (and the third penny of the town) of Warwick was annexed to the manor of Cotes, co. Warwick, which was held by Earl Edwin T.R.E.:

Hec terra cum burgo <sup>(a)</sup> de Warwic et tertio denario placitorum sire *ᵘc.*<sup>(b)</sup>

Other instances are to be found in Domesday of the third penny of certain hundreds being annexed to manors held by Earls.<sup>(c)</sup>

Domesday Book was compiled in 1086. If Liebermann is correct in giving the date of 1110 to the *Institutio Cnuti*,<sup>(d)</sup> this would seem to contain the next reference to the third penny. Here the earl is credited with the third penny of the market towns as well as that of the county pleas:

tertius denarius in villis ubi mercatum convenerit et in castigatione latronum *ᵘc.*

Next we have the much discussed passage in the *Dialogus*,<sup>(e)</sup> which is attributed to Richard FitzNeal, who is said to have been born before 1133 and to have died in 1198:

Comes autem est qui tertiam portionem eorum que de placitis proueniunt in comitatu quolibet percipit. Summa namque illa, que nomine firme requiritur a vicecomite, tota non exurgit ex fundorum redditibus set ex magna parte de placitis prouenit et horum tertiam partem comes percipit. Qui ideo sic dici dicitur quia fisco socius est et comes in percipiendis. Porro vicecomes dicitur eo quod vicem comitis suppleat in placitis illis quibus comes ex sue dignitatis ratione participat.

*Discipulus.* Numquid ex singulis comitatibus comites ista percipiunt?

*Magister.* Nequaquam. Set hii tantum ista percipiunt quibus regum munificentia obsequii prestiti vel eximie probitatis intuitu comites sibi creat et ratione dignitatis illius hec conferenda decernit, quibusdam hereditarie quibusdam personaliter.

J. H. Round, who holds that the third penny was not given to all earls and that it was always the subject of a special grant, says of this passage that it

requires to be read as a whole, for the answer might easily be differently understood, as, indeed, it has been in the Lords' Reports, where it is taken to apply to the earls as well as to "the third penny." The point is of no small importance, for the conclusion drawn is that "both [the dignity and the third penny] were either

<sup>(a)</sup> According to J. H. Round, "burgo" here means the third penny of the borough.

<sup>(b)</sup> Domesday, i, fol. 238.

<sup>(c)</sup> For example, in Hants the third penny of six hundreds was annexed to Earl Godwin's manor of Wallop (Domesday, i, fol. 38 b.); in Devon the third penny of three hundreds was annexed to Earl Harold's manor of Mollande (Domesday, i, fol. 101). It should be noted that this third penny is of the pleas of the county, and must not be confused with the third penny of the borough. See on this subject J. H. Round's *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 289.

<sup>(d)</sup> Printed in *Textus Roffensis*, edit. T. Hearne, 1720.

<sup>(e)</sup> *De necessariis observantiis scaccarii dialogus*, edited by Hughes, Crump, and Johnson, 1902.

hereditary or personal, at the pleasure of the Crown." Careful reading, however, will show, I think, that, like the question, the reply deals with "the third penny" alone. The "*hæc conferenda decernit*" of the latter refers to the "*ista*" of the former.<sup>(a)</sup>

He also quotes the Pipe Rolls of 2-7 Hen. II to prove that of 17 earls only 7 received the third penny.

On the passage from the *Dialogus* quoted above, the editors of that work remark:

The emphasis is on the word "*singulis*"; "Are there," says the scholar, "in every county earls who receive these profits?" "No," answers the master, "only these men (not as Selden, 'these earls') receive them, whom the royal bounty . . . creates earls, and to whom by reason of that dignity it decrees that these sums are to be granted, whether in fee or for life." The construction is, of course, difficult; "*quibus*" seems to be put for "*quos*" because of "*conferenda*" in the latter part; but the meaning is clear. There is not an earl in every county: but when there is an earl, he gets the third penny "*ratione dignitatis*," whether he is an earl in fee or only for life.<sup>(b)</sup>

With regard to J. H. Round's references to the Pipe Rolls, Messrs. Hughes, Crump, and Johnson say:

The negative evidence of the Pipe Rolls is adduced by Mr. Round in support of the view taken by him; and it is, of course, likely enough that the author of the *Dialogus* is simply blundering in his assertion. We would, however, urge on the other side that Mr. J. H. Round himself admits that there is evidence in the case of Leicestershire and Oxfordshire of the payment of the third penny in cases where the Pipe Roll is silent. Of this a specific instance may be given from the 40th year of Henry III. Madox (c. xxiii, § 2, p. 651, n. 1) quotes the writ directed to the barons of the exchequer ordering them to cause John de Warennia (who had just come of age) to have the third penny of the county of Surrey, as William de Warennia his father and his other ancestors had had it as appurtenant to his earldom (*comitatus*) of Surrey. There is no mention in the Pipe Rolls of 40 or 41 Hen. III of any payment of the third penny in consequence of this writ; but it would be difficult to argue from this silence that it was not made. Surrey is one of the earldoms for which the Pipe Rolls of Hen. II are also silent; and the silence is equally inconclusive here. The conclusion seems to be that we do not know how the third penny of the county was paid, except in the cases mentioned on the Pipe Rolls.<sup>(c)</sup>

When we turn to the evidence of charters recording the creation of earldoms, we find that the earliest known to us, that of Stephen to Geoffrey de Mandeville,<sup>(d)</sup> bears out J. H. Round's contention, for it contains no word of the third penny. Against this, however, has to be set the Empress Maud's charter to the same Geoffrey a year later, in which

(a) *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 293-4, where the text used differs in some points from that of Messrs. Hughes, Crump, and Johnson. The whole Appendix on the *Tercius Denarius* will repay careful study.

(b) *Dialogus*, ut *supra*, p. 203.

(c) *Dialogus*, ut *supra*, p. 204.

(d) See *post*, p. 662.

she grants him "the third penny of the pleas of the county as an earl ought to have in his county;"<sup>(a)</sup> and other charters containing similar grants. Whatever may be the correct view as to the right of all earls to have the third penny, it seems clear that no man who was not an earl was entitled to it. Hugh de Courtenay, heir of the Earls of Devon, who succeeded Isabel, Countess of Devon (*d.* 1293), in the estates of the earldom, was paid the third penny although he had not assumed the earldom. The Exchequer eventually refused to pay it to a man who did not claim it as an earl, whereupon Hugh petitioned the King, who issued the following letter close, 22 Feb. (1335/6) 9 Edw. III:

To Hugh de Courtenay the elder, earl of Devon. Order to assume the name and honour of Earl of Devon, because the inheritance which belonged to Isabella de Fortibus, late countess of Devon, and of her ancestors the earls of Devon, descends to him by hereditary right, and he holds that inheritance; and the King will cause 18l. 6s. 8d. of the yearly fee of co. Devon to be paid to him, as it was wont to be paid to his ancestors, the earls of Devon, which fee Isabella and her ancestors received yearly by the hands of the sheriff of Devon, and Hugh also received it after the death of the countess for some time, and it was detained from him because he had not styled himself earl.<sup>(b)</sup>

This entry on the Close Roll is of great value not only as showing that none but earls were entitled to the third penny, but as contributing an item of evidence on the relation of women to the third penny, with which our enquiry is closely concerned; and it also shows how little Hugh can have realised, when he succeeded to the Devon estates, that the earldom was his for the asking.<sup>(c)</sup> The legal view of official earldoms to which reference has been made above is based on this grant of the third penny, which, it has been argued, is payment for the earl's official duties; and that as a woman cannot perform those duties, she does not, and could not be expected to, receive the payment. We have noted that historians do not agree with the legal opinion that an earldom was primarily an office after the 12th century. Do the facts of history bear out the legal proposition as regards women and the third penny? It would appear not. The following cases suggest that women who were of comital rank could and did receive the third penny.

(a) When William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex, died in 1228, his heir was his sister Maud, Countess of Hereford (who had married, 1stly, Henry de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, *d.* 1220), then wife of Roger de Dauntsey. William de Mandeville had been in receipt of the third penny, and at his death Maud and Roger de Dauntsey were credited with the third penny to set against the debt due to the Exchequer by Maud as William's heir. Roger de Dauntsey was never an earl. Are we not to conclude that Maud was recognised as entitled to the Earldom of Essex? As sister of an earl, widow of an earl, and mother of an earl, her position may have given her a

(a) See *post*, p. 663.

(b) *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1333-1337, p. 466; see also *Idem*, p. 376.

(c) See as to this, *post*, p. 686.

strong claim to special consideration; and she seems in some sort to have had recognition as Countess of Essex, for she is frequently so styled up to her death.<sup>(a)</sup>

Rogerus de Aunteseye et Matildis uxor ejus reddunt compotum de MMM ℥ DC ℥ quater xx ℥ viij l. ℥ xvij s. ℥ ij d. pro W. de Maundeuill' Comiti Essexie, sicut continetur in Rotulo precedente; in thesauro xxxiiij l. ℥ vj s. ℥ ij d.; et in tercio denario Comitatus Essexie quem Comes W. de Maundeuill' cujus heres ipsa M. est percipere consuevit, quem modo Vicecomes liberat in thesauro Regis ad Scaccarium lxx l. ℥ xiiij s. ℥ x d.<sup>(b)</sup>

(b) Randolph, Earl of Chester and Lincoln (*d. s.p.*, in Oct. 1232), by charter conveyed to his sister, Hawise, widow of Robert de Quency (or Quincy), the county or the Earldom of Lincoln:

Comitatum Lincolnie scilicet quantum ad me pertinuit ut inde comitissa existat.<sup>(c)</sup>

On 27 Oct. 1232, shortly after Randolph's death,<sup>(d)</sup> the King gave the third penny of the county of Lincoln to Hawise:

Rex commisit Hawisie de Quency que fuit soror Rannulfi, comitis Cestrie id quod idem comes recipere consuevit de comitatu Lincolnie nomine com[itatus] Et mandatum est vicecomiti Lincolnie quod eidem Hawisie inde plenam saisinam habere faciat.<sup>(e)</sup>

We are not concerned at present with the question whether Randolph had the power to transfer his earldom to his sister; but it can hardly be denied that the King's grant shows that at this period a woman was considered competent to receive the third penny.

(c) We have seen in the entry on the Close Roll quoted on p. 660 that Isabel, Countess of Devon, is stated by the King to have received the third penny of that county—"which fee Isabella and her ancestors received yearly by the hands of the sheriff of Devon."

(d) Thomas, Earl of Warwick, *d. s.p.*, 26 June 1242. His only sister, Margery, was then wife of John Marshal, who had seisin of Warwick Castle 3 Oct. 1242, and *d. s.p.*, the same month. On 7 June

(a) See *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1231-34, *Cal. of Charter Rolls*, 1226-57, and *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1232-47, where she is variously styled Countess of Essex, Countess of Hereford, and Countess of Hereford and Essex. On 25 Jan. 1235 she received a grant as "Maud, Countess of Essex, that in the event of the death of H. Earl of Hereford, her son, &c." Her son does not appear to have been styled Earl of Essex till after her death.

(b) *Pipe Roll*, 13 Hen. III, m. 14 d.

(c) Selden, *Titles of Honour*, p. 653.

(d) His death is mentioned in a writ of 27 Oct. (*Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, vol. i, p. 230).

(e) *Patent Roll*, 16 Hen. III, m. 1.



1243 the Sheriff of Warwickshire was ordered to pay the third penny to Margery, who, in another mandamus of the same date, is called Countess of Warwick:

Mandatum est vicecomiti War' quod illas x libras quas Thomas quondam comes War' percipere consuevit per annum nomine comitatus predicti Margerie sorori et heredi predicti comitis reddi faciat eodem modo quo predicto comiti prius reddi consueverunt.<sup>(a)</sup>

These cases of women receiving the third penny which we have here set out are earlier than any which were discussed in the Earldom of Norfolk case. It is possible that the practice underwent a change consonant with the gradual alteration in the position of women of high rank which is observable in the course of the 13th and 14th centuries; it was also affected by the collapse of the feudal system under which these grants originated.

#### LIMITATIONS IN THE CREATION OF EARLDOMS

The terms of inheritance in the case of early earldoms are often evidenced by charters recording the creations. The earliest grants are in fee simple—namely, to the grantee and his heirs, *heredibus suis*; or in tail general, to the grantee and the heirs of his body, *heredibus de corpore suo exeuntibus*.<sup>(b)</sup> The earliest known of these charters is that of Stephen to Geoffrey de Mandeville, creating him Earl of Essex. J. H. Round dates it June-Dec. 1140. It will be noted that it contains no reference to the third penny:

S. Rex Ang[lorum] Archiepiscopis Episcopis Abbatibus Comitibus Justiciis [*sic*] Baronibus Vicecomitibus et Omnibus Ministris et fidelibus suis francis et Anglis totius Angliæ salutem. Sciatis me fecisse Comitem de Gaufr[ido] de Magnailla de Comitatu Essex[e] hereditarie. Quare uolo et concedo et firmiter precipio quod ipse et heredes sui post eum hereditario jure teneant de me et de heredibus meis bene et in pace et libere et quiete et honorifice sicut alii Comites mei de terra mea melius vel liberius vel honorificentius tenent Comitatus suos unde Comites sunt cum omnibus dignitatibus et libertatibus et consuetudinibus cum quibus alii Comites mei prefati dignius vel liberius tenent.<sup>(c)</sup> [Then follow the names of witnesses.]

The next charter is that of the Empress Maud to the same Geoffrey; J. H. Round dates it Midsummer 1141. This is the first charter extant containing a grant of the third penny, and the remarkable phrase "*sicut comes habere debet in comitatu suo*" is worthy of note. Only the clauses reciting the creation are printed here:

M. Imperatrix regis Henrici filia Archiepiscopis Episcopis &c. Sciatis omnes tam præsentis quam futuri quod Ego Matildis regis Henrici filia et Anglor[um]

<sup>(a)</sup> *Close Roll*, 27 Hen. III, m. 5.

<sup>(b)</sup> The expression *in fee* when applied to baronies by writ always means heirs general of the body of the grantee.

<sup>(c)</sup> Text by J. H. Round, in his *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 51-2.

domina do et concedo Gaufrido de Magnavilla pro servitio suo et heredibus suis post eum hereditabiliter ut sit comes de Essex[ia] et habeat tertium denarium Vicecomitatus de placitis sicut comes habere debet in comitatu suo &c.(\*)

It will be observed that the wording of these grants is very simple; and there is no reason to suppose that when the dignities were conferred anyone had a doubt as to the meaning of the terms employed: nor do they appear to have been seriously questioned until the Lords' Committee on the Dignity of a Peer issued its Reports. This Committee, presided over by Lord Redesdale, collected a vast amount of material relating to the history of our peerage, and a high value has been placed on the results of its deliberations. It is believed that the Committee was much under the influence of Lord Redesdale, who is credited with having drawn up the Reports. In all recent peerage cases these have been referred to constantly by both counsel and the Committee for Privileges in support of arguments and in formulating judgments. Great authority is attached to the Reports by all concerned on these occasions; indeed, they appear to have acquired the force of law.(b) While it must be conceded that the labours of Lord Redesdale's Committee were in many respects admirable, and that many of their recommendations were very valuable, it is impossible to accept all their conclusions without reserve. This is especially so with regard to the interpretation they place on the words of inheritance in early charters of earldoms. They suggest that an estate in a dignity in fee had no existence, that a grant to a man and his heirs meant to him and the heirs of his body, and that "the heirs of his body" meant heirs *male* of his body. The obvious desire of the Committee to limit claims to ancient dignities is doubtless accountable for these extraordinary propositions; for extraordinary they prove to be when we examine some statistics of the limitations of earldoms in the 12th, 13th, and 14th centuries.

Sir Francis Palmer gives a useful table of the terms of inheritance of peerages "created or evidenced by charters or letters patent between the years 1135 and 1450."(c) The first thirteen were granted in fee simple, or such limitation is to be inferred from the terms of the charter. The 14th is in tail special (inferred); the 15th and 16th are in fee simple; the 17th in tail general; the 18th, 19th, 20th and 21st in fee simple. Then comes the first creation in tail male—the Earldom of Carlisle, 15 Edw. II.(d) The next nine contain 8 in fee simple and 1 in tail general. The 32nd is in tail male; the next six contain 5 in fee simple and 1 in tail male, and thereafter most of the limitations are in tail male.

---

(\*) Text by J. H. Round, *idem*, pp. 88-95.

(b) "This [that no peer can surrender his dignity] has been repeatedly held to be the law for some centuries, and finally in the Reports on the Dignity of a Peer it is stated that such must now be held to be the law. This is binding on your Lordships." (Earl of Halsbury, in his Opinion, Earldom of Norfolk case).

(c) *Peerage Law in England*, pp. 76-79.

(d) Prof. T. F. Tout points out to the writer the significance of this creation, for the military importance of this Border earldom demanded fighting successors.

All the early creations, ranging from Stephen to 15 Edw. II, are in fee simple or in tail general; up to 36 Edw. III there is only one creation in tail male. Are we to believe that in the space of nearly 230 years the Crown only once declared its real intention as shown by the use of appropriate terms of inheritance? (\*)

If Lord Redesdale's interpretation of "heirs" is correct, we should expect to find that the peerages in question always descended to heirs male of the body of the grantee, but when we examine the devolution of these dignities we find that this is by no means the fact.

It is possible that a simple explanation of the intensely hereditary nature of the earliest limitations is to be found in the fact that at the time of Stephen's creations the official unhereditary earldoms—relics of Saxon administration—had not entirely disappeared. If, as is probable, the tradition of office still clung to the name of Earl, Stephen and Maud in bestowing dignities of similar style may have wished to emphasize the personal (as opposed to primarily official) nature of the creations by using very comprehensive words of inheritance. Another consideration strongly supports the view that the expressions used in the charters mean exactly what they say, and no less. The estate of inheritance best known to lawyers and laymen alike at that time was land, and an estate in fee simple was a form of property very familiar to them. There was no conception then of an earldom apart from lands. It is to be expected that, in defining the course of descent for a dignity which was associated in their minds with lands, the lawyers of the day should have used the same terms as they would have employed in the case of real property. There was the closest analogy between an estate in lands held in fee and a dignity of peerage held in fee. To grasp this it is necessary for the moment to sweep aside modern legal decisions as to the validity of the actual surrender of those dignities, which, we are told, could not be surrendered, because the King, his Chancellor, and other eminent lawyers in the 14th century did not understand peerage law of the 20th century. It is historically a fact that peerages were surrendered. (b) A peer could, during his life, surrender his peerage to the Sovereign; but if he died a peer, no testamentary disposition could divert the succession of the dignity from the course marked out by the terms of the grant. And so also with an estate in fee simple in land. For centuries after the Conquest (c) a man holding such an estate could dispose of it during his life; but if he died in possession, no devise by will could deprive his heir of the inheritance.

---

(\*) A distinction must be drawn between the territorial earldoms created before and the personal earldoms created during and after a period which may be defined roughly as the beginning of the 14th century. The Committee, by its generalisations on the meaning of terms of inheritance, obscured what really happened; namely, that whereas the early limitations were intended to be interpreted strictly in accordance with the words used and in most cases followed the course of descent designated, from about Edward II's reign, when the first creation in tail male occurs, while the *terms* of creation used were the same, the *interpretation* of them began to change. See *post*, pp. 677-79.

(b) See vol. iii, Appendix A.

(c) Until the passing of the statute 32 Hen. VIII.

## THE DESCENT OF EARLDOMS AND FEMALE SUCCESSION THERETO

The territorial magnates described as Earls were originally, as we have seen, barons bearing a name of dignity, as it is called in modern phrase, which carried the tradition of office—a tradition rapidly becoming obsolete at the time when we first get documentary evidence of how earls were created. When any question as to succession arises, we do not find the heirs disputing about the right to the title; what chiefly concerns them is the disposition of the estates, and the tendency always was for the title to go the same way.

The descent of the Earldom of Essex furnishes a clear and early example of an earldom following the lands, and it also illustrates the uncertainty attending the succession owing to the arbitrary power of the Sovereign.

J. H. Round, in his *Ancient Charters*, prints a charter of Richard I (23 Jan. 1191) confirming to "Geoffrey fitz Piers and Beatrice his wife, as rightful and next heirs of all the land of Earl William de Mandeville, which was hers by hereditary right." The facts are set out by him in his note to this charter.

This charter represents the termination of the contest for the Mandeville inheritance which ensued on the death of William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex (14 Nov. 1189). The Earl's aunt, Beatrice, widow of William de Say, claimed to be his heir, and sent her younger but only surviving son, Geoffrey de Say, to the King, as her representative, to assert her rights. Geoffrey, accompanied by the knights of the Barony and the Prior of Walden with two of his monks, overtook the King at Canterbury, on his way to the coast (at the end of November, 1189). Here he found Geoffrey fitz Piers, who had married his elder brother's elder daughter and coheir and who now claimed for himself, in her right, the Barony ("quam vice uxoris sue hæreditario jure sibi vendicavit"). He had just been appointed Justiciar by Richard, and proved a formidable opponent. Geoffrey de Say rashly offered the King the enormous sum of 7,000 marcs for possession of the Barony; his bid was accepted, and he obtained his charter, on giving security for the payment of the sum promised. Falling in arrear, however, with his instalments, he resigned the Barony into Longchamp's hands until he should be in a position to pay. On this, Geoffrey fitz Piers addressed himself at once to the Chancellor, and offered to pay the money which his rival had failed to produce. Longchamp agreed to accept the offer, and the future Earl of Essex was placed in possession of the Barony.

Such is the story told by the monks of Walden Priory (*Monasticon*, iv, 139, 145), and it well illustrates the hard bargaining which characterised the opening of Richard's reign. It is in perfect accordance with this charter, by which the transaction was closed, and explains the lapse of more than a year between Earl William's death and the grant.

Another difficulty had to be surmounted by Geoffrey fitz Piers and his wife. Though only the influence, with Richard, of money could have enabled Geoffrey de Say to succeed in his claim, the assertion of Geoffrey fitz Piers that his wife was the rightful heir strangely ignores a third party, her younger sister and coheir, Maud. The two sisters and their respective husbands had agreed to a division of the Say inheritance, which had been confirmed by Henry II, but beyond the reservation to

the elder of her "antenatio" there is nothing to show on what ground the younger sister was ignored in the disposal of the Mandeville fief.<sup>(a)</sup>

Here we see how little any rules of law prevailed against the will of a King who could be bribed to divert the succession from the person who, in the King's own charter, is stated to have an hereditary right to succeed. Again, the elder sister got not only the *caput baroniæ*, but the whole of the estates, which, as we understand the law of the time, was much more than her due.

This same earldom affords evidence of the fact that hereditary succession to the dignity of an earl was not always in itself sufficient at that time to invest the heir with the dignity without ceremonial recognition by the Sovereign, which was by way of girding with the sword of the county. Geoffrey fitz Piers was so girded by John at his coronation. He died in 1213, but his son and heir, Geoffrey de Mandeville, did not at once succeed as Earl of Essex. In 1214 Geoffrey de Say, above mentioned, claimed of this Geoffrey de Mandeville the manor and honour of Pleshy, which had belonged to William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex (*d.* 1189). Geoffrey de Mandeville replied that he, who was not earl, had not been girded with the sword, and had not received the third penny.<sup>(b)</sup>

The girding of an earl with the sword of the county from which he took the name of his dignity, and of giving him the third penny of its pleas, were both survivals of the Saxon earl's official status; but the ceremony of girding, which survived for many years, lost some of its significance in the next century, when in 1328 Roger de Mortimer was created Earl of March, a name, as Courthope remarks, "derived neither from county nor city."<sup>(c)</sup>

In order to bring out the facts regarding earldoms the male issue to which failed, a series of chart pedigrees has been prepared showing the descent of the earldoms existing at Stephen's accession and of those created by him and the Empress Maud.<sup>(d)</sup> These number in all twenty-three. The earldoms of Bedford, Cornwall, Norfolk, Oxford, Salisbury, Somerset, and York do not require charts, and the facts are therefore set out in the following brief summaries:

**BEDFORD.**—Hugh de Beaumont was *cr.* Earl of Bedford about 1138. In the course of a few years he had lost the estates of the earldom and was no longer recognised as Earl. The next creation of an

<sup>(a)</sup> *Ancient Charters*, edited by J. H. Round, Pipe Roll Soc., 1888.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Abbreviatio Placitorum*, Mich. and Hil. 15 John, rot. 21 dorso.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Historic Peerage of England*, by Sir Harris Nicolas, edit. by William Courthope, 1857, p. li. It should be observed, however, that his title was not unmeaning, for he was Earl of "the March," *i.e.* the Welsh border.

<sup>(d)</sup> The charts do not profess to show the complete genealogies of the families represented on them.

Earl of Bedford was not till 1366, when the remainder was to heirs male. See article BEDFORD.

CORNWALL.—Reynold FitzRoy or de Dunstanville was *cr.* Earl of Cornwall about April 1141. He *d. s.p.m. legit.*, 1175. His daughter Denise *m.* Richard (de Reviers), Earl of Devon, and their son Baldwin, who *d. s.p.*, 1188, is called *Baldewinus Comes Cornubie consanguineus Regis* in the *Annales de Waverleia*, p. 245. This suggests that in popular estimation Baldwin was entitled to the Earldom of Cornwall in right of his mother, but there seems to have been no royal recognition of his right to the earldom.

NORFOLK.—Hugh le Bigod was *cr.* Earl of Norfolk before Feb. 1141. The earldom descended in the male line to Roger le Bigod, who surrendered it to Edward I in 1302. Thomas of Brotherton, who was *cr.* Earl of Norfolk in 1312, *d. s.p.m.s.*, 1338, leaving Margaret and Alice his coheirs. On the death of Alice in 1375, Margaret was recognised by both King and Parliament as Countess of Norfolk. It was claimed on behalf of Lord Mowbray in the Earldom of Norfolk case (1906) that the earldom was in abeyance between the two sisters from 1338 to 1375, and that the abeyance was determined by the death of Alice. The decision in the case involved a denial of the existence of the earldom in Thomas of Brotherton and his issue.

OXFORD.—Aubrey de Vere was *cr.* Earl of Oxford in 1142. In this case there was no failure of male issue to the heir general till 1526.

YORK.—William d'Aumale was *cr.* Earl of York in 1138, but he was better known afterwards as Earl of Aumale, which title was continued in his daughter and her descendants after his death, *s.p.m.*, 1179.

SALISBURY.—Patrick de Salisbury was *cr.* Earl of Salisbury in or before 1149. His son William had an only child, Ela, who *m.* William de Longespée, who seems to have been recognised as Earl of Salisbury. Ela (*d.* 1261) survived her son William and her grandson William. The last-named left a daughter, Margaret, who *m.* Henry (de Lacy), Earl of Lincoln. Their only da. and h., Alice, *m.* Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, who *d. s.p.*, being beheaded 1321/2, and *forfeited*. It is not clear that any of the descendants of Ela were recognised as Earls of Salisbury.

SOMERSET.—William de Mohun was *cr.* Earl of Somerset before June 1141, but the earldom is not heard of after 1142.

The remaining sixteen earldoms group themselves conveniently as follows :

- Chart I. Essex 1140, and Hereford 1141, and Northampton of the later creation.
- Chart II. Surrey or Warenne before 1135, and Arundel or Sussex or Chichester, *cr.* 1141.
- Chart III. Buckingham, Gloucester, Warwick, and Leicester before 1135, Pembroke *cr.* 1138, and Hertford *cr.* 1141.
- Chart IV. Huntingdon, Northampton, and Chester before 1135, and Lincoln *cr.* ? 1139-40 and 1232.
- Chart V. Derby, *cr.* 1138.
- Chart VI. Devon, *cr.* before June 1141.



if the latter had the name of Earl of that fief, it was a natural and usual consequence that his successor should have the same designation.

Two cases already referred to prove that women did inherit earldoms. The recognition by the King of Isabel as Countess of Devon, and of Margery as Countess of Warwick (see *ante*, p. 661), supported by the payment to both of them of the third penny, is surely conclusive. And we have no reason to suppose that the other heiresses of earldoms in the 12th and 13th centuries inherited less "dignity" than these two.

The rule as to succession to an earldom in the case of coheirs has already been referred to. The recognition of the rights of the eldest daughter is shown repeatedly in the chart pedigrees, and is very fully illustrated in the descent of the Mandeville fief, which has here been printed at some length. Numerous other examples could be given, but we will content ourselves with one more, relating to the Earldom of Devon. In 1200 King John confirmed an agreement between William de Vernon, Earl of Devon, and Hubert de Burgh, wherein it is stated

quod idem comes assignavit filie sue priori natu capud honoris sui in Devon' cum castello de Plinton' cum esneseya et cum racionabili parte que eam contingit de hereditate sua . . .<sup>(a)</sup>

This deed had no effect because an heir was born to William shortly before its execution, but had the Earl died without male issue the settlement of the castle of Plympton on the elder daughter must have carried the earldom with it.

The point we have to keep in mind is that the rule of law regarding baronial tenure provided for all ordinary cases of inheritance by coheirs; that there were exceptions to its application we must be prepared to find in an age of despotic sovereigns; and that occasionally cases of unusual difficulty arose, resulting in exceptional treatment, is only natural.

Perhaps the most important case, entailing far-reaching consequences, was the dispute relating to the succession to the estates of the Earldom of Chester. Bracton, the contemporary lawyer, who gives the earliest account we have of this dispute, extracted the proceedings direct from the Rolls, and cites them in four cases, numbered 1127, 1213, 1227, 1273.<sup>(b)</sup> "One of these entries," says F. W. Maitland, "and another record<sup>(c)</sup> . . . are Coke's oldest authorities (he had them from Fitzherbert) for the law as to the abeyance of titles of honour."<sup>(d)</sup>

The facts of the case may be summarised thus. John le Scot, Earl of Chester, died *s.p.* in 1237, leaving as his coheirs the two daughters of his eldest sister Margaret, and his two younger sisters. William de Forz, who

(a) *Charter Roll*, 1 John, m. 6.

(b) *Bracton's Note Book*, edit. by F. W. Maitland, vol. iii.

(c) The other record is that relating to the rights of the youngest coheir of a baron, which is referred to *ante*, p. 654. It should be observed that this case, like the Chester case, concerned land, not dignities.

(d) Introduction to *Bracton's Note Book*, vol. i, p. 128.

had married Christine, the elder daughter of Margaret, held the *esnesia*, as was his right according to the law of the day. He claimed to be Earl, and to have the whole estates of the earldom, which, he contended, as a palatinate, was not subject to the ordinary law regarding partition. The other coheirs agreed that he ought to be Earl, but claimed that the estates ought to be divided. The case eventually resulted in the earldom being annexed to the Crown, the contestants being compensated with other lands.

Now the great importance for us in this case lies in the fact that Coke's observations are the basis of the modern doctrine of law regarding abeyance in peerage dignities, and the point to which attention must be specially directed is that neither the Chester case nor the other case (relating to the youngest coheir) had anything to do with dignities. The right to the name of Earl was conceded to William de Forz by the other coheirs; and the second case concerned only the *lands* of a baron.<sup>(a)</sup> Yet this is how Coke treated the subject:

But now let us turne our eye to inheritances of honor and dignity. And of this there is an ancient booke case, in 23. H. 3. tit. *partition* 18. in these words: Note, if the earldome of *Chester* descend to coparceners, it shall be divided betwene them as well as other lands, and the eldest shall not have this seigniory and earledome entire to herselfe; *quod nota*, adjudged *per totam curiam*. By this it appeareth, that the earledome (that is, the possessions of the earledome) shall bee divided; and that where there bee more daughters than one, the eldest shall not have the dignity and power of the earle, that is, to bee a countesse. What then shall become of that dignity? The answer is, that in that case the King, who is the soveraigne of honour and dignity, may for the incertaintie conferre the dignity upon which of the daughters he please. And this hath beene the usage since the Conquest, as it is said.<sup>(b)</sup>

It would be difficult to imagine a more perverse distortion of the law than is represented in the above passage, and unhappily Coke's authority in legal circles overrides all historical facts which may be produced to controvert his dictum. Here he not only shows his ignorance of the law of Henry III's day, but also his incapacity to grasp the principle underlying it, a principle rooted in feudal tenure.

In 1237, only twenty-two years after the signing of *Magna Carta*, tenure by barony was the ordinary tenure of an earldom, and as long as earldoms remained territorial their descent involved no great difficulty. The condition known as abeyance in dignities could not occur while the system of baronial tenure endured. There was not then that equality of right in the coheiresses to make the application of abeyance possible; the eldest daughter had a preferential claim to the *esnesia*, that integral part of the tenure which carried with it, according to the nature of the fief, either the right to the name of earl or the right or duty of representing all the service due from the barony of a baron. The gradual decay of the feudal system, however, wrought changes which became more marked with the

<sup>(a)</sup> See, for this case, which occurred in 1218, *ante*, p. 654.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Coke upon Littleton*, 165a (edit. Hargrave and Butler, 1794).

passage of time. It was not merely the breakdown of a military organisation: it was also the failure of a social system which greatly affected the general administration of the country. Two circumstances contributed largely to bring this about. (1) By the frequent failure of heirs male many of the great fiefs throughout the country were broken up, and the representation of great responsibilities of service became complicated. The inconvenience, friction, and loss in which such a condition involved the administration were aggravated by (2) the alienation of part of their lands by many of the tenants who held in fee. This not only weakened the fief, so that in many cases the services due from it could not be maintained, but it brought into existence a class of sub-tenants whose responsibility was to the grantor and not to the overlord, and from whom it proved difficult to exact the performance of feudal obligations. In order to arrest this source of disintegration the statute *Quia Emptores* was passed in 1290.<sup>(\*)</sup> The result, however, was quite other than that which had been anticipated, for it led to a multiplication of tenants-in-chief without any compensating advantages. The system of tenure which the statute was intended to strengthen was actually weakened thereby, and soon lost much of its political and economic significance. The two causes we have mentioned had no inconsiderable influence on the evolution of our peerage. They contributed to bring about a change in earldoms, and affected the writ of summons which eventually originated peerage barony.

We have remarked that as long as earldoms remained territorial the failure of heirs male did not necessarily cause perplexity. But we have seen that the frequent partition of great estates was undermining the tenurial system, which, as a consequence, fell into disfavour. The ultimate result was twofold. The Crown became indisposed to grant earldoms with the very wide limitations of the earlier creations, and began to narrow the inheritance to male issue; and the new limitations in the course of time obscured the old and predisposed the Sovereign to disregard them.

We must distinguish here between the *law* up to about the beginning of the 14th century and the *usage* of a later time. The legal doctrine, that the law regarding peerage is always the same, against which J. H. Round has so strenuously protested,<sup>(b)</sup> is accountable for most of the confusion which the arguments of lawyers and decisions of law lords have imported into the investigation of peerage descents. Even if the repetition prove wearisome, it must again be stated that the only early "peerages"—namely, earldoms—were territorial, and their descent was governed by the law as to *baronial tenure*. When, gradually, personal titles began to be bestowed which, unlike the older earldoms, were unconnected with land, the law did not fit the new conditions, and there was no new law to apply.

(\*) This statute had the effect of placing the holder of the portion of the estate which was aliened in the same relation to the overlord as the tenant in fee who had parted with it.

(b) See article, "The Muddle of the Law," in *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i.

Nor was there likely to be, for the King was the fountain of honour, and was a law unto himself.

The change did not take place suddenly in a certain month or year, nor can we say that its beginning can be traced to any particular creation. For some time the limitation in the case of personal honours usually followed the precedent of the earlier creations, the inheritance being in fee; but the succession of the nominal heirs was uncertain. In 11 Edw. III six earldoms were created in fee simple—Derby, Gloucester, Huntingdon, Northampton, Salisbury, and Suffolk. In the case of Salisbury there was no failure of male issue till 1428, when the husband of the heiress was allowed the style, the earldom being confirmed to him in 1442. In the case of Derby the two coheirs appear to have divided their father's earldoms between them. The other four earldoms lapsed, although there were heirs general in the case of Gloucester, Northampton, and Suffolk; the grantee of Huntingdon died *s.p.*, but not, of course, without heirs.

The grantees of the Earldoms of Gloucester and Huntingdon, and the heir of the grantee of the Earldom of Northampton, all died in the reign of Edward III, who had bestowed the dignities. The heir of the Suffolk grantee died 5 Ric. II.

This case deserves special attention. The earldom was granted to Robert d'Ufford, whose son William died *s.p.m.s.*, 5 Ric. II, leaving a sister and the issue of other sisters as his coheirs. Richard II conferred the earldom four years later on Michael de la Pole, the grant reciting:

Memorand', quod cum Willielmo nuper Comite Suff' absque heredibus masculis, prout Altissimo placuit, ab hac luce subtracto, & maxima parte sui patrimonii ad Dñum Regem hac de causa legitime devoluta, eligens potius idem Dñus Rex Dignitatem & Nomen tanti Comitatus honori Diadematis Regii continuando adicere, quam ejus suppresso Nomine ipsius patrimonii commoda usibus fiscalibus applicare, & eo p̄textu ad nobilem & discretum virum Michaellem de la Pole, Regni sui Anglie Cancellar', aciem sue considerationis dirigens, ipsum Mich'm, ob ipsius p̄clara merita, ad Dei honorem, & Corone Regie decorem, ac Regni sui corroboracionem & presidium, in Comitem Suff' erexerit &c. (\*)

From the above facts we may infer that Edward III regarded the earldoms of his own creation as entirely at his disposal in the event of failure of male issue. And Richard II in his charter to Pole plainly asserts his right to suppress the Earldom of Suffolk because William d'Ufford left no "heirs male." It is not probable that Richard was unacquainted with

---

(\*) *Rot. Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 206b. The personal nature of the grant to Michael de la Pole is made clear by the proceedings in Parliament on his impeachment in 1386. He was deprived of the estates which had been given to him with the earldom, but he was allowed to keep his title of earl and the grant of £20 yearly from the issues of the county. "Mes n'est pas l'intention du Roy, ne des Seign̄rs, q̄ celle jūgement s'estende de lui faire p̄dre le Non & le Title de Count, ne les xx livres annuels queux le Roi lui graunta a prendre des issues du Countee de Suff' pur le Noun & Title avant ditz." (*Rot. Parl.*, vol. iii, p. 219b).

the terms of the earlier creation. Yet even if he were, how are we to regard the fact that he himself in the first year of his reign had conferred three earldoms in fee? Unfortunately the destination of these earldoms—Buckingham, Northumberland, and Nottingham—leaves us in doubt as to how the limitation in their creation would have been regarded, for in the first case the grantee was attainted and forfeited, in the second he had male issue that survived, and in the third he died unmarried and under age, and his brother had a new grant in tail male. There can be little doubt, however, that the terms of inheritance used were still what lawyers call “common form,” but they were now being interpreted according to the caprice of the Sovereign.

With the reign of Richard II the practice of creating earldoms in fee may be said to have come to an end; henceforth they were created for life or in tail male. And yet, though this change in practice showed clearly the Crown's objection to the existence of dignities held in fee, within fifty years of Richard's death, as is shown elsewhere, was begun a subtle campaign to obtain for the lowest degree of peerage—the barony—the most extensive and lasting terms of inheritance known to the law.

#### ABEYANCE IN EARLDOMS<sup>(a)</sup>

The impossibility of reconciling modern law with history is demonstrated very clearly when we try to apply the law regarding abeyance to ancient earldoms. The principle of this law is that as no one of the coheirs has a better title to the dignity than the others, the dignity remains in suspense until such time as the rights of all are united by the survival of one only, or the King selects one of them, as an act of grace and favour, to enjoy the title. This is now held to have been the law since the time of Richard I.<sup>(b)</sup> We are at once faced with the difficulty that there was a quite different law in operation in the reign of Henry III: a law based on the system of feudal tenure which still prevailed, under which—as has already been remarked—such a condition as abeyance could not have occurred. In point of fact this law gradually became obsolete with the breakdown of the feudal system. When the *caput baroniæ* lost its place and importance in the fiscal and military scheme, the reason for giving priority of right to the eldest daughter disappeared.

The Earldom of Pembroke is said to afford an example of the determination of an abeyance in an earldom. It descended to coheirs in 1323, and in 1339 Laurence de Hastings, grandson of the eldest coheir, received letters patent bestowing the earldom on him. The act of the King in selecting one of the coheirs gives this the appearance of the calling out of abeyance of a dignity which was in suspense, but when we examine the terms of the patent the transaction assumes a different complexion. The

<sup>(a)</sup> The law of abeyance, at present only deemed applicable to baronies by writ, is fully set out *post*, p. 708.

<sup>(b)</sup> Decision in the Earldom of Norfolk case (1906).

patent recites that, as Laurence succeeded Aymer de Valence in part of the inheritance and was descended from the elder sister,

et sic peritorum assertione, quos super hoc consulimus, sibi debetur prerogativam nominis et honoris, justum & debitum reputamus ut idem Laurentius, ex seniori sorori causam habens, assumat et habeat nomen Comitissæ Pembrock', &c. (a)

The emphasis which is laid on the fact that Laurence ought to enjoy the earldom because he is descended from the *elder* sister strikes at the root of the principle of abeyance, the essence of which is equality of title in the coheirs. Edward III, being quite ignorant of the law which has only been evolved during the last three hundred years, followed the very natural course of applying the ancient law of Henry III.

Within the last few years a case came before the Committee for Privileges in which there seemed a possibility of a legal decision being given on the application of the doctrine of abeyance to earldoms.

In 1909 the Duke of Atholl, as senior coheir, petitioned for the determination of the abeyance which was alleged to exist in the Earldom of Oxford, which was created in fee in 1142 and confirmed in 1156. (b) This earldom descended in the male line to Robert de Vere, 9th Earl, who was attainted and deprived of all his honours in 11 Ric. II, and died *s.p.* in 1392. In that year Aubrey de Vere, uncle and heir of the said Robert, was created, "with the assent of Parliament," Earl of Oxford with remainder to *ses heirs masles a toutz jours*, which earldom became extinct in 1703. The petitioner's case was that this was a new creation, and that the ancient earldom fell into abeyance on the death, *s.p.*, of John de Vere in 1526. The Crown contended that in 16 Ric. II the ancient earldom was restored with a new limitation and that consequently no abeyance had occurred. As the terms of inheritance of a dignity can only be altered by Act of Parliament, everything turned on the interpretation of the words *de assensu Parliamenti nostri* in the charter of 1392. It was argued also for the Crown that the wording of the charter differed from the form used for creations of earldoms at that date. The Attorney General pointed out that the words of creation in the case of the earldoms of Suffolk (1385), Huntingdon (1387), Rutland (1390), Somerset (1397), Wilts (1397), and Gloucester (1397) were *prefecimus et creamus*, whereas in the Oxford charter the words used were *restituimus, dedimus, et concessimus*. (c) The view of the Crown was upheld by the Committee, who reported on 5 Dec. 1912 that the petitioner had not made out his claim to the Earldom of Oxford. The problem of abeyance was therefore not discussed. (d)

(a) *Lords' Reports*, Third Report, p. 180.

(b) See observations on this case *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.

(c) Transcript of shorthand notes of *Minutes of Proceedings*, 2 Dec. 1912, p. 230.

(d) The Cromartie case, in which an earldom created in 1861, with an extraordinary shifting remainder, was allowed to the elder of two coheirs in 1895, is not dealt with here because it has no bearing on the doctrine of abeyance in relation to ancient earldoms. See *sub* CROMARTIE, vol. iii.

When once the existence of the principle of abeyance is admitted, it is, of course, easy to project its operation into the remote past and to interpret what happened in the light of such a principle. We can therefore see in the succession of one of several coheirs to an earldom the determination of an abeyance; but for centuries what we now call the rights of the heirs general were unknown.

The fact is that when the creation of earldoms in fee was discontinued and the ancient law became obsolescent, the descent of an earldom to coheirs caused perplexity. The Sovereign, however, as the fountain of honour, naturally assumed that when the descent of a dignity which originated in the royal favour was arrested through this cause, all rights to it lapsed to the Crown.



## BARONS AND BARONY

FROM THE TIME OF STEPHEN

We carried our brief sketch of the origin of baronies up to the time of Stephen in the earlier portion of this paper, and so far had only dealt with barony by tenure. We now approach a period when tenure becomes qualified by writ.

From 1135 to 1215 is a long step, and we can only conjecture what happened in the interval. We may, however, deduce from *Magna Carta* that the tenants-in-chief of the Crown had at some time prior to 1215 wrested from the Sovereign certain rights to a voice in taxation which they were able to exercise by reason of their receiving notice of the Councils at which financial measures were to be promulgated, that such notice had been conveyed by the issue of regular summonses to such assemblies, and that the King, in order to carry out his projects without opposition, had only sent writs to those who were his creatures. For in *Magna Carta* there is a clause declaring that the earls and greater barons (as also the archbishops, bishops and abbots) are to be summoned by individual writs, and the other tenants-in-chief by a general writ to the sheriffs and bailiffs:

Et ad habendum commune consilium regni, de auxilio assidendo aliter quam in tribus casibus predictis, vel de scutagio assidendo, summoneri faciemus archiepiscopos, episcopos, abbates, comites, et majores barones, sigillatim<sup>(\*)</sup> per litteras nostras; et preterea faciemus summoneri in generali, per vicecomites et ballivos nostros, omnes illos qui de nobis tenent in capite.<sup>(b)</sup>

In this clause we have possibly the first official recognition of the distinction between the greater barons (those who held by barony) and the other tenants-in-chief; and of the separate writ of summons which is made to play so great a part in constitutional history. From this time, although the value of the writ in the estimation of its recipients fluctuates with the circumstances of bad or better government, the individual summons to the magnates becomes in the King's hands a useful weapon wherewith to control and modify the power that lies in tenure by barony. To anticipate somewhat, evidence of this is afforded in the time of Edward I by a comparison of the large number of writs issued for assembling the host and the smaller number issued for calling a meeting of Parliament.

The system upon which baronial tenure depended was already failing when the Great Charter was signed, for we are told by the learned authors of *A History of English Law* that knight's service, which reached its fullest development soon after Stephen's reign, was breaking down as a military organization:

Speaking roughly, we may say that there is one century (1066-1166) in which the military tenures are really military, though as yet there is little law about them,

(\*) The writer reads *singulatim* here, following Stubbs and other authorities, though in the original the word appears to be *sigillatim*.

(b) *Magna Carta*, edited by William Sharp McKechnie, 1905, p. 291.

and there is another century (1166-1266) during which these tenures still supply an army, though chiefly by supplying the pay for an army; and that when Edward I is on the throne the military organization which we call feudal has already broken down and will no longer supply either soldiers or money save in very inadequate amounts. However, just while it is becoming little better than a misnomer to speak of military tenure, the law about military tenure is being evolved, but as a part rather of our private than of our public law. The tenant will really neither fight nor pay scutage, but there will be harsh and intricate law for him about reliefs and wardships and marriages that his lord can claim because the tenure is military.<sup>(\*)</sup>

Although it is not proposed to follow the evolution of our modern Parliament from the King's Court (the *Curia Regis*) and the Council, we must, in order to avoid a confusion of terms and ideas, keep in mind the status of the baron at this time.

We have remarked that we have reached the period when tenure began to be qualified by writ. This very imperfectly expresses the position of the larger landholders other than earls in the time of Edward I. The man who held by barony was very much at the King's mercy. If he was summoned to Parliament, it was his duty to attend, and he might be fined for absenting himself; but it does not appear that he could claim a writ of summons by virtue of his tenure. The King was now asserting his prerogative to choose his advisers, and the lists of writs, by their great variations in the number summoned, show that the issue of a writ depended entirely on the King's will; for a summons to a man was not necessarily repeated, nor followed by one to his son who stood in the same relation to the Sovereign. To those who lived in parts remote from the place of meeting the summons was a burden, and applications for exemption from attendance were common. None of those summoned can have regarded the summons as a privilege; it imposed a duty which was tolerated or disliked according to the recipient's topographical and financial position. That it had any meaning or intention other than that expressed by its wording—namely, that the King desired the advice of the person to whom it was addressed—can only be believed by those who are wholly ignorant of English history.<sup>(b)</sup>

It has already been observed that the *Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer* carry great weight with all who engage in presenting and adjudicating on petitions for the determination of alleged abeyances in so-called early baronies by writ. At the time that the *Reports* were drawn up the modern law as to baronies by writ had been "ascertained," as the legal phrase puts it; but the earliest period to which the law was to apply retrospectively had not been definitely settled, and in one of their reports the Committee express doubts as to the advisability of extending its application to so remote a time

---

(\*) *History of English Law*, vol. i, p. 231.

(b) The only known writ containing words of inheritance (excepting three issued by James II in 1689, after his deposition) is that directed to Henry Bromflete in 1448/9, for which see *post*, p. 700. Writs of summons and the actual effect of their issue are more fully discussed in Appendix A in the last volume of this work.

as the reign of Edward I. In another place, however, their comments on a document which has acquired great importance in the eyes of lawyers favour the proposition that a baron enjoyed a dignity apart from the lands of his barony in the 13th century. This document consequently deserves close consideration.

In the 20th year of his reign Edward I, as overlord of Scotland, was called upon to decide the succession to the Crown of that kingdom, to which there were several claimants, and he consulted with the Prelates, Earls, Barons, and other magnates of the realm. This assembly advised him that "the right of succession to the Kingdom of Scotland was to be decided as the right of succession to earldoms, baronies, and other impartible tenures (*aliis tenuris impartilibus*) was to be decided."

On this answer Lord Redesdale's Committee commented as follows:

If by the words earldoms and baronies had been meant lands having those appellations, it was clear that such lands were at that time in England partible inheritances, as appears not only from various documents, but from the very words of the charters of John and Henry the Third in provisions respecting reliefs. The question being put with a view to a decision on the right to the Kingdom of Scotland, the answer must be considered as applicable to the royal dignity and office of King; and if the words earldoms and baronies were intended to be applied to the dignities of Earl and Baron, it is equally clear that a title of dignity was never considered as a partible inheritance. This seems to show that, in the 20th of Edward the First, both earldoms and baronies were considered as dignities; and that the persons then styled Barons, and particularly those styled Barons in Parliament then assembled, were so styled as having a name or title of dignity not partible, though the lands which any of them might hold respectively under the name of barony, or as part of a barony, were partible. Those who gave the answer to the King's question must therefore have considered the dignity as something distinct from the land; the land was certainly partible, and it must have been the dignity which they conceived to be impartible. Their answer must therefore have applied to something distinct from the land, which could only have been the dignity of Earl or Baron; and that many of the persons whose names afterwards appear on record, summoned to Parliament by special writs, and who were ordinarily described under the appellation of Barons, had not any barony, or only part of a barony, will appear in another Report which the Committee propose to offer to the House. Whatever therefore may have been in former times the opinion on this subject, this statement, as well as many other circumstances which occurred in the reign of Edward the First, induces the Committee to conceive that the dignities of Earl and Baron were then considered (generally at least) as mere dignities, which the dignities subsequently created by letters patent of the King were always esteemed to be.<sup>(a)</sup>

The arguments of the Committee are calculated to give strong support to those who would have us believe that the baron of Edward I's day was a peer, and they are doubtless coloured by the modern doctrine as to baronies by writ from which the Committee could not escape. The result is that the meaning of the answer given to the King by his counsellors is completely obscured. If by the words "earldoms and baronies" we are to

(a) *Lords' Reports*, vol. i, p. 207.

understand "the dignity of Earl or Baron," what of the rest of the answer, "and other impartible tenures"—words on which the Committee refrain from commenting? If we accept the Committee's reading of "earldoms and baronies," we must for "other impartible *tenures*" read "other impartible *dignities*"—a phrase without meaning, for "earl" was the only name of temporal dignity then known.

The answer that the succession to the Kingdom of Scotland was to be decided "as the right of succession to earldoms and baronies and other impartible tenures" must be viewed, not in the light of 19th or 20th century legal conceptions of 13th century conditions, but from the standpoint of those who gave the answer. What tenure other than that of earl and baron may then have been believed to be impartible? Was not this, perhaps, the tenure by serjeanty of the more honourable offices connected with the King's Household? In Bracton's time "a tenement held by serjeanty is treated as inalienable and impartible."<sup>(a)</sup> It is true that the impartibility was not always upheld,<sup>(b)</sup> but if by "other impartible tenures" serjeanties were indicated, the magnates who advised the King probably had in mind the kind of serjeanties held by men who were earls and barons. The theory of impartibility as to these may still have been maintained, though the impartibility of serjeanties held by lesser men was assailable.

In the word "tenures," which the Committee ignored, lies the root of the whole matter. The tenure of earldoms and baronies was tenure by barony, and we shall avoid confusion if we set aside for the moment the name of earl as a name of dignity, and regard only the baronial tenure of the earldom. It is true that the lands of a barony were partible, but there was a limit to the partibility. "The widow is not to be endowed with the *caput baronie*, and the *caput baronie* is not to be partitioned among coheirresses," as we are told by Pollock and Maitland.<sup>(c)</sup> The answer of those whom the King consulted surely meant that the estate of inheritance which was the Kingdom of Scotland must not be divided among those who claimed to be heirs, for it was an estate impartible as was that which formed the integral part of barony. If the *caput baronie* were split up, the barony would cease to exist; and if the Kingdom of Scotland were divided among heirs, there would be no kingship. Indeed, far from showing that a barony was a mere dignity, the answer of the magnates goes to prove that all that was then in men's minds was the succession to an estate of inheritance the tenure of which imposed duties—on the King of undivided sovereignty and responsibility, on the baron of undivided service to his lord.

With regard to the Committee's statement that "many of the persons whose names afterwards appear on record, summoned to Parliament by

<sup>(a)</sup> *History of English Law*, vol. i, p. 270.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, vol. ii, p. 273, note 4, where the authors cite a case in which Henry III in 1221 allowed coheirresses to hold a serjeanty. See also Round's *The King's Serjeants*.

<sup>(c)</sup> See *ante*, p. 653.

special writs, and who were ordinarily described under the appellation of Barons, had not any barony, or only part of a barony," this is not to the point. The magnates who advised the King disregarded the question of summons to Parliament, which in their eyes had none of the baron-making power attributed to it in modern times. They instanced, for the King's guidance, those tenures which, according to the custom or law of their time, were comparable with the tenure of the Scottish Crown.

We cannot repeat too often that the succession to land was, both in the case of earldoms and of baronies, the chief prepossession of landowners, the idea of what is now called "dignity" and "title" being quite vague. The case of Hugh de Courtenay has already been referred to. He evinced no knowledge of the fact that his inheritance put the Earldom of Devon within his grasp whenever he cared to ask for it, and it is possible that, but for the dispute about the third penny, he would not have become Earl.<sup>(a)</sup> If a man who had a claim to a real name of dignity was either unconscious of his rights or did not care to assert them, how little can we expect a feudal baron, who had no inheritable title, to set a value on that which had no existence! And yet we are approaching the time when, according to modern doctrine, the barons jealously guarded the succession to peerage titles, the existence of which was unknown to them and their descendants until 19th century Peerage counsel made a profession of inventing them.

So little is the historical atmosphere of early times in England understood by those who would make the baron of the 13th century a modern peer that they have not only distorted the facts concerning him, but they have given to the contemporary terms applied to him meanings which are entirely foreign to the period. To the Peerage lawyer of to-day the word "dominus" means "lord" in the modern sense, no matter how or when it is used. And yet, as a fact, this word, like the word "baron," was used in an infinite variety of meanings; it ranged from the vaguest courteous address to something approximating the modern "lord." It was used for non-graduate clerks as well as laymen. In the schedule to the writs of *Equis et Armis*, 26 Dec. 24 Edw. I, a number of those summoned are called "Dominus"; e.g.

Dominus Robertus Ros de Gedney,  
Dominus Rogerus de Huntingfeld,  
Dominus Robertus de Kirketon,

but there is nothing to show why there should be this discrimination between them and the much larger number who have no such addition to their names.

Again, in the list of those who subscribed the Barons' Letter to the

---

<sup>(a)</sup> See *ante*, p. 660.

Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1, all under the rank of earl have "Dominus" after their names except

Robertus de Clifford Castellanus de Appelby,  
Thomas de Berkele,  
Fulco filius Warini,  
Walterus de Huntercombe,  
Edmundus Baro Stafford.<sup>(a)</sup>

Yet we have no reason to suppose that these five were inferior in position to the others.

In connection with the holding of land the word "Dominus" denoted on the one hand ownership, and on the other the relation of one man to another. The system of feudal tenure resembled a ladder marking steps in the social scale. The humble *homo* at the foot had his *dominus* above him, and the *dominus* himself was the *homo* of a greater *dominus*, who in turn was the *homo* or vassal of the greatest *dominus*, the King.<sup>(b)</sup> Even at the present day the word "lord" conveys different meanings. A landlord may be the keeper of an inn; a freeholder or a leaseholder of land; or even tenant of part of a house, a portion of which he lets to another. And how little we can depend on early documents for a true definition of a man's condition is instanced by such a fact as that William Deincourt, who died *s.p.* 1422, is called on the Fine Roll of 26 Hen. VI "Willelmus Dominus Deyncourt

<sup>(a)</sup> The Greystocks and Staffords are a puzzle in nomenclature. In a list of writs of 23 June 23 Edw. I is included *Johanni Baroni de Greystock*; next year, in a list of *Equis et Armis* writs, 26 Dec. 24 Edw. I, he appears as *Johannes Baro de Greystock*; and in 32 Edw. I as *Johanni de Greystock*.

*Edmund' Baroni Stafford* first appears in writs 6 Feb. 27 Edw. I; on 26 Sep. 28 Edw. I the writ is directed *Edmundo Baroni de Stafford*; in the Barons' Letter to the Pope, 12 Feb. 1300/1, he is called *Edmundus Baro Stafford*.

Both families were addressed as Baro in writs for many years. Pike, in his *Constitutional History of the House of Lords* (pp. 109, 110), suggests that Baro is a surname in both cases, and he gives four examples of men named Baro or Baron *temp.* John, Henry III, and Edward I who had no pretensions to possessing a name of dignity. This view, however, is not generally accepted.

<sup>(b)</sup> In the latter part of Edward III's reign a practice arose, which became general under the Lancastrian kings, of prefixing *Dominus de* to a surname without the intervention of a baptismal name. At the same time in documents written in the French language the words "Seigneur," "Sire," and "Monsire" were used. While *Dominus Henricus de Percy* would be translated Sir Henry de Percy, it is difficult to translate *Henricus Dominus de Percy* otherwise than Henry Lord de Percy. (See *Cal. Close Rolls*, 1369-74, pp. 445, 451, 483). In Professor J. F. Baldwin's book, *The King's Council*, pp. 483, 484, the following names occur in a French document of 1346: "le seigneur de Percy, monsire Rauf de Nevill, le sire de Segrave . . . les seignurs de Mowbray et de Segrave," &c. The Chancery, however, was very slow to adopt terms such as these to designate a man who would be described as a lord. As has been pointed out above, the use of the expression does not necessarily imply that the person so called possessed an hereditary peerage.

miles," though he was never summoned to Parliament and it is doubtful whether he was ever knighted.<sup>(\*)</sup>

In another Appendix<sup>(b)</sup> will be presented a mass of evidence regarding the men who received writs of summons to Parliament and the effect of such writs. Here it will suffice to point out that the absurdity of the doctrine that a writ in the time of the three Edwards created a man a peer in the modern sense is demonstrated by facts such as the summoning to the same parliament of a father and his son, and two brothers,<sup>(c)</sup> and the repudiation of barony by a man who was summoned.<sup>(d)</sup>

The earlier writs of summons up to 49 Edw. III were directed in the case of barons without any addition to the name—e.g. *Rogero de Mowbray*. In that year, however, two of those summoned had *chivaler* added to their names, and this description is attached occasionally—but apparently on no recognisable system—in summonses up to 3 Hen. VI. From this date the addition becomes permanent, or very nearly so, though varied now and then by the substitution, for the French word, of the Latin word *miles*.

The following is an example of the various forms of address occurring in one list of writs (26 Oct. 11 Henry IV):

Magistro Thome de la Warre.  
Johanni Oldcastel Chl'r.  
Radulpho Baroni de Greystok.<sup>(e)</sup>  
Johanni Latymer.  
Johanni Talbot Domino de Furnyvall.

When two or more men of the same name were summoned at the same time they were usually distinguished by the addition of the name of their chief seat; while in the case of a man who had married an heiress the name of his wife's chief seat (or sometimes her family name) was added for identification. Particular attention must be directed to this point, for this method of describing the husband of an heiress has constantly been adduced in peerage cases as proof of his having acquired a heritable dignity in consequence of his marriage. For example, the fact that a writ of summons was directed to John Talbot as *Johanni Talbot Domino de Furnyvall* (1409) was claimed in the Furnivall case as proof that he was Lord

(\*) W. Paley Baildon points out to the writer, as an example of the use of Dominus for the Lord of a manor, that in 1394 Sir William FitzWilliam, Lord of the manors of Emly, Sprotborough, and other relatively important places, sues for debt as Dominus de Bayldon, a small place. The action had nothing to do with his Baildon property.

(b) Appendix A, vol. xii of this work.

(c) Roger de la Warr and his son John were summoned 1 Edw. II as *Rogero la Warre* and *Johanni la Warre* respectively, whereby, according to modern law, they both became Lord la Warre or Lord de la Warr. John and his brother William Clinton were summoned to the same Parliament 6 Edw. III. These are only two of numerous examples that could be given.

(d) Thomas de Furnivall, summoned to a Council in 1283 and to Parliament from 1295 to 1332, in 19 Edw. II denied that he was a baron. See *post*, section entitled "The Extension of the Doctrine of Abeyance in Modern Times."

(e) See preceding page, note "a."



Furnivall in the modern sense. How little importance attaches to the description is shown in a later section of this paper, where we see that he was so described to distinguish him from Gilbert Talbot, and that after Gilbert's death he was summoned as *miles* or *chivaler* only.

Although, as has been remarked, tenure became qualified by writ in Edward I's time, the question, Baron or no Baron, apparently was resolved not by the receipt of a writ, but by the nature of the man's tenure, and this was so even as late as 48 Edw. III.

Ralph Everdon, Chivaler, appears to have brought a writ of the Chancery, and also a writ of privy seal, to the justices, rehearsing that he was a Baron, and commanding that they should discharge him in juries of assizes, or recognitions whatsoever, for that the Barons ought not to be sworn by any inquest or recognition without their consent. Belknap, the chief justice, inquired whether he and his ancestors had held of all times by barony, and if he had all his time come to Parliament as a Baron ought to come; and he said he held by a certain part of a barony, and that he and his ancestors had also held all time, &c. Afterwards he was, by good advice, discharged on other grounds (tout oustrement).<sup>(\*)</sup>

Neither Ralph de Everdon nor any of his ancestors appear to have been summoned to Parliament, and this case therefore shows that tenure of land by barony or part of a barony still carried with it some of the ancient privileges. But had Everdon claimed a seat in Parliament in virtue of his tenure, he would have failed; for at this time a man could not become a Lord of Parliament without the special writ of summons, the issue of which was the Sovereign's prerogative. And it would seem that the word "Baron" was still not fully descriptive of a man's status. Every man who was a Lord of Parliament by reason of his writ of summons was a Baron—of Parliament; but a man who only held land by barony might have the name of Baron locally.

In the course of Edward III's reign the issue of summonses became more regular, the same men being summoned time after time, and the writs being continued to their descendants. This custom of summoning the members of the same families through succeeding generations gradually led to the idea of parliamentary privilege, though even as late as the reign of Henry VI we find legislation regarding the imposition of fines for non-attendance in Parliament.

There is no evidence that there was any conception of a barony as a peerage dignity before the creation, 10 Oct. (1387) 11 Ric. II, of John de Beauchamp as Lord de Beauchamp and Baron of Kidderminster, in tail male, whose patent of creation naturally governed the writ of summons subsequently addressed to him. And hitherto "there appears nothing to show," says Pike, "that the word Baron was known to the law as a term of individual dignity. . . ."

There is, indeed, a very strong presumption to the contrary. Cases occur in the "Year Books" or old Law Reports in which writs are held to be bad because the "addition" of "Earl" has been omitted, but no cases have been found in which a

(\*) *Lords' Reports.*

writ failed for want of the "addition" or description of "Baron." This, however, is not all. When an Earl sues, or is sued, his dignity is always stated, or, if not, Counsel raises an objection. No cases have been found in which the addition of Baron occurs, and no cases in which any exception is grounded on this omission. Persons who were summoned to Parliament . . . were of course frequently engaged in lawsuits, and it is consequently impossible that the term Baron should have been universally omitted when they were concerned, and that no exception should have been grounded on the omission, if the word had been, in law, a name of dignity in the same manner as the word Earl.<sup>(a)</sup>

Our author then cites the case of Henry FitzHugh (so summoned), who, in an action of ravishment of ward in 14 Edw. III, "is nowhere described as a Baron in the reports of the case or in the corresponding record." And he continues:

Long after the reign of Edward III, too, when the wars of the Roses were giving new power to the Barons, the old ideas still prevailed in the Courts of Justice, and a Baron was still not as another peer. As late as the eighth year of Henry VI it was expressly decided that there was a difference between a lord who was only a Baron and a lord who was an Earl or a Duke, and that when a writ was brought by or against an Earl or Duke, he must be named by his name of dignity, but not when the writ was brought by or against a Baron.<sup>(b)</sup>

The difference between "a lord who was only a Baron" and Earls and Dukes was, however, just as marked at a very much later period.<sup>(c)</sup> Collins, in his account of the Abergavenny claim (which was settled in 1604), quotes Serjeant Doddridge thus:

Dignities of Nobilitie are with us of two kinds, some are dignities of nobilitie, honour, or parcell of the name of those that are ennobled thereby, so that in publicke proceedings of law, it is parcell of their name, and may not any more be omitted then their surname, such are the nobilitie of dukes, earles, viscounts. Others are dignities onely, and not parcell of the name, and so is the baron, and therefore if an action bee brought by, or against a baron, who hath but a barony onely, it is not requisite to make him baron, which in all other dignities being parcell of the name is otherwise most curiously observed, otherwise the writ shall abate . . .<sup>(d)</sup>

So far in our brief survey of barony we have dealt with barony by tenure, and have touched on the condition of those who are supposed to have acquired baronies by writ. We must now turn our attention to the law, and to those Parliaments in the summonses to which the root of peerage barony is, according to modern doctrine, to be found.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Constitutional History of the House of Lords*, p. 100.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, p. 101, quoting as reference Year Book, M., 8 Hen. VI, no. 22, fo. 10.

<sup>(c)</sup> Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte has shown the writer a transcript of a document dated 9 Edw. IV, in Sir William Pole's MS. Collections (fol. 567), in which a man is designated Nicholas Carew baron Carew, esquire.

<sup>(d)</sup> Collins, *Proceedings*, p. 106.

## BARONY BY WRIT AND PEERAGE LAW

“Peerage law,” says Sir Francis Palmer,

consists for the most part of rules evidenced by long established usage—usage which has prevailed from time immemorial, or has at least the sanction of some centuries. As points of peerage law from time to time arise, the question asked is always “What has been the usage in such cases?” Once an ancient and well-settled usage is ascertained, it will govern the case as evidencing the unwritten law.

For example, the rule that an hereditary barony is created by writ and sitting thereon is the result of usage.<sup>(a)</sup>

Custom, which in course of time hardens into law, is long plastic. We cannot say with any near approach to precision when a certain custom began. It necessarily follows that as peerage law grows out of custom or usage, there must be much of it that is ill defined at different periods of our history. Indeed, it is doubtful whether there was any fixed rule of law governing the descent of dignities in very early days. That there was a tendency for them to follow the lands we have seen, but inheritance was subject to the will of an arbitrary sovereign who might wish to favour a relative or friend. Even the succession to the Crown was, according to modern ideas, quite irregular. The Conqueror’s first son was supplanted by William Rufus and Henry; Stephen supplanted Maud; John followed Richard I, whereas Geoffrey’s son Arthur had the prior claim.

The law as to baronies by writ is held to have been ascertained by the Clifton case in 1674,<sup>(b)</sup> though, as is observed elsewhere, to arrive at this law inferences require to be drawn from a decision which was restricted to the case then under consideration.

The law is well settled that if a writ of summons to Parliament, in the form usual in the case of temporal peers, has been issued to a commoner, and the person so summoned has, in response to such summons, taken his seat in the House of Lords, and it does not appear that the summons was issued to him merely as eldest son of a living peer or peeress in respect of one of his parents’ peerages, the person so summoned and sitting is to be taken thereby to have acquired what is called a barony by writ descendible to the heirs general of his body, and this is so even though the summons was issued to him by mistake.<sup>(c)</sup>

The application retrospectively of this modern law as to peerage has forced into undue prominence certain meetings of the King and the magnates which were only steps in the development of the chambers of legislature. According to the ignorance or misunderstandings of those who had to apply a law which was based on error, the years 1265, 1283, 1290,

(a) *Peerage Law in England*, p. 19.

(b) See *post*, p. 706.

(c) *Peerage Law in England*, by Sir Francis Palmer, p. 38. In practice the law has gone further than this, for it has frequently decided that a man who was summoned but did not sit was entitled to a barony inheritable by his heirs general if one of his descendants could be proved to have sat.

and 1295 in turn acquired a wholly fictitious importance as marking the exact period from which the existence of a barony by writ might be dated. Summonses to the so-called Parliaments held in the first two of these years have not in recent peerage cases been deemed capable of originating baronies by writ,<sup>(\*)</sup> but there is no saying that the tribunal before which petitions are heard may not again assign a creative quality to summonses to these assemblies. For the 1290 meeting no writs have been found, the claims to peerages originating in that year resting on what is said to be a proof of sitting. While little has been heard in recent cases of Simon de Montfort's rebel Parliament in 1265—to which only 23 laymen, including 5 earls, were summoned—the meeting at Shrewsbury in 1283 has figured in a large number of petitions, and has only fallen definitely into disfavour within the last two years. In petition after petition, counsel have fought hard to get this meeting accepted as valid for peerage purposes. It was worth fighting for, because 99 men were summoned in addition to the Earls.

To the year 1265 is attributed the origin of the Baronies of Ros and Despenser;<sup>(b)</sup> to 1283 that of the Barony of Mowbray; to 1290 that of the Baronies of Hastings and Segrave. Prompted by the Attorney General, who in recent years has been advised by Dr. J. H. Round, the Committee has gradually come to regard the meeting of 23 Edw. I (1295) as the first which approximates nearly enough to the Parliament of our day to serve for peerage purposes.<sup>(c)</sup>

The decisions in peerage cases are evolved by applying modern law retrospectively and ancient conditions progressively. For example, the surrender of a peerage is *now* illegal, consequently it was illegal in the time of Edward I:<sup>(d)</sup> an earl in Saxon days held an office, therefore all earls are now officials. Again, it is held that a writ of summons and a sitting under it in modern times has created a barony inheritable by heirs female as well as male, therefore in the time of Edward I a writ and sitting had the same effect. It reads more like *Alice in Wonderland* than the proposition of the best legal minds of our day. And one is forcibly struck by the remarkable contrast afforded by the law regarding baronies by writ and that respecting earldoms. For female succession has not been recognised legally as applying to ancient earldoms; and yet we have seen that clear proof is forthcoming of their creation, and that they were to descend to heirs or to heirs general. On the other hand, of the creation of heritable baronies in the time of Edward I—and for long after—there is absolutely no evidence at all.

---

(\*) See Preface to vol. i for some remarks on doubtful Parliaments, pp. xiii-xxv. See also article, "The Muddle of the Law," in J. H. Round's *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 103-283.

(b) Despenser is an anomalous case which was decided as long ago as 1605, and not by a Committee for Privileges. See *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.

(c) See article, "The House of Lords and the Model Parliament," by J. H. Round, in *English Historical Review*, July 1915; and "The St. John Peerage Claim," by W. Paley Baildon, in *The Law Quarterly Review*, July 1915.

(d) Decision in the Earldom of Norfolk case (1906).

But for the happy accident that the Committee for Privileges has not seen its way to recognise the meeting at Shrewsbury in 1283 as a Parliament valid for peerage purposes, the application of the principle underlying the law as to barony by writ would compel us to accept the astounding proposition that Edward I intended to create 99 Barons (in the modern sense of the word) in one day. Such a proposition naturally prompts the enquiry: Did Edward I and his predecessors and successors show a passion for creating peers? And history answers emphatically "No." For if we disregard the effect of a mere summons to Parliament, and make a list of all earls, dukes, marquesses, viscounts, and barons created by patent, charter, investiture, or in Parliament, from the beginning of Stephen's reign (1135) to the end of that of Edward IV (1483)—practically 350 years—we find that about 140 persons were given titles, and no less than 40 of these were members of the royal houses, and of the others many married royalty. Of others than royalty we may say that the number of persons "ennobled" did not average one in three years! Edward I, to be precise, created six earls, and four of these were royal personages.

In the face of these facts we should require very strong evidence indeed to convince us that in the 13th and 14th centuries peerage baronies were created by writs of summons to the meetings of the King and the magnates. Moreover, if we are to suppose that any such effect proceeded from such a cause, we must admit that the King was pursuing at one and the same time two policies which were absolutely opposed in principle. We must be prepared to believe that on the one hand, by confining the descent of earldoms to male issue—as shown elsewhere<sup>(\*)</sup>—he was trying to overcome the troubles and perplexities caused by tenure in fee, while on the other he was creating with the most lavish profusion another degree of peerage with the same very wide terms of inheritance: that he was putting an end to his difficulties in one direction and deliberately multiplying them in perpetuity in another.

And the supposition that Edward I was surrounding himself with a powerful class of hereditary legislators grotesquely travesties history, which shows him at grips with the very men he is said to have loaded with honours. As Professor Tout observes:

That Edward established constitutional government in England was the result of historical accident much more than deliberate design. Certain it is that Edward I had no more than Philip the Fair any conscious intention of taking the people into partnership with him or of promoting any sort of constitutional freedom. All that the old King sought was to get the help of the lower estates, the country gentry and the merchants of the towns, in his inevitable struggle against the privileged baronage and episcopate, which loudly demanded that they alone should help the King in the rule of the land, but made it the condition of their help that the King should frame his policy in accordance with their ideals.<sup>(b)</sup>

(\*) See *ante*, pp. 677-79.

(b) *The Place of the Reign of Edward II in English History*, by T. F. Tout, 1914, p. 32.

## THE FACTS CONCERNING BARONIES BY WRIT

In all the many peerage cases which have come before the ancient Earl Marshal's Court and the modern Committee for Privileges, there has never been produced a single piece of evidence that the barons of Edward I, Edward II, and Edward III, by reason of a summons to Parliament, were hereditary members of the House of Lords, which, as a matter of historical fact, did not really develop into anything nearly approximating to our upper chamber until about the end of the 14th century.<sup>(a)</sup> There is another fact which must be clearly kept in mind. There has never been discovered any instrument purporting to create a barony inheritable by heirs general. Peerage baronies in early times were created by patent, in which the limitation was either in tail male or all words of inheritance were omitted. That baronies inheritable by heirs general were created by writs of summons before the 16th century is a mere assumption. In their Fourth Report Lord Redesdale's Committee say:

Letters patent state the extent of the grant which they create; but a writ of summons is, in itself, merely personal; and it seems to be only *an inference of law, derived from usage*, which has extended the operation of such a writ beyond the person to whom it was directed. When usage is supposed to have first warranted this inference of law . . . is a question which it may be fit for the House deliberately to consider; and to fix a point of time before which the evidence of issue of a writ, and of sitting in Parliament under that writ, shall not be deemed sufficient evidence of the creation of an hereditary dignity of Peerage; otherwise claims may be made which have not been thought of for centuries. . . . The Committee who made the Report of 12th July 1819 have supposed that the statute of the 5th of Richard the Second<sup>(b)</sup> might be considered as tending to fix that point of time . . .<sup>(c)</sup>

(a) Writing of the parliaments of Edward II, Professor Tout says: "The actual proceedings of these disorderly gatherings, where the magnates with their armed followers had the last and the first word in each discussion, had no doubt more affinities to those of a Polish Diet than to those of the orderly parliaments of more modern date." (*Idem*, p. 33).

(b) In this Act (Statute 2, cap. iv) it is commanded by the King, with the assent of Parliament, that all who receive a summons to Parliament shall attend, unless they can show reasonable excuse, subject to fine and punishment according to ancient custom. "Et quelconq psone de mesme le roialme q'ava desore la dite somonce, soit il Ercevesq, Evesq, Abbé, Priour, Duc, Cont, Baron, Baneret Chivaler de Contee Citezein de Cite Burgeis de Burgh, ou autre singulere psone ou cōialtee quelconq, soi absente ou ne veigne mye a la dite somonce, sil ne se purra resonablement & honestement ent excuser de v's le Roi n're S', soit an'ciez & autrement puniz selonc ce q' ancienement a este usez deinz le Roialme avantdit en dit cas." (*Statutes of the Realm*, vol. ii, p. 25).

(c) Fourth Report, pp. 323-4. The passage in the First Report referred to above runs as follows:

" . . . This statute of the 5th of Richard the Second, combined with the statute of the 15th of Edward the Second before noticed, may have given a more fixed character to the legislative body than it before had; preserving . . . to the temporal

While wholly dissenting from the view that at this period writs of summons can have had the effect ascribed to them by law, the writer feels that it is greatly to be regretted that no heed was paid to this very sensible suggestion of the Committee. Limiting the retrospective action of the law as to baronies by writ to the date of this Act would at any rate have eliminated some of the more preposterous claims, such as that to the fantastic Barony of Strabolgi. The reign of Richard II is also suitable as a fixed point because in it the first peerage barony was created. As already mentioned, John de Beauchamp was created Lord de Beauchamp, Baron of Kidderminster, in tail male in 11 Ric. II (1387).

This creation has caused much speculation among writers on the peerage, and it probably had not a little influence on the Redesdale Committee's estimation of the importance attaching to the statute of 5 Ric. II, which in itself does not clearly mark any change in constitutional practice. The reason for this creation, in Lord Redesdale's opinion—given in the course of the hearing of the Lisle case—was that it was not then “considered as established law, at least, that the writ would create an hereditary succession.”<sup>(a)</sup> And he again expressed this view, which he extended to the reign of Henry VI, in his speech on the same occasion :

Under this patent [Lisle] therefore no claim whatever can be made by the present claimant; but the patent itself affords, in my humble opinion, strong presumption that in the 22nd of Henry VI it was not considered as law, that the issuing of a writ to any person as a lord of parliament, simply the issuing of a writ and the sitting in parliament . . . created a right to an inheritable dignity descendible to his issue, &c.<sup>(b)</sup>

It is significant that the upholders of the theory of barony by writ have never produced any contemporary description of a man in the 14th century which shows unmistakably that he was a baron holding an hereditary title—that he was a peer, as were the earls of that time. No man appears to have so described himself or to have been so described by others; but there is a description of a man by himself in 1383 which throws a most interesting and important light on the subject.

Michael de la Pole was summoned to Parliament among the Barons from 20 Jan. (1365/6) 39 Edw. III to 28 Sep. (1384) 8 Ric. II. To the Parliament which opened 26 Oct. 1383 he was summoned as *Michaeli de la Pole*. As Chancellor he opened the meeting, and the following is the account in the Rolls of Parliament:

Monſr Michel de la Pole, Chivaler, Chancellor d'Engleterre, par commandement nre Sſ le Roi avoit les paroles de la pronunciation des Causes de la Somonce de cest

Peers, then in possession of the dignity, hereditary titles, qualified wherever the title had been qualified by its original and known creation, and in other cases descendible to all the heirs of the body of the then Peer, or of his ancestor first summoned, and under whom he claimed his dignity . . .” (First Report, p. 342).

<sup>(a)</sup> *Barony of L'Isle*, by N. H. Nicolas, 1829, p. 192.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, p. 265.



present Parlement, y dist, "Vous, Mess' Prelatz, & Seign'rs Temporelx, et vous mes compaignons les Chivalers & autres de la noble Cõe d'Engleterre cy presentz, devez entendre," &c.(&)

Here we have a man who had been summoned for nearly 20 years, now Lord Chancellor of England, separating himself from the Lords Temporal and proclaiming his equality with the Knights of the Shire.

What, it may be asked, was the position at this time of men like de la Pole? The answer would appear to be that men who were summoned to Parliament became for the time "Lords of Parliament," but not peers in the modern sense. As legislators who received a personal writ they sat, as one might say, "above the salt"—with the Dukes and Earls, but not of them. And they were "Lords of Parliament" as long as they received writs, but no longer; their writ gave no hereditary succession.

We have reached a period, however, when, although fines were still imposed for non-attendance in Parliament, parliamentary privilege was valued; and at the same time we find titles being assumed. Reynold de Grey of Ruthyn, usually called Lord Grey of Ruthyn, assumed the style of Lord Hastings (and Wexford) after the death of John Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, who died in 1389;(&\*) and in 4 Hen. VI he made the following petition for a particular place in Parliament:

To the right high and myghty Prynce Duc of Bedford, and all ye Lordes of ys present Parlement. Louly besechith zou Reynald de Grey, Lord Hastynges, Weysford, and of Ruthyn, to remembre the Bille nou late I put to our soveyn Lord in this p̄sent Parlement, for my place of Sete to me accustomed, the whiche I have at alle tymes pesyibly used and occupied, bothe in Conseiles and in Parlements, into ye tyme yt nou late John Lord Talbot usurped, and wrongfully put me out, &c.(&)

At about the same time—Oct. 6 Hen. VI—a remarkable petition for precedence in Parliament was made by Reynold West, usually called Lord de la Warr:

"A Roy nostre souereign' seigneur et a son' tressage counseill' en cest present parleament Supplie vostre treshumble liege Reynold' la Warre Chiualer q' come Roger iadys Sire la Warre Auncestre le dit Reynold' qi heire il est Cest assauoir pere Johan pere (Johan pere Roger pere) Johanne Mere le dit suppliant lan de regn' le Roy Edward' primer puis le conquest vostre noble progenitour xxvij par brief' de somonde d. . . parleament . . . venoit a son' parleament a lors tenez a Westm' le dit an xxvij et issint continuellement le dit Roger et sez heires Auncestres le dit suppliant en plusours ans . . . en temps de mesme nadgaires Roy come en temps de voz nobles progenitours Edward' le second' Edward' le tierce Richard' le second' Henry le quart Henry le quint . . . en lour propre persones ou par lour procuratours ont venuz as parleamentz des ditz nadgaires Roys continuellement tanq' en cest present parleament a le quel vostre dit suppliant est venuz (en son' propre) persone par vostre brief' et commandement Que please

(&\*) *Rot. Pari.*, vol. iii, p. 149a.

(&) This assumption, says J. H. Round, was due to an armorial decision in the Court of Chivalry in 1410. (*Studies in Peerage and Family History*, pp. 446-7).

(&) *Rot. Parl.*, vol. iv, p. 312a.

a vostre tresgraciouse seignurie de considerer les premisses et sur ceo de graunter et ordeyner par aduys de vostre tressage counseill' . . . assemblez q' vostre dit suppliant poet auer son' lieu en y cest present parleament en vostre presence come sez ditz Auncestrs seignurs la Warre ont ev en lez parleamentz . . . et ceo pour dieu et en ouere de charite.'"<sup>(a)</sup>

Five years later occurred the second creation of a baron by patent, one of no less than eleven creations by Henry VI. This creation, and those of Lisle and Dacre, deserve special attention. John Cornwall was summoned to Parliament from 24 May (1432) 10 Hen. VI to 3 Dec. (1441) 20 Hen. VI. On 17 July 1432 (in the meeting for which his first summons was issued) he was created in open Parliament Baron of Fanhope. This creation was enrolled in Parliament, and exemplified by patent, but there were no words of inheritance. On 30 Jan. 1441/2 he was created in open Parliament Baron of Milbroke, this creation also being enrolled. Again there were no words of inheritance, and, what is remarkable, there is no reference to the previous creation; he is called "Johannes Cornewayll Chivaler" only. He died in 1443, and left no surviving legitimate issue, so we have no means of knowing how the descent of these peerages would have been regarded. In the Wensleydale case, Lord Lyndhurst, on what appear to be insufficient grounds, argued that the baronies must be held to have been limited to heirs general.

The next creation to invite investigation is that, in 1444 (22 Hen. VI), of John Talbot as Lord and Baron of Lisle, with remainder to his heirs and assigns being lords of the manor of Kingston Lisle, Berks. The patent recites that Warin de Lisle (*d.* 28 June 1382)

et omnes antecessores sui ratione dominii et manerii predictorum nomen et dignitatem baronis et domini de Lisle, a tempore quo memoria hominum non existit, optinuerunt et habuerunt, ipseque et omnes successores sui predicti ab eodem tempore, per hujusmodi nomen, loca et sessiones et alias preeminencias in parliamentis et consiliis regis, ut ceteri barones regni Anglie, a toto tempore predicto habuerunt et optinuerunt.<sup>(b)</sup>

This remarkable statement that Warin de Lisle and his ancestors, in virtue of the possession of the manor of Kingston Lisle, had ever since legal memory (*temp.* Richard I) the name and dignity of Baron Lisle, &c., has been closely examined by Lord Redesdale's Committee and found to be entirely false;<sup>(c)</sup> and the Committee remark:

It is somewhat surprising that even in the Reign of Henry the Sixth so extraordinary an Assertion should have been ventured on.<sup>(d)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> Docketed, "per ducem Glouc' xxxj die Oct'." (*Ancient Petitions*, file 121, no. 6013—the ends of the lines are gone). The writer is indebted to G. W. Watson for this petition.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Lords' Reports*, Third Report, p. 199. Compare this with the similar claim put forward in the case of the Earldom of Arundel, 11 Hen. VI.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Idem*, pp. 199-210.

<sup>(d)</sup> *Idem*, p. 200.

The Committee also observe that the words "*heredibus et assignatis suis*" in the clause of creation

seem to imply that it was conceived that the Assigns of John Talbot, having the Manor, might enjoy the Dignity, as well as that his Heirs could only enjoy it whilst seised of the Manor; and consequently, that John Talbot, aliening the Manor, might alien the Dignity.<sup>(a)</sup>

And further:

The extraordinary Terms of the Patent, however, and the Falsehood by which it was attempted to be supported, seem to shew that the Reign of Henry the Sixth was not a Time in which Proceedings relating to the Peerage ought to be deemed of much Authority.<sup>(a)</sup>

Having regard to the fact that eleven years earlier a similar false statement was made about an earldom by tenure,<sup>(b)</sup> we incline to believe that there was some method in the madness of peerage creations in this and the following reign. And this view is supported by the proceedings in the Dacre case, which we will now examine.

Thomas Dacre, who was summoned to Parliament 1412-1455 by writs directed *Thome de Dacre* (latterly *Dacre*) *de Gillesland* (with *chivaler* added in the later writs), died 1457/8, leaving his granddaughter Joan, daughter of his first son, Thomas, and his two other sons Randolf and Humphrey. Joan was then wife of Sir Richard Fiennes, who on 7 Nov. 1458 was by patent declared to be Lord Dacre. There were no words of inheritance, but the patent contained the statement that Thomas Dacre, Lord Dacre, had inherited

statum et dignitatem sibi et heredibus suis.<sup>(c)</sup>

Such a claim could only have been made on one of two grounds. Either it was advanced on the score of tenure—and would doubtless, if questioned, have been supported by false assertions—or it was a very early attempt to secure for a lord of parliament recognition of hereditary succession not only in male but also in female issue. Within 15 years the claim was strengthened by another statement which the King was induced to make in his award regarding the dispute between the heir general and the heir male as to the estates, most of which had been entailed on the latter. In this award of 8 Apr. 1473 Richard Fiennes is said to be Lord Dacre in right of Joan his wife and the heirs of her body.<sup>(d)</sup> Peerage lawyers naturally regard these two statements as furnishing a strong case for the theory of barony by writ; and yet at the very time that these claims were being put forward we have conclusive proof that a writ of summons did not have the effect of creating a barony descendible to anyone whatever.

<sup>(a)</sup> *Lords' Reports*, Third Report, p. 210.

<sup>(b)</sup> The Earldom of Arundel. See *ante*, vol. i, p. 248 (text), and p. 231, note "b."

<sup>(c)</sup> The patent is printed in *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 321.

<sup>(d)</sup> See Collins, p. 25.

Humphrey Stafford was summoned to Parliament from 26 July (1461) 1 Edw. IV to 28 Feb. (1462/3) 2 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Humfrido Stafford de Suthwyk chivaler*, by which summonses, according to modern legal doctrine, he acquired a barony heritable by heirs general.<sup>(a)</sup> On 24 Apr. 1464, as Humphrey Stafford, Knight, he was created by patent Baron of Stafford of Southwick *in tail male*.<sup>(b)</sup> Is it conceivable that if the summonses had given Humphrey a barony with the most extensive inheritability known to the law, he would have accepted a barony limited to the heirs male of his body?<sup>(c)</sup> This case absolutely disposes of the barony by writ theory up to the year 1464. How then are we to account for the assertions made in the Dacre and Lisle cases?

There is no doubt that at this time the writ of summons was regarded as conferring a dignified position rather than as imposing a burden, and that the privilege of a lord of parliament was valued—*teste* the claim of Reynold West to precedence already referred to. As a natural consequence families whose members had been summoned for several generations began to conceive that they had a prescriptive right to the continuance of the summons, and as they saw men being by patent created Lords with a heritable dignity they were doubtless anxious to preserve the seat in Parliament which would keep them on an equality with these newcomers. This quite reasonable and innocent ambition must have given a great opportunity for the activities of the heralds, who were naturally consulted on all questions affecting privilege and dignity. We may well believe that they scented good business in stimulating rivalry between those who had been seated in the house from father to son and those who had just acquired a seat. They would naturally endeavour to obtain for their clients a more enduring title of honour than that which was being bestowed; and if they were no more scrupulous than the venial sycophants and forgers of documents who flourished in succeeding reigns, they had it in their power to influence very considerably the history of our peerage at this time. It is difficult to resist the conclusion that the untenable claims made in connection with peerages in Henry VI's reign were promoted by those who subsisted mainly on the fees they extracted from the recipients of the King's favours. If this conjecture be correct, it would appear that a reversion to tenure and prescription was tried first. The success which had attended such a claim in the case of an earldom encouraged them to try with a barony, that of Lisle, in 1444. Demonstrably untrue as was the assertion of tenure on this occasion also, it apparently passed without challenge at the time.

Another remarkable peerage event occurred four years later. In 1399

---

(a) He appears on the Parliament Roll as present in Parliament 4 Nov. 1461. (*Rot. Parl.*, vol. v, p. 461).

(b) *Cal. Patent Rolls*, Edward IV, 1461-67. The patent is printed in *Lords' Reports*, vol. v, p. 363. See also particulars regarding the summonses to him and William Herbert and Walter Devereux, *post*, in Schedule.

(c) He died without surviving issue.

the inheritance of the family of Say<sup>(a)</sup> descended to coheirs, whereupon William de Clinton,<sup>(b)</sup> the senior coheir, assumed the style of Lord Say.<sup>(c)</sup> In 1446/7, when William was dead, Sir James Fiennes, his kinsman, was summoned to Parliament by writ directed *Jacobo de Fenys Militi Domino de Say et de Sele*. On 1 Nov. 1448, John Clinton, son of William, surrendered and confirmed to James Fiennes the name and style of Lord Say to him and his heirs and assigns for ever.<sup>(d)</sup>

Two years after this writ to James Fiennes, an extraordinary writ of summons issued. On 24 Jan. (1448/9) 27 Hen. VI, twenty-two days after the list of summonses was sent out for the Parliament which was to meet on 12 Feb., Henry de Bromflete received the first and only<sup>(e)</sup> writ of summons importing the bestowal of a peerage barony containing words of inheritance:

Rex dilecto et fideli suo Henrico Bromflet militi, baroni de Vessy, salutem &c. . . . Volumus enim vos et heredes vestros masculos de corpore vestro legitime exeuntes Barones de Vessy existere.<sup>(f)</sup>

To summarise events so far, we have had the first creation of a barony by patent in tail male (Beauchamp of Kidderminster), two assumptions of baronies (Hastings and Say), the creation of the second barony by patent (Fanhope, without limitation), a successful though fraudulent claim to an earldom by tenure (Arundel), a fraudulent claim to tenure in the creation of a barony (Lisle), and the surrender of an assumed barony purporting to confirm it to the grantee and his heirs and assigns. The Dacre case takes us a step further. No explanation was offered of how Thomas Dacre came to inherit the Barony of Dacre "to him and his heirs," but this and the other "fact" that Richard Fiennes was Lord Dacre in right of Joan his wife, &c., were introduced successfully into the patent and award respectively, as we have seen.

It cannot be doubted, when all the evidence which is forthcoming during this reign is examined, that the heralds were busy preparing precedents. It is to this time that we must look for the seeds of that monstrous growth, the barony by writ.

---

(a) Three generations of this family had been summoned from 1313-1375. The fourth died an infant, leaving his sister as sole heir. On her death *s.p.*, in 1399, the coheirs were the representatives of her aunts, from the youngest of whom was descended Sir James Fiennes.

(b) He was the fourth member of his family to be summoned, and fourth in descent from John Clinton, summoned in 1299 (only).

(c) The descendants of William Clinton disregarded the renunciation of the style of Say, and continued the assumption so successfully that it eventually was recognised officially. The same happened in the case of Reynold de Grey, already mentioned.

(d) Compare this with the Lisle patent *ut supra*.

(e) The three creative writs issued by James II in 1689, after his deposition as King of England, may be disregarded.

(f) Dugdale, *Summonses*, p. 439.

It is not possible in this paper to marshal and examine all the events in peerage history which show the development of the imposition; we will therefore confine ourselves to indicating one or two landmarks in the evolution of barony by writ. The earliest official document the writer has encountered in which the issue of a writ of summons to Parliament is said to have the effect of making the barony thereby bestowed on the recipient inheritable by his son is the following letter written in 1597 by Sir Robert Cecyll to the Chancellor. Lord Thomas Howard was supposed to be at the point of death and not expected to survive the night. Queen Elizabeth, wishing to honour Lord Thomas's infant son, directed that a warrant for the issue of a writ of summons to the father should be instantly prepared. This method of creation was presumably selected as being more expeditious than a creation by patent.

My good L.

The Q. is minded to leave a testimony in my L. Tho. Howards child of her favour. My L. is in great extremity, and if he be dead, then can not his soon be capable of this grace, who is an infant. If it please your Lo. to send hyther a warrant for the Q. to sign to you, she will sign it instantly, for prevention of Gods calling him to his mercy, which I feare wilbe before morning. In the meane time I beseech your Lo. to send for the record when his ancestor was created, and to have a writt ready against your Lo. receave the Q.'s warrant: he is now to be called to [by?] writt and not created. My L. you shall do a noble work, for which God will reward you.

Yours to com.,  
RO. CECYLL.<sup>(\*)</sup>

He must be called  
Tho. Howard de Walden, Cheavalier.

The warrant was issued under the Queen's sign-manual and bears date 5 Dec. 40 Eliz. (1597).

There is, however, evidence earlier in the 16th century that the idea of a heritable dignity being created by a writ of summons was gaining ground. We will take two cases which within a few years show a striking contrast in recognition of the doctrine. [A] John Bouchier, called Lord Berners, died in 1533, leaving an only surviving daughter, Jane or Joan. John had been summoned to Parliament from 1495 to 1529; his father had died *v.p.*; his grandfather, John, had been summoned from 1455 to 1472. When John the grandson died in 1533 Joan was sole heir,<sup>(b)</sup> but she apparently made no claim to the barony; her son died in her lifetime. Her grandson, Sir Thomas Knyvett, put forward a claim which was recognised by the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal in a certificate which they granted him in 1616, but he died before obtaining the royal

(\*) *Camden Soc.*, Egerton Papers, ed. J. Payne Collier, 1840, p. 268. The writer is indebted to Sir Henry Maxwell-Lyte for drawing his attention to this document.

(b) There was no abeyance in this case, as some writers have alleged. Mary, Joan's sister, *d. v.p.* and *s.p.*

confirmation. His great-great-grandson (the *de jure* peer) was an M.P. for several years, and the title was not revived till 1720, when his sister, Katherine Bokenham, became Baroness Berners by resolution of the House of Lords.

Up to the year 1533, therefore, the right of succession as a Baroness of the sole heir of a man who had been summoned to Parliament cannot have been generally understood. [B] Gilbert Tailboys, who married Elizabeth Blount, the King's mistress, is said to have made his first appearance in Parliament 1 Dec. 1529.<sup>(\*)</sup> No evidence of a writ of summons to him is forthcoming, but from its ultimate destination it is inferred that his barony was inheritable by heirs general. He died 15 Apr. 1530, and his eventual heir in 1542 was his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Wymbish. Wymbish claimed to be Lord Tailboys in right of his wife, by whom, however, he had no issue. The King submitted the claim to

the two chief justices, Dr. Gardiner, which was bishop of Winchester, and Garter, which then was otherwise called Barker. First, the King demanded of the two chief justices, whether by law Mr. Wymbish ought to have the name of lord Taylboys, in right of his wife or not. They answered, that the common law dealeth little with the titles, and customs of chivalry. But such questions have always been decided before the constables and marshals of England. Then the King moved the question to Dr. Gardiner, who answered, that by the law which he profeseth, dignity was denied both to women and to Jews. I like not that law, quoth the King, that putteth Christian women and Jewes in one predicament. . . . Then the King asked Garter of the custom of England. Who answered, that it hath been always used so in England, as in France, that the husband of a baroness by birth should use the stile of her barony for so long as she liveth, and if he be tenant by courtesy, then that he might use it for the term of his life. . . .

As it standeth with law, saith the King, that tenants by courtesy should have the dignity, so it standeth with reason, but I like not that a man, should be this day a lord, and to morrow none without crime committed, and it must so fall out in the husband of a baroness, if she die having never had by him any children.

The chief justice confirmed, that in that point the common law dissented not much from the King's reason, for the husband that never had issue is thought to have no interest in law in his wives inheritance, more then in respect only that he is a husband, but having a child then he hath acquired a state in law, and is admitted to do homage, and not before. . . .

The King for resolution said, That forasmuch as by their speeches he understood that there was no force of reason nor law to give the name to him that had no issue by his wife, that neither Mr. Wymbish, nor none other from thence forth should use the stile of his wives dignity, but such as by courtesy of England hath also right to her possessions for terme of his life.<sup>(b)</sup>

Tailboys is one of seven baronies which came into existence simultaneously, and we know nothing of the method of their creation. No patents have been found, and creation by writ has been presumed because

(\*) The statement rests on the evidence of MS. H.13 in the College of Arms, quoted by Dugdale, *Summonses*, p. 500, and is probably correct.

(b) Collins, *Precedents*, p. 11.



Tailboys was apparently inherited by the heir general. As a precedent determining the limitation of the other six it is not quite satisfactory, for we must bear in mind that Thomas Wymbish's wife was daughter of the King's mistress, and possibly of the King, who may have countenanced her assumption of the barony after her brother's death. The circumstances invite further investigation, especially as the inference to be drawn from the Wymbish claim may have furthered considerably the doctrine of female inheritance of baronies by writ.

Early as the Tailboys case is, if an assertion made by Richard Bertie in 1572 is to be believed—it does not seem credible—there was a yet earlier recognition of the right of the heir general in 1525. In that year William, called Lord Willoughby, died *s.p.m.s.* His only daughter Catherine married, 1stly, Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, and, 2ndly, Richard Bertie, who claimed the Barony of Willoughby in right of his wife in 1572. He alleged that

immediately after the death of William lord Willoughby, the said Dutchess, as his sole daughter and heir, enjoyed the title and stile of lady Willoughby, descended to her from her father. At which time Sir Christopher Willoughby, knt. younger son to the lord Christopher, and brother to the lord William, claimed the dignity as heir male, and the claime being heard, the title was adjudged to the lady Catherine, now dutchess.<sup>(\*)</sup>

Richard Bertie did not succeed in getting a writ of summons; but his son Peregrine was summoned in Jan. 1580/1, four months after his mother's death, so that her right may be said to have been recognised.

Here we may pause to pass in review the various steps in the growth of heritable titular baronies. We have had:

Barony by tenure.

Barony by tenure plus a separate writ demanded as of right.

Barony by tenure plus a separate writ which is a burden to most recipients, and cannot be demanded as of right by those who desire it.

Barony, *i.e.* Lordship, of Parliament by writ valued as a privilege.

Barony by patent in tail male.

Barony by writ inheritable by heirs male, and eventually by heirs female.

From this time on claims of female succession, or of succession through a female heir, became frequent. Although the law as to baronies by writ is held to have been settled by the Clifton case in 1674, the principle was recognised earlier in several peerage cases, and many problems

---

(\*) Collins, *Precedents*, p. 4.

raised by the doctrine were brought under discussion, and the law on several important points was stated.

Chronologically arranged, the following petitions and events show the growth of the idea that a sole female heir was entitled to succeed to, or to transmit, a barony by writ.

1591. When Lady Ros died in 1591, the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal ordered that her infant son William (see 1616 below) should be proclaimed Lord Ros at the funeral.
- 1596/7. Margaret, wife of Samson Lennard, and sole heir of her brother, Gregory Fiennes, Lord Dacre (of the South), petitioned for the Barony of Dacre, and in Feb. 1596/7 Lords Burleigh and Howard, who had been appointed Commissioners to examine Margaret's claim, reported that the Queen might "at her good pleasure allow unto her the name stile and dignity of the said baronie."<sup>(a)</sup> The Queen did nothing; therefore soon after James I's accession the petition was again presented, and Margaret's right to the barony was declared, 8 Dec. 1604, by the Commissioners for hearing Marshal causes.<sup>(b)</sup> It should be noted that there was in this case no heir male opposing the petitioner.
1599. The case of Lady Fane, who claimed the Barony of Abergavenny against the heir male, on whom the estates were entailed, was reported on very favourably by the judges, but she failed. See *post*, *sub* DESPENSER in Peerage Cases.
1606. The right of Anne Clifford (Countess of Dorset) to succeed to the Barony of Clifford was set forth in a petition by her mother, Margaret. Anne herself petitioned in 1628, and again in 1663, without success. See *post*, *sub* Abeyance.
1616. Sir Thomas Knyvett's claim to the Barony of Berners was favourably reported on, as we have seen, *ante*, pp. 701-2.
1616. William Cecil, heir general of the Barony of Ros (who had been proclaimed Lord Ros 1591), prevailed against the claim of the Earl of Rutland, the heir male. See *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.
- [1626. Ogle. Catherine, the surviving of the two daughters of Cuthbert, Lord Ogle (*d. s.p.m.* 1596/7), received letters patent confirming the barony to her in 1628. The grant was said to be *de gratia nostri speciali*, which shows that the Crown considered the barony at its disposal because it had descended to coheirs. This case is referred to again under the heading of Abeyance.]

---

<sup>(a)</sup> *The Families of Lennard and Barrett*, by T. Barrett Lennard, 1908, p. 235.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, p. 237. The original report is in Mr. Barrett Lennard's possession.

1641. Charles Longueville, heir general of the Barony of Grey of Ruthyn, prevailed against Henry, Earl of Kent, the heir male. This case involved a question of the half-blood, and the judges unanimously decided that "there cannot be a *possessio fratris* in point of honour."<sup>(a)</sup> See *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.
1660. William Sandys, son of Elizabeth, half-sister of William Sandys, Lord Sandys (*d. s.p.* 1629), was allowed the Barony of Sandys 4 May 1660, "the House being satisfied of his lordship's title to the Honour."<sup>(b)</sup>
1667. George, Duke of Buckingham, was allowed the Barony of Ros, which had devolved on his mother, Katherine, in 1632 by the death of her father, Francis, Earl of Rutland. See *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.
1670. Benjamin Mildmay was allowed the Barony of Fitzwalter, for which his grandfather had petitioned in 1641. The claim was through the half-blood, and the judges unanimously agreed that "the half-blood was no impediment to the descent of a dignity to an heir general." They also gave the important opinion that "if a baron in fee simple be made an earl, the barony will descend to the heir general, whether the earldom continue or be extinct."<sup>(c)</sup> See *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.

An examination of the above list shows [*a*] that a female heir general's chances of succeeding to a barony by writ depended largely on whether there was an heir male to oppose her. For example, Margaret, wife of Samson Lennard, who was unopposed by an heir male, obtained the Barony of Dacre at about the same time that Lady Fane, who had to contend with the heir male possessing the estates, failed to obtain the Barony of Abergavenny; [*b*] that the right to a barony by writ transmitted through a female to, and claimed by, a male was more readily recognised than the right of a female heir to a male holder of the barony. The claim of Anne, Countess of Dorset, to the Barony of Clifford was unsuccessfully prosecuted for nearly 60 years (1606-1663); yet William Cecil (who had been proclaimed Lord Ros in 1591, as stated above) claimed and obtained the Barony of Ros in 1616. It is true that from the year 1628 the Clifford case became complicated by various circumstances, which we deal with in detail later, but up to that year the two cases had much in common. The initial difficulty in both was that an earldom was supposed to "attract" and carry with it a barony in fee. Anne was unable to prevail against the Earl of Cumberland, the heir male, who assumed the Barony of Clifford; but when the Earl of Rutland claimed the Barony of Ros, alleging that when Thomas, Lord Ros, was created Earl of Rutland, 17 Hen. VIII, the barony "became

(<sup>a</sup>) Collins, p. 256.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xi, p. 13*b*. J. H. Round claims to have been the first person to draw attention to this case. See *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 219.

(<sup>c</sup>) Collins, p. 287.

inseparably knit to the said earldom," and ought to descend therewith, he failed to deprive William Cecil of it, and this in spite of the fact that his claim was strengthened by the possession of the estate in which the title of the ancient Barony of Ros was said to have its origin.

We observe also that doctrine of the half-blood was discussed in the Grey of Ruthyn and Fitzwalter cases, and the law thereon settled, and that the doctrine that an earldom attracted a barony was negatived in the Fitzwalter case.<sup>(\*)</sup>

This brings us to the year 1674, when a clear decision of the right of the heir general to succeed to a barony by writ was given in favour of Catherine, wife of Henry, styled Lord O'Brien, who claimed as heir general of Gervase Clifton, who had been summoned to Parliament by writ directed *Jervasio Clifton de Laighton Bromswold Chivaler*, from 9 July 1608 to 5 Apr. 1614, whereby he became Lord Clifton (of Leighton Bromswold).

The law as to baronies by writ,<sup>(b)</sup> as we have remarked, is held to have been ascertained by this decision, but, as J. H. Round has pointed out, "in several then recent precedents no question had been raised" as to the rights of the heir general, as, indeed, appears from the above list. "In what then," he asks, "did the Clifton case differ from those which preceded it?"

He finds the answer in the fact—which seems to have raised questions in the Judges' minds—that the husband of Gervase Clifton's daughter and heir, Esme Stuart (Duke of Lennox in 1624), had been created *by patent in tail male* Baron Stuart of Leighton Bromswold in 1619. There seems to have been some doubt at the time whether the barony in fee of Gervase and the barony by patent of his son-in-law could descend side by side. The extinction of the Barony of Stuart of Leighton Bromswold in 1672 by failure of male issue, just before Lady Catherine O'Brien's claim was made, probably helped the Judges to arrive at the decision which marks so important a step in peerage law. The unanimous opinion of the Judges was:

1. That the said Jervas, by virtue of the said writ of summons, and his sitting in parliament accordingly, was a peer and baron of this kingdom, and his blood thereby ennobled.

2. That his honor descended from him to Catharine his sole daughter and heir; and successively after several descents, to the petitioner as lineal heir of the said lord Clifton.

3. That therefore the petitioner was well entitled to the said dignity.<sup>(c)</sup>

The House of Lords thereupon resolved

That the said Lady O'Brian hath Right to the Barony of Clifton.<sup>(d)</sup>

(\*) In order to avoid burdening the text with too many details, accounts of most of these cases are relegated to a section headed "Peerage Cases."

(b) See for this law, *ante*, p. 691.

(c) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xii, p. 630a. In their report, as printed in the *Lords' Journals*, in reciting the creation of Esme Stuart by patent, the Judges give his title as Baron *Leighton* of Leighton Bromswold. The patent is not enrolled.

(d) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xii, p. 630a.

The result of this case is commented on at some length in the *Lords' Reports on the Dignity of a Peer*:

This Resolution decided that a Writ of Summons, and sitting in Parliament, vested in the Person, so summoned and seated, a Dignity descendible to the Heirs of his Body, though no Words in the Writ expressed an Intent in the Crown to grant a Dignity so descendible. The Inference, that the Issue of the Writ, and sitting in Parliament thereupon, created a Dignity so descendible, must therefore have been deemed an Inference of Law, from the Facts stated.<sup>(a)</sup>

Since that Decision, the Law has been considered, in different Cases which have been before the House, as settled by that Decision; but it may be doubted what was the Extent of that Decision. It is observable, that the Opinion given by the Judges . . . is confined, in words, to the particular Case; . . . and it does not follow that the Judges meant to express an Opinion, or that the House, on the Ground of that Opinion, meant to resolve, that, in earlier Times, a Writ of Summons and sitting in Parliament had in Law the same Effect.<sup>(b)</sup>

The Committee have not discovered on what Grounds the Judges gave their Opinion.<sup>(c)</sup>

J. H. Round has answered this question conclusively.<sup>(d)</sup> He shows that the Judges got their law from Coke, who in his *First Institute* says:

A man may have an inheritance in title of nobilitie and dignitie three manner of wayes, by creation, by descent, and by prescription. . . . Creation by writ is the ancients way. . . . And this writ hath no operation or effect until he sit in parliament, and thereby his blood is ennobled to him and his heires lineall; and thereupon a baron is called a peer of parliament.<sup>(e)</sup>

The use made of the resolution in the Clifton case has carried the doctrine of barony by writ far beyond anything that can be read into the simple resolution of the House of Lords; but the doctrine once launched on the world, there was nothing to stop its being developed to the most extravagant lengths.

The Clifton decision led to a claim for precedence in 1677. In that year John, Lord Frescheville of Staveley, who had been so created in tail male in 1664, petitioned for the place in Parliament of his ancestor, Ralph Frescheville, who was summoned to a Council in 1296/7. See *sub* Frescheville, *post*.

Before turning to a consideration of the doctrine of abeyance, which must next engage our attention, a few words must be said on the "sitting" in Parliament, without proof of which the summons creating a barony by writ is deemed to be inoperative.

(a) *Lords' Reports*, Third Report, p. 28.

(b) *Idem*, p. 31.

(c) *Idem*, p. 32.

(d) See his article, "The Muddle of the Law," in *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 224 *et seq.*

(e) Coke, *First Part of the Institutes of the Laws of England*, 16b (ed. Hargrave and Butler, 1832).

## PROOF OF SITTING

While the proof of sitting in Parliament which is needed to make a writ of summons operative rests on no better authority than that of Coke, who has been proved by J. H. Round to have invented it,<sup>(a)</sup> and though it is a very unreasonable condition, its application to the doctrine of barony by writ has served a good purpose in greatly restricting the success which might otherwise have attended many of the petitions for the determination of abeyances. The subject is of so little importance for us in this paper that we will dismiss it with the statements

(1) That proof of sitting was no part of the law as to barony by writ in the year 1597. The fact is demonstrated beyond all question by the letter of Sir Robert Cecyll, printed *ante*, p. 701. The Queen, desiring to honour the *son* of Lord Thomas Howard, directed a writ of summons to Parliament to issue to the *father*, who could not have taken his seat as he was said to be *in extremis*. The writ alone, therefore, was then held to confer a barony inheritable by the son of the recipient of the writ.

(2) The greater part of a century passed before the need of proof of sitting is mentioned in peerage proceedings.

## ABEYANCE

Abeyance can only occur in the descent of a peerage granted in fee simple or tail general. It applies to all baronies by writ, but hitherto no legal decision has been given as to its application to any other degree of peerage.

The principle on which abeyance rests is that the descent of a peerage being suspended by the existence of two or more coheirs, no one of them can make an exclusive title to the impartible inheritance. The peerage passes into abeyance, and the title to it remains for the time being *in gremio legis*; but notwithstanding its abeyance, the peerage is still a subsisting entity. The law, however, is not without its remedy for this anomalous situation. The Crown by its prerogative can select one of the coheirs, or the heir of one of the coheirs, to take the peerage. Effect is given to the Crown's selection by the issue of a writ of summons in the case of a man, or of letters patent determining the abeyance in the case of a woman. If the coheir selected be already a peer, letters patent are issued, as in the case of a woman. Either mode of determination bestows the ancient peerage with the same limitation and with the old precedence on the person selected.

If an abeyance be terminated in favour of a coheir whose issue subsequently fails, the peerage goes to the next heir of the original grantee; and if such next heir be represented by two or more coheirs, it again falls into abeyance.

---

(a) *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 166 *et seq.*

Abeysance will determine without any intervention of the Crown if the title of the coheirs by any means becomes united in one person. The peerage then emerges from abeyance and vests solely in that person.<sup>(\*)</sup>

To the above statement of the law should be added the fact that no one of two or more coheirs can claim the determination of an abeyance in his favour as of right. The calling out of abeyance of a barony by writ rests entirely in the Sovereign's discretion, and is an act of grace and favour.

The principle of abeyance in baronies by writ, so strangely evolved in the 17th century from a legal opinion on a 13th century dispute about the estates of an earldom,<sup>(b)</sup> was, as might be expected, slow to develop. It is a principle thoroughly irrational in its application to the only degree of peerage at present deemed susceptible to its operation. The Crown expressed no intention, and had no intention, of bestowing a title of honour on the recipient of a writ of summons. And when we consider that this demand for the personal service of a man led progressively to claims

- (1) That the summons conferred a Parliamentary barony on him,
- (2) That it also conferred a Parliamentary barony on his son
- (3) And on a sole daughter,
- (4) That the title was not extinguished even though the heirs were two or more daughters,

we can understand how little prepared the Crown was to accept a doctrine which was calculated to keep alive indefinitely rights to baronies which might be claimed to exist in the descendants of every man who had ever received a writ of summons to Parliament.

In 1597 no one seems to have known that a barony by writ ought to descend to coheirs and rest in abeyance between them when there was also an heir male who succeeded to most of the lands. This appears clearly from the *De la Warr* case. Thomas, Lord de la Warr and Lord West, *d. s.p.* 1554, his estates having been entailed on his half-brothers, Sir Owen West (*d.* 1551) and Sir George West (*d.* 1538). At his death William West, son of Sir George West, was his heir male, and the issue of Sir Owen West were his heirs general. For his attempt to poison his uncle Thomas, William was disabled (for his life only) by Act of Parl. from succeeding to his estates and honours. On 5 Feb. 1569/70 he was created by patent Lord De la Warr,<sup>(c)</sup> and took his seat 4 Apr. 1571 (13 Eliz.) as last of the barons.<sup>(d)</sup>

---

(\*) See Sir Francis Palmer's *Peerage Law in England*, pp. 100, 101; the very clear exposition of the law as to abeyance there given is compressed here.

(b) See *ante*, pp. 675-6.

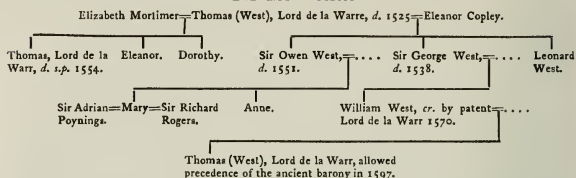
(c) J. H. Round (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 64-66) prints an account of the ceremony of this creation which was supplied to him by Garter (Sir Alfred Scott-Gatty).

(d) There has been much confusion of dates regarding the patent and summons. Doddridge (Collins, p. 123) says that West was created by patent in 8 Eliz. Cruise (p. 114, apparently following the date in Collins) says he was "called to parliament by writ of summons" in 8 Eliz. *The Lords' Reports* (Third Report,



He died in 1595, when his son and heir Thomas, who succeeded to the barony by patent, claimed successfully in 1597 the precedence of the ancient barony by writ.

## DE LA WARR



All writers on this peerage of De la Warr have been puzzled that Thomas, son of William, should have been allowed the precedence of the ancient barony when, according to the accepted law, the ancient barony fell into abeyance between the heirs general of Sir Owen West in 1554.<sup>(a)</sup> J. H. Round, discussing Pike's very full account of this case,<sup>(b)</sup> says he [Pike] makes the tentative suggestion that the judges in 1597 may have been influenced by the doctrine of barony by tenure, the heir male being in possession of

p. 51) says he was *summoned by writ* 13 Eliz. Courthope correctly states that he was created by patent 5 Feb. 1570, but gives his first summons as 8 May 14 Eliz. (1572), a date which has been followed by other writers, all being misled by Dugdale. The facts appear to be these. All the summonses printed by Dugdale for the reign of Elizabeth up to 1586 were concocted by him. He fabricated the writs, and made up his lists for all the parliaments up to 23 Eliz. (pp. 521-529 of *Summonses*) by taking the surnames from the *Lords' Journals* (see his marginal notes, "Ex dicto Diario Domus Procerum"), and adding baptismal names to them. For the parliament of 13 Eliz. he looked only at the list of the meeting on the first day, 2 Apr., in which West does not appear. Had he looked further he would have seen that *Delawar* comes at the end of the list of 4 Apr. (the second meeting), and of each succeeding list in 13 Eliz. At the close of the list on 4 Apr. follows (after entries relating to the Bishop of Exeter and Lord Paget)

Lord Delawar  
summoned to  
Parliament.

Item et aliud Breve retornatum fuit, quo *Willielmus* Dominus *Delaware* presenti Parlamento summonebatur, qui admissus fuit ad suum in sedento Pre-eminentie locum, salvo cuique suo jure.

Presumably Doddridge's date of 8 Eliz. for the issue of the patent is a slip, or a misprint in Collins; and Lord Redesdale's Committee do not seem to have been aware that a creation by patent preceded the sitting of 13 Eliz.

(a) Courthope (p. 150, note "m") says that "Sir Adrian Poynings [husband of one of Sir Owen West's daughters] considered that his issue had, in right of their mother, a right to the Barony, and in 9 Eliz. 1567 a case was prepared in which that claim was urged; but the heralds of that day, upon what principle it is impossible now to say, were of a different opinion." There can be little doubt, however, that there was then no conception of any right in the coheirs.

(b) *Constitutional History of the House of Lords*, pp. 119-129.

the family estates. To me also this solution had occurred as possible; but its difficulty is that, in the Abergavenny case, the judges, about the same time, gave their decided opinion in favour of Lady Fane, as heir general, although Edward Nevill's possession of Abergavenny afforded a much stronger case for barony by tenure than any lands possessed by the heir male of the Wests.<sup>(a)</sup>

Lady Fane's case (see *Dispenser, post*), however, was greatly strengthened by, if it did not rest on, the fact that she was *sole* heir general against the heir male, whereas the Barony of De la Warr had descended to *coheirs*, in whom no title was supposed to exist at that time. They were entirely ignored in 1597. The question was whether the Act which disabled William prevented his son Thomas from inheriting the barony possessed by his ancestors.

The Judges held that on William's death both the dignity enjoyed by his grandfather and the new dignity conferred upon himself descended to his son Thomas.<sup>(b)</sup>

Thomas was therefore deemed to be possessed of the ancient barony by writ of his ancestors and of the new barony by patent conferred on his father in 1570. It would seem that the only conclusion to be drawn from the opinion of the Judges is that the rights of the coheirs were then entirely unknown.

Twenty-nine years after the decision in the De la Warr case, a question arose as to the descent of certain supposed baronies of which Henry de Vere, Earl of Oxford, was held to be possessed at his death, *s.p.*, in 1625. The Judges advised the King that they "are wholly in Your Majesty's Hand, to dispose at Your own Pleasure."<sup>(c)</sup>

At about the same time the King acted in the Ogle case, to which reference has already been made. The barony fell into abeyance in 1597 between the two daughters of Cuthbert, Lord Ogle. Catherine, the surviving daughter, petitioned for it, and received letters patent confirming the dignity on her and her heirs for ever in 1628. As the patent mentioned that the grant was of the King's special grace and favour, this cannot be looked on as the successful assertion of a *right* by the surviving heir general. The King doubtless regarded the barony as having lapsed to the Crown.

The Crown would have been wise, and within its rights, to insist that a barony by writ descending to coheirs became extinct, and such a decision, firmly adhered to, would probably have prevailed and become law. To contend, however, that such baronies lapsed to the Crown and were entirely at the Sovereign's disposal was to risk encroaching on the privileges of many peers who, if the dignity were granted to a stranger in blood, would have to yield place to a new man with an old title and its ancient precedence.

To such lengths, however, the Crown did not venture to stretch its prerogative, though it made persistent attempts to alter the descent to heirs male when it fell to coheirs. This was so in the Darcy and Conyers case.

(a) *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 59.

(b) Pike, p. 125.

(c) *Lords' Journals*, vol. iii, p. 552*b*.

Conyers Darcy in 1641 was a coheir to the Baronies of Conyers and Darcy, both held to be created in fee. In response to a petition to the King, he was declared and confirmed Baron Darcy and Baron Conyers in Aug. 1641, to him and the *heirs male of his body*. The case is in many respects remarkable, and deserving of more attention than it has received. Hitherto the Barony of Windsor is held to have furnished the first clear case of the determination of an abeyance, but the principle is plainly enunciated in the warrant which issued for Conyers Darcy's restoration to the Barony of Darcy. The warrant recites that the ancient Barony of Darcy fell into the King's hands and there remains to be granted (if such should be our pleasure) . . . to any one of the co-heirs of the aforesaid John Baron Darcy.

The particulars of this case are set out *sub* Darcy in the section on Peerage Cases.

A similar disposition of a barony by the Crown was projected in Feb. 1645/6, but not carried through. On this occasion the King proposed to grant to Thomas Windsor, otherwise Hickman, son of Elizabeth, elder daughter and coheir of Thomas, Lord Windsor (*d.* 1641), the Barony of Windsor to him and the heirs male of his body.<sup>(a)</sup> There is no reference to the fact that the Barony was in abeyance; the King seems to have deemed it to be in his gift. In 1660, however, when Thomas had a patent of restitution of the Barony to him and *his heirs for ever*, the state of abeyance was recognised, for the patent recited "that it belongeth to his Majesty to declare *which of the said coheirs* shall enjoy the dignity of their ancestors."<sup>(b)</sup> Compare this with the Darcy warrant above; and see *post*, *sub* Peerage Cases.

The doctrine of abeyance advanced another step a few years later. In 1677 Sir Robert Shirley (grandson of Sir Henry Shirley, who had married Dorothy, sister of Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex and Lord Ferrers), one of the coheirs of the Barony of Ferrers, which had descended to coheirs in 1646, had the abeyance terminated in his favour by the issue to him of a writ of summons to Parliament, 14 Dec. 1677.

The next petition, relating to the Barony of Clifford, elucidated a new point regarding abeyance. On this account, and because so many problems connected with barony by writ are illustrated by it, the case will repay special attention.

There was no doubt about the descent of the Barony of Clifford until George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, died in 1605, leaving as heir general his daughter Anne, who married, 1stly, Richard, Earl of Dorset, 2ndly, Philip, Earl of Pembroke. The Barony was claimed for Anne in 1606,<sup>(c)</sup> but the generally accepted view at that time was that it descended to

(a) This grant, transcribed from the Signet Office Docket Book, 1644-1660, is printed by J. H. Round in *Studies in Peerage and Family History*, p. 360.

(b) Pike, *Constitutional History of the House of Lords*, p. 134, quoting Signet Office Docket Book, June 1660.

(c) In the case for the Earl of Thanet it is stated that "The case then only had this *quære*, as it seems by a brief in the manuscript at Lincoln's-inn, concerning this

the heir male, Francis, 4th Earl, and that an earldom "attracted" a barony to descend with it. In this erroneous belief Henry, son of Francis, was summoned to Parliament in his father's supposed Barony of Clifford in Feb. 1627/8. This summons prompted the heir general, Anne, and Lord Abergavenny to take steps to protect their rights as to precedence, as appears in the following entry on the *Lords' Journals*, 22 Mar. 1627/8:

The House being this Day called by the Clerk's Book, and Henry the Son and Heir Apparent of Francis now Earl of Cumb'land (who received his Writ of Summons this Parliament) being called, though absent, and ranked in the Place pretended to be due to the ancient Barons of Clifford; the House was moved, That this might be no Way prejudicial unto the Claim and Right of Anne Countess Dowager of Dorsett, the Daughter and sole Heir of George late Earl of Cumb'land, deceased; and also that the same may not be prejudicial unto the Right and Claim of the Lord Abergavenny, nor of any other; which the House Ordered accordingly.<sup>(a)</sup>

On 16 May 1628 the Barony was again claimed by Anne;<sup>(b)</sup> but although without direct result, the claim seems to have raised doubts as to rights of the heir male.<sup>(c)</sup> This is indicated by the fact that Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Clifford (sum. in error in 1628), never assumed the style after her father's death in 1643, and that her husband, Richard, Earl of Cork, was created by patent Baron Clifford of Lanesborough in 1644.

Throughout this period (1605-1643) first Anne's mother, and then Anne herself, had been fighting the heir male in the law courts, and on 30 May 1663<sup>(d)</sup> she again petitioned the King. Nothing was done before her death in 1676, when the ancient barony fell into abeyance between her daughter Margaret, Countess of Thanet, and her granddaughter Alatheia. The former died Aug. 1676, and the latter *s.p.* in 1678, when the Barony vested in Nicholas, 3rd Earl of Thanet. He and his brothers John and Richard, who succeeded him in the Earldom, all died *s.p.*, and in 1684, on the death of Richard, their brother Thomas, 6th Earl of Thanet, was heir to the Barony. He made a claim to it, with the assistance of "Mr. King,

title, viz. whether all, or any of the said baronies, be by virtue of the patent of Henry VIIIth, creating Henry, lord Clifford, earl of Cumberland, entailed upon the then earl (viz. earl Francis) as appertaining to the earldom, or ought to descend in fee simple to the lady Anne as heir general, and whether she be capable thereof yea or no?" (Collins, p. 312).

<sup>(a)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. iii, p. 695b.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, p. 800a.

<sup>(c)</sup> In his argument for the petitioner in the Grey de Ruthyn case (1640-41) Dugdale says that the summons of Henry Clifford to the ancient place of the Lords Clifford "was an apparent wrong to Anne . . . in whom the honour and barony of Clifford then virtually was, and is, . . . and whose son, or daughter and heir, in case she should have any, will have a most clear and undoubted title to that dignity." (Collins, p. 237).

<sup>(d)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. xi, pp. 529-30.

Lancaster herald, who first started this matter to his lordship, in summer 1690."<sup>(a)</sup> His petition was presented to the House 27 Nov. 1690, and referred to the Committee for Privileges.<sup>(b)</sup>

His claim was opposed by Elizabeth, Countess of Burlington and Cork, who, as we have seen, was daughter and heir of the Henry Clifford erroneously summoned in 1628. In her petition she says that the Barony descended to her from her said father and grandfather Francis, earl of Cumberland, who, after the death of George [earl of Cumberland], entred to the earldom; and your petitioner's father was stiled Henry, lord Clifford (as is usual for the eldest son of an earl in such cases) and was so by King James called in an award he made under his great seal. Afterwards King Charles I in the third year of his reign, summoned the said Henry to parliament . . . he was placed next above the baron of Abergavenny, the ancient seat belonging to the barony of Clifford. Some time after the countess of Dorset, grandmother to the earl of Thanet, under whom he claims, petitioned the house of lords concerning that title, and a day being appointed by the lords the next session; it was ordered that the committee for privileges should hear the countess's claim, as also the lord Percy's and Abergavenny's touching precedency; but the 19th of Feb. following, the committee was appointed by the house, to determine the precedency of the two baronies, but not to meddle with the other matter referred to them, relating to that of Clifford; soon after the parliament was dissolved, and nothing was ever since heard of her petition,<sup>(c)</sup> but my lord Clifford, your petitioner's father, enjoyed the said barony without any interruption, &c.<sup>(d)</sup>

In the case drawn up for the Earl of Thanet it is stated that the committee referred to in the above petition was not to meddle with

the title of Clifford, by reason the King was not rightly informed of the lady Pembroke's title to the said barony, when he by writ summoned this lord Henry; and though her claim was justly allowed, yet the house permitted him to sit for some few sessions, during his father's life time, by that mistaken summons, which could not since be insisted on, as any pretence of right.<sup>(e)</sup>

It is impossible to gather from the context in Collins whether the admission that the writ was issued in error was made shortly after the petition of Anne, Lady Pembroke, in 1628 or some time later. At the time of the Earl's petition, however, the summons to Henry Clifford was recognised as an error, though the fact that the recipient acquired a barony by writ in spite of the mistake was not yet realised.

Elizabeth died (6 Jan. 1690/1) before the case was heard, when the Barony of Clifford (1628) devolved on her son Charles, who had been

<sup>(a)</sup> Gregory King, quoted by Collins. The original intention was to claim "the dignities of lord Clifford, Westmerland and Vescy," but "it was agreed to begin the said claim by petition to the King for the barony of Clifford only, as including the other two titles." (Collins, p. 306).

<sup>(b)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. xiv, pp. 568-9.

<sup>(c)</sup> This was not so, for, as we have seen, Anne petitioned again in 1663.

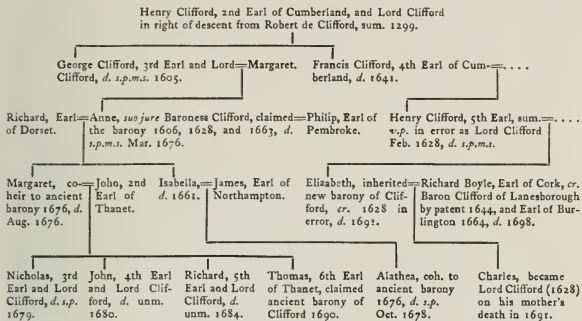
<sup>(d)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. xiv, p. 575.

<sup>(e)</sup> Collins, p. 312.

summoned *v.p.* in his father's Barony of Clifford of Lanesborough in 1689.

On 8 Dec. 1691 it was reported to the House that Lord Clifford of Lanesborough "doth not obstruct the said claim,"<sup>(a)</sup> and on 12 Dec. following it was reported to the House that the Committee for Privileges had considered the pedigree of Thomas, Earl of Thanet, and that it was their opinion that he "is the sole lineal and right heir to Robert de Clifford, first summoned to parliament as lord de Clifford, by writ dated December 29, 28 Edw. I. And that the said title and barony of lord Clifford, doth of right belong to the said earl of Thanet and his heirs."<sup>(b)</sup>

## CLIFFORD



The resolution of the House in this case implied acquiescence in the view that a barony which had been in abeyance emerged from that state when the title of the coheirs became united in one surviving heir, and thus marked another step in the development of the doctrine. Although apparently unchallenged in this case, the assertion of such right in the surviving coheir was assailed three years later, as appears under the Willoughby de Broke case (see *post*), but finally was accepted by the House.

(<sup>a</sup>) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xiv, p. 678a.

(<sup>b</sup>) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xiv, p. 683b.

## THE EXTENSION OF THE DOCTRINE OF ABEYANCE IN MODERN TIMES

*By the doctrine of abeyance, which was only developed in the 17th century, baronies which were last heard of five or even six centuries ago, and the very existence of which would probably be denied by historians, can now be claimed by the heirs in blood of those alleged to have held them.* (J. H. ROUND, *Quarterly Review*, July 1915, pp. 53, 54).

Having traced the development of the doctrine of abeyance through the various cases which marked its progress, we will turn to a consideration of some of the principles which have been evolved in the petitions presented since the beginning of the 18th century.

There is a sharp distinction to be drawn between the calling out of abeyance of baronies by writ before and after the Botetourt case in 1764. Up to that year abeyances had only been determined in favour of coheirs who petitioned for baronies held by immediate ancestors, and which had been in suspense only a few years.<sup>(a)</sup> In hearing these cases the Committee was mainly concerned with the larger problems of law, the solution of which step by step laid the foundation of the complete doctrine we have to-day.

Most questions of principle were decided before the Botetourt petition was granted in 1764, but this case broke new ground by creating a precedent for the retrospective application of abeyance on a scale unimagined hitherto. Although the Barony had been in suspense for no less than 358 years (and may, indeed, be said never to have existed), it was called out for the petitioner, whose success naturally led to other extravagant claims, culminating in the group of baronies—Vaux, Camoys, Braye, Beaumont, and Hastings—which G.E.C. satirised in a note which is reprinted on p. 754.

The 19th century produced only one more petition involving an abeyance of long duration, that of Mowbray, the abeyance in which had lasted 100 years.<sup>(b)</sup>

The decision given in this case in 1877 involved extraordinary consequences. It was held that the Barony originated in the summons of Thomas de Mowbray to a meeting of the King and the magnates at Shrewsbury in 1283. As 98 other persons (in addition to the earls) were summoned on this occasion, we are expected to believe that Edward I created 99 men in one day barons whose peerages were inheritable by heirs general. The full effects of this decision did not become apparent until the beginning of the present century, by which time a section of the legal profession had organised the searching for coheirs as a special department. The main outlines of the law having now been settled, the chief prepossession of the promoters of claims was to obtain for their clients the earliest possible precedence. The taint of rebellion was on Simon de Montfort's parlia-

<sup>(a)</sup> The anomalous case of Despenser (see *post*, p. 732) is disregarded here.

<sup>(b)</sup> The Mowbray case has been so very fully dealt with by J. H. Round (*Studies in Peerage and Family History*, pp. 435-57) that it will not be discussed in detail in these pages.



ment of 1265, and the next earliest so-called parliament in which the root of barony by writ might be sought was this meeting at Shrewsbury in 1283. As we have seen, the assembly of 1283 has not been again accepted as a true parliament; but it is surely a reflection on the methods of procedure of the Committee for Privileges that the validity of this meeting should have been debated at great length, over and over again, year after year, in most of the very numerous petitions which have been heard in recent years.

This struggle for early precedence has been a leading feature in all the cases; another has been the supposed summonses *jure uxoris*; a third the proof of "sitting" in parliament.

To prove the assertion that men were summoned in "right of their wives" reliance is placed on the wording of the writ directed to the husband of an heiress who is alleged to possess a barony in her own right. In order to throw some light on this matter a number of these supposed *jure uxoris* summonses have been set out in the Schedule to this Appendix.

In the first place it must be borne in mind that it was usual to describe the owner of a great estate by a territorial designation; and the man who married an heiress, being lord of her estate, was described as was his father-in-law. If the latter was summoned to parliament, in all likelihood the new owner would be summoned also. But before we can admit that the husband of the heiress acquired by his marriage the peerage vested in her father, we must be satisfied that her father was a peer, and that his peerage was inheritable by a woman.

When these supposed *jure uxoris* summonses are examined it becomes quite clear that the additions to the surname of the person summoned were usually made for the purpose of identification. Take the first entry in the Schedule. The addition of *Wemme* in the writ to Robert de Ferrers was in the nature of a postal address to distinguish him from Ferrers of Groby.

The entry dated 1409, relating to John Talbot, affords remarkable evidence of this fact. Before John Talbot was summoned writs had been issued to Gilbert Talbot; therefore, to distinguish him, John was addressed as *Dominus de Furnivall*, being in possession of the Furnivall estates through his marriage. When Gilbert was no longer summoned, there being now no risk of confusion, John was called *Miles* or *Chivaler* only. If it be argued that the use of the name Furnivall, which was not the designation of an estate, indicates a personal title, what of the Bouchier-Berners case in 1455? Sir Richard Berners was never summoned to Parliament and had no creation as a Lord or Baron, and when his daughter Margery married John Bouchier there was no peerage for her to convey to her husband. Yet he was summoned variously as Bouchier de Berners, Dominus Berners, and John Berners, to distinguish him from other members of the Bouchier family summoned at the same time. Again, Eleanor de Moleyns cannot have conveyed a peerage to Robert Hungerford, her husband, for none of her ancestors was ever summoned to parliament or had any creation. Yet Robert was summoned as *Dominus de Moleyns* (see 1445). If further proof be needed, it is afforded by the marriages of

Elizabeth de Say (see 1383 and 1393) and of Elizabeth Bouchier (see 1411 and 1424/5). Elizabeth de Say married first Sir John Fawsley, who was summoned as *Johanni de Falvesley Chivaler*. There was no addition to his name because he was the only Fawsley summoned. Elizabeth married, 2ndly, Sir William Heron, who, being the only man of his name in the list of writs, was summoned as *Willielmo Heron Chivaler*.

Elizabeth Bouchier married first Hugh Stafford, whose writs were directed *Hugoni Stafford* without addition, because no other Stafford was summoned then. She married, 2ndly, Lewis Robessart, who also was summoned without any addition as *Lodovico Robessart*, because he was the only man of his name in the lists.

There was no need in these cases to direct the writs *Johanni de Falvesley de Say*, *Willielmo Heron de Say*, *Hugoni Stafford de Bouchier*, and *Lodovico Robessart de Bouchier*, for there were no other men of these names with whom they might be confused.

The words *jure uxoris* proved a fatal attraction to the Committee which heard the petition for the Barony of Fauconberg in 1903. William Nevill, who married Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Fauconberg, was summoned to Parliament from 1429, and in the later summonses (33 Hen. VI to 1 Edw. IV) the writs to him were directed *Willelmo Nevill de Fauconberge Chivaler* (see Schedule), on which form of summons the petitioner based a claim that William was summoned in right of his wife Joan. In 1910, before the Fitzwaryn case was heard, J. H. Round pointed out that

The cases of Fauconberg and Fitz-Warine are similar in all respects. In both cases the earliest writ is that of 1283; in both it is followed by valid summonses to the great Parliament of 1295 and others afterwards; and in both there is no proof of sitting, till the line ended in an heiress, save the Barons' letter to the Pope, which has not been accepted by the house. In both cases the father of the heiress was never summoned to Parliament; and in both cases the husband of that heiress was summoned to and sat in Parliament in the reign of Henry VI, and bore her surname as his style. In the Fitz-Warine case the precedence of his barony can be tested, and we find that the House allowed it only as from his first summons. Therefore the precedence of the Fauconberg barony is only that which is similarly given by the first summons of William Nevill in the reign of Henry VI. (\*)

The precedence of Fitzwaryn referred to above was that allowed in 1512, and it might therefore have been supposed that the Committee in 1903 would be guided by circumstances which were exactly analogous to those in the case before them. In spite, however, of all the Attorney General could do to dissuade them from so rash a course, they decided

That the Barony of Fauconberg is an ancient barony in fee; that it is proved by the writ of summons addressed to William Nevill in the seventh year of Henry VI, and by the sitting in Parliament of the said William Nevill as Lord Fauconberg in

---

(\*) *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 273.

the fourteenth year of Henry VI, and by the other evidence adduced on behalf of the Petitioners, that the Barony of Fauconberg was, in the reign of King Henry VI, vested in William Nevill, in right of his wife Joan, &c.<sup>(a)</sup>

On this J. H. Round observes :

The Resolution, as it stands, stultifies itself. For it carefully abstains from recognising either writ or sitting in any of the Fauconberg family (which is what their Lordships were expressly asked to recognise), and consequently does not recognise them as peers.<sup>(b)</sup>

Moreover,

the House has "ascertained" the law in its Resolution on the Fauconberg case, and the law so ascertained is applicable to modern as well as to ancient times . . . Consequently it is the law now that the husband of a peeress in her own right can sit in the House "in right of his wife."<sup>(c)</sup>

It is not a little remarkable that in the judgment on the Fitzwaryn case (1914) delivered by Lord Dunedin, and unanimously acquiesced in by the other members of the Committee, the Fauconberg case was never referred to. The precedent created by that case was not followed, for the Barony was dated from 1455.

With regard to other recent cases, that of Darcy was chiefly remarkable for the interpretation of the acts of the Crown in 1641, which obscured the actual facts (see *Peerage Cases, post*). The cases of Burgh, Strabolgi, and Cobham are dealt with in the section on Peerage Cases. The barony which masquerades under the Latinised Scottish name of Strabolgi—and is alleged to have been in abeyance for 547 years—of course never existed; and the reversal of the attainder in the Barony of Cobham will ever remain notorious as an example of war-time legislation. The Dudley case was reasonable, for the petitioner was in possession of the estates held by his ancestors when the Barony fell into abeyance in 1757. And it may be conceded that the Wharton petition was justified on the supposition that it really was a barony by writ; but there is strong reason for believing that the Barony was created by patent.<sup>(d)</sup>

---

<sup>(a)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, 1903, p. 279.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 271.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Idem*, pp. 210-11.

<sup>(d)</sup> Sir Thomas Wharton was summoned to Parliament 30 Jan. 1544/5, but this writ apparently issued in consequence of his creation by patent in the previous year. The Earl of Hertford, Lieut. of Scotland, wrote to the King, 20 Mar. 1543/4: "On Tuesday morning last [18 Mar.] I delivered to Lords Eure and Wharton your Majesty's letters patents by the which it hath pleased your Highness to create and make them Barons." No patent is enrolled, but neither is there any writ corresponding to this date. The original letter, the authenticity of which is not doubted, is in the Hamilton Collection in the British Museum. As not being in "Proper Custody" it was held to be inadmissible as evidence, and the Committee resolved that the Barony was created by writ.

We have left to the last the Barony of Furnivall, the abeyance in which was determined in 1913. It is worthy of special consideration, for it is typical as a peerage case both in the nature of the claims made and in the Committee's treatment of them. We will first set out the facts concerning the Furnivall family.

Thomas de Furnivall was summoned to a Council at Shrewsbury in 1283, and to Parliament from 1295 to 1332. In 1325/6 he objected to being amerced as a baron, alleging that he did not hold by barony or part of a barony. If his statement was true—which is doubtful—it is clear that the writs of summons were not issued to him by reason of his tenure; they do not appear to have been referred to, and therefore we may conclude that they did not make him a baron amerceable as such. His disclaimer also throws a curious light on the estimation in which he held the status of Baron which tenure by barony could give him. He *d.* 1332.

Thomas, his son, was summoned to Parliament *v.p.* from 25 Aug. 1318 to 27 Jan. 1331/2, and continued to be summoned till 1338. He died 1339.

Thomas, the grandson, was summoned to Parliament from 20 Nov. 1348 to 4 Oct. 1364. He died *s.p.* 21 Apr. 1365.

William, brother of the last-named Thomas, was summoned to Parliament 20 Jan. 1365/6 to 7 Jan. 1382/3. He died leaving an only daughter, Joan, who married Thomas Nevill, brother of Ralph, Earl of Westmorland.

Thomas Nevill was summoned to Parliament from 20 Aug. 1383 to 1 Dec. 1412 by writs directed *Thome de Nevill de Halumshire*, but on the Rolls of Parliament he was styled *Le Sire de Furnivall*. He and Joan had an only daughter, Maud, who married John Talbot, who was summoned to Parliament from 26 Oct. 1409 to 26 Feb. 1420/1, the writs being directed *Johanni Talbot Domino de Furnivall*, *Johanni Talbot de Halomshire*, and *Johanni Talbot de Furnivall*, as long as Gilbert Talbot was summoned, but after Gilbert's death John was only described as *Miles* or *Chivaler*.

Proof of sitting in Parliament was forthcoming for Thomas Nevill and for John Talbot, but no member of the Furnivall family was proved by any record of Parliament to have taken his seat. Briefly stated, the claim of the petitioner was that Thomas de Furnivall was a peer by reason of his summons to attend the meeting at Shrewsbury in 1283, and that the summons to Thomas Nevill in 1383 was in right of his wife, Joan, who, it was alleged, inherited a Barony of Furnivall from her father.

The Crown contended that neither the above-named Thomas de Furnivall nor any of his descendants were peers, and that the first peer was either Thomas Nevill or his son-in-law, John Talbot.

The business of the Committee was to listen to, and adjudicate on, the evidence and arguments which the petitioner advanced to prove that the Furnivalls were peers.

To the layman the procedure of the Committee in these circumstances is amazing. For their Lordships, who are called upon to decide whether a man is a peer, start by assuming that such is his status, and accept as facts—

the accuracy of which they are there to determine—all the statements contained in the “Case” lodged by the petitioner. The Furnivall pedigree presented by the petitioner naturally attributed peerage rank to every member of the Furnivall family, and the Committee, apparently hypnotised by this array of titles, straightway treated all the Furnivalls as peers. The fact that counsel for the Crown denied peerage *iure uxoris* to Thomas Nevill called forth a protest from a noble Lord:

There must have been some frightful confusion in the mind of somebody, because you say he did not sit in right of his wife, but it is stated here that he did sit as Lord Furnivall *iure uxoris*.

The “frightful confusion” was caused by his Lordship blindly accepting the statement in the petitioner’s pedigree, a statement which, as counsel pointed out, was to be found there and nowhere else.

The following quotations from the Minutes of Proceedings<sup>(\*)</sup> are typical of the Committee’s methods:

*1st Noble Lord.* You have the proved fact that the man who was summoned as Lord Furnivall and not as Lord Nevill was son-in-law of the previous Lord Furnivall.

*2nd Noble Lord.* It is conceded that there were one, two, three Lords Furnivall?

\* \* \* \* \*

*1st Noble Lord.* If through his wife he had a title to sit—he was son-in-law of the last peer as a matter of fact—

\* \* \* \* \*

*2nd Noble Lord.* I am impressed by the fact that there were three Lords Furnivall and that the heiress of the last of them married a man who, on the spot, became Lord Furnivall.

*Counsel for the Crown.* The difficulty of it is that your Lordship is *assuming* . . . that there were three Lords Furnivall.

*2nd Noble Lord.* I am. . . . Three, father, son, and grandson.

What would be said if similar methods obtained in the Criminal Courts? Is there a Judge on the Bench who, having before him John Smith, charged on wholly insufficient evidence with burglary, would argue that John must be guilty because it was alleged—without any proof—that his father and his grandfather had been burglars? Would he, without a shred of evidence to support his assertions, say to the jury, “I am impressed by the fact that we have here a case of hereditary burglary; the father a burglar, the son a burglar, and the grandson a burglar”?

When we turn to the judgments delivered we find the same laxity. The facts apparently did not matter. We find a reference to “the early people who called themselves Lords Furnivall,” whereas nowhere did they so call themselves or were they so called by others. Again, there was no proof, such as is required in these cases, that any one of the Furnivalls ever

---

(\*) The writer is indebted to the officers of the House of Lords for the use of the transcript of the shorthand notes of this case.

sat in Parliament, but their Lordships thought it "highly probable that the first Lord Furnivall did sit in Parliament." And why? Because

His name is not returned in the list, but a Parliament was held at Carlisle at a time when he was at Carlisle, and that was not near his home, for he was a Norfolk man.<sup>(a)</sup>

Needless to say, he was *not* a Norfolk man, but came from Sheffield, a fact that was constantly referred to in the hearing of the case. That an argument which greatly influenced their Lordships' decision was based on a false assumption did not disturb the Committee's equanimity. The mistake was mentioned after the judgments were given, but no one worried about such a trifle, and the Committee resolved on 11 Dec. 1912:

That it is proved by the Writ of Summons addressed to Thomas de Furnivall in the 23rd year of Edward I and the other evidence adduced on behalf of the Petitioner that the Barony of Furnivall was in the reign of King Edward I vested in Thomas de Furnivall.

As no "Record of Parliament" was produced to prove that Thomas de Furnivall sat in Parliament, the effect of the Committee's decision, strictly speaking, is to admit that the summons of 1295 sufficed to create a barony in fee.<sup>(b)</sup>

On the question of "sitting" we get a further illustration of the confusion in which their Lordships get involved. One of the noble Lords argued strongly that Thomas Nevill acquired the Barony of Furnivall in right of his wife.

My Lords, one fact would appear almost to clinch this as a conclusion, and that is the order of the entries on the Roll of Parliament for the year 1382. The list of summonses issued (in which, of course, occur [*sic*] the name of William, Lord Furnivall) was as follows: "Lord Le Strange, Lord le Nevill, Lord Aldeburgh." In the year 1383, when the nobleman whose title is said to have been newly created entered Parliament, he entered Parliament summoned in the same order, again between Lord Le Strange and Lord Aldeburgh.

It is hardly necessary to remark that on the Roll of Parliament of 1382 neither William de Furnivall nor Thomas Nevill appears; that

---

<sup>(a)</sup> *Minutes of Evidence*, p. 28.

<sup>(b)</sup> Not the least remarkable feature of the Furnivall case is the effect it appears to have had on J. H. Round's opinions regarding baronies by writ. Writing in 1910 of the possibility of a Barony of Furnivall being claimed (*Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, p. 274), he said: "In this case, therefore, also we might learn if the heiress of a non-existent barony could transmit that barony to her husband." In an article in the *Quarterly Review*, July 1915, entitled "Recent Peerage Cases," he discussed the Furnivall case, and wrote of Thomas de Furnivall, summoned to Parliament in 1295: "and indeed, to the lay mind *even of a critical historian*, it would certainly seem clear that *he and his heirs were peers*." (The italics are mine. H.A.D.). Those who have looked to him as a leader in the cause of truth which the modern school of history seeks to promote may well exclaim, "Et tu, Brute!"

the list of summonses issued in that year does *not* contain Nevill's name; and that *no* list of summonses at any time contained the names "Lord Le Strange, Lord le Nevill, Lord Aldeburgh." In his judgment on the Fitzwaryn<sup>(a)</sup> case, Lord Dunedin, referring to the Furnivall case, said:

It was proved that when the husband was called and sat, he was placed as for precedence between exactly the same two peers, *i.e.* in exactly the same place, as was given as the place of the alleged older Barons, whereas if he sat as a new creation his place would have been far otherwise.<sup>(b)</sup>

What place in Parliament can have been given to "the alleged older Barons" who never sat in Parliament it would probably require a spiritualistic medium to determine. Or are we to suppose that there was an empty seat in Parliament labelled "For the alleged Baron Furnivall"?

A result similar to that in the Furnivall case was achieved in the Committee's resolution on the Cobham petition. Although they were offered a form of resolution which would have defined the creation of the Barony as by writ *and sitting*, they adopted the following, which in effect declared that Henry de Cobham—who was not proved to have sat in Parliament—acquired a heritable barony by virtue of the writ alone:

That the Barony of Cobham is an ancient Barony in fee. That Henry de Cobham who was summoned to Parliament by writ dated the 8th January 6 Edward II (1313) was entitled to a Barony by Writ descendible to the heirs general of his body.

In the case of Burgh their Lordships based their decision on a document which all parties were agreed was not in evidence and was not admissible as evidence, and at the same time upset a previous decision in the Windsor case. To crown the confusion, in their resolution on the Strabolgi case they upset, by implication, their own decision on Burgh!

#### A PROTEST AND A SUGGESTION

It is time that a strong protest be entered against the continuance of the practice of calling out of abeyance so-called baronies in fee, most of which never had any existence. The coheirship possessed by the petitioners usually represents only a small fraction of the alleged barony, and in nearly every case the lands have been alienated for centuries. Their right to an estate of honour which is the most endurable that can be bestowed has no basis in fact; yet most of these parvenus are given precedence in the House of Lords over the heads of all peers of like degree whose right to their dignities is unquestioned.

When six baronies were called out of abeyance in the course of three years in the middle of the 19th century there was an outcry, and conse-

(a) On 5 Mar. 1914. The petitioner's claim was reported on favourably, but the Barony has not yet been called out of abeyance, and therefore has not been dealt with here.

(b) *Minutes of Proceedings*, p. 127.



quently we only had seven determinations in the next sixty years. With one exception the abeyance in these cases had lasted only a few years, and the persons in whose favour baronies were called out may be said to have had a reasonable claim to the consideration they received.

With the present century we entered on entirely new conditions. The restraint observed by statesmen in the last century has been thrown to the winds by the lawyer-politicians of this. Peerage cases are not now taken up as a profession: they are run as a trade. Instead of six determinations in three years, we have had four in one day; (\*) and there would have been a fifth but for the fact that there was an attainder in the Barony of Cobham, for a reversal of which a Bill was actually introduced at the expense of legislation urgently needed for the war in which we are fighting for our very existence.

Writing in the *Law Quarterly Review* for July 1915, W. Paley Baildon said: "The barony in fee is as much a legal fiction as John Doe and Richard Roe, and has nothing like the antiquity of those worthies. . . . The theory has been denounced and ridiculed by competent lawyers, historians, and heralds. . . . Is not the time ripe for the application of the results of modern research . . . to this particular theory of the barony in fee? A new *Report on the Dignity of a Peer* might well adopt Lord Redesdale's opinion that baronies by writ were not heritable before the time of Richard II, or might even go a step further, and, taking courage in both hands, denounce the whole doctrine as unsupported by and opposed to all historical evidence. No one would weep save the peerage-mongers."

As long as the advice tendered to the Crown in these cases is controlled by "peerage-mongers," we cannot hope that the scandal will be abated. There is, however, a very simple way of putting an end to sham-peerage promotion. As the determination of an abeyance rests wholly in the discretion of the Crown and is an act of grace and favour, the Crown can declare that no more baronies will be called out of abeyance unless the petitioner can prove that he and his ancestors have been in uninterrupted possession of the estate held by that ancestor in the writ of summons to whom the right of peerage is claimed to have its origin. There would be no more petitions.

---

(\*) Burgh, Strabolgi, Dudley, Wharton. The hitherto unheard-of Barony of Strabolgi had been "in abeyance" 547 years.

TABLE OF BARONIES CALLED OUT OF ABEYANCE

When called out of Abeyance		Name of Barony	Fell into Abeyance	Number of years in Abeyance
James I	1604	Le Despenser (again 1763)	1461	143
Charles II	1660	Windsor (again 1855)	1642	18
Do.	1677	Ferrers (of Chartley).	1646	31
George I	1721	Clinton	1692	29
George II	1734	Clifford (again 1776 and 1833).	1729	5
George III	1763	Le Despenser (see also 1604)	1762	(7 months)
Do.	1764	Botetourt (again 1803)	1406	358
Do.	1776	Clifford (see also 1734 and 1833)	1775	1
Do.	1780	Willoughby of Eresby (again 1871)	1779	1
Do.	1784	Howard de Walden	1688	96
Do.	1803	Botetourt (see also 1764)	1776	27
Do.	1806	Ros	1687	119
Do.	1816	Zouche (again 1829)	1625	191
George IV	1829	Zouche (see also 1816)	1828	1
William IV	1832	Berners (again 1838)	1743	89
Do.	1833	Clifford (see also 1734 and 1776)	1832	1
Victoria	1838	Vaux	1663	175
Do.	1838	Berners (see also 1832)	1838	(37 days)
Do.	1839	Camoy's	1426	413
Do.	1839	Braye	1557	282
Do.	1840	Beaumont (again 1896)	1508	332
Do.	1841	Hastings	1541	300
Do.	1855	Windsor (see also 1660)	1833	22
Do.	1871	Botreaux, Hungerford, de Moleyns, and Hastings de Hastings.	1868	3
Do.	1871	Willoughby of Eresby (see also 1780)	1870	1
Do.	1877	Mowbray and Segrave	1777	100
Do.	1885	Grey of Ruthyn	1868	17
Do.	1892	Conyers	1888	4
Do.	1896	Beaumont (see also 1840)	1895	(10 months)
Edward VII	1903	Fauconberg	1463	440
Do.	1903	Darcy	1888	15
George V	1913	Latimer	1577	336
Do.	1913	Furnivall	1616	297
Do.	1916	Burgh	1603	313
Do.	1916	Strabolgi	1369	547
Do.	1916	Dudley	1757	159
Do.	1916	Wharton	1731	185
Do.	1916	Cobham [forfeited 1603]	1643	273

## SCHEDULE

Containing examples of the writs of summons to Parliament of men who married heiresses, the dates of the baronies created by patent up to 1473, and other facts relating to baronies in the 14th and 15th centuries.

1375. Robert de Ferrers, who married Elizabeth, da. and h. of William le Botiler, Lord of Wem, was sum. 28 Dec. (1375) 49 Edw. III, by writ directed *Roberto de Ferrers de Wemme*, and continued to be so summoned till 20 Oct. (1379) 3 Ric. II.

Members of the family of Ferrers of Groby were summoned at intervals from 28 Edw. I to 43 Edw. III simply as *de Ferrariis*, but when Robert Ferrers of Wem began to be sum. the Groby family was distinguished by the words *de Groby*; e.g. in 1377 (the first sum. to his family after 43 Edw. III) Henry Ferrers was sum. as *Henrico de Ferrariis de Groby*.

1383. Thomas Nevill, who married Joan, da. and h. of William de Furnivall, was sum. 20 Aug. (1383) 7 Ric. II, by writ directed *Thome de Nevill de Halumshire*, and continued to be so sum. till 1 Dec. (1412) 14 Hen. IV, though he had then been dead several years. See *Note sub* 1409 below.

1383. Michael de la Pole, who had been summoned to Parliament for nearly 20 years, in addressing the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and the Commons in Parliament, ranks himself with the Commons. See *ante*, pp. 695-6.

1383. Sir John de Falvesley or Fawsley, who married Elizabeth, sole surviving heir of William de Say (*d.* 1375), was summoned to Parliament 20 Aug. (1383) 7 Ric. II, by writ directed *Johanni de Falvesley Chivaler*, and continued to be so summoned till 8 Sep. (1392) 16 Ric. II.

There being no other person named Fawsley summoned at the same time, the description in the writ was sufficient.

1387. FIRST BARONY BY PATENT. John de Beauchamp was *cr.* Lord de Beauchamp and Baron of Kidderminster. Grant in tail male, by patent 10 Oct.

1393. Sir William Heron, who married the abovenamed Elizabeth de Say after the death of her husband, Sir John de Falvesley (see 1383), was summoned to Parliament 13 Nov. (1393) 17 Ric. II, by writ directed *Willielmo Heron Chivaler*, and continued to be so summoned till 25 Aug. (1404) 5 Hen. IV.

There being no other person named Heron summoned at the same time, the description in the writ was sufficient.

1409. John Talbot, who married Maud, only da. and h. of Joan Furnivall and Thomas Nevill (see 1383 above), was sum. 26 Oct. (1409)

11 Hen. IV, by writ directed *Johanni Talbot Domino de Furnivall*, and was subsequently sum. also as *Johanni Talbot de Furnivall*, and as *Johanni Talbot Militi* (or Chivaler).

The summonses to Thomas Nevill and to John Talbot, his son-in-law, are best considered together. On each occasion that Thomas Nevill was sum. as of *Halumshire*, from 7 Ric. II to 12 Ric. II, John Nevill was sum. as of *Raby*; from 13 Ric. II to 21 Ric. II (with the exception of 18 Ric. II), when Thomas was sum. under the same description, Ralph Nevill was sum. as of *Raby*. Ralph Nevill was *cr.* Earl of Westmorland in Sep. 21 Ric. II, and thereafter was sum. as *Radulpho de Nevill Comiti Westmerland*, while Thomas was sum. as before, the last sum. to him being 1 Dec. (1412) 14 Hen. IV.

From 11 Hen. IV, when Thomas Nevill was already dead, till 14 Hen. IV he and John Talbot are summoned together.

John Talbot was first sum. in 11 Hen. IV as *Johanni Talbot Domino de Furnivall*, but for some time before Gilbert Talbot had been summoned. In 1 Hen. V John was summoned as *Johanni Talbot de Halomshire*, and thereafter as *Johanni Talbot de Furnivall*. He and Gilbert were both sum. up to the time of Gilbert's death, John being described as above till 26 Feb. 8 Hen. V, just after Gilbert's death, but thereafter John is described merely as *Miles* or Chivaler.

1411. Hugh Stafford, who married Elizabeth, h. of Bartholomew Bourchier, was sum. 21 Sep. (1411) 12 Hen. IV, by writ directed *Hugoni Stafford*, and was summoned in the same form twice after.

There being no other person named Stafford summoned with him, the description in the writ was sufficient.

- 1424/5. Lewis Robessart, who married the abovenamed Elizabeth after Hugh Stafford's death, was sum. 24 Feb. (1424/5) 3 Hen. VI, by writ directed *Lodovico Robessart*, and continued to be sum. in the same form till 3 Aug. (1429) 7 Hen. VI.

There being no other person named Robessart summoned with him, the description in the writ was sufficient.

1429. William Nevill, who married Joan, da. and h. of Thomas Fauconberg, was sum. from 3 Aug. (1429) 7 Hen. VI to 20 Jan. (1446/7) 25 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Willelmo de Nevill Chivaler*, and from 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI to 30 July (1460) 38 Hen. VI and 26 July (1461) 1 Edw. IV as *Willelmo Nevill de Fauconberge Chivaler*.

From 33 to 38 Hen. VI, when William Nevill was sum. as *de Fauconberge*, either Edward or John Nevill of Bergavenny was also sum., in 38 Hen. VI also John Nevill *Domino Nevill*, and in 1 Edw. IV George Nevill of Bergavenny, and John Nevill *Domino de Mountagu*.

1432. Sir John Cornwall was created by patent Baron of Fanhope without words of inheritance. In 1442 he was created Baron of Milbroke. See *post*.

1441. Ralph Boteler was created by patent, 10 Sep. 1441, Baron of Sudeley in tail male.
1442. John Cornwall, who had been created by patent Baron Fanhope in 1432, was created Baron of Milbroke. In the later creation he was only styled John Cornwall Chivaler, no reference being made to his creation as Baron of Fanhope. There were no words of inheritance in either patent.
1444. Sir John Talbot was created by charter Lord and Baron of Lisle with remainder to his heirs being lords of the manor of Kingston Lisle; the charter falsely asserting that the grantee's ancestor, Warin de Lisle, and his ancestors, by reason of possessing the manor of Kingston Lisle, had from time whereof the memory of man was not to the contrary the name and dignity of Baron Lisle, with seat in Parliament, &c.
1445. Robert Hungerford, called 3rd Lord Hungerford, married Eleanor, da. and h. of Sir William de Moleyns, who was never summoned to Parliament, but whose great-great-grandfather, John, was summoned to a *Council* (never to Parl.) in 1346/7. Robert was summoned *v.p.* from 13 Jan. (1444/5) 23 Hen. VI to 20 Jan. (1452/3) 31 Hen. VI, by writs directed *Roberto Hungerford Militi Domino de Moleyns*.
- When the earlier writs issued, his grandfather, Walter Hungerford, was being summoned, and later his father, Robert, was summoned.
1446. Edward Grey, who married Elizabeth, granddaughter and h. of William Ferrers, was summoned 14 Dec. (1446) 25 Hen. VI, by writ directed *Edwardo de Grey Militi Domino de Ferrers de Groby*, and continued to be summoned in that form till 2 Jan. (1448/9) 27 Hen. VI, whereafter he was summoned as *Edwardo de Grey Militi Domino de Groby* and *Edwardo Grey de Groby Militi*.
- At the same time were sum. Edmund Grey of Ruthyn and Reynold Grey of Wilton.
1446. Henry Percy, who married Eleanor, granddaughter and h. of Robert Poynings, was summoned 14 Dec. (1446) 25 Hen. VI, by writ directed *Henrico de Percy Chivaler Domino de Poynings*, and continued to be summoned in the same form till he suc. his father as Earl of Northumberland.

The writ in this case appears to designate Henry Percy "Lord of Poynings," *i.e.* Lord of the estate of the Poynings family, whose heir he had married. It should be noted that the family property was in the parish of Poynings, Sussex.

- 1446/7. Sir James Fiennes was summoned to Parliament 3 Mar. (1446/7) 25 Hen. VI, by writ directed *Jacobo de Fynes Militi Domino de Say et de Sele*.
1447. John Beauchamp was created by patent Baron and Lord Beauchamp of Powick in tail male.
1447. Thomas Hoo was created by patent, 2 June 1447, Baron of Hoo and Hastings with limitation to his heirs male.
1448. John de Clinton, whose father had assumed the style of Lord Say, surrendered and confirmed to his kinsman, Sir James Fiennes, who had been summoned as Lord Say and Sele in 1446/7, the style and title of Lord Say to him and his heirs and assigns.
1448. Richard Wydville was created by patent, 9 May 1448, Baron and Lord of Rivers in tail male.
1448. John Stourton was created by patent, 13 May 1448, Baron Stourton in tail male.
- 1448/9. William Bouchier, who married Thomasine, da. and h. of Elizabeth Fitzwarine (only sister and h. of Fulke Fitzwarine) and Richard Hankford, was summoned 2 Jan. (1448/9) 27 Hen. VI, by writ directed *Willelmo Bourghchier Militi Domino FitzWaryn*, and continued to be summoned in the same form till his death.
- Richard Hankford, who married Elizabeth Fitzwarine, was never summoned to Parl.
- Up to 1 Edw. IV Henry Bouchier, Viscount Bouchier, was also summoned, and from 33 Hen. VI John Bouchier of Berners was summoned.
- 1448/9. First and only early writ of summons<sup>(\*)</sup> with words of inheritance. Henry de Bromflete was sum. 24 Jan. (1448/9) 27 Hen. VI, by a writ containing the following limitation: *Volumus enim vos et heredes vestros masculos de corpore vestro legitime exeuntes BARONES DE VESSY existere*.
1449. Thomas Grey was created by charter, 25 June 1449, Baron of Richemount-Grey, with remainder to his heirs male in perpetuity.
1449. Sir Thomas Percy was created by patent, 20 Nov., Baron Egremont to him and his heirs male for ever.
1455. Richard Welles, who married Joan, da. and h. of Robert Willoughby of Eresby, was sum. 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI, by writ directed *Ricardo Welles Domino Willughby Militi*, and continued to be so sum. till 28 Feb. (1468/9) 8 Edw. IV. He was present in Parliament more than a year before the first writ

(\*) See note "c," p. 700.

issued to him—namely, on 15 Mar. (1453/4) 32 Hen. VI—being entered as “Wyllughby” and bracketed with “Fauconbergh” and “Stourton” as *Milites*. (*Rot. Parl.*, vol. v, p. 249 *b*).

His father was sum. from 25 Feb. (1431/2) 10 Hen. VI to 9 Oct. (1459) 38 Hen. VI as *Leoni de Wellis Chivaler*.

1455. John Bouchier, who married Margery (widow of John Ferreby), da. and h. of Sir Richard Berners, was sum. from 26 May (1455) 33 Hen. VI to 19 Aug. (1472) 12 Edw. IV, by writs directed *Johanni Bourghchier de Berners Chivaler*, *Johanni Domino Berners Chivaler* (2 Edw. IV), and *Johanni Berners Chivaler* (9 and 10 Edw. IV), the last summons in 12 Edw. IV reverting to the first style given above.

On every occasion some other member of the Bouchier family was summoned, *i.e.* William Bouchier (de FitzWaryn) up to 9 Edw. IV, Humphrey Bouchier (de Cromwell) 9 and 10 Edw. IV, and Fulke Bouchier (de FitzWaryn) 12 Edw. IV. Henry Bouchier, Viscount Bouchier, had also been sum. up to 1 Edw. IV.

1458. Richard Fiennes, who married Joan, granddaughter and h. of Thomas Dacre (*d.* Jan. 1457/8), was in Nov. 1458 by the King “accepted, declared, and reputed Lord Dacre,” the patent asserting (falsely) that Thomas Dacre had inherited the state and dignity of Baron Dacre to him and his heirs.

1461. There were summoned together to Parliament on 26 July (1461) 1 Edw. IV seven persons, to whom writs were directed as follows:

*Willielmo Herberd de Herberd militi,*  
*Humfrido Bourghchier de Cromwell chivaler,*  
*Humfrido Stafford de Suthwyck militi,*  
*Waltero Devereux de Ferrers militi,*  
*Johanni Wenlok de Wenlok militi,*  
*Roberto Ogle de Ogle militi,*  
*Thome de Lumley militi.*<sup>(a)</sup>

On 3 Feb. 1461/2 the above William Herbert received a grant of lands, in which he is called “William Herbert, King’s Knight,” and it is stated that he had been lately raised to the estate of a baron.<sup>(b)</sup>

On 20 Feb. 1461/2 the above Walter Devereux received a grant of lands in which he is referred to as “Walter Devereux, Lord Ferrers,” and it is stated that the King had lately raised him to the estate of a baron.<sup>(c)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> Dugdale’s *Summonses*, p. 459.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Patent Roll*, 1 Edw. IV, part 4, membrane 16. Printed in *Lords’ Reports*, vol. v, p. 343.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Idem*, part 5, membrane 1. *Idem*, p. 345. He had married Anne, only da. of William Ferrers (*d.* 1450).



As there does not appear to be a patent of creation for either of the above, it may be inferred that the writs of summons had the effect of creating them Barons or Lords of Parliament. We may draw the further inference that these titles were not heritable, because the above Humphrey Stafford, whose writ of summons must have had the same effect as the writs to Devereux and Herbert, was created a baron in *tail male* in 1464 (see below), which creation would have been superfluous had his summons to Parliament bestowed an hereditary barony on him. (See also *ante*, p. 699).

1461. Humphrey Bouchier married Joan, younger daughter of Sir Richard Stanhope, by Maud, sister of Ralph, called 3rd Lord Cromwell (*d.* 1454/5). He was summoned from 26 July (1461) 1 Edw. IV to 15 Oct. (1470) 49 Hen. VI, by writs directed variously *Humphrido Bouchier de Cromwell*, *Humfrido Domino Cromwell Chivaler*, *Humfrido Cromwell Chivaler*, and *Humphrido Bouchier de Cromwell Chivaler*.

William, John, and Henry Bouchier were summoned at the same time. See *sub* John Bouchier, 1455.

1464. Humphrey Stafford, who had been summoned to Parliament from 1461 to 1462/3, whereby he is supposed to have acquired a barony in fee, was created by patent Baron of Stafford of Southwick in *tail male*.
1465. Sir Walter Blount was created by patent Baron or Lord Mountjoy in *tail male*.
1473. In the Dacre award made by Edward IV, 8 Apr. 1473, on the dispute between the heir male and the heir general, it is asserted that Sir Richard Fiennes, who had married the latter, was Lord Dacre in right of his wife Joan and the heirs of her body.

## PEERAGE CASES

## DESPENSER(\*)

When Henry (Nevill), Lord Abergavenny, died in 1586/7, he left an only child, Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Fane, as his sole heir general. His heir male, on whom the Castle of Abergavenny and the estates were entailed, was his cousin, Edward Nevill. Sir Thomas Fane claimed the Barony *jure uxoris*; Edward Nevill claimed it by right of tenure. Both claimants died early in 1588/9, before the case could be tried in the Earl Marshal's Court. Edward Nevill the younger assumed the title, which called forth a protest from Lady Fane in a petition to the Queen. The claimants came before the Earl Marshal's Court in Nov. 1598, and again in Feb. 1598/9. After the last hearing the Earl Marshal sent the following question to the two Chief Justices:

"Whether he may not signifie unto her Majestie that the disposition of the Lord Bergavenny resteth wholly in her gracious will and pleasure.

"Wher as the heir is collateral and so farr removed and the heir generall incapable in respect of her sex, and the entaile of the lands confirmed by Parliament to the heir male."

The reply of the Judges was entirely in favour of the heir general. Here the matter apparently rested for nearly five years, when new petitions were presented by both claimants to James I, Nevill asking to have the case referred to the House of Lords, on whose Journals it first appears on 5 Apr. 1604. "The House, unable to arrive at a decision . . . finally referred the rival claims to the King, inviting him to ennoble 'both parties by way of Restitution.'"<sup>(b)</sup> As Lady Fane and Edward Nevill were coheirs to the Barony of Despenser, this gave the King an opening to compromise, and he left the House to allocate these dignities. Edward Nevill was summoned to Parliament as Lord Abergavenny, 25 May 1604, and Lady Fane that day received letters patent of the Barony of Despenser, with the precedence of 1265.

The opinion of the Judges in 1599 is a very early declaration of the rights of the heir general, and contrasts remarkably with the complete ignoring of such rights in *coheirs* at about the same time, as seen in the De la Warr case (*ante*, pp. 709-11). It is, in fact, a much more explicit statement of the principle than can be extracted from the Clifton case, which is regarded as having settled the law finally in 1673/4 by the simple resolution "That the said Catherine Lady O'Brien hath right to the Barony of Clifton." The result of the Abergavenny case again shows the tendency of dignity to follow the lands. According to the law as now settled, that the Crown

(\*) For this case see J. H. Round, *Peerage and Pedigree*, vol. i, pp. 78-89 and 166-201, where the very confused account given in Collins's *Proceedings* is disentangled.

(b) *Idem*, p. 176.

has no power to vary the descent of a Peerage dignity, the decision was wrong, for Lady Fane was entitled to the Barony of Abergavenny as of right; and as the law is held to operate retrospectively,<sup>(a)</sup> it may be contended that a Barony of Abergavenny has devolved, with that of Despenser, on Lady Fane's heirs.

## ROS OR ROOS

On the death of Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland and Lord Ros, *s.p.m.*, 1587, his brother John succeeded to the Earldom, but the Barony devolved on his only daughter, Elizabeth, wife of William Cecil, afterwards Lord Burghley. On Elizabeth's death, in 1591, the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal caused the heralds to proclaim her only son, William, Lord Ros. In 1616 Francis Manners, Earl of Rutland, presented a petition to the King alleging that the Barony of Ros of Hamlake belonged to him, and that when his ancestor, Thomas, was created Earl of Rutland by Henry VIII "the said dignity of lord Roos became inseparably knit to the said earldom, and so was to descend in course therewith," &c.<sup>(b)</sup> He also complained that "some have laboured to entitle the son of the lord Burghley unto the said dignity of Lord Roos," and appealed to the King for redress. His case alleged that the Barony originated in the tenure of Hamlake, of which he was possessed, and that the style had always been Ros of Hamlake.

For William Cecil it was claimed that he was lord of the manor of Ros, from whence Robert de Ros, who was summoned to Parliament 49 Hen. III, had both his surname and title;<sup>(c)</sup> that he had been acknowledged as Lord Ros by the Commissioners for the office of Earl Marshal, and had been recognised as such by the late Queen and by King James.<sup>(d)</sup>

James I allowed the Barony of Ros to William Cecil, and compensated Francis, Earl of Rutland, by declaring and accepting him as Lord Ros of Hamlake "and his son and heir."<sup>(e)</sup>

William Cecil died *s.p.* in 1618, when his cousin Francis inherited the ancient Barony. He died *s.p.m.s.* in 1632, when the Barony of Ros of Hamlake became extinct, and the Barony of Ros descended to his only surviving child, Katherine, wife of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham.

(a) Decision in Earldom of Norfolk case (1906).

(b) Collins, p. 162.

(c) *Idem*, p. 166.

(d) *Idem*, p. 171.

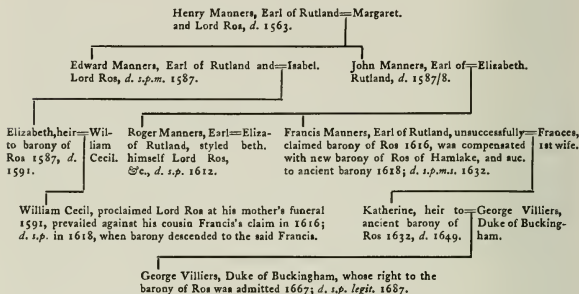
(e) *Idem*, p. 172. Serjeant Roll, in his argument for the Earl of Kent in the Grey of Ruthyn case, remarked on this award: "I must confess, the manner of the penning of it is strange, and done with as much advantage in the behalf of the heir general, as might be; and no marvel, for it was drawn by Mr. Secretary Lake, whose daughter was married to the said William Cecil, lord Ross." (Collins, p. 213).

Their son, George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, presented a petition for the Barony, which was read to the House 12 Dec. 1666. In it he alleged

That John Manners, eldest son of the earl of Rutland, makes a pretence to, and calls himself by the name of the lord Rosse; although the same title, with all other titles belonging to the barony of Rosse, do solely belong to your petitioner, &c.

It was argued again for the Earl that an earldom attracted a barony, for otherwise "an ancient earldom should lose the plumes of their honour."<sup>(a)</sup> For the Duke it was argued that his "title was clear as heir

## ROS



general, that he ought by the rules of law to inherit a barony, it being an hereditament descended upon him, as lineal heir to him last seised," &c.<sup>(b)</sup> This last argument holds good of lands, but not of honours, for a claimant to a dignity must make himself heir, not to the last holder, but to the first person ennobled. After numerous hearings and adjournments the Duke proposed that the controversy should be composed after the manner of the settlement effected in 1616, and "The lords thereupon thought fit to offer the said proposal to his Majesty."

Whereupon the duke of Buckingham had the title of lord Ross: But by the death of the said duke without issue, the title returned to the house of Rutland, who now enjoys the same.<sup>(c)</sup>

This statement, however, is not correct, for the Barony fell into abeyance, and its use by the Earls of Rutland was an assumption.

<sup>(a)</sup> Collins, p. 266.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, p. 265.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Idem*, p. 267.

## DARCY

The history of Conyers Darcy's peerages has been so much confused by the legal decision of 1903 that it will be well to state the facts as they occurred.

Conyers Darcy in 1641 was a coheir to the Barony of Darcy (1st writ 1331/2) and to the Barony of Conyers (1509). He petitioned for the Barony of Darcy, and was in Aug. 1641 created Baron Darcy and Baron Conyers, with limitation to the heirs male of his body. In 1644 he became sole heir to the Barony of Conyers (1509), and consequently was entitled, according to modern law, to that barony in fee. His son, Conyers Darcy, was summoned to Parliament in 1678 and 1680 by writs directed *Conyers Darcie de Darcie et Meynill*, whereby, according to modern law, he acquired a barony in fee entitled Darcy and Meynill. The issue male of the grantee of 1641 failed in 1778, when the Baronies of Darcy and Conyers (1641) in tail male became extinct; but the Barony of Conyers (1509) and the Barony of Darcy and Meynill (1678) devolved on Amelia, heiress of the last lord, and fell into abeyance in 1888 between the two daughters of Sackville George Lane-Fox. In 1892 the abeyance in the Barony of Conyers (1509) was determined in favour of the elder coheir. In 1903 the younger coheir was allowed the *ancient* Barony of Darcy (1st writ 1331/2) with precedence of 1344, which barony was in abeyance between her and her sister and the heirs of Elizabeth Strangways.

The Committee for Privileges in 1903 held that the creations of 1641 determined the abeyance then existing in the Baronies of Darcy and Conyers, which involves the consequence that the limitation, though actually expressed as to heirs male of the body, is to be interpreted as to heirs general. The warrant for the issue of the patent in 1641 was in the following terms:

Charles by the Grace of God, &c., We therefore, reviewing with our minds eye the most ancient race of the Darcys, Barons of this our Kingdom of England, are unwilling that the tomb should close so fast upon the ashes of these heroes that their memory should perish among their descendants; and whereas John Darcy was Baron Darcy of this our Kingdom of England to him and his heirs in the time of Henry, King of England, fourth of his name (our predecessor of most famous memory) and on his death left sons, Philip the elder, who, after his father's death, was his father's heir and Baron Darcy of this our Kingdom of England, and John, the younger; and to this Philip (also long since deceased) were born only daughters and co-heirs, So that after his death as aforesaid this same ancient Barony of the Darcys, in right of our prerogative, fell into our hands and there remains to be granted (if such should be our pleasure) according to the practice of our predecessors in similar cases, to any one of the co-heirs of the aforesaid John Baron Darcy. . . . Know therefore that We, &c., of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, have declared, accepted, ratified and confirmed, and by these presents do declare, accept, ratify and confirm the aforesaid Conyers Darcy, Kt., and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten to be Barons Darcy; and moreover, for the greater caution to avoid all the risk of doubt that might hereafter arise as to the efficacy in law of this our declaration (which we trust will not be the case), We (if these our Letters Patent should in any way be ineffectual or invalid)

by these presents erect, make, create and confirm the said Conyers Darcy, Kt., Baron Darcy, and have confirmed, restored, assigned, given and granted, and by these presents do confirm, restore, assign, give and grant to him the name style, status, rank, dignity, title and honour of Baron Darcy, &c.<sup>(a)</sup>

It will be noted that there is no claim here to the Crown's absolute right to dispose of the Barony (as was held by the Judges in the Oxford case in 1625); but rather we see a recognition of the state of abeyance, and also the Crown's intention to determine that abeyance in favour of Conyers Darcy. The doubt entertained by the Crown as to the validity of its proposed action was probably due to the fact that the limitation was to be changed. In effect the warrant declares that if the determination of the abeyance with altered terms of inheritance be deemed illegal, then the patent shall operate as a new creation. As the Crown cannot vary the limitation in a dignity without the consent of Parliament, and no such consent was obtained in this case, it would appear that the Crown's doubts were well grounded, and that what took place under this warrant cannot have been the determination of an abeyance, but must have been the bestowal of a new dignity. It is strange, therefore, to find the Committee in 1903 giving a decision which was in conflict with the law they have to administer. And this violation of the law and of fact was quite unnecessary, for if the patent of 1641 operated as a new creation which became extinct in 1778, there still remained the ancient Barony of Darcy to be called out of abeyance.

Moreover, as it is the law that a writ of summons to Parliament, even though issued in error, creates a barony in fee, the writ to Conyers Darcy in 1678 directed *Conyers Darcie de Darcie et Meynill* must be held to have bestowed on him a Barony of Meynill in fee.

#### GREY OF RUTHYN

Henry Grey, Earl of Kent and Lord Grey of Ruthyn, died *s.p.* in 1639, when the Earldom devolved on his cousin and heir male, Anthony Grey, but the Barony descended to the heir general, Charles Longueville, son of Susan, sister of the aforesaid Henry, by Sir Michael Longueville.

Charles Longueville presented a petition for the Barony in Nov. 1640, his claim being opposed by Anthony, Earl of Kent.

Although the question whether an earldom attracts a barony had been raised in the Ros case in 1616, and the compromise then effected was really favourable to the heir general, the point was again fully argued.

Selden, for the Earl of Kent, urged that

The custom, and therefore the law in cases of descent of honours, is, when a barony by writ is once involved into an earldom, it shall wait upon the earldom, and may not after be transferred into another family, by a daughter and heir, so long as the earldom doth continue in the male line.<sup>(b)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> Chancery Warrants, Privy Seal, File 2207, 17 Car. I.

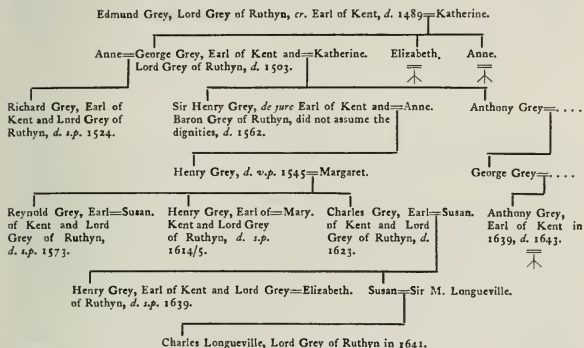
<sup>(b)</sup> Collins, p. 207.

And he argued that the decision in the Ros case supported the Earl of Kent's claim because William Cecil, the heir general, was given the Barony of Ros without the addition "of Hamlake." The descent of baronies by writ to heirs general was also challenged :

Those Baronies of Hastings, and Grey of Ruthyn, had their original by writ of summons, wherein no words of inheritance are comprized; but by the operation of law and usage, the parties so summoned had a qualified fee simple in them, descendable only unto heirs male.<sup>(a)</sup>

Selden maintained that in those cases where the King had conferred the honour on the issue of the only daughter of a baron by writ, it was "*ex gratia regis, not ex vigore legis.*"<sup>(b)</sup>

## GREY OF RUTHYN



The case was largely taken up with a discussion on the question of the half-blood.<sup>(c)</sup> Chief Justice Brampton, who was one of the Judges consulted, delivered an elaborate opinion which coincided with the view

(a) Collins, p. 220.

(b) *Idem*, p. 204.

(c) The doctrine of the half-blood is thus described by Sir Francis Palmer: "The rule of 'possessio fratris' was summed up in the maxim, 'Possessio fratris de feodo simplici facit sororem esse heredem,' which, being interpreted, meant that if an owner in fee simple of land married twice, and, dying, left a son and daughter by the first wife and a son by the second wife, and the son by the first wife succeeded to the inheritance, entered and afterwards died without issue, the inheritance passed, by reason of his possession, to his sister of the whole blood and could never pass to his brother of the half-blood." (*Peerage Law in England*, p. 98).



expressed by Coke—namely, that “there cannot be a *possessio fratris* in a point of honour,” because

Whosoever shall make a title to a barony must . . . make himself heir to the person first ennobled by that record; which the daughter cannot do, notwithstanding the possession of the brother; for she is not heir to the first ancestor, but the brother of the half-blood.<sup>(a)</sup>

And on the question of the surrender of a dignity, which came up incidentally and did not arise out of the case, the Judges held

That no peer of this realm can drown, or extinguish his honour (but that it descends unto his descendants) neither by surrender, grant, fine, nor any other conveyance to the King.<sup>(b)</sup>

This opinion was reaffirmed in the Purbeck case, and was the foundation of the extraordinary decision in the Earldom of Norfolk case (1906), to which, however, it was not applicable, for the surrender of Bigod's earldom was not made by fine.

On 5 Feb. 1640/1 the House resolved that Charles Longueville should “be admitted to the Title and Dignity of Lord *de Grey*.”<sup>(c)</sup>

## WINDSOR

On the death of Thomas (Windsor), Lord Windsor, in Dec. 1641, the Barony of Windsor fell into abeyance between his two sisters or their issue, (i) Elizabeth, wife of Dixie Hickman, to whose son, Thomas, the Barony was allowed in 1660; (ii) Elizabeth the younger, who married twice, and had issue only by her 2nd husband, Sir James Ware.

Andrew Windsor is held to have been created a Baron in 1534.<sup>(d)</sup> There is no evidence of any writ to him, but Dugdale states<sup>(e)</sup> that he was admitted to Parliament 1 Dec. 1529. As mentioned above, the Barony fell into abeyance on the death of Thomas, Lord Windsor, in 1641, and it was given without question to his nephew Thomas in 1660, the patent reciting that it rested with the King to declare “*which of the said coheirs shall enjoy the dignity of their ancestors.*” The principle of abeyance is usually said to have been stated for the first time in this case, but the warrant which was issued nineteen years earlier for Conyers Darcy's creation or restoration as Lord Darcy contains practically the same expressions. See Darcy.

<sup>(a)</sup> Collins, p. 256.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. iv, p. 152b.

<sup>(d)</sup> According to the statement in the *London Gazette*, 16 Oct. 1855, where Sir Andrew Windsor is said to have been summoned 25 Hen. VIII.

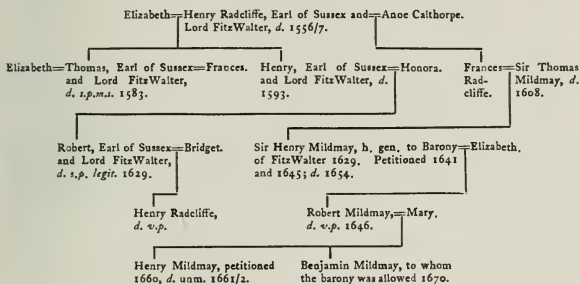
<sup>(e)</sup> *Summonses*, p. 496, quoting College of Arms MS. H. 13, the evidence of which has been critically examined by J. H. Round. He is not in the list of summonses dat. 3 Nov. 1529 on the Parliamentary Pawn; and the *Lords' Journals* are missing.

J. H. Round has printed a grant of Feb. 1645/6,<sup>(\*)</sup> reciting that Thomas Windsor (*d.* 1641) held the Barony to "him and his heirs" and confirming it to Thomas the nephew "and the heires males of his body." The wording of the grant shows that the Crown was very uncertain as to its power to vary the limitation of the Barony.

## FITZWALTER

Henry Radcliffe, Earl of Sussex and Lord FitzWalter, married, 1stly, Elizabeth Howard, by whom he had male issue in whom the Earldom and Barony descended to his grandson Robert, who died *s.p. legit.* 1629, when the Earldom devolved on his cousin and heir male. The above Henry married, 2ndly, Anne Calthorpe, by whom he had (among other issue) a daughter Frances, who married Sir Thomas Mildmay, whose son, Sir Henry Mildmay, petitioned for the Barony in 1641 and again in 1645. Sir Henry's grandson Henry petitioned for the Barony in 1660, and died

## FITZWALTER



unmarried 1662, when his brother Benjamin succeeded him. Benjamin's petition was presented to the House of Lords 20 Feb. 1667/8, in which he stated

That *Henry Mildmay*, Your Petitioner's Brother, lately deceased, by Petition to Your Majesty, in his Life time, did set forth his Title to the Barony of *Fitzwalter*; and being a Minor most humbly prayed Your Majesty's Protection against the Pretence and Claim of *Robert Cheeke*, Esquire, to the said Barony, &c.<sup>(b)</sup>

(\*) Transcribed from the Signet Office Docket Book, 1644-60. See *Peerage Studies*, p. 360.

(b) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xii, p. 189a. Robert Cheeke's petition was presented to the House 20 Aug. 1660.

Robert Cheeke claimed the Barony on the ground of tenure, and also alleged against Benjamin Mildmay's petition that the half-blood was an impediment to succession, and that the Barony was attracted by the Earldom.

After various hearings, which extended up to 29 Apr. 1668, the case was withdrawn from the House of Lords and heard before the Privy Council in the presence of the King, 19 Jan. 1669/70.

Both parties being ordered to withdraw, the nature of a barony by tenure being discoursed, it was found to have been discontinued for many ages, and not in being, and so not fit to be revived, or to admit any pretence of right of succession thereupon: And that the pretence of a barony by tenure, being declared (for weighty reasons) not to be insisted on, then the counsel on either side being called in, the counsel of Robert Cheeke insisted that the barony was merged and extinct in the earldom, by coming to Edward, last earl of Sussex, who died without issue: To disprove which, the counsel on the petitioner's behalf, producing the report and opinion of the judges made to the right honourable of peers, March 20th 1625 in the case of the earl of Oxford and the lord Willoughby, and the concurrence of the house of peers therewith; and the record of this being read at this board, and the counsel of the said Robert Cheeke raised the question, whether the half blood was any impediment to the descent of a dignity; but the petitioner's counsel produced the order of the house of peers, pursuant to the resolution of the judges in the case of Charles Longueville, esq., for the barony of Grey, to disprove the same by law.

And the same being put to the judges beforenamed, and they all unanimously agreeing that the half blood was no impediment to the descent of a dignity to an heir general, and that if a baron in fee simple be made an earl, the barony will descend to the heir general, whether the earldom continue or be extinct, with which opinion and resolution his Majesty being fully satisfied, It is ordered, by his Majesty in council, That the petitioner is admitted humbly to address himself to his Majesty for his writ to sit in the house of peers, as baron Fitzwalter: Nevertheless it was further declared, That where the King is pleased by writ to summon an earl's eldest son to parliament, to sit there in the place of his father's barony, that this case is wholly different from the former.<sup>(\*)</sup>

Sir Benjamin Mildmay was summoned to Parliament on 10 Feb. following.

### FRESCHEVILLE

John Frescheville was created Baron Frescheville of Staveley by patent in tail male in 1664. In 1677 he presented a petition for the place and precedence of his ancestor, Ralph Frescheville, who was alleged to have been summoned to Parliament in 1297. In this petition he referred to the Clifton case, then recently decided (1674). In the words of Cruise,

That upon a solemn debate in the house of peers, in the case of the lady Catherine O'Brien, lineal heir to Gervase lord Clifton, it was resolved that the said Gervase Clifton, being summoned to parliament by a special writ, and sitting in parliament accordingly, was a peer and baron of the realm, and his blood thereby ennobled.

---

(\*) Collins, pp. 287-8.

The petitioner therefore conceiving, that by the same reason the blood of his lineal ancestor, by that summons and sitting in parliament, in the time of King Edward I; being then ennobled, and there never having been any attainder in his family which might legally interrupt his claim to the honor of his said ancestor: so that he had a just right and title thereunto. He therefore claimed the same place and precedence as his said ancestor anciently had and enjoyed.

This petition was referred to the attorney general, sir William Jones, who made the following report on it. "I have examined the contents of this petition, and do find by a copy of the record, attested by the keeper of your majesty's records within the tower, that Raphe de Frescheville was among the barons summoned by writ to the parliament held in 25 Edward I. It also appears unto me by several pedigrees of credit and antiquity that the now lord Frescheville is lineally descended as heir, both general and male from the said Raphe de Frescheville; but it doth not appear by any evidence that the said Raphe or any of his descendants (till your majesty's creation of the now lord Frescheville) were ever summoned or sat in parliament, after the said parliament of 25 Edward I. And therefore my humble opinion to your majesty is that you would be graciously pleased to refer the consideration of this petition to the peers now in parliament assembled."

The petition was accordingly referred to the house of lords; where sir W. Jones was heard against the claim on behalf of the Crown. He said, that, supposing a summons to parliament by writ did give an estate of inheritance, yet this must be understood when there had been a sitting upon it. Here the not repeating the summons was an evidence of not sitting. It had been objected that there was no evidence of any sitting till the time of Henry VIII, when journals first began. But it was one thing, where writs of summons had been often repeated, another where they never issued but once.

If a man sued by the name of a lord, and the defendant denied him to be a lord, this must be tried by the records of parliament. What, by the writs of summons? No, but by his sitting. The register, 287 had the form of certifying for a lord of parliament. *Quia præfatus A.B. unus baronum ad parlamentum nostrum venientium ex summonitione regia, &c.* But the truth was that anciently a writ of summons and sitting upon it did not make a baron in fee. Anciently there were barons by tenure, but it would be hard to show they were always the same. Among the spirituality it was plain, sometimes one abbot was called, and afterwards omitted; sometimes a dean: but no such thing could be now. So likewise among the temporality. It was a strong proof that anciently a writ of summons did not create a fee simple, nor give a right of inheritance; for then they could not be refused to be repeated, as they often were. Dugdale's Baronage had many instances of lords once called, and then left out. And this was familiar with King Edward I to omit the sons if they were not answerable to their parents.

On 6 Mar. 1677/8 the House of Lords resolved

That the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled have examined the Matter referred by His Majesty to this House upon the Petition of the Lord Frescheville's claiming a higher Place in Parliament, as Heir Male and General to Ralph Frescheville of Stavely, summoned to Parliament in 25 Edward the First, and do not find sufficient Ground to advise His Majesty to allow the Claim of the Petitioner.<sup>(a)</sup>

It is impossible to draw any clear inference from this resolution as to the reasons which prompted the answer of the House. The validity of

(a) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xiii, p. 174a.

the meeting in 1296/7 as a parliament was not questioned, as it would be in the present day. The doubts of the Attorney General as to writs of summons to Parliament in the time of Edward I having conferred a barony in fee probably weighed with the House more than any other argument advanced against the petitioner's claim, for it must be remembered that up to 1677 claims to such baronies had been few, and none had been made to any ancient barony the style of which had not been used for centuries.

### WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE

Sir Richard Verney petitioned for the Barony of Broke 21 Nov. 1694, having the assistance of Gregory King, Lancaster Herald, whose account of the proceedings is given by Collins, p. 321. The Barony was alleged to originate in the summons to Parliament of Sir Robert Willoughby of Broke in 1491. It fell into abeyance between his great-granddaughters, of whom Elizabeth eventually survived as sole heir to the Barony. She married Sir Fulke Greville, and the Barony descended to their grandson Fulke (M.P. for Warwick 1620-21), who was created in 1621 Lord Broke of Beauchamp's Court *by patent*, with a special remainder to Robert and William Greville, grandsons of Robert Greville, brother of the grantee's father. The grantee died unmarried in 1628, when the ancient barony descended to his sister, wife of Richard Verney, grandfather of the petitioner. From Margaret it descended to her great-great-grandson, William Verney, who died unmarried in 1683, when his great-uncle, Richard Verney, the petitioner, became heir to it. Although, as we have seen, in several recent peerage cases doubtful points of law regarding the descent of baronies in fee and the doctrine of abeyance had been settled, the decisions in these cases were practically ignored and each difficulty was again fully discussed.

The petitioner's case was handicapped by his claiming the title of Broke, for he aggravated the opposition offered to his claim by Lord Broke of Beauchamp's Court, for whom it was argued that (a) baronies by writ ought to descend to heirs male; (b) that they became extinct by descending to coheirs; (c) that if not extinct by such descent, Sir Fulke Greville's acceptance of a new patent in tail male in 1621 extinguished the ancient barony in fee.

On 7 Jan. 1694/5 the Attorney General argued against a writ of summons creating a barony in fee, alleging "that even in the time of King Henry VII, when Sir Robert Willoughby was first summoned, it was not looked upon as an estate in fee," and "that if it descend, it was extinguished by coheirs," urging the Earl of Oxford's case.<sup>(a)</sup> Three days later the House resolved that the petitioner "hath no Right to a Writ of Summons to Parliament."<sup>(b)</sup> This decision alarmed a number of peers who possessed baronies by writ, and they demanded an investigation into the

<sup>(a)</sup> Collins, p. 322.

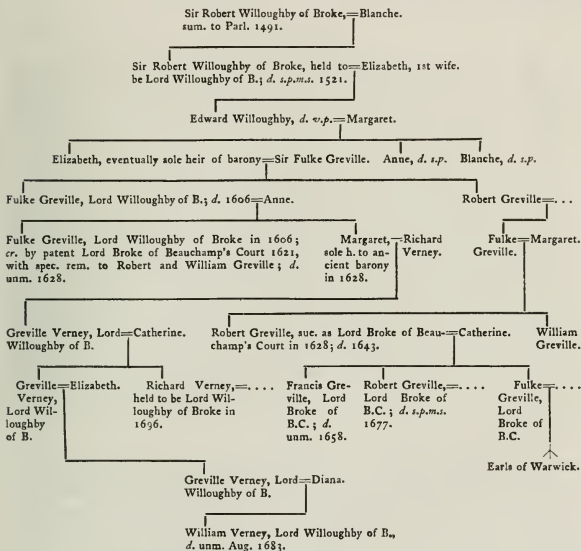
<sup>(b)</sup> *Lords' Journals*, vol. xv, p. 458a.

descent of such baronies, in the course of which enquiry the King's action in the case of the Barony of Ogle was quoted in support of the modern doctrine. The question was then put

Whether if a Person summoned to Parliament by Writ, and sitting die, leaving Issue Two or more Daughters who all die, One of them only leaving Issue, such Issue has a Right to demand a Summons to Parliament.

It was resolved in the affirmative.<sup>(a)</sup>

## WILLOUGHBY DE BROKE



This resolution, definitely affirming the right of a surviving coheir (which right was only accepted by implication in the Clifford case), finally settled one of the most obscure questions regarding the doctrine of abeyance.

<sup>(a)</sup> 19 Mar. 1695/6. *Lords' Journals*, vol. xv, p. 522b.

On 9 Jan. 1695/6 Sir Richard Verney again petitioned, but on this occasion did not designate the title by which he desired to be called.<sup>(a)</sup> On 17 Jan. following, on a resolution that the petitioner should be heard, eleven peers protested against a decision of the House being reviewed. On 13 Feb. the House resolved that the petitioner had a right to be summoned by the title of Lord Willoughby de Broke.<sup>(b)</sup> In this case again we see how little idea anyone had in the 17th century that a barony by writ which had fallen to coheirs would survive. For Sir Fulke Greville was *suo jure* Lord Broke or Lord Willoughby of Broke, yet he became M.P. for Warwick and accepted a patent creating him Lord Broke of Beauchamp's Court in 1621.

### BOTETOURT

This case deserves special mention as the first in which a barony was awarded in answer to a petition which alleged the existence of an abeyance during no less than 358 years. The case of Despenser is not comparable; Windsor was a modern creation; Ferrers, Clinton, and Clifford might be claimed to have been acquired by prescription, and the abeyances in these cases lasted only 31, 29, and 5 years respectively. In all those 358 years there had been no Lord Botetourt except from Mar. 1663/4 to June 1665, when Charles (Berkeley), Viscount Fitzhardinge [I.] (who died *s.p.*), enjoyed the title under the patent of creation granted in the former year. It seems unlikely that this Barony by patent would have been created at that time if the existence of an abeyance in an ancient barony by writ of the same name had been recognised.

The petition of Norborne Berkeley for the determination of the alleged abeyance in this Barony in his favour was granted by the issue of a writ of summons to him in 1764.

John Botetourt was summoned from 1305 to 1324; his son Thomas died *v.p.*; his grandson John was summoned from 1342 to 1385, in which year he died. On the death, *s.p.*, of the younger John's daughter, Joyce, in 1406, his three sisters were his coheirs, and Norborne Berkeley's claim was based on descent from one of them.

Nicolas, in his *Barony of L'Isle*,<sup>(c)</sup> gives an account of the Botetourt claim, and points out that Cruise derived his information regarding the proofs of sitting which were offered from the Printed Case, and not from the Committee Books. From these it appears that the entry on Close Roll, 33 Edw. I, m. 3 d, on which petitioner relied to prove the presence of John Botetourt the elder in Parliament, was, after some discussion, rejected by the Committee on the ground that the membrane in question "was not written upon the Clause Roll, but affixed or tacked to it, because it was

(a) *Lords' Journals*, vol. xv, p. 634.

(b) *Idem*, p. 668a.

(c) *Report of Proceedings on the Claim to the Barony of L'Isle*, by Sir N. H. Nicolas, 1829, p. 315.



written in a different hand, and because the parchment was not of the same size as the roll.”<sup>(a)</sup> The second proof advanced was that on 28 Apr. 1376 John, the grandson, was one of the mainpernors in Parliament for William Latimer (whom Nicolas calls Lord Latimer).

This proof was accepted, and the Committee reported to the House:

Resolved, That it appears to this Committee, that the Barony of *Botetourt* is in Abeyance; and that the Petitioner is One of the Coheirs of *John Lord Botetourt*.<sup>(b)</sup>

On 13 Apr. the petitioner took his seat “next after the Lord Dacre.”<sup>(c)</sup> “This,” says Nicolas,

must have been considered the precedence created by the writ to John de Botetourt in 33 Edw. I, though the date of the earliest writ issued to Ralph de Dacre, the first person of that name ever summoned to Parliament, was in the 14th Edw. II.

As the first Botetourt, who was summoned, but did not sit, and his grandson, whose sitting was proved, were both named John, the resolution is indefinite; but the precedence does not favour Nicolas’s view that the Barony dates from the first summons.

### BURGH, STRABOLGI, AND COBHAM

These three baronies were petitioned for in 1909 by Cuthbert Matthias Kenworthy, Reginald Gervase Alexander, and Alexander Henry Leith, the two former claiming jointly as coheirs, and the last-named claiming as senior coheir. The claims were taken together in 1911. The parties were not in opposition—indeed, counsel announced that the evidence was being used in common; and it does not appear that any particular barony was specially desired by any one of the petitioners. On 23 July 1912 the Committee for Privileges reported favourably on Burgh and Cobham, subject to the attainder of the latter being reversed. Strabolgi was adjourned *sine die* for the production of further evidence. After a rehearing the Committee reported favourably 7 May 1914.

### BURGH

In this case the petitioners sought to establish a claim to a barony which they alleged to have been created by a writ of summons to Thomas Burgh, 1 Sep. (1487) 3 Hen. VII. Though Thomas continued to be summoned till 11 Hen. VII, they could prove no sitting for him, and his son Edward was not summoned to Parliament. The grandson, Thomas, could not be shown to have been summoned before he took his seat in 1534 (entry, *Lords’ Journals*), but counsel for the petitioners in their Proposition xxxvii, to prove that he “was summoned and sat,” offered a

<sup>(a)</sup> For similar objections to a proof of sitting, see Strabolgi, p. 748.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Lords’ Journals*, vol. xxx, p. 561b.

<sup>(c)</sup> *Idem*, p. 572b.

"certified extract from a manuscript in the College of Arms containing an account of the opening of Parliament on 3 November, 21 Henry VIII (1529), in which it is stated that 'the Lord Burgh made his first entry into the Parliament chamber.'"<sup>(a)</sup> The Attorney General, on behalf of the Crown, contended that the Barony could not be proved to have existence before 1534. A discussion as to whether the extract from the College of Arms manuscript—MS. H. 13—had actually been "put in" by the petitioners and was to be regarded as evidence ended in a very definite agreement between the parties and the Committee that it was *not* in evidence. Whereupon the Attorney General made the position quite clear by saying:

• The matter will stand simply that we must strike out altogether the 1529 date, and I can only deal with it as a question whether the admission is to be 1534 or 1487.

*Mr. Cozens-Hardy.* I accept that entirely; it is either 1534 or, if my proposition is right, it is the earlier date.<sup>(b)</sup>

It might be supposed that this dialogue placed the question beyond all possibility of confusion, but the following resolution of their Lordships, that the Barony was created in 1529, is based solely on MS. H. 13, which they explicitly agreed was not in evidence:

*Resolution, 23 July 1912:*

*Barony of Burgh.*

1. That the Barony of Burgh is an ancient Barony in fee:
2. That it is proved that Sir Thomas Burgh sat as a Peer in Parliament next after Lord Windsor in the year 1529 and that the said Sir Thomas Burgh was from that date entitled to the Barony by Writ descendible to the heirs general of his body:
3. That upon the death in or about the year 1600 of Robert Burgh the fourth Lord Burgh the Barony of Burgh fell into abeyance among his four sisters and coheirs, namely:
  - (i) Elizabeth who married George Brooke;
  - (ii) Frances who married Francis Coppinger;
  - (iii) Anne who married Sir Drue Drury; and
  - (iv) Katherine who married Thomas Knyvett:
4. That the coheirs of the first Thomas Burgh aforesaid and the said Robert Burgh are the following persons:
  - (i) The Petitioner Alexander Henry Leith;
  - (ii) John Francis Byde Russel, who has presented no petition and makes no claim;
  - (iii) The Petitioner Reginald Gervase Alexander;
  - (iv) The Petitioner Cuthbert Matthias Kenworthy;

---

<sup>(a)</sup> The extract was from a MS. in the College of Arms, known as H. 13, which is printed in Dugdale's *Summonses*, pp. 496-7. The date of 3 Nov. is contradicted, however, by another extract from this MS. (*Summonses*, p. 500, where the heading has been tampered with by Dugdale), containing the entry "The Lord Borough of Gaynesborough admitted the Second day of December Anno xxj. H. 8."

<sup>(b)</sup> *Minutes of Evidence*, p. 346.

- (v) The heir or heirs (if any) of the said Frances Coppinger who died in or before the year 1619;
  - (vi) Emma Harriet Baroness Berners, who has presented no petition and makes no claim;
  - (vii) The heir or heirs (if any) of Lucy Knyvett who married Thomas Holt and John Field and died in the year 1740;
5. That the Barony of Burgh is in abeyance and at His Majesty's disposal.

That their Lordships should violate the Common Law rules of evidence by basing their decision on a document which had not been admitted (and was not admissible)<sup>(a)</sup> in the case is sufficiently surprising, but that they should go out of their way to upset, by implication, the date of the Barony of Windsor is even more so. For if Thomas Burgh took his seat in 1529 "next after Lord Windsor," the latter must either have sat in the House about five years before he was a peer or his peerage was five years earlier than it was decided to be in 1855, when the abeyance was determined, and it was dated 1534.

Further, not satisfied with upsetting the date of creation of Windsor, they also upset their own decision on Burgh by their resolution in the Strabolgi case, where the wording of the resolution assigns 1487 as the date originating Burgh.

#### STRABOLGI

David of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, was son of John of Strathbogie, Earl of Atholl, who, being an adherent of Robert Bruce, was executed and forfeited by Edward I in 1306, whereby he lost not only his Earldom and Scottish estates (which were given to Ralph de Monthermer, the King's son-in-law), but also the castle, manor, and honour of Chilham in Kent, which had come to him from his mother. David, who submitted himself to Edward II, was restored to the Earldom and Scottish estates by the surrender of them by Ralph de Monthermer, who was paid a large sum. The incursions of the Scots compelled the King on 10 June 1318 to issue writs of *equis et armis* to assemble the host on 22 July following. Owing to the disturbed state of the country which was occasioned by the quarrels of Edward and Lancaster (in which David had sided with the Earl), the responses to the military summonses were quite inadequate, and the King was driven to make a composition with the Earl by an agreement concluded at Leake on 9 Aug. On 25 Aug. following writs were issued for a Parliament to meet on 20 Oct. at York, and it is on the circumstances attending this meeting that the petitioners' case hinged.

No writ of summons of David to York is extant, and Mr. Cozens-Hardy (for the petitioners) tried to account for the absence of a writ by pointing out that, being yet one of the unpardoned followers of the

---

(a) Sitting must be proved by a record of Parliament.

rebellious Earl, he was not eligible to receive a summons; alternatively he argued that as it could be proved that David was present in the Parliament, a writ might be presumed. The Attorney General disposed of the first contention by showing that Robert de Holand, William de Latimer, Nicholas de Segrave, and Fulk le Strange, who were pardoned on the same day as David, were summoned to this Parliament. There was also adduced evidence to the effect that the only lands David had in England were not held on a tenure to qualify him for a summons, the Chilham property having escheated to the Crown and not being recovered by David till three years later.

The second point, the alleged sitting in Parliament, was based on membrane 3 of the Parliament Roll of 12 Edw. II, a Roll which hitherto appears to have been accepted without question. On this membrane of the Roll *Le counte de Asceles* (which words were agreed to represent the Earl of Atholl) appears among the Earls in a list containing the names of bishops, barons, and certain other persons who, in the present day, are not deemed to have been on the same footing. The expert evidence called suggested the conclusion that the membranes composing the Roll had at some time been rearranged. The Attorney General argued that membrane 3 was not truly a part of the Roll of Parliament, but was a memorandum, drawn up by a committee whose names were recited, of some of the business which was to be brought before the Parliament which was about to meet; that it was a record of the transactions of the King's Council. In support of his contention he quoted the *Vetus Codex*, which summarises the business done in Parliament, and in its summary of this particular Parliament leaves out everything contained on membrane 3.

This question of the validity of the sitting was discussed at very great length, and was finally settled by a somewhat sensational move by Mr. Cozens-Hardy. Adverting to the genuineness of membrane 3, he said:

Now, of course, to a great extent historians and other authorities differ with reference to the effect of this document, my Lords, but there is one person, at any rate, my learned friend cannot dispute the authority of, and that is the gentleman who is the honorary adviser to the Crown in Peerage cases; and I find that he, at any rate, has stated in a published book his view that this particular Roll of this particular Parliament proves a sitting, and he says this dealing with the case which I referred to in opening [namely] the Mowbray case.

*Lord Atkinson.* What is the gentleman's name?

*Mr. Cozens-Hardy.* Dr. Round. . . In *Peerage and Pedigree*, volume i, p. 257, he is criticising a resolution of the Committee: "The Mowbray resolution ran in this way: That it is proved by the Writ of Summons addressed to Roger de Mowbray in the 11th year of Edward I, and the other evidence adduced on behalf of the Petitioner, that the Barony of Mowbray was in the reign of King Edward I vested in Roger de Mowbray. Now there is no evidence that Roger de Mowbray 'sat in the Parliament of the 18th year of that King' or indeed of any of his Parliaments. The earliest proof of sitting is in the time of Roger's son, the second peer, who is proved by the Parliament Roll of 12 Edward II to have sat late in the year 1318." Now, if that is right, my Lords, then I am right in my argument, and

Roger de Mowbray stands, so far as proof of that sitting is concerned, on the same footing as David de Strabolgi in the present case.<sup>(\*)</sup>

The Attorney General had no answer to this attack, and it is clear that the Committee was sufficiently convinced by the evidence of the Crown's adviser to accept the sitting of 1318.

Near the end of the hearing of the case Mr. Cozens-Hardy produced an alternative "sitting" of no little interest. We have seen that no writ summoning David de Strabolgi to the 1318 Parliament at York was forthcoming, and that the Crown argued that he did not then possess any lands qualifying him for a writ. We have also seen that he was pardoned, with the other followers of the Earl of Lancaster, when that Parliament met. He appears, however, to have inclined again to the Earl's side, for on 21 Nov. 1321 the King sent him a mandamus forbidding his attendance at a meeting or rival parliament which Lancaster was summoning. And it is significant that on 28 Nov., a week later, the King granted him in fee the Chilham estates to which reference has already been made. This seems to have steadied David, for hereafter he was a King's man, and was summoned to Parliament (for the first time) 14 Mar. 1321/2. No further proof of sitting was attempted for him, but an ingenious argument was advanced by Mr. Cozens-Hardy to prove a sitting for his son, David, in 1332. The second David was summoned 20 Oct. 1332 for the Parliament to be held on 4 Dec. The number who responded to the summonses was insufficient for the business of the meeting, and it was decided to issue further writs to compel the attendance, under heavy penalties, on 20 Jan. following, of those who by their absence had obstructed the work of the Parliament. It was further resolved that those who were present should attend the meeting in January without further summons. Counsel argued that as David's name is not in the list of second summonses (issued 11 Dec.) he must have been present in the Parliament which was prorogued.

The Attorney General pointed out the risk of accepting such an inference, and though counsel for the petitioners pressed the Committee to give an opinion on this alleged sitting in 1332, with a view to the point arising in other cases, their Lordships declined to commit themselves.

On 7 May 1914 the Committee for Privileges decided in favour of the petitioners, and their Report appeared on the Minutes of the House of Lords on 11 May following.

Barony of Strabolgi—Report made from the Committee for Privileges:

That the Barony of Strabolgi is an ancient Barony in fee;

That it is proved that David de Strabolgi sat as a Peer in Parliament in the year 1318 and that the said David de Strabolgi was from that date entitled to the Barony by Writ descendible to the heirs general of his body;

---

(\*) *Minutes of Proceedings*, p. 156.

That the Barony of Strabolgi upon the death of David de Strabolgi, third Lord Strabolgi, in 1369, fell into abeyance between his daughters and coheirs (1) Elizabeth, who married Sir Thomas Percy, and (2) Phillippa, who married Sir John Halsham;

That by the extinction in the year 1496 of all the other coheirs the Barony of Strabolgi vested in Sir Edward Burgh, who was at that date the sole heir of Elizabeth, and accordingly the said Barony emerged from abeyance;

That the Barony of Strabolgi, upon the death in or about the year 1600 of Robert Burgh, sixth Lord Burgh, who was the heir of Sir Edward Burgh, again fell into abeyance among the four sisters and coheirs of Robert Burgh, sixth Lord Burgh, *viz.*: (1) Elizabeth, who married George Brooke; (2) Frances, who married Francis Coppinger; (3) Anne, who married Sir Drue Drury; and (4) Katherine, who married Sir Thomas Knyvett;

That the coheirs of the said Robert Burgh are the following persons—

The Petitioner Alexander Henry Leith;

John Francis Byde Russel, who has presented no Petition and makes no claim;

The Petitioner Reginald Gervase Alexander;

The Petitioner Cuthbert Matthias Kenworthy;

Emma Harriet Baroness Berners, who has presented no Petition and makes no claim;

The heir or heirs (if any) of the said Frances Coppinger, who died in or before the year 1619;

The heir or heirs (if any) of Lucy Knyvett, who married Thomas Holt and John Field and died in the year 1740;

That the Barony of Strabolgi is in abeyance and at His Majesty's disposal.

As David de Strathbogie is not proved to have received a writ of summons to the Parliament of 1318, in which he is held to have sat, the decision of the Committee, like the decisions in the Hastings and Vaux cases, amounts to the presumption of a writ.

It should be noted also that the above resolution of the Committee in paragraph 6 by implication dates the Barony of Burgh 1487, though in the Burgh resolution their Lordships dated it 1529; for if Robert in 1600 was 6th Lord Burgh (he is called 4th Lord in the Burgh resolution), then Thomas, who was summoned in 1487, must have been 1st Lord Burgh. See also *ante*, p. 747.

It is only necessary to add that neither before 1369, when this "barony" is said to have fallen into abeyance, nor after that date was there ever any person called Lord Strabolgi, until the writ which was issued this year conferred that title on the very remote descendant of a Scottish earl, and placed him, at a bound, over the heads of nearly all the English barons on the Roll. That an individual who represents an unknown fraction of a barony which never existed, a barony which even on the most favourable representation has been unheard of for 547 years, should be given the precedence of 1318, at the expense of most of the barons of the realm, is an outrage which the House of Lords may be expected to resent.

## COBHAM

The facts in this case were, in the view of the Crown, quite simple, the only question raised by the Attorney General being the attainders of Henry and George Brooke in 1603. Henry de Cobham was summoned from 6 Edw. II to 9 Edw. III, but cannot be shown to have sat; his son John was summoned from 24 to 29 Edw. III, and no sitting could be proved for him also; the grandson, John, was summoned from 29 Edw. III to 7 Hen. IV, and his being a Trier of Petitions in 1 Ric. II was accepted as proof of sitting. His only child, Joan, married Sir John de la Pole, and their daughter Joan married no less than five times, only one of her husbands, Sir John Oldcastle, being summoned to Parliament; but no sitting was proved for him. She had no surviving male issue, and only one surviving daughter, also named Joan, by her second husband, Sir Reynold Braybrooke. This last-named Joan married Sir Thomas Brooke, who was never summoned to Parliament; but their son Edward was summoned from 23 Hen. VI to 2 Edw. IV, and all his descendants were summoned. The last of them, Henry Brooke, was attainted (with his brother George) and forfeited in 1603, dying *s.p.* 1618/9, when his heir was his brother William, through whom the claim was made. Counsel for the petitioners naturally pressed their Lordships to refer back the first sitting in 1377 to the first writ in 1313, and alternative resolutions were offered for the Committee's consideration by Mr. Cozens-Hardy on behalf of Alexander Henry Leith, and by Lord Robert Cecil on behalf of the other two petitioners. The first of these was:

That Henry de Cobham, who was summoned to Parliament by a writ dated 8 Jan. 6 Edw. II (1313), was entitled to a Barony by writ descendible to the heirs general of his body.

As this proposed resolution was tantamount to a declaration that a writ without proof of sitting created a heritable barony, it might be supposed that the Committee would reject it in favour of the much more accurate one offered by Lord Robert Cecil, in which the dates of creation and baptismal name of the grantee were modestly left blank:

That the Barony of Cobham is an ancient Barony in fee.

That it is proved by the Writ of Summons addressed to Henry de Cobham in the sixth year of Edw. II and by the sitting in Parliament of his grandson and heir, John, Lord Cobham, in the first year of Ric. II, and by the other evidence adduced on behalf of the Petitioners that the Barony of Cobham was in the                      year of vested in the said                      Lord Cobham.

Their Lordships effected a compromise by taking the first sentence of the second suggestion and adding thereto the whole of the first suggestion, thus going out of their way to adopt a resolution implying that a writ of summons alone was sufficient to bestow a barony inheritable by heirs general of the body of the grantee.



The resolution, after reciting the descent, attainders, and coheirs (see vol. iii, p. 351), concluded:

That the said Barony of Cobham would, if the effect of the said attainders be removed, be in abeyance and at His Majesty's disposal.

Future generations may not credit it, but it is a fact that in Mar. 1916 it was announced in the Press that a Bill would be introduced in Parliament to reverse the attainder of 1603 with a view to calling the Barony out of abeyance in favour of Gervase Disney Alexander. And time was found for this Bill, although our Ministers profess to be overworked with legislation needed for the War!

### THE EARLDOM OF OXFORD CASE

After the earlier portion of this Appendix had gone to press the writer was allowed, by the courtesy of the officers of the House of Lords, to examine the transcripts of the shorthand notes in this case. The crux of the case, of course, was whether the proceedings in 1392 amounted to a new creation or whether they determined an abeyance. To account for the change in the limitation from heirs general to heirs male the Attorney General said:

Then, my Lords, in 1399 there is this significant fact, that the innovation crept in of limiting the descent to the dignity to the heirs male of the body. . . .<sup>(a)</sup> Up to that time it had always been thought that it was the better plan to have a Dignity in fee, but from about this time or a little before it, it evidently occurred to the nobles that it would be better to have a limitation to the immediate descendants male . . . At that time it was the fashionable plan to have the limitations to heirs male.<sup>(b)</sup>

In support of these statements the Attorney General referred to the petitions in Parliament of the Earls of Warwick and of Arundel and Surrey in 1 Hen. IV. The dignities of these earls, which had been held in fee, had been forfeited in the previous reign, and petitions were presented in Parliament for their restoration with limitations to *heirs male*. With reference to these petitions the Attorney General remarked:

It is significant, my Lords, that at this time these Acts of 1399 . . . took the form of petitions to the King, and in the petitions to the King was the prayer for this limitation, and then in the particular case to which I am calling attention [the Earldom of Arundel and Surrey] the King did assent and this Roll of Parliament was the record of it. The consequence is that it amounts to a prayer by the Earl to limit to heirs male, and assent by the King and Parliament to that being done. Your Lordships will find after the petition in which those words occur to which I have called attention, "*Le roy ad fait g<sup>ra</sup>ce au dit Thomas count Darundell & as*

<sup>(a)</sup> MS. Minutes of Proceedings, 2 Dec. 1912, p. 235.

<sup>(b)</sup> *Idem*, 3 Dec., p. 8. No doubt the learned counsel meant to say "heirs male of the body." The limitation to "heirs male" was unusual and confined to only a few earldoms.

autres come piert de record pamont en cest rolle du parlement." That is the granting of the prayer that establishes what I ventured to put before your Lordships just now—that at this time there had crept in the innovation of this particular limitation.<sup>(a)</sup>

One might suppose from the above that the sole object of the petitions was to get the limitations of these earldoms altered, whereas, of course, their main purpose was to get the dignities with their great possessions restored; the terms of inheritance were merely incidental.

The Committee accepted without question this grotesque picture of the earls combining in 1399 to "change the fashions" in limitations. We have seen earlier in these pages that the alteration in terms of inheritance was the natural outcome of the changed conditions consequent on the failure of the feudal system, in which the ancient tenures had their origin, and that signs of a change of principle began to appear soon after the creation of the first earldom in tail male in the reign of Edward II.

---

(a) *Idem*, 2 Dec. 1912, pp. 237-8.

### G.E.C.'S NOTE ON BARONIES CALLED OUT OF ABEYANCE

The early years of Queen Victoria's accession were the halcyon times for the Peerage lawyers. Men who might reasonably have expected to enter the Peerage from below found now a good prospect, especially if they were supporters of the Whig Government (Lord Melbourne's), of being placed over the heads of almost the entire Baronage (*e.g.* over such families as Stourton, St. John, Dormer, Roper, Clifford, Byron, &c., whose ancestors had for hundreds of years *consecutively* held a Peerage), provided only that the Peerage lawyer could prove that there was in them (or, failing that, in their respective wives, which would equally benefit their posterity) some small fraction of co-representation of some one of the prodigious number of early Baronies which (according to modern interpretation) were created *in fee* by the numerous writs of summons issued by the Edwardian Kings. Before the time of George III (passing over the anomalous case of le Despenser) no abeyance had been terminated that had existed more than the space of some 30 years or so; that King, however, in four (Botetourt, Zouche, Ros, and Howard de Walden) out of the eight abeyances he thus terminated, introduced the pernicious practice of reviving the supposed Baronies of men whose estates had been entirely alienated, and whose imagined dignities, assuming them ever to have existed, had lapsed for a century or more. It was reserved, however, for the short space of little more than three years (Mar. 1838 to May 1841) to terminate the abeyance of *six* Baronies—of which five had long been disused, the “Caput Baroniæ” and all estates belonging to them having been alienated and their very names having become unfamiliar. These five were (1) VAUX, which had been in abeyance about 175 years; (2) BRAYE, about 300 years, the newly established Baroness representing one of the younger of the six sisters and coheirs (of whom five at least left issue) of the 2nd Lord; (3) BEAUMONT, about 350 years; (4) CAMOYS, about 400 years, and, finally, (5) HASTINGS, which, though in abeyance only 300 years, had been *dormant* for about 450 years, the “*late, lamented, Peer*” (Lord Hastings, Earl of Pembroke, the last person who, with any right thereto, bore the title) having died in the reign of Richard II!

Had this pace of terminating abeyances been continued, the Peerage would, since the accession of Queen Victoria, have by this time been “adorned” with about 100 such (strange) Baronies, consisting of Peers of *great* antiquity as to precedence, but whose ancestors had for centuries and centuries been guiltless of any pretence to nobility. Nor was there

any lack of candidates for such honours. There was (1) Sir Henry Bedingfeld, who petitioned for the Barony of GRANDISON, of which he appears to have represented one-fourth of one-third; (2) Mr. Selby Lowndes, who petitioned for the Barony of MONTAGU, being modestly content with that (one) peerage for himself so that his cousin (3) Mr. William Lowndes of Chesham should have the Barony of MONTHERMER; (4) Sir John Shelley petitioned for the Barony of SUDELEY; (5) Col. Kemeys-Tynte for the Barony of WHARTON; (6) Mr. Dolman for the Barony of STAPLETON; (7) Sir Charles Tempest (who represented *one seventy-second part of one moiety* of the dignity) for the Barony of SCALES; (8) Sir Robert Burdett for the Baronies of BERKELEY, TYES, LATIMER, BADLESMERE, &c. The cry was still "They come, they come." People began to think that the words of Sir Guy le Scroope in the "Lay of St. Cuthbert" (then recently published in *The Ingoldsby Legends*) were prophetic of this scramble for Baronies:

"What can delay De Vaux and De Saye?

\* \* \* \* \*

And De Nokes, and De Styles and Lord Marmaduke Grey,  
And De Roe and De Doe?

Poynings and Vavasour, where be they?

FitzWalter, FitzOsbert, FitzHugh, and FitzJohn,

And the Mandevilles," &c., &c.

It is indeed difficult to say what *did* "delay" a claim to these and many other such Baronies, but happily the good sense of the Crown itself preserved the Peerage from being thus swamped,<sup>(a)</sup> and about 1841 it became generally understood that if "Jones, Brown and Robinson" were to be elevated to the Peerage, their place would be at the *bottom* instead of the *top* of the Roll of Barons,<sup>(b)</sup> notwithstanding that the representation of one-ninth of

---

(a) G.E.C.'s optimism has not been justified by events, for what he calls "the good sense of the Crown" was unable to prevail against the influence of its Ministers in the enlightened 20th century, that era of political purity and ministerial self-sacrifice. Under a democratic Premier who fathered the Parliament Bill, the country saw the renewal in an unprecedented degree of the pursuit of phantom dignities. Mr. Asquith can claim the credit—if such it be—of encouraging the introduction of the business methods of the City in the promotion of peerage by syndicate—witness the joint claims of Burgh, Strabolgi, and Cobham—and of having furnished the prospect of "a dripping roast," as the Scots would say, for Peerage counsel, which body he adorns when he is not in office. When he was asked in the House to introduce legislation to deprive the two traitor Dukes of Cumberland and Albany of their honours he declined to spend the time of the Legislature in such a cause, yet a Bill was introduced in Parliament to remove the attainder affecting the Barony of Cobham! When he was asked whether the Crown acts on advice in reversing attainders and calling out of abeyance ancient peerages (most of which never existed), he replied: "It is an automatic process." Being pressed on the point, he had to admit that these steps are taken by the Crown on the advice of His Majesty's Ministers. V.G.

(b) If there really was any such understanding, no respect has been paid to it. V.G.

one-eighth of one-seventh of one-sixth, or any smaller fraction, of some early Barony by Writ (*unheard of for centuries*, and which as a matter of fact had never really existed as a heritable dignity) might be vested in them.

This most objectionable system of thus raising new men to the Peerage so as to rank above the oldest creations is admirably described by Disraeli in his novel *Sybil* (1845), where Mr. Hatton, the famous Peerage lawyer of the Inner Temple, explains how *he* can make a Peer, adding, "The Whigs and I have so deluged the House of Lords that if the Tories come in, there will be no Peers made."—"If the Whigs go out, perhaps they may distribute a coronet or two among themselves, and *I* shall this year make three."—"You would like to be a Peer. Well, you are really LORD VAVASOUR, but there is a difficulty in establishing your undoubted right, from the single-writ-of-summons difficulty."—"Your claim on the Barony of LOVEL is very good; I could recommend your pursuing it, did not another, more inviting still, present itself. In a word, if you wish to be LORD BARDOLPH, I will undertake to make you so. . . . will give you *precedence over every Peer* on the roll, except three (*and I made those*), and it will not cost you a paltry twenty or thirty thousand pounds."

## G.E.C.'S NOTE ON THE BARONY OF CHERLETON

A question arises as to whether this Barony can be considered as the Barony of "*Powys*," and, if so, whether the abeyance has not been terminated. The whole matter is clearly and succinctly put in the "Return, pursuant to an order 28 June 1858, of ALL BARONIES CALLED OUT OF ABEYANCE up to the present time, &c." Under "CHERLETON DE POWYS, or POWYS, 1422," is the following account:

"John de Cherleton, Lord of Powys, was sum. to Parl. 1313. He d. 1353 and was *suc.* by his s. John. The father and also the son, down to 1360, were sum. as *Johanni de Cherleton*.

"In 1362 John, the son [*sic*, but should be John, son of the last-named John], was sum. as *Johanni de Cherleton de Powys* and this addition of *de Powys* was used by the Cherletons until the death of Edward, *s.p.m.*, in 1422.

"Edward left two daughters, between whom the Barony fell into abeyance. The Lordship of Powis became the property of Joan the eldest, who *m.* Sir John Grey, Knt. The grandson of Joan is said to have sat in Parl. in 1455. *Rot. Parl.*, p. 282, but no summons for such sitting is to be found. John, the great-grandson of Joan, was sum. to Parl. in 1482 as *Johanni de Grey de Powis*. It is doubtful, however, whether this can be considered a termination of the abeyance of the Barony of Cherleton, or a *new creation* in the family of Grey.

"Joyce, the yst. da. of Edward, *m.* Sir John Tiptoft, who was sum. to Parl. 1426, as *Johannis Tiptoft, Chl'r*. He was never sum. by any other designation, but *Dugdale* considers that he was sum. in his wife's Barony, probably because his son on being created [1449] Earl of Worcester is called Lord Tiptoft and Powys."

Sir Harris Nicolas, than whom few better authorities exist, has given considerable attention to this point, arguing that the abeyance has never been terminated. His remarks are as under:

"EDWARD DE CHERLETON, sum. to Parl. from 2 Dec. 1401 to 26 Feb. 1421, died 1422, *s.p.m.*, leaving his two daughters his heirs, *viz.* Joan, his eldest da., who *m.* Sir John Grey, Knt.; and Joyce, who became the wife of Sir John Tiptoft, which Sir John Tiptoft, *Dugdale* says, was sum. to Parl. in consequence of this marriage, and bore the title of Lord Powis: it is certain he was sum. to Parl. in 1426, but never with the designation of 'Powis,' although his son is called Lord Tiptoft and Powys upon his creation to the Earldom of Worcester, 16 July 1449. *The Lordship of Powis* became the property of Joan, her [Joyce's] eldest sister, whose grandson appears to have sat in Parl. 1455, although no summons for such

sitting is to be found, and whose great-grandson, John Grey, was sum. to Parl. 1482, as 'Johanni Grey de Powes.' It is, however, very doubtful if this Barony has ever been taken out of the *Abeyance* in which it fell on the death of Edward, the last Baron, in 1422; for although the descendants of the *eldest* coheir and the husband and descendants of the *younger* were sum. to Parl., yet it is most probable that *both* the Baronies in question must be considered as *new* creations. The claim of John Kynaston, Esq., in 1731, which is more fully noticed under Grey of Powis, appears to have been made under the presumption that John Grey, who was sum. in 22 Edw. IV, had this Barony as *sole* h., in consequence of the attainder of John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester (the other coheir), in Oct. 1470, or that the *Abeyance* was terminated by the Crown in his favour. The former could not have been the fact, for such attainder would have vested that moiety in the Crown; and with respect to the second conjecture, that the *Abeyance* was terminated by the Writ of Summons to John Grey in 22 Edw. IV, the Editor [Sir Harris Nicolas] acknowledges himself incompetent to speak decisively, though, if no other evidence of the fact can be adduced than the addition of 'de Powes' to his name in that writ, he presumes, from the numerous examples of such additions without any inference of a similar nature being deducible therefrom, that little stress in favour of such a supposition can be laid on that circumstance; for if it be conceded that John Grey was sum. on that occasion as '*Lord Powis*,' it is much more likely that he was *then created* to that title than that it was intended to give him the Barony created by the writ of 7 Edw. II to John Charleton; as his proper designation, if such was the intention, would have been Lord *Cherleton*, for the appellation of *Powis* was not adopted until the 36 Edw. III, forty-nine years after the creation of this Barony, and then, in all probability, merely as a distinction, without its being intended to form the title of the dignity. Of this assertion the following instances afford strong proof. John Beauchamp, younger son of Guy, Earl of Warwick, was sum. to Parl. from 25 Nov., 24 Edw. III, 1350, to 15 Dec., 31 Edw. III, 1357 (when he *d. s.p.*), as '*Johanni Bello-Campo de Warrewyk*,' probably to distinguish him from John Beauchamp of Hache, in Somersetshire, who is described in the writs as John Beauchamp '*de Somerset*;' but it cannot for a moment be contended that either Somerset<sup>(\*)</sup> in the one instance, or Warwick<sup>(\*)</sup> in the other, formed the titles of either of these Barons, and that, instead of being Barons Beauchamp, they were Barons of *Warwick* and of *Somerset*. These additions are to be found in the original writs by which those dignities were created, whilst this Barony existed for nearly fifty years before the words 'de Powes' occur in the Writs of Summons; the presumption is, therefore, more strongly in favour of the Baronies in question being those of *Warwick* and *Somerset* than that this dignity should be that of Powis. But in order to obtain as much information as was possible on the proper title of this

---

(\*) See, however, some observations as to this style, *ante*, vol. ii, *sub* BEAUCHAMP of Somerset.



Barony, the Rolls of Parl. have been carefully consulted, for the purpose of ascertaining the designation of the Barons therein, and the result fully confirms the opinion here expressed on the subject. On no occasion where the names of the Lords Cherleton occur, until the 46th Edw. III, is the addition of Powys to be found, but in that year 'Monsr. Johan de Charleton *de Powys*' was appointed a Trier of Petitions. Among the Lords present in 1397 were the 'Sire de Camoys,' 'le Sire *de Powys*,' 'le Sire de Fitz-Wauter,' 'Wm. Beauchamp Sire de Bergavenny,' 'le Sire de Grey de Codnore,' 'le Sire de Grey de Ruthyn,' &c. After this period, however, *viz.* in the 1 Hen. IV, 1399, he is described among the Peers present on that occasion as 'le Sire de Cherleton,' and again in the following year as 'Johan, Sire de Cherleton,' about which time he died. The name does not occur again until the 6th of Hen. IV, when the Earl of Arundel and 'les Sires de Powys and de Furnyvell' were appointed to observe a certain ordinance. In the 8th of Hen. IV we find the name of 'Edwardo de Charleton de Powys,' among those of several other Barons, present at the settlement of the succession of the Crown. No further notice is given of these Barons until the reign of Hen. V, and then the name occurs but three times, but always as 'Sire de Powys.' The Barony fell into abeyance in 1422, and consequently no more information is to be gained on the subject. It is presumed that this examination strengthens the opinion that the original and proper designation of this Barony was and still is that of *CHERLETON*, and that the subsequent alteration should not be adopted in preference to the title of the first creation; for it is evident that the original title of this Barony was not totally abandoned, except for a few years in the reign of Hen. V, by Edward the 4th and last Baron, whilst of the three preceding Barons, the first never bore any other appellation than *CHERLETON*; the second, for about twenty years, bore the same title without any alteration whatever, but afterwards adopted that of 'Cherleton de Powes,' which addition was retained by his son and successor, the 3rd Baron, who, though sometimes described as 'Sire de Powes,' was nevertheless, as is stated above, on the two last occasions when his name occurs in the Rolls of Parl., expressly called 'Sire de Cherleton.'

"Whilst alluding to the Barony of Powis, if in fact there was such a Barony at that period, it is to be observed that in the Rolls of Parl., 33 Hen. VI, 1455, the 'Dominus de Powes' is said to have been present in Parl. This appellation could not possibly be used to describe John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester, mentioned below, who is said by Dugdale to have been Baron Powes *jure matris*, for this is the first mention in the Rolls of a Lord Powis after 1420, his father having been summoned as 'John Tiptofte,' and he himself was created Earl of Worcester six years before, and, moreover, on that occasion his name appears by his proper title of 'Comes Wygorn;' it must therefore, the editor presumes, apply to Richard Grey, father of John Grey, who was sum. to Parl. as 'Johanni Grey de Powis,' 22 Edw. IV, but no account of the said Richard having been sum. to Parl. is recorded."

The concluding paragraph, as altered by "Courthope," is as follows:

"These remarks have been made on the supposition that no act ever took place in favour of Edward Tiptoft, s. and h. of John, Earl of Worcester, the other coheir of the Barony, said to have been attainted in 1470, but the Rolls of Parl. give no account either of such attainder or of any subsequent proceedings on the subject of it (*vide* Note under WORCESTER). If there were no attainder, the moiety of the Barony of Cherleton, to which the said Edward Tiptoft was heir, devolved on his death, *infra ætatem, s.p.*, on his aunts, *viz.* Philippa, who *m.* Thomas Lord Roos; Johanna, the wife of Sir Robert Ingoldesthorp; and Joyce, who *m.* Edmund Sutton, s. and h. apparent of Lord Dudley, or more properly Lord Sutton of Dudley; whilst the other moiety was at the same time vested in John Grey de Powys, great-grandson of Joan, eldest da. and coheir of Edward, 4th [*rectius 5th*] Baron Cherleton."

## APPENDIX I

PEVEREL OF NOTTINGHAM<sup>(\*)</sup>

In this Appendix it is not proposed to do much more than to collect the principal extant charters concerning the family of Peverel of Nottingham, with especial reference to the marriage of Adeline Peverel to Richard de Reviers, and that of Margaret Peverel to Robert, Earl of Ferrieres.

Of William Peverel of Nottingham, the elder, very little is known. He is usually said to have been an illegitimate son of the Conqueror, but as this statement cannot be traced farther back than to the time of the Tudors, it is worth little or nothing.<sup>(b)</sup> His wife's name was Adeline, and he had at least four children—William, who died *v.p.*,<sup>(c)</sup> another William, who succeeded him, and two daughters, Maud,<sup>(d)</sup> and Adeline wife of Richard de Reviers. The Conqueror gave him the custody of Nottingham Castle when it was built in 1068,<sup>(e)</sup> and extensive possessions, afterwards known as the honour of Peverel, consisting of about 100 lordships in cos. Notts and Northants, 14 in co. Derby, and some 20 in cos. Bucks, Leicester, Oxford, Beds, Berks, and Essex. He founded the Priory of St. James at Nottingham,

(\*) This Appendix is by G. W. Watson.

(b) He had a brother named Robert, which fact does not make the statement in the text more probable. A charter by which Henry I conceded the church of Lenton to the monks of Cluny bears the attestations of (among others) *Willelmi Peverelli de Notingham, Adeline sue uxoris, Roberti fratris Willelmi Peverelli, and Willelmi Peverelli filii eorum*. (Bruehl, *Chartes de l'Abbaye de Cluny*, vol. v, no. 3813; Duckett, *Charters of Cluni*, vol. i, p. 62: the names of most of the witnesses are omitted in the *Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 113).

(c) "Obitus dñi Wilti Peuerell fundatoris dom<sup>9</sup> sçe T<sup>n</sup>ita<sup>n</sup> de Lento<sup>n</sup> v. kalend<sup>9</sup> Februa<sup>r</sup>. A<sup>o</sup> dñi Miltio. C<sup>o</sup>. xij<sup>9</sup>. Obitus Adeylne vx<sup>is</sup> ei<sup>9</sup> xiiij<sup>9</sup> kalend<sup>9</sup> Februa<sup>r</sup>. A<sup>o</sup> dñi Miltio. C<sup>o</sup>. xix<sup>mo</sup>. Obitus dñi Wilti filij dñi dñi Wilti Peuerell [x cut away] vj<sup>9</sup>. kalend<sup>9</sup> Maij. A<sup>o</sup> dñi Miltio C<sup>o</sup>. xj<sup>9</sup>." (*Cartulary of the Priory of St. James at Northampton*—Cotton MSS., Tiber., E 5—f. 1 v: on f. 234 the same is repeated, except that the last date is "xvj. kn Maij. A<sup>o</sup>. do<sup>9</sup>. M<sup>o</sup>. C<sup>mo</sup>." with an erasure [? xj<sup>9</sup>] after it). One of these dates appears to be incorrect, for on the *Pipe Roll* of 31 Hen. I, p. 12, is the entry—"In p<sup>do</sup>n. p. b<sup>r</sup> R . . . Adeline matri Wilti Peur<sup>9</sup> de Noting<sup>9</sup> .xviij. s." Bridges and Baker, in their *Histories of Northamptonshire*, give other dates for the death of William Peverel the elder, each citing the said *Cartulary* with a different error.

(d) "In p<sup>do</sup>n. p. b<sup>r</sup> R . . . Mathildi sorori Wilti Peur<sup>9</sup> de Noting<sup>9</sup> .xxj. s. t. vj. d." (*Pipe Roll*, 31 Hen. I, p. 86).

(e) Ordericus, lib. iv, cap. 4.

and that of Lenton in the same county. In the foundation charter of the latter he stated that it was founded

pro divini cultus amore et communi remedio animarum dominorum meorum Willelmi Regis et uxoris ejus Matill' Regine et filii eorum Willelmi Regis et omnium parentum suorum et meorum necnon et pro salute domini mei Henrici Regis et uxoris ejus Matill' Regine et filii eorum Willelmi et filie eorum Matill' pro statu quoque regni sui necnon et pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee Adeline et filii mei Willelmi et omnium liberorum meorum. (*Charter Roll*, 10 Edw. II, m. 22).

He died 28 Jan. 1113/4.

(i) Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis tam presentibus quam futuris notum sit quod ego Guillelmus Pevrel confirmo et concedo donationem quam dedit Rogerus de Grestenvilla abbatis de sancto Salvatore et monachis ibidem deo servientibus et omnem terram quam tenebat Gaufridus filius Adelais de feodo meo quietam do et concedo abbatis in perhenni elemosina ab omnibus consuetudinibus michi pertinentibus Et in hamello de Torgistorp in terris in silvis et desertis ubicunque fuerint in feodo meo similiter do et concedo in perhenni elemosina pro salute mea omniumque antecessorum meorum Hiis testibus confirmata est hec cartula Guillelmo de Vernone et Roberto de sancte Marie ecclesia nepotibus meis et Guillelmo filio meo Pevrel qui mecum hanc donationem fecit et confirmavit Guillelmo Avenello et Ricardo filio ejus Guillelmo de Gatevilla. (*Cartulary of St. Sauveur-le-Vicomte*).

William Peverel the younger, one of the principal supporters of King Stephen, was a commander at the battle of the Standard,<sup>(a)</sup> and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln<sup>(a)</sup> His estates were forfeited for a time,<sup>(b)</sup> and his castle of Nottingham was committed by the Empress to the custody of William Paynel.<sup>(a)</sup> He recovered it in 1143.<sup>(a)</sup> His wives were (1) Oddona, and (2) Avice de Lancastria, who was presumably a daughter of Count Roger the Poitevin (*cognomine Pictaviensis*), Lord of the honour of Lancaster, by his wife, Aumodis, Countess of La Marche. He had a son, Henry, and a daughter, Margaret, eventually, or in her issue, his heir, and wife of Robert, Earl of Ferrières.

(ii) Notum sit fidelium sancte dei ecclesie pie devotioni quod ego Stephanus Rex Anglorum pro divini cultus amore et anime mee remedio et uxoris mee Regine et patris mei et matris mee et antecessorum meorum et pro salute filiorum meorum regie excellentie autentica largitione concedo ecclesiam sancte Trinitatis que est in Lenton [dominio] ac religioni monachorum Cluniacensium ibidem deo servientium Willelmo Peverello juniore cum uxore sua Oddona et filio suo Henrico id fieri obnixè flagitante plurimumque deprecante jure perpetuo sub prioratu ac dispositione Cluniace institutionis inconcusse et inviolabiliter ac prorsus omni remota calumpnia possidendam cum universis que a patre ipsius Willelmo Peverello et ab eodem Willelmo et ab aliis benefactoribus eidem ecclesie collata sunt id est Radeford et Mortone . . . (*Monasticon*, vol. v, p. 113, from the *Cartulary of Lenton*—now destroyed).

(iii) Willelmus Peverel de Nottingham omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis salutem Sciatis me dedisse canonicis Derb' ecclesiam de Bollisovere cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in burgo in villa pro salute mea et uxoris mee et heredum meorum et

(a) J. Haugustald., pp. 294, 308, 309, 312.

(b) Round, *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, pp. 181, 195.

pro animabus omnium antecessorum meorum et totam terram inter Hanel' et Godrichesgrif usque ad aquam de Dal et sedem molendini de Botrehalg' cum Mulnecroft in perpetuam elemosinam libere et quiete ab omni seculari servitio et communem pasturam in bosco et plano Hiis testibus . . . (*Cartulary of Darley—Cotton MSS., Titus, C 9—f. 116 v.*)

(iv) Avicia de Lancastria uxor W. Peverel Waltero Cestrensi Episcopo et omnibus sancte ecclesie filiis salutem Sciatis consensu viri mei me dedisse canonicis de Derb' ecclesiam de Bollisovere cum terra secundum divisam assignatam juxta silvam cum veteri sede molendini reficiendi et hominem quendam Chetelbaruū [*sic*] nomine in perpetuam elemosinam ad construendam ibi religionem liberam et quietam ab omni servitio preter orationes Testibus . . . (*Cartulary of Darley, ibid.*).

(v) Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis ad quos presens scriptum pervenerit Willelmus de Ferr' Comes Derb' salutem in domino Noverit universitas vestra me divina pietatis intuitu et pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee Agnetis et omnium antecessorum meorum et successorum concessisse et hac presenti carta mea confirmasse deo et sancte Marie de Derl' et canonicis ibidem deo servientibus ecclesiam de Bollesovere cum omnibus pertinentiis suis et totam terram inter Hambec et Godrichesgruf usque ad aquam de Dal et sedem molendini de Buðhalac cum Mulnecroft in puram et perpetuam elemosinam liberam et quietam ab omni servitio et seculari exactione et communem pasturam in bosco et plano sicut carta Willelmi Peverel de Notingh' testatur quam predicti canonici inde habent Preterea concessi quod idem canonici et eorum tenentes de prenominationis ecclesia et terra liberi et quieti sint a prestatione pannagii in bosco de Bollisovere et ab omni servitio et seculari exactione Concessi etiam quod idem canonici habeant unam caretam in perpetuum errantem in bosco de Bollisovere et sibi in eadem villa necessaria rationabiliter trahentem Et ut hec mea concessio et confirmatio rata sit et stabilis et inconcussa in perpetuum valitura eam sigilli mei impressione et munimine corroboravi Hiis testibus . . . (*Cartulary of Darley, f. 151*).

About March 1152/3, Henry, Duke of Normandy and Count of Anjou, by a charter expedited at Devizes, formulated what he was prepared to give to the Earl of Chester as the price of his support: not, indeed, even to the half of the kingdom, but yet no inconsiderable portion of it.

(vi) H. Dux Norm' et Comes And' omnibus Archiepiscopis Episcopis Comitibus Baronibus Vicecomitibus et omnibus amicis et fidelibus suis Norm' et Anglie salutem Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse Ran' Comiti Cest' omnem hereditatem suam Norm' et Angl' sicut unquam aliquis antecessorum suorum eam melius et liberior tenuit et nominatim castellum de Vira et Barbifluvium cum tali libertate quod per totam banleugam possit capere forisfactum suum et Brullium de Fossis et Alebec' et hoc unde erat Vicecomes in Abrinciis et in Sancto Jacobo de hoc feci eum Comitem et quicquid habui in Abrinchein ei dedi preter episcopatum et abbaciam de Monte Sancti Michaelis et quod eis pertinet Insuper dedi et concessi ei totum honorem Comitis Rogeri Pictaviensis ubicunque aliquid habetur et totum honorem de Blie ubicunque sit in Anglia et totum honorem de Eia sicut Robertus Malet avunculus matris sue illum melius et plenius unquam tenuit Insuper dedi ei Staford' et StafordieSir' et comitatum Stafordie totum quicquid ego ibi habui in feodo et hereditate Excepto feodo Episcopi Cest' et Comitibus Roberti de Ferr' et Hugonis de Mortuomar' et Gervasii Pag' et Excepto foresto de Canoc' quod in manu mea retineo Et feodum Alani de Lincol' ei dedi qui fuit avunculus matris sue et

foeudum Ernii de Burun sicut suam hereditatem et foeudum Hugonis de Scoteineio ei dedi ubicunque sit et foeudum Roberti de Chalz ubicunque sit et totum foeudum Rad'i filii Odonis et totum foeudum Normanni de Verd' et foeudum Roberti de Staf' ubicunque sit Et triginta libratas terre quas habui in Grimesbeia ei dedi Et Notingham castellum et burgum et quicquid habui in Notingham in foeudo et hereditate sibi et heredibus suis dedi et totum foeudum Willelmi Peverelli ubicunque sit nisi poterit se heridationare in mea curia de scelere et tradicionem Excepto Hecham' Et si Engelramus de AlbaMarl' non voluerit se capere mecum neque Comes Simon et illud vi capere potero predictam Hecham reddo Comiti Ronnullo si eam habere voluerit Et Torchiesiam et Oswardebec' wapentac et Derbeiam cum omnibus pertinentiis et Mammesfeld' cum socha et Roelay cum socha et Stanleiam juxta Coventreiam cum socha et de Belvario tenebo ei rectum quam cicius potero sicut de sua hereditate Et sex Baronibus suis quos elegerit cuique centum libratas terre dabo de his que mihi ex hostibus meis adquisita acciderint de me tenendas et omnibus parentibus suis suam reddo hereditatem unde potens sum et de hoc unde ad presens potens non sum rectum plenarium tenebo ex quo potens ero T'. Willelmo Cancellario R'. Comite Cornub' R'. Comite Herf' Patricio Comite Sarisb' Umfrido de Buh' dapifero J. filio Gileberti R'. de Hum' Constabulario Guarino filio Ger' Roberto de Curcey dapifero Manassero Biset dapifero Philippo de Columb' Ex parte Comitis Ran' Willelmus Comite Lincol' Hugone Wac' G. Castellano de Fines Simone filio Willelmi Turstano de Montef' Gaufrido de Costentin Willelmo de Verd' Ricardo Pincerna Rogero Wac' Simone filio Osberti Apud Divisas. (*Cotton Charters*, xvii, no. 2).

It ought to be unnecessary to have to state that these extensive grants never took effect.<sup>(a)</sup> Nine months afterwards, in Dec. 1153, the Earl died, poisoned, as men said, by William Peverel.

1153. Rannulfus eciam nobilis ille et famosus Comes Cestrie, vir admodum militaris per quendam Willelmum Peverellum, ut fama fuit, veneno infectus, post

---

(a) "But in truth the promises of Devizes, none of them resulted in estates of inheritance" (Eyton). It should be observed that the lands between Ribble and Mersey, parcel of Count Roger's honour of Lancaster, were actually possessed by Randolf, Earl of Chester, and on the partition of his property in 1232 fell to the wife of the Earl of Derby. See p. 196 of this volume. But these lands were not granted to Earl Randolf till as late as 18 Oct. 1229 (*Charter Roll*, 13 Hen. III, p. 1, m. 2): writ of livery to the sheriff of Lancaster, 19 Oct. (*Close Roll*, m. 2). Planché (*The Conqueror and his Companions*, vol. ii, p. 72) argued that "Hugh [Earl of Chester] . . . had a daughter named Agnes, who became the wife of William, Earl of Ferrers and Derby, and thus it is clearly evident [*sic*] how that Earl made himself heir of Peverel, and intruded himself into that inheritance . . . claiming heirship to the estates of Peverel, in right of his wife Agnes, sister and coheir of Ranulph Blondville, Earl of Chester, the grandson of the grantee, and not through any marriage with this phantom Margaret Peverel." How the Earl of Derby could, in 1199, claim "heirship to the estates of Peverel [then possessed, as Planché supposed, by the Earl of Chester, as heir of "the grantee"] in right of his wife Agnes," who possessed no "right" whatever till 1232, when she became coheir to her brother, that very same Earl of Chester, whom her husband is supposed (by Planché) to have been claiming against, in her name, 33 years before, Planché does not explain, nor is it, indeed, useful to speculate.

multos agones militaris glorie, vir insuperabilis audacie, vix sola morte territus et devictus, vitam finivit temporalem, et sepultus est. Qui, licet Ducis faveret partibus, parum tamen pro Duce faciebat nisi quod in sua mente habebat, pro Rege vero nichil. (*Gervase of Canterbury*, vol. i, p. 155).

Shortly after his accession to the throne, King Henry visited Nottinghamshire, in order, as the annalists state, to disinherit William Peverel for having poisoned the Earl, but more probably to punish him for what had been previously termed his wickedness and treason. William, on the King's approach, retired to one of his religious foundations—perhaps Lenton—where he became a monk. And the honour of Peverel remained in the Crown for nearly half a century.

1155. Henricus Rex Anglorum exhereditavit Willelmum Pevrel de Nottingehan, causa veneficii quod fuerat propinatum Ranulfo Comiti Cestrie. In consortio hujus pestis plures participes et conscii extitisse dicuntur. (R. de Monte, p. 183—copied by R. de Diceto, Trevel, &c.).

Jan. 1154/5. Rex igitur Eboracum et occidentales Anglie partes visitavit. Quod audiens Willelmus Peverellus, cum de morte comitis Rannulfi sibi esset male conscius, novi regis illuc adventantis magnanimitatem metuens, in cenobio quodam ditionis sue relictis omnibus attonsus est et cucullatus. Rege vero mense Februario ab Eboraco digrediente, et in provinciam de Notingham, ubi predictus latebat cucullatus, perveniente, idem Willelmus latenter evasit et aufugit, cunctasque munitiones suas ubertate refertas regie reliquit voluntati. (*Gervase of Canterbury*, vol. i, p. 161).

In 1189 Richard I, previous to his coronation, gave, among other lands, to John, his brother, the castle of Peak with the honour, the castle of Bolsover, and all the lands which had belonged to William Peverel, and the town of Nottingham with that honour.<sup>(\*)</sup> In 1199 the Earl of Derby quitclaimed to the King all his rights as heir to the lands of William Peverel.

(vii) Johannes dei gratia Rex Angl' Dominus Hybern' Dux Norm' Aquit' et Comes Andeg' Archiepiscopis Episcopis Abbatibus Comitibus Baronibus Justic' Vicecomitibus Ballivis et omnibus fidelibus suis totius Angl' salutem Sciatis nos reddidisse et concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse dilecto nostro Willelmo de Ferrariis Comiti de Derebi Hekham cum uno hundredo et dimidio et aliis pertinentiis suis Dedimus etiam ei parcum ejusdem ville quem prius habuimus in dominico et Neubotl' et Blithesworth' cum omnibus earum pertinentiis et libertatibus sicut jus et hereditatem ipsius que ei descendit sicut recto heredi de terra que fuit Willelmi Peverell' tenendas sibi et heredibus suis de nobis et heredibus nostris in perpetuum per servitium feodi unius militis Et idem Comes residuum terre que fuit Willelmi Peverell' nobis et heredibus nostris quietum clamavit in omnibus tam villis quam castellis forestis omnibus dominicis feodis servitiis et aliis rebus Et si forte aliquis voluerit in posterum aliquid jus clamare in hiis que ipse Comes nobis quieta clamavit idem Comes et heredes sui nobis et heredibus nostris ea tenentur warantizare Quare volumus et firmiter precipimus quod predictus Comes et heredes sui prenomintas terras cum

(\*) Benedictus, vol. ii, p. 78.



pertinentiis suis et libertatibus integre teneant et pacifice libere et quiete cum soka et saka et tol et theam et infangenetheof et cum omnibus aliis libertatibus et liberis consuetudinibus ad eas pertinentibus in burgo et extra burgum in bosco et plano in pratis et pascuis in aquis et molendinis in parcis et vivariis in viis semitis et exitibus et omnibus aliis aisiamentis sicut unquam Willelmus Peverell' eas melius et liberius tenuit Testibus W. Lond' et H. Sar' Episcopis G. filio Petri Comite Essex' Rann' Comite Cestr' W. Mariscall' Comite de Penbroc R. Comite de Clar' W. Comite Arundll' W. de Braos' Willelmo filio Alani Datum per manum H. Cant' Archiepiscopi Cancellarii nostri apud Norhāt' .vij. die Junii Regni nostri Anno—Primo. (Duchy of Lancaster, *Royal Charters*, no. 49, with a portion of the Great Seal still attached).

The entry on the Oblate Roll, *m.* 23, relating to this convention<sup>(\*)</sup> is as follows:

Comes de Ferrar' [dat] M.M. marcas pro Hecham cum hundredo et parco cum pertinenciis et Blisewurth' et Neubotle cum pertinenciis per sic quod remittit domino Regi totum clamorem suum de aliis terris que fuerunt Willelmi Peverelli<sup>(b)</sup> et respondebit et warantizabit dominum Regem inde contra omnes Et idem dominus Rex dedit ei parcam de Hecham pro quo dominus H. proavus suus escambium dedit antecessori Willelmi Peverel.

In the face of this evidence it is astonishing that anyone could ever have had the hardihood to deny that in 1199 the Earl of Derby was the right heir of William Peverel of Nottingham. Dugdale, indeed, when stating in the *Baronage* that Margaret, daughter of this William, married an Earl of Derby, gave as his authority "Plac. coram Reg. T. Mich. 25 Hen. III," and thereby created some suspicion,<sup>(c)</sup> for Margaret is not mentioned on the Roll. It has therefore been concluded, too hastily, that she was a "phantom": and further, somewhat inconsequently, and with a total disregard of the available evidence—duly summarised by Dugdale—that the Earls of Derby were not really the heirs of William Peverel, but only pretended to be. Quite recently, however, a charter dated "vj<sup>to</sup> Kal.

(\*) In the *Liber Niger* and the *Liber Ruber* there is a memorandum to the effect that the Earl of Ferrieres held Higham with the hundred and a half together with the park and Newbottle and Blisworth, by the service of one knight. But this does not show, as it has been supposed to do, that the Earl of Ferrieres held these lands in 1166, nor indeed at any time previous to the date of the Charter recited above. For these memoranda are merely interpolations made in both books some time in the 13th century, and afford no additional information whatever.

(b) Planché translates the passage "quod . . . Peverelli" thus: "that the King may forego all claim to other lands which were William Peverel's."

(c) It is almost needless to say that Dugdale's references, like most other marginal references, are frequently inexact and misleading. A good example of this occurs in the *Baronage*, vol. i, p. 593, where he gives as his authority for the grant of Egmanon by Nele d'Aubigny to Robert de Daiville [see p. 131 of this volume] "Regist. de Furnesse in officio Ducat. Lanc.," having in this instance selected the wrong reference, "f" instead of "h," from a previous page (122) in his own work.

Octobris iiij<sup>to</sup> anno imperii Regis Stephani " has been brought to light, by which Robert, Earl of Nottingham, gave to Morice fitz Geoffrey all his land of Stebbing, Essex. By a fortunate accident, Stebbing had formed part of the lands with which the Earl had endowed his wife when he married her, to which circumstance we owe the mention of the christian name of this wife in two subsequent charters relating to the grant of Stebbing.

(viii) Robertus Comes de Ferrariis omnibus hominibus et amicis suis Francis et Anglis salutem Sciatis me dedisse et firmiter concessisse Mauritio filio Gaufridi et heredibus suis hereditarie ad tenendum de me et de heredibus meis illas x. libratas terre quas habui in Stebingis in escambio totius terre Roberti de Livet avunculi sui preter ter[r]am Wolvordi militis de Wodeham quia illa terra remanet ipsi Mauritio sine escambio sicut illa quam ei concessi Et totam istam predictam terram ei concessi hereditarie ad tenendum perservitium j. militis Et si contingerit quod ipse Mauritius perdidisset aliquo casu illas x. libratas terre quas ei donavi in Stebbingis scilicet per Margaretam Comitissam uxorem meam vel per defectum meum vel heredum meorum tunc concedo et dono ei hereditarie de me et de heredibus meis totam tertiam partem de manerio meo de Wodeham in bosco et plano et pratis et pascuis et dominiis et hominibus et in omnibus aliis rebus Sed terra Wolvardi militis de Wodeham ei remanet sine partitione quia sua est Et pro escambio isto terre Roberti de Livet avunculi sui donat mihi xv. marcas argenti de gersuma Et prius dedit mihi xxviij. marcas argenti quia recognovi ei et reddidi rectum suum de terra Roberti de Livet avunculi sui coram Baronibus meis Et hujus pecunie hec est summa xliij. marce argenti His testibus Henrico Hoset Willelmo fratre suo W. filio Landrici de Ginges Johanne filio Willelmi Nigello de Cliftona Colsueno Coco Gaufrido de Camera Roberto de Faleisia Willelmo filio Alfegi de Colecestria Et de Baronibus de Londinio Alano filio Huberti Ranulfo Vicecomite Londinii Laurentio Bucc' Johanne filio Radulfi Willelmo filio Edwardi Salemo de Stebeheia Willelmo Malet Osberto filio Morini Roberto Blund' Londiniense Roberto Niwelario Godefrido clerico Roberto ph'o Ada de Sancto Antonino Radulfo ejus filio Willelmo Pagano Radulfo Bucello Adelulfo filio Fredemundi Roberto filio Willelmi filii Tyrri et pluribus aliis. (*MSS. of the Earl of Essex—Hist. MSS. Comm., Various Collections*, vol. vii, p. 310).

(ix) Robertus Comes de Ferrariis omnibus hominibus et amicis suis Francis et Anglis salutem Sciatis quod Robertus de Livet hereditavit Gaufridum filium Ricardi fratrem suum et heredes ipsius Gaufridi de tota terra sua quare ego reddidi Mauritio filio Gaufridi totam hereditatem ipsius Roberti de Livet hereditarie sibi et suis heredibus ad tenendum de me et meis heredibus pro xxviij. marcis argenti quas inde mihi dedit Et quia terra illa Roberti de Livet erat mihi proxima concessi Mauritio totam terram meam de Stebbingis de me et meis heredibus sibi et suis heredibus in escambio pro terra illa Roberti de Livet per servitium j. militis pro xx. marcis argenti quas Mauritius mihi dedit Et si contingerit quod Stebbingis caderet in manum Comitisse Margarete cujus dos predicta Stebbingis est tunc concedo Mauritio escambium de terra mea de Wodeham ad valentiam de Stebbingis hereditarie de me et meis heredibus sibi et suis heredibus donec ipse vel heredes sui habeant Stebbingis post Comitissam et pro hac concessione dedit mihi Mauritius xx. marcas argenti Et preterea concedo ipsi Mauritio quod faciat quoddam molendinum in marisco quod est commune inter manerium meum de Wodeham et manerium de Hoccheleia Abbatisse de Berching et quod ipse et heredes sui teneant illud molendinum per xij. denarios

reddendo inde per annum ad manerium meum de Wodeham pro omnibus servitiis et pro hac re dedit mihi Mauritius c. solidos Quare volo et precipio quod ipse Mauritius et heredes sui teneant hec tenementa supradicta de me et meis heredibus sicut carta mea confirmat Testibus Henrico Hosato Ricardo de Fifhida Gaufrido de Aquila Radulfo clerico. (*Idem*, p. 311).

The text of the series of charters, (\*) referred to in this volume, p. 311, note "b," dealing with the gift by Adeline, daughter of William Peverel the elder, and widow of Richard de Reviers, of the manor of Woolley, Berks, to the Abbey of Montebourg, is given below. It is important to notice that in them Richard is not styled an Earl, nor his wife a Countess.

(x) Notum sit omnibus presentibus et futuris quod ego Adeliz de Redveris do et concedo in perpetuum elemosinam habendam abbacie sancte Marie Montisburgi pro salute anime mee et patris mei Willelmi Pevrel et matris mee Adeline ex quorum dono illud possideo et filiorum meorum et omnium predecessorum atque successorum quoddam manerium quod vocatur Ouvelay liberum et quietum cum omnibus rebus eidem manerio pertinentibus Quod manerium meum est proprium Quam donationem ego facio concessu filiorum meorum Baldewini et Willelmi de Vernone et Roberti de sancte Marie ecclesia et fratris mei Willelmi Pevrel de Notingeham et nepotum meorum Ricardi de Redveris Henrici atque Willelmi Cujus donationis testes existunt filii mei Comes Baldewinus Willelmus de Vernone Stephanus de Magnavilla Willelmus monachus Willelmus Avenel in capitulo Montisburgi presente Abbate Waltero cum omni conventu Et in insula de Wich' in Caresbroc predictae elemosine testes se esse recognoscunt Brienus de Insula Paganus Trenchart Galfridus de Insula Walterus de Clamorgan Ricardus de Argentonio et Salamon filius ejus Robertus capellanus Ricardus filius Nigelli Willelmus capellanus Ricardus Duvelay Herbertus de Oglandris Et ut hec donatio rata sit imperpetuum et inconcussa signo sancte Crucis confirmo et sigilli mei auctoritate communio Sciant etiam tam presentes quam futuri quod Dominus Walterus ejusdem ecclesie Abbas in ejus tempore et pro ejus amore hanc donationem facio et omnis conventus michi concesserunt quod de eodem manerio quamdiu vixero capiam quod necesse habuero per manus monachorum. (*Cartulary of Loders*).

(xi) Notum sit omnibus scire volentibus quod ego Adeliz de Reviers do et concedo abbacie sancte Marie Montisburgi concessu filiorum meorum ac nepotum quoddam manerium in Berchescir' nomine Ouvelai liberum et quietum cum omnibus pertinentiis pro salute anime mee et pro animabus venerabilis domini mei Ricardi de Reviers et patris mei et matris mee et venerandi Comitis Balduini et Willelmi de Vernone et Roberti de sancte Marie ecclesia filiorum meorum et omnium antecessorum sive successorum meorum Et ut hec donatio sit rata et inconcussa et in perpetuum elemosinam habenda domine mee sancte Marie Montisburgi signo dominice crucis + hanc donationem confirmo atque sigilli mei protectione communio cum istorum testium testimonio venerabilis filii sui videlicet Comitis Balduini Willelmi de Vernone Roberti de sancte Marie ecclesia Ricardi filii Nigelli. (*Cartulary of Montebourg*).

---

(\*) Nos. xii, xiv, xvi, and xvii are summarised in Round's *Calendar*, and are among those included in the R.O. *Transcripts*—from the versions in the *Cartulary of Loders*. These transcripts contain many inaccuracies, and the text here given is independent of them.

(xii) Domino venerando et patri karissimo Goscelino dei gratia Salisberiensis episcopo Adeliz de Reviers salutem et servitium Jam multis esset notum et bene noverit sanctitas vestra me dedisse sancte Marie Montisburgi in perpetuum elemosinam pro salute anime mee et antecessorum et successorum meorum manerium de Ovelaio liberum et quietum quod est in vestra situm dyocesi concessu filiorum ac nepotum meorum Quod manerium pater meus W. Peverel de Notingham dedit mecum Ricardo de Revers et quod habui in proprio dominio post mortem ejus usque dum illud dedi prefate ecclesie Unde vestram clementiam nobilitatemque excellentissimam imploro misericorditer quatinus prefatam elemosinam vestre auctoritatis sigillo confirmatis et ipsis monachis ibidem commorantibus consilium patronatum atque presidium vestrum paterno modo pro dei amore unde quod ipsi vos requirant impendatis ne pro ecclesiastice justicie penuria que ad vestrum pertinet negotium qui elemosinas sub vestra habetis tutela aliquid perdant Non enim nisi dei et vestri aliud habent refugium contra guerram nefandorum hominum Valete. (*Cartulary of Loders*).

(xiii) Notum sit tam presentibus quam futuris quod ego Willelmus Pevrel concedo abbacie sancte Marie de Montisburgo manerium Ovelai de patrimonio meo quod soror mea Adeliz dedit eidem abbacie in perpetuum elemosinam habendum pro salute anime mee et pro animabus parentum meorum et omnium antecessorum et pro nobismetipsis concedentibus comite Balduino filio suo et Ricardo filio ejus qui ejusdem manerii heredes futuri erant. (*Cartulary of Montebourg*).

(xiv) Notum sit omnibus scire volentibus quod ego Comes Balduinus Exonie do et concedo sancte Marie Montisburgi concedentibus filiis meis Ricardo Henrico et Willelmo et fratribus meis Willelmo de Vernone et Roberto de sancte Marie ecclesia pro salute anime mee et pro animabus patris et matris mee et omnium antecessorum meorum et successorum meorum quoddam manerium in Berchesir' nomine Ovelai liberum et quietum cum omnibus rebus eidem pertinentibus Et ut hec donatio sit inconcussa et in perpetuum elemosinam prefate ecclesie habenda signo crucis dominice hanc cartam confirmo et auctoritatis mee sigillo communio presentium testium testimonio Comitum Balduini Ricardi filii sui Willelmi de Morevill' Jordani de Lestra Gaufridi de Spineio Walteri de Clamorgan cum pluribus aliis. (*Cartulary of Montebourg*).

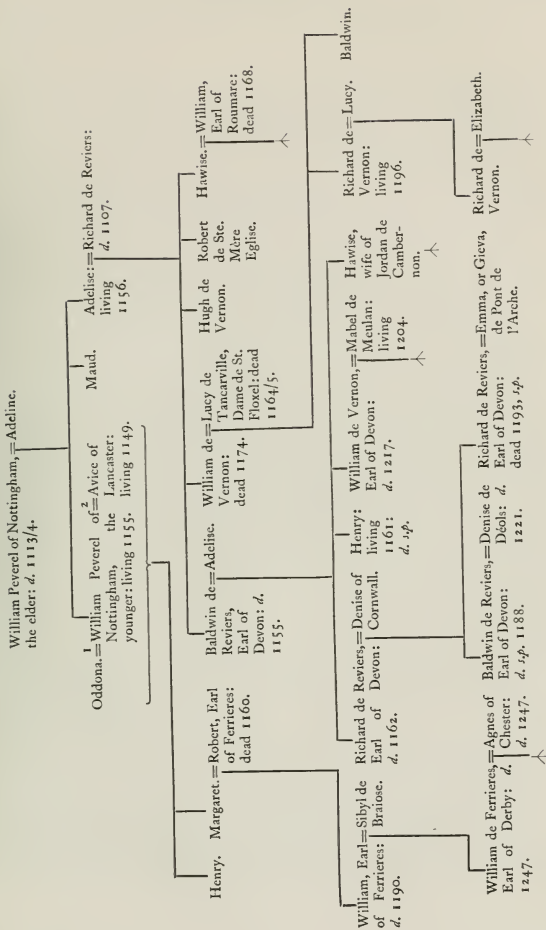
(xv) Notum sit omnibus tam presentibus quam futuris quod ego Ricardus Comitum Balduini filius concedo ecclesie sancte Marie Montisburgi pro salute anime mee et pro animabus patris et matris mee omniumque antecessorum et successorum meorum quoddam manerium quod dicitur Ulvelai perpetuo jure habendum cum omnibus eidem pertinentibus et liberum et quietum ab omnibus rebus sicut Adeliz de Reviers avia mea illud dedit et concessit predicte ecclesie concessu patris mei et avunculorum meorum Willelmi de Vernone et Roberti de sancte Marie ecclesia et fratrum meorum Henrici atque Willelmi Et ut hec donatio perpetuum sit rata et inconcussa signo dominice crucis eam confirmo et sigilli mei impressione communio cum testium subscriptorum testimonio Willelmus de Morevill' Willelmus de Helioum et multi alii. (*Cartulary of Montebourg*).

(xvi) Henricus Rex Anglorum Dux Normannorum et Comes Andeg' Regis Henrici filius Archiepiscopis Episcopis Abbatibus Comitibus Baronibus Justic' Vicecomitibus et omnibus ministris et fidelibus suis Anglie salutem Sciatis me concessisse et presenti carta confirmasse ecclesie Montisburgi et monachis ibidem deo servantibus manerium de Wuelay cum pertinentiis suis quod Alicia de Reveris mater Comitum Balduini eis dedit de maritaggio suo in perpetuum elemosinam et Willelmus de Vernone Juvenis concessit Quare volo et firmiter precipio quod prefata ecclesia et

monachi ejusdem ecclesie habeant et teneant predictum manerium cum omnibus pertinentiis suis in bosco et plano in pasturis in viis et semitis et in omnibus aliis locis et aliis rebus ad idem manerium pertinentibus bene et libere et quiete et integre et honorifice Testibus Gaufrido Archidiacono Cantuar' Ricardo Archidiacono Pictav' Reginaldo Sarisber' Johanne decano Ricardo de Ca[n]vill' Reginaldo de Curtenay Willelmo de Lanval' Hugone de Cressy Willelmo de Sancto Johanne Apud Burum. (*Cartulary of Loders*).

(xvii) Notum sit omnibus tam presentibus quam futuris quod ego Willelmus de Vernone Comes Devon' pro salute anime mee et uxoris mee Mabilie et antecessorum et successorum meorum gratam habeo donationem quam Domina Adeliz de Revers avia mea fecit et carta sua confirmavit in perpetuam elemosinam abbacie sancte Marie Montisburgi et monachis ibi deo servientibus de manerio de Wolvel' in Berkesyr' cum omnibus pertinentiis suis Et ut hec donatio stabilia in perpetuum perseveret presenti scripto et sigillo meo eam confirmo Hiis testibus Willelmo filio Estur Waltero de Insula Rogero de Aula Samsone Foliot Willelmo et Thoma de Monasteriis Willelmo de Insula Ricardo de Danev[ill'] Roberto Pincerna Paulino et Symone clericis et multis aliis. (*Cartulary of Loders*).

The relationship of the persons mentioned in this Appendix is shown in the tabular pedigree annexed.



## APPENDIX J

## THE ENTAIL OF THE DESMOND LANDS

IN 1342/3<sup>(a)</sup>

This entail is known only from a record in the Memoranda of the Exchequer [I.] for Trinity Term, 3 and 4 Ph. & Mar., to the effect that John Coppinger, servant of James, Earl of Desmond, appeared in person in Court on 27 June of this Term, and, submitting to the Court a certain charter of the said Earl, sought that it should be enrolled, and the Barons ordered it to be enrolled, the tenor of which charter follows in these words:<sup>(b)</sup>

Sciant presentes et futuri quod nos Mauricius filius Thome Comes Dessmonyd' Dominus Deyse et de Ogonyll' ac Dominus libertatis Kerrygye dedimus concessimus et hac presenti charta nostra confirmavimus Geraldo filio nostro omnia messuagia terras prata boscos moras montanias redditus et servicia tam in dominio quam in dominico cum pertinenciis que habemus in comitatibus Kerrygye Lym'yc' Corkag' Tipparr' et Watrford' viz., *the manors of Castle Island, Killorglin, Dunloe, and about 22 others, co. Kerry, Newcastle, Askeaton, and 2 others, co. Limerick, Dungarvan, and about 15 others, co. Waterford, Inchequin and the land of Imokilly, Knockmourne, Newtown of Oletan, and others, co. Cork, Kilsheelan, Kilfeakle, and others, co. Tipperary.* Habendum et tenendum predicta omnia cum omnibus dominiis juribus et pertinenciis de nobis heredibus nostris et assignatis prefato Geraldo et heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis.

Et si predictus Geraldus obierit sine herede masculo de corpore suo legitime procreato tunc predicta omnia &c. remaneant Nicholao filio nostro fratri predicti Geraldi et heredibus masculis de corpore suo legitime procreatis.

Et si predictus Nicholaus obierit &c. tunc predicta omnia &c. remaneant Johanni filio nostro fratri predictorum Geraldi et Nicholai et heredibus masculis &c.

Et si predictus Johannes obierit &c. tunc predicta omnia &c. remaneant Mauricio filio nostro fratri predictorum Geraldi Nicholai et Johannis et heredibus masculis &c.

Et si predictus Mauricius obierit &c. tunc predicta omnia &c. remaneant Thome filio Johannis militi nepoti et heredibus masculis &c.

---

(a) This Appendix is by G. W. Watson.

(b) Carew MSS., vol. 616, f. 153, r and v: Cotton MSS., Titus, B 11, ff. 120, 121. Both these transcripts are exceedingly slovenly, inaccurate, and ill-written. The text above has been corrected from the Memoranda Roll by G. D. Burtchaell, who agrees that the document must be a forgery.



Et si predictus Thomas filius Johannis obierit &c. tunc predicta omnia &c. nobis prefato Mauricio filio Thome Comiti et rectis heredibus nostris integre revertunt.

*Clause of warranty.*

In cujus rei testimonium huic carte sigilla nostra [*sic*] apponi fecimus Hiis testibus presentibus David de Rupe Gregorio le Walshe Thoma de Cappella Philippo Staunton Laurencio Apilgard Roberto Scurlogye et multis aliis Datum apud Cnokmurny xvj die Januarii anno regni Regis Edwardi tercii post conquestum regni sui Anglie decimo sexto regni vero sui Francie quinto [*sic, should be tercio*].

This document professes, therefore, that in Jan. 1342/3 the Earl of Desmond granted [apparently all] his lands to Gerald his son, with successive remainders to Nicholas, John, and Morice, his other sons, all in tail male.<sup>(\*)</sup>

As to the sons of the Earl, they were, without any doubt, as follows:

- |   |                           |                         |
|---|---------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Morice; 2nd Earl:<br><i>b.</i> 1336; <i>d.</i> 1358. | 2. Nicholas,<br>an idiot. | 3. Gerald,<br>3rd Earl. |
|---|---------------------------|-------------------------|

To whom may probably be added John, 4th son. Further, we know that Morice succeeded his father in most of the estates, and certainly in some, *e.g.*, Askeaton, specifically mentioned in the foregoing deed. We must therefore suppose the existence of another Gerald, another Nicholas, and another John, sons of the said Earl, all senior to the same Morice, and all predeceasing their father, *s.p.m.*: and, moreover, that all the Earl's sons who were younger than Morice were postponed to Thomas fitz John the nephew. Or we must suppose that the Earl really made over his estates in 1342/3 to his 3rd son, then a child of 4 years of age or less, rem. to his 2nd son, an idiot, rem. to his 4th son, rem. to his 1st son, the heir to his Earldom: also that this document had no effect whatever in determining the actual succession to the property. It would be difficult to say which of these remarkable suppositions is the more unlikely to be true. The present writer does not propose to adopt either, and merely suggests that in 1557 a settlement in tail male, by an ancestor, of the Desmond estates would be not without value to the then Earl, and that if the succession of the first few Earls of Desmond had been as well known in the 16th century as it is at the present day, the text of the charter of "16 Edward in England and 5 in France" would probably have been different from that given above.

---

(\*) Lynch's comment is brief and unsatisfactory: "Some years previous to his death he [the 1st Earl] executed a settlement in tail male of all his estates in the counties of Kerry, Limerick, Cork, Tipperary, and Waterford . . . By this settlement we find that he had four sons, Maurice, Nicholas, Gerald, and John . . . The eldest son, Maurice fitz Maurice, succeeded to the titles and estates, though Gerald, under the above entail, was made first in remainder."



W. H. SMITH & SON,  
STAMFORD ST.  
LONDON,  
S.E.





















# DATE DUE

	JUL 6 1994	
JUL 21 1993	JUL 29 1994	
JUL 26 1993	MAR 27 2007	
SEP 20 1993	JUN 08 2007	
SEP 24 1993	JUL 16 1994	07 2010
NOV 1 1993	SEP 10 1993	
NOV 13 1993	NOV 11 1994	
NOV 18 1993	NOV 05 1994	
JAN 23 1994	JAN 02 1995	
MAR 05 1994	MAR 17 1995	
MAR 11 1994	MAR 04 1995	
MAY 1994	APR 1995	
	APR 25 1995	
MAY 28 1994	JUN 10 2002	

BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



3 1 197 20873 9240

